



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

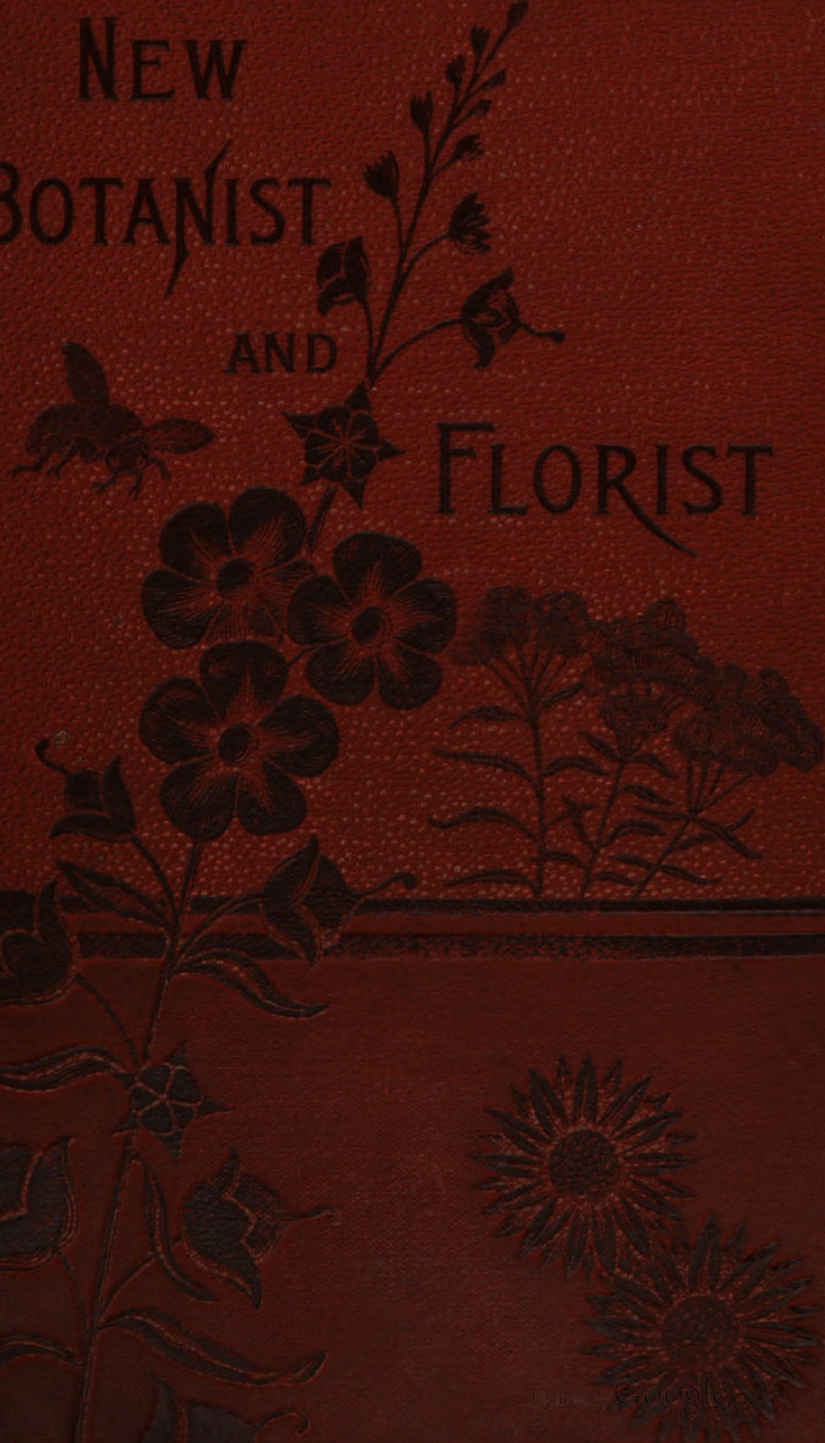
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

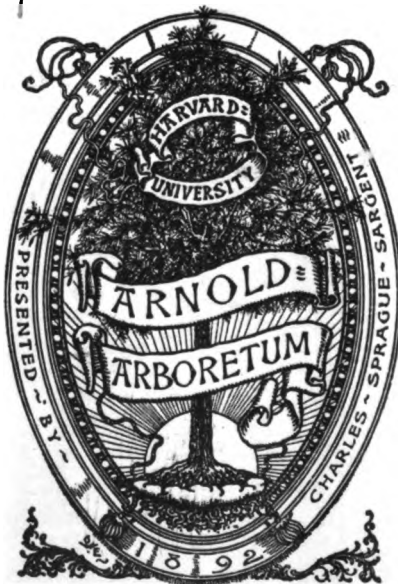
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NEW
BOTANIST
AND
FLORIST



3 2044 106 349 525

PL 23
W 85
1889



C. 4

REVISED EDITION

#

THE NEW

AMERICAN
BOTANIST AND FLORIST

INCLUDING LESSONS IN THE

STRUCTURE, LIFE, AND GROWTH OF PLANTS

TOGETHER WITH

A SIMPLE ANALYTICAL FLORA

DESCRIPTIVE OF THE NATIVE AND CULTIVATED PLANTS GROWING IN THE
ATLANTIC DIVISION OF THE AMERICAN UNION

BY

ALPHONSO WOOD, A.M., PH.D

LATE PROF OF BOTANY IN THE COLLEGE OF PHARMACY, NEW YORK; AUTHOR OF THE
CLASS-BOOK OF BOTANY, ETC.

REVISED AND EDITED BY

OLIVER R. WILLIS, A.M., PH.D

DESTRUCTOR OF NATURAL HISTORY IN THE ALEXANDER INSTITUTE; AUTHOR OF PLANTS OF
NEW JERSEY AND FLORA OF WESTCHESTER CO., N. Y.

NEW YORK ·· CINCINNATI ·· CHICAGO
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

Oct. 1916
5156.

WOOD'S BOTANICAL SERIES

Wood's Object Lessons in Botany

Wood's Lessons in Botany

Wood's New American Botanist and
Florist

(Lessons and Flora)

Wood's Descriptive Botany

(Flora only)

Wood's Class Book of Botany

Wood's How to Study Plants

Wood's Illustrated Plant Record

Wood's Plant Record, with Check
Tablets

Copyright, 1870 and 1889, by A. S. BARNES & CO.

NEW AM. B. AND F.

E-P 6

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

IN preparing the present work, it was our purpose to furnish the student in Botany with a complete manual within the compass of an ordinary duodecimo volume. To this end, we have revised the introductory treatise and recorded the principles of the Science in fewer words, occupying but two thirds the space so used in the Class-book. We have thus made room for the introduction of a series of *Synoptical Tables*—a feature entirely new—exhibiting the principles contained in the several chapters at a single glance, and in their combined relations. They are intended for the blackboard, and we are confident that both teacher and pupil will find them an essential aid both to the understanding and memory.

Our new Flora will be found a phenomenon in brevity. Within the space of 426 duodecimo pages, in fair leaded type, we have recorded and defined nearly 4,500 species—all the known Flowering and Fern-like plants, both native and cultivated (not excepting the Sedges and Grasses), growing in the Atlantic half of the country. This has been attained by *avoiding repetitions*. In the *final* definition of the species (see, for example, *R. bulbosus*, the Bulbous But-tercup, p. 20), we give but one, two, three, rarely four lines. This can not, of course, include its full portraiture. It includes only those few features which have not already been given elsewhere, and which *here* serve to distinguish the *R. bulbosus* from the two preceding species with which it stands grouped in the table. But the full portraiture of *R. bulbosus* (and of every species) will nevertheless be found in the Flora. Some of its features are given under its genus, *Ranunculus*; some under its Order; some under its Cohort; others under its Class and its Sub-kingdom. Moreover, all along the path of its analysis through the tables its characters are announced and recognized; so that if all the statements descriptive of *R. bulbosus* were collected, we should have nearly a half page of text, and no important character left unnoticed.

Between the cultivated exotics and the wild native or naturalized species constituting our own flora, a distinction is made *in the type*. The names of the latter are expressed in full-face **Roman** for the species, and *Italic* for the varieties. The names of the exotics are in **SMALL CAPITALS**.

The geographical limits of the present flora are the same as those adopted in the *Class-book*; viz., all the States of the American Union lying east of the Mississippi River. This will necessarily include so many of the plants of the States bordering on the western shore of the Mississippi, that the book may be regarded as well adapted to those States also.

It gives me great pleasure to acknowledge my obligations to the friends whose names occur below and in many other parts of our work, for their contributions of new and rare plants, and for valuable information concerning them;—first, and especially, to Prof. THOS. C. PORTER, of Lafayette College; to E. L. HANKENSON, Newark, N.Y.; to JOHN WOLF, Canton, Ill.; to CHS. H. PECK, Albany, N.Y.; to WM. R. GIRARD, Esq., Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; to N. COLMAN, Iowa; to Rev. J. H. CARRUTH, Kansas; to Dr. W. MATTHEWS, Dakota; to H. MAPES, Michigan, etc., etc.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

DR. WOOD'S "**Lessons in the Structure and Growth of Plants**" was designed for an introduction to this delightful department of Natural History, and to qualify the student in Botany to make intelligent use of a **Flora**. The book is well known to educators, and the instructors in our high-schools and colleges have acknowledged its worth and conferred upon it the highest degree of approval by using it as a text-book.

It was written more than twenty years ago; since then improved methods of examination, with the aid of new microscopical appliances, have revealed much in all departments of biology, and especially in the structure and formation of *plant-tissues*.

These discoveries have introduced in some parts new and in others additional names.

To bring the work to the advanced state of the science, the chapters on **Organography** have been *revised*, and the parts on **Histology** and **Physiology** have been entirely rewritten and newly illustrated, and the whole reset in fresh and modern type.

The third chapter of the Introduction has been recast, enlarged, and newly illustrated.

In preparing the parts that are rewritten, the Editor has aimed not to enlarge, but rather to be more concise than the Author was upon the same subjects, believing that in a *text-book* brief and clear statement is more acceptable to the teacher and useful to the learner than lengthy discussion.

The chapters and sections on **Structure**, or **Organography**, have been revised as to nomenclature; but otherwise have not been disturbed, and the sequence of subjects has been preserved.

The Index and Glossary have been altered and enlarged, to suit the additional and revised matter; the words in the Glossary have been divided and accented to correspond with the latest authorities on Pronunciation.

It was the intention of the Author that this work should be a *text-book* suited to the needs of students in our **Academies, High-schools, and Colleges**, intending his "**Object Lessons in Botany**" to meet the wants of younger pupils; hence, in the changes that have been made this design has been kept in view.

The **work** now, with its revision, new matter, additional illustrations, and fresh type, is substantially a **new book**.

Its original character for educational purposes has been carefully preserved and in several features improved. It is in its new form a suitable introduction and companion to any of the manuals of the *Flora* of North America.

It affords the Editor great pleasure to record the acknowledgment of his obligations to his personal friends among the botanists of New York and vicinity for their sympathy in the work.

He is especially indebted to Dr. Geo. Macloskie, Senior Professor of Botany and Zoology in the John C. Green School of Science, at the College of New Jersey, for efficient aid and judicious criticism, upon the subjects of Histology and Physiology, where the statements are based upon microscopic examination.

His gratitude is due to Dr. John S. Newberry, of Columbia College, for his kind suggestions and encouragement.

Also to Hon. Judge A. Brown and to Mr. W. H. Rudkin, of New York, for their kind and valuable advice.

O. R. WILLIS, EDITOR.

WHITE PLAINS, NEW YORK,
March, 1889.

SUGGESTIONS TO TEACHERS.

AN enlightened instructor is disappointed, on opening a text-book, if he does not find some hint from the author as to the mode of using it.

Our best teachers of Botany differ as to what should be the subject first presented to the pupil's notice.

One would commence with the SEED; *another*, with the FLOWER; a *third*, with HISTOLOGY and PHYSIOLOGY.

These Lessons are so arranged that the learner may commence either with the Flower, which would lead through Organography, or Structural Botany, up to the Seed; or, if the teacher prefer, he can have his class commence with the Second part, which treats of the Cells and Vessels that build up plants and trees.

In either case, we advise that the four chapters which make up the introduction be carefully studied, by using them as reading and talking lessons, with simple illustrations, until they are well understood.

TABLE OF CONTENTS:

TOGETHER WITH A SYLLABUS OF THE MORE PRACTICAL SUBJECTS, DESIGNED AS EXERCISES ON THE BLACKBOARD, PRELIMINARY TO THE LESSONS.

N. B.—We give the Syllabus of but a few Chapters, and of fewer entire, in order that the pupil may exercise his own skill in supplying deficiencies. The teacher should require this. The abbreviation (etc.) indicates a table unfinished.

INTRODUCTION..... Page 9

CHAPTER I. Aids to the Study of Botany..... 9

CHAPTER II. Departments of Science..... 11

- * Existence, individually; (§ 13.)
 - a As an inorganic mass, is.....A Mineral.
 - b As an organic body,
 - Endowed with life.....A Plant.
 - Endowed with life and perception.....An Animal.
- * Existence, collectively, Nature. (§ 12), etc.
- * Existence, objectively, Science. (§ 16-18), etc.
- * Department of Botany. (§ 19-23), etc.
- * Classification. (§ 27-30), etc.
- * Nomenclature. (§ 25, 26.)
 - a Local appellatives in common use.....Trivial Names.
 - b Universal appellatives adopted in Science.....Latin Names.
 - The name of the Genus.....Generic.
 - The name of the Species.....Specific.
 - The name of the Individual.....Proper.

CHAPTER III. Stages of Plant Life..... 15

First Stage; asleep in the Seed.....Embryo.

Second Stage; development.

- a Awakening and beginning to grow..... Germination.
- b Developing leaves and branches.....Vegetation.

Third Stage; leaves transformed to flowers.....	Flowering.
Fourth Stage; maturity.	
—c Flowers maturing into fruit.....	Fructification.
—d Fruit ripe and the plant exhausted. Hibernation.....	Death.

CHAPTER IV. Term of Plant Life..... 20

§ Plant fruiting but once, and

- a Dying in its first year.....① Annual Herb.
- b Dying after its second year.....② Biennial Herb.
- c Dying after many years.....Monocarpic.

§ Plant fruiting more than once (perennial),

- a With annual stems, is a.....2 Perennial Herb.
- b With perennial stems becoming woody.
 - 1, If lower than or equaling the human stature....Undershrub.
 - 2, If taller, 7 to 20 feet high.....Shrub.
 - 3, If still taller, with a distinct trunk.....A Tree.
 - † Trees with annual foliage, shed in Autumn.....Deciduous.
 - † Trees with perennial foliage.....Evergreen.

PART FIRST.—STRUCTURAL BOTANY, OR ORGANOGRAPHY..... 23

CHAPTER I. The Flower. It may consist of..... 23

a The leafy Envelopes, or Perianth, in 2 whorls or sets.

- 1, The outer circle, of Sepals, usually green.....Calyx.
- 2, The inner circle, of Petals, usually colored.....Corolla.

b The Essential Organs, also in 2 whorls or sets.

- 3, An outer set, of Stamens, within the corolla.....Andrœcium.
- 4, The inner and central set, of Pistils.....Gynœcium.

c The base, or platform on which these organs stand.Torus.

CHAPTER II. Plan of the Flower.—The Typical Flower..... 25

- 1, Consisting of 4 whorled sets of organs, is.....Complete.
- 2, Each set having the same number of parts.....Symmetrical.
- 3, The parts composing each set uniform.....Regular.
- 4, All the parts separate and distinct from each other.....Free.
- 5, Parts of adjacent sets alternating in position.....Alternate.

CHAPTERS III. and IV. Anomalous Flowers. Deviations from the Type. 28

- 1, Variations in the Radical Number.....From 4 to 7.
- 2, Deficiencies, rendering the flower

a Incomplete.

- Corolla wanting.....Apetalous.
- Corolla and calyx both wanting.....Naked.

b Imperfect.

- The stamens wanting.....† Pistillate.
- The pistils wanting.....‡ Staminate.

- c* Unsymmetrical, from the suppression of a part of some set.
- d* Organs opposite, from the suppression of some entire set.
- 3, Redundancies.
 - a* Organs increased in number,
 - By multiples.....Multiplication.
 - By clusters.....Chorisia.
 - b* Appendages.
 - Horn-like nectaries projecting backwardSpurs.
 - Attached to the inside of the petals.....Scales.
 - Enlarged scales.....Crown.
 - Glandular bodies.....Glands.
- 4, Union of Parts.
 - a* By Cohesion.
 - Petals united.....Gamopetalous, or Monopetalous.
 - Stamens united.....Monadelphous.
 - Pistils united.....Compound.
 - b* By Adhesion.
 - Parts blended with the Calyx.....Perigynous.
 - Parts blended with the Ovary.....Epigynous.
- 5, Irregularities.—Torus lengthened, excavated, etc.
 - Like organs, becoming unequal in size, etc.

CHAPTER V. Of the Floral Envelopes, or Perianth..... 36

CHAPTER VI. Forms of the Perianth..... 41

1, Dialypetalous, or Polypetalous.

* Regular.

- a* Four long-clawed petals spreading at right-angles..Cruciferous.
- b* Five short-clawed spreading petals.....Rosaceous.
- c* Five spreading petals on long erect claws...Caryophyllaceous.
- d* A 6-leaved gradually spreading perianth.....Liliaceous.

* Irregular.

- e* Five petals, 2 pairs and an odd one.... Papilionaceous.
- f* Six petals, one of them lip-like.....Orchidaceous.

2, Gamopetalous, or Monopetalous. (§ 102.)

* Regular.

- a* Tube very short, border flat, spreading.....Rotate.
- b* Tube very short, border wide, concave, Cup-form, etc., etc.

* Irregular.

- c* Cylindrical tube split down, etc. (§ 103.)

§ Transformations of the Perianth. (§ 104-108.)

- 1, In the Compositæ. A circle of dry scales or bristles.....Pappus.
- 2, In the Bog-Rushes. A circle of 6 (more or less) bristles.....Setæ.
- 3, In the Sedges (Carices). A bottle-shaped envelope.....Perigynium.
- 4, In the Grasses. Chaff-like coverings.....Glumes, and Paleæ.

CHAPTER VII. Attributes of the Essential Organs.—Parts.....	46
1, In respect to Number.— <i>a</i> etc. (§ 118, two conditions.)	
2, In position.	
— <i>a</i> On the torus, free from all other organs.....	Hypogynous.
— <i>b</i> Adherent to the calyx, etc. (§ 119, four other conditions.)	
3, In cohesions.	
— <i>a</i> United into one set, etc. (§ 120, five modes.)	
CHAPTER VIII. The Pistils.—Its Parts (§ 125).....	52
1, The simple ovary.	
— <i>a</i> Encloses a single cavity.....	Its Cell.
— <i>b</i> Produces little buds becoming seeds.....	Ovules.
— <i>c</i> And two fleshy ridges bearing the ovules.....	Placentæ.
2, The compound ovary.	
— <i>a</i> May contain as many cells as carpels.	
— <i>b</i> Must have 2 (or a double) placentæ in each cell.	
— <i>c</i> And an equal number of ovules in each cell.	
3, The number of carpels in a compound ovary is known—	
1, By the number of distinct styles, if any.	
2, By the number of distinct stigmas.	
3, By the number of the cells; or, if there be but one,	
4, By the number of external lobes, angles, or sutures.	
CHAPTER IX. The Ovules.	58
CHAPTER X. The Fruit.—Pericarp.—Dehiscence.....	60
CHAPTER XI. Forms of the Pericarp. (See Syllabus, § 150).....	64
CHAPTER XII. The Seed.....	69
CHAPTER XIII. Germination.....	74
CHAPTER XIV. The Root, or Descending Axis.—Forms.....	78
* Axial Roots, or Tap-Roots, having the main axis developed.	
1, The woody tap-root of most trees, branching.....	Ramous.
2, Tuberous tap-roots.	
— <i>a</i> Shaped like a spindle (Beet).....	Fusiform.
— <i>b</i> Shaped like a cone (Carrot).....	Conical
— <i>c</i> Shape rounded or depressed (Turnip).....	Napiform.
* Inaxial Roots, having only the branches developed.	
3, Root consisting of numerous thread-like divisions.....	Fibrous.
4, Root fibro-tuberous.	
— <i>a</i> Some of the fibers thickened.....	Fasciculate.
— <i>b</i> Fibers abruptly knotted.....	Nodulous.
— <i>c</i> The knots at regular intervals.....	Moniliform.
— <i>d</i> Fibers bearing little tubers	Tubercular.

CHAPTER XV. Of the Stem, or Ascending Axis.....	84
CHAPTER XVI. Forms of the Leaf-Stems, aerial, caulescent.....	88
1, Jointed, or hollow stems of Grasses, Sedges, Canes.....	Culm.
2, The stout woody stem of Trees, covered with bark	Trunk.
3, The woody, simple columns of Palms, etc., without bark.....	Caudez.
4, Weak, slender stems, climbing or trailing.....	Vine.
CHAPTER XVII. Forms of Scale-Stems, acaulescent.....	92
1, Slender, prostrate, rooting, on or in the ground.....	Creepers.
2, Fleahy, thick, rooting, mostly under ground.....	Rhizome.
3, Swollen with starch, under ground, with buds (eyes).....	Tuber.
4, Bulbous, solid, with thin scales, under ground.....	Corm.
5, Bulbous, consisting mostly of thick scales.....	Bulb.
CHAPTER XVIII. The Leaf-Bud. Vernation (and Aetivation, Chap. XXIV) 97	
* Separate; regarding a single leaf (petal or sepal) in bud.	
1, Leaf flat, neither folded nor rolled in the bud.....	Open.
2, Bent forward, apex toward the base.....	Reclined.
3, Folded on the axis.....	Conduplicate.
4, Folded in plaits like a fan	Plicate.
5, Rolled on its axis downward.....	Circinate.
6, Rolled with its axis.	
— <i>a</i> From one edge into a scroll.....	Convolute.
— <i>b</i> From both edges inward.....	Involute.
— <i>c</i> From both edges backward.....	Revolute.
* General;—regarding the whole bud.	
1, Edges meeting, Valvate.	
—With the margins straight.....	Valvate.
—With the margins involute.....	Induplicate.
—With the margins revolute	Reduplicate.
2, One edge overlapping, each leaf oblique....	Twisted or Contorted.
3, Both edges overlapping, Imbricate.	
<i>a</i> Conduplicate leaves, alternately.	
—Embracing.....	Equitant.
—Half embracing.....	Obvolute.
<i>b</i> Leaves in threes, one of them exterior.....	Tricoutrous.
<i>c</i> Leaves in fives, two of them exterior.....	Quinoucial.
<i>d</i> Each leaf or petal embracing all those within.....	Convolute.
<i>e</i> Exterior petal largest (Sweet Pea).....	Vexillary.
4, Gamopetalous corolla folded in plaits.	
—Plaits straight.....	Plicate.
—Plaits oblique.....	Supervolute.
CHAPTER XIX. Of the Leaf.—Phyllotaxy.....	102

CHAPTER XX. Morphology of the Leaf.—§ Venation.....	106
1, Veins simple and parallel, as in the Endogens.....	Parallel-veined.
2, Veins dividing without uniting again, as in Ferns.....	Fork-veined.
3, Veins <i>netted</i> , as in the Exogens, viz.:	
<i>a</i> Larger veins arranged as in a feather.....	Pinni-veined.
<i>b</i> Larger veins 5 to 9, arranged as the fingers.....	Palmi-veined.
<i>c</i> Larger veins only 3, arranged as the fingers.....	Triple-veined.
§ Special Veins.	
1, In feather-veined leaves.	
—The chief vein forming the axis.....	Mid-vein.
—Lateral branches of the mid-vein.....	Veinlets.
—The branches of the veinlets.....	Veinulets.
2, In palmi-veined leaves, or triple-veined.	
<i>a</i> The coequal veins running through the blade, are.....	Veins
<i>b</i> The branches of the veins, are (as in feather-veined).....	Veinlets.
CHAPTER XXI. Forms of Leaves. (Morphology, continued).....	112
* Pinni-veined Leaves.	
<i>a</i> Lower veinlets longer than the upper.	
1, Outline of an egg.....	Ovate.
2, Outline of a lance, or narrow-ovate.....	Lanceolate.
3, Form of the Greek letter Δ.....	Deltoid.
<i>b</i> The middle veinlets longest, lower and upper equal.	
4, Circular, or nearly so.....	Orbicular.
5, Outline of an elliptic spring.....	Elliptical.
6, Egg-shaped, with equal rounded ends.....	Oval.
7, Narrowly oval, with obtuse ends.....	Oblong.
The upper veinlets longest.	
8, Inversely ovate, narrower at the base.....	Obovate.
9, Inversely lanceolate, narrower at the base.....	Oblanceolate.
10, Obtuse at apex, narrowed to the base.....	Spatulate.
11, Shaped like a wedge, the point at base.....	Cuneate.
<i>d</i> Lowest veinlets longest and recurved.	
12, A re-entering angle, or sinus, at base. Heart-shaped..	Cordate.
13, Base-lobes ear-shaped.....	Auriculate.
14, Base-lobes arrow-shaped.....	Sagittate.
15, Base-lobes turned outward.....	Hastate.
* Dissected Forms.	
<i>a</i> Pinnately cut or divided.	
1, With regular lateral segments.....	Pinnatifid.
2, With segments recurved or hooked.....	Runcinate.
3, Terminal segment enlarged.....	Lyrate.
4, Segments many and narrow.....	Pinnatisect.
5, Segments and sinuses rounded.....	Sinuate.
<i>b</i> Palmately cut or lobed.	

6, Lobes only 3	Trilobate.
7, Lobes 5 or more	Palmately-lobed.
8, Lobes deeply divided	Palmately parted.
9, Side-lobes again 2-lobed	Pedate.
CHAPTER XXII. Forms of Compound Leaves	118
* Pinnately compound.	
<i>a</i> Once compounded, consisting of—	
1, Two leaflets opposite and equal	Binate.
2, Three leaflets, the odd one petiolulate	Pinnately-trifoliate.
3, Four or more equal leaflets, all in pairs.	Equally pinnate.
4, Five or more equal leaflets, all but one in pairs.	Odd-pinnate.
5, Alternate leaflets smaller	Interruptedly pinnate.
<i>b</i> Twice compounded, consisting of—	
6, Nine leaflets (or 3 trifoliate leaves)	Biternate.
7, Fifteen or more leaflets (3 pinnate leaves)	Bipinnate.
<i>c</i> Thrice compounded, having 27 leaflets	Triternate, etc.
<i>d</i> Irregularly much compounded	Decompound.
* Palmately compounded, consisting of—	
10, Three equal leaflets all alike sessile (Clover) ..	Palmi-trifoliate.
11, Five or 7 leaflets, all equally sessile	Digitate
CHAPTER XXIII. Transformations of the Leaf	124
CHAPTER XXIV. Metamorphosis of the Flower. (See Chap. XVIII) ...	129
CHAPTER XXV and XXVI. Inflorescence.—Special Forms	134
§ Evolution.	
— <i>a</i> One flower only from a bud	Solitary.
— <i>b</i> From axillary buds, the lowest first opening	Centripetal.
— <i>c</i> From terminal buds, the central first	Centrifugal.
§ Special Forms of Inflorescence.	
* Centripetal, or Indefinite.	
<i>a</i> Flowers sessile.	
—1, Along a slender rachis	Spike
—2, Along a thick fleshy rachis	Spadix.
—3, On an extremely short rachis	Head
—4, Spike of imperfect fls. caducous together	Ament.
<i>b</i> Flowers borne on pedicels.	
5, Along the sides of a lengthened rachis	Raceme.
6, Along a short rachis, the lower pedicels lengthened.	Corymb.
7, Clustered on an extremely short rachis	Umbel.
<i>c</i> The pedicels themselves branched.	
—8, Loosely	Panicle.
—9, Compactly	Thyrse.

* Centrifugal, or Definite.	
1, Clusters open, loose, of various forms.....	Cyme.
2, Clusters compact, terminal.....	Fascicle.
3, Clusters compact, axillary and opposite.....	Verticilla.
4, Cyme unilateral, unrolling as it develops.....	Scorpioid Raceme.
 PART SECOND.—PHYSIOLOGICAL BOTANY.....	143
CHAPTER I. Of the Vegetable Cell.....	148
CHAPTER II. Of the Vegetable Tissues.....	156
CHAPTER III. Tissues and Plant Growth and Dicotyledonous Structure.....	161
CHAPTER IV. Monocotyledonous Structure.....	168
CHAPTER V. Leaf Structure, Circulation and Movements of Fluids....	171
CHAPTER VI. Fertilization; Pollination; Cross-fertilization.....	176
 PART THIRD.—SYSTEMATIC BOTANY.....	183
CHAPTER I. General Principles of Classification.....	183
CHAPTER II. The Natural System.....	186
CHAPTER III. Rules for Nomenclature.....	193
CHAPTER IV. Botanical Analysis.....	195
 INDEX AND GLOSSARY... ..	199

PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

In this new edition, the small figures on the inner corners of the pages refer to the pagination of the old editions. Hence, teachers may use the books of both the old and the new editions in their classes without difficulty.

The pronunciation of all difficult words has been carefully indicated in the Glossary, on page 199.

INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

AIDS TO THE STUDY OF BOTANY.

1. The proper season for the commencement of the study of Botany in schools is late in winter, at the opening of the first session after New-Year's. The class will thus be prepared beforehand, by a degree of acquaintance with first principles, for the analysis of the earliest Spring-flowers—the Blood-root, Liverwort, Spring-beauty, Sweet Mayflower, and the Violets. We have arranged the topics of the present treatise with a special view to the convenience of the learner in this respect, beginning with that which is the first requisite in analysis—the Flower.

2. Specimens of leaves, stems, roots, fruit, flowers, etc., in unlimited supply are requisite during the whole course. In the absence of the living, let the dried specimens of the herbarium be consulted. Crayon sketches upon the blackboard, if truthful, are always good for displaying minute or obscure forms. In the city, classes in Botany may employ, at small expense, a collector to supply them daily with fresh specimens from the country. Moreover, the gardens and conservatories will furnish to such an abundant supply of *cultivated* species for study and analysis, with almost equal advantage,—since the present work embraces, together with the native flora, all exotica.

— 3. An Herbarium (Latin, *hortus siccus*, or *h. s.*) is a collection of botanic specimens, artificially dried, protected in papers, and systematically arranged. *Herba-*

ria are useful in many ways :—(a) for the preservation of specimens of rare, inaccessible, or lost species ; (b) for exchanges, enabling one to possess the flora of other countries ; (c) for refreshing one's memory of early scenes and studies ; (d) for aiding in more exact researches at leisure ; (e) for the comparison of species with species, genus with genus, etc.

4. **Apparatus.**—For collecting botanic specimens, a strong knife for digging and cutting is needed, and a close tin box, fifteen inches in length, of a portable form. Inclosed in such a box, with a little moisture, specimens will remain fresh a week.

5. Specimens for the herbarium should represent the leaves, flowers, and fruit—and, if herbaceous, the root also. Much care is requisite in so drying them as to preserve the natural appearance, form, and color. The secret of this art consists in extracting the moisture from them before decomposition can take place.

6. **The drying-press**, to be most efficient and convenient, should consist of a dozen quires of unsized paper, at least 11 × 16 inches folio ; two sheets of wire-gauze (same size) as covers, stiffened by folded edges ; and three or four leather straps a yard in length, with buckles. When in use, suspend this press in the wind and sunshine ; or, in rainy weather, by the fire. In such circumstances, specimens dry well without once changing. But if boards be used instead of wire-gauze, the papers must be changed and dried daily. Succulent plants may be immersed in boiling water before pressing, to hasten their desiccation.

7. **The lens**, either single, double, or triple, is very serviceable in analysis. In viewing minute flowers, or parts of flowers, its use is indispensable. Together

with the lens, a needle in a handle, a penknife, and tweezers are required for dissection.

8. The compound microscope is undoubtedly a higher aid in scientific investigation than any other instrument of human invention. It is like the bestowment of a new sense, or the opening of a new world. Through this, almost solely, all our knowledge of the cells, the tissues, growth, fertilization, etc., is derived. The skillful use of this noble instrument is itself an art, which it is no part of our plan to explain.

9. On the preparation of botanical subjects for examination we remark: the field of view is small, and only minute portions of objects can be seen at once; the parts must be brought under inspection successively.

10. The tissues of leaves, etc., are best seen by transmitted light. They are to be divided by the razor or scalpel into extremely thin parings or cuttings. Such cuttings may be made by holding the leaf between the two halves of a split cork. They are then made wet and viewed upon glass. The stomata are best seen in the epidermis stripped off; but in the Sorrel-leaf (*Oxalis violacea*) they appear beautifully distinct upon the entire leaf.

11. Woody tissues, etc., may be viewed either as opaque or transparent. Sections and cuttings should be made in all directions, and attached to the glass by water, white of egg, or Canada balsam. To obtain the elementary cells separately for inspection, the fragment of wood may be macerated in a few drops of nitric acid added to a grain of chlorate of potassa. Softer structures may be macerated simply in boiling water.

CHAPTER II.

DEPARTMENTS OF SCIENCE.

12. Three great departments in nature are universally recognized: the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms. The first constitutes the *Inorganic*; the — other two, the *Organic World*.

13. A mineral is an *inorganic* mass of matter—that is, without distinction of parts or organs. A

stone, for example, may be broken into any number of fragments, each of which will retain all the essential characteristics of the original body, so that each fragment will still be a stone.

14. A plant is an *organized* body, endowed with vitality but not with sensation, composed of distinct parts, each of which is essential to the completeness of its being. A Tulip is composed of organs which may be separated and subdivided indefinitely, but no one of the fragments alone will be a complete plant.

15. Animals, like plants, are organized bodies endowed with vitality, and composed of distinct parts, no one of which is complete in itself; but they are elevated above either plants or minerals by their power of perception.

~ 16. Physics is the general name of the science which treats of the mineral or inorganic world.

~ 17. Zoology relates to the animal kingdom.

~ 18. **Botany** is the science of the vegetable kingdom. It includes the knowledge of the forms, organs, structure, growth, and uses of plants, together with their history and classification. Its several departments correspond to the various subjects to which they relate. Thus,

19. *Morphology* treats of the special organs of plants as compared with each other; it especially relates to the mutual or typical transformations which the organs undergo in the course of development.

20. *Vegetable Histology* treats of the elementary tissues—the organic units or cells out of which the vegetable fabric is constructed.

21. *Physiological Botany* is that department which relates to the vital action of the several organs and

tissues, including both the vital and chemical phenomena in the germination, growth, and reproduction of plants. It has, therefore, a practical bearing upon the labors of husbandry in the propagation and culture of plants, both in the garden and in the field.

22. *Systematic Botany* arises from the consideration of plants in relation to each other. It aims to arrange and classify plants into groups and families, according to their mutual affinities, so as to constitute of them all one unbroken series or system.

23. *Descriptive Botany*, or Phytology, is the art of expressing the distinctive characters of species and groups of plants with accuracy and precision, in order to their complete recognition. A *Flora* is a descriptive work of this kind, embracing the plants of some particular country or district.

24. Finally, in its extended sense, Botany comprehends also the knowledge of the relations of plants to the other departments of nature—particularly to mankind. The ultimate aim of its researches is the development of the boundless resources of the vegetable kingdom, for our sustenance and protection as well as education; for the healing of our diseases and the alleviation of our wants and woes. This branch of botanical science is called *Applied Botany*, including several departments—as Medical Botany, or Pharmacy; Agricultural Botany, or Chemistry; Pomology, etc.

25. The name of a plant or other natural object is twofold,—the trivial or popular name, by which it is generally known in the country; and the Latin name, by which it is accurately designated in science throughout the world. For example, *Strawberry* is the popular name, and *Fragaria vesca* the Latin or scientific name, of the same plant. In elementary treatises, like the present, for the sake of being readily understood, plants are usually called by their popular names. Yet we earnestly recommend the learner to

accustom himself early to the use of the more accurate names employed in science.

26. The Latin name of a plant is always double—generic and specific. Thus *Fragaria* is generic, or the name of the *genus* of the plant—*vesca* is specific, or the name of the *species*.

27. A **Species** embraces all such individuals as may have originated from a common stock. Such individuals bear an essential resemblance to each other as well as to their common parent, in all their parts. For example, the White Clover (*Trifolium repens*) is a species embracing thousands of contemporary individuals scattered over our hills and plains, all of common descent, and producing other individuals of their own kind from their seed.

28. To this law of resemblance in plants of one common origin there are some apparent exceptions. Individuals descended from the same parent often bear flowers differing in color, or fruit differing in flavor, or leaves differing in form, etc. Such plants are called *Varieties*. They are rarely permanent, often exhibiting a tendency to revert to their original type. Varieties occur chiefly in species maintained by cultivation, as the Apple, Potato, Rose, Dahlia. They also occur more or less in native plants (as *Hepatica triloba*), often rendering the limits of the species extremely doubtful. They are due to the different circumstances of climate, soil, and culture to which they are subjected, and continue distinct until left to multiply spontaneously from seed in their own proper soil, or some other change of circumstances.

29. A **Genus** is an assemblage of species closely related to one another in the structure of their flowers

and fruit, and having more points of resemblance than of difference throughout. Thus, the genus Clover (*Trifolium*) includes many species, as the White Clover (*T. repens*), the Red Clover (*T. pratense*), the Buffalo Clover (*T. reflexum*), etc., agreeing in floral structure and general aspect so obviously that the most hasty observer would notice their relationship. So in the genus Pinus, no one would hesitate to include the White Pine, the Pitch Pine, the Long-leaved Pine (*P. strobus*, *P. rigida*, and *P. palustris*), any more than we would fail to observe their differences.

30. Thus individuals are grouped into species, and species are associated into genera. These groups constitute the bases of all the systems of classification in use, whether by artificial or natural methods.

CHAPTER III.

THE STAGES OF PLANT LIFE.

31. In its *earliest stage of life*, the plant is an *embryo* sleeping in the seed. It then consists of two parts, the *radicle* or rootlet, and the *plumule*. Both may be seen in the Pea, Bean, or Acorn. Besides the embryo, the seed contains also its food in some form, provided for its first nourishment.

32. When placed just beneath the surface of the soil, it absorbs moisture, which, with the genial warmth of Spring, awakens the embryo, and it begins to feed and grow. The radicle protrudes (Fig. 2, *r*), turns downward, seeking the dark damp earth, avoiding the air and light, and forms the root or *descending axis*. The plumule, taking the opposite direction (Fig. 3, *p*),

ascends, seeking the air and light, and expanding itself to their influence. This constitutes the stem or *ascending axis*, bearing the leaves. Thus the acorn *germinates*, and the Oak enters upon the *second stage* of its existence.

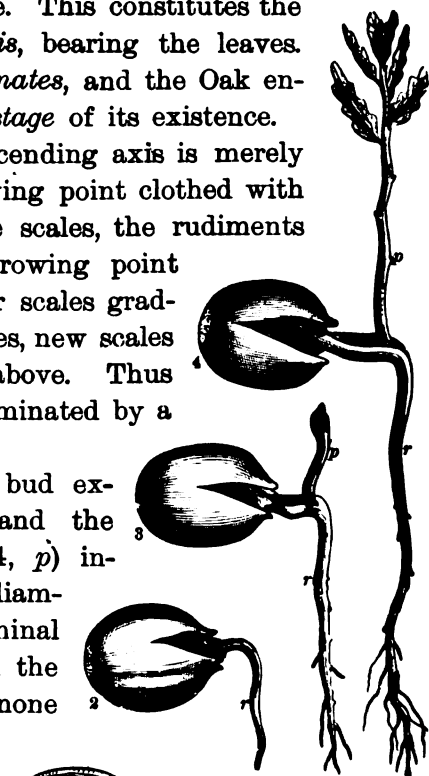
33. At first the ascending axis is merely a *bud*, that is, a growing point clothed with and protected by little scales, the rudiments of leaves. As the growing point advances and its lower scales gradually expand into leaves, new scales successively appear above. Thus the axis is always terminated by a bud.

34. The terminal bud expands into leaves, and the ascending axis (Fig. 4, *p*) increases in length and diameter. Besides the terminal bud, one is formed in the axil of each leaf. If none

of the buds in the axils of the leaves develop, the plant at the end of the growing season will present a young oak, as

Fig. A, but if one should grow, the little tree would appear as in Fig. B.

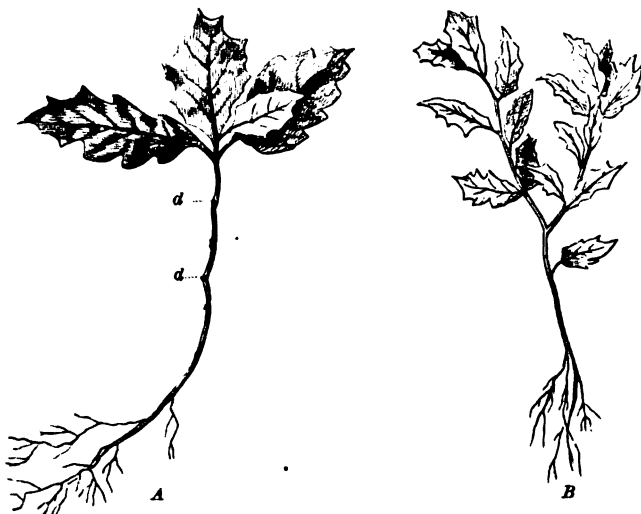
35. During successive periods of growth the lateral buds develop, forming branches and branchlets, and season after season the main axis lengthens and increases in diameter, the branches multiply and enlarge,



Acorn (seed of *Quercus*) germinating ; 1, section showing the radicle (*r*) which is to become the root, and the two cotyledons (*c*) which are to nourish it ; 2, the radicle *r*, descending ; 3 and 4, the radicle, *r*, descending, and the plumule (*p*) ascending.

until the full-grown oak in all its beauty and majesty stands before us (Fig. C).

The student is struck with wonder and admiration as he watches these stages of growth; how is it, he asks, that the tiny plant which was nestling in the acorn has been changed into this gigantic oak? When he comes to study the cells and tissues of which this



A, A young oak at the end of the first season of growth, the markings on the stem, d, d, are the scars left by the fallen leaves; at each scar there is an undeveloped bud; some of these may grow during the next season, and develop into branches. B, A young oak at the end of the first season, one of the lateral buds having grown and produced a branch.

great tree is made up, his amazement will increase as he realizes the paucity of material and the magnitude of the structure; the insignificance of the beginning and the grandeur of the end. "The economy of causes and the prodigality of effects; the simplicity of laws and the complexity of results."

36. The tree is now complete, possessing the organs necessary to discharge the functions of plant growth. It has root, rootlets, stem, branches, branchlets, and

leaves. The *root* fastens it firmly in the ground ; the *rootlets* take up *liquids* from the *soil* ; the *stem*, *branches*, and *branchlets* are furnished with *vessels* and *passages* through which the fluids find their way to the *leaves*, where, under the influence of *air* and

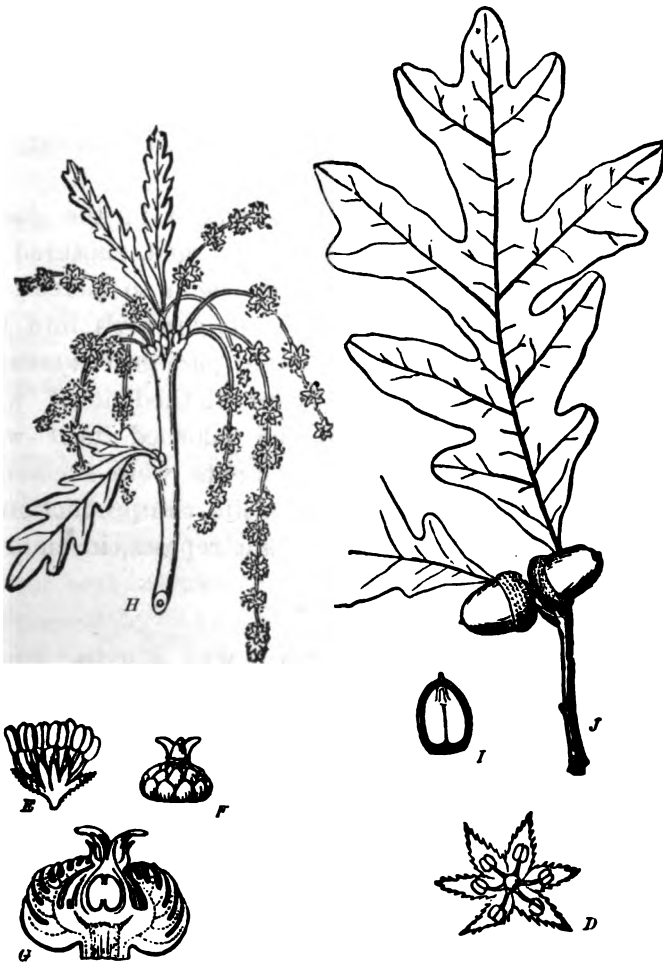


Q. Quercus alba.

sunlight, they are changed and fitted for *plant food*.

37. The next stage in the plant's life is the production of the flower. To accomplish this, a change takes place in the mode of development. Some of the buds, instead of extending the axes of the branchlets or forming new branchlets, expand their scales, producing

crowded whorls, each succeeding whorl differing from the last; some of the parts possessing great delicacy



H, young branchlet of *Q. alba*, with aments, etc. *D*, a staminate (σ) flower. *E*, the same, *F*, a pistillate (φ) flower with five stigmas; *G*, vertical section of the same; *J*, branchlet with full-grown leaves and mature fruit; *I*, section of the acorn showing the two thick cotyledons and embryo at top.

of organization, and, frequently, marked beauty of color. (See Figures *D*, *E*, *F*, *G*, *H*, *I*, *J*.)

38. The next stage is the production of fruit, in which flowering is the first step; the showy parts of the flower soon wither and fall away; the pistil, having been fertilized, is left, and continues to grow and finally matures into the ripe Fruit (Figs. I, J).

We found the plant slumbering in the Seed; we have followed and watched its behavior through all the stages of its Life.

39. We have seen the seed placed in the damp soil, where it absorbed moisture, enlarged, ruptured its shell, sent forth a sprout, which began to increase in two directions, one part enlarged *downwards* into the earth and formed a *root*; the other part grew *upwards* and became a *stem*. The stem clothed itself with leaves, sent forth branches, and adorned itself with flowers. These several achievements were succeeded by the crowning act of vegetable life, the production of mature *seed* in which a new Plant reposes, in embryo.

CHAPTER IV.

TERM OR PERIOD OF PLANT LIFE.

40. Flowering and fruit-bearing is an exhausting process. If it occur within the first or second year of the life of the plant, it generally proves fatal. In all other cases, it is either immediately preceded or followed by a state of repose. Now, if flowering be prevented by nipping the buds, the tender annual may become perennial, as in the florist's Tree-mignonette. We distinguish plants, as to their term of life, into the annual (①), the biennial (②), and the perennial (④). An *annual* (①) herb is a plant whose en-

ture life is limited to a single season. It germinates from the seed in Spring, attains its growth, blossoms, bears fruit, and dies in Autumn; as the Flax, Corn, Morning-glory.

41. A *biennial herb* (2) is a plant which germinates and vegetates, bearing leaves only the first season, blossoms, bears fruit, and dies the second; as the Beet and Turnip. Wheat, Rye, etc., are annual plants; but when sown in Autumn, the sudden frost prevents flowering, and they become biennials.

42. *Monocarpic herbs*. — The Century-plant (*Agave*), the Talipot-palm, etc., are so called. They vegetate, bearing leaves only, for many years, accumulating materials and strength for one mighty effort in fructification, which being accomplished, they die. In some species the term of life depends on *climate* alone. The Castor-bean (*Ricinus*) is an annual herb in the Northern States, a shrub in the Southern, and a tree of large size in its native India. So Petunia, annual in our gardens, is perennial at home (in Brazil).

43. *Perennial plants* are such as have an indefinite duration of life, usually of many years. They may be either herbaceous or woody. Herbaceous perennials, or *perennial herbs* (2), are plants whose parts are annual above ground and perennial below. In other words, their roots or subterranean stems live from year to year, sending up annually, in Spring, flowering shoots which perish after they have ripened their fruit in Autumn; as the Lily, Dandelion, Hop.

44. *Woody perennials* usually vegetate several years, and attain well-nigh their ordinary stature before flowering; thenceforward they fructify annually, resting or sleeping in winter. They are known as trees (3), shrubs (3), bushes, and undershrubs (3) — distinctions founded on size alone.

45. A *shrub* (3), is a diminutive tree, limited to eighteen or twenty feet in stature, and generally divid-

ing into branches at or near the surface of the ground (Alder, Quince). If the woody plant be limited to a still lower growth, say about the human stature, it is called a bush (Snowball, Andromeda). If still smaller, it is an undershrub (5) (Whortleberry).

46. A *tree* (5) is understood to attain to a height many times greater than the human stature, with a permanent woody stem, whose lower part, the trunk, is unbranched.

47. As to age, some trees live only a few years, rapidly attaining their growth and rapidly decaying, as the Peach; others have a longevity exceeding the age of man; and some species outlive many generations. Age may be estimated by the number of wood-circles or rings seen in a cross-section of the trunk (§ 408), each ring being (very generally) an annual growth. Instances of great longevity are on record. See Class Book of Botany, §§ 99, 100. The monarch tree of the world is the Californian Cedar—*Sequoia gigantea*. One which had fallen measured 26 feet in diameter, and 363 in length! The wood-circles of this specimen are unusually thick, yet count up to 1,330. Among those yet standing, are many of even greater dimensions, as beautiful in form as they are sublime in height—the growth, probably, of more than 2,000 years. One of the Sequoias is estimated at 1,500 years; another of these monsters, felled in 1875, had 2,130 rings; still another was estimated by Dr. Gray to be 3,200 years old. One of these monster trees has recently been discovered, in Tulare County, California, by an engineer of the Comstock mines, that measures more than 56 feet in diameter at a point seven feet from the ground.

48. Trees are again distinguished as *deciduous* (5) and *evergreen* (5)—the former losing their foliage in Autumn, and remaining naked until the following Spring; the latter retaining their leaves and verdure throughout all seasons. The Fir tribe (Coniferæ) includes nearly all the evergreens of the North; those of the South are far more numerous in kind—*e. g.*, the Magnolias, the Live-oaks, Holly, Cherry, Palmetto, etc.

PART FIRST.

STRUCTURAL BOTANY; OR, ORGANOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

THE FLOWER.

49. The flower is the immediate agent in the production of the seed with its embryo, and to this end its whole structure is designed. Moreover, its superior beauty attracts earliest attention, and an intimate knowledge of its organs is the *first* requisite in analysis and classification.

50. The flower may consist of the following members—the floral envelopes and the essential floral organs. The *floral envelopes* consist of one or more circles or *whorls* of leaves surrounding the essential organs. The outer of these whorls is called the *calyx*; and the other, if there be any, the *corolla*. The calyx may, therefore, exist without the corolla; but the corolla can not exist without the calyx.

51. **Calyx** is a Greek word signifying a cup. It is applied to the external envelope of the flower, consisting of a whorl of leaves with their edges distinct or united, usually green, but sometimes highly colored. The leaves or pieces composing the calyx are called *sepals*.

52. **Corolla** is a Latin word signifying a little crown, applied to the interior envelope of the flower. It consists of one or more circles of leaves, either distinct or united by their edges, usually of some other color than green, and of a more delicate texture than the calyx. Its leaves are called *petals*.

53. **Perianth** (*περι*, around, *ἄνθος*, flower) is a word in common use to designate the floral envelopes as a whole, without distinction of calyx and corolla. It is used in description, especially when these two envelopes are so similar as not to be readily distinguished, as in the Tulip, Lily, and the Endogens generally; also where only one envelope exists, as in *Phytolacca*, Elm, etc.

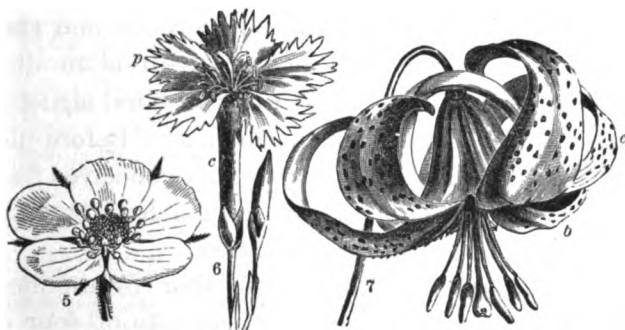
54. *The essential floral organs* stand within the circles of the perianth, and are so called because they are the immediate instruments in perfecting the seed, and thus accomplishing the final purposes of the flower. These organs are of two kinds, perfectly distinct in position and office—viz., the stamens and the pistils.

55. **The stamens** are those thread-like organs situated just within the perianth and around the pistils. Their number varies from one to a hundred or more; but the most common number is *five*. Collectively they are called the *androeceum*.

56. **The pistils** (called also carpels) occupy the center of the flower at the absolute terminus of the flowering axis. They are sometimes numerous, often apparently but one, always destined to bear the seed. Collectively they are called the *gynoeceum*.

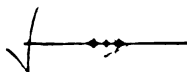
57. **The torus** or receptacle is the axis of the flower, situated at the summit of the flower-stalk. It

commonly appears a flattened or somewhat convex disk, whose center corresponds to the apex of the axis. On this disk, as on a platform, stand the floral organs



5, Flower of the Strawberry. 6, Flower of the Pink. 7, Flower of the Lily (*Lilium superbum*). The pupil will point out the parts.

above described, in four concentric circles. The gynæceum (pistils) occupies the center; the andrœceum encircles it; the corolla is next without; and the calyx embraces the whole.



CHAPTER II.

PLAN OF THE FLOWER.

58. Such, in general, is the organization of the flower. It is simple enough in theory; and in most of the plants with which he meets, the student will easily recognize these several organs by name. But, in truth, flowers vary in form and fashion to a degree almost infinite. Each organ is subject to transformations, disguises, and even to entire extinction; so that the real nature of the flower may become an intricate and perplexing study.

59. As we shall soon see, in all these variations there is method. They are never capricious or accidental, however much they may appear so. *Unity in diversity* is characteristic of Nature in all her departments, and eminently so in the flowers; and the first step in the successful study of them is to discover that unity—that *simple idea* of the floral structure in which all its diversities harmonize. Before flowers were created, that idea or *type* was conceived; and to possess it ourselves is a near approach to communion with the Infinite Author of Nature.

60. **The typical flower**, one that exemplifies the full idea of the floral structure, consists of four different circles of organs, as before described, placed circle within circle on the torus, and all having a common center. Such a flower must possess these five attributes—viz.: It must be

a, Complete; having the four kinds or sets of organs arranged in as many concentric circles. That it is *perfect*, having both kinds of the essential organs, is necessarily included under its completeness.

b, Regular; having the organs of the same name all similar and alike; that is, all the petals of one pattern, all the stamens alike in form, size, position, etc.

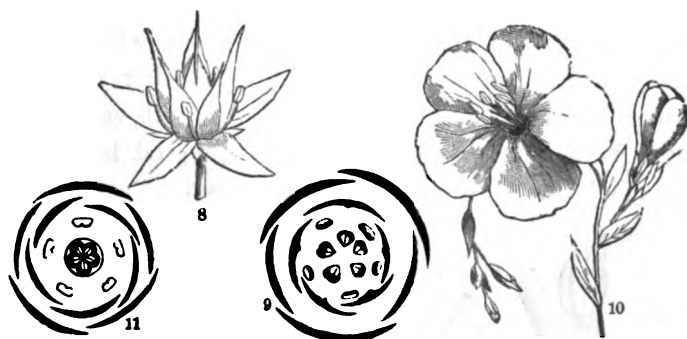
c, Symmetrical; having the same number of organs in each set or circle.

d, Alternating in respect to the position of the organs. This implies that the several organs of each set stand not opposite to, but alternating with the organs of the adjacent set;—the petals alternate with the sepals and stamens; the stamens alternate with the petals and pistils.

e, That the organs be *distinct*, all disconnected and free from each other.

61. This is the TYPE. But it is seldom fully realized in the flowers as they actually grow, although the tendency toward it is universal. Deviations occur in every imaginable mode and degree, causing that endless variety in the floral world which we never cease to admire. For example, in our pattern flowers (5, 6, 7), the pistils seem too few in the Pink and Lily, and the stamens too many in all of them.

62. The flower of the Flax (10) combines very nearly all the conditions above specified. It is complete, regular, symmetrical. Its organs are alternate and all separate; and (disregarding the slight cohesion of the pistils at their base) this flower well realizes our type. Admitting two whorls of stamens instead of one, we have a good example of our type in Stone-crop (*Sedum ternatum*), a little fleshy herb of our woods. Its flowers are both 4-parted and 5-parted in the same plant. See also the 12-parted flowers of the common Houseleek.



8, Flower of *Crassula lactea*, regular, symmetrical, organs distinct. 9, Diagram showing its plan.
10, Flower of the Scarlet Flax. 11, Diagram of its plan.

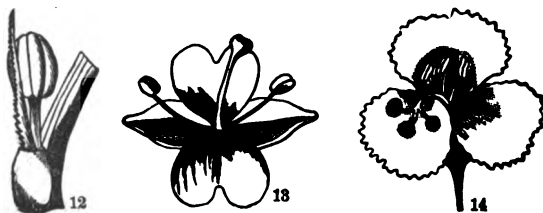
63. The flowers of *Crassula* (8), an African genus sometimes cultivated, afford unexceptionable examples, the sepals, petals, stamens, and pistils each being five in number, regularly alternating and perfectly separate.

CHAPTER III.

STUDY OF ANOMALOUS FLOWERS.

64. The true method of studying the flower is by comparing it with this type. So shall we be able, and ever delighted, to learn the nature of each organ in all its disguises of form, and to discern the features of the general plan even under its widest deviations. The more important of them are included under the following heads, which will be considered in order: 1, Variations of the radical number of the flower; 2, Deficiencies; 3, Redundancies; 4, Union of parts; 5, Irregularities of development.

65. The radical number of the flower is that which enumerates the parts composing each whorl. Here nature seems most inclined to the number *five*, as in Grassula, Flax, Rose, and Strawberry. It varies, however, from one to twelve, and is expressed by word or sign as follows: di-merous, or 2-parted ($\sqrt[2]{}$), tri-merous

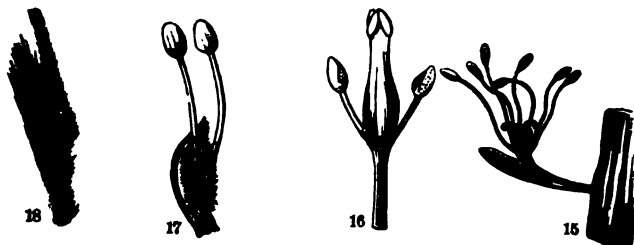


12, Flower of Hippuris, one-parted. 13, Flower of *Circœa Lutetiana*, $\sqrt[2]{}$. 14, Flower of *Xyris*, $\sqrt[2]{}$.

or 3-parted ($\sqrt[3]{}$), penta-merous or 5-parted ($\sqrt[5]{}$), etc. The flowers of Hippuris (12) are 1-parted, having but one stamen and one pistil. Those of *Circœa* (13) are 2-parted, having 2 sepals, 2 petals, 2 stamens, etc.

Those of *Xyris* (14) are $\frac{3}{4}$, having all the parts in 3s. *Xyris* is one of the Endogens. Trimerous flowers are characteristic of this great group of Plants, while pentamerous flowers commonly distinguish the Exogens.

66. **Deficiencies** often occur, rendering the flower *incomplete*. Such flowers lack some one or more entire sets of organs. When only one of the floral envelopes, the calyx, exists, the flower is said to be *apetalous* or monochlamydeous (*χλαμύς*, a cloak), as in Elm, *Phytolacca*. These terms are also loosely applied to such plants as Rhubarb, Anemone, Liverwort, where the pieces of the perianth are all similar, although in two or three whorls. When the perianth is wholly wanting, the flower is said to be achlamydeous, or *naked*, as in Lizard-tail (15).



15, Flower of *Saururus* (Lizard-tail)—achlamydeous. 16, Flower of *Fraxinus* (Ash). 17, Flower of *Salix* (Willow), staminate—18, pistillate.

67. *Imperfect flowers* are also of frequent occurrence. They are deficient in respect to the essential organs. A *sterile* or staminate flower (denoted thus σ) has stamens without pistils. A *fertile* or pistillate flower (φ) has pistils without stamens. Such flowers being counterparts of each other, and *both* necessary to the perfection of the seed, must exist either together upon the same plant or upon separate plants of the same species. In the former case, the species

is *monœcious* (σ), as in Oak; in the latter case, *diœcious* (σ ♀), as in Willow. The term *diclinous*, denot-



18, Pistillate flower of Balm-of-Gilead. 19, Staminate. 20, Begonia—*a*, staminate; *b*, pistillate.

ing either σ or σ ♀ without distinction, is in common use.

68. *A neutral flower* is a perianth or calyx only, having neither stamens nor pistils. Such are the ray-flowers of many of the Compositæ, and of the cymes of Hydrangea, High-cranberry, etc., which in cultivation may all become neutral, as in the Snow-ball.

69. *Unsymmetrical flowers*.—The term symmetry, as used in Botany, refers to number only. A flower becomes unsymmetrical by the partial development of any set or circle in respect to the number of its organs. The Mustard family, called the Crucifers, afford good examples.

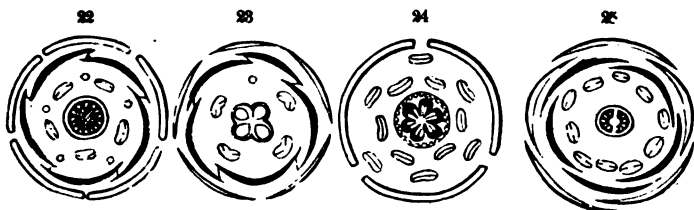
70. The flowers of Mustard² Cress, etc., are understood to be 4-merous (♂). The sepals are four, petals four, but the stamens are six and the styles but two. The stamens are arranged in two circles, having two of those in the outer circle suppressed or reduced to mere glands. Two of the carpels are also suppressed (429). In the Mint family and the Figworts one or three of the stamens are generally abortive. Here, while the flowers are ♂ , the stamens are four in some species and only two in others. The missing stamens, however, often appear in the guise of slender processes—the rudiments of stamens—proving in an interesting manner the natural tendency to symmetry.

71. In the ♂ flowers of Poppy, the sepals are but two; in ♂ Spring-beauty they are but two; in both cases too few for symmetry. In Larkspur (26) the ♂ flowers have but four petals; and in Monk's-hood (29), also ♂ , the petals

are apparently but two, strangely deformed bodies. A careful inspection, however, generally reveals the other three, very minute, in their proper places, as displayed in the out.

72. "*Organs opposite*" is a condition much less frequent than "*organs alternate*," but is highly interesting, as being sometimes characteristic of whole families. Thus in the Primrose, Thrift, and Buckthorn families, the stamens always stand opposite to the petals!

73. How happens this? Among the Primworts this question is solved in the flowers of *Lysimachia*



Diagrams.—22, Flower of *Samolus*, showing the rudimentary stamens alternating with the perfect. 23, Flower of a Labiate plant, showing the place of the deficient stamen. 24, Flower of *Asarum*—three sepals, twelve stamens, etc. 25, Flower of *Saxifrage*—two pistils, ten stamens, etc.

and *Samolus*, where we find a circle of five teeth (abortive filaments) between the petals and stamens, alternating with both sets, thus restoring the lost symmetry. Hence we infer that in such cases generally a circle of alternating organs has been either partially or wholly suppressed. In the Buckthorn, however, a different explanation has been given.

74. **Redundancy.**—*The multiplication of organs* is exceedingly common, and usually according to a definite plan. The increase takes place, as a rule, by circles, and consequently by *multiples*. That is, *e.g.*, the stamens of a $\sqrt[3]{}$ flower, if increased, will be so by 8s; of a $\sqrt[4]{}$ flower by 5s, etc.,—sometimes to the extent of twenty such circles.

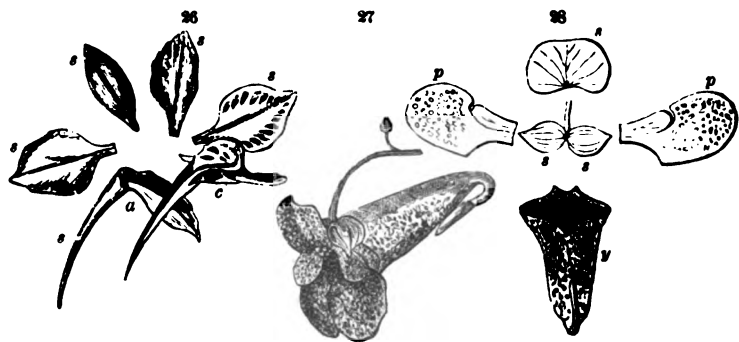
75. In the Crowfoot, Rose, and other families with numerous stamens, the arrangement is in crowded spirals, like the phyllotaxis of the plants with the internodes undeveloped. The carpels of the Crowfoot are also generally multiplied, yet often, on the contrary, diminished, as in the Pæony. In Rosaceæ, also, the stamens are generally multiplied, while the carpels exist in all conditions as to number. Thus in Strawberry they are multiplied, in the Apple they are regularly five, in Agrimony reduced to two, and in the Cherry to one. In Magnolia the ♂ flowers have three sepals in one circle, six or nine petals in two or three circles, numerous stamens and carpels in many circles of each. In the ♂ flowers of Blood-root there are two sepals, eight petals, twenty-four stamens, and two carpels.

76. *Chorists*.—In other cases, the organs seem to be increased in number by clusters, rather than by circles, as when in the same circle several stamens stand in the place of one—*e.g.*, in Squirrel-corn, St. Johnswort, Linden. Such cases afford wide scope for conjecture. Perhaps each cluster originates by division, as the compound from the simple leaf; or as a tuft of axillary leaves; or thirdly, by a partial union of organs.

CHAPTER IV.

ANOMALOUS FLOWERS—CONTINUED.

77. *Appendicular organs* consist of spurs, scales, crown, glands, etc., and often afford excellent distinctive marks. The old term *nectary* was indiscrim-



26, Flower of *Delphinium consolida* (common Larkspur), displaying *s, s, s, s, s*, the five sepals—*a*, the upper one spur; *c*, the corolla of four petals, here united into one and produced into a spur. 27, Flower of *Impatiens fulva* (Touch-me-not). 28, Displaying *s, s, s, s*, the four sepals, *y* being sacculate and spurred; *p, p*, the two petals, both double, preserving the symmetry.

inately applied to all such organs, because some of them produced honey.

78. *Spurs* are singular processes of the flower, tubular and projecting from behind it. In Columbine each petal is thus spurred;—in Violet, one petal only; in Larkspur, two petals and a sepal, the spur of the latter inclosing that of the former. The curved spur of the Jewel-weed belongs to a sepal (27, 28).

79. *Scales* are attached to the inner side of the corolla, usually upon the claw of the petals, as in Buttercups, or within the throat of the corolla tube, as in the Borrageworts. Similar appendages, when enlarged and conspicuous, constitute a *crown* in Catchfly, Corn-cockle, Narcissus. See also the *staminal crown* of the Silk-grass (*Asclepias*).

80. *Glandular bodies* are often found upon the receptacle in the places of missing stamens or carpels, or as abortive organs of some kind. Examples are seen in the Crucifers and Grape. In Grass-Parnassus they are stalked and resemble stamens.

81. **The union of organs** in some way occurs in almost every flower; and, more perhaps than any other cause, tends to disguise its plan and origin. The separate pieces which stood each as the representative of a leaf, now, by a gradual fusion, lose themselves in the common mass. Nevertheless, marks of this process are always discernible, either in parts yet remaining *free*, or in the *seams* where the edges were conjoined. The floral organs may unite by *cohesion* or *adhesion*.

82. *Cohesion*, when the parts of the same whorl are joined together; as the sepals of the Pink, the petals of Morning-glory, the stamens of Mallows, the carpels of Poppy. *Adhesion*, when the parts of different whorls are conjoined; as the stamens with the corolla in

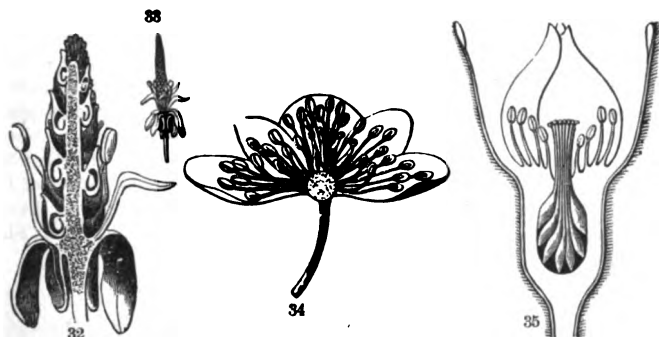
Phlox, with the pistils in Milkweed, Lady's-slipper; or calyx with ovary, in Apple or Wintergreen (*Gaultheria*). The adjective *free* is used in a sense opposite to adhesion, implying that the organ is inserted on (or grows out of) the receptacle, and otherwise separated from any other kind of organ. The adjective *distinct* is opposed to cohesion, implying that like organs are separate from each other. More of this in another chapter.



29, Flower of *Aconitum Napellus* displayed: *s, s, s, s, s*, the five sepals, the upper one hooded; *p, p, p*, the five petals, of which the two upper are nectaries covered by the hood, and the three lower very minute. 30, Flower of *Catalpa*, 2-lipped, 5-lobed. 31, Corolla laid open, showing the two perfect stamens and the three rudimentary.

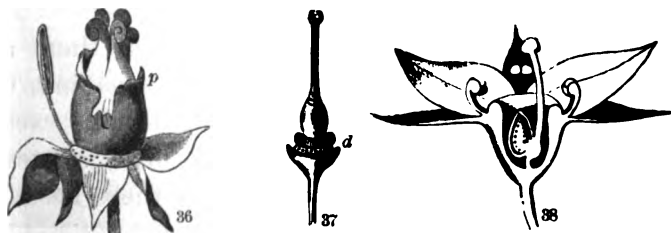
83. **Irregular development.**—Our typical flower is regular; and observation proves that all flowers are actually alike regular in the early bud. Those inequalities or “one-sided” forms, therefore, which characterize certain flowers, are occasioned by subsequent irregular growth from a regular type. The irregularity of flowers occurs in a thousand ways and modes;—in the unequal *size* of like organs; in their dissimilar *forms* and *positions*; in their unequal *cohesions*, and in their partial *suppressions*. So in the Violet (50), Monk's-hood (29), *Catalpa* (30), the *Labiates* (69), the *Pea* tribe (59), etc.

84. The torus, or receptacle, is sometimes strangely modified. In the little *Myosurus* (32), in some *Buttercups*, and in the *Tulip-tree* we find a lengthened or *spindle-shaped torus*—lengthened according to the



32, Flower (magnified) of *Myosurus*; a vertical section showing its elongated torus, etc. 33, The same, natural size. 34, Flower of *Isopyrum biternatum*; vertical section, showing the convex or globular torus, etc. 35, Flower of *Rose*, showing its excavated torus.

nature of a branch (§ 35), and all covered with the multiplied pistils. On the contrary, we have in the *Rose* (35) and *Lady's-mantle* (38), an excavated torus, within which the carpels are held, while the other organs are borne upon its elevated rim.



36, *Paeonia Moutan*, showing its very large disk (*d*) sheathing the ovaries (*p*). 37, Pistil of the *Lemon* with its base surrounded by the disk, *d*. 38, Section of flower of *Alchemilla*, showing its single simple pistil, large disk, and excavated torus.

85. The disk is a portion of the receptacle raised into a rim somewhere in the midst of the whorls. It is found between the ovary and stamens in *Pæony*

and Buckthorn. It bears the stamens in Maple and Mignonette, and crowns the ovary in the Umbelliferae.

86. *Combined deviations* are quite frequent, and sometimes obscure the typical character of the flower to such a degree as to require close observation in tracing it out. The study of such cases is full of both amusement and improvement. For example, the ♀ Poppy has suppression in the calyx, multiplication in the stamens and carpels, and in the latter cohesion also. The ♀ Sage has cohesion and irregularity in the calyx, every kind of irregularity in the corolla, suppression and irregularity in the stamens, suppression and cohesion in the pistils. The ♀ Cypripedium is perfectly symmetrical, yet has irregular cohesion in the calyx, great inequality in the petals, cohesion, adhesion, and metamorphosis in the stamens, and cohesion in the carpels.

(In this way let the pupil analyze the deviations in the flower of Geranium, Hollyhock, Moth-mullein, Larkspur, Sweetbrier, Touch-me-not, Petunia, Snapdragon, Violet, Polygala, Squirrel-corn, Orchis, Henbit, Monk's-hood, Calceolaria, etc.)



CHAPTER V.

THE FLORAL ENVELOPES, OR PERIANTH.

87. In our idea of the typical flower, the perianth consists of two whorls of expanded floral leaves encircling and protecting the more delicate essential organs in their midst. As a rule, the outer circle, calyx, is green and far less conspicuous than the inner circle of highly colored leaves—the corolla. But there are many exceptions to this rule. Strictly speaking, the calyx and corolla are in no way distinguishable except by *position*. The *outer* circle is the calyx, whatever be its form or color; and the *inner*, if there be more than one, is the corolla.

88. Both blade and petiole are distinguishable in the floral leaves, especially in the petals. The blade, or expanded part, is here called limb, or lamina; the petiolar part, when narrowed into a stalk, is called the claw. In form, or outline, there is a general resem-

blance between the limb and the leaf. It is ovate, oval, lanceolate, obcordate, orbicular, etc. In margin it is generally entire. (See § 308.)

89. Some peculiar forms, however, should be noticed, as the bilobate petal of the Chickweed (44), the pin-natifid petal of Miterwort (43), the inflected petal of the Umbelliferæ (42), the fan-shaped petal of Pink, the fringed (fimbriate) petal of Campion (*Silene stellata*) (40), the hooded sepal of *Napellus* (29), the saccate



Forms of petals.—39, Buttercup, showing the scale at base. 40, Mignonette, fringed at top. 41, *Silene stellata*, fringed and unguiculate. 42, Flower of *Osmorhiza longistylis*, petals inflected. 43, Flower of *Mitella diphylla*, petals pectinate-pinnatifid. 44, Petal of *Cerastium nutans*, 2-cleft.

petal of *Calceolaria*, *Cypripedium* (71). The limb is, moreover, often distorted into a true nectary, spurred (see § 78), or otherwise deformed, as in *Napellus*, *Coptis*, etc.

90. We have seen that the floral organs are often in various ways united. A calyx with its sepals united into a tube or cup was formerly said to be *monosepalous*, and a similar corolla was called *monopetalous*; *gamosepalous* and *gamopetalous* are now substituted for those words. *Polysepalous* is applied to a calyx with distinct sepals, a corolla with separate petals is *polypetalous*.

Gamosepalous and *gamopetalous* have in Germany given place to the more appropriate words *synsepalous* and *sympetalous*.

Polysepalous and *polypetalous* have also been superseded by the more accurate terms *aposepalous* and *apopetalous*.

91. The gamosepalous calyx, or gamopetalous corolla, although thus compounded of several pieces, is usually described as a simple organ, wheel-shaped, cup-shaped, tubular, according to the degree of cohesion. The lower part of it, formed by the united claws, whether long or short, is the *tube*; the upper part, composed of the confluent laminae, is the *border*, or *limb*; the opening of the tube above is the *throat*.

92. The border is either lobed, toothed, crenate, etc., by the distinct ends of the pieces composing it, as in the calyx of Pink, the calyx and corolla of Primula, Phlox, and Bellwort, or it may become, by a complete lateral cohesion, entire, as in the Morning-glory. Here the compound nature of the organ is shown by the seams alone.

93. A terminal cohesion, where summit as well as sides are joined, forming a *cap* rather than cup, rarely occurs, as in the calyx of the garden Eschscholtzia and the corolla of the Grape.

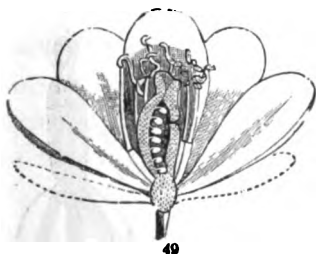


45, Flower of Saponaria (Bouncing Bet): petals and claws quite distinct. 46, Phlox; claws united, with lamina distinct. 47, Spigelia (Pink-root), petals still further united. 48, Quamoclit coccinea; petals united throughout.

94. The modes of adhesion are various and important, furnishing some of the most valuable dis-

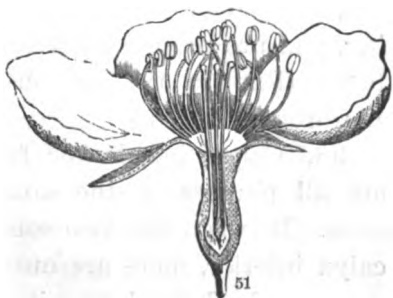
tinctive characters. An organ is said to be *adherent* when it is conjoined with some dissimilar organ, as stamen with pistil. All the organs of our typical flower are described as *free*.

95. The term *hypogynous* (ὑπώ, under, γυνή, the pistil) is an adjective in frequent use, denoting that



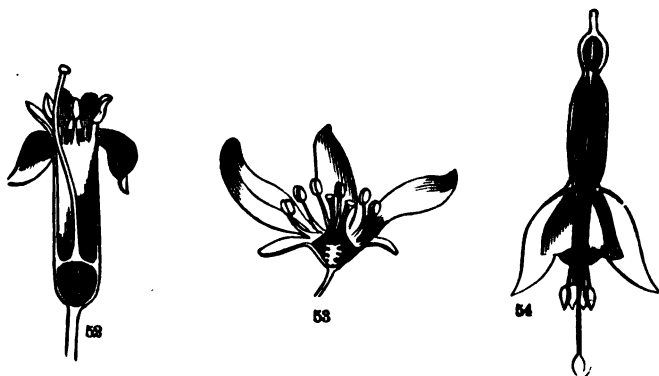
the organs are inserted into the torus *under*, or at the base of the ovary or pistil. Organs so situated are, of course, in the normal condition and *free*, there being no adhesions. Observe and explain the sections of *Jeffersonia* and *Violet* (49, 50).

96. *Perigynous* (περί, around) is a term applicable to the stamens and petals only, and implies that they are (apparently) inserted on the calyx or corolla *around* the free ovary. In *Phlox*, the stamens are perigynous on the corolla-tube. In *Cherry* and *Plum*, the petals and stamens are perigynous on the calyx-tube. (See 51.)



97. *Epi*gynous (ἐπί, upon) denotes that the organs

are inserted (apparently) *upon* the ovary, as appears in Apple, Pear, Caraway, Sunflower. (See cuts 42, 51.) The common phrases "calyx superior," "ovary inferior," have the same signification as "calyx epigynous," all implying the apparent insertion of the organs upon or above the ovary. In this condition



52, *Ribes aureum* and (54) *Fuchsia gracilis*; ovary inferior or adherent, stamens and petals epigynous (above the adherent ovary). 53, *Saxifraga Virginiana*; ovary half-superior.

all the organs, or at least the calyx, are blended with the ovary to its top. Hence the phrases "ovary adherent," or "calyx adherent," have also the same meaning, and are preferable, because in accordance with the fact. (Explain the sections of Golden Currant and Ear-drop — 52, 54.)

98. Calyx inferior or free, ovary superior or free, are all phrases of the same import as calyx hypogynous. Between the two conditions, calyx superior and calyx inferior, there are numerous gradations, of which one only is defined, to wit, calyx half-superior, as exemplified in the Mock-orange and Saxifrage (53).

CHAPTER VI.

FORMS OF THE PERIANTH.

99. The innumerable forms of the perianth, whether calyx or corolla, or both, are first to be distinguished as POLYPETALOUS or GAMOPETALOUS, and secondly, as *regular* or *irregular*. The POLYPETALOUS-*regular* forms are typified by the four figures below, and described in the following paragraphs.

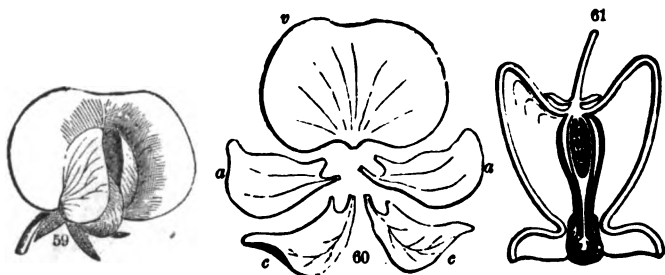


Forms of corollæ.—55, *Cheiranthus* (Stock). 56, *Silene regia* (Scarlet Catchfly). 57, *Pyrus coronaria*. 58, *Amaryllis* (Atamasco Lily).

100. First, *Cruciform* (*crucis*, of a cross) or cross-shaped corollas consist of four long-clawed petals, placed at right angles to each other, as in Mustard, Wall-flower (55). 2d, *Caryophyllaceous* or pink-like corollas consist of five petals with long, erect claws, and spreading laminæ; as in the Pink (56). 3d, *Rosaceous* or rose-like corollas are composed of five short-clawed open petals; as in the Rose (Fig. 57). 4th, *Liliaceous* flowers, like the Lilies, consist of a

six-leaved perianth; each leaf gradually spreading so as to resemble, as a whole, the funnel-form (58).

101. **Polypetalous-irregular** forms (59, 71) may generally be referred to these two types—the papilionaceous and the orchidaceous. The *Papilionaceous* (*papilio*, butterfly) corolla or flower may consist of five dissimilar petals, designated thus: the upper, largest, and exterior petal is the banner (*vexillum*); the two lateral, half-exterior, are the wings (*alæ*); the two lower, interior petals, often united at their lower margin, are the keel (*carina*). The flowers of the Pea,

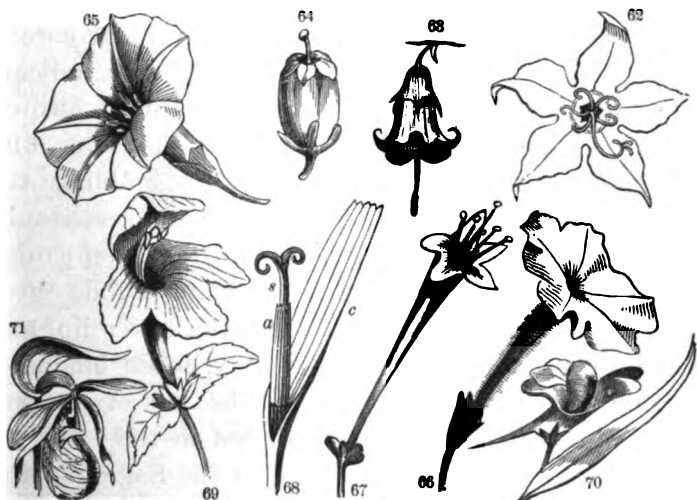


59, Papilionaceous flower of the Pea. 60, Displayed. *v*, the vexillum; *a, a*, the alæ; *c, c*, the carina. 61, Section of flower of *Dicentra Ocularia*.

Locust, Clover, and of the great family of the Leguminosæ in general are examples. The *Orchidaceous* is a form of the perianth peculiar to the Orchis, and to that large and singular tribe in general. It is a 6-parted double perianth, very irregular, characterized chiefly by its *lip*, which is the upper petal (lower by the twisting of the ovary) enlarged and variously deformed.

102. **Gamopetalous-regular** perianths (62-67) may include mainly the following forms, although some of them may become irregular. First, *Rotate*, wheel-shaped, or star-shaped, is a form with tube very short,

if any, and a flat, spreading border; as the calyx of Chickweed, corolla of *Trientalis*, Elder. It is sometimes a little irregular, as in Mullein. 2d, *Cup-shaped*, with pieces cohering into a concave border, as in the calyx of Mállows, corolla of *Kalmia*, etc. 3d, *Campanulate*, or bell-shaped; when the tube widens abruptly at base and gradually in the border, as in



Forms of corollas.—62, *Campanula Americana*; rotate. 63, *Campanula divaricata*. 64, *Andromeda*; urceolate. 65, *Convolvulus* (Morning-glory). 66, *Petunia*. 67, *Lonicera sempervirens* (Honeysuckle). 68, Dandelion; ligulate corolla (c), 5-toothed; a, five anthers united into a tube around a, the style. 69, *Synandria grandiflora*, ringent, upper lip 2-lobed, lower 3-lobed. 70, *Linaria* (yellow Snapdragon), perianth. 71, *Cypripedium acaule*, orchidaceous.

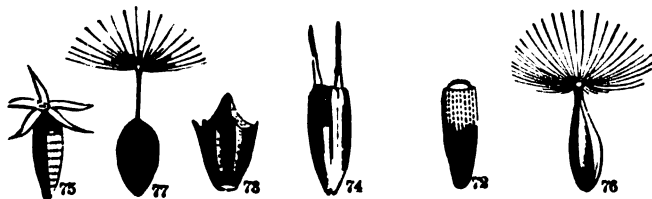
the Harebell, Canterbury-bell. 4th, *Urceolate*, urn-shaped; an oblong or globular corolla with a narrow opening, as the Whortleberry, Heath. 5th, *Funnel form* (infundibuliform), narrow-tubular below, gradually enlarging to the border, as Morning-glory. 6th *Salver-form* (hypocrateriform), the tube ending abruptly in a horizontal border, as in Phlox, *Petunia* both of which are slightly irregular. 7th, *Tubular*, s

cylindraceous form spreading little or none at the border; as the calyx of the Pink, corolla of the Honey-suckle. It is often a little curved. Tubular flowers are common in the Compositæ, as the Thistle, Sunflower, when they are often associated with the next form, the *ligulate*.

✱103. **Gamopetalous - irregular** perianths may be either ligulate or labiate. The *ligulate* corolla (*ligula*, tongue) is formed as if by splitting a tubular corolla on one side. The notches at the end plainly indicate the number of united petals composing it, as also do the parallel longitudinal seams. (See Figs. 68, 69.) The *labiate*, bilabiate or lip-shaped, resembling the mouth of some animal, is a very common form, resulting from the unequal union of the parts, accompanied with other irregularities. In the labiate corolla three petals unite more or less to form the lower lip, and two to form the upper. In the calyx, when bilabiate, this rule is reversed, according to the law of alternation of organs; two sepals are united in the lower lip and three in the upper, as seen in the Sage and the Labiate Order generally. Labiate flowers are said to be *galeate* or helmeted when the upper lip is concave, as in Catmint; *ringent* or gaping when the throat or mouth is wide open (69); *personate* or masked when the throat is closed as with a *palate*, like the Snapdragon (70).

104. Certain *reduced forms* of the perianth should be noticed in this place. The *Pappus* (πάππος, grandfather, alluding to his gray hairs) is the hair-like calyx of the florets of the Compositæ, and other kindred Orders. The florets of this Order are collected into heads so compactly that the calyxes have not room

for expansion in the ordinary way. The pappus is commonly persistent, and often increases as the fruit matures, forming a feathery sail to waft away the seed through the air, as in the Dandelion and Thistle. It varies greatly in form and size, as seen in the cuts; sometimes consisting of scales, sometimes of hairs, again of feathers or bristles. Sometimes it is mounted on a stipe, which is the beak of the fruit.



Cypselas (incorrectly called akenuim) of the Compositæ, with various forms of pappus. 72, *Eriopis procumbens*, no pappus. 73, *Ambrosia trifida*. 74, *Helianthus grosseserratus*, pappus 2-awned. 75, *Ageratum conyzoides*, pappus of five scales. 76, *Mulgedium*, capillary pappus—cypselas slightly rostrate. 77, *Lactuca elongata*, rostrate cypselas.

105. Again: the calyx, or the limb of the calyx, is reduced to a mere *rim*, as seen in the Umbelliferæ. In the Amentaceous Orders, the whole perianth diminishes to a shallow cup, as in the Poplar and Willow, or altogether disappears, as in the Birch, Ash, and Lizard-tail (15., 16).

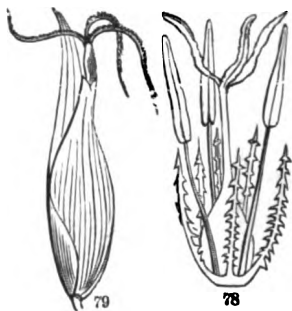
106. *Setæ*, meaning bristles in general, is a term specifically used to denote the reduced perianth of the sedges. In the Bog-rush (*Scirpus*) there is, outside the stamens, a circle of six *setæ*, representing a 6-leaved perianth (78). In the Cotton-grass (*Eriophorum*) the *setæ* are multiplied and persistent on the fruit, becoming long and cotton-like.

107. *Perigynium* is the name given to the urceolate perianth of *Carex*, investing the ovary, but allowing the style to issue at its summit. It is composed

of two united sepals, as indicated by the two teeth at the top (79).

108. **Glumes and pales** represent the floral envelopes, or rather the involucre of the Grasses (436). Their alternating arrangement clearly distinguishes them from a perianth.

109. **The duration** of the calyx and corolla varies widely, and is marked by certain general terms. It is *caducous* when it falls off immediately, as the calyx of Poppy, corolla of Grape; *deciduous* when it falls with the stamens, as in most plants; and *persistent*, if it remain until the fruit ripens, as the calyx of Apple. If it continue to grow after flowering, it is *acrescent*; and if it wither without falling off, it is *marescent*.



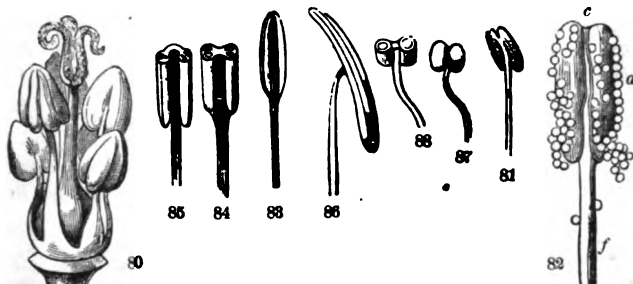
78, Flower of *Scirpus lacustris*, magnified; consisting of six setæ, three stamens, three pistils united, except the stigmas.
79, Flower of *Carex rivularis* ♂, with ♀, its glume, p, its bottle-shaped perigynium, 2-toothed at top, enveloping the triple ovary; stigmas, three.

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE ESSENTIAL ORGANS.—THE STAMENS.

110. Within the safe enclosure of the floral envelopes stand the essential organs—the stamens and pistils—clearly distinguishable from the perianth by their more slight and delicate forms, and from each other by various marks. In the complete flower the ANDRŒCEUM next succeeds the corolla in the order of position, being the third set, counting from the calyx.

111. A perfect stamen consists of two parts—the *filament*, corresponding with the petiole of the typical leaf; and the *anther*, answering to the blade. Within the cells of the anther the *pollen* is produced, a substance essential to the fertility of the flower. Hence the anther alone is the essential part of the stamen.



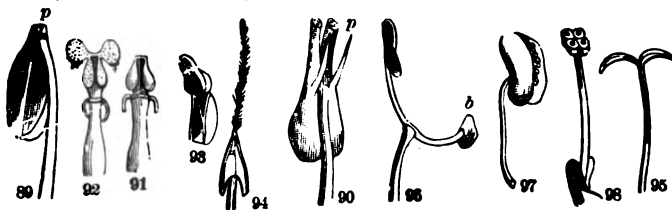
80, Androecium and gynoecium of Frankenia (after Peyer). 81, Stamen (adnate) of Morning-glory. 82, Same enlarged, with pollen grains discharged; *f*, filament; *a, a*, anther, 2-lobed; *c*, top of the connectile. 83, Ranunculus. 84, Same, cut transversely. 85, Iris, cut transversely (extrorse). 86, Amar-
yllis, versatile. 87, Larkspur, innate. 88, Same, cut.

112. The *filament* (*filum*, a thread) is the stalk supporting the anther at or near its top. It is ordinarily slender, yet sustaining itself with the anther in position. Sometimes it is *capillary*, and pendulous with its weight, as in the Grasses.

113. The *anther* is regularly an oblong body at the summit of the filament, composed of two hollow parallel lobes joined to each other and to the filament by the *connectile*. In front of the connectile, looking toward the pistil, there is usually a furrow; on its back a ridge, and on the face of each lobe a seam, the usual place of *dehiscence* or opening, all running parallel with the filament and connectile.

114. The stamen, as thus described, may be considered regular or typical in form, and is well exemplified in that of the Buttercup (Fig. 83). But the variations of structure are as remarkable here as in other organs, depending on such circumstances as; 1st, The attachment of filament to anther. This

may occur in three ways. The anther is said to be *innate* when it stands centrally erect on the top of the filament; *adnate* when it seems attached to one side of the filament; *versatile* when connected to the top of the filament by a single point in the back. 2d, The modes of *Dehiscence*, or opening, are also three—viz., *valvular*, where the seam opens vertically its whole length, which is the usual way; *porous*, where the cells open by a chink or pore, usually at the top, as in *Rhododendron* and *Potato*; *opercular*, when by a lid opening upward, as in *Sassafras*, *Berberis* (92). 3d, The facing of the anther is also an important character. It is *introrse* when the lines of dehiscence look toward the pistil, as in *Violet*; *extrorse* when they look outward toward the corolla, as in *Iris*. 4th, The *connectile* is usually a mere prolongation of the filament, terminating, not at the base, but at the top of the anther. If it fall short, the anther will be *emarginate*. Sometimes it outruns the anther, and tips it with a terminal appendage of some sort, as in *Violet*, *Oleander*, and *Paris*. Again, its base may be dilated into spurs, as in two of the stamens of *Violet*. 5th, If the connectile be laterally dilated, as we see gradually done in the various species of the *Labiata* Order, the lobes of the anther will be separated, forming two *dimidiate* (halved) anthers on one filament, as in *Sage* and *Brunella*. Such are, of course, 1-celled (96).



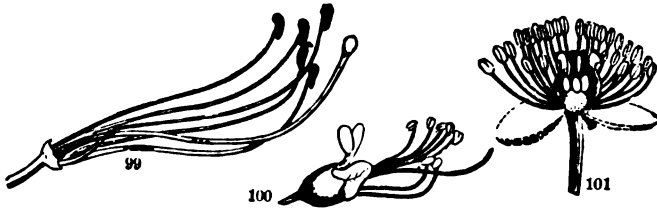
Peculiar forms of stamens.—89, *Pyrola rotundifolia*; p, dehiscence by pores at top. 90, *Vaccinium uliginosum*; p, dehiscence. 91, *Berberis aquifolium*, anthers opening (92) by valves upward. 93, Anther of *Violet*, introrse, with an appendage at top. 94, *Oleander*, sagittate, appendaged. 95, *Catalpa*, lobes of anther separated. 96, *Sage*, lobes of anther widely separated, on stipes; δ, barren lobe without pollen. 97, *Malva*, anther 1-celled. 98, *Ephedra* (after Peyer), anther 4-celled.

115. The cells of the anthers are at first commonly four, all parallel, becoming two only at maturity. In some plants the four are retained, as in the anthers of *Ephedra* (98). In others, as *Mallows*, all the cells coalesce into one (97).

116. *Appendages* of many kinds distinguish the stamens of different species. In the *Ericaceæ* there are horns, spurs, tails, queues, etc. In *Onions* and *Garlic*, the filament is 2 or 3 forked, bearing the anther on one of the tips. Sometimes a pair of appendages appear at base, as if stipulate. It is often conspicuously clothed with hairs, as in *Tradescantia*. (See 89-94.)

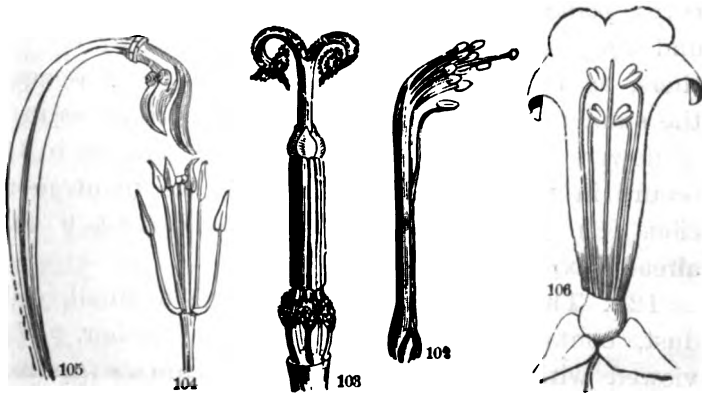
117. *Staminodia*, or sterile filaments with abortive anthers or none, occur singly in many of the *Figworts* and *Labiates*, or in entire whorls next within the petals, alternating with them, as in *Loose-strife*. The curious fringes of the *Passion-flower* are regarded as composed of staminodia (112).

118. The number of the stamens is said to be *definite* when not exceeding twenty, as is sometimes definitely expressed by such terms as follow, compounded of the Greek numerals—viz., *monandrous*,



Essential organs.—99, *Rhododendron*, five stamens (s), one pistil (p), oblique or slightly irregular. 100, Flower of *Æsculus* (Buckeye), regular, 5-toothed calyx (c), very irregular 4-petalled corolla, seven stamens unequal, one style (s). 101, Flower of *Hydrastis*; s, sepals deciduous.

having one stamen to each flower; *diandrous*, with two stamens; *petandrous*, with five stamens. If the number exceeds twenty, it is said to be *indefinite* (denoted thus, ∞) or *polyandrous*.



102, Stamens (diadelphous) of a Leguminous plant. 103, Stamens (syngonesious) of a Composite; f, filaments distinct; a, anthers united; s, stigmas revolute, etc. 104, Tetradynamous stamens of a Crucifer. 105, Gynandrous column of *Cypripedium*; o, ovary; r, torus; s, sterile stamen; a, two pollinia; c, stigma. 106, Didynamous stamens of *Lophospermum*.

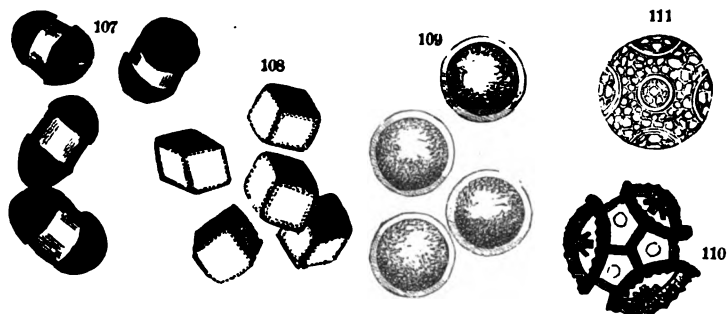
119. The position or insertion of the stamens (§ 55) may be more definitely stated here as *hypogynous*, on

the receptacle below the ovaries; *perigynous*, on the calyx around the ovary; *epipetalous*, on the corolla, as in Phlox; *epigynous*, on the ovary at its summit, and *gynandrous* (γυνή, pistil, ἀνδρες, stamens) on the pistil, that is, when the stamens are adherent to the style, as in Orchis. Inequality in length is definitely marked in two cases, as *tetradynamous* (τέτρας, four, δύναμις, power) when the stamens are six, whereof four are longer than the other two, as in all the Crucifers; *didynamous*, where the stamens are four, two of them longer than the other two, as in all the Labiates (104, 106).

120. **Cohesion** is as frequent with stamens as with petals. They are *monadelphous* (ἀδελφός, a brother) when they are all united, as in Mallow, into one set or brotherhood by the filaments; *diadelphous* in two sets, whether equal or unequal, as in Pea, Squirrel-corn; *polyadelphous*, many sets, as in St. Johnswort; and *syngenesious*, when they are united by their anthers, as in the Compositæ. Finally, the absence of the stamens altogether, whether by abortion, as in the ♀ flowers of Veratrum, or by suppression, as in Oak, occurs in various modes, rendering the plant monœcious (♂), dioecious (♂ ♀), or polygamous (♂ ♂ ♀), as already explained (§ 67).

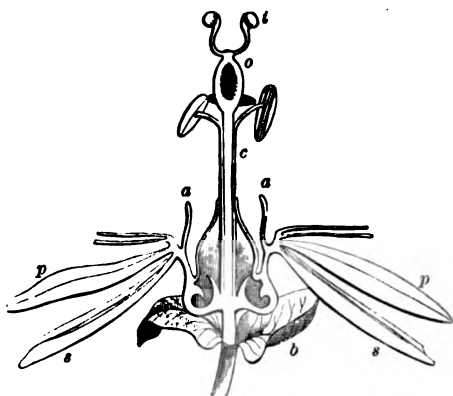
121. **The pollen** is in appearance a small, yellow dust, contained in the cells of the anther. When viewed with the microscope, it appears as grains of various forms, usually spheroidal or oval, sometimes triangular or polyhedral, but always of the same form and appearance in the same species. Externally they are curiously, and often elegantly figured with stripes, bands, dots, checks, etc. Each grain of pollen is a

membranous cell or sac containing a fluid. Its coat is double—the outer is more thick and firm, exhibiting



Pollen grains.—107, *Pinus larico*. 108, *Basella rubra*. 109, *Ranunculus repens*. 110, *Scolymus grandiflorus*. 111, *Passiflora incarnata*.

one or more breaks where the inner coat, which is very thin and expansible, is uncovered. In the fluid are suspended molecules of inconceivable minuteness, said to possess a tremulous motion. When the membrane is exposed to moisture, it swells and bursts, discharging its contents.



112, Section of the Passion-flower (*Passiflora corulea*); b, bracts of the involucre; s, sepals; p, petals; a, a, staminodia or sterile filaments; c, stipe; o, ovary; d, stamens; t, stigmas.

122. In the Orchids and Silkweed tribe, the pollen grains do not separate as into a dust or powder, but all cohere into masses called **POLLINIA**, accompanied by a viscid fluid.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE ESSENTIAL ORGANS. — THE PISTILS.

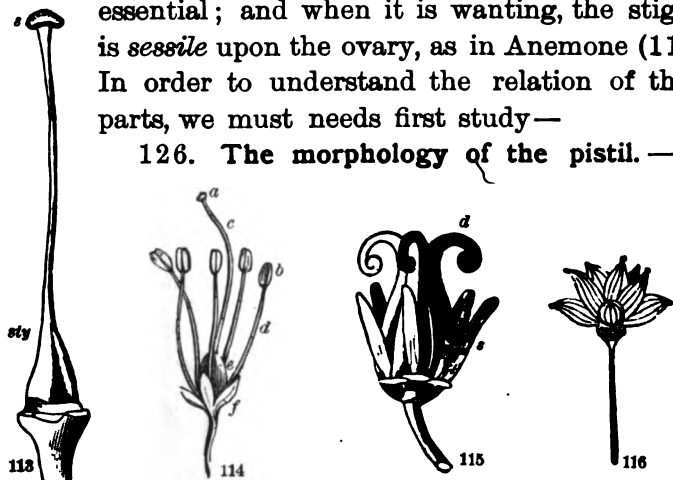
123. The **Gynæceum** occupies the center of the flower, at the termination of the axis. It consists regularly of a circle of distinct pistils (§ 60), symmetrical in number with the other circles. It is subject to great variation. The pistil may be distinct and *simple*, as in Columbine, or coherent in various degrees into a *compound* body, as in St. Johnswort. Also instead of being free and superior, as it regularly should be, it may adhere to the other circles, as already explained (§ 97), and become *inferior*; that is, apparently placed below the flower, as in the Currant (52).

124. The number of the pistils is by no means confined to the radical of the flower. They may be increased by multiples, becoming a *spiral* on a lengthened receptacle, as in Tulip-tree, or still remaining a circle, as in Poppy. On the other hand, they may be reduced in number often to one, as in Cherry and Pea. Certain terms are employed to denote the number of pistils in the flower, such as *monogynous*, with one pistil; *trigynous*, with three; *polygynous*, with many, etc.

125. The **simple pistil** may usually be known from the compound, by its one-sided forms—having two sides similar and two dissimilar. If the pistils appear distinct, they are all simple, never being united into more than one set, as the stamens often are. The

parts of a simple pistil are three—the *ovary* (o, 113) at base, the *stigma* (s) at the summit, and the *style* (*sty*) intervening. Like the filament, the style is not essential; and when it is wanting, the stigma is *sessile* upon the ovary, as in *Anemone* (116). In order to understand the relation of these parts, we must needs first study—

126. The morphology of the pistil. — As

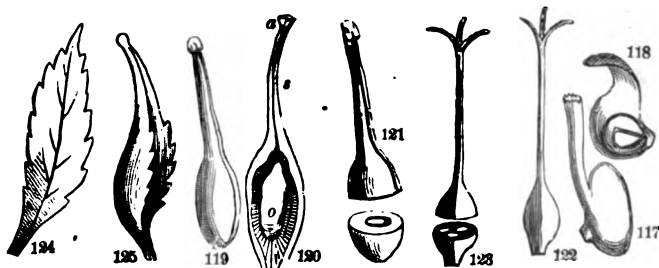


113, Pistil of Tobacco. 114, Pistil, stamens, and calyx of *Asalea*. 115, *Trillium*—stigmas (d) and anthers (a) nearly sessile. 116, Pistils of *Rue Anemone* (*A. thalictroides*)—stigmas sessile.

before stated, the pistil consists of a modified leaf called a carpel (*καρπὸς*, fruit), or carpellary leaf. This leaf is folded together toward the axis, so that the upper surface becomes the inner, while the lower becomes the outer surface of the ovary. By this arrangement two sutures or seams will be formed—the dorsal, at the back, by the midvein; the ventral, in front, by the joined margins of the leaf. This view of the pistil is remarkably confirmed and illustrated by the flowers of the Double Cherry (124, 125), where the pistil may be seen in every degree of transition, reverting toward the form of a leaf. This carpellary leaf stands in the place of the pistil, having the edges infolded toward each other, the midvein prolonged and dilated at the apex, as shown in 125.

127. The *placentæ* are usually prominent lines or ridges extending along the ventral suture within the cell of the ovary, and bearing the ovules. They are developed at each of the two edges of the carpellary leaf, and are consequently closely parallel when those edges are united, forming one double placenta in the cell of each ovary.

128. The *simple carpel*, with all its parts, is completely exemplified in the Pear-pod. When this is laid open at the ventral suture, the leaf form becomes manifest, with the peas (ovules) arranged in an alternate order along each margin, so as to form but one row when the pod is closed. In the pod of Columbine (127), the ovules form two distinct rows, in the simple Plum carpel, each margin bears a single ovule; and in the one-ovuled Cherry, only one of the margins is fruitful.

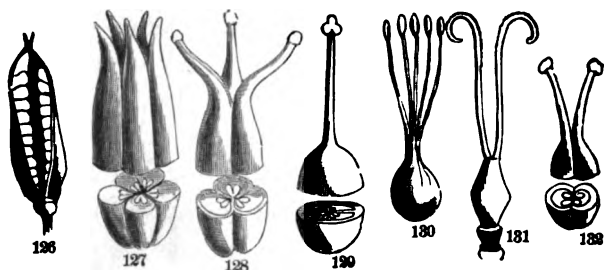


117, Simple pistil of Strawberry, the style lateral. 118, Simple pistil of Crowfoot, cut to show the ovule. 119, Simple pistil of the Cherry. 120, Vertical section showing the ovule (o), style (s), stigma (st). 121, Cross-section of the same. 122, Compound pistil of Spring-beauty. 123, Cross-section of the same, showing the three cells of the ovary. 124, Expanded carpellary leaf of the Double Cherry. 125, The same partly folded, as if to form a pistil.

129. The *stigma* is the glandular orifice of the ovary, communicating with it either directly or through the tubiform style. It is usually globular and terminal, often linear and lateral, but subject to great variations in form. It is sometimes double or halved, or 2-lobed, even when belonging to a single carpel or to a simple style, as in Linden, where these carpels are surmounted by three pairs of stigmas.

130. The *compound pistil* consists of the united circle of pistils, just as the *monopetalous* corolla con-

sists of the united circle of petals. The union occurs in every degree, commencing at the base of the ovary and proceeding upward. Thus in Columbine, we see the carpels (pistils) distinct; in early Saxifrage, cohering just at base; in Pink, as far as the top of the ovaries, with styles distinct; in Spring-beauty, to the top of the styles, with stigmas distinct; and in Rhododendron, the union is complete throughout.



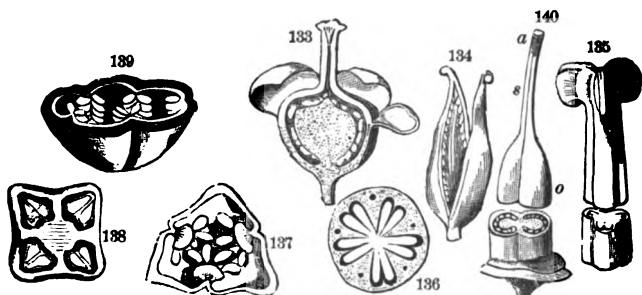
126, Ovary (follicle) of Larkspur, composed of a single carpellary leaf. 127, Ovaries of the Columbine, five, contiguous but distinct. 128, Compound ovary of Hypericum, of carpels united below with distinct styles. 129, Ovary of another Hypericum of three carpels completely united. 130, Ovary of Flax; carpels five, united below, distinct above. 131, Dianthus (Pink). 132, Saxifrage.

131. To determine the number of carpels in a compound ovary is an important and sometimes difficult matter. It may be known: 1st, By the number of the styles; or, 2d, By the number of the free stigmas (remembering that these organs are liable to be halved — § 129); or, 3d, By the lobes, angles, or seams of the ovary; or, 4th, By the cells; or, 5th, By the placentæ. But in Dodecatheon, etc., all these indications fail, so perfect is the union, and we are left to decide from analogy alone.

132. The student will notice two very diverse *modes of cohesion* in the carpels of the compound ovary. First and regularly, the carpels may each be closed, as when simple, and joined by their sides and

fronts; as in St. Johnswort (129) and Lily (171). In this case, he may prove the following propositions. 1st. The compound ovary will have as many cells as carpels. 2d. The partitions between the cells will be double, and alternate with the stigmas. 3d. A partition dividing the cell of a single carpel must be a *false* one; as occurs in Flax (136). 4th. The PLACENTÆ, as well as the ventral suture, will be *axial*.

133. Again: the carpels may each be opened and conjoined by their edges, as are the petals of a gamo-petalous corolla. So it is in the ovary of Violet (137) and Rock-rose (139). In this case, 1st. There will be no partition (unless a false one, as in the Crucifers), and but one cell; 2d. The *Placentæ* will be *parietal*, *i. e.*, on the wall of the cell (*paries*, a wall).



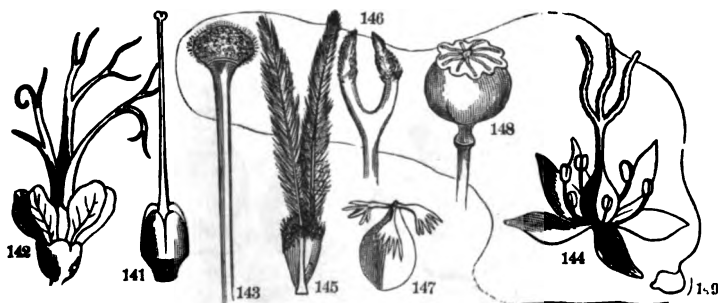
133, *Samolus Valerandi*, section of flower showing the free axial placenta. 134, Ovary of *Scrophulariaceae*. 135, Ovary of Tulip. 136, Cross-section of ovary of Flax, 5-celled, falsely 10-celled. 137, Ovary of Violet, 1-celled. 138, Ovary of *Fuchsia*, 4-celled. 139, Ovary of Rock-rose, 1-celled, 5-carpelled. 140, *Gentianaceae*, 2-valved, 1-celled.

134. Between the two conditions of *axial* (or central) and *parietal placenta*, we find all degrees of transition, as illustrated in the different species of St. Johnswort and in Poppy, where the inflected margins of the carpels carry the placenta inwards, well-nigh to the axis. Moreover, the placenta are not always mere marginal lines, but often wide spaces covering large portions of the walls of the cell, as in Poppy and Water-lily; in other cases, as *Datura* (168), they become large and fleshy, nearly filling the cell.

135. A *free axial placenta*, without partitions, occurs in some compound one-celled ovaries, as in the Pink

and Primrose orders (133). This anomaly is explained in two ways—first, by the obliteration of the early-formed partitions, as is actually seen to occur in the Pinks; secondly, by supposing the placenta to be, at least in some cases, an *axial* rather than a marginal growth—that is, to grow from the point of the axis rather than from the margin of the carpellary leaf, for in Primrose no partitions ever appear.

136. A few peculiar forms of the style and stigma are worthy of note in our narrow limits, as the *lateral* style of Strawberry; the *basilar* style of the Labiatae and Borrageworts; the branching style of Phyllanthus, one of the Euphorbiaceae; also the globular stigma of Mirabilis; the linear stigma of Mediola; the feathery stigma of Grasses; the filiform stigma of Indian corn; the lateral stigma of Aster; the petaloid stigmas of Iris; the capitate and perforated stigma of Violet (141-149).



Pistils.—141, Symphytum, basilar style, ovary 4-parted. 142, ♂ Flower of Phyllanthus (Euphorbiaceae), branching styles. 143, Mirabilis Jalapa, globular stigma. 144, Flower of Lusula, stigmas linear. 145, Feathery stigmas of a Grass. 146, Stigmas of Aster. 147, Bumex. 148, Poppy. 149, Filiform stigma of Zea Mays (Corn).

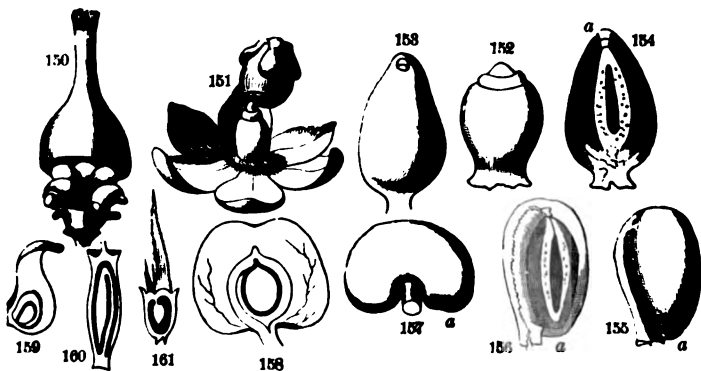
137. In the Pine, Cedar, and the Coniferæ generally, both the style and stigma are wanting; and the ovary is represented only by a flat, open, carpellary scale, bearing the naked ovules at its base.

CHAPTER IX.

THE OVULES.

138. The ovules are understood to be *transformed buds*, destined to become seeds in the fruit. Their development from the margins and inner surface of the carpel favors this view; for the ordinary leaves of Bryophyllum and some other plants do habitually produce buds at their margin or on their upper surface; and in the Mignonette, ovules themselves have been seen transformed into leaves.

139. The number of ovules in the ovary varies from one to hundreds. Thus, in Buttercups, Compositæ, and Grasses, the ovule is *solitary*; in Umbelliferæ it is also



150, Pistil of Celosia; the pericarp detached, showing the young ovules. 151, Flower of Rhubarb, pericarp removed, showing the young ovule. 152, A similar ovule (orthotropous) of Polygonum. 153, The same, full grown; foramen at top. 154, Section showing its two coats, nucleus, and sac. 155, Anatropous ovule, as of Columbine; a, foramen. 156, Section of same. 157, Campylotropous ovule, as of Bean; a, foramen. 158, Section of a Cherry; ovule anatropous, suspended. 159, Section of carpel of Ranunculus; ovule ascending. 160, Senecio; ovule erect. 161, Hippuris; ovule pendulous.

solitary in each of the two carpels; in the Pea order they are *definite*, being but few; in Mullein and Poppy, *indefinite* (∞), too many to be readily counted. As to

position, the ovule is *erect* when it grows upward from the base of the cell, as in Compositæ; *ascending*, when it turns upward from the side of the cell; *horizontal*, when neither turning upward nor downward; *pendulous*, when turned downward; and *suspended*, when growing directly downward from the top of the cell, as in Birch (158-161).

140. The ovule at the time of flowering is soft and pulpy, consisting of a nucellus within two coats, supported on a stalk. The stalk is called *funiculus*; the point of its juncture with the base of the nucellus is the *chalaza*. The *nucellus* was first formed; then the *tegmen*, or inner coat, grew up from the *chalaza* and covered it; and lastly the outer coat, the *testa*, invested the whole. Both coats remain open at the top by a small orifice, the *foramen*.

141. In most cases the ovule, in the course of its growth, changes position—curving over in various degrees upon its lengthening funiculus or upon itself. When no such curvature exists, and it stands straight, as in the Buckwheat order, it is *orthótropous*. It is *anátropous* when completely inverted. In this state a portion of the funiculus adheres to the *testa*, forming a ridge called *raphe*, reaching from the *chalaza* to the *hilum*. It is *campylótropous* when curved upon itself. In this state the foramen is brought near to the *chalaza*, and both are next the placenta, as in the Pinks and Cruciferae; and *amphótropous* when half inverted, so that its axis becomes parallel with the placenta, as in Mallow. Here the *raphe* exists, but is short. In *campylotropous* ovules there is no *raphe*.

142. The ovule contains no young plant (embryo) yet; but a cavity, the *embryo sac*, is already provided

to receive it just within the upper end of the nucellus.

The relations of the ovule to the pollen grain will be more suitably discussed hereafter under the head of fertilization. We briefly remark here that the immediate contact of the two is brought about, at the time of flowering, by special arrangements; and that, as the undoubted result of their combined action, the embryo soon after originates in the embryo sac.



CHAPTER X.

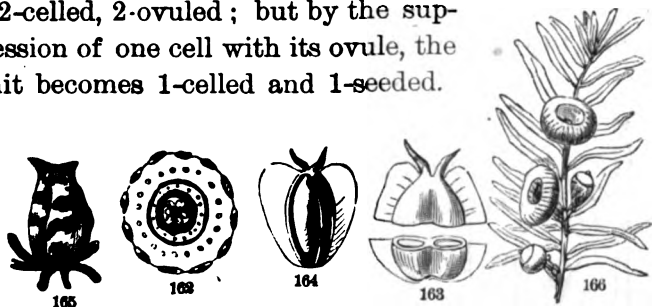
THE FRUIT.—PERICARP.

143. After having received the pollen which the anthers have discharged, the pistil or its ovary continues its growth and enlargement, and is finally matured in the form of the peculiar fruit of the plant. The fruit is, therefore, *the mature ovary*.

144. As to the other organs of the flower, having accomplished their work—the fertilization of the ovary—they soon wither and fall away. Some of them, however, often persist, to protect or become blended with the ripening fruit. Thus the tube of the *superior calyx* (§ 97) always blends with the ovary in fruit; as in Currant, Cucumber, etc. In Compositæ, the persistent limb enlarges into the pappus of the fruit. In Buttercup, the fruit is beaked with the short, persistent *style*. In Clematis and Geum, it is *caudate* (tailed) with the long, feathery *style*. In the Potato tribe, Labiata, and many others, the *inferior calyx* continues to vegetate like leaves until the fruit ripens. In some cases the fruit, so called, consists of the receptacle and ovaries blended; as in Apple and Strawberry. Again—in Mulberry, Fig, and Pineapple, the whole inflorescence is consolidated into the matured fruit.

145. As a rule, the structure of the fruit agrees essentially with that of the ovary. In many cases, however, the fruit undergoes such changes in the course of its growth from the ovary as to disguise its real structure. An early examination, therefore, is always more reliable in its results than a late one. For example, the acorn is a fruit with but one cell

and one seed, although its ovary had three cells and six ovules! This singular change is due to the non-development of five of its ovules, while the sixth grew the more rapidly, obliterated the partitions by pressing them to the wall, and filled the whole space itself. Similar changes characterize the Chestnut, Hazelnut, and that whole Order. The ovary of the Birch is 2-celled, 2-ovuled; but by the suppression of one cell with its ovule, the fruit becomes 1-celled and 1-seeded.



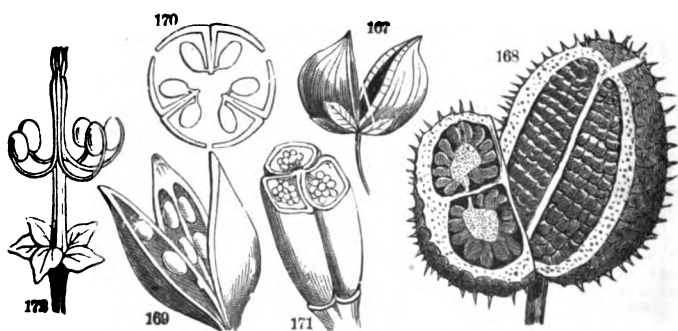
162, Section of the ovary of an acorn, 3-celled, 6-ovuled. 163, Section of ovary of Birch, 2-celled, 2-ovuled. 164, Vertical section of the same in fruit. 165, Pericarp of Mignonne open soon after flowering. 166, Naked seed of *Taxus Canadensis*, surrounded, not covered, by the fleshy pericarp.

On the other hand, the cells are sometimes multiplied in the fruit by the formation of false partitions. Thus the pod of Thornapple (*Datura*) becomes 4-celled from a 2-celled ovary; and the longer pods of some Leguminous plants have cross-partitions formed between the seeds, and the 5-celled ovary of the Flax comes by false partitions to be 10-celled (Fig. 136).

146. The Pericarp.—The fruit consists of the pericarp and the seed. The pericarp (*περί*, around) is the envelope of the seeds, consisting of the carpels and whatever other parts they may be combined with. It varies greatly in texture and substance when mature, being then either dry, as the Pea-pod, or *succulent*, as the Currant. Dry pericarps are *membranous*, or *coriaceous* (leathery), or *woody*. Succulent pericarps may be either wholly so, as the Grape, or partly so, as the Peach and other stone fruits.

147. With very few exceptions the pericarp incloses

the seed while maturing. In Mignonette (165), however, it opens, exposing the seed, immediately after flowering. The membranous pericarp of Cohosh (Caulophyllum) falls away early, leaving the seed to ripen naked. In Yew (Taxus) the seed is never inclosed wholly by its fleshy pericarp; but in most of the other Coniferæ, the close-pressed, carpellary scales cover the seeds. One-seeded fruits, like those of Buttercups, etc., are liable to be mistaken for naked seeds.



Capule, 167, of *Scrophularia*, 2-celled; 168, of *Datura Stramonium*; 169, of *Iris*; 170, showing its mode of dehiscence (loculicidal). 171, of *Colchicum*, 3-celled. 172, *Regma*, ripe fruit of *Geranium*, the carpels (cooci) separating from the axis and bending upward on the elastic styles.

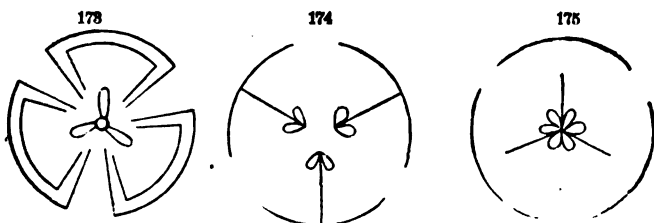
148. Dehiscence.—The fleshy pericarp is always *indehiscent*. Its seeds are liberated only by its decay, or bursting in germination. So also in many cases the dry pericarp, as the acorn. But more commonly the dry fruit, when arrived at maturity, opens in some way, discharging its seeds. Such fruits are *dehiscent*. Dehiscence is either *valvular*, *porous*, or *circumscissile*: *valvular*, when the pericarp opens vertically along the sutures, forming regular parts called *valves*. These valves may separate quite to the base, or only at the top, forming teeth, as in Chickweed. We notice four modes of valvular dehiscence, viz. :

1. *Sutural*, when it takes place at the sutures of any 1-celled pericarp, as Columbine, Pea, Violet.

2. *Septicidal* (*septum*, partition, *cædo*, to cut), when it takes place through the dissepiments (which are double, § 132). The carpels thus separated may open severally by sutures (Mallows), or remain indehiscent, as in Vervain.

3. *Loculicidal* (*loculus*, a cell, *cædo*, to cut), when each carpel opens at its dorsal suture directly into the cell (Evening Primrose, Lily). Here the dissepiments come away attached to the middle of the valves.

4. *Septifragal* (*septum*, and *frango*, to break), when the valves separate from the dissepiments which remain still united in the axis (Convolvulus).



Dehiscence: 173, septicidal; 174, loculicidal; 175, septifragal.

149. *Porous* dehiscence is exemplified in the Poppy, where the seeds escape by orifices near the top of the fruit. It is not common. *Circumscissile* (*circumscindo*, to cut around), when the top of the ovary opens or falls off like a lid, as in Plantain. Some fruits, as the Gerania and Umbelliferæ, are furnished with a *carpophore*, that is, a slender column from the receptacle—a *fusiform torus*, prolonged through the axis of the fruit, supporting the carpels.

CHAPTER XI.

FORMS OF THE PERICARP.

150. The morphology of the pericarp is exceedingly diversified; but it will suffice the learner at first to acquaint himself with the leading forms only, such as are indicated in the following synopsis and more definitely described afterward.

The following is a synopsis of the principal forms of Pericarps, for the blackboard.

§ 1. *Free Fruits (formed by a single Flower).*

* Pericarps indehiscent.

† With usually but one seed, and

‡ Uniform, or 1-coated.

1. Separated from the seed.

Akene (Buttercup).

2. Inflated, often breaking away.

Utricle (Pigweed).

3. Inseparable from the seed.

Caryopsis (Grasses).

4. Invested with a cupule (involucre).

Glans, Acorn (Oak).

5. Having winged appendages.

Samara, Key (Ash).

‡ Double or triple-coated, fleshy or fibrous.

6. Three-coated. Stone cell entire.

Drupe (Cherry).

7. Two-coated. Stone cell 2-parted.

Tryma (Walnut).

8. Drupes aggregated.

Raspberry (Raspberry).

† With two or more seeds,

‡ Immersed in a fleshy or pulpy mass.

9. Rind membranous.

Berry (Gooseberry).

10. Rind leathery, separable.

Hesperidium (Orange).

11. Rind hard, crustaceous.

Pepo (Squash).

‡ 12. Inclosed in distinct cells.

Pome (Apple).

* Pericarps dehiscent.

† 13. Dehiscence circumscissile, seeds ∞ .

Pxyis (Henbane).

† Dehiscence valvular or porous;

‡ Simple, or 1-carpelled,

14. Opening by the ventral suture.

Follicle (Columbine).

15. Opening by both sutures.

Legume (Pea).

16. Legume jointed.

Loment (Desmodium).

‡ Compound pericarps;

17. Placentæ parietal with two cells.

Silique (Mustard).

Silicle short.

Silicle (Shepherd's Purse).

18. Placentæ parietal only when 1-celled.

Capsule (Flax).

19. Capsule with carpophore and elastic styles.

Regma (Geranium).

§ 2. *Confluent Fruits (formed of an Inflorescence).*

* 20. With open carpels aggregated into a cone.

Strobile (Pine).

* 21. With closed carpels aggregated into a mass.

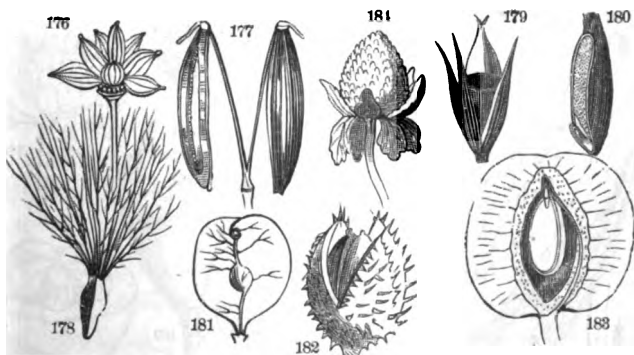
Sorosis (Pineapple).

151. The *akene* is a small, dry, indehiscent pericarp, free from the one seed which it contains, and tipped with the remains of the style (Buttercups, *Lithospermum*).

The double akene of the Umbelliferae, supported on a *carpophore*, is called *cremocarp* (177). The akenes of the Compositae, usually crowned with a pappus, are called *cypselæ* (178).

The akenes are often mistaken for seeds. In the Labiatae and Borrageworts they are associated in fours (141). In Geum, Anemone, etc., they are collected in heads. The rich pulp of the Strawberry consists wholly of the overgrown receptacle, which bears the dry akenes on its surface (184).

152. The *utricle* is a small, thin pericarp, fitting loosely upon its one seed, and often opening transversely to discharge it (Pigweed, Prince's Feather).



176, Akenes of *Anemone thalictroides*. 177, *Cremocarp* of *Archangelica officinalis*, its halves (monocarps) separated and suspended on the carpophore. 178, *Cypselæ* of Thistle with its plumous pappus. 179, *Utricle* of *Chenopodium* (Pigweed). 180, *Caryopsis* of Wheat. 181, *Samara* of Elm. 182, *Glans* of Beech. 183, *Drupe* of *Prunus*. 184, Fruit of *Fragaria Indica*, a fleshy torus like the Strawberry.

153. *Caryopsis*, the grain or fruit of the Grasses, is a thin, dry, 1-seeded pericarp, inseparable from the seed.

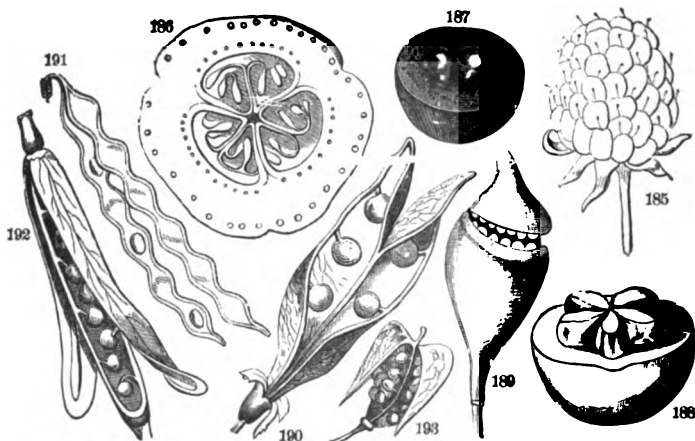
154. *Samara*; dry, 1-seeded, indehiscent, furnished with a membranous wing or wings (Ash, Elm, Maple).

155. *Glans*, or *nut*: hard, dry, indehiscent, commonly 1-seeded by suppression (§ 145), and invested

with a persistent involucre called a cupule, either solitary (Acorn, Hazelnut) or several together (Chestnut).

156. *Drupe*, stone-fruit; a 3-coated, 1-celled, indehiscent pericarp, as the Cherry and Peach. The outer coat (epidermis) is called the epicarp; the inner is the nucellus or endocarp, hard and stony; the intervening pulp or fleshy coat is the sarcocarp (σάρξ, flesh). These coats are not distinguishable in the ovary.

157. *Tryma*, a 2-coated drupe; the epicarp fibro-fleshy (Butternut) or woody (Hickory); the nucellus bony, with its cell often deeply 2-parted (Cocoanut).



F. vils.—185, *Etaerio* of *Rubus strigosus* (Blackberry). 186, *Pepo*; section of Cucumber. 187, *Berry* Grape. 188, *Pome*; *Crataegus* (Haw). 189, *Pyxis* of *Jeffersonia*. 190, *Legume* of *Pea*. 191, *Loment* of *Desmodium*. 192, *Siliqua* of *Mustard*. 193, *Siliqua* of *Capsella*.

158. *Etaerio*, an aggregate fruit consisting of numerous little drupes united to each other (Raspberry) or to the fleshy receptacle (Blackberry).

159. *Berry*, a succulent, thin-skinned pericarp, holding the seeds loosely imbedded in the pulp (Currant, Grape)

160. *Hesperidium*, a succulent, many-carpelled fruit; the rind thick, leathery, separable from the pulpy mass within (Orange, Lemon).

161. *Pepo*, an indehiscent, compound, fleshy fruit, with a hardened rind and parietal placentæ (Melon).

162. The *pome* is an indehiscent pericarp, formed of the permanent calyx and fleshy receptacle, containing several cartilaginous (Apple) or bony (Haw) cells.

163. The *pyxis* is a many-seeded, dry fruit, opening like a lid by a circumscissile dehiscence (Plantain, Henbane, Jeffersonia).

164. The *follicle* is a single carpel, 1-celled, many-seeded, opening at the ventral suture (Columbine, Larkspur, Silk-grass).

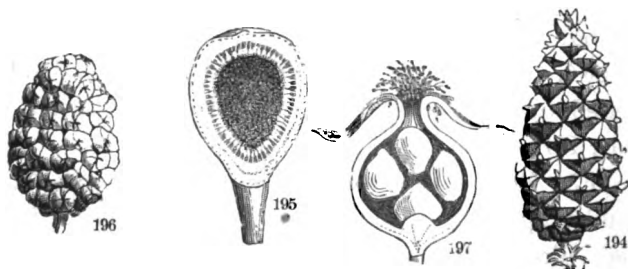
165. The *legume*, or pod, is a single carpel, 1-celled, usually splitting into two valves, but bearing its 1— ∞ seeds along the ventral suture only, in one row, as in the Bean and all the Leguminosæ. It is sometimes curved or coiled like a snail-shell (Medicago). The *loment* is a jointed pod, separating across into 1-seeded portions (Desmodium).

166. *Silique*. A pod, linear, 2-carpelled, 2-valved, 2-celled by a false dissepiment extended between the two parietal placentæ. To this false dissepiment on both sides of both edges the seeds are attached (Mustard). The *silicle* is a short silique, nearly as wide as long (Shepherd's Purse). The silique and silicle are the peculiar fruit of all the Cruciferæ.

167. *Capsule* (casket). This term includes all other forms of dry, dehiscent fruits, compound, opening by as many valves as there are carpels (Iris), or by twice as many (Chickweed), or by pores (Poppy).

168. The *Regma* is a kind of capsule like that of the *Geranium*, whose dehiscent carpels separate elastically, but still remain attached to the carpophore.

169. *Strobile*, or *Cone*; an aggregate fruit consisting of a conical or oval mass of imbricated scales, each an open carpel (♀ flower), bearing seeds on its inner side at base, *i. e.*, axillary seeds (Pine and the Gymnosperms generally). The *Cone* (*syncarpium*, σύν, together) of the *Magnolia* tribe is a mass of confluent, closed pericarps on a lengthened torus (Cucumber Tree).



194, Strobile of *Pinus*. 196, The Fig (*syconus*). 196, Sorosis of Mulberry. 197, Hip of *Rosa*, achenia nearly inclosed in the leathery calyx tube.

170. The *Fig* (*syconium*) is an aggregate fruit, consisting of numerous seed-like akenes inclosed within a hollow, fleshy receptacle, where the flowers were attached.

171. Other confluent fruits (*Sorosis*) consist of the entire inflorescence developed into a mass of united pericarps, as in the Mulberry, Osage-orange, Pineapple.

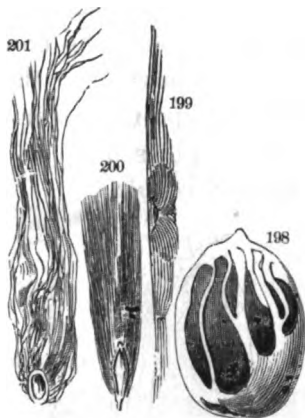
Y

CHAPTER XII.

THE SEED.

172. The seed is the perfected ovule, having an embryo formed within, which is the rudiment of a new plant, similar in all respects to the original. The seed consists of a *nucellus* or kernel, invested with the integuments or coverings. The outer covering is the *testa*, the inner the *tegmen*, as in the ovule. The latter is thin and delicate, often indistinguishable from the *testa*.

173. The *testa* is either membranous (papery), coriaceous (leathery), crustaceous (horny), bony, woody, or fleshy. Its surface is generally smooth, sometimes beautifully polished, as in Columbine, Indian-shot (Canna), and often highly colored, as in the Bean; or it may be dull and rough. It is sometimes winged, as in Catalpa, and sometimes clothed with long hairs, as in Silk-grass (Asclepias). Such a vesture is called the *Coma*. Cotton is the coma of the Cotton-seed.



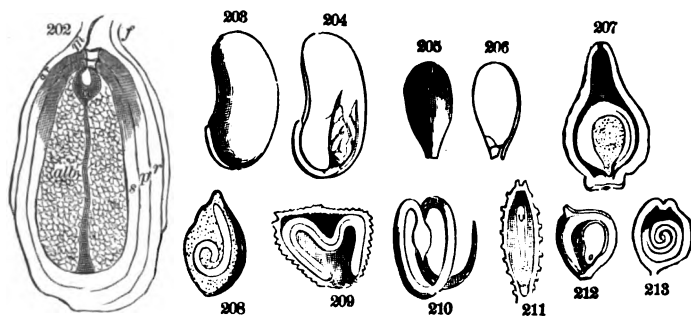
198, Aril of Nutmeg (mace). 199, Seed of Catalpa. 200, Seed of Willow. 201, Seed of Cotton.

174. The coma must not be confounded with the pappus (§ 104), which is a modification of the calyx, appended to the pericarp, and not to the seed, as in the akenes of the Thistle, Dandelion, and other Compositæ. Its intention in the economy of the plant can not be mistaken; serving like the pappus to secure the dispersion of the seed, while incidentally, in the case of the Cotton-seed, it furnishes clothing and employment to a large portion of the human race.

175. The *aril* is an occasional appendage, partially or wholly investing the seed. It originates after fertilization, at or near the hilum, where the seed is attached to its stalk (funiculus). Fine examples are seen in the gashed covering of the Nutmeg, called mace, and in the scarlet coat of the seed of Staff-tree. In the seed of *Polygala*, etc., it is but a small scale, entire or 2-cleft, called *caruncle*.

176. The position of the seed in the pericarp is, like that of the ovule, *erect*, *ascending*, *pendulous*, etc. (§ 149). Likewise, in respect to its inversions, it is *orthotropous*, *anatropous*, *amphitropous*, and *campylotropous* (§ 141), terms already defined. The anatropous is by far the most common condition.

177. The *hilum* is the scar or mark left in the testa of the seed by its separation from the funiculus. It is commonly called the *eye*, as in the Bean. In orthotropous and campylotropous seeds, the hilum corresponds with the chalaza (§ 140). In other conditions it does not; and the raphe (§ 141) extends between the two points, as in the ovules. The foramen of the ovule is closed up in the seed, leaving a slight mark—the *micropyle*.



202, Seed of Water Lily (*Nymphaea*), enlarged section; *alb.*, albumen; *α*, the embryo contained in the embryo-sac; *τ*, tegmen; *p*, testa; *r*, raphe; *α'*, aril; *m*, orifice; *f*, funiculus. 203, Seed of Bean. 204, Same, one cotyledon with the leafy embryo. 205, Seed of Apple. 206, One cotyledon showing the raphe and embryo. 207, Fruit of *Mirabilis*; embryo coiled into a ring. 208, Onion; embryo coiled. 209, Convolvulus; leafy embryo folded. 210, Embryo of *Cuscuta*. 211, *Typha*. 212, *Ranunculus*. 213, Hop.

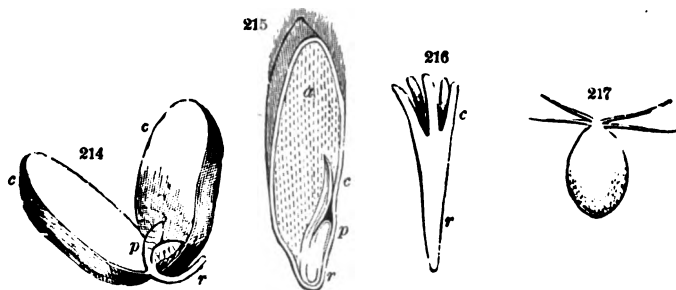
178. The seed-kernel may consist of two parts, the embryo and albumen, or of the embryo only. In the former case the seeds are *albuminous*; in the latter, *exalbuminous*; a distinction of great importance in systematic botany.

179. The **albumen** or endosperm is a starchy or farinaceous substance accompanying the embryo and serving as its first nourishment in germination. Its qualities are wholesome and nutritious, even in poisonous plants. Its quantity, when compared with the embryo, varies in every possible degree; being excessive (Ranunculacæ), or about equal (Violacæ), or scanty (Convolvulacæ), or none at all (Leguminosæ). In texture it is mealy in Wheat, mucilaginous in Mallows, oily in Ricinus, horny in Coffee, ruminated in Nutmeg and Papaw, ivory-like in the Ivory-palm, fibrous in Cocoanut, where it is also hollow, inclosing the milk.

180. The **embryo** is an organized body, the rudiment of the future plant, consisting of root (*radicle*), stem-bud (*plumule*), and leaves (*cotyledons*). But these parts are sometimes quite indistinguishable until germination, as in the Orchis tribe. The *Radicle* is the descending part of the embryo, always pointing toward the micropyle, the true vertex of the seed. The *Plumule* is the germ of the ascending axis, the terminal bud, located between or at the base of the *Cotyledons*. These are the seed-lobes, the bulky farinaceous part of the embryo, destined to become the first or seminal leaves of the young plant. The nutritive matter deposited in the seed for the early sustenance of the germinating embryo, is found more abundant in the cotyledons in proportion as there is less of it in the albumen—often wholly in the albumen (Wheat), again all absorbed in the bulky cotyledons (Squash).

181. The number of the cotyledons is variable; and upon this circumstance is founded the most important subdivision of the *Flowering Plants*. THE

MONOCOTYLEDONS are plants bearing seeds with one cotyledon; or if two are present, one is minute or abortive. Such plants are also called ENDOGENS, because their stems do not grow exogenously (§ 421). Such are the Grasses, the Palms and Lilies, whose leaves are mostly constructed with parallel veins.



214, Dicotyledonous (Bean). 215, Monocotyledonous (Wheat). 216, Polycotyledonous (Pine). 217, Acotyledonous (zospore of one of the Confervæ). (r, r, r, radicle; p, p, p, plumule; c, c, c, cotyledon; a, albumen.)

182. THE DICOTYLEDONS are plants bearing seeds with two cotyledons. These are also called EXOGENS, because their stems grow by external accretions; including the Bean tribe, Melon tribe, all our forest trees, etc. These are also distinguished at a glance by the structure of their leaves, which are net-veined (§ 280). More than two cotyledons are found in the seeds of Pine and Fir; while the Dodder is almost the only known example of an embryo with no cotyledon.

183. The position of the embryo, whether with or without albumen, is singularly varied and interesting to study. It may be *straight*, as in Cat-tail and Violet, or *curved* in various degrees (Moonseed and Pink), or *coiled* (Hop), or *rolled* (Spicebush), or *bent* angularly (Buckwheat), or *folded* (Cruciferae). In the last case

two modes are to be specially noticed. 1. *Incumbent*, when the cotyledons fold over so as to bring the back of one against the radicle (Shepherd's Purse); 2. *Ac-cumbent*, when the edges touch the radicle (Arabis).

184. A few plants, as the Onion, Orange, and Coniferæ, occasionally have two or even several embryos in a seed; while all the Cryptogamia or flowerless plants have no embryo at all, nor even seeds, but are reproduced from spores — bodies analogous to the pollen-grains of flowering plants (217).

185. **Vitality of the seed.**—After the embryo has reached its growth in the ripened seed, it becomes suddenly inactive, yet still alive. In this condition it is, in fact, *a living plant, safely packed and sealed up for transportation*. This suspended vitality of the seed may endure for years, or even, in some species, for ages. The seeds of Maize and Rye have been known to grow when 40 years old; Kidney-beans when 100; the Raspberry after 1700 years (Lindley). Seeds of Mountain Potentilla were known to us to germinate after a slumber of 60 years. On the other hand, the seeds of some species are short-lived, retaining vitality hardly a year (Coffee, Magnolia).

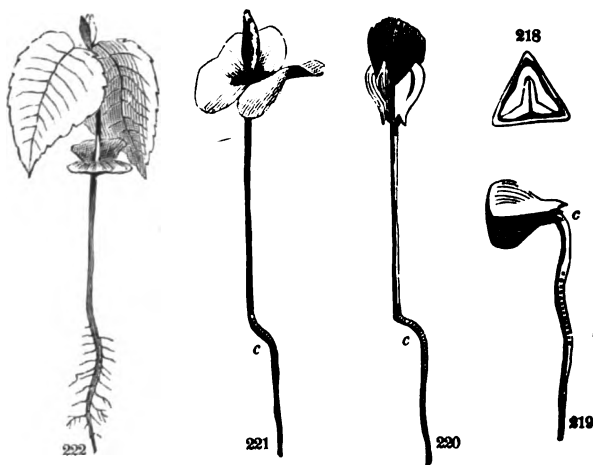
186. **The dispersion of seeds** over wide, and often to distant regions, is effected by special agencies, in which the highest Intelligence and Wisdom are clearly seen. Some seeds made buoyant by means of the coma or pappus, already mentioned, are wafted afar by the winds, beyond rivers, lakes, and seas; as the Thistle and Dandelion. Other seeds have wings for the same purpose. Others are provided with hooks or barbs, by which they lay hold of men and animals, and are thus, by unwilling agents, scattered far and wide (Burr-seed, Tick-seed). Again: some seeds, destitute of all such appendages, are thrown to a distance by the sudden coiling of the elastic carpels (Touch-me-not). The Squirting-cucumber becomes distended with water by absorption, and at length, when ripe, bursts an aperture at the base by separating from the stem, and projects the mingled seeds and water with amazing force.

187. Rivers, streams, and ocean currents, are agents for transporting seeds from country to country. Thus the Cocoa, and the Cashew-nut, and the seeds of Mahogany, have been known to perform long voyages without injury to their vitality. Squirrels laying up their winter stores in the earth; birds migrating from clime to clime and from island to island, in like manner conspire to effect the same important end.

CHAPTER XIII.

GERMINATION.

188. The recommencement of growth in the seed is called *germination*. It is the awakening of the embryo from its torpor, and the beginning of development in its parts already formed, so as to become a plant like its parent.



Germination of the Bean.—218, Cross-section, showing the folded cotyledons. 219, The radicle only. 220, The ascending axis, above c, appears. 221, The cotyledons expand into the primordial leaves. 222, The first true leaves.

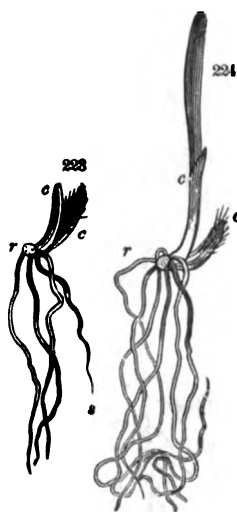
189. All the stages of this interesting process may be conveniently observed, at any season, by an experiment. Let a few seeds, as of flax, cotton, or wheat, be enveloped in a lock of cotton resting upon water in a bulb-glass, and kept constantly at a proper temperature. Or, in Spring, the garden-soil will give us examples of all kinds everywhere.

190. That the seed may begin to grow, or germinate, it is first *planted*; or, at least, placed in contact with warm, moist soil. Concerning the proper depth

of the planted seed, agriculturists are not agreed; but nature seems to indicate that no covering is needed beyond what will secure the requisite moisture and shade. Thus situated, the integuments gradually absorb water, soften, and expand. The insoluble, starchy matter deposited in the cotyledons, or in the albumen, or in both, undergoes a certain chemical change, becoming sweet and soluble, capable of affording nourishment to the embryo now beginning to dilate and develop its parts. First (in the winged seed of the Maple, scattered everywhere) the radicle is seen protruding from the micropyle, or the bursting coverings. A section of this seed would now show the folded embryo, impatient of confinement (225).

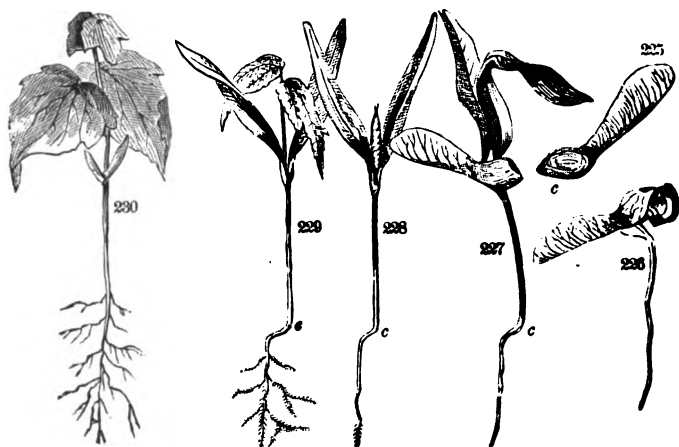
191. Soon after, the radicle has extended; and, pale in color, has hidden itself in the dark, damp earth. Now the cotyledons, unfolding and gradually freed from the seed-coats, display themselves at length as a pair of green leaves. Lastly, the plumule appears in open air, a green bud, already showing a lengthening base, its first internode, and soon a pair of regular leaves, lobed as all Maple-leaves. The embryo is now an embryo no longer, but a growing plant, descending by its lower axis, ascending and expanding by its upper.

192. With equal advantage we may watch the germination of the Beech, represented in the figures



Germination of Wheat.—o, the grain, containing the cotyledon; c, plumule; r, radicle; s, rootlets (adventitious).

above; or of the Oak, as displayed in figures 1, 2, 3, 4; or the Pea, or Squash, and other Dicotyledons; and the chief difference observed among them will be in *the disposal of the cotyledons*. In general, these arise with the ascending axis, as in Maple and Bean, and act as the first pair of leaves. But sometimes, when they are very thick, as in Pea, Buckeye, and Oak, they never escape the seed-coats, but remain and perish at the collum (§ 199), neither ascending nor descending.



Germination of the Maple.—225, Samara; section showing the folded cotyledons at c. 226-230, Progressive stages.

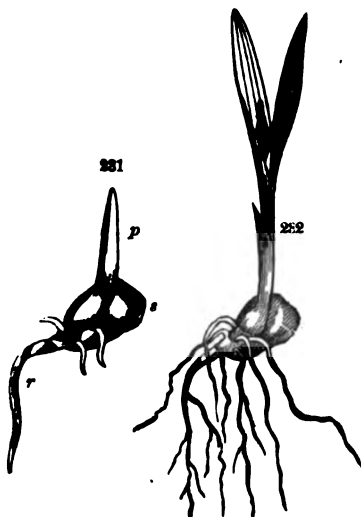
193. The germination of MONOCOTYLEDONS, as seen in Indian Corn, Wheat, and Tulip, is in this wise. The cotyledon is not disengaged from the seed, but remains stationary with it. The radicle (*r*) protrudes slightly, and one or more rootlets (*s*) break out from it and descend. The plumule (*c*) shoots at first parallel with the cotyledon along the face of the seed, but soon ascends, pushing out leaf from within leaf.

194. The conditions requisite for germination are

moisture, air, and warmth. *Moisture* is necessary for softening the integuments, dissolving the nutritive matter, and facilitating its circulation. This is supplied in the rain and dew. *Air*, or rather its oxygen, is required for the conversion of the starch into sugar—a process always depending upon oxidation. The oxygen absorbed unites with a portion of the carbon of the starch, producing heat, evolving carbon dioxide, and thus converting the remainder into grape-sugar, soluble and nutritive.

195. *Warmth* is a requisite condition of all vital action, as well in the *sprouting* of a seed as in the *hatching* of an egg.

The proper degree of temperature for our own climate may be stated at 60° to 90°. Extremes of heat and of cold are not, however, fatal to all germination. In one of the Geysers of Iceland, which was hot enough to boil an egg in four minutes, a species of *Chara* was found in a growing and fruitful state. The hot springs and pools of San Bernardino, California, at the constant heat of 190°, have several species of plants growing within their waters. Many species also arise and flower in the snows of Mt. Hood, along their lower borders. *Darkness* is favorable to germination, as proved by experiment, but not an indispensable condi-



231, 232, Germination of Indian Corn.

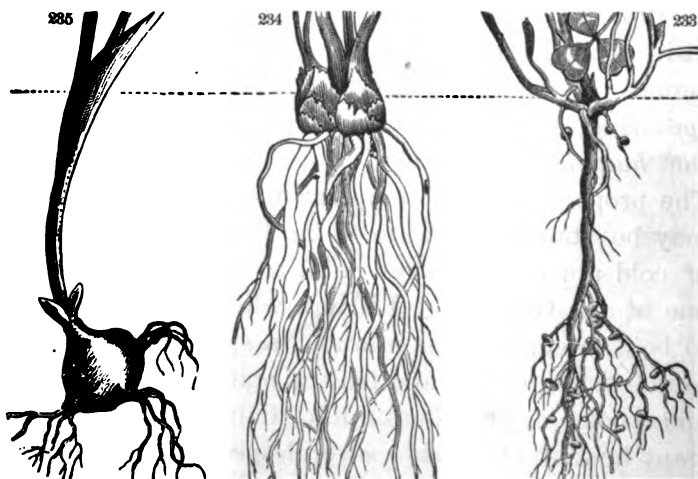
tion. Hence, while the seed should be covered, for the sake of the moisture and shade, the covering should be thin and light, for the sake of a free access to air.

196. The cause of the downward tendency of the root is a theme of much discussion. Some have referred it to the principle of gravitation; others to its supposed aversion to light. But it is a simple and satisfactory explanation that its growth or cell-development takes place most readily on the moist side of its growing-point, and consequently in a downward direction, so long as the soil in contact with its lower surface is more moist than that above. Hence, also, the well-known tendency of roots toward springs and water-courses.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ROOT, OR DESCENDING AXIS.

197. The Root is the basis of the plant, and the principal organ of nutrition. It originates with the



233, White Clover—an axial root (with minute tubers). 234, Butternut—fibrous roots, inaxial. 235, Eriogonum—root tuberous.

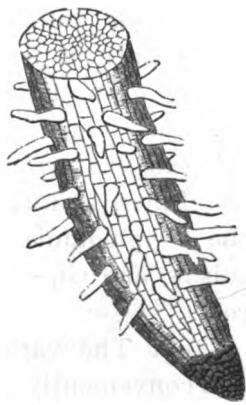
radicle of the seed, the tendency of its growth is downward, and it is generally immersed in the soil. Its

office is twofold; viz., to support the plant in its position, and to imbibe from the soil the food necessary to the growth of the plant.

198. The leading propensity of the root is to divide itself; and its only normal appendages are branches, branchlets, fibers, and fibrillæ, which are multiplied to an indefinite extent, corresponding with the multiplication of the leaves, twigs, etc., above. This at once insures a firm hold upon the earth, and brings a large absorbing surface in contact with the moist soil.

199. The summit of the root, or that place where the root meets the stem, is called the *collum*; the remote, opposite extremities of the fine rootlets, or fibers, are covered by dry, protective cells, forming a root-cap; the sides of these fibers are chiefly active in absorbing liquid nourishment, and are mostly covered by root-hairs, which increase their absorbing surface. The hairs arise from the tender epidermis or skin, and perish when that thickens into bark. They are developed and perish annually with the leaves, whose servants they are. Few of them remain after the fall of the leaf. This fact plainly indicates that the proper time for transplanting trees or shrubs is the late Autumn, Winter, or early Spring, when there are but few tender fibrillæ to be injured.

200. Two modes of root-development are definitely distinguished. First, the AXIAL MODE is that where



238. Extremity of a rootlet of Maple, with its hairs and root-cap (a) magnified 50 diameters.

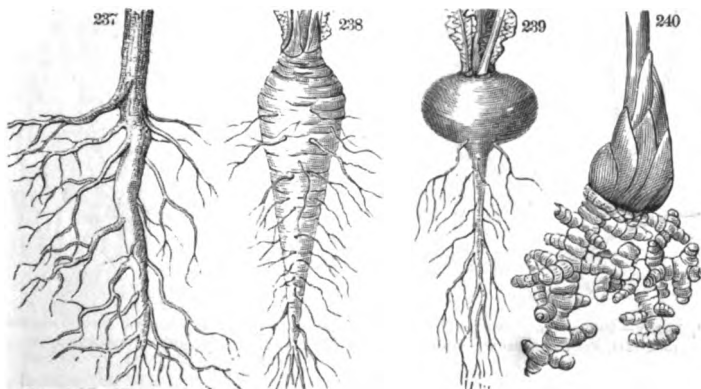
the primary, simple radicle, in growing, extends itself downward in a main body more or less branched, continuous with the stem, and forms the permanent root of the plant. Such is the case with the Maple, Mustard, Beet, and most of the Dicotyledonous Plants (§ 183).

201. Secondly, the **DIFFUSE** development is that where the primary radicle proves abortive, never developing into an axial root; but, growing laterally only, it sends out little shoots from its sides, which grow into long, slender roots, nearly equal in value, none of them continuous with the stem. Of this nature are the roots of all the Grasses, the Lilies, and the Monocotyledons generally, and of the Cryptogamia. Plants raised from layers, cuttings, tubers, and slips are necessarily destitute of the axial root.

202. The various forms of the root are naturally and conveniently referred to these two modes of development. The principal axial forms are the ramous, fusiform, napiform, and conical. To all these forms the general name *tap-root* is applied. The *ramous* is the woody tap-root of most trees and shrubs, where the main root branches extensively, and is finally dissolved and lost in multiplied ramifications.

203. **Tuberous tap-roots.**—In herbaceous plants the tap-root often becomes thick and fleshy, with comparatively few branches. This tendency is peculiarly marked in biennials (§ 41), where the root serves as a reservoir of the superabundant food which the plant accumulates during its first year's growth, and keeps in store against the exhausting process of fruit-bearing in its second year. Such is the *Fusiform* (spindle-

shaped) root—thick, succulent, tapering downward, and also for a short space upward. Beet, Radish, and Ginseng are examples. The *Conical* root tapers all the way from the collum downward (Carrot). The *Napiform* (turnip-shaped) swells out in its upper part so that its breadth equals or exceeds its length, as in *Erigenia* (233) and Turnip (239).

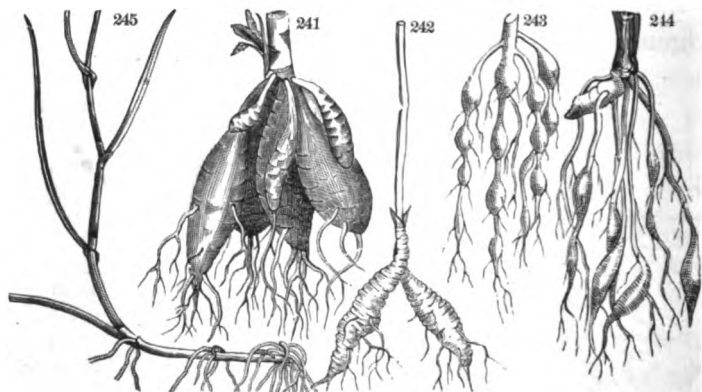


237, Maple—an axial, ramous root. 238, Parsnip—a fusiform root. 239, Turnip—a napiform root. 240, Corallorhiza—a coralline root.

204. The forms of diffuse roots are fibrous, fibrotuberos, tubercular, coralline, nodulous, and moniliform. The *fibrous* root consists of numerous thread-like divisions, sent off directly from the base of the stem, with no main or tap-root. Such are the roots of most Grasses, which multiply their fibers excessively in light sandy soils. *Fibro-tuberos* roots (or fasciculate) are so called when some of the fibers are thick and fleshy, as in the Asphodel, Crowfoot, Pæony, Orchis, and Dahlia. When the fiber is enlarged in certain parts only, it is *nodulous*; and when the enlargements occur at regular intervals, it is *moniliform*.

(necklace-like). When it bears little tubers here and there, as in Squirrel-corn, it is *tubercular*.

205. Deposits of starch, or farinaceous matter, in all these cases, constitute the thickening substance of the root, stored up for the future use of the plant.



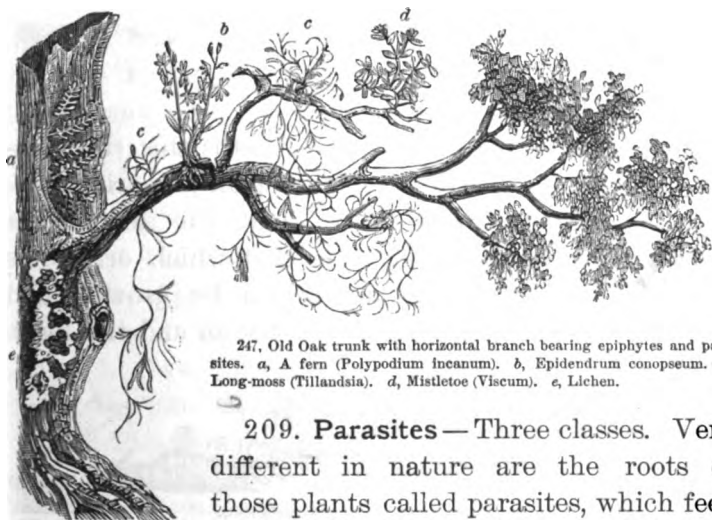
241, *Peony*—fibro-tuberous roots. 242, *Ginseng*—fusiform root. 243, *Pelargonium triste*—moniliform root. 244, *Spirea alipendula*—nodulous root. 245, A creeping stem, with adventitious roots.

206. **Adventitious roots** are such as originate in some part of the **ascending axis**—stem or branches—whether above or below the ground. They are so called because their origin is indeterminate, both in place and time. Several special forms should be noticed; as the *cirrhous roots* of certain climbing vines (European Ivy, Poison Ivy, Trumpet-creeper) put forth in great numbers from the stem, serving for its mechanical support and no other known use. Again: the *Fulera* of certain Monocotyledonous plants originate high up the stem, and descending obliquely enter the ground. The Indian Corn frequently puts forth such roots from its lower joints, and thereby becomes strongly braced. The Screw Pine (*Pandanus*) of the conservatories puts forth fulcra often several feet in length.

207. The **Banjan Tree** (*Ficus Indicus*) drops "adventitious" roots from its extended branches, which, reaching and entering the ground, grow in supporting columns, like secondary trunks. Thus a single tree becomes with a grove capable of sheltering an army.

208. **Epiphytes** (ἐπί, upon, φυτόν, a plant), a class of plants, called also air-plants, have a merely mechanical, serving to support them upon other plants or trees,

nourishment wholly from the air. The Long-moss (*Tillandsia*) and *Conopseum* are examples.



247. Old Oak trunk with horizontal branch bearing epiphytes and parasites. *a*, A fern (*Polypodium incanum*). *b*, *Epidendrum conopseum*. *c*, Long-moss (*Tillandsia*). *d*, Mistletoe (*Viscum*). *e*, Lichen.

209. **Parasites** — Three classes. Very different in nature are the roots of those plants called parasites, which feed upon the juices of other plants or trees.

Such roots penetrate the bark of the nurse-plant to the cambium layer beneath, and appropriate the stolen juices to their own growth; as the Dodder and Mistletoe. Other parasites, although standing in the soil, are fixed upon foreign roots, and thence derive either their *entire* sustenance, as the Beech-drops and other leafless, colorless plants, or a *part* of their sustenance, as the Cow-wheat (*Melampyrum*) and *Gerardia*.

210. **Subterranean stems**. — As there are aerial roots, so there are subterranean stems. These are frequently mistaken for roots, but may be known by their habitually and regularly producing buds. Of this nature are the tubers of the Irish Potato, the rootstock of the Sweet-flag, the bulb of the Tulip. But even the true root may sometimes develop buds — accidentally as it were — in consequence of some injury to the upper axis, or some other unnatural condition.

CHAPTER XV.

THE STEM, OR ASCENDING AXIS.

211. The general idea of the *Axis* is this: the central substantial portion of the plant, bearing the appendages, viz., roots below, and the leaf-organs above. The *Ascending Axis* is that which originates with the plumule, tends upward in its growth, and expands itself to the influence of the air and the light.



248, Procumbent stem—*Chiogenes hispidula*.

212. Although the first direction of the stem's growth is vertical in all plants, there are many in which this direction does not continue, but changes into the oblique or horizontal, either just above the



249, Decumbent stem—*Anagallis arvensis*.

surface of the ground, or just beneath it. If the stem continues to arise in the original direction, as it most commonly does, it is said to be *erect*. If it grow along the ground without rooting, it is said to be *pro-*

cumbent, *prostrate*, *trailing*. If it recline upon the ground after having at the base arisen somewhat above it, it is *decumbent*. If it arise obliquely from a prostrate base, it is said to be *assurgent*; and if it continue buried beneath the soil, it is *subterranean*. Such stems, although buried like roots, may readily be known by their buds, as already explained (§ 210).

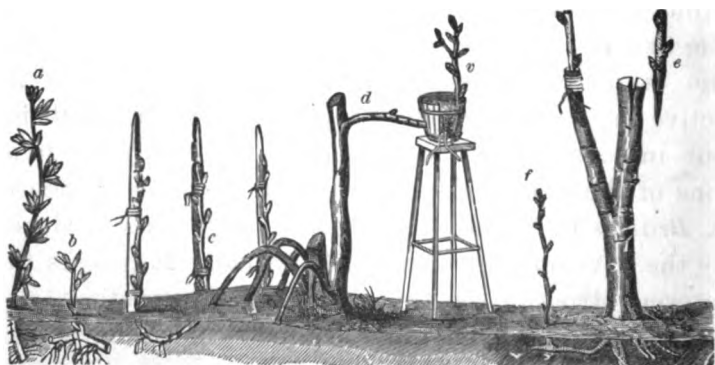
213. Stems are either simple or branched. The simple stem is produced by the unfolding of the primary bud (the plumule) in the direction of its point alone. As this bud is developed below into the lengthening stem, it is continually reproduced at its summit, and so is always borne at the termination of the stem. Hence the axis is always terminated by a bud.

214. The Branching Stem, which is by far the most common, is produced by the development of both terminal and axillary buds. The axis produces a bud in the axil of its every leaf; that is, at a point just above the origin of the leaf-stalk. These buds remain inactive in the case of the simple stem, as the Mullein; but more generally are developed into leafy subdivisions of the axis, and the stem thus becomes branched. A *Branch* is, therefore, a division of the axis produced by the development of an axillary bud. It repeats the internal structure of the stem, but is sometimes peculiar in being bilaterally symmetrical or having its upper and under surfaces unlike.

215. The Arrangement of the Branches upon the stem, depends, therefore, upon the arrangement of the leaves; which will be more particularly noticed hereafter. This arrangement is beautifully regular, according to established laws. In this place we briefly notice three general modes. The *Alternate* arrangement is

where but one branch arises from each joint (node) on different sides of the stem, as in the Elm. The *Opposite* is where two branches stand on opposite sides of the same node, as in Maple. The *Verticillate* is where three or more branches, equidistant, encircle the stem at each node, as in the Pine. Dichotomous branching is where a main or secondary axis forks into two equal divisions, as often occurs in Flowerless Plants.

216. Some plants produce adventitious roots which may become independent. Nurserymen in this way propagate scions, suckers, stolons, offsets, slips, layers, cuttings, and runners. The *Sucker* is a branch issuing from some underground portion of the plant, leaf-bearing above and sending out roots from its own base, becoming finally a separate, independent plant. The Rose and Raspberry are thus multiplied.



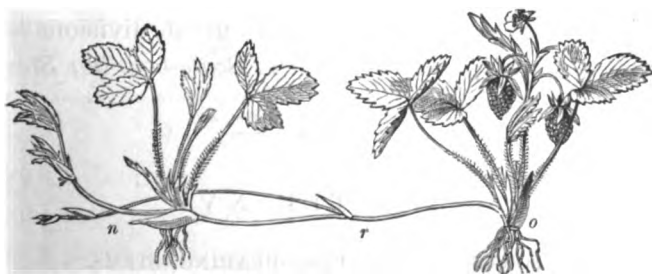
250. a, Slip (Gooseberry) taking root. b, Cutting (Grape) taking root. c, Stolons or layers artificially arranged for propagation. d, A mode of dwarfing; the vessel, v, is filled with soil. e, Scions: process of grafting. f, A sucker.

217. The *Stolon*, or *Layer*, is a branch issuing from some above-ground portion of the stem, and afterward declining to the ground, taking root at or near its extremity, sending up new shoots, and becoming a new

plant. The Hobble-bush and Black-raspberry do this naturally, and gardeners imitate the process in many plants.

218. *The Scion* is any healthy twig or branchlet bearing one or more buds, used by the gardeners in the common process of grafting. Slips and cuttings are fragments of ordinary branches or stems, consisting of young wood bearing one or more buds. These strike root when planted in the ground. So the Grapevine and Hop. The *Offset* is merely a scion severed from the parent and set in the ground to strike root.

219. *The Runner* is a prostrate, filiform branch, issuing from certain short-stemmed herbs, extending itself along the surface of the ground, striking root at its end without being buried. Thence leaves arise, and a new plant, which in turn sends out new runners, as in the Strawberry.



251. A Strawberry plant (*Fragaria vesca*) sending out a runner.

220. *The Node*, or joint of the stem, marks a definite point of a peculiar organization, where the leaf with its axillary bud arises. The nodes occur at regular intervals, and the spaces between them are termed **INTERNODES**. They provide for the symmetrical arrangement of the leaves and branches of the stem. In the

root no such provision is made, and the branches have a less definite arrangement. Now the *growth of the stem* consists in the development of the internodes. In the bud, the nodes are closely crowded together, with no perceptible internodes; thus bringing the rudimentary leaves in close contact with each other. But in the stem, which is afterward evolved from that bud, we see full-grown leaves separated by considerable spaces. That is, while leaves are developed from the rudiments, internodes are pushed out from the growing point.

221. There are, however, many species of plants, especially of herbs, in which the axis of the primary bud does not develop into internodes at all, or but partially in various degrees. See the axis of Trillium, Onion, and Bloodroot. Such stems seldom appear above-ground. They are *subterranean*. This fact makes a wide difference in the forms of stems, and naturally separates them into two great divisions—viz., *the Leaf-bearing Stems and the Scale-bearing Stems*.

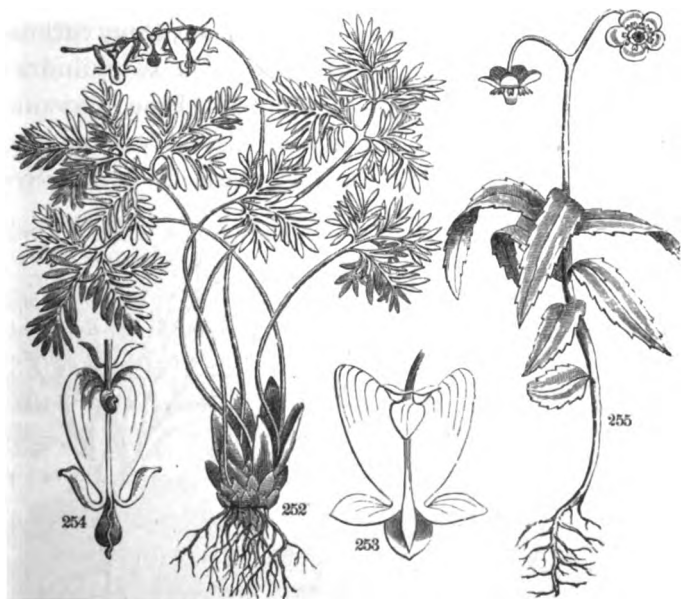


CHAPTER XVI.

FORMS OF THE LEAF-BEARING STEMS.

222. The *leaf-bearing stems* are those forms which, with internodes fully developed, rise into the air crowned with leaves. The principal forms are the caulis, culm, trunk, caudex, and vine. They are either herbaceous or woody. Herbaceous stems bear fruit but one season and then perish, at least down to the root, scarcely becoming woody; as seen in Mustard, Radish,

and Grasses. But woody stems survive the Winter, and often become firm and solid in substance in after years; as do all the forest trees.



252, Scale-stem (*Dicentra cucullaria*). 253, A flower of the same. 254, A flower of *D. Canadensis*. 255, Leaf-stem (*Chimaphila maculata*).

223. **CAULIS** is a term generally applied to the annual leafy stems of herbaceous plants. "Haulm" is a term used in England with the same signification. *Caulescent* and *acaulescent* are convenient terms, the former denoting the presence, and the latter the absence of the caulis or aerial stem.

224. **THE CULM** is the stem of the Grasses and the Sedges, generally jointed, often hollow, rarely becoming woody; as in Cane and Bamboo.

225. **THE TRUNK** is the name of the peculiar stems of arborescent plants. It is the central column or axis

which supports their branching tops and withstands the assaults of the wind by means of the great firmness and strength of the woody or ligneous tissue with which it abounds. The trunk is usually seen simple and columnar below, for a certain space, then variously dividing itself into branches. Here it is cylindrical, straight, and erect, as in the Forest Pine; prismatic often, as in the Gum-tree; gnarled and curved, as in the Oak; or inclined far over its base, as in the Sycamore.



266, *S*, Spruce. *B*, Beech. *E*, Elm; to illustrate excurrent and deliquescent axis.

226. In dividing itself into branches, we observe two general modes, with their numerous variations, strikingly characterizing the tree forms. In the one, named by Lindley the EXCURRENT, the trunk, from the superior vigor of its terminal bud, takes precedence of

the branches, and runs through to the summit, as in the Beech, Birch, Oak, and especially in the Spruce—trees with oval or pyramidal forms. But in the other, the DELIQUESCENT AXIS, as seen in the Elm and Apple-tree, the trunk suddenly divides into several subequal branches, which thence depart with different degrees of divergency, giving the urn form to the Elm, the rounded form to the Apple-tree, the depressed form to the Sloe-tree (*Viburnum*) and Dogwood.

227. CAUDEX is a term now applied to the peculiar trunk of the Palms and Tree-ferns, simple, branchless columns, or rarely dividing in advanced age. It is produced by the growth of the terminal bud alone, and its sides are marked by the scars of the fallen leaf-stalks of former years, or are yet covered by their persistent bases. The *stock* or *caudex* of the cactus tribe is extraordinary in form and substance. It is often jointed, prismatic, branched, always greenish, fleshy, and full of a watery juice. Instead of leaves, its lateral buds develop spines only, the stem itself performing the functions of leaves. These plants abound in the warm regions of tropical America, and afford a cooling acid beverage to the thirsty traveler when springs dry up under the torrid sun.

228. THE VINE is either herbaceous or woody. It is a stem too slender and weak to stand erect, but trails along the ground, or any convenient support. Sometimes, by means of special organs for this purpose, called *tendrils*, it ascends trees and other objects to a great height; as the Grape, Gourd, and other climbing vines.

229. The *twining vine* having also a length greatly disproportioned to its diameter, supports itself on other plants or objects by entwining itself around them, being destitute of tendrils. Thus the Hop ascends into the air by foreign aid, and it is a curious fact that the direction of its winding is always the same, viz., *with the sun*, from left to right; nor can any artificial training induce it to reverse its course. This is a general law among twining stems. Every individual plant of the same species revolves in the same direction, although opposite directions may characterize different species. Thus the Morning-Glory revolves always *against the sun*.

CHAPTER XVII.

FORMS OF SCALE-BEARING STEMS.

280. (The Scale-bearing stems are those forms which, with internodes partially or not at all developed, and generally clothed with scales for leaves, scarcely emerge from the soil. They are the *creeper* and *rhizoma* (developed), the *crown*, *tuber*, *corm*, and *bulb* (undeveloped).) Their forms are singular, often distorted in consequence of their underground growth and the unequal development of the internodes. They commonly belong to perennial herbs, and the principal forms are described as follows; but intermediate connecting forms are very numerous, and often perplexing.

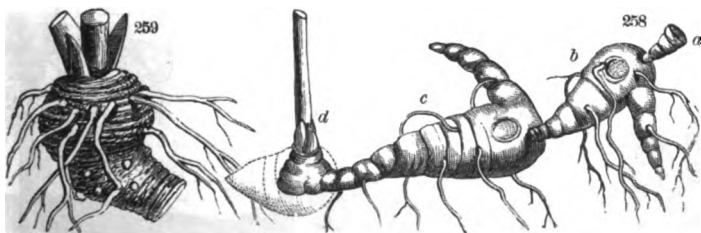


257, Creeper of "Nimble Will" or Witch-grass; a, Bud; b, bases of culms.

231. THE CREEPER is either subaerial or subterranean. In the former case, it is prostrate, running and rooting at every joint, and hardly distinguishable otherwise from leafy stems; as the Twin-flower, the Partridge-berry. In the latter case, it is more commonly clothed with scales, often branching extensively, rooting at the nodes, exceedingly tenacious of life, extend-

ing horizontally in all directions beneath the soil, annually sending up from its terminal buds erect stems into the air. The Witch-grass is an example. Such plants are a sore evil to the garden. They can have no better cultivation than to be torn and cut to pieces by the spade of the angry gardener, since they are thus multiplied as many times as there are fragments.

232. Repent stems of this kind are not, however, without their use. They frequently abound in loose, sandy soil, which they serve to bind and secure against the inroads of the water and even the sea itself. Holland is said to owe its very existence to the repent stems of such plants as the Mat-grass (*Arundo arenaria*), *Carex arenaria*, and *Elymus arenarius*, which overrun the artificial dykes upon its shores, and by their innumerable roots and creepers apparently bind the loose sand into a firm barrier against the washing of the waves. So the *turf*, chiefly composed of repent Grass-stems, forms the only security of our own sandy or clayey hills against the washing rains.

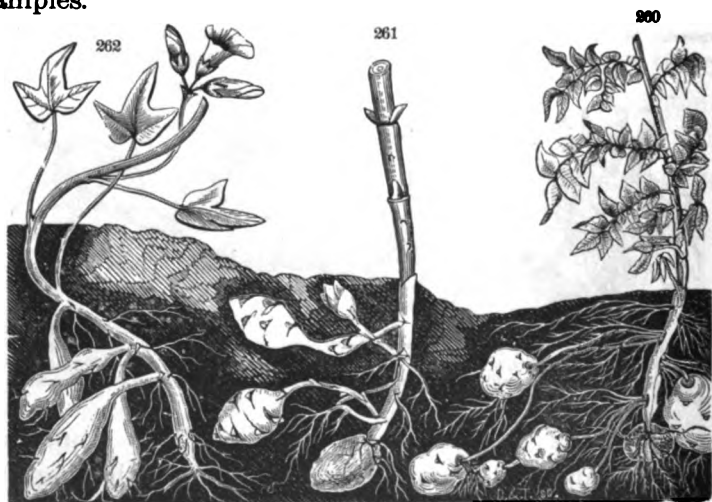


258, Rhizoma of Solomon's Seal (*Polygonatum multiflorum*). a, Fragment of the first year's growth; b, the second year's growth; c, growth of the third year; d, growth of the present (fourth) year, bearing the stem, which, on decaying, will leave a scar (seal) like the rest. 259, Premore root of *Trillium erectum*.

233. THE RHIZOME, or ROOT-STOCK, differs from the creeper only in being shorter and thicker, having its internodes but partially developed. It is a prostrate, fleshy, rooting stem, either wholly or partially subterranean, often scaly with the bases of undeveloped leaves, or marked with the scars of former leaves, and yearly producing new shoots and roots. Such is the fleshy, horizontal portion of the Blood-root, Sweet-flag, Water-lily, and Bramble (the latter hardly different from the creeper).

234. *The growth of the rhizome* is instructive, marking its peculiar character. Each joint marks the growth of a year. In Spring, the terminal bud unfolds into leaves and flowers, to perish in Autumn—a new bud to open the following Spring, and a new internode, with its roots, to abide several years. The number of joints indicates, not the age of the plant, but the destined age of each internode. Thus if there are three joints, we infer that they are triennial, perishing after the third season, while the plant still grows on.

235. **THE PRÆMORSE ROOT, or ROOT-STOCK,** is short, erect, ending abruptly below, as if bitten square off (*præmorsus*). This is mostly owing to the death of the earlier and lower internodes in succession, as in the horizontal rhizome. The root of Scabious and the rhizomes of *Viola pedata* and Benjamin-root are examples.



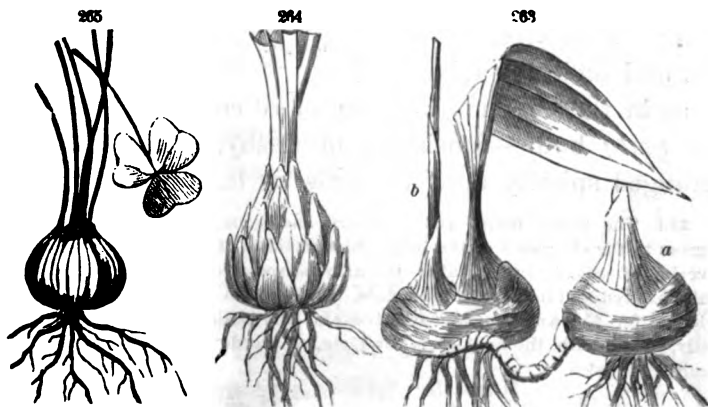
Tubers as they grow.—260, The common Potato (*Solanum*). 261, Artichoke (*Helianthus*). 262, Sweet Potato (*Convolvulus*).

236. **CROWN OF THE ROOT** designates a short stem with condensed internodes, remaining upon some perennial roots, at or beneath the surface-soil, after the leaves and annual stems have perished.

237. **THE TUBER** is an annual thickened portion of a subterranean stem or branch, provided with latent

buds called eyes, from which new plants ensue the succeeding year. It is the fact of its origin with the ascending axis, and the production of buds, that places the tuber among stems instead of roots. The Potato and Artichoke are examples.

238. The stem of the Potato-plant sends out roots from its base, and branches above, like other plants; but we observe that its branches have two distinct modes of development. Those branches which rise into the air, whether issuing from the above-ground or the under-ground portion of the stem, expand regularly into leaves, etc.; while those lower branches which continue to grope in the dark, damp ground, cease at length to elongate, swell up at the ends into tubers with developed buds and abundance of nutritious matter in reserve for renewed growth the following year.



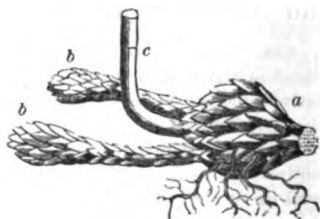
233, Corms of Putty-root (*Aplectrum*); a, of last year—b, of the present year. 234, Scale-bulb of White Lily. 235, Scale-bulb of *Oxalis violacea*.

239. THE CORM is an under-ground, solid, fleshy stem, with condensed internodes, never extending, but remaining of a rounded form covered with thin scales. It is distinguished from roots by its leaf-bud, which is either borne at the summit, as in the *Crocus*, or at the side, as in the *Colchicum* and Putty-root (*Aplectrum*).

240. THE BULB partakes largely of the nature of the bud. It consists of a short, dilated axis, bearing an oval mass of thick, fleshy scales, closely packed

above, a circle of adventitious roots around its base, and a flowering stem from the terminal or a lateral bud.

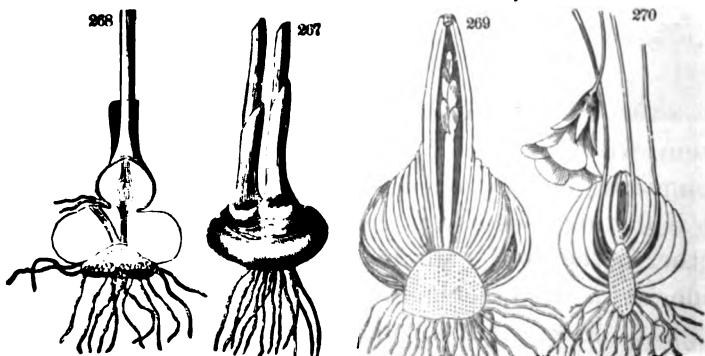
241. *How multiplied.*—Bulbs are renewed or multiplied annually at the approach of Winter by the development of bulbs from the axils of the scales, which increase at the expense of the old, and ultimately become detached. Bulbs which flower from the terminal bud are necessarily either annual or biennial; those flowering from an axillary bud may be perennial, as the terminal bud may in this case continue to develop new scales indefinitely.



243, Bulb of *Lillium superbum*, with habit of a rhizome: a, full grown bulb sending up a terminal stem c, and two offsets b, for the bulbs of next year.

242. Bulbs are said to be *tunicated* when they consist of concentric layers, each entire and inclosing all within it, as in the Onion. But the more common variety is the *scaly* bulb—consisting of fleshy, concave scales, arranged spirally upon the axis, as in the Lily

243. The tuber, corm, and bulb are analogous forms approaching by degrees to the character of the bud, which consists of a little axis bearing a covering of scales. In the tuber, the axis is excessively developed, while the scales are reduced to mere linear points. In the corm the analogy is far more evident, for the axis is less excessive and the scales more manifest; and lastly, in the bulb the analogy is complete, or overdone, the scales often becoming excessive.



267, Corm of *Crocus*, with new ones forming above. 268, Vertical section of the same. 269, Section of bulb of *Hyacinth*, with terminal scape and axillary bulblet. 270, Section of bulb of *Oxalis violacea*, with axillary scape.

✓ CHAPTER XVIII.

THE LEAF-BUD.

244. It is but a step from the study of the bulb to that of the leaf-bud. Buds are of two kinds in respect to their contents—the *leaf-bud* containing the rudiments of a leafy stem or branch, the *flower-bud* containing the same elements transformed into the nascent organs of a flower for the purpose of reproduction.

245. The leaf-bud consists of a brief, cone-shaped axis with a tender growing point, bearing a protecting covering of imbricated scales and incipient leaves.

246. The leafy nature of the scales is evident from a careful inspection of such buds as those of the Rose, Currant, Tulip-tree, when they are swollen or bursting in Spring. The student will notice a gradual change from the outer scales to the evident leaves or stipules within, as seen in Fig. 273. As a further protection against frost and rain, we find the scales sometimes clothed with hairs, sometimes varnished with resin. This is abundant and very aromatic in the buds of the Balm-of-Gilead and other Poplars.

247. In regard to position, buds are either terminal or axillary, a distinction already noticed. *Axillary*



271, Branch of Pear-tree. The terminal bud *a*, having been destroyed, an axillary bud supplied its place, and formed the axis *b*. *c*, Thickened branch with flower-buds; *d*, branch with leaf-buds. 272, *t*, section of terminal bud; *l*, of axillary bud.

buds are especially noted as being either *active* or *latent*. In the former case they are unfolded into branches at once, or in the Spring following their formation. But latent buds suspend their activities from year to year, or perhaps are never quickened into growth. Axillary buds become terminal so soon as their development fairly commences; therefore each branch also has a terminal bud, and, like the



273, Bud of Currant unfolding,—the scales gradually becoming leaves. 274, Bud of Tulip-tree,—the scales unfolding into stipules.

main axis, is capable of extending its growth as long as that bud remains unharmed. If it be destroyed by violence or frost, or should it be transformed into a flower-bud, the growth in that direction forever ceases.

248. The suppression of axillary buds tends to simplify the form of the plant. Their total suppression during the first year's growth of the terminal bud is common, as in the annual stem of Mullein and in most perennial stems. When axillary buds remain permanently latent, and only the terminal bud unfolds year after year, a simple, branchless trunk, crowned

with a solitary tuft of leaves, is the result, as in the Palmetto of our southern borders.

249. A partial suppression of buds occurs in almost all species, and generally in some definite order. In plants with opposite leaves, sometimes one bud of the pair at each node is developed and the other is suppressed, as in the Pink tribe. When both buds are developed, the branches, appearing in pairs like arms, are said to be brachiate, as in the Labiates. In many trees the terminal buds are arrested by inflorescence each season, and the growth is continued by axillary buds alone, as in the Catalpa and Horse-chestnut. In all trees, indeed, buds are suppressed more or less, from various causes, disguising at length the intended symmetry of the branches, to the utter confusion of twigs and spray.

250. *Accessory buds*, one or more, are sometimes found just above the true axillary bud, or clustered with it, and only distinguished from it by their smaller size; as in the Cherry and Honeysuckle.

251. *Adventitious* or accidental buds are such as are neither terminal nor axillary. They occasionally

appear on any part of the plant in the internodes of the stem or branches, on the root or even the leaves. Such buds generally result from some abnormal condition of the plant, from pruning or other destruction of branches or stem above, while the roots remain in full vigor; thus destroying the equilibrium of vital force between the upper and lower axis. The leaf of the Walking-fern emits rootlets and buds at its apex; the leaf of Bryophyllum from its margin, each bud

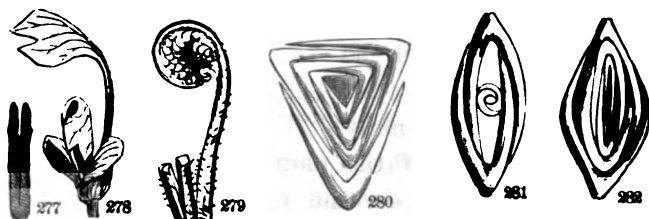


275, *Hypericum Serothra*, with brachiate branches. 276, Pink (*Dianthus*)—axillary buds alternately suppressed.

here also preceded by a rootlet. Some plants are thus artificially propagated in conservatories from the influence of heat and moisture on a leaf or the fragment of a leaf, as *Begonia*.

252. **Vernation** or **præfoliation** are terms denoting the mode of arrangement and folding of the leaf organs composing the bud.) This arrangement is definitely varied in different orders of plants, furnishing useful distinctions in systematic botany. It may be studied to excellent advantage by making with a keen instrument a cross-section of the bud in its swollen state, just before expansion; or it may be well observed by removing one by one the scales. The Forms of Vernation are entirely analogous to those of *Æstivation*, and denoted by similar terms.

253. Vernation is considered in two different aspects—first, the manner in which the leaf itself is folded; second, the arrangement of the leaves in respect to each other. This depends much upon the Phyllotaxy. (§ 261.)



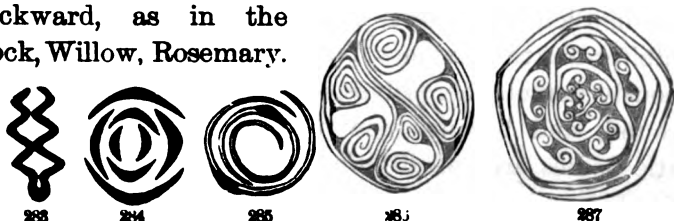
Vernation, 277, of Oak leaf; 278, of *Liriodendron* (Tulip-tree). 279, of Fern; 280, of *Carex*; 281, Sage; 282, Iris.

254. Each leaf considered alone is either *flat* and *open*, as in the Mistletoe, or it is *folded* or *rolled*, as follows: viz., *Reclined*, when folded crosswise, with apex bent over forward toward the base, as in the Tulip-tree; *Conduplicate*, when folded perpendicularly,

with the lateral halves brought together face to face, as in the Oak; *Plaited*, or *Plicate*, each leaf folded like a fan, as in Birch.

255. *Circinate* implies that each leaf is rolled or coiled downward from the apex, as in Sundew and the Ferns.

256. The *Convolute* leaf is wholly rolled up from one of its sides, as in the Cherry; while the *Involute* has both its edges rolled inward, as in Apple, Violet; and the *Revolute* has both margins rolled outward and backward, as in the Dock, Willow, Rosemary.



Vernation, 253, of Birch leaf; 254, of Lilac (imbricate); 255, Cherry leaves (convolute); 256, Dock bud (revolute); 257, Balm of Gilead (involute).

257. The general vernation is loosely distinguished in descriptive botany as *valvate* (edges meeting), and *imbricate* (edges overlapping), terms to be noticed hereafter. The valvate more often occurs in plants with opposite leaves; as in the St. John's-wort family, *Hypericum* *Sarothra* (275).

258. *Imbricate* vernation is *Equitant* (riding astraddle), when conduplicate leaves alternately embrace—the outer one the next inner by its unfolded margins, as in the Privet and Iris (282). It is *Obvolute* when it is half-equant; that is, the outer leaf embraces only one of the margins of the inner, as in the Sage (281). Again, it is *Triquetrous* where the bud is triangular in section and the leaves equitant at each angle, as in the Sedges (280).

259. *The principle of budding.*— Each leaf-bud may be regarded as a distinct individual, capable of vegetating either in its native position, or when removed to another, as is extensively practiced in the important operation of *budding*.



258, Vernation of Sycamore bud.



289, 290, Showing the process of "budding."

260. *Bulblets.*— In the Tiger-lily, also in *Cicuta bulbifera*, and *Aspidium bulbiferum*, the axillary buds spontaneously detach themselves, fall to the ground, and become new plants. These remarkable little bodies are called *bulblets*.

CHAPTER XIX.

PHYLLOTAXY, OR LEAF-ARRANGEMENT.

261. As the position of the leaf upon the stem marks the position of the axillary bud, it follows that the order of the leaf-arrangement will be the order of the branches also. Phyllotaxis, or leaf-arrangement (from φύλλον, leaf, τάξις, order), depends chiefly on the mode of origin of the leaves at the apex of growth, and on the subsequent elongation and twisting of the axis on which they grow.

262. In regard to position, leaves are *radical* when they grow out of the stem at or beneath the surface of the ground, so as to appear to grow from the roots; *cauline*, when they grow from the stem; and *ramal*

(*ramus*, a branch), when from the branches. Their arrangement on the axis is according to the following general modes:

Alternate, one above another on opposite sides, as in the Elm.

Scattered, irregularly spiral, as in the Potato vine.

Rosulate, clustered regularly, like the petals of a Rose, as in the Plantain and Shepherd's-purse.



291, Lady's-slipper (leaves alternate); 292, *Synandra grandiflora* (leaves opposite); 293, *Medeola Virginica* (leaves verticillate); 294, *Larix Americana* (leaves fasciculate).

Fasciculate, tufted, clustered many together in the axil, as seen in the Pine, Larch, Berberry.

Opposite, two, against each other, at the same node. Ex., Maple. When successive pairs of opposite leaves cross each other at right angles, they are said to be *decussate*.

Verticillate, or whorled, more than two in a circle at each node, as in the Meadow-lily, Trumpet-weed. We may reduce all these modes to TWO GENERAL TYPES,

—the *alternate*, including all cases with one leaf at each node; the *opposite*, including cases with two or more leaves at each node.

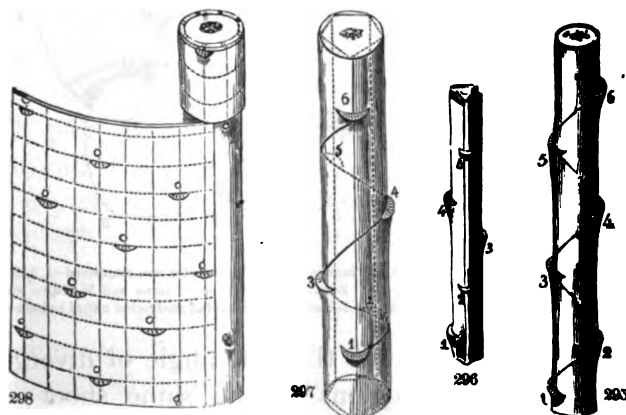
263. The character of the alternate type of leaf-arrangement is sometimes represented by a spiral, which was at one time supposed to be invariable. This generating spiral, as it was called, is illustrated by Figures 295-300. Take a straight leafy shoot or stem of the Elm or Flax, or any other plant with seemingly scattered leaves, and beginning with the lowest leaf, pass a thread to the next above, thence to the next in the same direction, and so on by all the leaves to the top; the thread will form a regular *spiral*.

264. The Elm cycle.—In the strictly alternate arrangement (Elm, Linden, Grasses) the spiral thread makes one complete circuit and commences a new one at the third leaf. The third leaf stands over the first, the fourth over the second, and so on, forming two vertical rows of leaves. Here (calling each complete circuit a *cycle*) we observe, first, that this cycle is composed of two leaves; second, that the angular distance between its leaves is $\frac{1}{2}$ a circle (180°); third, if we express this cycle mathematically by $\frac{1}{2}$, the numerator (1) will denote the turns or revolutions, the denominator (2) its leaves, and the fraction itself the angular distance between the leaves ($\frac{1}{2}$ of 360°).

265. The Alder cycle.—In the Alder, Birch, Sedges, etc., the cycle is not complete until the fourth leaf is reached. The fourth leaf stands over the first, the fifth over the second, etc., forming three vertical rows. Here call the cycle $\frac{1}{3}$; 1 denotes the turns. 3 the

leaves, and the fraction itself the angular distance ($\frac{1}{3}$ of 360°).

266. **The Cherry cycle.**—In the Cherry, Apple, Peach, Oak, Willow, etc., neither the third nor the fourth leaf, but the *sixth*, stands over the first; and in order to reach it the thread makes two turns around the stem. This arrangement is very frequent; but more or less disguised by the torsions which the axis experiences in process of growth.



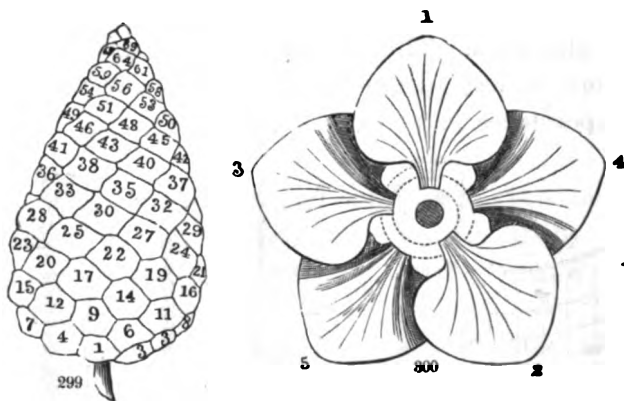
296, 297, 298, 299. Showing the course of the spiral thread and the order of the leaf-succession in the axes of Elm, Alder, and Cherry. 298, Axis of Osage-orange with a section of the bark peeled, displaying the order of the leaf-scars (cycle $\frac{1}{3}$).

267. In the Osage-orange, the Holly, and some other plants, the attempt has been made to find spirals of a higher order.

268. In the leaves of House-leek and the cones of Pine-trees the number of members is very large.

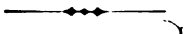
269. The common arrangement is represented by a series of fractions, each fraction indicating the proportion borne by the angular divergence to the entire circumference. Thus $\frac{1}{3}$, for the Cherry, indicates that the angular divergence between successive leaves is

two fifths of a circle, or 144° . It also shows that in following the spiral from any particular leaf to one directly above it, you must go round the stem twice and pass to the fifth leaf above, and that there are five orthostichies or vertical rows of leaves (Fig. 297).



299, Phyllotaxy of the cone (cycle A) of *Pinus serotina*. The scales are numbered (1, 2, 3, etc.) in order as they occur in the formative cycle. Between 1 and 22 are 8 turns and 21 scales, etc. 300, Cherry cycle (C) as viewed from above, forming necessarily that kind of motivation called quincuncial.

270. It is now known that the angle of divergence varies in different regions of the same shoot; and that frequently a shoot beginning with a simple arrangement, afterward passes on to a more complicated pattern.



CHAPTER XX.

MORPHOLOGY OF THE LEAF.

271. The leaf constitutes the verdure of plants, and is by far the most conspicuous and beautiful object in the scenery of nature. It is also of the highest importance in the vegetable economy, being the organ of *digestion* and *respiration*. It is characterized by a

thin and expanded form, presenting the largest possible surface to the action of the air and light, which agents are indispensable to the life and increase of the plant.

The leaf may be regarded as an expansion of the substance of the stem, extended into a broad thin plate by means of a woody frame-work or skeleton, connected with the inner part of the axis. The expanded portion is called the lamina or blade of the leaf, and it is either *sessile*, that is, attached to the stem by its base, or it is *petiolate*, attached to the stem by a footstalk called the petiole.

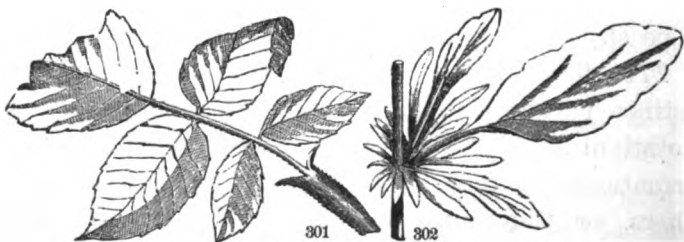
272. The regular petiole very often bears at its base a pair of leaf-like appendages, more or less apparent, called *stipules*. Leaves so appendaged are said to be *stipulate*; otherwise they are *exstipulate*.

273. Therefore a complete leaf consists of three distinct parts—the lamina or blade, the petiole, and the stipules. These parts are subject to endless transformations. Either of them may exist without the others, or they may all be transformed into other organs, as pitchers, spines, tendrils, and even into the organs of the flower, as will hereafter appear.

274. The Petiole in form is rarely cylindrical, but more generally flattened or *channeled* on the upper side. When it is flattened in a vertical direction, it is said to be *compressed*, as in the Aspen or Poplar. In this case, the blade is very unstable, and agitated by the least breath of wind. The *winged petiole* is flattened or expanded into a margin, but laterally instead of vertically, as in the Orange. Sometimes the margins outrun the petioles, and extend down the stem, making that winged, or *alate*, also. Such leaves are said to be *decurrent* (*decurro*, run down). Ex., Mullein.

275. The *amplexicaul* petiole is dilated at the base into a margin which surrounds or clasps the stem, as in the Umbellifers. Frequently we find the stem-clasping margins largely developed, constituting a *sheath*—with free edges in the Grasses, or closed into a tube in the Sedges.

276. The petiole is simple in the simple leaf, but compound or branched in the compound leaf, with as many branches (*petiolules*) as there are divisions of the lamina. A leaf is *simple* when its blade consists of a single piece, however cut, cleft, or divided; and *compound* when it consists of several distinct blades, supported by as many branches of a compound petiole.



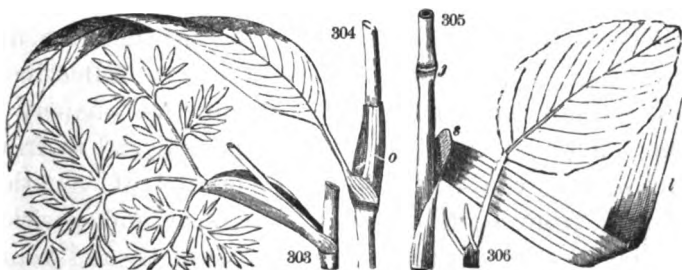
301, Rose leaf, odd-pinnate, with adnate stipules. 302, Violet (*V. tricolor*), with simple leaf (?), and free compound stipules.

277. **Stipules** are certain leaf-like expansions, always in pairs, situated one on each side of the petiole near the base. They do not occur in every plant, but are pretty uniformly present in each species of the same natural order. In substance and color they usually resemble the leaf; sometimes they are colored like the stem, often they are membranous and colorless. In the Palmetto the leaf-base is a coarse net-work resembling canvas.

278. Stipules are often *adnate*, or adherent to the petiole, as in the Rose; more generally they are free,

as in the Pea and Pansy. In these cases and others they act the part of leaves; again they are often very small and inconspicuous.

279. An *Ochrea* is a membranous sheath inclosing the stem from the node upward, as in the Knot-grass family (Polygonaceæ). It is formed of the two stipules



303, Leaf of *Selinum*, tripinnate, with sheathing petiole. 304, Leaf of *Polygonum Pennsylvanicum*, with its (*o*) ochrea. 305, Culm of Grass, with joint (*j*), leaf (*l*), ligule (*s*). 306, Leaf of Pear-tree, with slender stipules.

cohering by their two margins. In case the two stipules cohere by their outer margin only, a double stipule is formed opposite to the leaf, as in the Buttonwood. If they cohere by their inner margin, the double stipule appears in the leaf axil, as in the Pondweed (*Potamogeton*). The *Ligule* of the Grasses is generally regarded as a double axillary stipule. The leaflets of compound leaves are sometimes furnished with little stipules, called *stipels*.

280. *Inter-petiole* stipules occur in a few opposite-leaved tribes, as the *Galium* tribe. Here we find them as mere bristles in *Diodia*, while in *Galium* they look like the leaves, forming whorls. Such whorls, if complete, will be apparently 6-leaved, consisting of two true leaves and four stipules. But the adjacent stipules are often united, and the whorl becomes 4-leaved, and in some the whorl is 8-leaved.

281. Stipules are often *fugacious*, existing as scales in the bud, and falling when the leaves expand, or soon after, as in the Magnolia and Tulip-tree.

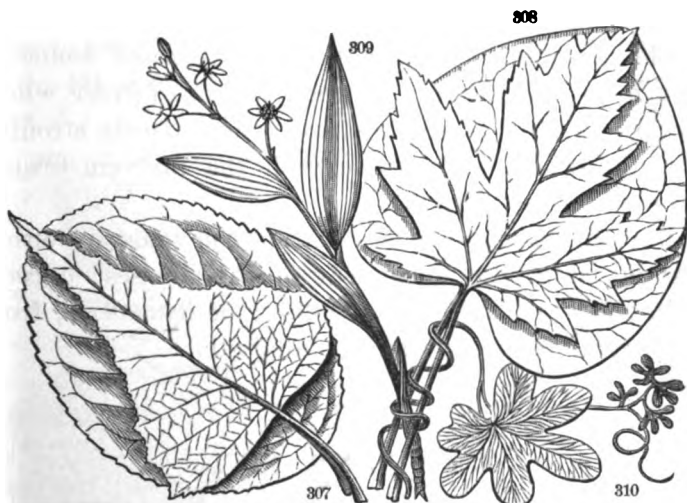
282. **Nature of veins.**—The blade of the leaf consists of, (1) the *frame-work*, and (2) the tissue commonly called the *parenchyma*. The frame-work is made up of the branching vessels of the footstalk, which are woody tubes pervading the parenchyma, and conveying nourishment to every part. Collectively, these vessels are called *veins*, from the analogy of their functions. **VENATION** is the division and distribution of the veins. The several organs of venation, differing from each other only in size and position, may be termed the midvein, veins, veinlets, and veinulets. (The old terms, *midrib* and *nerves*, being anatomically absurd, are here discarded.)

283. The *Midvein* is the principal axis of the venation, or prolongation of the petiole, running directly through the lamina, from base to apex, as seen in the leaf of the Oak or Birch. If there be several similar divisions of the petiole, radiating from the base of the leaf, they are appropriately termed *Veins*; and the leaf is said to be three-veined, five-veined, as in Maple. The primary branches sent off from the midvein or the veins we may term the *Veinlets*, and the secondary branches, or those sent off from the veinlets, are the *Veinulets*. These also branch and subdivide until they become too small to be seen.

284. Botanists distinguish three modes of venation, which are in general characteristic of *three Grand Divisions* of the Vegetable Kingdom—viz.:

Reticulate or *Net-veined*, as in the DICOTYLEDONS (called also EXOGENS). This kind of venation is char

acterized by the frequent reunion or inosculation of its numerous branching veins, so as to form a kind of irregular net-work.



Varieties of venation.—307, Feather-veined,—leaf of *Betula populifolia* (White Birch), lying upon a leaf of Plum-tree: same venation with different outlines. 308, Palmate-veined,—leaf of White Maple, contrasted with leaf of *Cercis Canadensis*. 309, Parallel venation,—plant of "three-leaved Solomon's seal" (*Smilacina trilobata*). 310, Forked venation,—Climbing Fern (*Lygodium*).

Parallel-veined, as in the MONOCOTYLEDONS (called also ENDOGENS). The veins, whether straight or curved, run parallel, or side by side, to the apex of the leaf or to the margin, and are connected by simple transverse veinlets hardly seen.

Fork-veined, as in the Ferns (and other CRYPTOGAMS where veins are present at all). Here the veins divide and subdivide in a forked manner, and do not reunite.

285. Of the Reticulate venation the student should carefully note three leading forms: viz., The *Feather-veined* (pinni-veined) leaf is that in which the venation consists of a midvein giving off at intervals lateral veinlets and branching veinulets, as in the leaf of

Beech, Chestnut. In the *Radiate-veined* (palmi-veined) leaf, the venation consists of several veins of nearly equal size radiating from the base toward the circumference, each with its own system of veinlets. Ex., Maple, Crowfoot. Lastly, the *Tripli-veined* seems to be a form intermediate between the two former, where the lowest pair of veinlets are conspicuously stronger than the others, and extend with the midvein toward the summit (see Fig. 319).

286. In parallel-veined venation the veins are either *straight*, as in the linear leaf of the Grasses; *curved*, as in the oval leaf of the Orchis; or *transverse*, from a midvein, as in the Canna, Calla, etc.



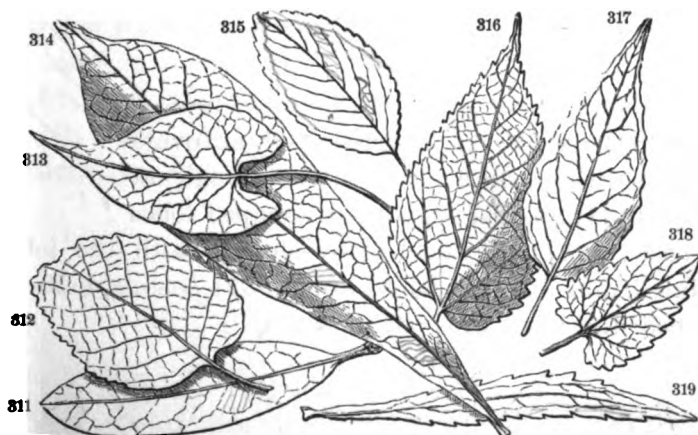
CHAPTER XXI.

MORPHOLOGY OF THE LEAF—CONTINUED.

287. That infinite variety of beautiful and graceful forms for which the leaf is distinguished becomes intelligible to the student only when viewed in connection with its venation. Since it is through the veins alone that nutriment is conveyed for the development and extension of the parenchyma, it follows that there will be the greatest extension of outline where the veins are largest and most numerous. Consequently the *form* of the leaf will depend upon the direction of the veins and the vigor of their action in developing the intervening tissue. In accordance with this theory, leaf-forms will be classed in respect to their venation.

288. **Feather-veined leaves.**—Of these, the following forms depend upon the length of the veinlets in

relation to each other and to the midvein. *When the lower veinlets are longer than the others, the form of the blade will be (1) ovate, with the outline of an egg, the broad end at the base; (2) lanceolate, or lance-shaped, narrower than ovate, tapering gradually upward; (3) deltoid, or triangular-shaped, like the Greek letter Δ.*

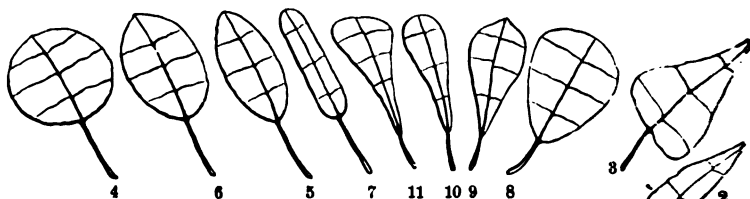


Forme of leaves.—311, *Rhododendron maximum*. 312, *Alnus glutinosa* (cult.). 313, *Polygonum dumetorum*. 314, Papaw. 315, *Impatiens fulva*. 316, *Celtis Americana*. 317, *Circaea Lutetiana*. 318, Catmint. 319, *Solidago Canadensis*—a tripli-veined leaf.

289. If the middle veinlets exceed the others in length, the leaf will be (4) *orbicular*, roundish, or quite circular; (5) *elliptical*, with the outline of an ellipse, nearly twice longer than broad; (6) *oval*, broadly elliptical; (7) *oblong*, narrowly elliptical.

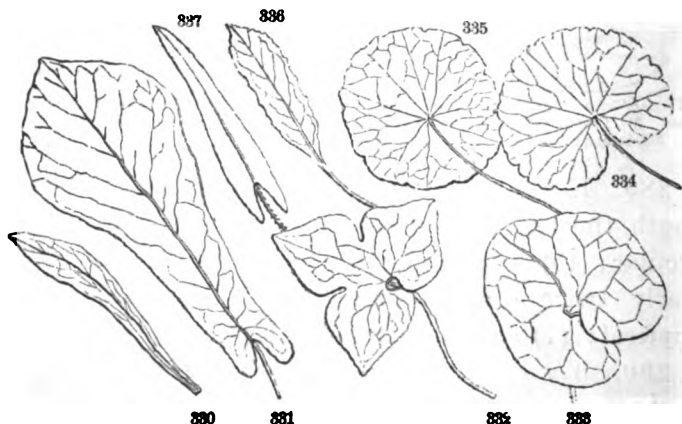
290. *When the veinlets are more largely developed in the upper region of the leaf, its form becomes (8) obovate, inversely ovate, the narrow end at base; (9) oblanceolate, that is, lanceolate with the narrow end at base; (10) spatulate, like a spatula, with a narrow base and a broader, rounded apex; (11) cuneate or cuneiform, shaped like a wedge with the point backward.*

291. Again : if the lowest pair of veinlets are *lengthened and more or less recurved*, the leaf will be **vari-**



320-330, Diagrams of pinnate-veined leaf-forms.

ously modified in respect to its base, becoming (334) *cordate*, or heart-shaped, an ovate outline with a sinus or re-entering angle at base ; (331) *auriculate*, with ear-shaped lobes at base ; (337) *sagittate*, arrow-shaped, with the lobes pointed, and directed backward ; (332) *hastate*, halbert-shaped, the lobes directed outward.



Forms of leaves.—330, *Silene Virginica*. 331, *Magnolia Fraseri*. 336, *Arabis dentata*. 337, *Polygonum sagittatum*. 332, *Hepatica acutiloba*. 333, *Asarum Virginicum*. 334, *Hydrocotyle Americana*. 335, *H. umbellata*.

292. **Pinnatifid forms.**—The following pinnate-veined forms, approaching the compound leaf, depend less upon the proportion of the veinlets than upon the

relative development of the intervening tissue. The prefix *pinnate* is obviously used in contrast with *palmate* among palmate-veined forms.

293. *Pinnatifid* (*pinna*, feather, *findo*, to cleave), feather-cleft, the tissue somewhat sharply cleft between the veinlets about half-way to the midvein, forming oblong segments. When the segments of a pinnatifid leaf are pointed and curved backward, it becomes *run-cinate*, *i. e.*, re-uncinate (346). When the terminal segment of a pinnatifid leaf is orbicular in figure and larger than any other, presenting the form of the ancient lyre, the form is termed *lyrate* (340).



Feather-veined leaves, approaching the compound.—338, *Quercus imbricaria*—undulate. 339, *Q. alba* (White Oak)—lobate-undulate. 340, *Q. macrocarpa*—lyrate. 341, *Mulgedium* (Milkweed). 342, Biptinnatifid leaf of *Ambrosia artemisiifolia* (Hogweed).

294. *Pinnately parted* implies that the incisions are deeper than pinnatifid, nearly reaching the midvein. In either case the leaf is said to be *sinuate* when the incisions (sinuses) as well as the segments are rounded and flowing in outline. Such segments are *lobes*, and the leaves *lobate* or lobed, a very generic term.

• 295. **Palmate forms.**—The palmate venation presents us with a set of forms which are, in general,

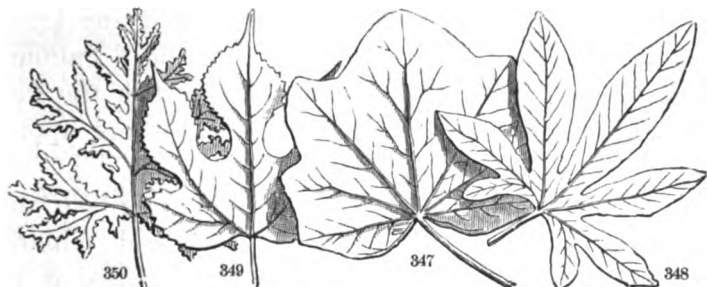
broader in proportion than the pinnate, having the breadth about equal to the length. Such a leaf may be rarely *broadly ovate*, or *broadly cordate*, terms which require no further explanation. Or it may be *Reni-form*, kidney-shaped, having a flowing outline broader than long, concave at base; or *Peltate*, shield-form, the petiole not inserted at the margin, but in the midst



Feather-veined leaves approaching the compound.—343, *Nigella* (pinnatisect). 344, *Cheledonium majus*. 345, Thistle (*Cirsium lanceolatum*). 346, Dandelion (runcinate-lyrate).

of the lower surface of the blade. This singular form evidently results from the blending of the base lobes of a deeply cordate leaf, as seen in *Hydrocotyle*. It may be orbicular, oval, etc.

296. The following result from deficiency of tissue, causing deep divisions between the veins. Leaves thus dissected are said to be *palmately-lobed* when either the segments or the sinuses are somewhat rounded and continuous. The number of lobes is denoted by such terms as *bilobate*, *trilobate*, *five-lobed*, etc. Leaves are



Palmately-veined leaves.—347, *Menispermum Canadense*. 348, *Passiflora cerulea*. 349, *Broussonetia papyrifera*. 350, *Oak Geranium*.

palmately cleft and *palmately parted*, according to the depth of the incisions as above described. But the most peculiar modification is the *Pedate*, like a bird's foot, having the lowest pair of veins enlarged, recurved, and bearing each several of the segments (348).

297. The forms of the **parallel-veined leaves** are remarkable for their even, flowing outlines, diversified solely by the direction and curvature of the veins. When the veins are straight, the most common form is the *Linear*, long and narrow, with parallel margins, like the leaves of the Grasses—a form which may also occur in the *pinnate-veined leaf*, when the veinlets are all equally shortened. The *ensiform*, or sword-shaped, is also linear, but has its edges vertical, that is, directed upward and downward.



351, *Ensiform leaves of Iris*. 352, *Acroose leaves of Pinus*. 353, *Subulate leaves of Juniperus communis*.

298. If the veins curve, we may have the *lanceolate*,

elliptical, or even *orbicular* forms; and if the lower curve downward, the *cordate*, *sagittate*, etc. Palmate forms there also are, splendidly developed in the Palmetto and other Palms, whose large leaves are appropriately called *flabelliform* (fan-shaped).

299. The leaves of the Pine and the Fir tribe (Coniferae) generally are parallel-veined also, and remarkable for their contracted forms, in which there is no distinction of petiole or blade. Such are the *Acerose* (needle-shaped) leaves of the Pine, the *Subulate* (awl-shaped) and scale-form leaves of the Cedars, etc.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE COMPOUND LEAF, ETC.

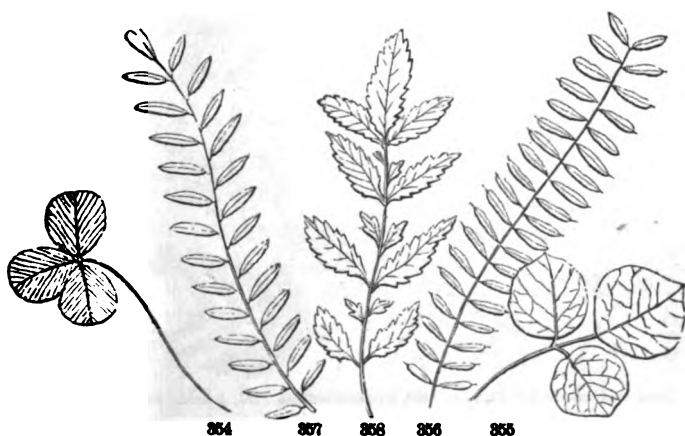
300. If we conceive of a *simple* leaf becoming a *compound* one, on the principle of "deficiency of tissue between the veins," it will be evident that the same forms of venation are represented by the branching petioles of the latter as by the veins of the former. The number and arrangement of the parts will therefore in like manner correspond with the mode of venation.

301. The divisions of a compound leaf are called *leaflets*; and the same distinction of outline, margin, etc., occur in them as in simple leaves. The *petiolules* of the leaflets may or may not be articulated to the main petiole, or *rachis*, as it is called.

302. **Pinnately compound.**—From the pinnate-veined arrangement we may have the *pinnate* leaf, where the petiole (midvein) bears a row of leaflets on each side, either sessile or petiolulate, generally equal in number

and opposite. It is *unequally pinnate* (357) when the rachis bears an odd terminal leaflet, and *equally pinnate* (356) when there is no terminal leaflet, and *interruptedly pinnate* when the leaflets are alternately large and small (358).

303. The number of leaflets in the pinnate leaf varies from thirty pairs and upward (as in some *Acacias*), down to three, when the leaf is said to be *ternate* or *trifoliate*; or two, becoming *binate*; or finally



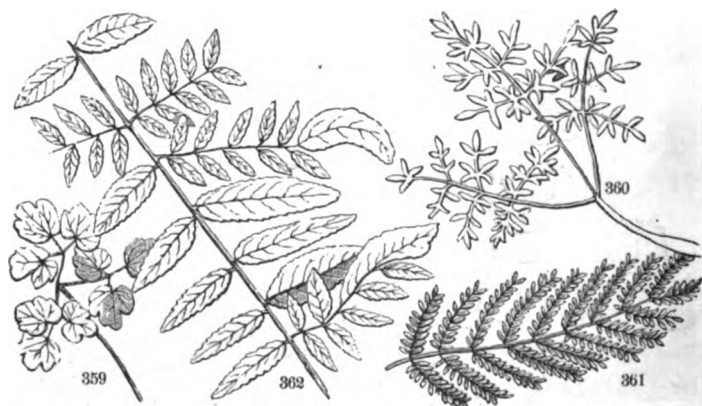
Compound leaves—354, *Trifolium repens*. 355, *Desmodium rotundifolium*. 356, *Sesbania*. 357, *Casea*. 358, *Agrimonia*.

even to *one* leaflet in the Lemon. Such a leaf is theoretically compound, on account of the leaflet (blade) being articulated to the petiole.

304. A *bipinnate leaf* (twice pinnate) is formed when the rachis bears *pinnæ* or secondary pinnate leaves, instead of leaflets (361), and *tripinnate* (thrice pinnate) when *pinnæ* take the places of the leaflets of a bipinnate leaf (360). When the division is still more complicated, the leaf is *decompound*. Different degrees of division often exist in different parts of the same

leaf, illustrating the gradual transition of leaves from simple to compound in all stages. The leaves of the Honey-locust and Coffee-tree (*Gymnocladus*) often afford curious and instructive examples (362).

305. A *biterminate leaf* is formed when the leaflets of a ternate leaf give place themselves to ternate leaves (359), and *triterminate* when the leaflets of a biterminate leaf again give place to ternate leaves.

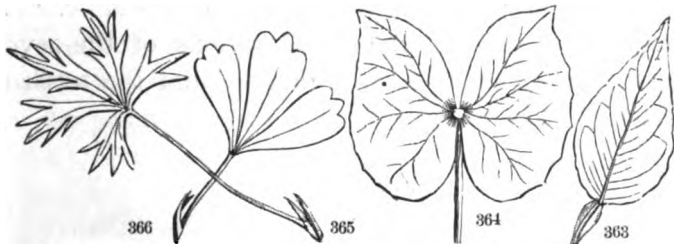


Compound leaves.—359, *Clematis*. 360, *Erigenia bulbosa*. 361, *Asocia*. 362, *Honey-locust*.

306. **Palmately compound.**—The palmate venation has also its peculiar forms of compound leaves, as ternate, quinate, septenate, etc., according to the number of leaflets which arise together from the summit of the petiole. Ternate leaves of this venation are to be carefully distinguished from those of the pinnate plan. The palmately ternate leaf consists of three leaflets, which are either all sessile or stalked alike; the pinnately ternate has the terminal leaflet raised above the other two on the prolonged rachis (354, 355).

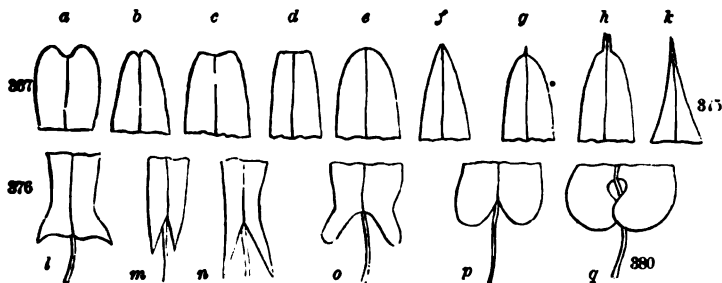
307. **Apex.**—In regard to the termination of a leaf or leaflet at its apex, it may be *acuminate*, ending

with a long, tapering point; *cuspidate*, abruptly contracted to a sharp, slender point; *mucronate*, tipped with a spiny point; *acute*, simply ending with an angle; *obtuse*, rounded at the point. Or the leaf may



366, Lemon. 364, Jeffersonia. 365, Potentilla anserina. 363, P. tridentata.

end without a point, being *truncate*, as if cut square off; *retuse*, with a rounded end slightly depressed where the point should be; *emarginate*, having a small notch at the end; *obcordate*, inversely heart-shaped, having a deep indentation at the end.

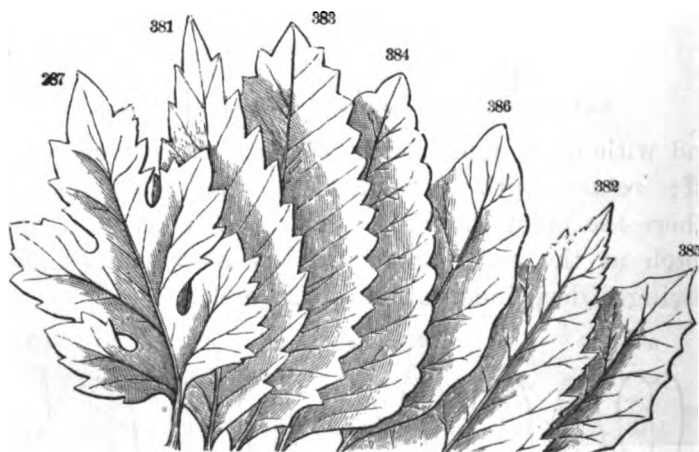


367-375, Apex of leaves.—a, obcordate; b, emarginate; c, retuse; d, truncate; e, obtuse; f, acute; g, mucronate; h, cuspidate; k, acuminate.

376-380, Base of leaves.—l, hastate; m, n, sagittate; o, auriculate; p, cordate; q, reniform.

✓ 308. **Margin.**—The following terms are used to define the margin of the leaf or leaflet, with no reference to the general form. If the leaf be even-edged, having the tissue completely filled out, the appropriate term is *entire*. Sometimes a vein runs along such a margin as if a *hem*.

309. But when the marginal tissue is deficient, the leaf becomes *dentate*, having sharp teeth pointing outward from the center; *serrate*, with sharp teeth pointing forward, like the teeth of a saw; *crenate*, with rounded or blunt teeth. The terms *denticulate*, *serrulate*, *crenulate* denote finer indentations of the several kinds; *doubly dentate*, etc., denote that the teeth are themselves toothed.

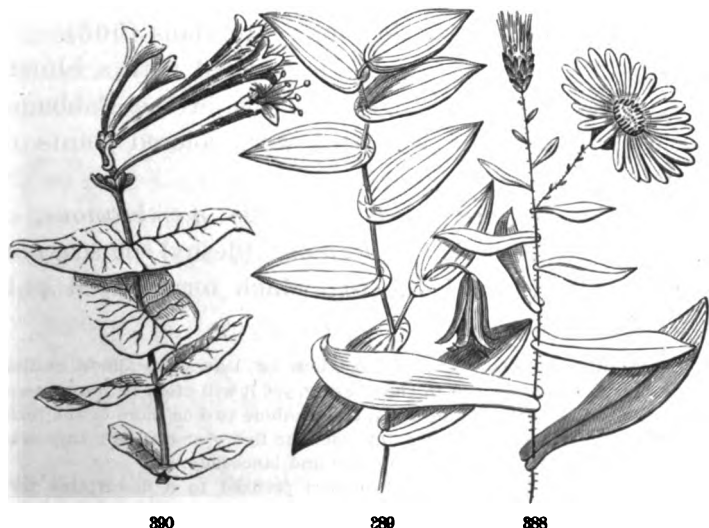


381, Serrate leaf of Chestnut. 382, Doubly serrate leaf of Elm. 383, Dentate leaf of Arrow-wood. 384, Crenate leaf of Catmint. 385, Repand leaf of Cirsium. 386, Undulate leaf of Shingle Oak. 387, Lobed leaf of Chrysanthemum.

310. The *undulate*, or wavy edge, is somewhat different from the *repand*, which bends like the margin of an umbrella. If the veins project, and are tipped with spines, the leaf becomes *spinous*. Irregularly divided margins are said to be *erose* or jagged, *lacinate* or torn, *incised* or cut. Often, instead of a deficiency, there is a superabundance of marginal tissue, denoted by the term *crispate* or crisped.

311. **Insertion.**—Several important terms descriptive of the various modes of leaf-insertion must here

be noticed. A sessile leaf is said to be *amplexicaul* when its base-lobes adhere to and clasp the stem. Should these lobes extend quite around the stem and on the other side become blended together, a *perfoliate* leaf will be formed (*per*, through, *folium*, leaf), the stem seeming to pass through the leaves. When the bases of two opposite sessile leaves are so united as to form one piece of the two, they are said to be *connate*.



Insertion of leaves.—388, *Aster laevis* (amplexicaul). 389, *Uvularia perfoliata*. 390, *Lonicera sempervirens* (connate).

312. Surface.—The following terms are applicable to any other organs as well as leaves. In the quality of surface the leaf may be *glabrous* (smooth), destitute of all hairs, bristles, etc., or *scabrous* (rough), with minute, hard points, hardly visible. A dense coat of hairs will render the leaf *pubescent* when the hairs are soft and short; *villous* when they are rather long and weak; *sericeous*, or silky, when close and satin-like;

such a coat may also be *lanuginose*, woolly; *tomentose*, matted like felt; or *floccose*, in soft, fleecy tufts.

313. Thinly scattered hairs render the surface *hirsute* when they are long; *pilose* when short and soft; *hispid* when short and stiff. The surface will be *setose* when beset with bristly hairs called *setæ*; and *spinose* when beset with spines, as in the Thistle and Horsettle. Leaves may also be armed with *stinging hairs* which are sharp and tubular, containing a poisonous fluid, as in Nettles and *Jatropha stimulans* (503).

314. A *pruinose* surface is covered with a bluish-white waxy powder, called *bloom*, as in the Cabbage; and a punctate leaf is dotted with colored points or pellucid glands.

315. In *texture* leaves may be *membranous*, or *coriaceous* (leathery), or *succulent* (fleshy), or *scarious* (dry), *rugose* (wrinkled), etc., which terms need only to be mentioned.

316. *Double terms*.—The modifications of leaves are almost endless. Many other terms are defined in the glossary, yet it will often be found necessary in the exact description of a plant to combine two or more of the terms defined in order to express some intermediate figure or quality; thus *ovate-lanceolate*, signifying a form between ovate and lanceolate, etc.

317. The Latin preposition *sub* (under) prefixed to a descriptive term denotes the quality which the term expresses, in a lower degree, as *subsessile*, nearly sessile, *suberrate*, somewhat serrate.

CHAPTER XXIII.

TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE LEAF.

318. Hitherto we have considered the leaf as foliage merely—constituted the fit organ of aeration by its large expansion of surface. This is indeed the chief, but not the only aspect in which it is to be viewed. The leaf is a typical form; that is, a type, or

an IDEA of the Divine Architect, whence is derived the form of every other appendage of the plant. To trace out this idea in all the disguises under which it lurks, is one of the first aims of the botanist. Several of these forms of disguise have already been noticed—for example:

319. The scales which clothe the various forms of scale-bearing stems are leaves, or more usually *petioles*, reduced and distorted, perhaps by the straitened circumstances of their underground growth. The scales of corms and rhizomes are mostly mere membranes, while those of the bulb are fleshy, serving as depositories of food for the future use of the plant. That these scales are leaves is evident—1st, from their position at the nodes of the stem; 2d, from their occasional development into true leaves. Of the same nature are the brown scales of Winter buds.

320. The *cotyledons* of seeds or seed-lobes are readily recognized as leaves, especially when they arise above-ground in germination, and form the first pair upon the young plant; as in the Beechnut and Squash seed. Their deformity is due to the starchy deposits with which they are crammed for the nourishment of the embryo when germinating, and also to the way in which they are packed in the seed.

321. *Phyllodia* are certain leaf-forms, consisting of petioles excessively compressed, or expanded vertically into margins, while the true lamina is partly or entirely suppressed. Fine examples are seen in our greenhouse *Acacias* from Australia. Their vertical or edgewise position readily distinguishes them from true leaves.

322. *Ascidia*, or *pitchers*, are surprising forms of

leaves, expressly contrived, as if by art, for holding water. The pitchers of *Sarracenia*, whose several species are common in bogs North and South, are evidently formed by the blending of the involute margins of the broadly winged petioles, so as to form a complete vase. The broad expansion which appears at the top may be regarded as the lamina. These pitchers contain water, in which insects are drowned, being



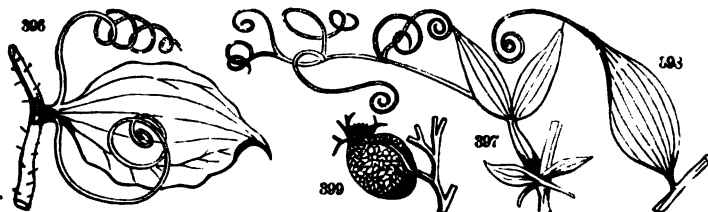
Acridia.—391, *Nepenthes*. 392, *Sarracenia psittacina*. 393, *S. purpurea*. 394, *S. Gronovii*, β . *Drummondii*. 395, *Acacia heterophylla*—its phyllodia.

prevented from escaping by the deflexed hairs at the mouth. Other pitcher-bearing plants are equally curious; as *Darlingtonia* of California, *Nepenthes* and *Dischidia* of the East Indies. In *Dionaea* of North Carolina, the leaves are transformed to spiny, snapping fly-traps!

323. Many weak-stemmed water-plants are furnished with *Air-bladders*, or little sacks filled with air to buoy them up near to the surface. Such are the bladders of the common Bladderwort, formed from the leaf-lobes. In the Horned-bladderwort, the floats are

made of the six upper inflated petioles lying upon the surface of the water like a wheel-shaped raft and sustaining the flower upon its own elevated stalk.

324. The Tendril is a thread-like, coiling appendage, furnished to certain weak-stemmed plants as their means of support in place. Its first growth is straight, and it remains so until it reaches some object, when it immediately coils itself about it, and thus acquires a firm though elastic hold. This beautiful appendage is finely exemplified in the Cucurbitaceæ and Grape,



306, Leaf of Greenbrier, with tendrils in place of stipules. 307, Leaf of Everlasting Pea—tendrils at end of rachis. 308, Leaf of Gloriosa—apex ends in a tendril. 309, Air-bladder of Horn Pondweed.

above cited; also in many species of the Pea tribe (Leguminosæ), where it is appended to the leaves. It is not a new organ, but some old one transformed and adapted to a new purpose. In *Gloriosa superba*, the midvein of the leaf is prolonged beyond the blade into a coiling tendril. In the Pea, Vetch, etc., the tendrils represent the attenuated leaf-blades themselves. Again, the entire leaf sometimes becomes a tendril in *Lathyrus*, while the stipules act as leaves.

325. The petiole of the leaf of *Clematis*, otherwise unchanged, coils like a tendril for the support of the vine. In the Greenbrier, the stipules are changed to tendrils, which thus arise in pairs from the base of the petioles. So probably in the Gourd.

326. But the tendrils of the Grape vine are of a different nature. From their position opposite the leaves, and the tubercles occasionally seen upon them, representing flower-buds, they are inferred to be abortive, or transformed flower-stalks.

327. Many plants are armed, as if for self-defense with hard, sharp-pointed, woody processes, called *spines* or *thorns*. Those which are properly called spines originate from leaves. In *Berberis* the spines are evidently transformed leaves, as the same plant exhibits



Thorns—400, *Crataegus parvifolia* (thorns axillary). 401, Honey-locust. 402, Common Locust. 403, *Berberis*—*a*, *a*, its thorns.

leaves in every stage of the metamorphosis. In Goat's-thorn (*Astragalus tragacanthus*) of S. Europe, the petioles change to spines after the leaflets fall off. In the Locust (*Robinia*), there is a pair of spines at the base of the petiole, in place of stipules.

328. *Thorns* originate from axillary buds, and are abortive branches. This is evident from their position in the Hawthorn and Osage-orange. The Apple and Pear tree in their wild state produce thorns, but by cultivation become thornless; that is, the axillary buds, through better tillage, develop branches instead of thorns. The terrible branching thorns of the Honey-locust originate just above the axil, from *accessory* buds. *Prickles* differ from either spines or thorns, growing from the epidermis upon stems of leaves, at no determinate point, and consisting of hardened cellular tissues, as in the Rose, Bramble.

329. By a more gentle transformation, leaves pass into *Bracts*, which are those smaller, reduced leaf-forms situated near and among the flowers. So gradual is the transition from leaves to bracts—in the Peony, *e.g.*—that no absolute limits can be assigned. Equally gradual is the transition from bracts to sepals of the flower—affording a beautiful illustration of the doctrine of metamorphosis (§ 330, etc.). Bracts will be further considered under the head of Inflorescence.

CHAPTER XXIV.

METAMORPHOSIS OF THE FLOWER.

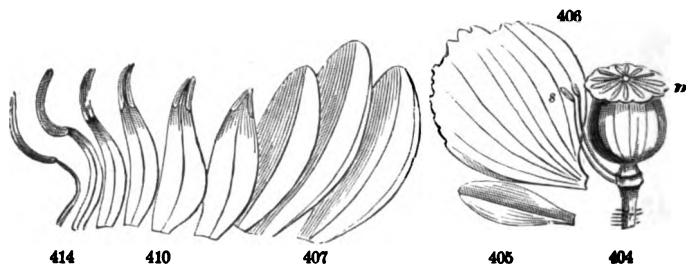
330. It has already been announced (§ 37) that a flower is a metamorphosed, that is, a transformed branch. No *new* principle or element was devised to meet this new necessity in the life of the plant, viz., the perpetuation of its kind; but *the leaf*, that same protean form which we have already detected in shapes so numerous and diverse, THE LEAF, is yet once more in nature's hand molded into a series of forms of superior elegance, touched with colors more brilliant, and adapted to a higher sphere as *the organs of reproduction*.

331. Proofs of this doctrine appear on every hand, both in the *natural* and in the *artificial* development of plants. We mention a few instances. The thoughtful student will observe many more.

332. In most flowers, as in the Poppy, very little evidence of the *metamorphosis* appears, simply because it has been so complete. Its sepals, petals, stamens, and pistils—how unlike! Can these be of one and the

same element? Look again. Here is a double flower, a Poppy of the gardens, *artificially* developed; its slender white stamens have indeed expanded into broad red petals!

333. The argument begins with the sepals. In the Rose and Pæony, and in most flowers, the sepals have all the characteristics of leaves—color, form, venation, etc. The transition from leaves to bracts and from bracts to sepals is so gradual as to place their identity

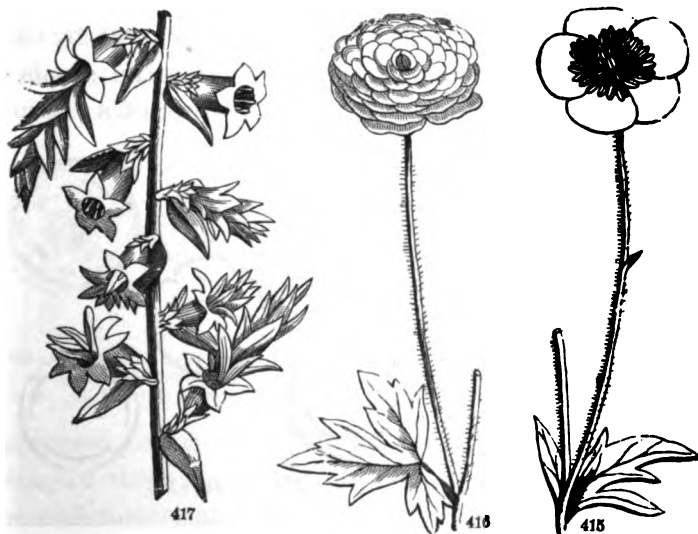


404, Papaver (poppy)—s, stamens; p, stigmas. 406, sepal. 406, Petal—all very different. 407 to 414, Petals of the Water-lily (Nymphæa) gradually passing into stamens.

beyond doubt. Again, in Calicanthus, the sepals pass by insensible gradations into petals; and in the Lilies these two organs are almost identical. Hence, if the sepals are leaves, *the petals are leaves also*. In respect to the nature of the stamens, the Water-lily is particularly instructive. Here we see a perfect gradation of forms from stamens to petals, and thence to sepals, where, half-way between the two former, we find a narrow petal tipped with the semblance of an anther (410). Finally, cases of close resemblance between stamen and pistil, so unlike in the Poppy, are not wanting. For example, the Tulip-tree.

334. **Teratology.**—Cases in ARTIFICIAL DEVELOPMENT where organs of one kind are converted into those of another kind by cultivation, afford undeniable evidence of the doctrine in question—the *homology of all the floral organs with each other and with the leaf*. Such cases are frequent in the garden, and,

however much admired, they are *monstrous*, because unnatural. In all double flowers, as Rose, Pæony, Camellia, the stamens have been reconverted into petals, either wholly or partially, some yet remaining in every conceivable stage of the transition. In the double Buttercup (416) the pistils as well as stamens revert to petals, and in the garden Cherry, Flowering Almond, a pair of green leaves occupy the place of the pistils. By still further changes all parts of the flower manifest their foliage affinities, and the entire flower-bud, after having given clear indications of its floral character, is at last developed into a leafy branch (417). Further evidence of this view will appear in the—

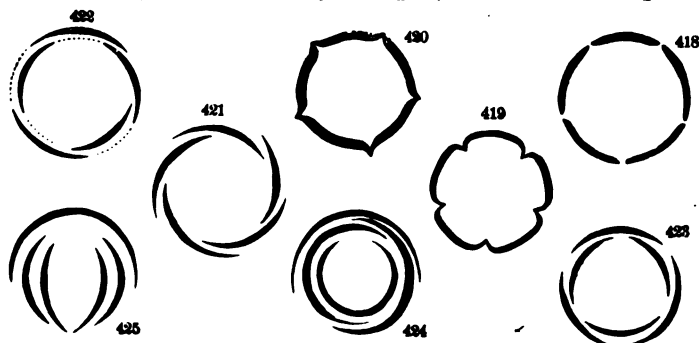


415, *Ranunculus acris*; a single flower. 416, *R. acris*, *f. plena*, a double flower. 417, *Epacris impressa*, the flowers changing to leafy branches (Lindley).

335. *Æstivation of the flower-bud.*—This term (from *æstivus*, of summer) refers to the arrangement of the floral envelopes while yet in the bud. It is an important subject, since in general the same mode of *æstivation* regularly characterizes whole tribes or orders. It is to the flower-bud what *vernation* (*vernus*, spring) is to the leaf-bud. The various modes of *æstivation* are best observed in sections of the bud made by cutting it through horizontally when just ready to open. From such sections our diagrams are copied.

336. Separately considered, we find each organ here folded in ways similar to those of the leaf-bud; that is, the sepal or the petal may be *convolute*, *involute*, *revolute*, etc., terms already defined. Collectively considered, the æstivation of the flower occurs in four general modes with their variations—the *valvate*, the *contorted*, *imbricate*, and *plicate*.

337. In *valvate æstivation* the pieces meet by their margins without any overlapping; as in the sepals of the Mallow, petals of Hydrangea, valves of a capsule.



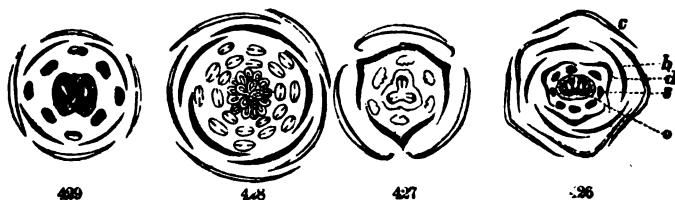
418-425, Modes of æstivation. 424, Petals of the Wall-flower.

The following varieties of the *valvate* occur: *Induplicate*, where each piece is *involute*—i.e., has its two margins bent or rolled inward, as in Clematis; or *reduplicate*, when each piece is *revolute*—having its margins bent or rolled outward, as in the sepals of Althea.

338. *Contorted æstivation* is where each piece overlaps its neighbor, all in the same direction, appearing as if twisted together, as in Phlox, Flax, Oleander (421).

339. *Imbricated æstivation* (*imbrex*, a tile) is a term restricted to those modes in which one or more of the petals or sepals is wholly outside, overlapping two others by both its margins. This kind of æstivation

naturally results from the spiral arrangements so common in phyllotaxy, while the valvate and contorted seem identified with the opposite or whorled arrangement. The principal varieties are the following: The *Quincuncial*, consisting of five leaves, two of which are wholly without, two wholly within, and one partly both, or one margin out, the other in, as in the Rose family (422). This accompanies the *two fifths cycle* in phyllotaxy, and corresponds precisely with it, each quincunx being in fact a cycle with its internodes



Diagrams of flowers (as seen by cross-sections).—426, Jeffersonia diphylla—o, ovary; a, stamens; d, inner row of petals, aestivation triquetrous; b, outer row of petals, aestivation contorted; c, sepals, aestivation quincuncial. 427, Lily. 428, Strawberry. 429, Mustard. The pupil will designate modes of aestivation.

suppressed. (Fig. 300, § 266.) The *Triquetrous*, consisting of three leaves in each set, one of which is outside, one inside, and the third partly both, as in Tulip, Erythronium, agreeing with the *two thirds*, or Alder Cycle (§ 265). The *Convolute*, when each leaf wholly involves all that are within it, as do the petals of Magnolia; and lastly, the *Vexillary*, when one piece larger than the rest is folded over them, as in Pea (425).

340. **Plicate** or folded æstivation occurs in tubular or monopetalous flowers, and has many varieties, of which the most remarkable is the *supervolute*, where the projecting folds all turn obliquely in the same direction, as in the Morning-glory, Thorn-apple.

Different modes of æstivation may occur in the different whorls of the same flower.

CHAPTER XXV.

INFLORESCENCE.

341. Inflorescence is a term denoting the arrangement of the flowers and their position upon the plant.

All the buds of a plant are supposed to be *originally* of one and the same nature, looking to the production of vegetative organs only. But at a certain period, a portion of the buds of the living plant, by an unerring instinct little understood, are converted from their ordinary intention into *flower-buds*, as stated and illustrated in the foregoing Chapter. The flower-bud is incapable of extension. While the leaf-bud may unfold leaf after leaf, and node after node, to an indefinite extent, the flower-bud blooms, dies, and arrests forever the extension of the axis which bore it.

342. In position and arrangement, flower-buds can not differ from leaf-buds, and both are settled by the same unerring law which determines the arrangement of the leaves. Accordingly, the flower-bud is always found either *terminal* or *axillary*. In either case, a single bud may develop either a *compound* inflorescence, consisting of several flowers with their stalks and bracts, or a *solitary* inflorescence, consisting of a single flower.

343. The *Peduncle* is the flower-stalk. It bears no leaves, or at least only such as are reduced in size and changed in form, called *bracts*. If the peduncle is wanting, the flower is said to be *sessile*. The simple peduncle bears a single flower; but if the peduncle be divided into branches, it bears several flowers, and the final divisions, bearing each a single flower, are called *pedicels*. The main stem or axis of a compound peduncle is called the *rachis*.

344. The *Scape* is a flower-stalk which springs from a subterranean stem, in such plants as are called

stemless, or acaulescent; as the Primrose, Tulip, Blood-root. Like the peduncle, it is leafless or with bracts only, and may be either simple or branched. The flower-stalk, whether peduncle, scape, or pedicel, always terminates in the *torus* (§ 57).



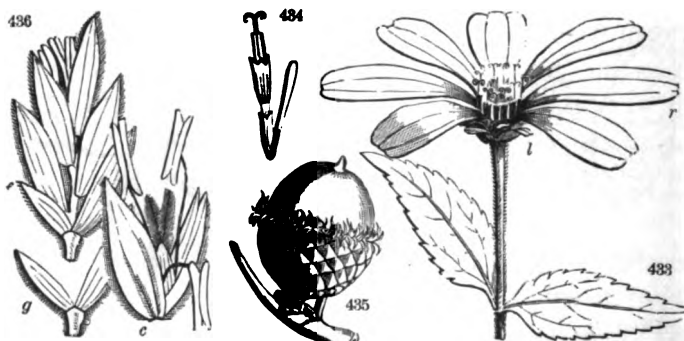
Bracts (A, B, C).—430, *Cornus Canadensis*, with an involucre of four colored bracts. 431, *Hepatica triloba*, with an involucre of three green bracts. 432, *Calla palustris*, with a colored spathe of one bract.

345. Bracts.—The branches of the inflorescence arise from the axils of reduced leaves, called *bracts*. Those leaves, still smaller, growing upon the pedicels, are called *bractlets*. Bracts are usually simple in outline and smaller than the leaf, often gradually diminishing to mere points, as in *Aster*, or even totally suppressed, as in the *Cruciferae*. Often they are colored, sometimes brilliantly, as in *Painted-cup*. Sometimes they are scale-like, and again they are evanescent membranes.

346. The *Spathe* is a large bract formed in some of the *Monocotyledons*, enveloping the inflorescence, and often colored, as in *Arum*, *Calla*; or membranous, as in *Onion* and *Daffodil*.

347. Bracts also constitute an *Involucre* when they are collected into a whorl or spiral group. In the

Phlox, Dodecatheon, and generally, the involucre is green, but sometimes colored and petaloid, as in Dogwood and Euphorbia. Situated at the base of a compound umbel, it is called a *general* involucre; at the base of a partial umbel it is a *partial* involucre or *involucel*, both of which are seen in the Umbelliferae.



433, *Helianthus grosse-serratus*—*l*, involucre; *r*, rays, or ligulate flowers. 434, One of the disk-flowers with its chaff-scale (bract). 435, Acorn of Moss-cup Oak (*Q. macrophylla*). 436, *Poa pratensis*—*f*, spikelet entire; *g*, glumes separated; *c*, a flower separated, displaying the two pales, three stamens, and two styles.

348. In the Compositæ, where the flowers are crowded upon a common torus, forming what is called a *compound flower*, an involucre composed of many imbricated scales (bracts) surrounds them as a calyx surrounds a simple flower. The chaff also upon the torus are bracts to which each floret is axillary (434).

349. In the Grasses, the bracts subsist under the general name of *chaff*. At the base of each *spikelet* (436) of flowers we find two bracts—the *Glumes*. At the base of each separate flower in the spikelet are also two bractlets—the *Pales*—enveloping as a calyx the three stamens and two styles (*c*).

350. The cup of the Acorn is another example of involucre, composed of many scale-like bractlets. So, also, perhaps the burr of the Chestnut, etc.

351. The forms of inflorescence are exceedingly various, but may all be referred to two classes, as already indicated—the *axillary*, in which all the flowers arise from axillary buds; the *terminal*, in which all the flower-buds are terminal.

352. *Axillary inflorescence* is called *indefinite*, because the axis, being terminated by a leaf-bud, continues to grow on indefinitely, developing bracts with their axillary flowers as it grows. It is also called *centripetal*, because in the order of time the blossoming commences with the circumference (or base) of the inflorescence, and proceeds toward the central or terminal bud, as in Hawthorn or Mustard.

353. *Terminal inflorescence* is *definite*, implying that the growth of the axis as well as of each branch is definitely arrested by a flower. It is also *centrifugal*, because the blossoming commences with the central flower and proceeds in order to the circumference, as in the Sweet-William, Elder, Hydrangea.

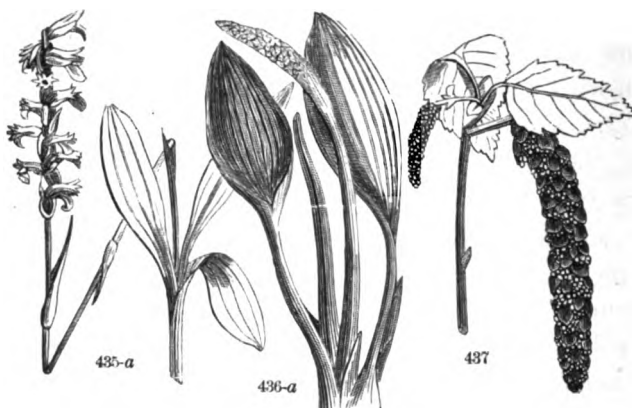
354. Both kinds of inflorescence are occasionally combined in the same plant, where the *general* system may be distinguished from the *partial* clusters which compose it. Thus in the *Compositæ*, while the florets of each head open centripetally, the general inflorescence is centrifugal, that is, the terminal head is developed before the lateral ones. But in the *Labiata* the partial clusters (*verticillasters*) open centrifugally, while the general inflorescence is indefinite, proceeding from the base upward.

CHAPTER XXVI.

SPECIAL FORMS OF INFLORESCENCE.

355. Of centripetal or axillary inflorescence the principal varieties are: the spike, spadix, catkin, raceme, corymb, umbel, panicle, thyrsé, and head. The *spike* is a long rachis with sessile flowers either scattered,

clustered, or crowded upon it, as Plantain, Mullein, Vervain. The so-called spikes of the Grasses are com-



435-a, *Spiranthes cernua*—flowers in a twisted spike. 436-a, *Orontium aquaticum*—flowers on a naked spadix. 437, *Betula lenta*—flowers in aments.

pond spikes or spike-like panicles, bearing little spikes or *spikelets* in place of single flowers (440).



438, *Andromeda racemosa*—flowers in a secund raceme. 439, *Verbascum Blattaria*—raceme. 440, *Lithum perenne*—a compound spike or a spike of spikelets. 441, *Dipsacus sylvestris*—head with an involucre of leaves. 442, *Osmorhiza longistylis*—a compound umbel. 443, Its fruit.

356. The *spadix* is a thick, fleshy rachis, with flowers closely sessile or imbedded on it, and usually with a spathe, as in Calla (432), or without it, as in Golden-club (436).

357. The *catkin* or *ament* is a slender, pendent spike with scaly bracts subtending the naked, sessile flowers, all caducous (falling) together, as in Birch, Beech, Oak, Willow.

— 358. The *raceme* is a rachis bearing its flowers on distinct, simple pedicels. It may be erect, as in Hyacinth, Pyrola; or pendulous, as in Currant, Blackberry. The *corymb* differs from the raceme in having the lower pedicels lengthened so as to elevate all the flowers to about the same level. The corymb often becomes compound by the branching of its lower pedicels, as in Yarrow.



444. *Staphylea trifolia*—a pendulous, panicle-like cyme. 445, *Catalpa*—a panicle.

359. An *umbel* consists of several pedicels of about equal length radiating from the same point—the top of the common peduncle, as Milk-weed, Onion. When

the pedicels of an umbel become themselves umbels, as in Caraway and most of the Umbelliferæ, a *compound umbel* is produced. Such secondary umbels are called *umbellets*, and the primary pedicels, *rays*.

360. The *panicle* is a compound inflorescence formed by the irregular branching of the pedicels of the raceme, as in Oats, Spear-grass, Catalpa. A *thyrs*e is a sort of compact, oblong, or pyramidal panicle, as in Lilac, Grape.

361. A *head* or *capitulum* is a sort of reduced umbel, having the flowers all sessile upon the top of the peduncle, as in the Button-bush, Clover. But the more common examples of the capitulum are seen in the Compositæ, where the summit of the peduncle, that is, the receptacle, is dilated, bearing the sessile flowers above, and scale-like bracts around, as an involucre.

362. The *capitulum* of the Compositæ is often

called a compound flower from its resemblance, the involucre answering to a calyx, the rays to the corolla. The flowers are called *florets*—those of the outer circle, *florets of the ray*, generally differing in form from those of the central portions, the *florets of the disk*.

363. Of **terminal inflorescence** the following varieties are described: cyme, fascicle (verticillaster), and glomerule



446, *Vernonia fasciculata*—flowers in a discoid head with an imbricated involucre. 447, A single flower remaining on the receptacle. 448, A fruit crowned with the pappus. 449, *Mulgedium*—a head. 450, A single flower remaining on the receptacle. 451, A fruit with pappus.

364. *Cyme* is a general term denoting any inflorescence with centrifugal evolutions, but is properly applied to that level-topped or fastigate form which

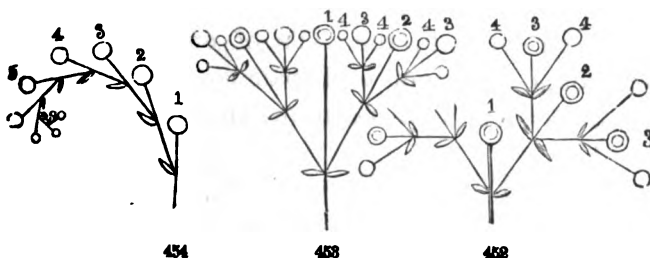


Diagram (452) of cyme flowers numbered in the order of their development.—453, Cyme fastigate. 454, Cyme half developed—a scorpioid raceme.

resembles the corymb, as in the Elder. If it is loosely spreading, not fastigate, it is called a *cymous panicle*, as in the Chickweed, *Spergula*, etc. If it be rounded, as in the Snowball, it is a *globose cyme*.

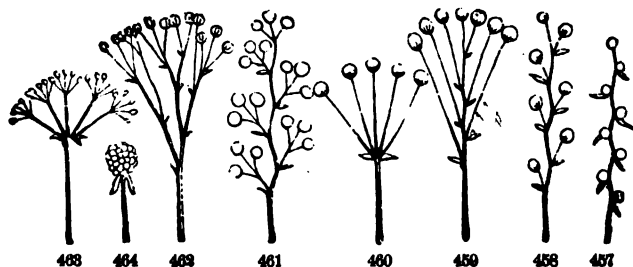


455, *Myosotis palustris*—scorpioid racemes. 456, *Stellaria media*—a regular cyme.

365. A *scorpioid cyme*, as seen in the Sundew, *Sedum*, and *Borrag*e family, is a kind of coiled raceme, unrolling as it blossoms. It is understood to be a half-developed cyme, as illustrated in the cut (454). The *fascicle* is a modification of the cyme, with crowded

and nearly sessile flowers, as in Sweet-William (*Dianthus*).

366. *Glomerule*, an axillary tufted cluster, with a centrifugal evolution, frequent in the Labiatae, etc. When such occur in the axils of opposite leaves and meet around the stem, each pair constitutes a verticillaster or verticil, as in Catmint, Hoarhound.



367. The above diagrams show the mutual relations of the several forms of centripetal inflorescence — how they are graduated from the spike (457) to the head (454). Thus the spike (457) + the pedicels = raceme (458); the raceme with the lower pedicels lengthened = corymb (459); the corymb — the rachis = umbel (460); the umbel — pedicels = head (464), etc.

(For the phenomena of Flowering, Coloring, the Floral Calendar, the Floral Clock, see the Class Book of Botany, pp. 75-77.)

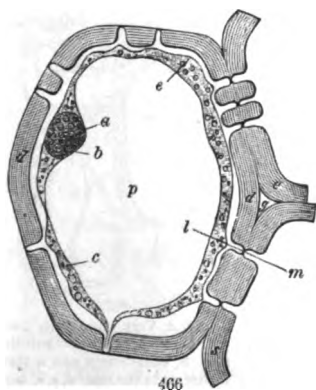
PART SECOND.

PHYSIOLOGICAL BOTANY.

CHAPTER I.

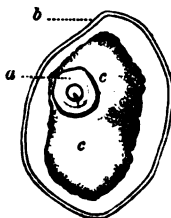
VEGETABLE HISTOLOGY AND PHYSIOLOGY.

368. The vegetable cell is the foundation of all plant structure, and when complete is a sac or bag-like body containing a semi-fluid substance called Protoplasm. The cell-wall increases by expansion. *Spaces* (vacuoles)



406, Section of pith-cell of *Taxodium*; a, nucleus; b, nucleolus; c, e, protoplasm sac contracted toward the wall, from which it has been separated by reagents; p, cell-sap in a large vacuole; l, m, channel between adjacent cells; d, cell-wall; e, e, adjacent cell-walls; g, intercellular space.

appear among the particles of protoplasm, which are occupied by a watery substance called cell-sap. In some part of the cell



405, Mature cell of *Orchis*; a, nucleus, with nucleolus; b, cell-wall; c, c, protoplasm mass separated from the cell-wall by alcohol.

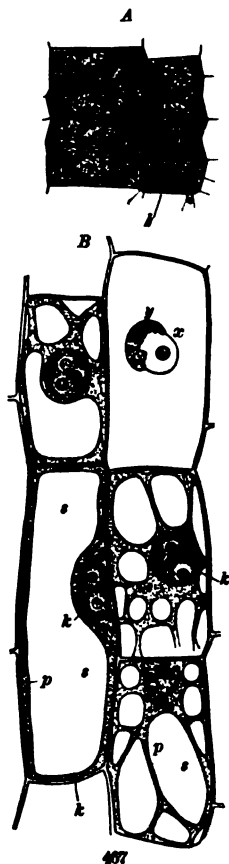
a spot appears where the granules of Protoplasm are crowded together, forming a nucleus. The cell is now complete, and thus furnished is an organism capable of exercising vital functions, and

possesses the ability to multiply itself or produce new

cells. In the early stages of the plant's life, the Protoplasm is a naked mass, but it very soon surrounds itself with a wall, as in Figs. 465 and 466. Inside the cell-wall it arranges itself into a great variety of forms.

In Fig. 467, *A* shows new cells, with the protoplasm evenly distributed, and nuclei forming, *k*. Fig. 467, *B*, great changes have taken place, cell-sap has been introduced, and the protoplasm is much vacuolated, and appears either floating freely in the cell-sap, spread along the cell-wall, or otherwise aggregated. In Fig. 468, *A*, the protoplasm seems to be aggregating, and spots or vacuoles are appearing in its midst. Fig. 468, *B*, the protoplasm is forming in globular masses around portions of sap. These little vesicles are frequently furnished with the green coloring matter of the plant. Fig. 468, *C*, highly magnified cell, in which the protoplasm has retreated from the cell-wall under the action of weak sulphuric acid and iodine.

369. Protoplasm is complex and constantly changing in its constitution. It yields to chemical analysis materials similar to egg albumen, and is the living substance of the cell; its appearance under the microscope is shown in Figs. 465-468.



467, *A*, Very young cells from near the tip of the root of *Fritillaria*; *B*, cells from a part a little higher up in the root; *s*, *s*, *s*, sap; *k*, *k*, *k*, nuclei and nucleoli forming; *p*, protoplasm.

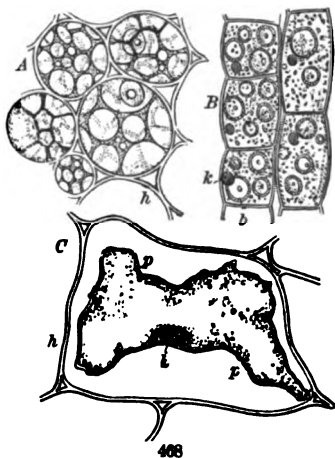
The chemical substances that have been detected in **Protoplasm** are *Oxygen, Hydrogen, Carbon, Nitrogen, Sulphur, Potassium, Calcium, Magnesium, Iron, Phosphorus, Chlorine*, and frequently *Silicon* and *Sodium*.

The relative proportions of these substances differ in different orders, and are not constant in the same plant.

370. The wall of the cell (Fig. 466) is produced by some action of the protoplasm. When first formed it is very thin, soft, and uniform in thickness; but as it grows older, it is thickened by additional coatings, or strata, upon the inner surface; sometimes of uniform thickness, but more frequently in veins, rings, spots, or ridges, forming the foundation for the tissues and vessels of plants hereafter to be considered.

371. **Cellulose** is the substance of which the cell-wall is formed. It yields to the chemist the same elements that are found in starch, whose formula is $C_6H_{10}O_5$; besides these, several other mineral substances are present in minute quantities.

372. **Woody material**, called *lignin*, is deposited or formed upon the walls of some cells, by which they are hardened and strengthened. The component parts of this substance are not accurately known; there is reason to believe they vary in different plants, and even in different parts of the same plant. Mineral substances, principally silica and lime compounds, also thicken the cell-walls and increase their induration and strength.



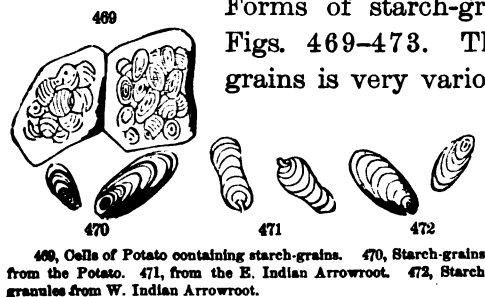
466. Forms of Protoplasm; A and B, cells from the stalk of Indian Corn; C, from a tuber of Jerusalem Artichoke after action of iodine and sulphuric acid; a, cell-wall; b, nucleus; c, nucleolus; p, protoplasm.

373. Chlorophyl. — In the living cells of those parts of plants exposed to sunlight, granules appear, resembling protoplasm grains in all respects except color. These minute bodies are green, and furnish the green color to leaves and all other green parts of plants; the name applied to these granules is due to their color, and as the leaf is the most conspicuous green part of the plant, the term Chlorophyl (Leaf Green) has been applied to this *green color*. Some authors have called chlorophyl grains *stained protoplasm*, viewing chlorophyl as the *stain*, and the chlorophyl *granule* as colored protoplasm (Figs. 466, 467).

374. Starch is a most important plant product, and is formed by the action of protoplasm and chlorophyl under sunlight; it is found sparingly in the leaf, and when more than enough to supply the plant's daily wants is produced, the surplus is stored up in some other part of the plant, as the tuber of the Potato, the grains of Wheat, and other cereals, in which form it is utilized for animal food. Its component parts are identical with those of cellulose.

Forms of starch-grains are shown in Figs. 469–473. The form of starch-grains is very various, differing in different plants, and

even in the same parts of the same plant. Fig. 473, *A*, *a*, *b*, *c*, to *g*, are starch-grains from



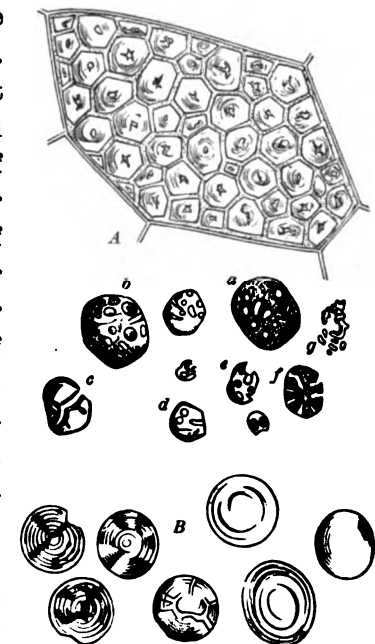
469, Cells of Potato containing starch-grains. 470, Starch-grains from the Potato. 471, from the E. Indian Arrowroot. 472, Starch granules from W. Indian Arrowroot.

a grain of Indian Corn. Fig. 473, *B*, shows starch-grains from a grain of Wheat; these are more nearly

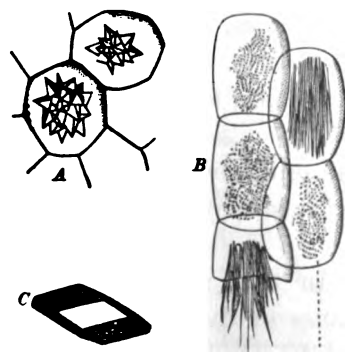
uniform in shape and size and somewhat lens-shaped.

875. Crystals of a great variety of shape are found in some of the cells of most plants of the higher orders; the most simple of these forms are cubical or prismatic; but they occur in almost every variety of polyhedral form. In some orders they appear in slender needle-shaped bodies called *Raphides*. They usually occur, solitary or in masses, in the *cell cavity*, but are not unfrequently found in the *cell-wall* (Figs. 474, 475).

Plant crystals are the residua of the materials used in the chemical combinations that have taken



473, A, is a cell from the endosperm of a grain of Indian Corn, crowded with starch-grains; the grains marked a, b, c, etc., to g are also from the interior of a grain of corn. The grains marked B are from the interior of a grain of Wheat.



474, A, Beet cells with stellate masses of crystals; B, R, inner cells, with raphides occupying; C, aleurone crystal.

place in the cell under the action of sunlight, and are usually composed of *lime carbonate* or *lime oxalate*. Other *calcic* combinations are, however, frequently present. The difficulties attending the separating of plant crystals from their surroundings have thus far rendered it impossible in

some cases to determine with accuracy their chemical constituents.

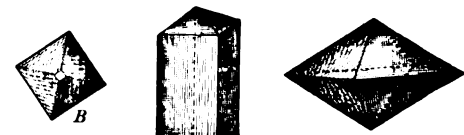
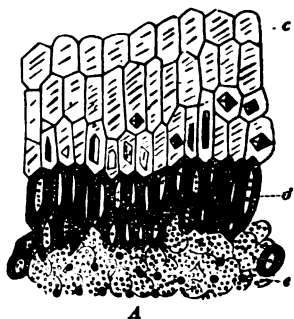
376. Cell-sap is the watery fluid in the cell which suspends the food and working material taken into the cell from the air and the soil and the soluble substances which the plant produces, and is the medium by which food is conveyed throughout the plant's structure. All parts of the active cell are filled with water; it constitutes a large part of the cellulose, and forms the greater part of the bulk of protoplasm. Sugar

is a prominent substance in the cell-sap, both cane and grape. Cane-sugar abounds in the cells of Sugar Cane, Sugar

Maple, Beet, Sorghum, Indian Corn, and most of the higher plants; while grape-sugar gives sweetness to grapes, cherries, figs, and gooseberries. In the pomeaceous and drupe fruits both kinds are present. For cell-sap in both large and small vacuoles, see Fig. 466, *p*; Fig. 467, *B*, *s*, *s*, *s*.

377. New cells, to which the enlargement or growth of the plant is due, are formed in one of the three following typical modes:

378. 1, Rejuvenescence.—In this method of producing new cells, the entire mass of the protoplasm is expelled from the old cell, and, when set free, surrounds itself with a wall, thus becoming a new cell.



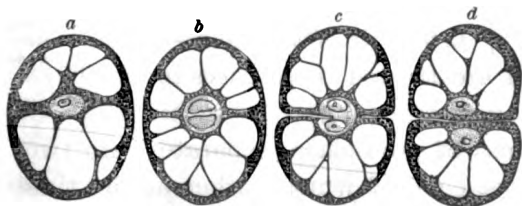
475. *A*, cross-section of oak-gall: *d*, sclerenchymatous cells; *e*, outside tissue, with oxalate crystals, *e*, inner tissue containing starch and resin. *B*, forms of calcium oxalate crystals.

379. 2, Conjugation.—New cells are also produced by the union of the protoplasm of two or more cells; the contents of which having commingled, the combined mass incloses itself with a cellulose covering, and becomes a new cell.

380. 3, Fission is the name applied to the mode of cell production by which two or more new cells are formed out of one. This is the usual mode, and may be treated under three heads.

381. a, Fission Proper.—A young complete cell (Figs. 465, 466) possesses the power to multiply. The most simple case of this process is the division of the cell into two equal, or nearly equal, parts. The protoplasm forms two nucleus-like spots; a stricture then commences in the wall between the spots, and the cell seems to pinch itself into two. This process is shown in the fission of Bacterium cells (Figs. 511, 512).

In most cases the process is accompanied by a stricture more or less prominent; at the same time an equatorial septum appears between the nuclear spots, and divides the old cell into two nearly equal new cells (Fig. 476). In this case the stricture in the cell-wall is barely visible. The new cells round up and soon become sub-globular in form.



476

476, Phases of a cell undergoing the process of fission: a, complete cell with drops of cell-sap among the protoplasm, nucleus, and nucleolus; b, same, with nucleus and nucleolus divided; c, with stricture and wall forming across between the nuclei; d, same, with the septum completed, and the fission accomplished; two separate cells have been formed by dividing the old cell into two.

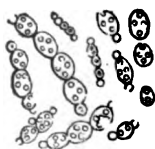
The process of cell division depends first upon the nucleus which forms a spindle of radiating fibrils with an equatorial disk. A middle wall, or partition, is formed at the disk, whereby two distinct cells are produced (477).—*Macoskie's Elementary Botany.*



477

477, No. 1, mature cell; 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 show the changes through which No. 1 passes preparatory to the final act of fission; seen completed in No. 9.

382. *b, Budding* is another form of plant multiplication. In this mode the plant cell puts forth a protrusion which enlarges until it is about the size of the old cell, when a partition wall is thrown across at the juncture, making the new cell complete and independent. In Fig. 478 the process of budding is shown in its several forms.



478

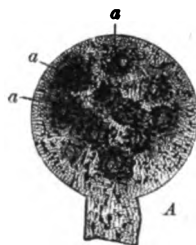
478, Yeast-plant, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, undergoing the process of budding.

383. *c, Intra-cell Formation.*—Under this head are treated those cases in which several aggregations appear within the cell and the entire mass of protoplasm separates into two, three, or more parts, each of which, either at the time the division is going on or soon after, becomes inclosed in a cellulose envelope, and speedily assumes a globular form, as an independent complete cell.

In the preparation for cell division nucleus-like formations usually appear in the mother cell. The whole protoplasmic body breaks up into two, three, four, or more parts, and each quickly takes on a spherical form (Fig. 479).—*Sachs' Text-book of Botany*.

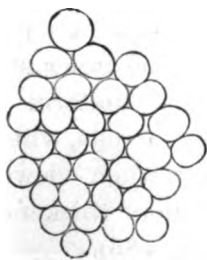
All these modes of cell multiplication and formation are subject to great variation; each has a tendency to run into one of the others; the last is especially liable to vary as to number of daughter cells.

384. The form of cells varies to suit the use for which they are intended and the amount and direction of the pressure to which they are subjected. The normal shape is globular or spheroidal when free from pressure (Fig. 480); when pressure

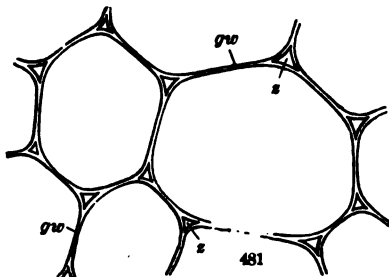


479

479, Showing cell formation in *Achlya*—mother cell, showing a number of nuclei in the mass of protoplasm which is preparing to break up into a number of independent or daughter cells; a, a, a, etc., nuclei.

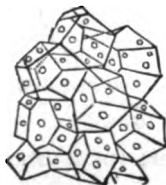


480



481

480, Form of cells in loose parenchyma. 481, Cross-section of parenchyma cells from stalk of Indian Corn ($\times 500$), showing form under slight pressure; gw, gw, partition walls; s, s, intercellular spaces.



482

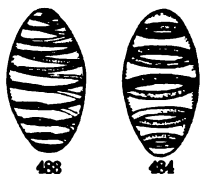
482, Form of cells under greater pressure from all directions.

from surrounding cells is exerted, they become ellipsoidal, egg-shaped, prismatic, or polyhedral (Figs. 481, 482). In the trunks and branches of trees and stems of herbaceous plants the cells become elongated in the direction of growth (Fig. 467).

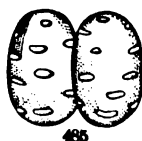
385. The size of the cells in the soft tissue varies; the largest is about $\frac{1}{10}$ of

an inch in diameter. From this cells occur whose diameters range all the way down to $\frac{1}{1000}$ of an inch in diameter. In the more solid tissues they range from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch in length, and from $\frac{1}{1000}$ to $\frac{1}{100}$ in their cross-sections. Cells of the long staple cotton wool are from one to two inches in length.

386. Spiral and annular cells are formed when rings, bands, or hoop-like processes appear on the inner surfaces of the walls; in the *spiral cell* an uninterrupted fibrous process extends the whole length of the cell in a spiral coil (Fig. 483). The *annular cell* has bands or hoop-like markings as though the spiral fiber had been interrupted at several points (Fig. 484).



483, Spiral cell from Orchid. 484, Annular cell from Mistletoe.



485, Dotted or pitted cells from Elder pith.

387. Dotted or pitted cells are produced when the coatings on the inner surface of the cell wall are not uniform in thickness, leaving thin spots, or pits, which are more nearly transparent when viewed under the glass, than the more thickened parts of the wall; hence the name (Fig. 485).

388. Reticulated cells are produced by coatings which are deposited or formed upon the inner surface of the cell-wall, where they at first appear in spots and lines, of different sizes and lengths (Fig. 486). As the cell grows older, the markings increase in length, and touching each other, form an irregular net-work.

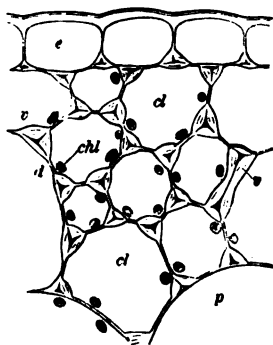


486, Reticulated cell from the Mistletoe.

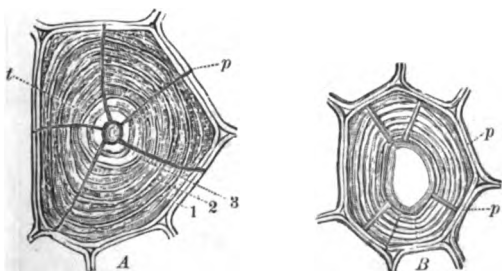
389. Collenchyma cells are cubical, cylindrical, or irregular in form, whose walls are much thickened

at the angles, while they are of ordinary thickness in other parts. These cells occur in most plants of the higher orders and in some ferns, and are found in the tissues just beneath the epidermis.

390. **Sclerenchyma cells**, sometimes called *grit* or *stony* cells, have hardened walls produced by deposition upon them of the horny substance found in the pits of the Cherry, Peach, and Plum and the shells of nuts; sometimes found in the fleshy parts of the Pear.



487, Collenchyma cells from leaf stalk of *Begonia*: *e*, epidermal cells; *cl*, collenchyma cells; *chl*, chlorophyll grains; *v*, thickened angles where these cells meet; *p*, part of parenchyma cell.



488, Sclerenchyma cells; *PP*, canals connecting the cavity *t* with the outer surface or adjacent cells; 1, 2, 3, thickened layers; *p*, in *B*, cell walls.

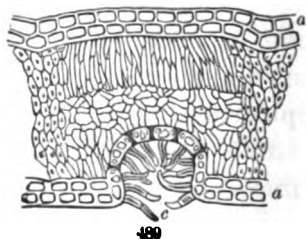
391. **Epidermal cells** appear in plate-like expansions forming the outer coverings of leaves and young bark; their edges are in contact; their boundaries are either straight or sinuous; and they are elongated in the direction of growth. The edges are so firmly knit together that the entire covering of one side of a leaf may be removed intact. The epidermis at first is usually formed of a single layer, but later it is sometimes made up of two or more layers (Fig. 489).

392. Hairs are outgrowths of epidermal cells, and are composed usually of greatly elongated single cells (Figs. 490-497), which frequently branch; others are made up of a number of cells. Hairs take on a number of forms by branching.

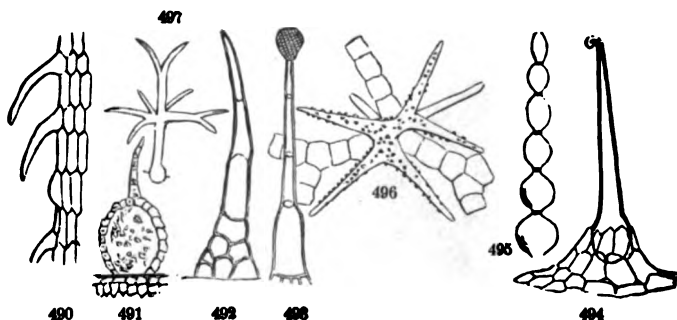
Scales are another form of epidermal outgrowth, and appear in the form of disks.

Bristles are hair-like processes, the walls of whose cells are hardened.

Prickles are outgrowths of a still firmer character.



489, Is a vertical section of a leaf of *Banksia*; *a, a*, show two layers of cells in the epidermis; *c*, hairs found in little cavities on the under side of the leaf.



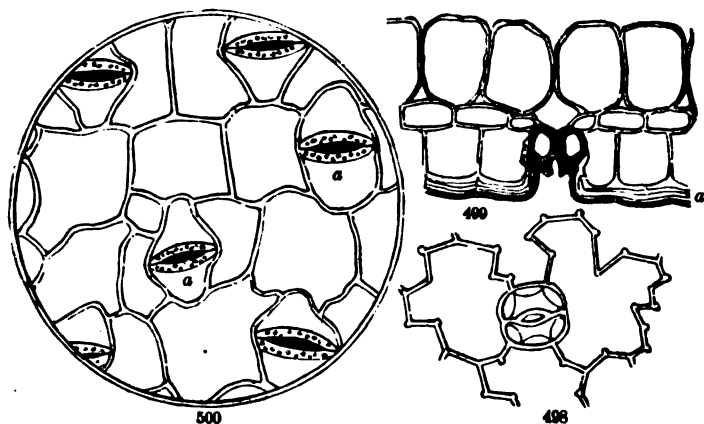
490, Rootlet of Madder, showing cells expanded into hair-like processes. 491, Section of a glandular hair of *Fraxinella*. 492, Hair of *Brionia*, composed of several cells. 493, Hair surmounted by a gland, *Antirrhinum majus*. 494, Stinging hair of *Urtica dioica*. 495, Jointed hair from a stamen of *Tradescandia*. 496, Star-shaped hair from the petiole of *Nuphar advena* ($\times 200$). 497, Branched hair of *Arabis*.

393. Glands are processes consisting of a single cell or an aggregation of cells, situated a little above, at, or just beneath the surface, the function of which is to secrete and discharge peculiar substances, as oils, nectar, etc. Glands sometimes terminate in a hair-like process (Fig. 493).

Stinging hairs are usually setaceous and sufficiently rigid to perforate animal tissue; having entered, the

apex breaks off and the contained irritating liquid is discharged into the wound, producing the sting.

394. **Stoma-cells** are epidermal. Stomata are mouths or openings into the intercellular spaces of the leaves and young bark, sometimes called breathing-pores. They are guarded each by two half-moon-shaped cells whose concave sides lie next each other; when filled with liquids, their concavity increases, leaving an orifice between the guard cells. For the passage of air and moisture when the atmosphere is dry and the plant can not afford to part with its fluids, the guard cells lose their concavity, the sides become straight, the orifice closes, and evaporation is arrested. The number of these openings is very great, many thousands appearing in a square inch of surface (Figs. 498-500).



498, Cells of epidermis with a stoma from leaf of *Helleborus foetidus*. 499, Vertical section of a stoma of *Narcissus*; a, cuticle. 500, Epidermis cells with stomata of *Tradescantia Virginica*—a, a, guard cells.

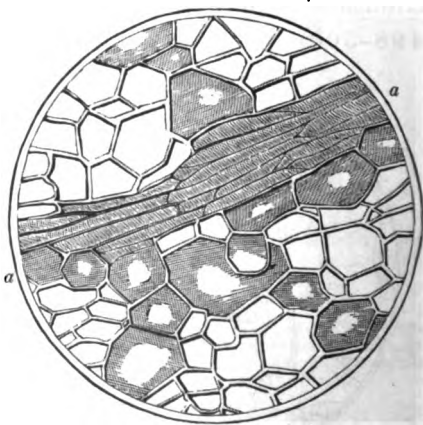
395. **Cork cells** are cubical or tabular, and fit closely together; in the outer layers they are dead and empty, and constitute the outer bark layers of old trees, prominent in the *Quercus suber* (Cork Oak).

CHAPTER II.

TISSUES.

396. **Parenchyma** is a tissue composed of short cells, usually with intercellular spaces among them, and is the foundation of vegetable structure. All cells may be regarded as modifications of parenchyma; the various markings and forms being due to alterations which go on by degrees to fit them for the functions they are to exercise in the tissues of the plant.

397. In the lower plants the entire individual consists of parenchyma, and it is found throughout the structure of the higher plants, mingled and interlaced with other tissue, especially in their green parts. Fig. 501 is a microscopic view of a thin slice of the rhizome of *Sanguinaria Canadensis*, magnified to 100 diameters; the cells are under pressure, and vary greatly in size and shape, and have a bundle of wood-cells imbedded among them.



501

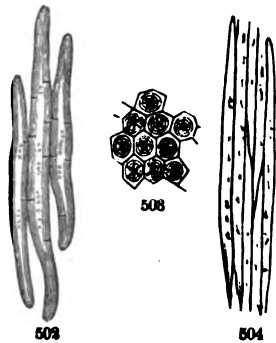
501, Section of the rhizome of Bloodroot; a, a, a bundle of wood-cells.

For forms and size of cells see No. 385; also see Figs. 480-482.

398. **Prosenchyma** is the generic name of the *elongated*, pointed cells or fibers without intercellular spaces that form plant tissues.

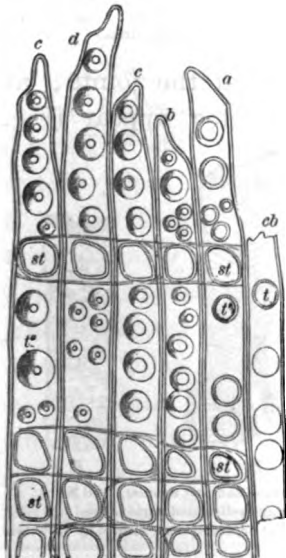
399. **Woody tissue** is made up of slender, lengthened, lignified cells, which taper at the ends, and are found in woody plants overlapping each other, and packed in bundles (Figs. 502-504).

400. **Bast tissue** is composed of elongated cells, with thickened walls, not sufficiently lignified to be hard; they are flexible and tough, and abound in the inner bark of dicotyledonous trees and shrubs.



502, Wood-cells. 503, Cross-section of same. 504, Wood-cells in combination forming a fibro-vascular bundle.

401. **Disk-bearing tissue** is constituted of lengthened cells, which have pits or lens-shaped markings, found in the Pine and other gymnosperms (Fig. 505).



505

505, Lengthwise section of (Scotch Pine) *Pinus Sylvestris*, showing disk-bearing tissue; *cb*, Cambium wood-cells; *a, b, c*, etc., older cells; *t, t', r'*, bordered pits; *st*, large pits ($\times 235$).—Sachs.

402. **Vessels or ducts** are tubes or passages through which the fluids pass from one part of the plant's structure to another. In the formation of these passages elongated cells arrange themselves end to end, become anastomosed; the walls in the ends of the cells are ruptured or disappear, and uninterrupted passages are produced.

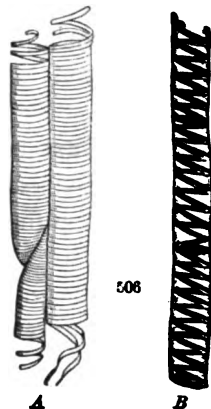
403. **Spiral vessels** are constructed by the union of spiral cells, in the manner described in the last article (Fig. 506).

404. **Annular or ringed ducts** are produced by the union end to end of annular cells, the walls of which are held apart by rings or hoop-like thickenings on the inner surface (Fig. 507, *A, B, C*).

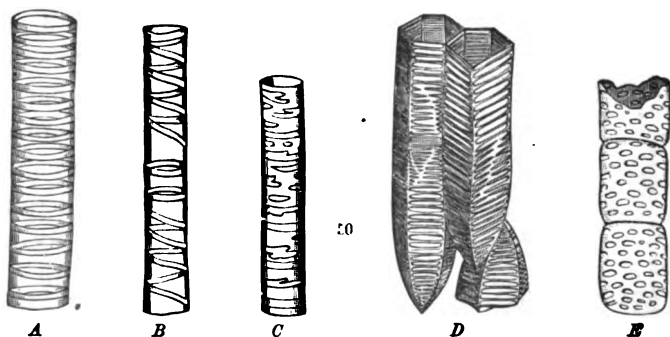
405. **Scalariform ducts**, characteristic of ferns, are formed when the annular vessels are compressed into prismatic forms whose sides present the appearance of ladders (Fig. 507, *D*).

406. **Dotted or pitted ducts** are formed of dotted or pitted cells, as in the case of annular cells (Fig. 507, *E*).

407. **Sieve ducts or tubes** are formed of colorless elongated cells, of large diameter; the walls are soft and very much enlarged and thickened at the joints; at the junctions finely perforated plates appear (Fig.

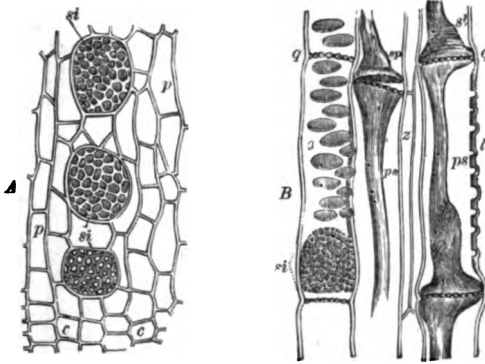


506, *A*, spiral vessels from a Melon petiole; *B*, spiral vessel from Mamillaria.



507, *A*, annular vessel from leaf-stalk of Melon; *B*, duct, part spiral and part annular, from Melon; *C*, part annular and part reticulated duct from Melon; *D*, annular and reticulated ducts pressed into prismatic shape, forming scalariform vessels, from Tree-fern; *E*, pitted or dotted duct, formed by the union of pitted cells from melon-stalk.

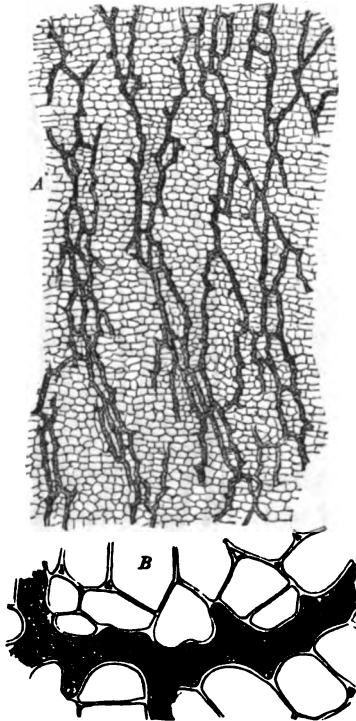
508, *A*); also on the internodes are spots of fine perforations and slits (Fig. 508, *B*). These spots of perforations are like a strainer or sieve; hence the name.



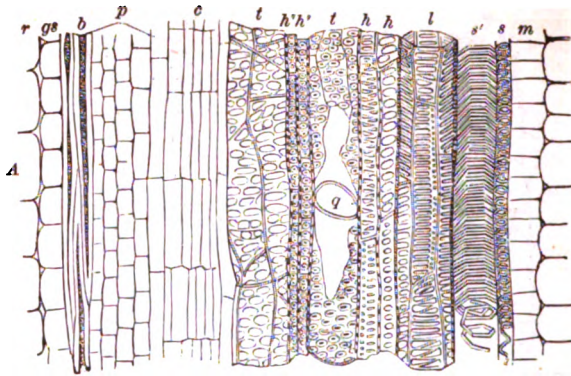
508, *A*, Cross-section of Pumpkin vine ($\times 500$); *st*, walls or septa at the union of cells, developing into sieve plates; *c*, *c*, cambium cells; *p*, *p*, parenchyma. *B*, Lengthwise section, showing the enlarged joints *q*, an edge view of sieve septa; *st*, sieve spot on the side-wall.

408. **Latex vessels** are produced by the union end to end of latex cells; by anastomosing and branching a reticulated tissue is formed which conveys the milky juices of the plant through its structure. In the tissues of the *Ficus elastica*, *Euphorbia* and the *milk weeds*, besides the Latex tubes, numerous closed cells are present, charged with the same milky fluids as the ducts (Fig. 509). The free cells frequently elongate, and sometimes branch.

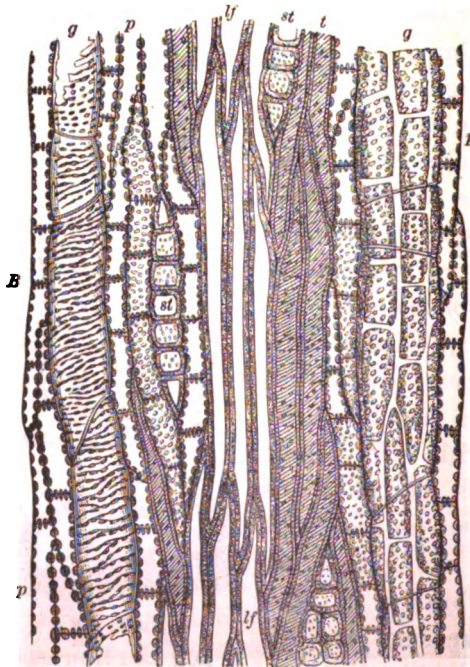
These vessels are arranged in the stem as represented in Fig. 510.



509, *A*, Latex vessels forming an irregular network in a transverse section of the bark of *Scromonea Hispanica*. *B*, A fragment of a latex vessel more highly magnified.—Sachs.



510, *A*, Longitudinal section of the Castor-oil plant. Beginning with the bark, *r*, cortical cells; *gs*, bundle sheath; *b*, bast fibers; *p*, bast parenchyma; *c*, cambium; the cells between *c* and *p* become sieve tubes; *t*, *t*, pitted vessels; *q*, shows an absorbed septum; *A''*, *A''*, annular ducts; *A*, *A*, pitted vessels, resembling annular ducts; *l*, vessel apparently made up partly of annular cells and partly of reticulated cells; *s*, spiral vessel, of very small caliber, next to the pith; *s'*, larger calibered spiral vessel; *m*, pith-cells.



510, *B*, Longitudinal slice of wood from an *Allanthus glandulosa*, highly magnified; *g*, *g*, pitted ducts; *p*, *p*, wood parenchyma; *y*, woody fibers; *st*, *st*, cross-section of medullary rays; *t*, annular ducts.

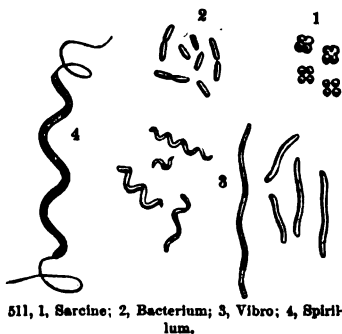
CHAPTER III.

SYSTEMS OF TISSUES AND PLANT GROWTH.

409. The brief account of the cell and its modifications into tissues and ducts, prepares for the consideration of the manner in which these *organs* are arranged in the structure of plants.

In the lowest groups of plant life the individual is either a *single cell* or an assemblage of soft cells, without special order of arrangement.

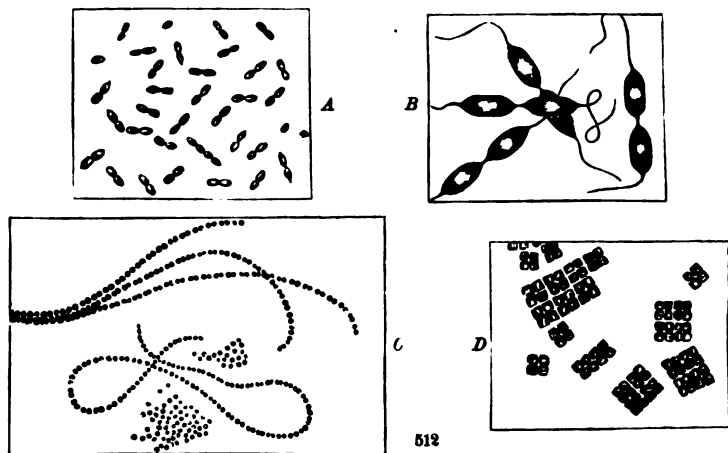
410. **Unicellular plants.**—The most simple forms of plant life are single minute cells, called **Bacteria**, the smallest objects that are known to exercise vital functions; they are so small that 50,000 laid on a line side by side would occupy a space less than an inch in length. The typical form is globular, appearing under the microscope as a minute granule or dot, as No. 1 in



511, 1, Sarcine; 2, Bacterium; 3, Vibrio; 4, Spirillum.

Fig. 511; they are, however, frequently elongated, and appear in an oval form, as in No. 2; again, they take on the form of a fine line, straight, curved, or crooked, as in No. 3; another time they are spiral, as in No. 4. These minute cells are stored with protoplasm, and swim in fluids from which they obtain nourishment. They increase by fission, and multiply with marvelous rapidity. They are found in the watery fluids of both animals and plants.

Some Bacteria separate into spores; and diseases in men as well as plants are believed to be due to the presence of Bacteria. They are parasitical or saprophytic, feeding on living or decaying matter; they are the agents of decay and revel upon the ruins they produce. As they multiply by fission, they are called Schizomycetes ($\sigma\chi\iota\varsigma\omega$, to divide, and $\mu\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\varsigma$, a fungus). (Fig. 512.)



512. *A*, Bacterium Termo, magnified to 1,000 diameters, undergoing the process of fission. *B*, Same, magnified to 3,000 diameters, in which the process of fission is nearly completed. *C*, Micrococci ($\times 1,000$) undergoing fission, the new cells arranging themselves in curved and crooked lines or in irregular groups. *D*, Sarcina Ventriculi ($\times 1,000$) undergoing fission in two directions, the new cells arranging themselves in square groups.

411. The Yeast Plant (Fig. 513) is one of the most interesting of the unicellular organisms; it is the agent of fermentation, and plays an important part in bread-making, where it disintegrates the starch-grains in the flour, and thereby liberates carbon dioxide; the gas set free struggles to find its way through the dough, becomes entangled, forms cavities in the mass, and makes it sponge-like or *light*.

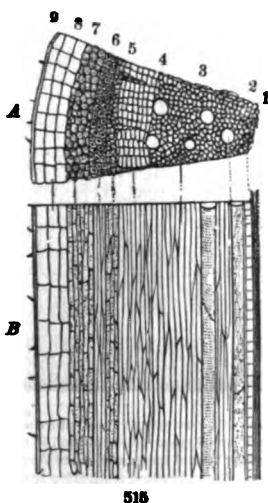
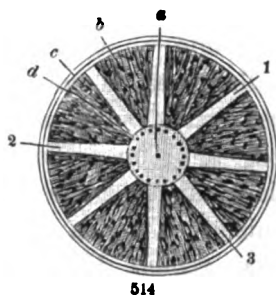


513. Yeast Plant, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

412. The next grade above the plant which is a single cell is one composed of a mass of cells without a special axis of growth; as some of the Sea-weeds, which are mere masses of flat cells arranged in two layers, forming irregular leaf-like expansions.

413. This book is intended to consider the higher plants only; we shall therefore now proceed to describe the manner in which the modified cells and vessels are arranged in the higher organized plant structures.

414. **Exogenous or Dicotyledonous structure.**—Growth in the most highly organized plants is best illustrated by the examination of a tree or shoot of Oak, Maple, Apple, or Cherry at the end of the first year of



515. *A*, cross-section of the stem of a Maple at the end of the first season's growth: 1, edge of the pith; 2, spiral vessels; 3, wood region made up of woody fiber and dotted ducts and other vessels; 4, cambium layer made up of new cells; 5, fiber; 6, larger cells and vessels of the fiber or bast region; 7, cellular envelope or green bark; 8, corky envelope or outer bark; 9, the skin, or epidermis. *B*, shows corresponding vessels and tissues in a vertical section of the same plant.

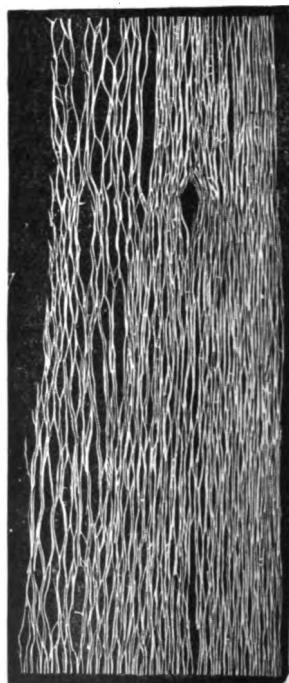
its life. A cross-section of such a scion presents a circle of *pith* in the center, around which are concentric circular rings, the inner one wood, the outer ones bark. In the figure (514), *a*, the pith; *b*, the wood; *c*, the bark. On the inner edge of the wood is a ring of spiral vessels, *d*, which is called the medullary or pith sheath. The pith is made up of parenchyma and extends between the wedges of wood in flat cells connecting the pith with the bark (1, 2, 3, Fig. 514), forming the silver grain seen in Oak and Maple planks, or in a longitudinal section of those and other cabinet woods when split.

415. The wood is made up of woody fiber interspersed with tis-

sues composed of the cells, vessels, and ducts which have already been described.

416. The bark at the end of the first year's growth is made up of three *layers*: the one next the wood, called bast, is composed of parenchyma, *sieve* vessels, and liber-cells; on account of the predominance of the *bast ducts* in this layer, it has been called the *bast region* (Figs. 508, 516). The liber-cells are long, strong fibers, and in some plants are very tenacious and flexible, forming the material in *Hemp*, *Flax*, and other textile substances utilized in manufacture of cordage and fabrics.

Next to the bast is the green cellular layer, called phellogen, because by its dividing, it produces outside of it cork, which increases by the addition of new material to the inner surface. The cork is usually of a brown or ashy color, sometimes white or striped; in old trees it is cracked and broken by the growth of the wood, and falls off in scales or strips, as in the shag-bark Hickory; in the Paper Birch it peels off in sheets resembling paper. Upon some trees it develops into thick porous layers, and upon the Cork Oak furnishes the cork of commerce.

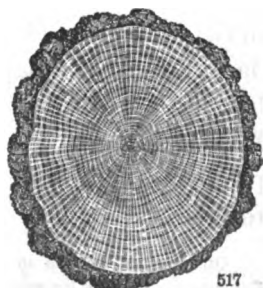


516

516. Is a photograph from nature of a layer of bast-fibrous bundles found in the secondary bark of the stem of an old *Carica papaya*. These bundles, originating in the cambium, are arranged in ten to twenty layers one over another like the leaves in a book. These fibers by anastomosing have formed an irregular net-work with elongated sinuous meshes. These meshes during their life were filled with soft secondary cortical tissue which has been removed by maceration.

417. During the season of activity the young stem continues to increase both in height and diameter by the multiplication of cells and the formation of the various tissues required by the conditions of growth (Chap. III, Introduction); hence a mass of infant cells is constantly present between the wood and the bark, and in the buds of the stem and branches.

On the approach of winter the leaves fall, the terminal buds refuse to expand, and the entire process of growth is arrested, until the revivifying warmth of the succeeding spring unlocks the imprisoned forces that have slept during the frosty season, when the fluids from the earth begin to flow upward and outward through the vessels and ducts of the last year's wood to the bark and the leaves; the young cambium cells which have slumbered through the winter are filled with sap and commence another season of growth; the buds burst into leaves or flowers, and the greatest activity succeeds the late period of rest. The young cells multiply and increase in size, most of them being changed into woody fiber and ducts, commencing a new layer of wood on the outside of the last layer, and a new layer of bast on the inside of the old one; also a new layer on the inside of the cortex layer. In this way the work goes on, and layer after layer is added for each period of activity, which in regions of severe frost occurs yearly (Fig. 517). Within the tropics and all regions of no frost, periods of rest and activity may occur more frequently than once a



517, Is a photograph of a cross-section of an oak-stem twenty-five years old, showing the annual circular rings, the whole surrounded by the rough bark.

year, and therefore the number of rings on a cross-section does not always indicate the number of years in the age of a tree. But in the higher latitudes a new tube of wood and one of the inner bark is formed yearly.

That more than one ring of wood may, and sometimes does, form in one season of growth, even in regions of severe frost, has been established by observation.

418. **Sap wood** is a name applied to the *new wood*, and usually includes several of the last formed layers; it is so called because the fluids in moving upward from the ground pass through its vessels. In most trees it is of a lighter color than the older layers, and on that account was called by early botanists *Lignum album*, white wood; now called **Alburnum**, or white wood.

419. **Heart wood** is that part of the trunk or stem near the *center* or *heart*, and for that reason called *Heart wood*. It is usually more dense, and therefore called **Duramen**, hard wood. In some species it is much darker than the sap wood, hence former botanists called it *Lignum nigrum*, *Black wood*. In some plants, as the *Black Walnut*, the Duramen is very dark, while the *Heart wood* of the Maple is not much darker than the sap wood, though they may grow side by side and draw from the earth the same materials. It would seem, therefore, that chemical changes take place either in the plant's structure or upon the materials taken in to suit the necessities of each case.

On account of the mode of growth in Dicotyledonous stems, the name **Exogens**, or outside growers, was formerly applied to plants of this structure. They are characterized by two or more seed leaves in their embryo, and produce netted-veined leaves. See Dicotyledons, pages 163-166.

Nearly all the trees and shrubs of the temperate zones are Exogens or Dicotyledonous plants, well

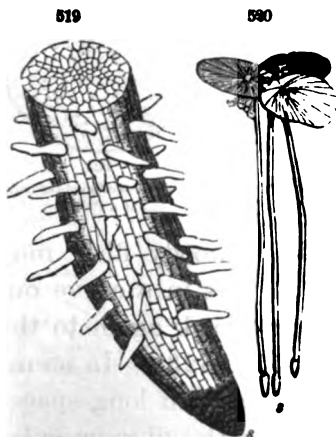
represented by the Oak, Pine, Elm, Maple, Apple, Pear, Peach, Cherry, and other fruit and timber trees.

420. The root is that part of the plant that grows downward into the ground and holds the whole firmly in the soil. Its tissues correspond with those of the stem to which it belongs, and it increases in diameter by additional layers, one for each period of activity, succeeded by a rest. The extremity of the root and that of each of its branches is encased by a layer of older cells,



518

518, a, Shrub; b, Fir; c, Oak-tree.



519, Rootlet of Maple with hairs or fibrillae; a, root cap. 520, Duckroot, showing the root cap a.

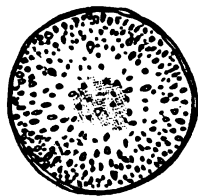
called the root cap, a contrivance which seems to be intended to protect the tender infant cells just behind it, which during the growing season are increasing and multiplying, to extend the root and rootlets in all directions in the soil. The parts of the root and rootlets near the growing points absorb the fluids which are presented to them in the soil, but this

absorption is largely helped by root hairs, which clothe the root and rootlets, as seen in Figs. 519, 520. Fig. 519, root of a Maple sprinkled with hair-like processes or minute fibrillæ; these are usually each a single elongated cell, and appear on the newer parts of the root, a little distance from the growing point, dying or becoming useless on the older parts. The Root, as to use, form, etc., is treated in another place (see Chapter XIII, Structural Botany).

CHAPTER IV.

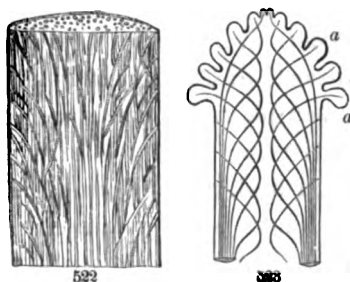
MONOCOTYLEDONOUS STRUCTURE.

421. The woody fibers and vessels that make up the stems of Palms, Indian Corn, Bamboo, Sugar Cane, and all grass-like plants, are not arranged as they are in the Oak, Maple, and Apple, already described. A cross-section of a Palm stem presents a mass of pith, dotted all over with sections of woody fiber and vessels without any apparent order of arrangement (521); the whole inclosed in a circular ring or rind, in which the fibro-vascular *bundles* are smaller than in the body of the stem. In a longitudinal section the threads of woody fiber may be traced from the bases of the leaves in a curve out toward the center, and in a recurve back again to the side whence they started (Figs. 522, 523). In stems like the Indian Corn and the Grasses, with long spaces between the leaves and closed nodes, the fibro-vascular threads extend in straight lines from node to node,



521
521, Cross-section of the trunk
of a Palm.

where they unite with those of the next internode. The rind of the Corn stalk, Bamboo, Reed, etc., is smooth and flinty, due to the deposition of silica on the walls of the cells that compose it. This mode of growth is well shown in the Palms of tropical and sub-tropical regions, as the Palmetto of the Carolinas, the Cocconut Palm, many thousands of which have been planted on the coast of Florida.



522, Vertical section of a Palm stem, showing coarse and direction of fibers. 523, Theoretical plan of the direction of fibers in a vertical section of a Palm stem: a, a, bases of leaves, showing direction of fiber growth

422. The Palm, which is the type of the monocotyledonous division of the

vegetable kingdom, reaches perfection only in tropical or sub-tropical regions. There some of the members of this great division tower to the height of one hundred and fifty feet, straight, unbranched cylindrical columns, crowned with a mass of green foliage, presenting to the eye magnificent objects of the picturesque and beautiful. The Palm is one of the most important ornaments in planted grounds in tropical countries, occupying a belt all around the



524, Palm, Agave, etc.

globe of about thirty-five degrees both sides of the Equator. It flourishes in the bare sands of the sea-coast, skirts arid plains, beautifies the oasis of the desert, and inhabits the murky bottoms of southern swamps and low islands of Southern Asia and tropical America. These plants are of vast utility, producing food and many domestic and economic products.

There are certain noticeable things in the mode of monocotyledonous growth. The stem has no proper bark, does not increase in diameter after it is perfectly formed, and, with few exceptions, consists of an unbranched cylindrical column, made up of pith intermingled with fibro-vascular threads, generally without any order of arrangement, the whole inclosed in a rind or false bark (521-524), well illustrated in a cross-section of a stalk of Indian Corn. There are a few plants that seem to be connecting links between these two modes of growth; a notable example of which is *Dracæna draco*, or Dragon-tree, which has a cambium region, and continues to increase in diameter.

Formerly these plants were called *Endogens*, meaning **Inside growers**, in contradistinction to *Exogens*, or **Outside growers**, because the new material of growth was then supposed to be deposited *always inside* of the last deposit of woody bundles; but as it is now known that the additions are interspersed among the former ones, in most cases without special order, the name is not expressive. Plants of this mode of growth have but one cotyledon, or seed leaf; their flowers are mostly three-parted, and their leaves generally parallel-veined. See Monocotyledons, pages 168-170.

423. Tissues of the Pteridophyta.—The Ferns and their allies have a complicated and well-marked organization; the outer bark is similar to that of the flowering plants, and vascular-woody fiber extends throughout the stem, and leaf stalks ramifying in the fronds, to which the great beauty of this division of the vegetable world is due.

A cross-section of a Fern stem shows a mass of parenchyma, supported by an outer sheath or tube of vascular-woody bundles, the whole inclosed by a cortex of dense sclerenchyma, the leaf stems presenting the same structure (Fig. 525).

424. **Tissues of Bryophyta**, moss-like plants.—The higher types of this division, while largely made up of cellular masses, have a semi-vascular-fibro arrangement, and in some mosses the fibers are so strong as to approach a woody character.



525

525, Section of an Aerenchymatous stem of Tree-Fern (*Cyathea*), showing the vascular bundles imbedded near the circumference of the cellular mass.

CHAPTER V.

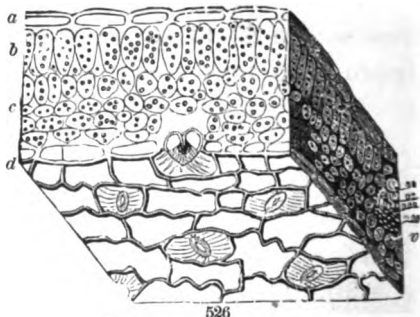
LEAF STRUCTURE.

425. Leaves are composed of the same general structure as the stems and branches which they clothe and adorn, and are made up of vessels and tissues already described: 1, *woody* fiber, which constitutes the frame-work; 2, *cellular* tissue, which fills up the spaces between the ribs or frame-work formed by the woody part. The leaf of a Maple, Elm, or Apple is composed of: 1, the *leaf-stalk*, by which it is attached to the stem or branch; 2, the *blade*, the expanded part. The leaf-stalk or petiole is a column of bundles of woody fiber and green tissue, covered by the epidermal tissue. These bundles extend in length to suit the size of the blade, throwing off branches and branchlets to construct the frame, making an irregular net-work, the meshes of which are filled up by the

green tissue. (See Structural Botany, Chapters XX.-XXIII. inclusive.)

426. An important function of the leaf is to expose a large surface; consequently, the blade is thin and so formed as to present the largest number of cells to the air and sunlight.

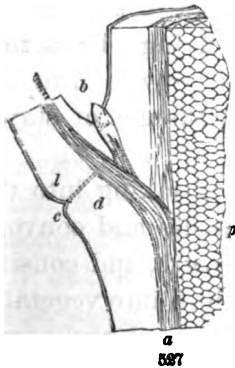
The layer on the upper side of the blade is made up of oblong cells, closely packed with their ends next to the surface. The lower layers are made up of smaller, more irregular and more loosely arranged cells, and have their longer diameters in the direction of the surface of the blade. The deep green color of the upper surface of leaves is largely due to the compactness of the green cells in the upper layer, while the paler color of the under side is the consequence of the loose arrangement of those in the lower strata. The epidermal covering of the leaf, as before described, is a thin membrane made up of one, two, or three layers of empty thick-walled cells (Figs. 489-524 inclusive).



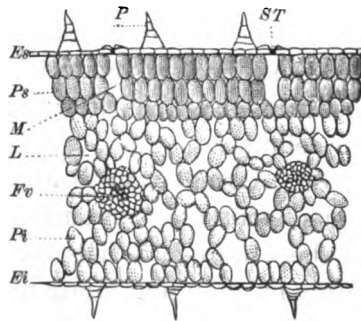
526, Magnified portion of the leaf of *Viola tricolor* in perspective; a, cells of the epidermis, sometimes called plate cells; b, compact layer of green cells next to the upper surface; c, loose cells below; d, epidermal cells of the lower surface, with stomata, one of which is cut to show its opening into the intercellular passages.

427. **Respiration** is the act of drawing air into the lungs and casting it out again. (From the Latin *re*, again, and *spirare*, to blow or breathe.) The air while in the lungs is known to part with some of its oxygen, and what is breathed out is charged with substances which it did not possess when taken in; therefore the

taking in of oxygen and its combination with other substances while in the lungs and the liberation of substances thus formed constitute *respiration* in animals. So with plants; they suck or draw in air through openings in the epidermis already described, and when it is discharged it is found to be changed in character, having been robbed of its oxygen or of its carbon dioxide. The oxygen of the air while among



537



538

537, Is the section of a young stem or branch showing, at *p*, the pith; *a*, vascular-fibro bundle, passing off from the stem to form the leaf-stalk and frame-work of the blade; *d*, the swelling just below the foot of the stalk; *l*, the base of the foot stalk; *b*, the axillary bud; *c*, the articulation or point where the leaf-stalk is attached to the branch or stem. 538, Magnified section of a leaf perpendicular to its surface; *P*, hair on the upper surface; *ST*, stoma; *Es*, epidermis of the upper surface made up of plate cells (§ 361); *Ps*, oval cells closely packed with longer ones perpendicular to the epidermis; *M*, interspace beneath the stoma; *L*, interspaces among the irregular shaped, loosely packed cells of the lower stratum; *Pt*, cross-section of fibro-vascular bundle; *El*, lower epidermis with hairs. (See Figs. 439 to 500.)

the tissues unites with substances found there, and new material for plant growth is thus formed; in the night carbon dioxide is breathed out. It has been shown by experiment that air is not only required for the health of plants, but that they can not exist without it; for when placed in a vacuum, they invariably perish. *Respiration* is therefore necessary to the life of plants as well as to animal life.

428. **Breathing** goes on in all parts of plants exposed to the air, at night as well as in the daytime;

and at night especially oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide is set free. This fact has led to the inference that

Potted plants in a living room render the air unfit to breathe; but carefully conducted experiments have shown that one hundred ordinary stove plants would not injure the air of a moderate sized sitting or living room to an extent that could be in any way injurious.

429. Metabolism is the name applied to the process which goes on in the structure of living plants that alters one kind of material of plant growth into another; an example of which is the change of starch into cellulose.

430. Assimilation is the process of taking into the plant's structure surrounding substances and converting them into materials for plant growth, and consists mainly in changing inorganic substances into vegetable structure. The bulk of all woody plants is largely composed of carbon, hence assimilation in such plants consists mainly in disintegrating carbon dioxide, and appropriating the carbon. *Assimilation* is carried on in the cells of the green tissue and in sunlight.

Some of the substances suspended in the watery fluids of plants and the constituents of water itself are used directly by the protoplasm in the preparation of food; carbon dioxide, however, must first be decomposed, in which process its oxygen is set free, and the carbon enters into the ligneous structure, or both oxygen and carbon enter into new combinations which the protoplasm can use. For example, water and carbon dioxide contain all the materials found in starch. These compounds having been separated into their constituents, the elements reunite in quantities that

produce *starch* and other carbohydrates, as oils, sugars, gums, etc. These are either used to supply the plant's immediate wants or stored in some of its organs for future use.

The decomposition of water and carbon dioxide liberates oxygen, which may be seen in bubbles on the submerged parts of water plants; this gas escaping into the air, helps to keep it pure.

431. Movements of fluids.—The root takes up from the earth the watery substances which are presented to it; the cells at the extremities of the root and rootlets are first gorged; these impart to the cells and vessels next in contact, which take up the fluids by infiltration, and so they are passed on up the stem largely through the cells and vessels of the last season's wood, and outward through the same class of cells and ducts, along the branches to the leaves and new twigs. Having reached these green parts, much of the water passes off by evaporation; what remains becomes changed by the action of sunlight and fitted for building up the plant's structure. It then by some mode of transfusion finds its way back to all the growing parts of the plant where new material is needed.

432. Circulation.—Careful observation and experiment have demonstrated that there is an upward current of water or watery fluids through the stem, by way principally of the fibro-vascular tissues; but no downward movement has been detected answering to a current. Hence there is not a circulation which corresponds to what takes place in the higher animals. Yet the prepared sap reaches parts of the plant's structure lower than the points where it was prepared; hence it must go downward.

How the elaborated sap passes back and even downward through the cells and vessels that are at the same time employed conveying the crude watery fluids up from the root is not understood. We are not acquainted with any physical or chemical force which causes the crude sap to creep through the cells and ducts of the trunks and branches of great trees, hundreds of feet in height; nor is the transfusion of the prepared fluids and cell materials to every part of the plant's structure where food is required less difficult to explain.

In fact, observation and experiment have thus far failed to account for these mysterious movements.



CHAPTER VI.

FERTILIZATION.

433. The higher plants produce seeds, each of which contains an embryo of a new plant. The seed has already been defined as the ripened ovule or as the fertilized and mature ovule. The *fertilization* of the ovule is accomplished by the mingling of the protoplasm of the pollen cell with the protoplasm of the ovule, which is brought about in the following manner:

434. **Process of Fertilization.**—The ripened anther opens and discharges its pollen grains, some of which, by the action of the wind or the aid of insects, reach the stigma; when one has secured a lodgment, influenced by the moist surface of the stigma, it germinates, sends down through the tube of the style a tube as the radicle of the seed penetrates the earth

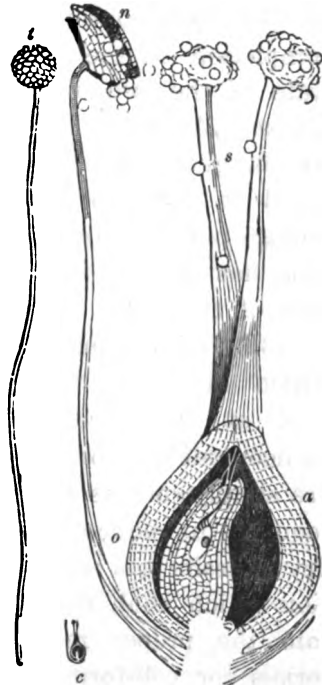
(Chapter III., Introduction). This delicate tube prolongs itself downward till it reaches the ovary, entering it; comes in contact with the ovule, which it penetrates, and discharges the protoplasm of the pollen grain upon the protoplasm of the germ cell, or ovule, and thus fertilizes it. The protoplasm of the two cells having mingled, the ovule ripens into a seed, in which resides the embryo of a new plant.

The quantity of protoplasm in the ovule or germ cell is greater than that contained in the pollen grain.

435. Gamogenesis (Greek γάμος, marriage, γένεσις, production).—Formation by marriage is the name applied to this mode of fertilization.

436. Conjugation is the name of another mode, which is accomplished by the union of two similar cells side by side, the combination resulting in a germinating cell.

437. The ovule fertilized becomes a new center of growth. First it expands to a proper cell, attached to the wall of the sac near the micropyle. It then, by division and subdivision, multiplies itself, and begins to take form according to the species, showing cotyledon, plumule, etc., until fully developed into the embryo.



529

529. Section of the ovary of *Polygonum Pennsylvanicum*, in process of fertilization. (Magnified 30 diameters.) *c*, Natural size; *a*, one of the stamens, having discharged its pollen; *t*, a grain of pollen and its tube; *s*, styles and stigmas; *o*, ovary, ovule, embryo sac containing the embryonic globule. The extremity of a pollen-tube is seen in contact with the embryo sac.

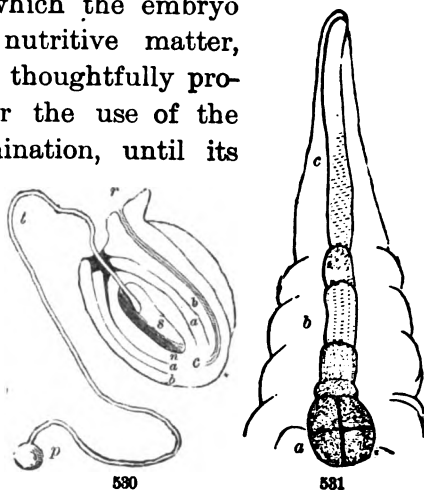
In the case of the CONIFERS (Pines, Cedars, Firs), where no styles or stigmas exist, the pollen falls directly into the microphyle of the naked ovule, and its tubes settle into the tissue of the nucleus.

438. Germination.—The ovule matures with the completion of the embryo, and passes into the fixed state of the seed in which the embryo sleeps. A store of nutritive matter, starch, gluten, etc., is thoughtfully provided in the seed for the use of the young plant in germination, until its root has gained fast hold of the soil.

439. The changes which occur in the seed at the recommencement of growth are simply such as are requisite to reduce its dry deposits to a solution which shall contain the proper materials for cell-formation or growth. Gluten

and other nitrogenous matters, oil, starch, etc., are to be changed to *diastase* and *dextrine*. To accomplish this, water is taken up, oxygen absorbed, plant-food dissolved and moved to points where it is needed, and used in constructing new cells and tissues.

440. Ripening of Fruits.—After the fruit has attained its full growth the process of ripening commences, during which the pulp becomes gradually sweetened and softened, chiefly by the change of the starch into more or less of soluble sugar. Thus ripening is to the pericarp what germination is to the seed. In its earliest stage the pericarp consists of structure similar to that of green leaves, composed of cellular, vascular, and woody tissues, and epidermis and stomata. Its distended growth afterward results from the accumulation of the flowing sap, which here finds an axis incapable of extension. Thus



530, Ovule of *Viola tricolor*, showing the process of fertilization: p, pollen; t, tube; r, raphe; c, chalasa; b, primine; a, secundine; n, nucleus; s, sac, which the tube appears to have penetrated. 531, Growth of the embryo in *Hippuris vulgaris*. The fertilized cell has divided itself into several, of which c, b constitute the suspensor attached to the apex of the sac; a, embryo dividing into two, then into four cells.

arrested in its progress, it gorges the pistil and adjacent parts, is condensed by exhalation, assimilated by their green tissues, which still perform the office of leaves. Cell-formation goes on rapidly within, and the excess of cellulose is deposited in the cells as starch. Oxygen is usually absorbed in excess, acidifying the juices.

441. In the same way we account for the production of *honey* in the flower. Copious deposits of starch are provided in the receptacle and disk (§ 85). At the opening of the flower, this is changed to sugar, to aid in the rapid development of those delicate organs which have no chlorophyl wherewith to assimilate their own food. The excess of sugar flows over in the form of honey. The wise economy of the honey is seen in fertilization. For, attracted by it, the insect enters the flower, rudely brushes the pollen from the now open anthers, and inevitably lodges some of its thousand grains upon the stigma!

442. Experiment has proved that in all these cases of the formation of sugar from starch, a molecule of water is absorbed—a process which we might expect, since starch ($C_6H_{10}O_5$), or $n(C_6H_{10}O_5)$ contains proportionably two less hydrogen and one less oxygen than sugar ($C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$) contains.

443. Pollination, cross-fertilization, etc.—Pollen is essential to the fertilization of the flower. It must not only be produced, but must also in some way be conveyed to the stigma, and lodged on its surface. Another requisite is that the pollen and pistil shall either be: 1st, parts of the same flower; or, 2d, of other flowers of the same plant; or, 3d, of the same species; or, 4th, of closely related species. In the first and second cases the process may be called *self-fertilization*; in the third case, *cross-fertilization*; in the fourth case, *hybridization*.

444. Whether the first, second, or third process shall prevail in any given species will depend on the

structure, number, or arrangement of the floral organs. In the few flowers which never open,—the *Cleistogamous*, such as the late apetalous flowers of the Blue Violet, and also probably those of *Gentiana Andrewsii*, only self-fertilization is possible. But in the multitude of *open* flowers with both stamens and pistils exposed, as in the Lily, Rose, Morning Glory, either self or cross fertilization is possible unless determined by some other special circumstance. The stigma may receive pollen directly from its own stamens, or indirectly from other flowers near or remote, through the agency of winged insects, humming-birds, or of the wind. Again there are flowers in which the organs are so situated that self-fertilization is very difficult, or even impossible. Of this class are the *Asclepiads* and *Orchids*, whose pollen, cohering in masses (*pollinia*), is inclosed in cavities, and only dragged forth by insects to be carried to other flowers. So in *Iris*, where the extrorse anthers and petaloid stigmas are averted from each other, the former beneath, and shedding its pollen downward.

445. Dichogamous Plants.—In some species the stamens and pistils are not cotemporary in the same plant, but the stamens of one plant mature at the same time with the pistils of another plant, and *vice versa*. This necessitates cross-fertilization, and the agency of the wind or of insects. We have examples in the Grasses, the common Plantain, in *Scrophularia*, etc.

446. Dimorphous Plants are such as the *Mintz* (*Mentha*), the Yellow Jessamine (*Gelsemium*), *Houstonia cærulea*, etc. In these the flowers assume two forms, with the stamens and pistils cotemporary in

both. In some the stamens are exerted and pistil included, while in others the stamens are included and style exerted. This arrangement also favors cross-fertilization through insect agency.

447. The service thus performed by insects in behalf of vegetation is very important. Numerous species are wholly dependent on bees, moths, flies, for the dissemination of their pollen, and consequently for their very existence. Many other species, although capable of self-fertilization, are still greatly benefited by the intercrossings of pollen which the visits of insects occasion. Of course the bees have no idea of these benefactions. They visit the flowers solely for their own good. The nectar which they seek is always so situated as to oblige them to disturb the pollen or pollinia as they pass and repass, get besprinkled with it, and so encounter the stigmas from flower to flower.

448. It would seem important that the bee or moth should confine its visits during any one excursion to plants of the same species. And this it often does, as shown by observation, avoiding the mingling of its nectars as well as the confusion of its pollens. In accomplishing this, the insect may be led by habit, becoming accustomed, for the hour, to one form of nectary; or it may be drawn by uniform odor of the flowers, or by their gay and special colors. For we observe that the flowers of grasses and of forest trees whose pollen is wafted by the wind, requiring no aid from insects, are destitute both of bright colors and of fragrance, and of honey.

449. From these observations and many others of similar import, it is inferred that Nature insists on the fertilization of the stigma in every plant *by all means*,

at least when growing in its native home; also, that of the two general modes, *self*, or *cross*, she greatly prefers the latter.

450. What are the reasons for this preference? The solution of this inquiry has engaged the attention of many skillful investigators, until it seems to be proved that the offspring of cross-fertilization are as a rule decidedly superior in size, vigor, and variety.

PART THIRD.

SYSTEMATIC BOTANY.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF CLASSIFICATION.

451. Systematic Botany has for its object the arrangement of Plants into Groups and Families according to their characters, for the purpose of facilitating the study of their names, affinities, habits, history, properties, and uses. In this department the principles of Organic and Physiological Botany are applied and brought into practical use.

452. But there is another and higher import in the study of Systematic Botany. It shows us Plants as related to each other and constituting one magnificent system. It reveals the Almighty Creator at once employed in the minutest details and upon the boundless whole; equally attentive to the perfection of the individual in itself, and to the completeness of the System of which that individual forms a necessary part.

453. The necessity for such an arrangement of the Species will appear when we consider their immense number. They meet us in ever-varying forms at every step, clothing the hills, mountains, valleys, and plains. They spring up in hedges and by the way-side. They border the streams and lakes. and sprinkle over their surface. They stand assembled in forests, and cover with verdure even the depths of the Ocean. Not less than 150,000 kinds are already distinguished, and the catalogue is still growing.

454. Into this vast kingdom of Nature the student is introduced, and proposes to acquaint himself with each and every object. How shall he begin? Evidently he must *begin* with the individual—a single individual plant. But (thanks to Him who created both the plant and the mind—the object and the subject), he is not left to *continue* the study in a method so endless and so hopeless. As if in special regard to the measure of the human intellect and the means of its culture, the Great Author of Nature has grouped these myriads of individuals into the following divisions:

455. **Species** are individuals of a common origin or parentage capable of producing their kind, though frequently differing from each other in size, form, and other unimportant characters. A species has been defined as a “succession of individuals which reproduces and perpetuates itself.”

456. **Variety**, or **Race**, is a sub-species. This term is applied to individual plants that possess marked variations from specific characters, but not of sufficient constancy to entitle them to the rank of *species*. These differences are frequently brought about by the quality of the soil or locality, but especially by cultivation.

Race characters are perpetuated and become constant by grafting, budding, and carefully selecting well-marked individuals from which to obtain seed.

The desirable characters of most of our fruits and table vegetables are made constant in this way.

457. **Genus** is the name for a *Group* of individual plants which resemble each other in the form and structure of their organs of *Fructification* and *Reproduction*.

Illustration.—The individuals of the *Crowfoot Kind* differ in the size and color of their flowers, some of which are yellow, others white; in the size and form of their stems, some of which grow erect, others prostrate and in the shape of their leaves. Their organs of Fructification, however, are all constructed upon the same plan, and the function of pollination is performed in

the same manner; hence they are grouped together and constitute the Genus *Ranunculus*.

458. **Orders.**—But natural affinities do not end here. The genera are yet too numerous for the ready and systematic study of the naturalist. He, therefore, would generalize still further, and reduce the genera to still fewer and broader groups. On comparing the genera with each other, he finds that they also possess in common certain important characters which are of a more *general* nature than those which distinguish them from each other. By these general characters the genera are associated into Orders.

459. For example: comparing such genera as the Mustard, Radish, Cabbage, Cress, Wallflower, etc., it is seen that, while they differ sufficiently in their generic characters, yet they all have certain marked resemblances in their didynamous stamens, siliquous fruit, whereby they are obviously associated in the same Order—the Cruciferae. So, also, the Pines, the Spruces, the Cedars, the Larches, and the Cypress, while as genera they are obviously distinct, yet all bear cones of some form, with naked seeds; hence they are naturally grouped into one Order—the Coniferae.

460. **Classes.**—In like manner the Orders, by traits of resemblance still more general, are associated in a few groups, each of great extent, called *Classes*.

461. **Intermediate Groups**, formed on the same principles, are recognized as Subgenera, Suborders or Tribes, and Subclasses or Cohorts, which will be particularly noticed in another place. Of the same nature, also, are *Varieties*, which are groups subordinate to species, already described in § 28.

462. **Systems.**—Two independent and widely different methods of classifying the genera have been generally approved—the Artificial Method of Linnæus, and the Natural System of Jussieu. The former is founded solely on characters relating to the organs of fructification, leaving all other natural affinities out of view. It is simply an arrangement devised by Linnæus for convenience in the analysis of plants—as words in a dictionary, for convenience of reference, are arranged *alphabetically*, without regard to their nature. It is now superseded by—

463. **The Natural System.**—This method or system of classification, on the contrary, makes use of every natural character and takes for its basis all those natural affinities and resemblances of plants whereby Nature herself has distinguished them into groups and

families. It seizes upon every character wherein plants agree or disagree, and forms its associations only upon the principle of natural affinity. Hence, each member of any natural group resembles the other members; and a fair description of one will serve, to a certain extent, for all the rest.

464. The species and genera are formed on this principle of classification, as above stated, and are truly natural associations. Individuals altogether similar—cast, as it were, in the same mold—constitute a species. Species agreeing in nearly all respects, and differing but in few, constitute a genus. Thence the genera, associated by their remaining affinities in groups of few or many, by this same method are organized into Natural Orders and other departments of the System.



CHAPTER II.

NATURAL SYSTEM.

465. Botanists during the last two hundred years have labored to group and arrange the individuals of the vegetable kingdom so that the natural characters of each group shall be most like those of the next preceding group.

466. In 1694, Tournefort, a French physician and botanist, published a method of arrangement in which he defined and established the term genus as we now understand it.

467. Early in 1700, John Ray, an English naturalist, separated the vegetable kingdom into the following general groups:

I. Phanerogamia.—Plants that bear **Flowers**.

II. Cryptogamia.—Plants that do not produce **Flowers**.

Sub-divisions of Flowering Plants.

1. Dicotyledones—Plants whose embryo has two seed leaves, or more than two.
2. Monocotyledones—Plants whose embryo has one seed leaf.

468. **Linnaeus**, a Swedish botanist, in 1736, while only twenty years of age, published the outlines of his celebrated sexual system, based upon the number, situation, and relative length of the pistils and stamens, which, though artificial and misleading, earned for its author a deathless fame.

469. In 1789, **A. L. de Jussieu**, embodying the grand features of Ray with those of Tournefort, laid the foundation of the natural system which, under various modifications, has come down to us.

470. **August P. de Candolle** greatly modified the arrangement of Jussieu, especially by reversing the sequence, placing the most highly organized plants first in order.

The following is a brief sketch of the latest arrangement, and is substantially the one mapped out by Sachs; the order of sequence, however, is changed:

471. **Phanerogamia.**—*Flowering* plants, or plants whose flowers or organs of fructification are exposed to view.

Plants of this class have roots, stems, and leaves through which bundles of woody fiber extend; they bear *flowers*, in special parts of which reproductive organs are produced that form embryonic bodies

called *seeds*; these *seeds* germinating, become new plants.

472. **Cryptogamia.** — *Flowerless* plants or plants that do not produce seeds; their reproductive apparatus forms cell-like bodies, without *cotyledons*, called spores, which germinate indifferently from any part of the cell; these spore-like seeds of the Cryptogams germinating, produce new plants.

These plants are called flowerless, because their organs of reproduction are concealed or obscure; hence the name Cryptogamia, or concealed nuptials.

VEGETABLE KINGDOM.

SUB-KINGDOM I.

473. **Phanerogamia.** — Plants that bear proper flowers and produce seeds, derived from the Greek words *φανερός*, open, and *γάμος*, marriage, signifying open marriage.

474. **CLASS I. Dicotyledones.** — Plants with two seed leaves or *cotyledons*. From the Greek words *δίς*, two, and *κοτυληδών*, a hollow disk, alluding to the shape of the coatings or walls of the seed leaves.

475. **Angiosperms.** — Plants whose seeds are inclosed in a pericarp or vessel. From the Greek *ἀγγεῖον*, a vessel, and *σπέρμα*, a seed, signifying plants whose seeds are inclosed by a covering; as, the Apple, Maple, Oak, etc.

476. **COHORT 1, A. Polypetalæ.** — Dicotyledonous plants whose flowers have both calyx and corolla; corolla composed of separate petals, which are sometimes slightly coherent at their bases; as, the flowers of the Buttercup, Apple, Strawberry, etc.

477. **COHORT 2, B. Gamopetalæ.** — Dicotyledonous

plants whose flowers have both calyx and corolla, with petals more or less united; as, Elder, Arrow-wood, etc.

478. COHORT 3, C. **Apetalæ**.—Dicotyledonous plants, whose flowers have a calyx but no corolla, and sometimes neither; as, Ragweed, Goosefoot, etc.

479. CLASS II. **Gymnosperms, Dicotyledones or Polycotyledones**.—Plants whose seed is not inclosed by a vessel or pericarp, derived from the Greek words γυμνός, naked, and σπέρμα, seed, naked seed. Stem elongated, solid; leaves nearly parallel-veined; flowers not perfect; pistil scale-like; no stigma; ovules not inclosed in a vessel; embryo with two or more opposite or whorled cotyledons.

480. COHORT 4, D. **Coniferæ**.—Pines, Spruces, and other cone-bearing trees and shrubs.

481. CLASS III. **Monocotyledones**.—Plants whose embryo has one cotyledon, or one seed leaf. Greek μόνος, alone or one, and κοτυληδόν. Blade of the leaf usually divided into two parts by a prominent midrib, with veins extending from the base to the apex parallel to the midrib; flowers usually three-parted; root not axial.

This class is separated into three cohorts.

482. COHORT 5, E. **Spadicifloræ**.—*Monocotyledonous* plants, with flowers on a spadix, frequently enveloped by a spathe; Palms, Calla, and pond weeds.

483. COHORT 6, F. **Petaloideæ**.—*Monocotyledonous* plants whose flowers are usually perfect and complete; floral envelope three-parted and double; outer whorl colored green; as, Lily, Lily of the Valley, etc.

484. COHORT 7, G. **Glumiferæ**.—*Monocotyledonous* plants whose floral envelope is chaff-like; ovary single, with one ovule; as, grass-like plants, Wheat, Rye, the Sedges, etc.



Fig. 532. c, A Fern: *Polypodium vulgare*. a, Club-moss: *Lycopodium dendroideum*. b, *Equisetum* (Scouring Rush or Horse Tail). d, a Liverwort Moss: *Marchantia*. e, a Fungus or Mushroom: *Agaricus*, in three stages of growth.

SUB-KINGDOM II.

485. **Cryptogamia.**—Plants that do not produce proper flowers. From the Greek *κρυπτός*, hidden, and *γάμος*, marriage.

486. **CLASS I. Pteridophyta.**—*Vascular cryptogams*—*Ferns* and their allies. From Greek words *πτέρις*, a fern, and *φυτόν*, a plant, signifying a fern-like plant.

This class is divided into three cohorts.

487. **COHORT 1, H. Lycopodinae** (Club Mosses).—Stem herbaceous, rooting at the nodes and creeping, simple or branched, sometimes tree-shaped; foliage small; leaf one-nerved; fructification at the base of the leaf or in terminal catkins on the branches. Name from Greek words *λύκος*, a wolf, and *πούς*, a foot, due to the fancied resemblance of the roots to the foot of a wolf.

488. COHORT 2, I. **Equisetacæ** (Horse Tails).—Stem straight, simple or branched, cylindrical, channeled; stiff-jointed; sheathed at the joints; tops of the sheaths toothed. From Latin *equus*, a horse, and *seta*, a bristle or hair; *Equisetum*, scouring rush.

489. COHORT 3, J. **Filicinæ**.—*Ferns* proper. Stem a horizontal creeping rhizome, sometimes erect; foliage pinnate or variously divided; veins forked; fructification on the back or edge of the frond. Name from Latin *filix*, a fern; *Osmunda*, Flowering Fern.

THE FOLLOWING FIVE CLASSES

are not treated in this book, and therefore will be briefly noticed only.

490. CLASS II. **Bryophyta**.—Mosses and their allies (Greek *βρύον*, a moss, *φυτόν*, a plant).

Sub-class 1. **Hepaticæ**, Liverworts.

Sub-class 2. **Musci**, Mosses.

491. CLASS III. **Carpophyta**.—Spore-fruited plants (Greek *καρπός*, fruit, *φυτόν*).

Sub-class 1. **Coleochætææ**, Green fresh-water plants with few spores.

Sub-class 2. **Floridææ**, Red or purple marine plants.

Sub-class 3. **Ascomycetes**, Parasites, spores in sacs.

Sub-class 4. **Basidiomycetes**, Spores on stalks.

Sub-class 5. **Characææ**, Green fresh-water plants.

492. CLASS IV. **Oöphyta**.—Plants with egg-shaped spores (Greek *ώόν*, an egg, and *φυτόν*).

Sub-class 1. **Zoösporæ**, Spore cells locomotive.

Sub-class 2. **Ædogoniææ**, Thread-like cellular body.

Sub-class 3. **Cœloblastææ**, Thread-like tubular body.

Sub-class 4. **Fucacææ**, Large, color olive green.

493. CLASS V. **Zygophyta**.—Unisexual plants (Greek

ζυγόν, a pair, and φυτόν), plants in which the sexes are united.

Sub-class 1. Zoosporeæ, Cells capable of motion.

Sub-class 2. Conjugatæ, Cells fixed.

494. CLASS VI. **Protophyta**.—First or most simple class of plants (Greek πρῶτος, first, and φυτόν). These plants are the lowest vegetable organisms, and consist of single cells, or strings of cells.

Sub-class 1. Myxomycetes, Slime molds, naked protoplasm, without regular form.

Sub-class 2. Schizomycetes, Bacteria minute cells.

Sub-class 3. Cyanophyceæ, Green Slimes.

495. **Orders or Families** succeed to the Cohorts. The *Natural Order* is perhaps the most important of all the associations. On the accuracy and distinctness of the characters of these groups botanists have bestowed the highest degree of attention, and the student's progress will largely depend upon his acquaintance with them.

496. Orders are formed by associating together those genera which have the most intimate relations to each other, or to some one genus previously assumed as the type. As species form genera, so genera form Orders. In regard to extent, they differ widely; some consisting of a single genus, as, *Platanaceæ*, while others comprehend hundreds of genera, as, *Compositæ*. For convenience in analysis, the larger Orders are broken up into Sub-orders or Tribes.

The Flowering plants of the whole world, known to botanists, have been grouped under 200 Orders, 7,500 Genera, and 100,000 species. About 80,000 of these species are Dicotyledons, and the remaining 20,000 are Monocotyledons.

It is a high accomplishment in a botanist to possess an extensive acquaintance with individual plants. The ability to determine readily the genus and species to which a plant belongs depends largely upon an accurate knowledge of the characters of the orders and tribes.

497. The Natural System, then, with all its divisions, groups, and subordinations, may be exhibited at one view, as follows:

KINGDOM,
SUB-KINGDOMS,
CLASSES,
COHORTS,
ORDERS,
SUB-ORDERS, or
TRIBES,
GENERA,
SUB-GENERA,
SPECIES, or
RACES.

CHAPTER III.

RULES IN NOMENCLATURE.

498. The Names of the Orders are Latin adjectives, feminine, plural (to agree with *plantæ*, plants, understood), usually derived from the name of the most prominent, or leading genus, by changing or prolonging the termination into *aceæ*, as *Rosaceæ*, the Rose tribe, *Papaveraceæ*, the Poppy tribe, from *Rosa* and *Papaver*. Earlier names, however, derived from some leading character in the Order, and with various terminations, are still retained. Thus, *Compositæ*, with compound flowers; *Labiataæ*, with labiate flowers.

499. Generic Names are Latin substantives, arbitrarily formed, often from some medicinal virtue, either supposed or real, or from some obvious character of the genus; sometimes from some peculiar form of the flower, or from the name of some distinguished bot-

anist, or patron of botany, to whom the genus is thus said to be dedicated. Also the ancient classic names, either Latin or Greek, are often retained. Examples of all these modes of construction will be seen hereafter.

500. **Specific Names** are usually Latin adjectives, singular, and agreeing in gender with the name of the genus to which they belong. They are mostly founded upon some distinctive character of the species; as, *Viola blanda*, Sweet-scented Violet; *V. cucullata*, Hood-leaved Violet. Frequently the species is named after some other genus, which, in some respect, it resembles; as, *Viola delphinifolia*, Larkspur Violet.

501. **Commemorative Specific Names.**—SPECIES, like genera, are also sometimes named in commemoration of distinguished persons. The rules given by Lindley, for the construction of such names, are: 1st. If the person is the discoverer, the specific name is a substantive in the genitive case, singular number; as, *Viola Selkirkii*, Selkirk's Violet; *Lobelia Kalmii*, Kalm's Lobelia. 2d. If the name is merely conferred in honor of the person to whom it is dedicated, it is an adjective ending in *nus*, *na*, or *num* (according to the gender of the generic name); as, *Tulipa Gesneriana*, Gesnerian Tulip, or Gesner's Tulip; *Erica Linnæana*, Linnæus' Heath.

502. **Rules for the use of Capitals.**—The names of the order, the sub-order or tribe, and of the genus, should always commence with a capital letter. The name of the species should never commence with a capital except in the following cases: (1), when it is derived from the name of a person or of a country, as *Phlox Drummondii*, *Aquilegia Canadensis*; (2), when it is a substantive, as *Delphinium Consolida*.

503. *Synonyms.*—Very frequently, the same species has been described by different (or even by the same) authors, under different names. In such cases it becomes a question, often of difficult solution, which name is to be adopted. Obviously, the *prior* name, that is, the original one, if it can be ascertained, is entitled to the most respect; and it is a rule with botanists to adopt this name, unless it has been previously occupied, or be strongly objectionable on some other account. All other names are *synonyms*.

504. *Authorities.*—In the *flora* which accompanies this work, immediately after the Genus we insert the abbreviated name of the author by whom it was originally published, with a comma between, thus: *Trifolium*, Tourn. After a *species* the authority is inserted *without a comma*, as *T. repens* L.,—that is to say, *Trifolium repens* (of) Linnæus. In changing the *generic* relations of a species (as subsequent writers often deem necessary), it is a custom for the author of the change to annex his own name, or a blank, instead of the original authority. The custom is often unjust, and always liable to abuse. It offers a bribe for innovations in the Genera, and recent works abound in changes which otherwise could scarcely be accounted for. When such changes become *necessary*, the just and proper rule (actually adopted in *Conchology*) is the following. Let the original specific name and authority both be retained, the latter in parenthesis, thus, *Lychnis Githago* (Linn.)—originally *Agrostemma Githago* Linn. This method is often but not always used in the present work.

Authorities for our species of exotic cultivated plants, for want of space, have all been here omitted.

CHAPTER IV.

BOTANICAL ANALYSIS.

505. Botanical Analysis is the application of the rules and principles of botany to the study of the natural plant, in order to determine its place in the system, its names, history, uses—all that is on record concerning it. In the flowering months, the learner will constantly meet with new forms of bloom; and if he is duly interested in the science, he will not fail to seize and analyze each new flower while the short hour of its beauty may last. Thus in a few seasons, or even in one, he may become well acquainted with the *flora* of the vicinity where he dwells.

506. Suppose, now, the pupil to be in possession of an unknown plant in flower and fruit. The first

requisite is, its Natural Order, and the first step in *analysis* is an examination of the several organs, one by one, until the general structure is well understood. This done, the *experienced* botanist, who has in memory the characters of all the Orders, might determine at once to which of them the plant in question belongs. But the *beginner* must be content with a longer course of inquiry and comparison,—a course which might be indefinitely long and vague without the use of—

507. **Analytical Tables.**—These are designed to shorten and define to exactness the processes of analysis. Those which appear in the present work are peculiar in form, and more copious and complete than the tables of any other similar work. These tables, with proper use in connection with the specimen, will very rarely fail to conduct the inquirer almost immediately to the right Order, Genus, and Species.

We subjoin a few examples of the analysis of particular species by the aid of these tables. If the exercise be conducted in the class-room, the successive steps in the process (indicated by the numbers 1, 2, 3, etc., below) may be assigned, in order, to each pupil in the class.

ANALYSIS OF A POLYPETALOUS HERB.

508. **To determine the Cohort.**—A good specimen of a little yellow-flowered herbaceous plant, common in the grassy fields of cool regions, is supposed to be now in the hands of each pupil of the class. (1.) The first pupil, reading (if necessary) the characteristic of each sub-kingdom, pronounces the plant one of the Phænogamia, and refers the next pupil to the Classes I., II., or III.

(2.) The next reads the characters of those Classes, and comparing the specimen (which has *net-veined leaves* and *5-merous flowers*), concludes that it is an Exogen. Refer next to the Class I.

(3.) "Stigmas present. Seeds inclosed in vessels."

"Stigmas none. Seeds naked. (Pines, Spruces, etc.)" Our plant has stigmas, etc., and, moreover, is not a Pine, Spruce, etc. It is, therefore, an Angiosperm. Refer next to Cohorts 1, 2, or 3.

(4.) "Corolla with the petals distinct." This characterizes our plant, and it is pronounced one of the Polypetalæ. Refer them to A.

509. To determine the Order, the (5th) pupil reads the first *alternative*, or triplet, noted by a star (*), and comparing his plant, finds it to correspond with the first line, for it is an "herb with alternate leaves." Pass now to (12).

(6.) "Flowers regular or nearly so. Fruit never a legume."

"Flowers irregular," etc. The flower is regular. Pass to (14).

Again, a (7th) pupil reads, "Stamens 3—10 times as many as the petals." "Stamens few and definite." The stamens are many. Pass to (15).

(8.) The next pupil reads, compares, and determines that the stamens are "perigynous on the base of the calyx," and announces the letter (*d*) as the reference to the next alternative. (9.) Next, the pupil reads and compares his specimen with the triplet (*d*), and concludes that the sepals are 5, and imbricated in the bud. Consequently, it is announced that the plant in hand belongs to the Order ROSACEÆ.

510. To determine the Genus.—After a careful comparison of their specimen with the diagnosis of the Roseworts (Order 44), in order to verify the analysis thus far, the learner or the class will then consult the table of the Genera. (10.) A pupil reads the couplet marked A, and determines that the "Ovary is superior, fruit not inclosed," etc. Pass to (*a*).

(11.) "Carpels OO. Calyx persistent, with 5 bractlets added," characterizes our plant. Pass to (*f*), which is Tribe V. Pass on to (*g*). (12.) The next pupil determines that the "style is deciduous." Pass to (*k*). (13.) "Torus spongy or dry," is true of our specimens. Pass to (*l*). (14.) "Bractlets 5" reads the next, and announces the plant to be a *Potentilla*. Now all turn to Genus 13, and together verify this result by reading and comparing the stated character of the genus.

511. To determine the Species.—(15.) As our plant has "stamens OO and flowers yellow" it must be a *true* *Potentilla*. Pass to (*a*). (16.) "Leaves palmately 3-foliate" suits our plant. It is, therefore, either species No. 3, 4, or 5. Lastly (17), after a due comparison of their plant with each of these three species, it is determined that it is *P. Norvegica*.

ANALYSIS OF A MONOCOTYLEDON.

512. A grass-like, blue-flowered herb is now supposed to have been discovered and distributed to the Class for analysis. Having (1) determined that it is a Monocotyledon (for it has "parallel-veined leaves and 3-parted flowers"), they would now (2) determine its Class, which is III.

"Flowers without glumes, and colored," etc.

"Flowers with green alternate glumes, and no perianth." The first line is adopted, and the plant agrees with Petaloideæ. Pass next to (*t*) Cohorts 5th or 6th, and read,

(3.) "Cohort 5. Flowers on a spadix, apetalous or incomplete."

"Cohort 6. Flowers complete, with a double perianth"—which answers to the specimens in hand, and it is seen to belong to the Petaloideæ. Pass to F.

(4.) The next pupil having read and compared the first couplet under "F, Cohort 6, Petaloideæ," chooses the second line. Pass to No. 2. (5.) "Perianth tube adherent to the ovary" is adopted. Pass to (4). (6.) "Flow-

ers perfect." The second line of this couplet is true of our plant. Next pass to (b). The (7.) pupil reads "Anthers 3 or 6," which is true of the plant. Pass to (c). (8.) "Perianth glabrous outside" is true. Next read (d). (9.) "Anthers 3, opening lengthwise, outward," is also true, and our plant is thus traced to the order *IRIDACEÆ*.

513. To determine the Genus and Species under the Irids, Order 146, is the next and the last step. Having carefully compared their specimens with the characters ascribed to the Irids, the pupils next apply to the Table of the Genera. (10.) "Flowers regular and equilateral," in the first dilemma, is chosen. Read the (*) couplet next. (11.) "Sepals similar to the petals in form, size, and position" is true. Next to (a). (12.) "Stamens monadelphous. Flowers small, blue. Plants grass-like," describes the plant truly, and it must be a *Sisyrinchium*. They turn to Genus 7, and verify by reading its characters. Lastly, the brief diagnoses of the two species are compared, and the plant is found to be *S. Bermudiana*.

INDEX AND GLOSSARY.

a (*a*, privative), prefixed to a Greek word, signifies without; as *aphyllous*, without leaves.

āb brē vi ā'tions, page 3, Part IV.

a bōr'tion, non-development of a part.

ab sōr'ption, 199.

ā ē gu lē's'cent, or **ā ē gu lē's'cent**, apparently stemless, 223.

ae cō's'no ry, something superadded.

ae erō's'cent, growing after flowering, 109.

ae eū'm'bent, lying against a thing, 183.

ā ē'er ōse or **ā ē'er ōsa**, needle-shaped, 299.

a ehē'ni tūm, plural, a ehē'ni ā, 151.

ach'īā myd'e ōsa, without floral envelopes.

a cīc'ī lar, slender needle-shaped.

a cot'y lēd'o nōsa, without cotyledons.

āc'ro gēns, summit growers.

a eū'le āte, armed with prickles.

a eū'mī nāte, drawn out into a point, 307.

a eū'te, ending in a sharp angle, 307.

ad hē'r'ent, growing to, 82, 94.

ād'nāte, growing fast to, 114.

ad ven't'iotis, growing out of the usual or normal position, as roots, 306.

ā er ā'tion, same as respiration, 463.

ae ē vā'tion, 335.

ā fīn'ī ty, resemblance in essential organs.

age of trees, 47.

ā ē gre gāte, assembled close together.

a giu mā'ceolia, without glumes, the same as **pēt'al old**, 463.

air-bladders, 323.

air-plants, 208.

ā'la, wing; **ā'lā**, wings, 101.

ā'lāte, winged, 274.

al bū'men, 179.

al bū'mi nōsa, 178.

al bū'r'num, sap-wood, 418.

āl'gae, seaweeds.

āl'ter nate, 215, 262.

āl've o late, with pits like the honey-comb.

ām'ent, a deciduous spike, 357.

a mōr'phōis, without definite form.

am phī't poūs, 141.

am plēx'ī cānī, stem-clasping, 275, 311.

a nāl'y sis, botanical, 510.

a nās to mō'sis, reunion of vessels or veins.

a nāt'ro poūs, 41.

an cīp'ī tal, two-edged.

an dīe'cium, 110.

an drōg'y nōis, stamens and pistils on the same peduncle.

ān'gi o spērms, 475.

ān'ī mal, 15.

ān'nu al, yearly (sc. plants), 40.

ān'nu lar cells, 378.

an tē'ri or, parts (of a flower) adjacent to the organ.

ān'thē mīn'tic, expelling or killing worms.

ān'thē, 111, 113.

an thē'sis, the opening of the flower; flower-ing.

a pēt'a lē, 478.

a pēt'al ōis, without petals.

āph'yī lōis or a **phyl'lōis**, without leaves.

a pōph'y sis, a swelling, e.g., under the theca of some mosses.

āp pa rā'tus, 4.

āp pen dīe'ī lar organs, 77.

āp pī'ssed', closely applied but not adhering to; the same as adpressed.

āp'ter ōis, without wings.

a quāt'ic, living in water.

ā rāch'noid, resembling cobwebs.

ār'bor ōis, arborescent, tree-like.

ār'ē'ī ate, arched or curved like a bow.

ār'ē'ī ate, having the surface divided into little spaces or areas.

ār'īl, an extra seed-covering, 175.

a rīa'tate, with an arista or awn (barley).

armed, bearing prickles, spines, etc.

ār'tic'ī lāt ed, jointed, as the culm of wheat.

ā cōnd'ing, arising obliquely; ascurgent.

ā cīd'ī ā, leaves holding water, 322.

ā sīm'ī lā'tion, 430.

āt tēn'ī āte, becoming slender or thin.

au rīe'ī āte, ear-bearing, 231.

awn, the beard of barley and the like.

āx'ī al root, 200.

āx'īl (arm-plū), the angle between the petiole and the branch, on the upper side.

āx'īl la ry, growing out of the axils.

āx'īa, ascending, 211, 212; erect, procumbent, prostrate, trailing, decumbent, 212; excur-rent, ascendent, 226; descending, 197.

bā'e'ate, berry-like; covered with pulp.

bān'ner, same as vexillum, 101.

bān'yan tree, 307.

bārk, 416.

ōā'ī lar, basal, attached to the base, 186.

bāst'cells, wood-cells of bark, 416.

beaked, ending in an extended tip.

beard'ed, with tufts of long, weak hairs.

berry, 159.

bi. bīa, twice (in compound words).

bī'eōl or **two-colored**.

bī'eūs'pīd ate, with two points or cusps.

bī'dēm'tate, with two teeth.

bī'ēn'ī al, of two years, 41.

bī'ād, cleft into two parts.

bī'ō'īl ate, with two leaflets.

bī'fūr'ate, twice forked, or merely forked.

bī'īā'bī ate, two-tipped.

bī'nate, 303.

bī'pīn'ate, 304.

bī'pīn nāt'ī ād, twice pinnatifid. (Fig. 342.)

bī'tēr'ate, twice ternate, 306.

bī'vālvēd, two-valved.

blāde. See *lamina*, 271.

blanched plants, *whitened for the want of light*.
 bloom, a *fine white powder*, on some plants.
 border, 91, 92.
 botany defined, 18.
 botany, elementary, 20, 368, etc.
 botany, physiological, 21, 368.
 botany, systematic, 22, 153.
 brāsh'ī ate, *with opposite, spreading branches (arms)*. (Fig. 275.)
 brket, 229, 345.
 brk's'te ate, *having bracts*.
 brk's'te oles or bractlets, 345.
 branches, 34, 214.
 bristles, *stiff, sharp hairs*.
 bry ōph'y tā, 490.
 bud, 38.
 budding, 259.
 buds, axillary, 247; accessory, 250.
 buds, adventitious, 251.
 buds, suppression of, 248.
 bud-scales, 246, 319.
 bulb, 240; tunicated, 242; scaly, 242.
 bulb'lets, 260.
 ca dū'cohs, *dropping off early*, 109.
 cēs'pi tōse, *forming tufts or turf*.
 cāl'pō o late, *slipper-shaped*.
 cāl'y cīne, *calyx-like*.
 ca lyc'ū late, *having an outer calyx or calyx-like involucre*.
 ca lyp'tā, *the hood of the sporange (spore-case) of a moss*.
 cāl'lyx, *the outer floral envelope*, 51.
 cām'bl ūm, 417.
 cam pān'ū late, *bell-shaped*, 102.
 cām'py lōt'ro potis, 141.
 cān'a līc'ū late, *channeled*.
 ca nēs'cent, *grayish white*.
 cāp'ū la ry, *capillaceous, hair-shaped*.
 cāp'ī tātē, *head-shaped, growing in close clusters or heads*.
 ca pū'ū lūm, *a little head*, 361.
 cāp're o late, *bearing tendrils*.
 capsule, 167.
 sār bon dī ōx'īde, 411.
 ca rī'nā, 101.
 cār'ī nate, *boat-shaped, having a sharp ridge beneath*.
 cār'pel, *carpellary*, 126.
 c'r'po phōre, 149, 151. (Fig. 177.)
 cār'tī lāg'ī nohs, *firm and tough in texture, like cartilage*.
 cār'un cle, 175.
 cār'y o phyl lā'ceōhs, 100.
 cār'y ōp'nās, 153.
 cāt'kin, 357. (See ament.)
 cāu'dex, 227.
 cāu'lē's cent, 223.
 cāu'ūs, 223.
 cāu'line, *relating to the stem*, 262.
 cāl'ū lar tissue, 396.
 cell, 363.
 cell-growth, 377-384.
 cāl'ū lar bark, 416.
 cāl'ū lōse, 371.
 cen trīf'ū gal inflorescence, 35.
 cen trip'e tal inflorescence, 352.
 cēph'a lōse, *same as capitae*.
 cē're al, *relating to grains, corn, etc.*
 cēr'nu ōhs, *nodding (less inclined than pendulous)*.
 chaff, chaffy, 349. (See paleaceous.)
 cha h'zā, 140.
 channeled, *hollowed out like a gutter*.

ehar tā'ceous, *with the texture of paper*.
 chlo'ro phyl, 373, 381, 435.
 chor'ī sīa, 76.
 cīl'ī ate, *fringed with marginal hairs*.
 cī'on or slon, 218.
 cī nē're ōhs, *ashy-gray, ash color*.
 cīr'cī nate, *rolled inward from the top*, 255.
 cīr cu lā'tion of sap, 432.
 cīr'cum acle's sīle, 149.
 cīr'rhōse, *furnished with a tendril*.
 cīr'r'hose roots, 206.
 classes, natural, 501.
 elas sī fī cā'tion, artificial, 503.
 cla vātē, *club-shaped*.
 co ārc't ate or cō ārc'tātē, *contracted, drawn together*.
 eōe'eus, *a berry*; eōe'cī (plural), *the 1-seeded carpels of separable fruits*.
 eōeh'le ate, *spiral, like the snail-shell*.
 co hē sion, 82.
 cō'horts, 461.
 ool lāt'er al, *placed side by side*.
 cō'lum, 199.
 cō'lored, *of any color except green, which in botany is not a color, while white is*.
 cō'lumn, *the combined stamens and styles*.
 eō'mā, 178.
 cōm'mis sūre, *the joined faces of the carpels of the cremocarp*, 151.
 com'mon, *belonging alike to several*.
 complete flower, 60.
 com'pū cate, *folded up upon itself*.
 compound leaf, 300.
 compound flower, 348.
 com pressed', *flattened on the sides*, 274.
 con dū'pū cate, *folded on itself lengthwise*.
 cone, 169.
 cōn'fū ent, *uniting*; *same as coherent*.
 cūn glōm'er ate, *clustered or crowded*.
 cōn'jū gate, *coupled, joined by pairs*.
 cōn'nate, 311.
 con nēc'tile, *connective*, 113, 114.
 con nīv'ent, *converging, coming together*.
 con tīn'u ōhs, *the reverse of jointed*.
 con tōrt'ed, *twisted*, 333.
 cōn'vo lūte, 250, 339.
 cōr'date, *heart-shaped*, 291.
 cō'rī ā'ceōhs, *leather-like*, 315.
 cōrm, 239.
 cōr'ne ōhs, *horn-like in texture*.
 cor nīc'ū late, *with a small horn or spur*.
 co rōl'la, 52, etc.
 cōr'ol līne, *pertaining to the corolla*.
 co rō'nā, *crown*.
 cōrt'ī cal bark, 416.
 cōr'ymb, *co rym'bose*, 358.
 cōs'tate, *ribbed, with rib-like ridges*.
 cōt'y lē'dons, 180, 320.
 crās'sū la, *a genus of plants*, 63.
 cra tēr'ī fōrm, *of the form of a goblet*.
 creep'er, *creeping stems*, 231.
 erēm ō sār'p', 151.
 crē nate, *bordered with rounded teeth*.
 crēn'ū late, 309.
 crēst'ed or crīs'tātē, *with an elevated ridge*.
 crīs'pātē or crisped, 310.
 crown of the root, 236.
 cry'cī fōrm (corolla), 100.
 crude sap, 368.
 crus tā'ceous, *hard, thin, and brittle*.
 crūp to gā'mā, 472.
 cū'cul late, *rolled up into a hood shape*.
 cūlm, *the straw of grasses*, 294.
 eū'ne ate, *cū'nē'ī fōrm, wedge-shaped*, 290.
 cup-shaped, 102.

eff'p'ile, a *little cup* (sc. *acorn*), 155.
 eff'p'ile d'ate, with a *sharp, stiff point*, 307.
 eff'p'ile ele, *outer lamina of wall of epidermis*, 300.
 eff'p'ile, blue, or any color except yellow
 eff'p'ile f'orm, *cup-shaped*.
 eff'p'ile (in *Phyllotaxy*), 263, 264.
 eff'p'ile sis, same as *Rotation*, currents in the
 cell.
 eff'p'ile, cymous, 263.
 eff'p'ile f'orm, *boat-shaped*.
 eff'p'ile s'el, 151.
 eff'p'ile (in *Greek composition*), ten.
 eff'p'ile o'is, *falling at the end of the season*.
 eff'p'ile nate, *bent downward*.
 eff'p'ile pound', *much compounded or divided*,
 304.
 eff'p'ile bent, 212. (Fig. 249.)
 eff'p'ile rent, 274.
 eff'p'ile s'ate (leaves), *opposite, and the pairs at
 right angles*.
 eff'p'ile nite, 118.
 eff'p'ile flex'ed, *bent downward*.
 eff'p'ile fo li a'tion, *the casting off of leaves*.
 eff'p'ile his'cence, 113, 148.
 eff'p'ile i qu'es'cent (axis), *same as solvent*, 226.
 eff'p'ile told, *form of the Greek letter Δ*, 283.
 eff'p'ile droid, *tree-like in form*.
 eff'p'ile d'ron (in *Greek compounds*), a tree.
 eff'p'ile tate, 309.
 eff'p'ile tie t' late, 309.
 eff'p'ile n'ed, *become naked*.
 eff'p'ile p'per ate, *less developed than usual*.
 eff'p'ile pend'ent, *hanging down*.
 eff'p'ile pressed', *flattened from above; low*.
 eff'p'ile dex'trine, a *gummy substance produced by
 the action of diastase upon starch*.
 eff'p'ile dex'trose (twining), *turning to the right*.
 eff'p'ile di (in *Greek numerals*), two.
 eff'p'ile a del'pho'is, 120.
 eff'p'ile ag no'sis, a *brief statement of the distinc-
 tive character of a plant or group*.
 eff'p'ile aph'a nous, *transparent or translucent*.
 eff'p'ile an' dro'is, with two stamens, 118.
 eff'p'ile a'se, a *peculiar ferment in malt, alter-
 ing starch into dextrine*.
 eff'p'ile chog'a mo'is, 445.
 eff'p'ile ehof'o mo'is, *forked or two-forked*.
 eff'p'ile lie'li nous, 67.
 eff'p'ile eot'y le'dons, *dicotyledonous*, 182, 284.
 eff'p'ile id'y mo'is, *double*.
 eff'p'ile dyn'a mo'is, 119.
 eff'p'ile fuse', *much divided and spreading*.
 eff'p'ile i'tate, with several distinct leaflets pal-
 mately arranged (as in the leaf of the
Horse-chestnut).
 eff'p'ile mid'i ate (anther), *halved*, 114.
 eff'p'ile mor'phous plants, 446.
 eff'p'ile oe'clo'is (flowers), 67.
 eff'p'ile tip'er o'is, *having two wings*.
 eff'p'ile disk, 85, 362.
 eff'p'ile dis'eoid, no rays. (Fig. 446.)
 eff'p'ile disk-bearing tissue, 401.
 eff'p'ile dis'cet'ed, cut into deep lobes.
 eff'p'ile dis'sep'i ment, same as *partition*, 132.
 eff'p'ile dis'tich o'is, *arranged in two rows*.
 eff'p'ile distet, *separate, not united*, 82.
 eff'p'ile v'it'ate, *wide-spread, straggling*.
 eff'p'ile v'it'ent, *spreading with a less angle*.
 eff'p'ile dorsal, on or relating to the back.
 eff'p'ile dotted cells, 364.
 eff'p'ile dotted ducts, 406.
 eff'p'ile double cloth, 301.
 eff'p'ile downy, *clothed with short, weak hairs*.

eff'p'ile drupe, 156.
 eff'p'ile dru pa' cellis. (See *tryma*.)
 eff'p'ile drying-press, 6.
 eff'p'ile ducts, 402.
 eff'p'ile d'p'ile eate, in pairs, *double*.
 eff'p'ile du ra'men, *heart-wood*, 418.
 eff'p'ile dwarf'ing. (Fig. 280, d.)
 E, ex (in *composition*), *without; as*.
 e brac'te ate, *without bracts*.
 e'eh'i nate, *prickly with rigid hairs*.
 e'f'ete, *sterile, exhausted*.
 e'la'sa, *spiral, elastic threads accompanying
 certain spores*.
 e'li'p'ile, elliptical (leaf), 289.
 e'lon ga'ted, *lengthened, extended*.
 e'mar'gi nate, 307.
 e'm'br'y o, 31, 180.
 e'm'bryo sac, 142.
 e'n'do carp, 156.
 e'n'do ch'rome, the *coloring matter of plants*.
 See *chlorophyl*.
 e'n'dog'e nous structure, 421.
 e'n'do g'ena, 180, 421, 423, 424.
 e'n'do plen'ra, same as *tegmen*, 172.
 e'n'dos'mose, a *thrusting, which causes
 liquids of different densities to pass through
 thin membranes, and mingle*.
 e'n'i'f'orm, *sword-shaped*, 297.
 e'n'tire, *even-edged*, 306.
 e'phem'e ral, *enduring for one day*.
 e'p'i (in *Greek composition*), upon; as.
 e'p'i carp, 156.
 e'p'i derm is, *outside layer of cells*, 391.
 e'p'i g'ly nous, upon the *ovary*, 97, 119.
 e'p'i pet'al o'is, on the *petals*, 119.
 e'p'i phytes, *plants on other plants*, 308.
 e'p'i sper'm, *the skin of the seed*.
 e'qu'i tant (astraddle), 258.
 e'ro'ee, *eroded, as if gnawed*, 310.
 e'te'ri o, 158.
 e'ti'o la ted, *colorless for want of light*.
 e'x'al bu'mi nous, *without albumen*, 178.
 e'x'cur'rent, 236.
 e'x'og'e nse, *exogens*, 182.
 e'x'og'e nous structure, 416-418.
 e'x'os'mose, *flowing out*.
 e'x'sert'ed, *projecting out of, or beyond*.
 e'x'stip'i late, *without stipules*, 272.
 e'x'tra (in *composition*), *beyond; as*.
 e'x'tra-axillary, same as *supra axillary*.
 e'x'tro'me', *turned outward*, 114.
 f'el'ate, *scythe-shaped, curved*.
 f'ar'i na'ca'ois, *flower-like in texture*.
 f'ar'i nous, *mealy on the surface*.
 f'as'ci ele, a *bundle*, 365.
 f'as'cie't late (leaves), 362.
 f'eat'h'er-veined, 285.
 f'er ru'gi nous, of the color of *iron-rust*.
 f'er'tile (flower), *seed-producing*, 67.
 f'er'ti li za'tion, etc., 433, 434, 447.
 f'ib'ri la, *fibrils*, 199, 426.
 f'il'a ment, the *stalk of a stamen*, 111, 112.
 f'il'i ci'nse.
 f'il'i f'orm, *slender like a thread*.
 f'im'br'i ate, *fringed, having the edge bordered
 with slender processes*.
 f'is'sion, a *splitting into parts*.
 f'ist'i lar, *hollow, as the leaf of onion*.
 f'ia b'el'i f'orm, *fan-shaped*, 263.
 f'ia g'el'i f'orm, *whip-shaped; long, taper, and
 supple*.
 f'ia ves'cent, *yellowish, turning yellow*.
 f'lex'u o'is, *zig-zag or wavy*.

floc e'ose', with hairs in soft fleecy tufts.
 flo'ra, (a) the spontaneous vegetation of a country; (b) a written description of the same, 25.
 flo'ral, relating to flowers.
 floral envelopes, 50, 87.
 flo'reta, the flowers of a compound flower, 302.
 flow'er, 49, etc.; origin of, 37.
 flower-bud, 244, 335, etc.
 fo'li a'ceous, leaf-like in texture or form.
 fo'li a'tion, the act of leafing.
 fo'li ele, 164.
 fo ra'men, same as micropyle, 140.
 fo've o late, having shallow pits.
 free, not adherent nor adnate, 81, 94.
 fringed. (See imbricate.)
 frond, an organ which is both stem and leaf, as in duckweed, fern.
 fron des'cent, bursting into leaf.
 fructe'ri fi e'ation, flower and fruit as a whole.
 fruit, 38, 143.
 fry tes'cent, shrubby, becoming shrubby.
 fu ga'ceous, soon falling off.
 fu'l'era (roots), accessory, 208.
 fu lig'i nous, smoky brown, blackish.
 fu'l'vous, dull yellowish brown.
 fu nle'ti lus (a little rope), 140.
 fun'nel-form. (See infundibuliform), 102.
 fur'cate, forked, fork-veined, 284.
 fur'fu ra'ceous, scurfy.
 fur'rowed', marked with channels lengthwise.
 fus'eous, grayish or blackish brown.
 fu'si form, spindle-shaped, 203.
 ga'le a, galeate, 108.
 gam'o pet'a le, 477.
 gam'o pet'al ois, with the petals united, 99.
 ga moph'yl lois, of united perianth leaves.
 gam'o sep'al lois, with the sepals united.
 gam'i nate, twin, two together.
 gem m'ation, state of budding (Latin, gemma, bud), 362.
 ge nle'a late, bent as the knee (genu).
 gen'na, 29, 457.
 gen'e ra, plural of genus, 457.
 germ, the ovary. (The term is obsolete.)
 ger mi na'tion, 193, 436.
 gib'bois, more tumid in a certain place.
 gla'brois, smooth, not hairy, 312.
 glad'i ate, sword-shaped, ensiform.
 gland, glandular, 80, 393.
 glands, 185.
 glau'eous, with a bloom, or whitish, waxy powder, seen on the under side of cabbage leaves, and on fresh plums, etc.
 glo bose', in form nearly spherical.
 glom'er ate, collected into close heads.
 glom'er ple, 363.
 gloss ol'o gy, the explaining of technical terms.
 glumes, 106, 349.
 glum if'e re, 484.
 graft'ing. (Fig. 250, e.)
 grand divisions, 65.
 gran'u lar, composed of grains.
 gym'nos (a Greek prefix), naked; as, gym'nó sper'ma, gymnosperms, 479.
 gym'no sper'm'ois, with naked seeds.
 gy nan'drois, 119.
 gyn'o base, a process of the torus on and around which the carpels are suspended (see Geranium, Fig. 172).
 gy na'ci um, 123.
 gyn'o phore, a produced torus, bearing the ovary on its summit. (Fig. 112.)

gy rate', same as circinate, 255.
 gy rose', strongly bent to and fro.
 hab'it, the general aspect of a plant.
 hab'i tat, the natural locality or place of growth of a wild plant.
 hairs, 392. Hairy, hirsute.
 hal'berd-shaped, hastate. (Fig. 313.)
 half'ed, one-half apparently deficient.
 has'tate, with the base-lobes abruptly spreading, as in a halbert, 291.
 heart-shaped, 291.
 heart-wood, 419.
 herb, herbaceous, 40, 41.
 her ba'ceous, green and cellular in texture.
 her ba'ri um, 8.
 hes'per id'i um, 160.
 her maph'ro dite (flower), with both stamens and pistils.
 hêt'er o cep'h'a lois, heads of two sorts in the same plant, some 8 and some 9.
 hêt'er ôg'a mois, two sorts of flowers in the same head, some 8 and some 9.
 hex'a (Greek numeral), six; as in, hex ag'o nal, 6-sided or 6-angled.
 hex am'er ois, 6-parted.
 hex an'drois, having 6 stamens.
 hi'lum, the eye or scar of the seed, 177.
 hir'sute', hairy, with rather long hairs, 313.
 his'pid, bristly with stiff hairs, 313.
 his tol'o gy, description of cells and stamens, 368.
 hoar'y, frost-colored, grayish-white.
 ho mōg'a mois, head with all the flowers alike, as to the stamens and pistils.
 ho'mo gē'ne ois, of the same kind.
 hon'ey, honey-bee, 458.
 hood. (See calyptra, 512.)
 hooded. (See cucullata.)
 horn'y, of the texture of horn.
 hōr'tus siccus, the herbartum, dry garden, 2.
 hu'mi fide, spreading on the ground.
 hy'a line, transparent, or nearly so.
 hy'brid, a cross-breed between two species.
 hy'per bo'rean, inhabiting northern regions.
 hy'po (in Greek compounds), under; as, hy'po era ter'i form, saucer-form, 108.
 hy'po ge'an, growing under ground.
 hy'pōg'y nous, 95, 119.
 Im'bri cate, imbricated, 397, 398.
 im mār'gin ate, having no rim or border.
 im mersed'. (See submersed.)
 in ā'r'i al root, 201.
 in cised, divided deeply as if cut, 310.
 in eld'ed, enclosed within, or shorter than, as the stamens in the corolla.
 in eris'sate, thickened.
 in em'bent (see embryo), 183.
 in de his'cent', not opening, 143.
 in dē'i nite, 118.
 in dig'e nous, natives of a country.
 in dū'pli cate, 337.
 in dū'gi um, the shield of the fruit-dot (seum) of a fern.
 in le'ri or, lower in position.
 in sēt'ed, bent inward, inflexed.
 in flo res'cence, 241, etc.
 in fun dū'b a li form, funnel-shaped, 102.
 in nōte (see anther), 114.
 in sēt'ed, insertion, refer to the point of junction or apparent origin.
 in tēg'a ment, a coat or covering.
 in ter nōde, 230.
 in ter pet'i o lar, between the petals.

in'ter rupt'ed ly pinnate, 302. (Fig. 358.)
in trōsē' (anthers), turned inward, 114.
in'vo lū'ere, involucre, 247.
in'vo lū'te, rolled inward, 286. (Fig. 287.)
tr rēg'ū lar flowers, 88, 101.
joint'ed, having joints, separable pieces.
ju'gam, a pair; as, bilugous, with two pairs
of leaflets; trijugous, three pairs.
keel, keeled. (See carinate.)
kidney-shaped. (See reniform, 286.)
kingdoms of Nature, 12-14.
la bē'lum, the odd petal of an orchid, 101.
lā'bi ate, lip-shaped, 108.
lā'c'er ate, torn irregularly by deep incisions.
la cīn'ī ate, slashed, with deep incisions.
lāc tē'scent, containing lac, or milk.
lāc ū nō'se', having lacuna or holes.
la cū'strine, growing in lakes.
lām'ī nā, the blade of a leaf, a thin plate, 271.
lām'p'e o late, lance-shaped. (Fig. 317.)
la nū'g'ī nō'se, woolly, 312.
lā'tex, (1) the turbid or milky juice of plants;
(2) vessels.
lac tī'f'er oūs tissue, 408.
latin names of plants, 25, 36.
layer. (See stolon, 217.)
leaf, 271, etc.; structure of, 431, etc.
leaf-bud, 244, etc.
lāf'let, the piece of a compound leaf, 301.
leaf-stems, 222.
lēg'time, 165.
lens, 7.
lēn tī'e'ū lar, shaped like a convex lens.
lī'ber, the inner bark, 412.
lī'chens, lī kens', 519.
lī'ne oūs system, 399.
lē'ū late, strap-shaped, 108.
lē'ū āles, the stipules of grasses, 279.
lī'ī s'ceous flower, 100.
limb, the border, 91.
lī'n'e ar, long and narrow, 297.
līn nā'tis, 463.
līv'īd, clouded with bluish, brown, and gray.
lū'bate, lobed, 294.
lū'e'ū lī cī'dal, opening into the cell, 148.
lū'e'ū tū, a spikelet of the grasses.
lū'ment, a jointed legume, 165.
lū'rate, thong-shaped.
lū'rate, crescent-shaped.
lū'eo pō'dī s'ce nē, 457.
lū'rate, pinnatifid, with the upper lobes much
larger than the lower, 298.
māle ros (in Greek compounds), long.
māle'ū late, spotted or blotched.
male (flowers), same as staminate.
mā'r cēs'cent, withering, but persistent, 109.
mā'r gīn al, belonging to the border.
mā'r gīn āte, having the border different.
mē dī'l'īā, pith.
mēd'ul la ry rays, 414.
mēd'ul la ry sheath, 414.
mēm'bra nā'ceous, membranous, thin and
pellucid, 315.
mēm'ī cār'p, one of the carpels of a cremocarp
of an umbellifer. (Fig. 177.)
mēm'ōūs, consisting of parts.
mēm'tō'ūs lām, 429.
mī'ero pyle, 177; same as foramen.
mī'ero scōpe, 8.
mīd'rib, the central vein of a leaf, 282.
mīd'vein (used in this work), 283.

mīn'er al, 13.
mī't'ri fōrm, formed like a conical cap.
monos (in Greek compounds), one only; as,
mōn'ā dālp'h'ōūs, 120.
mō nān'drōūs, 1-stemmed, 118.
mō nū'l'ī fōrm (roots), 204.
mōn'ō cār'pīc herbe, 42.
mōn'ō chīa mīd'y'e oūs (flowers), 66.
mōn'ō cōt'y lē'dōūs, 180, 284.
mō nōc cōūs, 87.
mō nōg'y nōūs, with one style, 194.
mōn'ō pēt'a lē. (See gamopetalae, 512.)
mōn'ō pēt'a lōūs, 90, 91.
mō nōph'yī lōūs, 1-leaved.
mōn'ō sēp'al lōūs, 90, 91.
mōn'strōūs flowers, 334.
mōr phō'l'ō gy, 19; of the leaf, 271.
movements of fluids, 431.
mū'ero, a sharp, small, abrupt point.
mū'ero nate, 307.
mū'l'tī (in composition), many.
mū'l'tī fīd, cut half-way into many segments.
mū'r'ī ate, bearing short, hard points.
mū'r'ī fōrm, like a wall of mason-work.
mū's eol'ō gy, a treatise on mosses.
mū'tī cōse, pointless, not pointed.
mū' cē'l'ū ūm, the thallus of the fungi, usually
concealed, 519.
nā'ked seeds, 147. (Fig. 166.)
nā'pl'ī fōrm (root), 203.
nā'tant, swimming; under water.
nā't'ū rā l lēz, growing spontaneously, but not
native.
nā't'ū rā l orders, 458, 463, 465, 497.
natural system, 504, 506, etc.
nēc'tar, honey.
nectary, 77.
nē pēn'thēs, 222. (Fig. 301.)
nerves, the veins (282) are sometimes so called.
nēt'ted or net-veined. (See reticulate, 284.)
nē't'ral flower, 68.
nōd'dīng, nūtant, the summit bent over, as in
snowdrop.
nōde, a joint of the stem, 220.
nō dō'se, knotted, large-jointed.
nōd'ū lōse (root), 204.
nō'men clāt'īre, 26, 498, etc.
nō'r'mal, according to rule, regular.
nū'cī fōrm, nut-like.
nū'cē'l'ūs, kernel (ac. of ovule), 140, 172, cen-
tral body in cell.
nū'e'l's'ō ūs, dense body within a nucleus.
nū'e'l'ē ūs, dense spherical mass of protoplasm
in a cell.
nut. (See glans, 155.)
ob (in composition) denotes inversion; as,
ōb'e'om p'rēssed', flattened back and front.
ōb eō'r'date, 307.
ōb lān'c'e o late, 290.
ōb lī'que', unequal-sided, as the leaves of elm.
ōb'long, 239.
ōb'ō'vate, 290.
ōb'ū'se', 307.
ōb'vō lū'te (in vegetation), 268.
ōch'rea, sheathing stipules, 279.
ōch'rō lēd'e'ose, cream color, pale yellow.
octo (in Greek composition), eight.
oc tūn'drōse, having 8 stamens.
oc tōg'y nōse, having 8 styles.
ōē' sēt, a short lateral shoot, 218.
ōlīgos (in Greek composition), few; as,
ōl'ī gān dria, with few stamens.
ōl'ī vā'ceous, olive-green, brownish-green.

o pāque', *dull, not shining.*
 o pēr en lar, *with a Nd.* 114.
 ōp'po sīte, *two at a node*, 215, 262.
 o bī'e ū lar, *orbiculate, circular*, 260.
 ōr'chl dā'ceōtia, 101.
 o gān'ic world, 12.
 ōr'gan ōg'ra phy, 19. *See structural botany.*
 o thōt'ro pōis (ovule), *erect*, 141.
 ōs'ae oūs, *bony, as the peach-stem.*
 ō'val, 262.
 ovate, 262.
 ō'va ry, 125.
 ō'vaid, *egg-shaped, as in fruits.*
 ō'vile, *the young seed*, 125.
 pā'lē s or pales, 108, 349.
 pā'le ā'ceōūs, *chaffy, having pales.*
 pālm, 422.
 pāl'mi-veined, 285.
 pāl'mate, 295.
 pan dū'ri fōrm, *spindle-shaped.*
 pān'i ele, 360.
 pa nī'e ū late, *panicked.*
 pa pī'io nā'ceōūs, 101.
 pāp'pus, *the calyx of composites*, 104.
 pā'rāl lel-veined, 284.
 pā'rā sītes, 309.
 pa rēn'ehy mā, 396.
 pa rī'e tal, *on the wall (paries)*, 133.
 pārt'ed, *deeply divided into parts.*
 pāt'ent, *wide open.*
 pāt'ī lōūs, *half open.*
 pear-shaped, *obovoid, larger above.*
 pēc'ti nate, *combed, finely pinnatifid.*
 pēd'ate, *shaped like a bird's foot*, 296.
 pēd'i cel, *peduncle*, 343.
 pēl'tate, *shield-form*, 295.
 pēnd'ent, *pendulous, hanging, drooping.*
 pēn'i qī'late, *with a tuft of hairs, as if a camel's-hair pencil.*
 pen tām'er oūs, *5-parted.*
 pen tām'droūs, *with 5 stamens*, 118.
 pen'tē (in Greek composition), *five.*
 pē'po, *a fruit like a melon*, 161.
 per en'ni al, *living several years*, 42.
 perfect flower, (v) *with both stamens and pistil.*
 per fō'li ate, *through the leaf*, 311.
 peri (in Greek composition), *around; as,*
 pēr'i ānth, 53, 87; *forms of*, 93.
 pēr'i ēār, 146; *forms of*, 150.
 pēr'i gyn i ūm, 107.
 pe rīg'y noūs, 96, 119.
 pēr'i spēm, *same as albumen*, 179.
 per sīst'ent, *remaining long in place*, 109.
 pēr'son āte, 103.
 pēt'al or pēt'al, *from πεταλον, one of the foliaceous expansions of the corolla*, 52; *forms of*, 89.
 pēt'al oid, *resembling petals.*
 pēt'al oī'de s, 453.
 pēt'ī ole, 274.
 pēt'ī o late, 271.
 pēt'ī o lile, 276.
 phān'e ro gā'mā, 467, 471, 472.
 phyl lō'ī ūm (plural phyllodia), 321.
 phyl lo tāx'y, *leaf-arrangement*, 261.
 phys'les, 16.
 phys i ō'ō gy, 21, 368.
 phyt'ōl'ō gy (Greek, phytos, a plant), 22.
 pī loēs', *with erect, thin hairs*, 313.
 pīn'nate, 302.
 pin nāt'ī fid, 293.
 pin nāt'ī sēct. *See pinnatifid.*
 pīs'til, 53, 123.

pitch'ers (leaves). (See ascidia, 322.)
 pith, 414.
 pitted cells, 387.
 pit'ted, *with depressions or excavations.*
 pla cēn'tā, 127; *free axile*, 135.
 plan of the flower, 58.
 plant defined, 14.
 plant growth, 409.
 pl't'ate, *plaited lengthwise as a fan*, 254, 240
 plu mōse', *feathery.*
 plū'mle, *a little plume*, 31, 180.
 pōl'len, 111, 121.
 pollen-tube, 450.
 pōl'li nā'tion, 443.
 pōl'lin'ā, masses of pollen, 434.
 pōl'i (in Greek compounds), *many; as,*
 pōl'y ā dēl'phōūs, 120.
 pōl'y ān'droūs, *having many stamens.*
 po līg'a moūs, *with some imperfect flowers.*
 pōl'y pēt'āl s, 476.
 pōl'y pēt'al oūs, pōl'y sēp'al oūs, 90.
 pōme, *a fruit like an apple*, 162.
 pōs tē'ri or, *next the axis.*
 potted plants, 428.
 po tā'to, *manner of its growth*, 238.
 pre cō'cloūs, *flowering before the leaves.*
 prē'fo li ā'tion, *vernation*, 252.
 pre mōrse', *ending abruptly*, 235.
 press for drying plants, 6.
 prick'les, 392.
 prī'mine, *same as testa*, 173.
 pris māt'ic, *prism-shaped, having several parallel, longitudinal angles.*
 pro cūm'bent (stem), 212. (Fig. 248.)
 pro dīced', *extended more than usual.*
 pro lif'er oūs, *reproducing; as cymes from the midst of a cyme, flowers from the midst of a flower.*
 pros'ēn'ehy mā, 398.
 prō tōph'y tā, 494.
 prō'to plāgm, 368, 369.
 prū'i nose, *powdered, as if frosted*, 314.
 prū'ri ens, *causing an itching sensation.*
 pūē'do (in Greek composition), *spurious, false.*
 pu bēs'cent, *downy, with short, soft hairs.*
 pu bē'r'ū lent, *minutely downy.*
 pū'mī lose (pumilus), *dwarfed in size.*
 pūne'tate, *seeming as if perforate, or marked with minute dots.*
 pūn'gent, *piercing, sharp-pointed.*
 pū tā men, *the bony nucleus of a drupe.*
 py rām'ī dal, *form of a cone or pyramid.*
 pyr'i fōrm, *of the form of a pear.*
 pyr'is, *a pericarp with a Nd.* 163.
 qūād'ri (in composition), *four; as,*
 quad rān'gu lar, *four-angled.*
 qūād'ri fō'li ate, *four-leaved.*
 qūād'ri jū'gate, *with four pairs of leaflets.*
 quad'ri lāt'er al, *four-sided.*
 quīn'que (in composition), *five.*
 quī'nate, *growing in fives*, 306.
 quīn eun'cial, 339. (Fig. 300.)
 quīn'tu ple, *five-fold.*
 rāce (Latin, stirps), *a permanent variety, as red-cabbage*, 456.
 ra cēme', 358.
 rā'ehis, *axis of the inflorescence*, 301, 342.
 rā'di āte, *diverging from a common center.*
 radiate (in the composites), *the outer row of florets ligulate.* (Fig. 386.)
 rā'di ant, *outer flowers enlarged (and often neutral, Fig. 371).*

rîd'î eal, *from the root*, 262.
 radical (of the flower), 65.
 rîd'î ele, *rootlet (of the embryo)*, 31, 180.
 rî'mâl (of a branch), 262.
 rî'phe (of the ovule or seed), 141.
 rîph'î dês, 375.
 rays, 359, 362.
 re pëp'ta ele, 57. (See torus.)
 re cûrved', *bent (not rolled) backward*.
 re flëx'ed', *curved backward excessively*.
 re frâct'ed', *bent back suddenly, as if broken*.
 rîg'mâ, *fruit as of geranium*, 168.
 rîg'î lar, *like parts similar, corresponding*.
 rûn'î fôr'm, *kidney-shaped*, 295.
 re pând' (margin), 310.
 rî'pënt, *creeping (sc. stems)*, 232).
 rîs'pi râ'tion, 427.
 re sî'pi nate, *reversed, upside down*.
 re tic'î late, *netted*, 388.
 re trôrse, *backward, downward*.
 re tîse' (apex), 307. (Fig. 367, c.)
 rîv'o lîte, *rolled backward*, 256.
 rîh'chis, *same as rachis*.
 rîh' zô' mî, *rhizome*, 230, 233.
 rhôm'bie, *rhomboidal, in the figure of a rhomb, or approaching it*.
 ribs, *the chief veins of a leaf, ridges*.
 rîng'ent (corolla), 103.
 rings of wood, 414.
 root, 197.
 root-cap, 419.
 root-stock, 333.
 ro sâ'ceûs (corolla), 100.
 rîe'trate, *beaked, with a beak*.
 rô gu lîte (leaves) *arranged around the base of the stem, as the petals of a rose*, 262.
 rô' lîte, *wheel-shaped*, 162.
 ro tî'tion, *circulation of fluids in the cell*.
 rî' bî eund, *blushing, rosy red*.
 rî' dî ment, *a minute part*.
 rî gôce, *wrinkled*, 315.
 rî' mî nâ'ted (albumen), *full of chinks, as if composed of numerous folds*.
 rûn' cî' nate, *hooked backward*, 298.
 rûn' nar, 219.
 sâ'e chî rûn'y ces, 410.
 sâ'g'î tate, *arrow-shaped*, 291.
 sâ'îver-shaped. (See hypocateriform, 102.)
 sa mî'râ, 154.
 sap, *the watery fluid taken up by the root and moved through the vessels up to the leaves*, 431.
 sap-wood.
 sâr'eo cîrp (of the drupe), 156.
 sâ's' brotha, *rough*, 312.
 sea lîr'î fôr'm (cells), *ladder-shaped*, 378.
 scales, 319.
 scale-stems, 79, 290.
 scân dent, *climbing*.
 scape, 344.
 scarious, 315.
 selt'tered, *sometimes used for alternate*.
 sc'f'on or cî' on, 318.
 selt' en' ch'y' mî, 300.
 selt' rose, *hard, bony*.
 selt' pî old (inflorescence), 365.
 sêro bîe'î late, *pitted, with little depressions*.
 sea-green, *light-bluish green, glaucous*.
 sê' eund, *all on one side, or turned one way*.
 sê'un dîne, *same as tegmen*, 172.
 seed, 173; *vitality of*, 185; *dispersion of*, 166.
 seed-coverings, 173.
 sêm'î (in composition), *half; as, sêm'î côr'dîte, half of cordate*.
 sêm'î lî' nar, *half-moon shaped*.

sêm'î sâ'î't tate, *partly sagittate*.
 sê'pâl or sê'p'al, *one of the foliaceous parts of the calyx*, 51.
 sê'p'a loid, *sepal-like*.
 sê'p'tî cîd'al (dehiscence), 148.
 sêp' tîf ra gal (dehiscence), 148.
 sê'p'tum, *a partition between two spaces*.
 se rî'ceûs, *slimy*, 312.
 se rôt'î nôds, *occurring late in the season*.
 sêr'rate, *serrulate*, 309.
 sê's'sile, *sitting, not stalked*, 125, 271.
 sê'tas, 106.
 sê tâ'ceûs, *bristle-form*.
 sê'tôus, *setigerous, bearing, bristles*, 318.
 sheath, *sheathing, as the leaves of the grasses*, 275.
 shrub, 45.
 sîl'ique, *silicle*, 166.
 sîl'î quôa, *bearing siliques (as the crucifers)*.
 silver-grain (of wood), 414.
 simple, *of one piece, not compound*.
 sîn'îs trôrse, *twining from right to left*.
 sîn'î ate, 294.
 sîlps, 318.
 sô'f'î tâ ry, *growing alone, or singly*.
 sôlv'ent axis, 47.
 sô'rî, *patches of fruit in ferns*.
 sô rô'sis, 171.
 spâ'dîx, 356.
 spâ'the, *spathaceous*, 346.
 spât'î late (leaf), 260.
 spê'clêg, 27, 455.
 spe cî'f'ic name, 26.
 spec'î mens (of plants), 2, 5.
 spike, *epicate*, 255.
 spike'let, *a little spike, as in a grass*.
 spine, *a woody thorn*, 327.
 spin'dle-shaped (root), 208. (Fig. 298.)
 spirâl arrangement (of leaves), 268.
 spirâl cells or vessels, 266.
 spônge'let, *spongiole*, 199.
 spores, 184.
 spur, *a projecting, slender appendage*, 78.
 squar rôse', *spreading widely, as the insectivorous scales of some composites*.
 stages of plant life, 31.
 stâ'mens, 55, 110.
 stâm'î nate flower, 67.
 stâm'î nô dî a, 117.
 starch, 374.
 stem, *or ascending axis*, 211.
 stêr'ile, *not bearing seeds*, 67.
 stig'mâ, *stigmatic*, 125, 139.
 stings, 393.
 stipe, *the stalk of the ovary or ovaries; also, the stem of a mushroom*.
 stî'pels, *stipellate*, 279.
 stîp'î tîte, *on a stipe*.
 stîp'îles, *stipulate*, 272, 277.
 stô'lon, 217.
 stô'l'o nîf'er ôbs, *producing stolons*.
 stô'mâ, 394, etc.
 strap-shaped, *flat, narrow, and straight*.
 strict, *erect and very straight*.
 strî gôce', *with sharp, close, rigid hairs*.
 strôb'ile (fruit), 169.
 strô'phî o late, *having an appendage (strophile or caruncle) about the hilum*.
 struc'tur âl botany or organography, *treats of the organs or parts of plants, of their forms and uses*.
 style, 125.
 sty'loid, *style-like*.
 sub (in composition), *slightly*, 317.
 sîb'e rôse, *corky in texture*.

sub-kingdoms, 473.
 sū' bā late, *awl-shaped*, 299.
 sū'e'u lent, *very juicy and cellular*, 315.
 stīk'er, 216.
 sūf fru tes'cent, *woody at the base only*.
 sūl'e'ite, *narrowed*.
 su pē'ri or, 97, 98.
 superior calyx, *calyx adherent to ovary*.
 superior ovary, *ovary free from calyx*.
 sū' per vo lū'te', 340.
 sū' pra, *above*.
 sū' pra-āx'il la ry, *situated above the axil*.
 sū' pra de eōm pound, *very much divided*.
 sus pēnd ed (ovule), 139. (Fig. 158.)
 sū't'ū' al (dehiscence), 148.
 sword-shaped, *as the vertical leaves of iris*.
 sy eō nūs, *fruit, such as the Fig.*, 170.
 symmetry (of the flower), 60, c, 69.
 sūm pēt'ā' l oūs, *with petals united*.
 sūm phy' l oūs, *with perianth leaves united*.
 syn (in Greek compounds), *together, union*.
 sūn ān'ther oūs, *with anthers united*.
 sūn eār' pi ūm, 169.
 sūn eār' p oūs, *with carpels united*.
 sūn' ge nē' si oūs, 120.
 sū's'tem at'ic botany, 451, etc.

taper-pointed. (See acuminate, 307.)
 tap-root, 308.
 taw'ny, *ruinous, dull yellowish-brown*.
 tax ōn'o my, *the science of classification*.
 tēg'men, *the inner seed-coat*, 140, 172.
 tēn'dril, 228, 324.
 tēr'a tōl o gy, 334.
 te rē'te', *cylindrical, or nearly so*.
 term of plant life, 39, etc.
 tēr'mi nal, *situated at the end or apex*.
 tēr'mi nōl o gy. See nomenclature, 498.
 tēr'nate (leaves), *in threes*, 303.
 tēs'sel lā'ted, *checkered, as a pavement*.
 tēs'tā, *the outer seed-coat*, 140, 172, 173.
 tēt'rā (in Greek composition), *four*.
 tēt'rā dū'n'a mōis, 119.
 te trāg'o nal, *with four corners*.
 te trāg'y nōis, *with four pistils*.
 thē'cā, *thecae, sporangia or spore-cases*.
 thorn, 327.
 throat, *orifice of a monopetalous corolla*.
 thyrsē (thirs), 300.
 tis syes, 409.
 tō'men tōse', *with short, dense, woolly hairs*, 312.
 top-shaped, *inversely conical*.
 tō'rū's, *same as receptacle*, 57, 84.
 tō'r'ū lōse, *swollen at intervals*.
 tree, 46.
 tri (in Greek compounds), *three*; as,
 tri'a dēlph'oūs, *the stamens in three sets*.
 tri'ān drou's, *having three stamens*.
 tri'e'e'oūs (fruit), *with three 1-seeded car-pels*.
 tri'col ored (tricolor), *with three colors*.
 tri'ēn'ni al, *lasting three years*.
 tri'fid, *split half-way into three parts*.
 tri'fō lī ate, *with three leaflets*, 306.
 tri'g'y nōis, *having three styles*, 124.
 tri'lō'bate, *having three lobes*, 296.
 tri'mē'rou's, *3-parted*, 66.
 tri'pā't'a ble, *sepa-able into three parts*.
 tri'pā't'ite, *more deeply split than tri'fid*.
 tri'p'le-veined, 235. (Fig. 319.)
 tri'pū'nate, *thrice pinnate*, 304.
 tri'quē'trou's, *thrice angled*, 308, 309.
 tri'tēr'nate, *thrice ternate*, 308.
 trū'e'ite, 307. (Fig. 307, d.)

trunk (of a tree), 225.
 try'mā, *fruit, as the hickory-nut*, 157.
 tube, 91.
 tū'ber, 237.
 tū'ber'eu lar, 504.
 tū'ber'eu late, *covered with warts (tubercles)*.
 tū' bā lar corolla, 102.
 tū' mid, *swollen or inflated*.
 tū'ni eate, *coated, as the bulb*, 242.
 tū'r'bi nate, *shaped like a top*.
 tū'ri on, *young shoot, as of asparagus*.
 tū'p'le al flower, 60. (Figs. 8-11.)

ūm'bel, 359.
 ūm'bel late, *bearing umbels*.
 ūm'bel let, *a partial umbel*.
 um bī'lī eate, *with a sharp depression at end*.
 un ūr'mēd', *with no stings, thorns, etc*.
 ūn'ci nāte, *hooked*.
 ūn'der shrūb, *a low shrub*, 45.
 ūn'dū late, *wavy*, 310.
 un ē'qual ly pinnate, 302.
 un gū'e'd ī late (petal), *having a claw*, 88.
 uni (in compounds), *one*; as,
 ūnī cōl'lū lār plants.
 ūnī fō'lī ate, *with one leaf or leaflet*.
 ūnī fōrm, *of one form*.
 ūnī lāt'er al, *1-sided*.
 ūnī lō'e'd ī lar, *1-celled*.
 ūnī vālvēd, *with but one valve*.
 ūr'ce o lāte, *urn-shaped*, 102.
 ū'tri ele (fruit), 152.

vāg'ī nāte, *sheathing; the flattened petiole involving the stem*.
 vālv'ate, 237, 337.
 valves, valvular, 114, 148.
 va r'ē ties, 23.
 vās'eu lar tisue, 306.
 vault ed, *arched*.
 vāg'e tā'tion, *or physiology of plant life*, 368.
 veins, 232.
 vein'lets, vein'u lets, 233.
 ve nā'tion (of the leaf), 232.
 vēn'tri cōse, *swelling out on one side*.
 vēn'tral, *belonging to the front side*.
 vē'r'nal, *appearing in the Spring-time*.
 ver nā'tion (of the leaf bud), 252.
 vē'r'y cose, *covered with warts (verruca)*.
 vē'r'sa tile (anther), 114.
 vē'r'tex, *the summit, same as apex*.
 vē'r'ti al, *in the direction up and down, or parallel with the axis*.
 ver tīc'ī late, *whorled*, 215, 262.
 vē'r'ū cū lās'ter, 366.
 ves'per tīne, *appearing in the evening*.
 ves'sels, 402.
 vēx'ī la ry (estivation). (Fig. 425.)
 vex ī lum, banner, 101. (Figs. 59, 60.)
 vil lōse', *with long, weak hairs*, 312.
 vī mīn'e oūs, *with long, flexible shoots, aster-like*.
 vir gate, *twiggy, long, slender*.
 vine, 223.
 viscid, viscous, sticky or glutinous.
 vī tāl'ity of seeds, 185.
 vīt'tā, *vitte, the minute oil-tubes in the fruit-coat of the umbellifere*.
 vōlvā, *membrane inclosing the young fungus*.
 wedge-shaped, *tapering to the base*.
 whorl, *a circle of similar organs*.
 witch-grass, 231.
 wood, 372, 415.
 wood-cells, 390.
 woody plants, 44.

zēn thie, yellowish.

zēn of a my, the fertilization of a flower, by pollen from a flower of another plant, of the same species; cross-fertilization.

zēn'ō phila, plants that require great heat and little moisture, or plants especially adapted to arid regions. ξηροί, dry, φιλεω, I love; hence, plants that delight in dry places.

zē'lem, wood. From ζυλον.

zē'lo ērp, ζυλον, wood, καρπος, fruit; hence, hard and woody fruit.

yeast plant, 411. (Fig. 518.)

zo ēl'ō ēy, 17.

zo ēf' il la, from the Greek ζωον, animal, and φυτον, plant; pertaining to plants whose pollination is accomplished by the agency of insects or other animals.

zo'ō phyte, 498.

zō'ō spōre, 498.

zō'ō spōre, spore formed by the union of two cells. ζυμον, a yoke, σπορα, a seed; hence, a yoked or united seed.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGNS

BOTANICAL TERMS OFTEN RECURRING IN DESCRIPTIONS

act. achenia.
alt. alternate.
amplex. amplexicaul.
anther.
axill. axillary.
cal. calyx.
caps. capsule.
cor. corolla.
cyp. cypella.
decid. deciduous.
diam. diameter.
ellip. elliptical.
emarg. emarginate.
epig. epigynous.
f. or fl. foot.
fil. filaments.
fl. flower; *fls.* flowers.

fr. fruit.
gl. glume; *gls.* glumes.
hd. head; *hds.* heads.
hyp. hypogynous.
imbr. imbricate.
inf. inferior.
invol. involucre.
irreg. irregular.
leg. legume.
lf. leaf; *lvs.* leaves.
lets. leaflets.
loment.
opp. opposite.
ov. ovary.
papp. pappus.
ped. peduncle.
pet. petals.
perig. perigynous.

perig. perigynium.
pal. palea.
pin. pinna.
pinul. pinnaule.
recept. receptacle.
reg. regular.
rhiz. rhizoma.
rt. root.
sc. scale, scales.
seeds.
seg. segment.
sep. sepal.
st. stem.
sta. or stam. stamens
stig. stigma.
stip. stipules.
sty. styles.
var. variety.

TIMES OF FLOWERING, AND LOCALITIES.

- Names of the Months and Seasons are abbreviated in the usual manner, as, Jan. January; Apr. April; Spr. Spring; Aut. Autumn; Sum. Summer; &c.
- The names of States and Territories of the U. S. are abbreviated precisely as in other works, thus:—*Ala.* Alabama; *Ark.* Arkansas; *Conn.* Connecticut, &c.
- Sections of States are thus designated:—*N. N. Y.* Northern New York; *W. Pa.* Western Pennsylvania; *E. Fla.* East Florida; *S. Ill.* Southern Illinois, &c.
- Names of foreign Countries:—*Eur.* Europe; *Afr.* Africa; *S. Afr.* South Africa; *Aust.* Australia; *Can.* Canada; *Mex.* Mexico; *S. Am.* South America &c.
- E.* East, Eastward, indicates the States of the Atlantic seaboard from Maine to Virginia inclusive; *N-E.* or *N. Eng.* denotes the New England States.
- M.* is used to denote the Middle States; viz., N. Y., Penn., N. J., and Del.
- N.* North, Northward, indicates generally the territory north of 43° N. latitude.
- N-W.* Northwest, indicates Wis., Minn., and parts of Ill. and Mich.
- S.* South, Southward, is used to indicate the Southern States in general,—all lying south of Virginia and Kentucky.
- S-W.* Southwest, viz., Miss., La., Ark., and perhaps Tennessee and Texas.
- N-N-W.* denotes the States lying due north of Tennessee and Arkansas.

§ SIGNS.

① An annual Herb.	W Woody Vine, evergreen.
② A biennial Herb.	Trailing Herb, ① or ②.
③ A perennial Herb.	Trailing Herb, ③.
u An undershrub, deciduous.	/// An aquatic Plant.
u An undershrub, evergreen.	✱ Flowers perfect.
u A Shrub, deciduous.	♂ Flowers staminate.
u A Shrub, evergreen.	♀ Flowers pistillate.
u A Tree, deciduous.	♂ Monocious.
u A Tree, evergreen.	♂ ♀ Dioecious.
u An herbaceous Vine, ① or ②.	♂ ♀ Polygamous.
u A perennial Vine, ③.	0 Wanting, or none.
u Woody Vine, deciduous.	∞ Numerous, or indefinite.

- § A Plant introduced and naturalized ;
 † Plant cultivated for ornament ;
 ‡ Plant cultivated for use ;
 — Cotyledons accumbent ;
 † Cotyledons incumbent ;
 ∪ Cotyledons conduplicate ;
 ! (Note of exclamation), used technically, denotes certainty.
 ? (Note of interrogation), implies doubt or uncertainty.
 ' (with or without a period), a foot.....
 ' (a single acute accent), an inch.....
 " (a double accent), a line = 1-12 of an inch..
- } at the end of the description.
 } used only in the Crucifera. (Page 34.)
 } after a number.

§ AUTHORS' NAMES CITED IN THIS WORK.

<i>Adans.</i>	Adanson.	<i>Dal.</i>	Dillemeins
<i>A. D.C.</i>	Alphonse De Candolle.	<i>Dave.</i>	Desvane.
<i>Al.</i>	Alton.	<i>Dougl.</i>	Douglas.
<i>Al.</i>	Allione.	<i>Ehrh.</i>	Ehrhart.
<i>Anders.</i>	Andersson.	<i>Ell.</i>	Elliott.
<i>Arn.</i>	Arnot.	<i>Endl.</i>	Endlicher.
<i>Aub.</i>	Aublet.	<i>Engel.</i>	Engelmann.
<i>Bart.</i>	Barton.	<i>Fisch.</i>	Fischer.
<i>Bartl.</i>	Bartling.	<i>F. & M.</i>	Fischer & Meyer
<i>Beckev.</i>	Beauvois.	<i>Frail.</i>	Frœlich.
<i>Benth.</i>	Bentham.	<i>Gart.</i>	Gartner.
<i>Bernh.</i>	Bernhardt.	<i>Gmel.</i>	Gmelin.
<i>Bert.</i>	Berliandier.	<i>Good.</i>	Goodenough.
<i>Bois.</i>	Boissier.	<i>Gr.</i>	A. Gray.
<i>Bong.</i>	Bongard.	<i>Greiv.</i>	Greville.
<i>Bork.</i>	Borkhausen	<i>Griseb.</i>	Grisebach.
<i>Br.</i>	Brown.	<i>Gron.</i>	Gronovius.
<i>Big.</i>	Bigelow.	<i>Hedw.</i>	Hedwig.
<i>Cass.</i>	Cassini.	<i>Hoffm.</i>	Hoffman.
<i>Cav.</i>	Cavanilles.	<i>Hook.</i>	Hooker (W. J.)
<i>Cham.</i>	Chamisso.	<i>Hook. f. (Miss)</i>	Hooker (J. D.)
<i>Darl.</i>	Darlington.	<i>Hornem.</i>	Hornemann.
<i>DC</i>	De Candolle.	<i>Huds.</i>	Hudson. [Kuntz.
<i>Desf.</i>	Desfontaines.	<i>H. B. &</i>	Humboldt, Bonpland &
<i>Dew.</i>	Dewey.	<i>Jacq.</i>	Jacquin.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGNS.

AUTHORS' NAMES—(CONTINUED).

<i>Juss.</i>	JUSSIEU.	<i>Richn.</i>	Richardson.
<i>A. Juss.</i>	Adrien Jussieu.	<i>Ram.</i>	Reemer.
<i>L. or Lamn.</i>	LINNAEUS.	<i>Salisb.</i>	Salisbury.
<i>Lag.</i>	Lagasca.	<i>Scht.</i>	Schkuhr.
<i>Lam.</i>	Lamarck.	<i>Schrad.</i>	Schrader.
<i>Lamb.</i>	Lambert.	<i>Schreb.</i>	Schreber.
<i>Ledeb.</i>	Ledebour.	<i>Schult.</i>	Schultes.
<i>Lehn.</i>	Lehmann.	<i>Schw.</i>	Schweinitz.
<i>Lesq.</i>	Lesquereux.	<i>Scop.</i>	Scopoli.
<i>Lestib.</i>	Lestibadois.	<i>Ser.</i>	Seringe.
<i>L'Her.</i>	L'Heritier.	<i>Soland.</i>	Solander.
<i>Lindl.</i>	Lindley.	<i>Spreng.</i>	Sprengel.
<i>Mart.</i>	Martins.	<i>Stend.</i>	Stendel.
<i>Mich.</i>	Michell.	<i>Sullo.</i>	Sullivan.
<i>Michx. & Mx.</i>	Michaux.	<i>Thunb.</i>	Thunberg.
<i>Mx. f.</i>	Michaux (the younger).	<i>Torr.</i>	Torrey.
<i>Mill.</i>	Miller.	<i>T. & G.</i>	Torrey & Gray
<i>Mitch.</i>	Mitchell.	<i>Tourn.</i>	Tournefort.
<i>Muhl.</i>	Muhlenberg.	<i>Troute.</i>	Troutvetter.
<i>Nees</i>	Nees von Esenbeck.	<i>Trin.</i>	Trinius.
<i>Nutt. or N.</i>	Nuttall.	<i>Tuckm.</i>	Tuckerman.
<i>Pal.</i>	Pallas.	<i>Vall.</i>	Vallant.
<i>Pav.</i>	Pavon.	<i>Vent.</i>	Ventenat.
<i>Pers.</i>	Persoon.	<i>Vill.</i>	Villars.
<i>Ph.</i>	Pursh.	<i>Wahl.</i>	Wahlenberg.
<i>Phuk.</i>	Plukenet.	<i>Walp.</i>	Walpers.
<i>Plum.</i>	Plumier.	<i>Wall.</i>	Walter.
<i>Poir.</i>	Poiret.	<i>Wangh.</i>	Wangenheim.
<i>R. Br.</i>	ROBERT BROWN.	<i>Willd.</i>	Willdenow.
<i>Raf.</i>	Rafinesque.	<i>With.</i>	Withering.
<i>Reichenb.</i>	Reichenbach.	<i>Wolf.</i>	Walzen.
<i>Rich.</i>	Richard.		

ANALYSIS OF THE NATURAL ORDERS.

Founded on the most obvious or artificial characters: designed as a key for the determination of the Order of any plant, native, or naturalized, or cultivated, growing within the limits of this Flora.

KINGDOM.

- Sub-kingdom I. Flowering Plants.....**PHANEROGAMIA.**
- Class 1. Leaves net-veined. Flowers never completely 3-parted (mostly ψ and ϕ). Embryo with 2 cotyledons. Wood (if any) in annual circles. Seed in a vessel. Stigmas present.....**ANGIOSPERMS, DICOTYLEDONES.**
- Cohort 1. (A) Calyx and corolla present, petals separate.....**Polypetalæ.**
- Cohort 2. (B) Calyx and corolla present, petals more or less united.....**Gamopetalæ.**
- Cohort 3. (C) Calyx present, but no corolla, or both wanting.....**Apetalæ.**
- Class 2. Stigma wanting. Seed naked. Embryo with two or more cotyledons.....**GYMNOSPERMS.**
- Cohort 4. (D) Cone-bearing plants (Pines, etc.).....**Coniferae.**
- Class 3. Leaves parallel-veined (rarely netted). Flowers 3-parted. Bark, wood, and pith commingled. Embryo with but one cotyledon. Root not axil.....**MONOCOTYLEDONES.**
- Cohort 5. (E) Flowers on a spadix.....**Spadicifloræ.**
- Cohort 6. (F) Floral envelope in two 3-parted whorls, outer one green (Lillies, etc.).....**Petaloidæ.**
- Cohort 7. (G) Floral envelope, chaff-like (Grasses and Grains).....**Glumiferae.**
- Sub-kingdom II. Flowerless Plants.....**CRYPTOGAMIA.**
- Class 1. Vascular Cryptogams (Ferns, and their allies).....**PTERIDOPHYTA.**
- Cohort 1. (H) Stem, herbaceous, rooting, or tree-like.....**Licopodiinae.**
- Cohort 2. (I) Stem, stiff, channeled (Rushes).....**Equisetaceae.**
- Cohort 3. (J) Stem a creeping Rhizome or erect leaves pin-
ni-veined, veins forked (Ferns proper).....**Filicinae.**

A. COHORT I. POLYPETALOUS DICOTYLEDONES.

- * Herbs with the leaves alternate or all radical..(12)
- * Herbs with the leaves opposite on the stem..(9)
- * Shrubs, trees, or undershrubs..(3)
- 2 Flowers regular or nearly so..(8)
- 2 Flowers irregular (or the fruit a legume) (§ 165)..(7)
- 3 Polyandrous,—stamens 3—10 times as many as the petals..(4)
- 3 Oligandrous,—stamens 1—2 times as many as the petals or fewer..(6)

- 4 Leaves opposite. *(s)*
 - 4 Leaves alternate. *(5)*
 - 5 Stamens on the torus or the hypogynous corolla. *(f)*
 - 5 Stamens and petals on the calyx tube. *(v)*
 - 6 Ovaries simple, distinct, or one only. Vines or erect shrubs. *(w)*
 - 6 Ovary compound, and wholly adherent to the calyx. *(x)*
 - 6 Ovary compound and free from the calyx or nearly so. *(7)*
 - 7 Stamens opposite to the petals and of the same number. *(y)*
 - 7 Stamens alternate with the petals or of a different number. *(8)*
 - 8 Leaves opposite on the stems. *(z)*
 - 8 Leaves alternate, and compound. *(yy)*
 - 8 Leaves alternate and simple. *(zz)*
 - 9 Polyandrous—stamens 3–10 times as many as the petals. *(m)*
 - 9 Oligandrous—stamens 1–2 times as many as the petals or fewer. *(10)*
 - 10 Pistils separate and distinct, few or solitary, simple. *(n)*
 - 10 Pistils united into a compound ovary free from the calyx. *(11)*
 - 10 Pistils united into a compound ovary adherent to the calyx. *(o)*
 - 11 Stamens opposite to the petals and of the same number. *(p)*
 - 11 Stamens alternate with the petals or of a greater number. *(q)*
 - 12 Flowers regular or nearly so. Fruit never a legume. *(14)*
 - 12 Flowers irregular (rarely regular and the fruit a legume). *(13)*
 - 13 Stamens numerous, 3 or more times as many as the petals. *(k)*
 - 13 Stamens few and definite, 4–12. *(l)*
 - 14 Stamens (or anthers) 3–10 times as many as the petals. *(15)*
 - 14 Stamens few and definite. Ovary free from the calyx. *(17)*
 - 14 Stamens few and definite. Ovary adherent to the calyx. *(f)*
 - 15 Stamens hypogynous—inserted on the torus. *(16)*
 - 15 Stamens perigynous—inserted on the corolla at the base. *(c)*
 - 15 Stamens perigynous—inserted on the calyx at the base. *(d)*
 - 16 Pistils few or many, distinct (at least as to the styles). *(a)*
 - 16 Pistils (and styles if any) completely united. *(b)*
 - 17 Pistils one, or indefinite and distinct, simple. *(e)*
 - 17 Pistils definitely—* 2 united, the short styles combined into one. *(f)*
 - * 2, 3 or 4 united, styles or stigmas, 2, 3, 4 or 6. *(g)*
 - * 5, distinct or united, with 5 distinct styles. *(h)*
 - * 5, united and the styles also combined into one. *(i)*
- a* Petals 5 or more, deciduous. Leaves never peltate. **RANUNCULACEÆ.**
- a* Petals 3 or numerous. Water plants with peltate leaves. } **NYMPHÆACEÆ.**
- b* Sepals 4–6, equal. Petals ∞, imbricated in the bud. }
- b* Sepals 5, equal. Petals 5, imbricate. Leaves tubular. **SARRACENIACEÆ.** 8
- b* Sepals 5, unequal. Petals 5, convolute. Flowers of 2 sorts. **CISTACEÆ.** 15
- b* Sepals 2, with—*bb* 5 petals imbricated in the bud. **PORTULACACEÆ.** 30
- bb* 4 or 8 petals usually crumpled in bud. **PAPAVERACEÆ.** 9
- c* Filaments united into a tube. Anthers 1-celled. **MALVACEÆ.** 23
- d* Sepals 2, persistent, capping the lid of the pyxis. **PORTULACACEÆ.** 30
- d* Sepals 3–5, valvate in the bud. Pod long, 2-carpelled. **TILIACEÆ.** 36
- d* Sepals 3–5.—*dd* Petals imbricate in bud. Fruits simple. **ROSACEÆ.** 44
- dd* Petals convolute in bud. Fruit compound. **LOASACEÆ.** 55
- e* Stamens opposite to the petals and of the same number. Pistil 1 only. **BERBERIDACEÆ.** 6
- e* Stamens alternate with the petals or more numerous. **RANUNCULACEÆ.** 1
- f* Stamens 6, tetradynamous. Pod 2-celled. Flowers cruciform. **CRUCIFERÆ.** 11
- f* Stamens 4–32, not tetradynamous. Pod 1-celled. **CAPPARIDACEÆ.** 13
- g* Sepals 5, unequal. Flowers perfect, numerous, minute. **CISTACEÆ.** 15
- g* Sepals 5, equal. Flowers monœcious. Herbs woolly or scurfy. **ORDER** 113

- g Sepals 5, or 3, equal, and the stamens twice as many.....GERANIACEÆ. 4
- g Sepals 5, and the stamens (anthers) of the same number..(gg)
- gg Sterile flam. numerous, in several whorls. Climbing...PASSIFLORACEÆ. 57
- gg Sterile filaments numerous, in 5 clusters. Herb erect....SAXIFRAGACEÆ. 45
- gg Sterile filaments 0..(*)
- * Flowers white, racemed. Climbing.....ORDER 106
- * Flowers yellow. Plants erect.....TURNERACEÆ. 56
- * Flowers cyanic. Herbs stemless.....DROSERACEÆ. 17
- Δ Stamens 5, alternate with the 5 petals. Styles 5 or 3. Seeds 00.....LINACEÆ. 28
- Δ Stamens 5, opposite to the 5 petals. Styles 5, but the seed 1.....ORDER 83
- Δ Stamens twice as many as the petals..(ΔΔ)
- ΔΔ Stamens 6. Leaves peltate.....NYMPHÆACEÆ. 7
- ΔΔ Stamens 6—24, distinct.....CRASSULACEÆ. 46
- ΔΔ Stamens 10, united at base.....GERANIACEÆ. 30
- Δ Ovary 1-celled. Leaves all radical, spinescent, irritable.....DROSERACEÆ. 17
- Δ Ovary 3-5 celled. Leaves mostly radical, not dotted.....ORDER 73
- Δ Ovary 3-5 celled. Leaves cauline, pinnate, dotted.....RUTACEÆ. 31
- j Style 1, but the carpels as many as the petals (3—4).....ONAGRACEÆ. 54
- j Styles 3—5, ovary 3-5-celled, 3-5-seeded, wholly adherent.....ARALIACEÆ. 64
- j Styles 3—8, ovary 1-celled, half adherent. Sepals 2.....POSTULACACEÆ. 20
- j Styles 2, carpels 2, fewer than the (5) petals.—* Seeds several....SAXIFRAGACEÆ. 45
- Seeds 2.....UMBELLIFERÆ. 63
- Δ Ovaries many, or few, rarely 1, always simple.....RANUNCULACEÆ. 1
- Δ Ovary compound, 3-carpelled, open before ripe.....RUBIACEÆ. 18
- Δ Sepals (4 or 5) produced into 1 slender spur behind, petals 2 or 5.....GERANIACEÆ. 30
- Δ Sepals 2 (or vanished), petals 4 (3 pairs) with 1 or 2 blunt spurs.....FUMARIACEÆ. 10
- Δ Sepals 5, very unequal; petals 3. Stamens 6 or 8. No spur.....POLYGALACEÆ. 49
- Δ Sepals and petals each of the same number, vis..(H)
- H 4, the flowers slightly irregular. Stamens 6—32. No spur....CAPFARIDACEÆ. 12
- H 4, the flowers moderately irregular. Stamens 8. A vine.....SAPINDACEÆ. 37
- H 5, with 5 stamens, and generally a blunt spur.....VIOLACEÆ. 14
- H 5, with 10 or more stamens. No spur. Fruit a legume.....LEGUMINOSÆ. 43
- Δ Pistils many, entirely distinct, simple.....RANUNCULACEÆ. 1
- Δ Pistils 3—5, united more or less completely.....HYPERICACEÆ. 16
- Δ Pistils 5—10, united, with sessile stigmas and many petals.....FICOIDÆ. 61
- Δ Pistil solitary, simple. Petals 6—9. Stamens 12—18.....BERBERIDACEÆ. 6
- Δ Pistil 3 or more, distinct, simple. Flowers all symmetrical...CRASSULACEÆ. 46
- Δ Pistils 2, consolidated with the 5 stamens. Juice milky.....ORDER 100
- o Carpels as many as the sepals..(m)
- o Carpels fewer in number than the sepals..(oo)
- ΔΔ Anthers opening at the top. Flowers 4-parted.....MELASTOMACEÆ. 59
- ΔΔ Anthers opening laterally. Styles united into 1.....ONAGRACEÆ. 54
- ΔΔ Anthers opening laterally. Styles or stigmas distinct...HALORAGÆ. 43
- oo Each carpel 00-seeded. Styles 2.....SAXIFRAGACEÆ. 45
- oo Each carpel 1-seeded. Styles 2 or 3.....ARALIACEÆ. 64
- oo Each carpel 1-seeded. Style 1 (double).....CORNACEÆ. 65
- p Style 3-cleft at the summit. Flowers 5-parted.....POSTULACACEÆ. 20
- p Style and stigma 1, undivided. Flowers 7-parted.....ORDER 81
- q Leaves pinnate, with interpetiolar stipules.....ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ. 29
- q Leaves simple, toothed or lobed. Flowers cruciform. Stamens 6.....CRUCIFERÆ. 17
- q Leaves simple, toothed or lobed. Flowers 5-merous. Stamens 10.....GERANIACEÆ. 30
- q Leaves simple, entire..(qq)
- qq Petals and stamens on the throat of the calyx.....LYTHRACEÆ. 128
- qq Petals on the torus..(*)

- * Flowers irregular, unsymmetrical..... POLY GALACEÆ. 42
- * Flowers regular, 2-(or 3)-parted throughout..... ELATINACEÆ. 18
- * Flowers regular, 5-parted. Leaves punctate..... HYPERICACEÆ. 16
- * Flowers regular, 5-parted. Leaves dotless..... CANTOPHYLLACEÆ. 19
- r Pistil a simple carpel, becoming a legume. Stamens 10—100..... LEGUMINOSÆ. 43
- r Pistil compound, viz. (rr)
 - rr 3-carpelled. Flowers perfect. Leaves digitate..... SAPINDACEÆ. 37
 - rr 3-carpelled. Flowers monœcious. Cultivated..... BEGONIACEÆ. 59
 - rr 5-carpelled.—* Stipules present. Cultivated..... GERANIACEÆ. 30
 - * Stipules none. Native..... ORDER 78
- s Stamens on the receptacle, in several sets. Leaves dotted..... HYPERICACEÆ. 16
- s Stamens on the receptacle, in 1 set. Lvs. fleshy. (S. Fla.).. *Chusla*. GUTTIFERÆ. (21)
- Stamens on the calyx. (ss)
 - ss Sepals, petals, and ovaries indefinite..... CALYCANTHACEÆ. 3
 - ss Sepals, &c., definite. Leaves dotted, entire..... MYRTACEÆ. 51
 - ss Sepals, &c., definite. Leaves dotless, entire..... LYTHERACEÆ. 53
 - ss Sepals, &c., definite. Leaves dotless, subdentate..... SAKIFRAGACEÆ. 45
- t Filaments united into 1 set (monadelphous). Petals convolute. (u)
- t Filaments united into 1 or several sets. Petals imbricate. (uu)
- t Filament distinct. (tt)
 - tt Petals 6, valvate, lurid. Erect shrubs..... ANONACEÆ. 4
 - tt Petals 8—9, imbricate. Trees or shrubs..... MAGNOLIACEÆ. 2
 - tt Petals 4—8, imbricate. Climbing or trailing..... MENISPERMACEÆ. 5
 - tt Petals 4, imbricated. Shrubs, 8..... CAPPARIDACEÆ. 12
 - u Anthers 1-celled. Sepals valvate in the bud..... MALVACEÆ. 23
 - u Anthers 2-celled. Sepals valvate. Handsome tree..... STERCULIACEÆ. 24
 - u Anthers 2-celled. Sepals imbricate. A large tree in S. Fla. CANELLACEÆ. (33)
 - uu Leaves punctate with pellucid dots, jointed to stalk..... AURANTIACEÆ. 23
 - uu Leaves opaque. (*)
 - * Sepals valvate. Flowers small..... TILIACEÆ. 25
 - * Sepals imbricate. Flowers large..... CAMELLIACEÆ. 26
 - v Style 1, with many stigmas. Green fleshy shrubs..... CACTACEÆ. 60
 - v Styles several or 1, each with 1 stigma. Woody trees or shrubs..... ROSACEÆ. 44
 - v Style 1, with 1 stigma. Stam. in 5 sets, long, red, very showy..... MYRTACEÆ. 51
 - w Trailing vines, with crimson fls. Ovaries 00, in a little spike..... MAGNOLIACEÆ. 2
 - w Climbing vines, with white-greenish fls. Ova. 2—6, capitate..... MENISPERMACEÆ. 5
 - w Erect shrubs, with yellow flowers, 6-parted. Pistil only 1..... BERBERIDACEÆ. 6
 - w Erect shrubs (S. Fla.) with yellow fls. Pistils 5, 2-ovuled, 1-sided..... SURIANACEÆ. (62)
 - w Trees, with greenish fls.,—* and pinnate lvs. Pist. 3-5, 1-ovuled..... SIMARUBACEÆ. 34
 - * and simple leaves. Follicles 3—5..... STERCULIACEÆ. 24
 - z Flowers 4-parted. Stamens 8. (Fls. red or roseate, drooping)..... ONAGRACEÆ. 54
 - z Flowers 4-parted. Sta. 8. Fls. light yellow. Coasts, S. Fla. RHIZOPORACEÆ. (40)
 - z Flowers 4-parted. Stamens 4. Flowers whitish, in cymes..... CORNACEÆ. 65
 - z Flowers 5-parted. (zz)
 - zz Ovary 5-carpelled, 5-styled, 5-seeded..... ARALIACEÆ. 64
 - zz Ovary 5-carpelled, 1-styled, 1-seeded. S. Fla..... COMBERTACEÆ. 50
 - zz Ovary 2-4 carpelled, 00-seeded..... SAKIFRAGACEÆ. 45
 - y Leaves opposite. Stem climbing with tendrils or radicles..... VITACEÆ. 41
 - y Lvs. alternate. St. erect, or climbing without tendrils..... RHAMNACEÆ. 40
 - s Leaves simple. Stamens 5. Carpels 3—5, style 1, short..... CELASTRACEÆ. 38
 - s Leaves simple. Sta. 10. Carpels and sty. 3. S. Fla. *Dyaonina*. MALPIGHIACEÆ. (30)
 - s Leaves pinnate, or palmately lobed. Carpels and styles 2 or 3..... SAPINDACEÆ. 37
 - s Leaves pinnate. (*)
 - * Stamens 10. Small tree with blue flowers. S. Fla..... ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ. 29
 - * Stamens 2. Carpels 1 or 2. Style 1..... ORDER 101

- * Stamens 8. Carpel and style 1.....BURSERACEÆ. 36
- yy Filaments 10, united into a tube or cup. Flowers in panicles.....MELIACEÆ. 37
- yy Filaments 6—10, distinct. Flowers small, white, in racemes.....BURSERACEÆ. 36
- yy Filaments 6—10, distinct. Fls. small, white or hoary, paniculate...SAPINDACEÆ. 37
- yy Filaments 5, distinct..(*)
- * Leaves pellucid-punctate.....RUTACEÆ. 31
- * Leaves opaque. Ovary 1-celled, 1-seeded.....ANACARDIACEÆ. 36
- as Petals 4, yellow, strap-shaped, appearing in late Autumn.....HAMAMELACEÆ. 47
- as Petals 4—7, cyanic (rarely yellow), rounded or short..(†)
- † Style 0, the stigmas 1, 4, or 5, sessile. Drupe 4—6-seeded.....ORDER 74
- † Styles (or stigmas) 2, but the drupe only 1-seeded.....ANACARDIACEÆ. 36
- † Styles 3, capsule many-seed. Lvs. minute and scale-form...TAMARICINACEÆ. 24 24
- † Style 1,..(‡)
- ‡ Capsule 2-seeded. Seeds with a scarlet aril.....CELASTRACEÆ. 36
- ‡ Caps. CO-seeded. Clusters fragrant. Lvs. evergreen. Cult...PITTOSPORACEÆ.
- ‡ Capsule with few or many seeds. Native shrubs.....ORDER 73

B. COROLL 2. GAMOPETALOUS DICOTYLEDONES.

- ‡ Stamens (6—CO) more numerous than the lobes of the corolla...(9)
- ‡ Stamens (3—12) fewer than the corolla lobes or of the same number...(3)
- 3 Ovary inferior,=adherent to the tube of the calyx...(3)
- 3 Ovary superior,=free from the tube of the calyx...(4)
- 3 Stamens cohering by their anthers...(c)
- 3 Stamens entirely distinct...(d)
- 4 Flowers regular and the stamens symmetrical...(5)
- 4 Flowers regular and the stamens reduced to 2 or 4...(n)
- 4 Flowers irregular. Stamens (except in 3 or 4 species) unsymmetrical...(6)
- 5 Stamens opposite to the lobes of the corolla (and distinct)...(e)
- 5 Stamens alternate with the corolla lobes (rarely connate)...(6)
- 6 Shrubs, trees, with the carpels or stigmas 3—6...(f)
- 6 Herbs 1—10-carpelled, or shrubs 2-carpelled...(7)
- 7 Ovary 1, deeply 4-parted or 4-partible, forming 4 achenia...(g)
- 7 Ovaries 2, distinct (often covered by the stamens)...(h)
- 7 Ovary 1, compound,—* one-celled...(k)
- * two-six-celled...(m)
- ‡ Flowers irregular (rarely regular and the fruit a legume)...(a);
- ‡ Flowers regular and the fruit never a legume (§ 165)...(b)
- a Flowers 1- or 2-sided, with 1 or 2 blunt spurs. Stamens 6, in 2 sets...ORDER 16
- a Flowers 1-sided, no spur...(c)
- * Leaves compound. Fruit a legume.....ORDER 45
- * Leaves simple. Fruit 2-celled, 2-seeded.....ORDER 42
- * Leaves simple. Fruit 5-celled.....ERICACEÆ. 73
- ‡ Corolla lobes convolute in bud. Stamens CO, united into 1 tube.....ORDER 33
- ‡ Corolla lobes imbricate in bud. Stamens CO, in 1 or several sets.....ORDER 26
- ‡ Corolla lobes imbricate or valvate...(u)
- u Stamens 10—24. Styles 5—12.....ORDER 46
- u Stamens 5—10. Style 1. Capsule 5-celled.....ERICACEÆ. 73
- u Stamens 8—CO. Style 1. Nut 1—5-seeded.....STYRACACEÆ. 76
- u Stamens 8. Styles 4. Berry 8-seeded.....ERICACEÆ. 71
- u Stamens 8. Style 1. Drupe 1-seeded.....OLACEÆ. 80 (p. 447)

- Flowers in a compact head surrounded by an involucre.....(COMPOSITÆ. 71
- Flowers separate, irregular, perfect. Plants erect or trailing.....LOBELIACÆ. 71
- Flowers separate, regular, imperfect. Weak vines.....ORDER 59
 - d Leaves alternate. Flowers 5-parted, regular, separate.....CAMPANULACÆ. 72
 - d Leaves alternate. Fls. irregular, 5-parted. S. Fla. *Sesuvia*. GOODENIACÆ. (71½
 - d Leaves opposite, with stipules between, or verticillate.....RUBIACÆ. 61
 - d Leaves opposite. Stipules none..(v)
 - v Stamens 5-4. Ovaries 2-5-celled.....CAPEFOLIACÆ. 66
 - v Stamens 2-3. Ovaries 1-celled.....VALERIANACÆ. 68
 - v Stamens 4. Flowers capitate.....DIPSACÆ. 69
- Herbs. Ovary with 5 styles and but 1 seed.....PLUMBAGINACÆ. 83
- Herbs. Ovary with 1 style and many seeds.....PRIMULACÆ. 81
- Trees or shrubs. Appendages between the stamens.....SAPOTACÆ. 78
- Trees or shrubs. No appendages between the stam. S. Fla. MYRSINACÆ. (79)
 - f Leaves opposite. Style 1. Drupe 4-seeded. Herbs, shrubs..VERBENACÆ. 90
 - f Leaves alternate..(w)
 - w Drupe 4-6-seeded. Shrubs, trees.....AQUIFOLIACÆ. 74
 - w Drupe 1-seeded. Thorny. S. Fla.....XIMENIA. OLACACÆ. (80)
 - w Capsule 2-5-celled, CO-seeded.....ERICACÆ. 73
- Herbs, with alternate leaves, generally rough-hairy.....BORRAGINACÆ. 92
 - λ Stigmas connate. Flower bud convolute.....APOCYNACÆ. 92
 - λ Stigmas connate. Flower bud valvate.....ASCLEPIADACÆ. 100
 - λ Stigmas distinct. Flowers minute, yellow.....CONVOLVULACÆ. 95
- Ovule solitary. Corolla limb entire.....ORDER 108
- Ovules several. Leaves cleft and lobed.....HYDROPHYLLACÆ. 98
- Ovules several. Leaves or leaflets entire..(x)
 - x Flowers not spicate.....GENTIANACÆ. 97
 - x Flowers spicate.....}.....PLANTAGINACÆ. 82
- Leaves all radical. Flowers spiked...}
- Leaves opposite. Ovary 2-celled.....LOGANIACÆ. 96
- Leaves alternate..(y)
 - Leaves opposite. Ovary 3-celled. Not twining..}.....POLEMONIACÆ. 94
 - y Ovary 3-celled. Not twining.....}
 - y Ovary 2-4-celled. Twining.....CONVOLVULACÆ. 95
 - y Ovary 2-4-celled, 4-seeded. Erect.....BORRAGINACÆ. 92
 - y Ovary 2-celled, CO-seeded. —s Styles 2.....HYDROPHYLLACÆ. 98
 - s Style 1.....SOLANACÆ. 96
- Stamens 4. Ova. 4-(rarely 1- or 2-)celled, with-as many sds..VERBENACÆ. 90
- Stamens 2. Ovary 2-celled, forming 1 or 2 seeds.....OLEACÆ. 101
- Ovary deeply 4-parted, forming 4 (or fewer) achenia..(p)
- Ovary entire, 4-ovuled, 4- or fewer-seeded. Leaves opposite..VERBENACÆ. 90
- Ovary entire, CO-ovuled, CO- or several-seeded..(s)
 - p Leaves opposite. Stems square. Stamens 2-4.....LARIACEÆ. 91
 - p Leaves alternate. Stems round. Stamens 5.....BORRAGINACÆ. 92
- Trees or climbing shrubs. Seeds winged.....BIGNONIACÆ. 87
- Trees. Seeds not winged.....SCROPHUL. 88. Erect shrubs.....ERICACÆ. 73
- Herbs.—ss Leafless parasites. Native. Ovary 1-celled.....OROBANCHACÆ. 85
 - ss Leafy at base or in the water. Flowers spurred..LENTIBULACÆ. 84
 - ss Leafy. Flowers large, spurless. Ovary 1-celled..GEMNERIACÆ. 87
 - ss Leafy. Spurless. Fruit 4- or 5-celled.....} BIGNONIACÆ. 86
 - ss Leafy. Fruit 3-celled..(t)
- Seeds on hooks or cups. Corolla mostly convolute.....AGANTHACÆ. 86
- Seeds without hooks. Corolla imbricated in the bud.....SCROPHULARIACÆ. 86
- Seeds without hooks. Corolla mostly nictate.....SOLANACÆ. 96

C. CORONAT 3. APETALOUS DICOTYLEDONES.

- ¶ Plants herbaceous, the flowers not in aments (except *Hamulus*, 114)...(3)
- ¶ Plants woody,—shrubs or trees...(3)
- 2 Flowers with a regular calyx (or a calyx-like involucre)...(3)
- 2 Flowers achlamydeous,—neither calyx nor corolla...(2)
- 3 Calyx tube adherent to the ovary, limb lobed, toothed, or entire...(3)
- 3 Calyx free from the ovary, sometimes enclosing it...(4)
- 4 Ovaries several, entirely distinct, each 1-styled, 1-ovuled...(g)
- 4 Ovary 1 only, simple or compound...(5)
- 5 Style or stigma 1 only...(5)
- 5 Styles or stigmas 2—12...(7)
- 6 Ovary 1-ovuled, bearing but 1 seed...(5)
- 6 Ovary many-ovuled, bearing many seeds...(4)
- 7 Ovary 1-3-ovuled, 1-3-seeded...(5)
- 7 Ovary 4—∞-ovuled, 4—∞-seeded...(4)
- 8 Flowers not in aments, with the leaves opposite...(n)
- 8 Flowers not in aments, with the leaves alternate...(10)
- 8 Flowers imperfect, the sterile only in aments...(v)
- 8 Flowers imperfect, both the fertile and sterile in aments...(s)
- 9 Stamens 1—12, as many or twice as many as the stigmas...(a)
- 9 Stamens 2—10, not symmetrical with the 1 or 2 stigmas...(3)
- 10 Style or stigma 1. Fruit 1-seeded...(11)
- 10 Style or stigma 2...(5)
- 10 Style or stigma 3—9...(5)
- 11 Calyx free from the ovary...(p)
- 11 Calyx adherent to the ovary...(r)
- a Stigmas and cells of the ovary 1—4. Stamens 1—8..... ORDERS 43, or 54
- a Stigmas and cells of the ovary 6. Stamens 6 or 12...*ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ*. 10a
- b Styles 2. Ovary many-seeded. Stamens 8—10..... ORDER 42
- b Style 1. Ovary 1- or 2-seeded. Stamens 5.....*SANTALACEÆ*. 11'
- c Flowers perfect. Calyx 4-lobed. Stamens 1—4..... ORDER 44
- c Flowers perfect. Calyx entire, funnel-shaped, colored...*NYCTAGINACEÆ*. 10i
- c Flowers diclinous. Calyx 4-5-parted, green.....*URTICACEÆ*. 114
- d Stamens 4, opposite to the 4 sepals. Leaves numerous..... ORDER 5"
- d Stamens 4, opposite to the 4 sepals. Leaves about 6..... ORDER 14"
- d Stamens 5, alternate with the 5 sepals..... ORDER 9i
- d Stamens ∞. Leaves large and showy. Cultivated..... ORDER 9
- c Fruit 2-(rarely 6)-seeded, with 3 (often cleft) styles.....*EUPHORBACEÆ*. 11"
- c Fruit 1-seeded. Stipules sheathing the stems.....*POLYGONACEÆ*. 10:
- c Fruit 1-celled, mostly 1-seeded. Stipules none. (f)
- f Calyx with scarious bractlets outside.....*ANARANTACEÆ*. 10'
- f Calyx naked (double in 1 genus). Lvs. alternate...*CHENOPODIACEÆ*. 10i
- f Calyx naked. Leaves opposite..... ORDER 1i
- g Stamens hypogynous—on the torus..... ORDER 2
- g Stamens perigynous—on the calyx..... ORDER 4i
- A Leaves opposite. Fruit circumscissile, a pyxis..... ORDER 6i
- A Leaves opposite. Fruit 4-5-valved, a capsule..... ORDER 12
- A Leaves alternate...(i)
- i Fruit 5-horned, 5-celled, a capsule..... ORDER 46
- i Fruit a fleshy 4-10-seeded berry.....*PHYTOLACACEÆ*. 105
- i Fruit circumscissile, a utricle.....*ANARANTACEÆ*. 107
- h Flowers on a spadix with a spathe. *Monocotyledons*..... ORDER 126
- h Flowers in a long naked spike. Stamens 6 or 7.....*SAURURACEÆ*. 115
- h Flowers solitary, axillary, minute. Aquatic plants...(m)

ANALYSIS OF THE NATURAL ORDERS.

- m Stamen 1, styles 2. Leaves opposite.....CALLITRICHACEÆ 124
- m Stamens 2, styles 2. Leaves alternate, dissected...PODOSTEMONACEÆ 113
- m Sta. 12-24, style 1. Lvs. verticillate, dissected...CERATOPHYLLACEÆ 118
- n Fruit a double samara (2-winged).....ORDER 37
- n Fruit a single samara (1-winged), or a drupe. Stamens 2.....ORDER 101
- n Fruit not winged,—o 3-seeded. Stamens 4.....EUPHORBIACEÆ 112
 - o 1-seeded. Stamens 4 or 8.....ELAEAGNACEÆ 113
 - o 1-seeded. Stamens 2. Parasites...LOBANTHACEÆ 109
- p Anthers opening by valves. Calyx colored.....LAURACEÆ 108
- p Anthers opening by alita.—q Calyx colored. Stam. 8....TRYPHELACEÆ 111
 - q Calyx greenish; racemed.....ORDER 37
 - q Cal. green; spiked. S. Fla...COMBERACEÆ (30)
- r Ovary and seed only 1, in the juicy drupe. Trees.....ORDER 65
- r Ovaries 2—4, seed 1. Fruit a drupe or nat. Shrubs...SANTALACEÆ 110
- s Stamens numerous.....ORDER 47
- s Stamens as many as the calyx lobes.....§ 1. URTICACEÆ 114
 - t Leaves pinnate. Pistils 5, scarcely united.....ORDER 31
 - t Leaves simple, linear, evergreen. Shrubs heath-like...EMPETRACEÆ 119
 - t Leaves simple, expanded. Fls. 3-parted. Fruit dry...EUPHORBIACEÆ 113
 - t Leaves simple, expanded. Fls. 4- or 5-parted. Fruit fleshy....ORDER 40
- v Nut drupaceous, naked. Leaves pinnate.....JUGLANDACEÆ 121
- v Nut or nuts in a cup or involucre. Leaves simple.....CUPULIFERÆ 122
- z Fruit fleshy, aggregated (sorosis). Juice (or sap) milky...§ 2. URTICACEÆ 114
- z Fruit dry. Plants with a watery juice or sap..(y)
 - y Aments globular, racemed. Nutlets 2-celled, woolly.....ORDER 66
 - y Aments globular, solitary. Nutlets 1-celled, 1-seeded...PLATANACEÆ 120
 - y Aments cylindrical or oblong..(s)
 - s Ovary 3-celled, 2-ovuled, 1-seeded. Fruit often winged...BETULACEÆ 123
 - s Ovary 1-celled, 1-seeded. Fruit often fleshy.....MYRSINACEÆ 124
 - s Ovary many-ovuled, many-seeded. Seeds common.....SALICACEÆ 125

D. COHORT 4. THE CONOIDS.

- Leaves pinnate. Stem simple, palm-like. Sterile flowers in cones....CYCADACEÆ 126
- Leaves simple. Stem branching. Fertile flowers in cones.....CONIFERÆ 127
- Leaves simple. Stem branching. Fertile flowers solitary.....TAXACEÆ 128

E. COHORT 5. THE SPADICEOUS MONOCOTYLEDONES.

- ¶ Trees or shrubs with palmi-cleft leaves all from one terminal bud, } and a branching "spadix" from a spathe....PALMACEÆ 129
- ¶ Herbs with simple, rarely ternate leaves. Spadix simple..(3)
 - 2 Plants frond-like, minute, floating loose on the water.....LEIKNACEÆ 121
 - 2 Plants with stem and leaves, rooting and fixed..(3)
 - 3 Spadix evident, in a spathe or on a scapeARACEÆ 120
 - 3 Spadix obscure or spike-like. Stems leafy..(4)
 - 4 Flowers with no perianth, densely spicate or capitate.....TYPHACEÆ 122
 - 4 Flowers with a perianth or not. Plants submersed.....NAIADACEÆ 123

F. COHORT 6. FLORIDEÆ, OR FLOWERING MONOCOTYLEDONES.

- † Flowers (not on a spadix) in a small, dense, involucrate head..(o)
 † Flowers (not on a spadix) solitary, racemed, spicate, &c..(N)
 2 Perianth tube adherent to the ovary wholly or partly..(4)
 3 Perianth free from the ovary..(3)
 3 Petals and sepals differently colored (except in *Medeola*, 147)..(4)
 3 Petals and sepals similarly colored..(5)
 4 Flowers imperfect (♂ ♀ or ♂ ♂ ♀)..(a)
 4 Flowers perfect..(b)
 5 Leaves net-veined, broad..(k)
 5 Leaves parallel-veined..(6)
 6 Styles and often the stigmas also united into one..(m)
 6 Styles and stigmas 3, distinct..(n)
 c Low aquatic herbs.....HYDROCHARITACEÆ 138
 c Climbing shrubby vines.....DIOSCOREACEÆ 143
 b Anthers 1 or 2, on the pistil (gynandrous).....ORCHIDACEÆ 137
 b Anthers 1 or 5, free from the pistil. Leaves ample.....SOTTANINACEÆ 138
 b Anthers 3 or 6..(c)
 c Perianth woolly or mealy outside. Ovary half free....HÆMADORACEÆ 141
 c Perianth glabrous outside..(d)
 d Anthers 3, opening crosswise, inward.....BURMANNIACEÆ 136
 d Anthers 3, opening lengthwise, outward.....IRIDACEÆ 143
 d Anthers 6, opening inward.....AMARYLLIDACEÆ 139
 s Pistils 3—CO, distinct, forming achenia in fruit.....ALISMACEÆ 134
 Pistils 2 only, more or less united..(g)
 g Leaves verticillate, in 1 or 2 whorls. Stigmas 3.....TRILLIACEÆ 146
 g Leaves alternate..(h)
 h Stigmas 3. Plants with dry leaves, often epiphytes.....BROMELIACEÆ 140
 h Stigmas united into 1.....COMBLYTHACEÆ 151
 k Flowers perfect, 4-parted.....ROXBURGHACEÆ 145
 k Flowers dioecious, 6-parted.....SMILACEÆ 144
 m Flowers colored, regular. Stamens 6 (4 in one species).....LILIACEÆ 147
 m Flowers colored, irregular or else triandrous.....PONTEDERIACEÆ 149
 m Flowers greenish, glume-like or scarious.....JUNCACEÆ 150
 n Leaves rash-like. Ovary of 3 1-seeded carpels..... }
 n Leaves linear, lanceolate, &c. Ovary 6—CO-seeded... }.....MELANTHACEÆ 148
 o Petals yellow, small but showy. Plant acaulescent.....XYRIDACEÆ 153
 o Petals white, minute, fringed. Plant acaulescent.....ERIOCAULONACEÆ 154

G. COHORT 7. GRAMINOIDEÆ, OR GRASS-LIKE MONOCOTYLEDONES.

- † Flowers with 6 bracts in 2 whorls (sepals and petals). Culms solid ORDER 150
 † Flower with a single bract (glume). Culm solid, sheaths entire.....CYPERACEÆ 153
 † Flower with several bracts (glumes and pales). Culm hollow. }
 Sheaths split on one side. Ovary 1-seeded. Styles 3..... }.....GRAMINEÆ 155

SUB-KINGDOM II. CLASS I. COHORTS 1, 2, and 3.

- § Plants with well-developed foliage..(†).

- † Leaves few, mostly ample and from subterranean rhizomes..(d)

- g Fruit borne on the leaves which are often more or less contracted... **FILICES.** 156
- ¶ Leaves numerous, small, mostly spirally imbricated on the stem...(b)
- h Fruit axillary, sessile, opening by a slit..... **LYCOPODIACEÆ.** 157
- § Plants with verticillate branches instead of leaves...(c)
- c Fruit in terminal spikes..... **EQUESTACEÆ.** 158

PART FOURTH.
DESCRIPTIVE BOTANY, OR PHYTOLOGY
COMPRISING A TABULAR FLORA OF
THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA
(WITHIN THE LIMITS STATED IN THE PREFACE).

SUB-KINGDOM, PHÆNOGAMIA, the Flowering Plants, having stamens and pistils, producing seeds with an embryo. (For sub-kingdom Cryptogamia, see page 412.)

PROVINCE, EXOGENÆ, the Dicotyledonous Plants. Stems composed of bark, wood, and pith, exogenous (§ 405) in growth. Leaves mostly net-veined. Flowers 5-parted or 4-parted, rarely in 3s. Embryo with 2 or more opposite cotyledons. (Province Endogenæ, p. 316.)

CLASS I, ANGIOSPERMÆ. Pistils complete, with stigma and ovary, the latter enclosing the ovules, and in fruit enclosing the seeds. Cotyledons only 2. (Class II, Gymnospermæ, p. 311.)

COHORT 1, DIALYPETALÆ, the Polypetalous Exogens. Flowers having a double perianth, both calyx and corolla. the latter composed of distinct petals. (Cohort 2, p. 144.)

ORDER I. RANUNCULACEÆ. CROWFOOTS.

Herbs (or woody climbers) with a colorless, acrid juice. *Leaves* mostly divided, exstipulate, with half-clasping petioles. *Sepals* 3-15, green or petaloid. *Petals* 3-15, distinct, sometimes irregular or none. *Stamens* hypogynous, indefinite. *Ovaries* many or few, distinct, 1 — co-ovuled. *Fruit* either

dry achenia, or follicles, or baccate, 1—∞-seeded. *Seeds* anatropous, embryo straight in horny albumen.—Abounding in cool regions

Illustrated in figs. 33, 39, 83, 84, 109, 127, 132, 159, 155, 156, 213 234, etc.

TRIBES AND GENERA.

Sepals valvate in the bud. Achenia tailed. (Tribe I.)

Sepals imbricated in the bud.—a Ovaries 1-seeded, acheniate. (Tribe II.)

—a Ovaries 2—∞ seeded (3)

3 Corolla 0 or undistinguishable from the colored calyx. (Tribe II., 4)

3 Corolla and calyx distinct either in color or form. (Tribe III., 5)

3 Sepals as permanent as the stamens. Fruit follicular. (Tribe IV., 6)

3 Sepals caducous sooner than the stamens. (Tribe V., 7)

3 Sepals persistent with the follicles. (Tribe VI.)

I. OLEMATIDÆ.—Petals 0, or thimble-like. Leaves all opposite.

II. ANEMONIDÆ. 3 Sepals deciduous with the stamens. Stem-leaves opposite.

3 Sepals deciduous with the stamens. Leaves all radical.

3 Sepals caducous. Leaves ternately compound.

—Leaves palmate, simple. Flowers 5.

III. RANUNCULIDÆ. 3 Sepals not appendaged. Petals red or yellow, no scale.

3 Sepals not appendaged. Petals xanthic, a scale at base.

3 Sepals appendaged. Plant small. Leaves radical.

IV. HELLEBORIDÆ.—d Perianth regular. (a)

e Petals 0. Sepals white.

e Petals 0. Sepals 6-8, yellow.

e Petals slender, tubular at apex. Roots yellow.

e Petals minute, tubular at base, 1-lipped.

e Petals small, tubular, 2-lipped. Sepals persistent.

e Petals small, concave, 2-lobed. Fls. racemed. Rt. yol.

e Petals larger than the colored sepals, 2-lobed.

e Petals larger than the colored sepals, spur-like equal.

—d Perianth irregular. (c)

f Upper sepal spurred, containing two spurred petals.

f Upper sepal hooded, covering two deformed petals.

V. CIMICIFUGIDÆ. 3 Flowers numerous, in long, spicate racemes.

3 Flowers many in short racemes. Fruit baccate.

3 Flower 1 only. Plant 2-leaved. Berry compound.

VI. PÆONIIDÆ.—Petals plane, large, showy. Disk sheathing the follicles.

OLEMATIS. 1

ANEMONE. 2

HEPATICIA. 3

THALICTRUM. 4

TRAUTVETTERIA. 5

ADONIS. 6

HEMORRHOIS. 7

MYOSURUS. 8

ISOPTERUM. 9

CALPURA. 10

COPTIS. 11

TROLIUM. 12

HELLEBORUS. 13

ZANTHOBERIA. 14

NIGELLA. 15

AQUILEGIA. 16

DELPHINIUM. 17

ACONITUM. 18

HEMORRHOIS. 19

ACTEA. 20

HYDRASTIS. 21

PÆONIA. 22

1. OLEMATIS, L. VIRGIN'S BOWER. Calyx of 4 (4—9 in the exotics) colored sepals, in aestivation valvate-imbricate. Petals 0, or if present, more like sterile filaments. Stamens shorter than the sepals, the outer or all sometimes sterile. Ovaries ∞ in a head. Achenia caudate with the lengthened plumous or pubescent styles 2. 3 Somewhat woody, climbing by the clasping petioles. Leaves opposite. Fig. 359.

SUBGENERA AND SPECIES.

3 ATRIENNE. Outer stamens petal-like. Lvs. verticillate. Fls. solitary. Vine...No. 1

3 OLEMATIS proper. Petals none. Leaves opposite...(*)

• Erect herbs. Lvs. simple. Fls. solitary, large, terminal, nodding. May...Nos. 9-11

• Climbing.—a Fls. panicled, white, often declivous, sepals thin...Nos. 2-4

—a Fls. solitary, nodding, 1-b bell-shaped, pale bluish purple...Nos. 5, 6

—b ovoid, dark purple...Nos. 7, 8

3 Aconitic.—c Flowers in clusters, white. Leaves pinnate...Nos. 12, 13

• Flowers single, large.—a Leaves simple. Sepals 4...Nos. 14, 15

—a Leaves compound. Sepals 4, open...Nos. 16, 17

—a Leaves compound. Sepals 6-9, open...Nos. 18, 19

- 1 *C. verticillaris* DC. Lvs. in whorls of 4, each ternate, and 2 large purple fls. at each node. Highland woods, Me. to Ga., W. to Rky. Mts. 15f. May, June. Rare.
- 2 *C. Virginiana* L. Glabrous; lvs. ternate, fls. lobed and cut-dentate, achenia long-plumed, in feathery tufts. Thickets, Can. to Ga., W. to Mo. 15f. Aug. †
- 3 *C. Catesbyana* Ph. Pubescent; lvs. biternate, fls. ovate, mostly 3-lobed, lobes entire; ach. short-plumed; sep. small, linear-oblong. Coast, S. Car. to Fla. 12f. July
- 4 *C. helosericea* Ph. Silky-pubescent; lvs. ternate, fls. lance-oblong, entire; fls. in small corymbose clusters; sep. linear; ach. long-plumed. Carolina. Diœious.
- 5 *C. crispa* L. Lvs. ternate, pinnate, or decompose, fls. varying from ovate to lanceolate, and linear, acute, thin, smooth; ach. tails short, pubescent. Va. to Ga. and La. Fls. 2-15. Fls. elegant, 15" long. (*C. Walteri* Ph., *C. cylindrica* Sims, &c.)
- 6 *C. reticulata* Walt. Lvs. ternate or pinnate, fls. 3-7, obtuse at each end, at length rigid and prominently veined, often lobed; tails silky. Fla. Sep. 12-15" long.
- 7 *C. Viorna* L. *Leather-flower*. Lvs. pinnate, fls. ovate, acute, smooth; sep. lance-ovate, the cuspidate points reflexed; ach. tails long, plumous. Woods, O. to Ga. 10-15f. Peduncles with a pair of simple leaves. Summer. Rare.
- 8 *C. Pitcheri* T. & G. Leaves pinnate, leaflets coriaceous, roughened with the netted veins; sepals lance-ovate; ach. tails short, glabrous. Ill., Iowa, to Ark.
- 9 *C. ochroleuca* Ait. Lvs. silky-pubescent beneath, ovate, entire; sep. silky, yellowish within; ach. plumes long, straw-color. 2 Woods, L. I. to Ga. Rare. 1f.
- 10 *C. ovata* Ph. Leaves glabrous, glaucous beneath, broad-ovate; flower on a short peduncle, purple; sepals ovate, pointed. 2 N. Car. to Fla. 1-2f. Leaves entire.
- 11 *C. Baldwinii* T. & G. Lvs. oblong to lance-linear, the lower 3-lobed or cleft; flower on a long peduncle, purplish. 2 Fla. 1-2f. Plumous tails 2' long.
- 12 *C. hœceta*. Stem 2f, weak, inclining; fls. lance-ovate. 2 Europe. August.
- 13 *C. Flammula*. Climbing 12-20f; leaflets oval to oblong-linear, often lobed, acute, smooth; clusters terminal, fragrant. From France. August, September.
- 14 *C. integrifolia*. Upright; lvs. lance., entire, smooth; fls. nodding, blue. Eur. 2f.
- 15 *C. cœrulea*. Climbing; lvs. ovate, subcordate, toothed; fls. fragrant, white. Eur.
- 16 *C. viticella*. Fls. 3-15, ovate or oval, entire; sep. obovate, purp., 15". Eur. Sum.
- 17 *C. graveolens*. Fls. 2-5, lanceolate, acute; sep. oblanceolate, yelw., 9". Thibet.
- 18 *C. Florida*. Lvs. ternate and bitern.; sep. ovate, pointed, wh. or purplish. Japan.
- 19 *C. oerûla*. Fls. 4' broad, creamy-white and purple, double. Splendid.
- 20 *C. oerûla*. Lvs. ternate, hairy; fls. very large; sep. lance-ovate, blue, &c. Japan.
- 21 *C. aspera-grandiflora*. Flowers 5-7' broad, azure, or lilac-blue. July.

2. *ANEMONE*, L. WIND-FLOWER. Involucre remote from the flower, of 3 divided leaves, calyx regular, of 8-15 colored sepals. Corolla 0. Ovaries 2, free, collected into a roundish or oblong head. Achenia with a short, rarely a lengthened beak. Seeds suspended. 2 Lvs. radical. Stem leaves 2 or 3, opposite, forming the involucre. Figs. 116, 176.
- † *PULSATILLA*. Carpels many (50-75), with long plumous tails. One large flower..No. 1
- † *ANEMONANTHERA*. Carpels hairy, but neither tailed nor grooved...(a)
- a Pistils many (50-70) in a head, densely matted with wool in fruit...(b)
- a Pistils fewer (15-30) in a head, merely pubescent in fruit.....Nos. 2, 3
- b Stem leaves (involucre) sessile, with a single flower.....Nos. 4-6
- b Stem leaves (involucre) petiolate, with 2 or 3 flowers.....Nos. 7-9
- † *SYNDENHON*. Carpels few, not caudate, glabrous and grooved.....No. 10
- Exotic, cultivated species.....Nos. 11-13
- 1 *A. patens* L. *β. Nuttalliana*. *Pasque-flower*. Clothed with long silky hairs; lvs. many-cleft, with linear segments, developed after the large spreading pale-purple flower. Dry hills, Ill., Wisc. to Dak. (Matthews). 1'-1f. Sepals 5 or 6, 1'. April.
- 2 *A. nemorosa* L. Smooth, 1-flowered; leaves of the invol. 3, petiolate, 2-3-parted segm. cleft and lobed. Copees. com., 6-9'. Fl. white, purple outside April, May.

- 3 *A. Pennsylvanica* L. Hairy, 1-, finally 2- or 3-flowered; leaves of the invol. sessile, large, veiny, 3-parted, acuminate-lobed and toothed. Prairies, Can. to Penn., W. to the Miss. 12—20'. Flowers pure white. June—August.
- 4 *A. Caroliniana* Walt. Lvs. 3-parted into cuneate-linear, twice trifid segm.; in involucre similarly cleft half-way; sepals obtuse, 15—20; carpels in an oblong head. Car. to Ill., and Nebr. 6—10'. Flower white-purple, pretty, fragrant. April, May.
- 5 *A. heterophylla* Nutt. Lvs. of roundish-oval, crenate segments, invol. linear-cleft to the base; sepals acute, 5—12; carpels in a cylindrical head. Ga. to La. and Ark 3—10'. Flower white-green, scentless. March, April.—Varies toward No. 4.
- 6 *A. parviflora* Mx. Leaves of involucre 2, 3-cleft, segments cuneiform, 3-cleft, crenate-lobed; sepals 5 or 6; carpels in a globular head. L. Sup., and N. 3—12'. White.
- 7 *A. multifida* DC. *Red Anemone*. Involucre short-petioled; lateral peduncles involucrellate; head of carpels oval. N. Vt. to J. Sup. Rare. Red-white. 1f. June.
- 8 *A. Virginiana* L. Invol. long-petioled; lateral ped. involucrellate; head of carp. oblong. Can. to Car. 3—2f. Fls. white-green, on long stalks. Sepals 5. Jn.—Aug.
- 9 *A. cylindrica* Gray. Invol. long-petioled; peduncles all naked, long; head of carpels cylindrical. N. H., Mass., to Iowa. Silky pubescent. 2f. White-green. May.
- 10 *A. thalictroides* L. *Red Anemone*. Glabrous, slender; invol. of 3 sessile ternate (apparently of 6-petioled ternate) lvs., lfta. 3-lobed; fls. umbelled; sep. 5—10 Woods, Can. to Ga., W. to Iowa. 6—10'. Root tuberous. Fls. white-purp., 1'. Apr., May.
- 11 *A. coronaria* Lvs. multifid, segm. linear; sep. 6, roundish, close. Levant. May.
- 12 *A. nemorosus* Lvs. 3-parted, with cuneate cut-dentate lobes; invol. sessile; sep. 10—12, oblong. Italy. Varieties are double, semidouble, red, white, blue, &c. May.
- 13 *A. Japónica* Lvs. of the involucre and involucels broadly 3-5-lobed; fls. many, 15" broad, white and red; sepals in 2 rows, roundish, widely spreading. Autumn.

3. **HEPÁTICA**, Dill. **LIVERLEAF**. **LIVERWORT**. Invol. of 3 entire, ovate, obtuse bracts, resembling a calyx, situated a little below the flower. Calyx of 5—9 petaloid sepals, disposed in 2 or 3 rows. Cor. 0. Achenia awnless. 2f Lvs. all radical, cordate, 8-lobed, thick, evergreen. Flowers single, on hairy scapes, appearing in early Spring before the new leaves. Figs. 333, 431. Cultivated as a border flower.

- 1 *H. triloba* Chaix. *Round-lobed L.* Lvs. with 3 round-obtuse lobes; bracts of the invol. obtuse. Woods, N. Eng. Scapes and leaf-stalks 3—4'. Fls. blue, varying to white, neat and elegant, becoming double in cultivation.
- 2 *H. acutiloba* DC. *Acute-leaved L.* Lvs. with 3 acute lobes, bracts of the invol. acute. Borders of woods, Vt. to Wis. 4—6'. Flowers violet-blue to rose-purple.

4. **THALICTRUM**, Tourn. **MEADOW RUE**. Calyx colored, of 4—5 concave, caducous sepals. Petals 0. Filam. dilated upward, longer than the sepals. Ov. 4—15. Ach. stiped or sessile, ribbed or inflated, short-beaked. 2f Lvs. ternately compounded, with stalked leaflets. Lfta. 3-7-lobed. Flowers paniculate, often declinous, of no beauty.

- * Flowers dioecious, in loose panicles. Styles slender. Achenia sessile or nearly so, eroid, conspicuously angled and grooved.....Nos. 1—3
- * Fls. perfect, few in the corymbd clusters. Sty. short. Ach. long-stipitate....No. 4

- 1 *T. dioicum* L. Slender, glaucous, glabrous (1—2f); leaves all petiolate (with the general petiole); fls. in slender panicles, purplish or greenish; fl. capillary, drooping, achenia about 8. Hilly woods; common. Leaflets thin, 5-7-lobed. April, May.
- 2 *T. cormuti* L. Stouter, tall (3—4f), smoothish; stem leaves sessile (no common petiole); lfta. thickish, veiny, with acutish lobes; anthers on white erect filaments achenia about 12, substipitate. Meadows. Leaflets 3-lobed. July, August.

- 3 *T. purpurascens* L. Stem tall (3-6'), purple; stem leaves sessile, or nearly so, lfts. thick and firm, with rolled edges, pale and often glandular-downy beneath; anth. linear, drooping; achenia sessile, as long as their stigmas. Hilly woods. June, July.
- 4 *T. clavatum* DC. Slender (1-2'); lvs. petiolate, biternate, lfts. obtusely lobed; ach. curved, 5-10, short-pointed, long-stipe. Mts., N. Car. to Ala. White. July.

5. **TRAUTVETTERIA**, Fisch. & Meyer. Sep. 4 or 5, colored, caducous. Pet. 0. Filam. petaloid. Ach. 15-20 in a head, membranous, inflated, angular, tipped with the short hooked style. 2' Leaves palmately lobed, alternate. Flowers corymbose, white.

T. palmata F. & M.—Prairies and woods. Can. to Va., W. to the Cascade Mts. 1 3-5'. Radical lvs. large, 5-8-lobed; stem lvs. few; corymb terminal. July, August.

6. **ADONIS**, L. **PHŒASANT'S-EYE**. Sepals 5. Petals 5-15, the claw naked (no scale). Achenia spiked on the torus, ovate, pointed with the persistent style. Herbs with dissected leaves, and bright, showy flowers.

- 1 *A. vernalis*. Fls. cup-shaped, yellow, of 10-12 oblong petals. 2' Mar. 6-10'. May.
- 2 *A. autumnalis*. Fls. globular, red, of 5-8 concave petals. ① Mar. 12. Aug., Sept.

7. **RANUNCULUS**, L. **CROWFOOT**. **BUTTERCUP**. Sepals 5, ovate. Pet. 5-10, roundish, shining, each with a honey-scale (Fig. 39) or pore at the base inside. Ach. flattened, pointed, crowded in a head. 2' ① Leaves alternate. Flowers generally yellow. Figs. 39, 83, 84, 109, 118, 159, 212, 234, 415, 416.

§ *Ranunculus*. Petals white, with a yellow, naked honey-pore on the claw. Seeds (achenia) transversely wrinkled. Leaves multifid, in water... No. 1

§ *Ranunculus*. Petals (yellow) with a honey-scale on the claw of each... (")

* Achenia rough with points or prickles. Leaves palmate-parted. ①... Nos. 12, 19

* Achenia smooth,—a numerous, in an oblong head. Wet places... Nos. 7-9
—a many, in a rounded head... (a)

a Leaves many-cleft, in thread-like segments, under water... No. 3

a Leaves all undivided, entire or toothed. In wet places... Nos. 2-4

a Lvs., at least the lowest ones, undivided, merely lobed or crenate... Nos. 10-12

a Leaves all deeply divided. The lower—y pinnately with stalked lfts. Nos. 13-15

—y palmately with sessile lfts. Nos. 16, 17

Exotic, cultivated... Nos. 20, 21

1 *R. aquatilis* L. *β. trietaphyllus* Chaix. *White Water-C.* Leaves all filiformly dissected and submerged. 2' In slow streams. July, Aug. (*R. divaricatus* Schrank.)

y. *heterophyllus* DC. Upper leaves floating, 3-5-lobed. Near Boston (Bigelow, now lost). In Idaho (Walker). Submerged leaves as in *β*.

2 *R. multifidus* Ph. *Yellow Water-C.* Floating or creeping; some of the leaves emersed, reniform, 3-5-parted, and cleft. Sepals reflexed; carpels with a straight beak, heads gibbous. Ponds and muddy shores, 1-4-5'. Petals 5-8. May, June.

3 *R. flammula* L. *Spearwort*. Stem erect from an ascending base; lvs. all lance-shaped, on sheathing petioles; ach. roundish, twice longer than its beak. Can. to Car., W. to Oreg. 3-10'. Lvs. 3-6'. Fls. showy. Sum. (*R. alismifolius* Geyer.)

4 *R. reptans* L. Stem creeping, geniculate, rooting, filiform; nodes 1-flowered; lvs. linear or oblong; pet. 5-10, bright. N. Eng. to Oreg. Delicate. Fls. 4'. Lvs. 1'. Jl.

5 *R. pusillus* Poir. Erect; lvs. all petiolate, lower ovate, upper lance-linear; pet. 3 (1-5) short; stam. 6-10; carp. scarcely pointed. N. Y. to Ga., and La. 6-12'. May

6 *R. oblongifolius* Ell. Erect, diffuse; lvs. lance-ovate and lanceolate, all stalked pet. 5, stam. 20; carp. pointless. Ill. to Tex. June 2'. (*R. Texensis* Eng.)

- 7 *R. Cymbalaria* Ph. St. filiform, creeping, rooting; lvs. reniform-cordate, crenate-dentate above; scapes 1-5-flowered (2-6); petals 5-8, oval; carpels striate, beak short, uncinat. Brackish shores, N. J. to Dak. (Matthews). June.
- 8 *R. sceleratus* Ph. Erect, smooth; root lvs. 3-lobed, lower stem lvs. 2-parted and cut-crenate; fls. small; carp. point' ss. Wet. Can. to Ga. 1f. Head 3". Jn.—Aug.
- 9 *R. Pennsylvanicus* L. Very aruate; leaves ternate, lfts. subpetiolate, deeply 3-lobed and cut; sep. reflexed, longer than the 5 pet.; carp. beaked. Wet. 2f. Jn.—Aug.
- 10 *R. abortivus* L. Very smooth; root lvs. roundish cordate, crenate, petiolate; upper leaves in 3 linear segments; sepals reflexed, longer than the very short petals. Woods: common. 8-16'. Flowers very small. Pretty. May, June.
- 11 *R. recurvatus* Poir. Hirsute with thin spreading hairs; leaves all similarly 3-parted, lobes incised; sepals recurved, longer than the petals; carpels with a hooked beak. Woods. 1f. Pale green. Flowers small. May—July.
- 12 *R. rhomboides* Goldie. Hairy, much branched; root lvs. rhomboid-ovate, crenate-dentate, long-stalked; sep. spreading, shorter than the petals; achenia smooth, with a very short beak. Prairies, Ill., Mich., Wis., Can. 6-10'. May.
- 13 *R. fascicularis* Muhl. *Early C.* Erect; root a fascicle of fleshy fibres; root leaves appearing pinnate; peduncles terete; carpels scarcely margined, beak slender. Rocky hills. 5-10'. Hairs silky. Flowers 1' broad. April, May.
- 14 *R. repens* L. Root fibrous; later stems creeping, long; root leaves ternate, with stalked leaflets; pedicels furrowed; carpels broadly margined and stout-beaked. Moist shades. 1-2f. Flowers showy. Hairy or smooth. Very variable.
- 15 *R. bulbosus* L. Hairy; stem erect, bulbous at the base; root leaves ternate, segments petiolate, incised; ped. furrowed; sepals reflexed. Fields, N. Eng., to Pa. 1f. May, Jn. The cup-shaped flower, golden-yellow, is larger and handsomer than No. 17.
- 16 *R. palmatus* Ell. Erect; leaves 3-5-cleft, with the sinus at the base closed, segments all sessile, cut-dentate, or lobed; carpels margined and straight-beaked. Pine woods, Car. to Fla. 1f-18". Pubescent. Flowers small (7/8). April, May.
- 17 *R. acris* L. *Buttercup*. Erect; leaves deeply trifid, the base segments divaricate, all lacinate and sessile; pedicels terete; carpels with a short recurved beak. Common in N. Eng. and Can. Hairy. 2f. Flowers large, 1' broad. June—Sept.
- 18 *R. muricatus* L. Glabrous; carpels aculeate, strongly margined, ending in a stout recurved beak. Va. to La., also in Cal. 1f. Leaves lobed and toothed.
- 19 *R. parvisorus* L. Villous; carpels rounded, granulated, tipped with a very short beak. Va. to La. 6-12". Flowers small. March, April.
- 20 *R. Asiaticus*. *Garden Ranunculus*. Erect; leaves ternate or biternate, segments incised or lobed; head of carpels cylindric. Levant. 1f. Flowers variegated and leasely, of every form and hue. Not hardy.
- 21 *R. aconitifolius*. Branching and many-flowered; leaves palmately 3-7-parted and cut-toothed, the upper sessile, with lance-linear lobes; calyx appressed; petals pure white. From Europe. A fine old border flower, deep green, the flowers often double.

4. *MYOSURUS*, Dill. MOUSE-TAIL. Sep. 5, produced downward at base below their insertion. Petals 5, with slender, tubular claws. Stamens 5-20. Achenia spicate on the spindle-shaped torus. ① Leaves linear, entire, radical. Scapes 1-flowered. Fig. 182.

R. minimus L. Low grounds, Ill. to La., W. to Oreg. A curious little plant, remarkable for its tall torus, covered with numerous blunt carpels. Pet. yellow. Apr.

9 *ISOPYRUM*, L. FALAR RUE ANEMONE. Sep. 4, petaloid, deciduous. Pet. 5, small, tubular, sometimes 0. Follicles 3 or more, subsessile pointed with the style, with 2 or more seeds. Delicate herbs. Leaves ternately compound, lfts. 2-3-lobed. Flowers pedunculate, white. Fig. 22.

1. *heterophyllum* T. & G. Glabrous, erect; stems clustered; pet. 0; follicles 2-4, strongly veined, 2-seeded. \times Damp shades, O. to Ark. 4-10'. May. Very pretty.

10. *CALTHA*, L. COWSLIP. MARSH MARIGOLD. Sepals 5-9, petaloid. Petals 0. Follicles 5-10, oblong, pointless, spreading, co-seeded. \times Very glabrous, aquatic.

11. *palustris* L. Stem hollow, thick; leaves thickish, large, orbicular or reniform, crenate or entire; flowers yellow. Wet meadows. 1f. Flowers 18" broad. May.

12. *COPTIS*, Salisb. GOLD-THREAD. Sepals 5-7, oblong, concave, colored, deciduous. Petals 5-7, clavate, tubular at apex. Follicles 5-10, stipitate, rostrate, divergent, 4-6-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Low, smooth, with radical leaves and flowers on a scape.

13. *trifolia* Salisb. Leaves 3-foliate, leaflets sessile; scapes 1-flowered; pet. small and stamen-like; rhizome thread-like, of a golden yellow. Penn. to Can. 3-4'. Flowers white, the small yellow petals inconspicuous. Root bitter, tonic.

14. *TROLLIUS*, L. GLOBE-FLOWER. Sep. 5-15, petaloid. Pet. 5-25, small and inconspicuous, linear, tubular at base. Stam. and pistils co; follicles co-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Smooth, with palmately-parted leaves.

1 *T. laxus* Salisb. Sepals 5, rounded, spreading; petals shorter than the stamens, orange-colored. Swamps, Can. to Penn. and Del. Rare. 1f. Flowers 18" broad; sepals yellow, greenish outside. Pods about 10. June.

2 *T. Eumorphus*. Sepals 15, incurved, concave; petals 5-10, as long as the stamens. From Europe. 2f. Yellow. June, July. Hardy, and very ornamental.

3 *T. Asiaticus*. Sepals 10, partly open; petals 10, longer than the stamens. From Asia. 2f, with ample foliage and orange-red flowers, varying to yellow. June, July.

15. *HELLEBORUS*, L. HELLEBORE. Sepals 5, mostly greenish, persistent. Petals 8-10, very short, tubular, 2-lipped. Stigmas 3-10, orbicular. Follicles co-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves coriaceous, palmately or pedately divided. Flowers large, nodding. Fig. 494.

1 *H. viridis* L. Glabrous; rt. lvs. pedate, cauline palmate, sessile; fls. often in pairs; sepals round-ovate, acute, pale yellowish-green, spreading 1'. From Eur. 1f. $\frac{1}{2}$ Apr.

2 *H. niger*. *Christmas Rose*. Root lvs. pedate; scape naked, bracted, 1- or 2-flowered; fls. 2' broad, white, pink, and finally green. In England, it flowers about Christmas 1f. Leaves thick, evergreen, and shining. March, April.

16. *ZANTHORHIZA*, L. YELLOW-ROOT. Sep. 5. Pet. 5, of 2 roundish lobes raised on a claw. Stam. and pistils 5-10. Ova. 2- or 3-ovuled, follicles mostly 1-seeded, seed suspended. $\frac{1}{2}$ Roots and bark yellow and bitter. Leaves pinnate. Racemes axillary. Flowers dark purple.

17. *apifolia* L'Her.—River banks, N. Y. to Ga. Lvs. clustered at top of the short, thick stem; leaflets 5, sessile, incised; racemes compound. Fls. 3" broad. Apr.

18. *NIGELLA*, L. FENNEL-FLOWER. Sep. 5, petaloid. Pet. 5, 2-cleft. Pistils 5, becoming as many follicles which are distinct or united. ① Lvs 1-3-pinnately divided into linear-subulate segments. Fig. 843.

1 *N. DAMASCENA*. *Ragged Lady*. Flowers in a leafy involucre; carpels united into 1 roundish, tawny capsule. From Spain. 2f. Flowers light blue. June—Aug.

2 *N. SATIVA*. *Nutmeg-flower*. Hairy; flowers not involucre; carpels distinct. Egypt

16. AQUILEGIA, L. COLUMBINE. Sepals 5, equal, ovate, spreading, colored. Petals 5, all alike, horn-shaped, attached by the margin of the dilated mouth, produced to a honey spur behind. Pistils 5, follicles 5, many-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves bi-triternate, leaflets lobed. Flowers large and handsome, nodding. April—June. Figs. 127, 155, 156.

* Flowers scarlet, red, and orange-colored. Spurs of the petals straight....Nos. 1—3
* Flowers blue and white. Spurs straight in No. 4,....incurved in.....Nos. 5—7

- 1 *A. Canadensis* L. Very smooth, 1—2f; lvs. 3—9, round-wedge-form; fls. nodding, yellow within; stamens and styles yellow, exerted. Rocky woods, and cultivated.
- 2 *A. Skiffneri*. Like No. 1, but with larger fls., the spurs and sep. greenish. Mexico.
- 3 *A. formosa*. Sepals and spurs much longer than the petals; sta. included. Kamt.
- 4 *A. ochroleuca*. Like No. 3, but the fls. all larger, blue and white, $\frac{3}{4}$ long. R. Mts.
- 5 *A. vulgaris*. Common C. Spurs little longer than the limb; stam. scarcely exerted. Europe.—Varies to purple, and white; also with double flowers,—spur within spur.
- 6 *A. Sinensis*. Stem smooth, nearly naked, few-flwd., 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ f; spur some longer than the white-tipped limb; sepals very obtuse, violet. Very fine and choice like the next.
- 7 *A. glandulosa*. Glandular-hairy above; stems bracted, 1—2-flwd., 1f; spurs half as long as the snow-white limb; sepals sky-blue, acute, 1' long. From Siberia.

17. DELPHINIUM, L. LARKSPUR. Flowers irregular. Sepals 5, colored, the upper one spurred behind. Petals 4, very unequal, the two upper spurred and enclosed in the spurred sepal. Styles and follicles 1—5. Handsome herbs, with palmately-divided leaves. Flowers of the cyanic series, never yellow. Figs. 26, 87, 88, 126.

§ *Consolida*. Petals united into one piece. Style and follicle 1. ①.....Nos. 4, 5

§ *Delphinium*. Pet. 4, distinct. Pistils and follicles 2—5, mostly 3. 2....(6)

a Species indigenous, Penn., South and West, often cultivated.....Nos. 1—3

a Species exotic, cultivated, natives of Siberia and California.....Nos. 6—8

- 1 *D. tricolor* Mx. Low (6—12'); leaf-lobes linear; raceme few-flwd., loose; spur ascending, straight; pods recurved. Uplands. Fls. 6—12, blue, white. April, May
- 2 *D. azureum* Mx. Erect (1—2f); leaf-lobes all narrow-linear; raceme strict; spur ascending; pods erect. Wis. to Ark. Flowers CO, azure, or light blue. May, June.
- 3 *D. exaltatum* L. Tall (3—4f); leaf-lobes wedge-lanceolate; rac. strict, CO-flowered; spur straight; pods erect. Mich. to Car. Rac. panicked; fls. purp.-blue. July.
- 4 *D. Consolida* L. *Field L.* Branching; lvs. finely cut; fls. loosely racemed, scattered; pod smooth. Fields, gardens. 3—4f. Fls. blue, variable. Aug., Sept. § Eur.
- 5 *D. Ajacis*. *Rocket L.* Subsimpler; leaves finely cut; flowers many, in crowded racemes; pod pubescent. Alps. 1—2f. Flowers pink, rose, white, often double.
- 6 *D. elatum*. *Bee L.* Pubescent, tall (5—6f); leaf-segments 5, cuneate, cut-trifid; rac. long; spur curved downward; petals hairy, resembling a bee inside the flower. Blue.
- 7 *D. grandiflorum*. Lvs. 5-7-parted, segm. 3-cleft, linear, distant; petals shorter than the calyx. Stem 2f. Flowers large, dark or purplish blue, often double.
- 8 *D. chilanthum*. Leaf-lobes 3 or 5, oblong, acuminate; pods pubescent; sep. shorter than the calyx; spur recurved. Siberia. 2f. Dark blue.—Var. *formosum* is very beautiful, blooming from July to Nov., the large flowers light blue, white at centre.
- 9 *D. Cardinale*. Glabrous; lvs. 3-parted, segm. cleft into long acute lobes; fls. scarlet, large; spur longer than the sepals. California. 1—2f. Splendid, but not hardy.

18. ACONITUM, TOURN. WOLFRANE. MONK'S-HOOD. Sep. 5, irregular, colored, upper one (helmet) vaulted. Petals 2 (the 3 lower minute or 0), spurred at apex, on long claws, concealed beneath the helmet. Sty. and pods 3—5. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. palmate. Fls. racemed or panicled. Poisonous. Fig. 29.

- 1 *A. maculatum* L. Erect, weak (3f); leaf-divisions rhomb-lanceolate, cut-dentate; helmet obtusely conical, erect, short-beaked in front; flowers blue. Mts., N.Y. to Ga. Leaves thick, 4-5' wide. Branches divergent. Panicle loose. June, July.
- 2 *A. recumbens* Gray. Trailing (3-7f); leaf-divisions wedge-shaped, cut or lobed; helmet elongated-conical, with a straight beak; flowers white. Mountains, Va.
- 3 *A. napellus*. Common Monk's-hood, or *Aconite*. Smooth and rigidly erect, 3f; lvs. 5-parted, and cut into broad-linear segm. channelled above; fls. densely racemed, dark blue (or white in *β. album*), the hood broader than high. From Europe. Summer.
- 4 *A. anemone*. Erect (1-3f); lvs. multifid with narrowly linear segm.; fls. panicled large (as in the others), purple with yellow; hood rather high-crowned. Europe.
- 5 *A. japonicum*. Smoothish, veiny, 3-5f; fls. deep blue, in panicled spikes; hood or helmet very high-crowned and inflated, with a thickened inflexed spur. Japan.
- 6 *A. variegatum*. Erect (3-4f), very smooth; leaves with rhomb-ovate divisions; fls. loosely panicled, blue, edged with white; helmet crown high, curved forward. Ja. +

19. *CIMICIFUGA*, L. BUGBANE. Sepals 4 or 5, caducous. Petals stamen-like, 1-8, clawed, 2-horned at apex; follicles 1-8, dry, dhiscent. Leaves ternately compound. Flowers white, in long racemes.

§ *Macrorm.* Pistil 1, with a broad stigma and seeds in two rows. Nos. 1

§ *Chimifuga.* Pistils 3-8, with a minute stigma, seeds in one row. Nos. 2

- 1 *C. racemosa* Mill. Black Snakeroot. Tall (3-8f); rac. very long (1-8f), plume-like with its innumerable white stamens. Woods, Can. to Ga. Fetid. July.

- 2 *C. americana* Mx. Leaves triternate, thin; racemes slender, panicled; var. mostly 5, pods obovate, stiped. Mountains, Penn. to N. Car. 3-4f. Ang., Sept.

- 3 *C. cordifolia* Ph. Leaves biternate, thick; racemes panicled, slender; ovaries 3 or 5; pods oblong, sessile. Mountains, N. Car. 3-4f. Sept.

20. *ACTÆA*, L. BANEERRY. Sep. 4 or 5, caducous. Pet. 4-8, spatulate, long-clawed. Fil. slender. Ov. 1, with a sessile, 2-lobed stigma. Berry globous, with a lateral furrow, 1-celled, co-seeded. Lvs. ternately divided. Lfts. ovate, cut-lobed and toothed. Fls. white, in a short raceme.

- A. spicata* L. *β. rubra* Mx. Raceme hemispherical; petals acute; petals slender; berries red, ovoid-oblong. Woods, Can. to Penn., and W. 1½-2f. Lvs. ample. Raceme as broad as long. May. These plants are often described as species.

- γ. alba* Mx. Raceme oblong; petals truncate; berries white, on thick stalks. Can. to Ga. Common. White berries sometimes occur with slender pedicels, and *viresces*. Foliage exactly as in *β*. Var. *α* is European.

21. *HYDRÁSTIS*, L. TURMERIC-ROOT. Sepals 3, petaloid, caducous. Pet. 0. Ovaries 12 or more, becoming a baccate fruit, resembling a raspberry; acines 1- or 2-seeded. Roots yellow, a tangled mass, sending up a single radical leaf and a stem which is 2-leaved and 1-flowered. Fig. 101.

H. *Canadensis* L.—In damp woods, Can. to Car. and Ky. lf. Leaves palmately 3-5-lobed. Flower terminal, reddish-white. Fruit crimson. June.

22. *PÆONIA*, L. PÆONY. Sepals 5, unequal, leafy, persistent. Petals 5. Ovaries 3-5, surrounded by an annular disk. Follicles co-seeded. Root fasciculate. Leaves ternately or pinnately compound. Flowers large, terminal, solitary. Figs. 86, 241.

§ Stems shrubby, perennial. Ovaries and pods 5. China. Nos. 1, 2

§ Stems herbaceous, annual.—*α* Leaflets entire or cut-lobed. Ovaries 3 or 5. Nos. 3, 4

—*β* Leaflets many-cleft. Ovaries 5. Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *P. moutan*. Tree Pæony. Ovaries distinct, half enveloped in the disk. 3-4f, widely branching. Flowers large, double, purple varying to white. June.

- 2 *P. PAPAVERÁCEA*. Ovaries closely united into a globose capsule. *St.* Fls. white with a purple centre, 8–10' broad, single or double, varying to rose. May, June.
- 3 *P. OFFICINÁLIS*. *Common Red P.* Lfs. lance-ovate, incised: carpels 2, pubescent suberect. Alps. Fls. double, red, rose, pink, flesh-colored, and white. June.
- 4 *P. ALBIFLÓRA*. *Chinese P.* Lfs. lance-elliptic, entire; carpels 2 or 3, recurved, smooth; calyx bracteate. Tartary. Fls. smaller, white, rose, carmine, &c.
- 5 *P. ANÓMALA*. Leaf-segments lance-linear; carp. depressed, smooth; cal. bracted. Siberia. Fls. concave, rose-colored, pink, &c. May, June.
- 6 *P. TENUIFLÓRA*. *Fennel P.* Segments many linear lobes, very smooth; carpels downy, spreading. Siberia. 3–3f. Fls. red, concave, open the first of May.

ORDER II. MAGNOLIACEÆ. MAGNOLIADS.

Trees or shrubs, often aromatic, with alternate, undivided leaves, and regular, polygynous, hypogynous, trimerous, imbricated flowers. *Sepals* and *petals* in several circles, often similar. *Anthers* adnate. *Ovaries* imbricated or verticillate on the enlarged torus, 1 or 2-ovuled. *Fruit* dry or baccate, distinct or coherent into a cone-like head (sorosis). *Embryo* minute, at the base of fleshy albumen. *Illust. figs.* 274, 278, 331.

- WINTEREEÆ. Stipules 0. Fls. ♀. Carpels arranged in a circle.....ILLICIUM. 1
- MAGNOLIEÆ. Stipules caducous. Fls. ♀. Carpels imbricated. CO-ROWED. (a)
- a Anthers introrse. Leaves folded lengthwise in bud.....MAGNOLIA.
- a Anthers extrorse. Leaves folded crosswise in the bud.....LIRIODENDRON.
- § SCHIZANDREEÆ. Stip. 0. Fls. ♀. Carpels in many rows, baccate.....SCHIZANDRA.

1. *ILLICIUM*, L. *STAR ANISE*. (Lat. *Illicio*, to attract; alluding to its fragrance.) Sep. 3–6, colored. Pet. 6–80. Carpels capsular, dry, arranged circularly, each with 1 smooth, shining seed. ♂ The smooth lvs., when bruised, exhale the odor of Anise. In wet grounds. May.

- 1 *I. floridæsum* Ellis. Lvs. acuminate; petals 21–30, purple. Fls. to La. 4–8f.
- 2 *I. parviflorum* Mx. Lvs. acute; petals 6–12, yellow. Ga. Fls. smaller.

2. *MAGNOLIA*, L. (Named for *Prof. Magnol*, a French botanist of the 17th century.) Sep. 3. Pet. 6–9. Anth. longer than the filaments, introrse. Ov. imbricated, 1-celled, 2-ovuled, becoming in fruit a fleshy, cone-like *sorosis*. Seeds berry-like, suspended from the opening follicles by a slender funiculus. ♂ and ♀, with large fragrant flowers. Lvs. conduplicate in bud, with membranous deciduous stipules. Fig. 331.

- * Leaves cordate or auriculate at the base. Trees.....Nos. 5, 6, 7
- * Leaves acute at the base,—rusty or glaucous beneath, coriaceous.....Nos. 1, 2
- green (not shining) both sides, thin.....Nos. 3, 4
- Exotic species, cultivated.....Nos. 6–10

- 1 *M. grandiflora* L. *Big Laurel*. Trees; lvs. evergreen, rusty-downy beneath; pet. obovate, white. Swampy woods, S. States. 80f. Fls. 9' broad, lvs. 7×4'. May.
- 2 *M. glauca* L. *White Bay*. Shrub or small tree; lvs. obtuse, glaucous-white beneath; pet. ovate-roundish, erect. Coast, Ms. to La. 5–20f. Fls. 2', cup-shaped, strongly fragrant, with white concave petals. Lvs. nearly evergreen. South. May–July.
- 3 *M. acuminata* L. *Cucumber Tree*. Lvs. oval, acuminate, scattered; fls. small (3–4' broad), petals obovate. S. States, rare in N. Y. 70f. The cones of fruit bear some resemblance to a small cucumber. May.

- 4 *M. umbrellæ* Lam. *Umbrella Tree*. Lvs. cuneate-lanceolate, whorled at the ends of the branches (like an umbrella); sep. reflexed; pet. lanceolate, acute. S. States, rare in N. Y. and O. 25f. Lvs. and fls. very large. White. May.
- 5 *M. cordata* Mx. Lvs. broadly ovate, subcordate, pubescent beneath; petals 6—8, oblong, yellow, with reddish lines. Ga. Car. 40f. Lvs. downy beneath.
- 6 *M. Fraseri* Walt. Lvs. obovate-spatulate, arched at the narrow base; pet. 6, pure white. Va. Ky. to Fla. 30f. Fls. 6'. Lvs. 1f. A slender tree.
- 7 *M. macrophylla* Mx. Lvs. obovate-spatulate, cordate; pet. 6, rhomb-ovate, white, with a purple base inside. S. States. 20-30f. A small tree, with immense lvs. (2—3f.) and fls. (petals 9' long). June.
- 8 *M. conarica*. *Yulan*. Sep. 0 or very small; pet. 6—8, erect, of a creamy white, appearing before the leaves in early Spring. Lvs. acuminate. 15f.
- 9 *M. purpuræa*. Sep. 3; pet. 6, erect, lilac-purple outside, preceding the obovate lvs., which are pointed at both ends. China. 10—15f.

3. **LIRIODENDRON, L. TULIP TREE. WHITEWOOD.** (*Leiptor*, a Lily, *δέρδωρ*, a tree.) Sep. 8. Pet. 6, in 2 rows, erect. Anth. opening outward. Carpels 1 or 2-seeded, imbricated into a cone, indehiscent, separating from each other at maturity. ♂ Large, with showy, bell-shaped, upright flowers. Lvs. 4-lobed, retuse-truncate at apex, induplicate in bud, with large, caducous stipules. Figs. 274, 278.

L. tulipifera L.—A noble tree, beautiful in foliage and flowers; trunk 5—8f. diameter; 100f. or more high; lvs. very smooth; fls. greenish-yellow, orange within, abounding in honey. May, June.

4. **SCHIZANDRA, Mx.** (*Σχίζω*, to cut, *ἀνδρα*, stamens.) Sep. and pet. 9—12, gradually larger inward. ♂ Stam. 5—15, monadelphous, anth. cells distinct. ♀ Carp. ∞, at first imbricated in a head, in fruit baccate, and loosely spicate on the lengthened torus. ♀ Lvs. pellucid-punctate, deciduous. Fls. solitary.

5. *coccinea* Mx. Lvs. ovate or oval, pointed; fls. on slender peduncles, small, red; Stam. 5, in the upper fls. chiefly. Berries and torus red. Vine 12f. South

ORDER III. CALYCANTHACEÆ. CALYCANTHA.

Shrubs with opposite, simple, exstipulate leaves, and axillary, solitary, often aromatic flowers. *Sepals* and *petals* co-rowed, imbricated on a tubular torus, the outer bract-like. *Filaments* ∞, inserted on the top of the torus, short. *Antlers* annate, extrorse. *Carpels* ∞, 1-seeded, distinct, included in the green fleshy torus. *Seed* erect, without albumen.

CALYCANTHUS, L. SWEET-SCENTED SHRUB. (*Κάλυξ*, calyx, *ανθος*, flower.) Sep. and pet. oblong, undistinguishable, the inner gradually shorter. Stam. apiculate, the outer longer, inner sterile. Fruit, the enlarged green torus loosely enclosing few or many achenia. ♀ Fls. lurid purple, with the fragrance of strawberries.

1 *C. Maryland* L. Lvs. oval or elliptical, acute or acuminate, scabrous, downy beneath; fls. on very short axillary branches; sep. and pet. about 20, near 1' in length. S. States: common in gardens. Lvs. 2—5'. Shrub 4—8f. Apr. May.

- * *C. lasiostigmatus* Willd. Lvs. thin, oval, obtuse or merely acute, nearly glabrous both sides; fls. smaller, sometimes inodorous. Pa., & S. to Fla. Mar. Apr.
 * *C. glaucus* Willd. Lvs. ovate, acuminate, large (4-7), glaucous beneath; sep. and pet. anacardiac, 1/2 length. Mt. woods, Ga. to N. Car. 6-St. May, June. †

ORDER IV. ANONACEÆ. ANONADS.

Trees or shrubs with naked buds, entire, alternate lvs. destitute of stipules. *Flowers* usually green or brown, axillary, hypogynous, valvate in aestivation. *Sepals* 3. *Petals* 6, in two circles, sometimes coherent. *Stamens* co, with an enlarged connectile, short filament, on a large torus. *Ovaries* severa. or co, separate or coherent, fleshy or not, in fruit. *Embryo* minute in the end of the ruminated albumen. Illust. fig. 814.

ASIMINA, Adans. **PAPAW**. Sep. 3. Pet. 6, the outer row larger than the inner. Stam. densely packed in a spherical mass. Pistils several, distinct, ripening but few, which become large, oblong, pulpy fruits, with many flat seeds. Shrubs or small trees, with brownish, axillary, solitary, flowers.

- * Flowers appearing before the leaves. Petals purple..... Nos. 1, 2
- * Flowers appearing with the leaves. Outer petals yellowish..... Nos. 3, 4
- 1 *A. triloba* Dunal. Lvs. obovate-oblong, acuminate; pet. dark purple, the outer orbicular, 3 or 4 times as long as the sepals; fruit ovoid-oblong. N. Y., S. and W. 15-30f. Lvs. 10', smooth. Fla. 1', Mar. Apr. Fr. 3', eatable in Oct.
- 2 *A. parviflora* Dunal. Lvs. obovate-oval; pet. oval, green-purple, twice longer than sep. Woods, coastward, Car. to Fla. 2-St. Lvs. 5'. Fla. 6". Fr. 1', roundish.
- 3 *A. grandiflora* Dunal. Lvs. obov.-obl. obtuse, grayish-tomentous; outer pet. very large (3' long), yellowish white. Ga. Fla. 6-St. Fr. small, obovate. Mar. Apr.
- 4 *A. pygmaea* Dunal. Lvs. coriaceous, evergreen, narrowly oblong or oblanceolate, smooth; pet. obov.-obl., yellowish and brownish. Ga. Fla. 6-12'. Carp. 1'. May.

ORDER V. MENISPERMACEÆ. MENISPERMADS.

Shrubs twining or climbing, with alternate, palmate-veined, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* dioecious, rarely ♂ or ♀ ♂, hypogynous, 3-6-gynous. *Sepals* and *petals* similar, in 3 or more circles, imbricated in the bud. *Stamens* equal in number to the petals, and opposite to them, or 3 or 4 times as many. *Fruit* a 1-seeded drupe, with a large or long curved embryo in scanty albumen. Illust. 847.

- ♂ Stamens 12-20. Sep. 4-8, not moon-shaped. Lvs. pettate..... **MENISPERMUM**. 1
- ♂ Stamens 6. Sep. 6, not moon-shaped. Lvs. sinuate, 3-lobed..... **COOYUEN**. 2
- ♂ Stamens 6. Sep. 6, not cup-shaped. Lvs. deeply 3-lobed..... **CALYPOGARPUM**. 3

1. **MENISPERMUM** L. **MOON-SEED**. (*Mήνη*, the moon, *σπέρμα*, seed; from the crescent form of the seed.) Fla. ♂ ♂. Sep. 4-8. Pet. 4-8, minute, retuse. ♂ Anth. 12-20, 4-celled. ♀ Ovaries and styles 2-4. ♀ Drupes 1-3-seeded. Seeds lunate and compressed. Fla. white, in axillary clusters. Fig. 847

Æ. Canadensis L. St. climbing; lvs. 5-7-angled or lobed, petiolate, the petiole in sorted near the base; rac. compound; petals 6-7, small. ♀ Thickets: common 8-12. Drupes black, resembling grapes, ripe in Sept. Fls. in July.

2. **COCCULUS**, DC. (Diminutive, from Lat. *cocum*, a berry.) Fls. ♂. Sep., pet., and Stam. 6. Anth. 4-celled. ♀ Ov. 8 to 6. Drupe globular-compressed, nut curved as in *Menispermum*. ♂ Fls. in axillary panicles, small, greenish.

C. Carolinianus DC.—S. Ill. to Fla. 10-15. Lvs. ovate or cordate, entire or lobed. Drupes red, 1-3 together, as large as a pea. June, July.

3. **CALYCOCARPUM**, Nutt. CUP-SEED. (*Κάλυξ*, a cup, *καρπός*, fruit.) Sep. 6. Pet. 0. ♂ Stam. 12. Anth. 2-celled. ♀ Stam. 6, abortive. Ov. 8. Stig. fimbriate-radiate. Drupe oval, with the putamen deeply excavated in front and cup-shaped. ♂ Fls. greenish-white, in long axillary panicles.

C. Lydmi Nutt.—Ga. to Ky. Vine 20-30. Lvs. 6-8 diam., lobes acuminate; drupe 1", oval, greenish. Fls. small, 2" diameter. June.

ORDER VI. BERBERIDACEÆ. BERBERIDS.

Herbs or shrubs with alternate leaves and with perfect, hypogynous, regular flowers. Sepals and petals imbricated in bud, each in one or several rows. Stamens as many as the petals, and opposite to them, rarely more. Anthers opening mostly by valves, hinged at top. Pistil 1. Style short or none. Fruit a berry or capsule. Seeds several, albuminous. Illust. 49, 91, 92, 189, 364, 408, 496.

- § Shrubs, with bristly-ciliate leaves, yellow flowers and acid berries.....**BERBERIS**. 1
 § Herbs.—^a Anthers opening by 2 valves hinged at the top...(a)
 a Stamens 6. Fruit 2, drupe-like, soon-naked seeds.....**CAULOPHYLLUM**. 2
 a Stamens 6. Berry 1-4-seeded. Petals white, larger than sep.....**DIPHYLLIA**. 3
 a Stamens 8. Ped. opening by a lid. Petals 8.....**JEFFERSONIA**. 4
 —^b Anthers opening by slit. Stamens 9-18.....**PODOPHYLLUM**. 5

1. **BERBERIS**, L. **BERBERRY**. (Name from the Arabic.) Calyx of 6 obovate, spreading, colored sepals, with the 8 outer ones smaller. Corolla of 6 suborbicular petals, with 2 glands at the base of each. Fil. 6, flattened. Anth. opening by uplifted valves. Style 0. Berry oblong, 1-celled. Seeds 3 or 8. ♂ with yellow wood and yellow fls. Figs. 91, 92, 408.

- 1 **B. vulgaris** L. Spines (reduced lvs.) 3-furked; lvs. simple, serratures terminated by soft bristles; raceme pendulous, many-flowered; pet. entire; berries oblong. N. States. 6-8. Rac. 12-flowered. Berries red, very tart. May, June.
 2 **B. Canadensis** Ph. Lvs. repandly-toothed, teeth with short, soft bristles; rac few (6-8)-flowered; pet. notched; berries oval. Mts. Va. to Ga. 3-8. May, June.
 3 **B. Aquifolium** Ph. Lvs. pinnate; lfts. 7-11, coriaceous, polished, evergreen, spinulous-toothed; clusters erect, crowded. Oregon. 3-8. Berries globular. April.

2. **CAULOPHYLLUM**, Mx. **COHOSH**. (*Καυλός*, stem, *φύλλον*, leaf; the stem appearing as the stalk of the compound leaf.) Cal. of 6 green

sepals, 3-bracted at base. Cor. of 6 short, gland-like thickened petals, opposite the sepals. Stam. 5. Ov. 2-ovuled, becoming a thin pericarp, which soon breaks away after flowering, and the 2 round drupe-like seeds ripen naked. 2 Glabrous and gibbous, arising from a knotted rhizome. Lvs. 2 only, 2 and 3-ternate.

C. thalictroides Mx. *Poppoon Root*.—Can. to Car. and Ky. 1—2 ft. Lfs. lobed 2-3. Fls. greenish, in a simple terminal panicle. Seeds on thick stipes, blue, as large as peas. May.

3. **DIPHYLLEIA**, Mx. **UMBRELLA-LEAF**. (*δίσ, twice, φύλλον, leaf*.) Calyx of 5 sepals, caducous. Cor. of 6 oval petals larger than the sepals. Stam. 6. Ov. eccentric. Stigma subsessile. Berry few-seeded, seeds attached laterally below the middle. 2 Glabrous, arising from a thick, horizontal root-stock. Lvs. simple, peltate, 1 or 2 only.

D. cymæsa Mx.—Mts. Va. to Ga. and Tenn. 1—2 ft. Leaf centrally peltate, or if 2, alternately reniform-peltate, ample, lobed. Fls. white. June. Berries blue.

4. **JEFFERSONIA**, Bart. **TWIN-LEAF**. (In honor of *President Jefferson*, a patron of science.) Sep. 4. Pet. 8, spreading. Anth. 8, linear. Stig. peltate. Caps. obliquely obovate, stiped, circumscissile, opening by a lid. 2 Rhizome and matted fibres blackish. Scape bearing a single flower, as tall as the 2-parted or binate leaves. Figs. 49, 189, 364, 426.

J. diphylla Bart.—N. Y., W. and S. 1 ft. Fl. handsome, white. April. A singular plant, called *Rheumatism Root*. The pod has a persistent lid.

5. **PODOPHYLLUM**, L. **MAY APPLE**. (*Ποῦς, ποδός, foot, φύλλον, leaf*.) Sep. 3, concave, caducous. Pet. 6—9, obovate, concave. Anth. 9—18, linear. Berry large, ovoid, 1-celled, crowned with the solitary stigma. 2 Barren stems with 1 centrally peltate leaf, flowering stems with 2 equal, opposite broad cordate-peltate leaves, and a large white flower between.

P. peltatum L.—In rich shady soils. 1 ft. Fl. nodding, 2. May. Fruit the size of a plum, with flavor of strawberry. July. Lvs. and roots poisonous.

ORDER VII. NYPHÆACEÆ. NYPHÆADS.

Herbs perennial, aquatic (in deep water), with rhizomes submersed, scapes one-flowered (rarely a leafy stem), and leaves peltate or deep-cordate. *Flowers* regular, showy; hypogynous (rarely epigynous), with imbricated petals and sepals. *Carpels* 3—∞, distinct or united. *Ovules* parietal, never on the ventral suture. *Seeds* with the embryo enclosed in a sac at the end of copious albumen, or (in *Nelumbium*) exalbuminous. Illust. 202, 407—414, 505, &c.

§ **CABOMBÆÆ**. Sepals 3. Petals 3. Carpels distinct, few-ovuled. Flowers small. (α)
α Stam. 6. Carpels 3. Submersed leaves dissected.....**CABOMBA**. 1
α Stam. 6—18. Carpels 6—∞. Leaves all peltate.....**BRASSELIA**. 3

§ **NELUMBONÆÆ**. Sep. 4 or 5. Pet. and Stam. ∞. Carp. immersed in the torus, distinct, exalbuminous. Fls. very large.....**NELUMBUM**. 3

- 1 NYMPHÆA. Sep. 4-6. Pet. and Stam. ∞. Carp. united. Fls. large, showy. (6)
 ♀ Pet. (stamen-like) and Stam. hypogynous. Fls. yellow.....NUPHAR. 4
 ♀ Fls. petaloid. Stamens epigynous (on the torus raised into a disk).NYMPHÆA. 5
 ♀ Pet. (petaloid), sep. and Stamens epigynous. Lvs. peltate.....VICTORIA. 6

1. **BRASÉNIA**, Schreb. WATER TARGET. Sep. 3 or 4, colored within, persistent. Stam. 12-24. Pet. 3 or 4. Carp. 6-18, oblong, 2 (or by abortion 1)-seeded. 2 The stems and under surface of the leaves are covered with a viscid jelly. Lvs. all floating, entire, elliptical.

B. peltata Ph. Pools and muddy shores. The slender ped. and petioles long as the depth of the water. Lvs. $2\frac{1}{2} \times 1'$. Fls. purple, 6" broad. July.

2. **CABÓMBA**, Aublet. Sep. 3, petaloid. Pet. 3. Stam. 6. Pistils 3 (rarely 2 or 4), nearly the length of stamens, and half as long as the petals and sepals. Carp. few-seeded. 2 Lvs. opposite, mostly submersed and filiformly dissected. Fls. in the axils of the floating lvs.

C. Caroliniána Gray. Floating lvs. few and small ($6'' \times 1''$), immersed lvs. many. Stems branched. Fls. white, 6'', strictly trimerous. July, Aug.

3. **NELÚMBIUM**, Juss. (*Nelumbo* is the name of the species in Ceylon.) Pet. and Stam. ∞, hypogynous, in many rows. Carp. ∞, separate, becoming 1-seeded nuts, imbedded in as many cavities on the large, obconic, fleshy torus. Seed with large cotyledons, very short radicle and no albumen. Rhizome horizontal. Lvs. peltate, emersed. Scape 1-flowered. There are only 2 species, *N. speciosum* of E. India, and

N. latoum L. Petals yellowish; anth. lengthened beyond the cells to a clavate appendage. A magnificent aquatic, frequent S. and W. In Sodus Bay, N. Y. (Hankenson), Lyme, Ct., near Philadelphia (Parish). Lvs. erect, round, centrally peltate, 10-18'. Fls. several times larger than those of *Nymphaea odorata*, fragrant. Nuts as large as acorns. June-Aug.

4. **NUPHAR**, Smith. YELLOW POND-LILY. (*Noufar* is the Arabic name.) Sep. 5 or 6, concave. Pet. ∞, small, linear, inserted with the ∞ Stamens on the torus. Stig. discoid, with prominent rays. Caps. ∞ celled, ∞-seeded. 2 Lvs. sagittate-cordate at the base, entire at the margin, on stout stalks.

1 **N. advena** Ait. Lvs. floating or erect, oval; lobes rounded, petioles half terete; stig. 12-24-rayed; sep. 6, unequal. Slow streams and muddy pools. Lvs. thick and large. Fls. deep yellow (save the 3 outer sep.), $\frac{2}{3}$ diam., globular. June, July.

2 **N. Kaluziána** Ait. Lvs. floating and submersed, the latter membranous, reniform-cordate; stig. 8-14-rayed, crenate; sepals 5, equal. Plant small and delicate. Floating leaves oval, 1-3' long, the lobes nearly meeting. Flowers about 1' diam. Sum.

3 **N. sagittifolia** Ph. Leaves oblong, sagittate-cordate, obtuse; sep. 6; pet. 0; anth. subscissile. Slow waters, N. Car. to Ga. Lvs. 10-18'. Fls. $\frac{2}{3}$, globular. June, July.

5. **NYMPHÆA**, L. WATER-LILY. Sepals 4 or 5. Pet. ∞, gradually passing into stamens, adherent to the ovary. Stamens ∞, the outer with broad filaments. Stigma surrounded with rays. Seeds ∞, arillate. 2 Flowers white, roseate, or blue, very lovely. Figs. 202, 407-414.

1 **N. cœrulea**. Lvs. crenate, lobes partly united, becoming peltate; pet. sky-blue. Egypt

- 2 *N. odorata* L. Lvs. orbicular, entire, cleft at base to the insertion of the petiole fls. very fragrant, open from 6 A.M. to 3 P.M. upon the water's surface, white, varying to rose-color; seeds oblong. June—Aug.
- 3 *N. tuberosa* Paine. Lvs. reniform-orbicular, cordate-cleft, 1½ wide; rhizome bearing tubers, which separate spontaneously; fls. nearly scentless; seeds globular. N. Y. (Oneida Lake; Sodas Bay (Hankenson) and westward. Aug. (See Addenda.)

6. **VICTORIA**, Lindl. (Name in honor of *Queen Victoria*.) Carp immersed in the cup-form torus, united. Sep. 4. Pet. co, graduated into stamens, as in *Nymphaea*. Lvs. spiny, floating, strongly veined.

V. regia is the only species, native of the rivers of Trop. Am.; rarely cultivated. The lvs. are several feet in diam. Fls. like immense Water Lilies.

ORDER VIII. SARRACENIACEÆ. WATER PITCHERS.

Herbs, aquatic, in bogs, with fibrous roots, perennial, and with the lvs. all radical, urn-shaped, or trumpet-shaped, and large flowers on scapes. *Floral envelopes* 4—10, imbricated, the outer greenish, sepeloid. *Stamens* co, hypogynous. *Carpels* united into a several-celled capsule. A curious family, remarkable for its leaves, which are of that class called *acidia* (§ 822), holding water. Figs. 892, 898, 894.

1. **SARRACENIA**, Tourn. PITCHER PLANT. (In honor of *Dr. Sarrazen*, of Quebec.) Sep. 5, colored, persistent, subtended by 3 bractlets. Pet. 5, incurved, deciduous. Stig. 5, united into a large peltate, persistent membrane, covering the ovary and stamens. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved. Seeds very numerous. Lvs. all radical, urn-shaped or trumpet-shaped, with a wing on the front side and a hood (the lamina) at top. Fl. large, nodding.

§ Lamina inflexed over the throat of the tube.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Lamina erect or nearly so, the throat open. (*)

• Leaf-tube pitcher-shaped, with a broad wing.....No. 3

• Leaf-tube trumpet-shaped, with a narrow wing.....No. 4

1 *S. psittacina* Mx. Lvs. short, reclined, with a broad semi-ovate wing; fls. deep purple. Bogs, Fla. Ga. La. 1f. Tube nearly closed. The leaf resembles a parrot in form, hence the specific name. March.

2 *S. variolâris* Mx. Lvs. elongated, suberect, mottled with white on the back; fls. yellow. Bogs, S. Car. to Fla. Lvs. 12—18", scape shorter.

3 *S. purpurea* L. *Sidesaddle Flower*. Lvs. short, recumbent, inflated most near the middle; lamina broad-cordate. Bogs; common. Scapes 14—20", each bearing large handsome deep-purple flower, in June.

S. heterophylla Torr. Fls. greenish yellow. No purple veins in the lvs. Ms.

S. alata. Fls. large, yellow. Lvs. slender, erect, wing but 6" broad. La. 1—2f.

4 *S. Gromovii* Wood. *Trumpet-leaf*. Lvs. tall, erect, tube gradually enlarged to the open throat, wing narrowly linear, lamina roundish, contracted at base. Swampy pine-woods, S. States. 2—3f. Fls. very large, 4—5" broad.

S. flava. Foliage yellowish green, fls. yellow. Plant large.

S. rubra. Foliage with purple veins, fls. red-purple. Plant smaller.

S. Drummondii. Lvs. mottled above, with purple veins and white diaphanous interstices. Plant very large. Fla.

ORDER IX. PAPAVERACEÆ. POPPY-WORTS.

Herbs with alternate, exstipulate leaves, and generally a milky or colored juice. *Flowers* solitary, on long peduncles, never blue, hypogynous, regular, $\frac{3}{4}$ or $\frac{5}{4}$. *Sepals* 2, rarely 3, caducous, and *petals* 4, rarely 6, all imbricated. *Stamens* indefinite, but some multiple of 4. *Anthors* 2-celled, innate. *Ovaries* compound. *Style* short or 0. *Stigmas* 2, or if more, stellate upon the flat apex of ovary. *Fruit* either pod-shaped, with 2 parietal placentæ, or capsular, with several. *Seeds* ∞ , minute. *Embryo* minute, at the base of oily albumen. Illust. 148, 344, 404, 405, 406, 463, 498.

† Plants with a white juice. Petals 4, crumpled in bud.....	PAPAVER.	6
† Plants with a watery juice. Calyx a mitre, falling off whole.....	MECONOSTOLIA.	7
† Plants with a red juice. Petals 8, plane in the bud.....	SANGUINARIA.	1
† Plants with a yellow juice. Petals crumpled in the bud. (*)		
• Stigmas and placentæ 2 only. Capsule long, pod-shaped. (a)		
• Stigmas and placentæ 2, 4, or 6. Capsule ovoid. (b)		
a Ped 1-celled, smooth. Lvs. pinnate.....	CHELIDONIUM.	3
a Ped 2-celled, rough. Lvs. palmate.....	GLAUCIUM.	3
b Style distinct, but short.....	MECONOSTOLIA.	4
b Style none, stigma sessile.....	ADONIS.	5
† No petals. Juice reddish.....	MECONOSTOLIA.	5

1. **SANGUINARIA**, L. BLOOD-ROOT. (Latin *sanguis*, blood; all its parts abound in a red juice.) Sep. 2, caducous. Pet. 8—12, in 2 or 3 rows, the outer longer. Stam. about 24. Stig. sessile, 1 or 2-lobed. Capsule siliqua-form, oblong, 1-celled, 2-valved, acute at each end, many-seeded. $\frac{2}{4}$ A low, acaulescent plant, with a white flower, and a glaucous, palmate-veined leaf. Fig. 463.

2. **Canadensis** L. An interesting flower, appearing in early Spring: common in the woods. $\frac{5}{4}$. From each bud of the root-stalk there springs a single large, glaucous leaf, and a scape with a single flower. Leaf kidney-shaped, with roundish lobes separated by rounded sinuses. Fl. of a quadrangular outline, white, scentless, and of short duration. The juice is emetic and purgative.

β . Leaf not lobed, margin undulate. Bainbridge, Ga., and elsewhere.

2. **CHELIDONIUM**, L. CELANDINE. (*Χελιδών*, the swallow, being supposed to flower with the arrival of that bird, and to perish with its departure.) Sep. 2. Pet. 4, roundish, contracted at base. Stam. 24—32, shorter than the petals. Stig. small, sessile, bifid. Capsule siliqua-form, linear, 2-valved, 1-celled. Seeds crested. $\frac{2}{4}$ Fragile, pale green, with saffron-yellow juice. Figs. 344, 498.

C. majus L. Lvs. pinnate; lfts. lobed, segments rounded; β s. in umbels. By fences, roadsides, &c. 1—2. Fls. in loose umbels, yellow, very fugacious. May—Oct.

3. **GLAUCIUM**, Tourn. HORN POPPY. (*Γλαυκόν*, glaucous, the hue of the foliage.) Sep. 2. Pet. 4. Style none. Stig. 2-lobed. Pod 2-celled, linear, very long, rough. ① or ② sea-green herbs, with clasping leaves, yellow juice, and solitary, yellow flowers.

G. latifolium Scop. Sparingly naturalized near the coast, from the Potomac southward. $\frac{2}{4}$. Lvs. 5-7-lobed. Fls. $\frac{2}{4}$, of short duration. Pods 6—8. June—Aug.

4. **MECONÓPSIS**, Viguier. **YELLOW POPPY**. (*Μήκων*, a poppy *ὄψις*, resemblance.) Sep. 2, hirsute. Pet. 4. Style conspicuous. Stig 4—6, radiating, convex, free. Capsule ovoid, 1-celled, opening by 4 valves. 2 Herbs with a yellow juice, pinnately-divided leaves, and stems 2-leaved, bearing an umbel.

M. diphylla DC. Lvs. sinuately 5-7-lobed, the canline but 2, opposite; fls. few, large (3'), yellow; pod bristly, oval. Woods, W. States. 12—18'. Pet. orbicular; style surpassing the stamens; pod 8'. May.

5. **ARGEMONE**, L. **PRICKLY POPPY**. (*Ἀργεμος*, a disease of the eye, which this plant was supposed to cure.) Sep. 2 or 3, caducous, smaller than the 4 or 6 roundish petals. Stig. sessile, capitate, 4 or 6-rayed. Capsule ovoid, prickly, opening at the top by valves. ① Herbs with yellow juice, spinous-pinnatifid leaves, and showy flowers.

A. Mexicana L. Calyx prickly; caps. prickly, 6-valved; fls. axillary and terminal, 2—3 diam., yellow, varying to white. Waste grounds, South.

6. **PAPÀVER**, L. **POPPY**. (Celtic, *papa*, pap, a soporific food for children, composed of poppy seeds, &c.) Sep. 2, caducous. Pet. 4. Caps. 1-celled, opening by pores under the broad, persistent 4-20-rayed stigma. Exotic herbs, with white juice, abounding in opium. Fl. buds nodding, erect in flower and fruit. Figs. 148, 404-6.

1 **P. somniferum** L. *Opium Poppy*. Glabrous and glaucous; lvs. clasping, cut-dentate; caps. globose. ① with large white or purplish flowers, often double. 14—24. Extensively cultivated for opium. June, July. §.

2 **P. dubium** L. St. hispid with spreading hairs; lvs. pinnately-parted; segm. incised; sep. hairy; caps. club-shaped. ① Fields. 24. Slender. Fls. light red or scarlet. June, July. §.

3 **P. rhæas** L. St. many-flowered, hairy; lvs. incisely pinnatifid; caps. globose. ① Fls. very large, deep scarlet, more or less double. June, July.

4 **P. orientale** L. St. 1-flowered, rough; lvs. scabrous, pinnate, serrate; caps. smooth. 24 Levant. 24. Fls. very large, scarlet, too brilliant to be looked upon in the sun. June.

7. **ESCHSCHÓLTZIA**, Cham. (Named for *Eschscholtz*, a German botanist well known for his researches in California.) Sep. 2, cohering, caducous. Pet. 4. Stam. ∞, adhering to the claws of the petals. Stig. sessile. Caps. pod-shaped, cylindric, 10-striate, many-seeded. ① Lvs. finely pinnatifid, glaucous. The juice, which is colorless, exhales the odor of hydrochloric acid.

1 **E. Douglasii** Hook. St. branching, leafy; torus obovate; cal. ovoid, with a very short, abrupt acumination; pet. bright yellow, with an orange spot at base. Cal. Oreg. Foliage smooth, abundant, and rich. Fls. 2'—3' broad.

2 **E. Californica** Hook. St. branching, leafy; torus funnel-form, with a much-dilated limb; cal. conic, with a long acumination; flowers orange-yellow. Cal.

3. **BACCÓNIA**, Plum. Sep. 2, colored. Pet. 0. Sty. bifid. Caps. 2-valved, 1-3-seeded. 24 Cult. for the handsome glaucous lvs. Fls. in panicles.

1 **B. cordata**. Lvs. roundish, cordate, many-lobed, veiny; flowers white or yellowish, numerous in the ample pyramidal panicle, in Summer. From China. Hardy.

2 **B. frutescens** Lvs. oblong, large, sinuate-lobed, splendid; fls. in Spr. wh. W. Ind

ORDER X. FUMARIACEÆ. FUMEWORTS.

Herbs smooth and delicate, with a watery juice. *Leaves* exstipulate, alternate, many-cleft. *Flowers* irregular. *Sepals* 2, very small. *Petals* 4, parallel, one or both of the outer saccate, 2 inner cohering at apex. *Stamens* 6, diadelphous. *Anthers*, 2 outer 1-celled, middle 2-celled. *Ovaries* superior, 1-celled. *Fruit* a nut 1-2-seeded, or a capsule co-seeded. *Seeds* shining, arilled. *Albumen* fleshy. *Illust.* 61, 252-4.

* Corolla equally 2-spurred or 2-saccate at base. (a)

* Corolla unequal, only 1 of the petals spurred. (b)

a Petals slightly united or distinct, mostly deciduous. Not climbing.....*DICENTRA* 1

a Petals firmly united, persistent. Plants climbing.....*ADLUMIA* 2

b Ovary with several seeds, forming a slender pod.....*CORYDALIS* 3

b Ovary with 1 seed, forming a globular nut.....*FUMARIA* 4

1 *DICENTRA*, Borkh. **EAR-DROP.** Sep. 2, very small, sometimes disappearing. The 2 outer petals alike, saccate at base, with spreading tips; the 2 inner alike, spoon-shaped, crested, meeting face to face over the stam. and pistil. Fil. flat, in 2 sets, united at top. Stig. 2-crested. Pod many-seeded. 2 lvs. ternately divided or cleft. Fla. racemed, nodding. Delicate and beautiful plants. *Figs.* 61, 252-4.

* Herbs native, acaulescent, the sepals small but manifest.Nos. 1, 2, *

* Herbs exotic, caulescent, the sepals obsolete or wanting.....No. 4

1 *D. cucullaria* DC. **White Ear-drop.** Root bulb-like; spurs of the fls. divergent, acute, straight; flower nearly as broad as long. Woods, Can. to Ky. 6-10'. Lvs. all radical of numerous oblong linear segm. The bulb consists of reddish, scale-like tubers. Apr. May.

2 *D. canadensis* DC. **Squirrel-corn.** Root bearing yellow tubers as large as peas rac. simple; fls. white, cordate-ovate; spurs rounded, incurved. Rocky woods, Can. to Ky. 6-8'. Lvs. as in No. 1. Fla. fragrant. May, June.

3 *D. eximia* DC. **Purple E.** Rhizome scaly; rac. paniculate; fls. cordate-oblong, rose-purple, spurs blunt, incurved; sep. ovate, acute; lvs. triternate, segm. cut into oblong, acute lobes. N. Y. to Oreg. 10-15'. Fls. all summer. †

4 *D. spheerialis*. **Bleeding Heart.** Stems recurved, branched; lvs. biternate, segm. 2 or 3-lobed; fls. in spreading racemes, bright purple; cor. broad, heart-shaped; sep. obsolete. China. Very fine and showy.

2. *ADLUMIA*, Raf. **MOUNTAIN FRINGE.** Sepals 2, minute. Petals 4, united into a cellular, monopetalous corolla, persistent, bi-gibbous at base, 4-lobed at apex. Stam. united in 2 equal sets. Pod 2-valved, many-seeded. (a) 2 Delicate, with tripinnate leaves, and ample pendulous cymes.

A. *cirrheæ* Raf.—Rocky hills, Can. to N. Car. 20'. The leaf-stalks serve for tendrils. Leaflets 3-lobed. Flowers pinkish white. June—Aug.

3. *CORYDALIS*, DC. Sepals 2, small. Petals 4. Corolla with a single spur at base on the upper side. Capsule silique-form, many-seeded. Seeds crested or arilled. Herbs caulescent, with muting leaves. Racemes bracted, with ebracteolate pedicels.

1 *C. glauca* Ph. Glauca, erect; fls. red, yellow at the tip; pods erect; lobes of the leaflets obtuse, bracts minute. (a) Rocky woods, Can. to N. Car. 1-4'. Raceme terminal. Flowers horizontal, spur short, blunt. May, June.

3 *C. aurea* Willd. Low, diffuse, finally ascending; leaf-lobes acute; rac. cymose &c. lvs. and terminal; fls. secund, bright yellow, spur deflexed; pods paniculous, torulose; seeds turgid, polished. ① Rocky shades. 8—12". Cor. 6". Bracts lance-ovate. Apr.—July.

β. *macroantha*. Fls. 10", spur nearly as long as limb; bracts and leaf-lobes linear. Dakota; sent by Dr. W. Matthews.

γ. *adules*. Fls. 3—4", pale yellow, spur very short, petals pointed. Common.

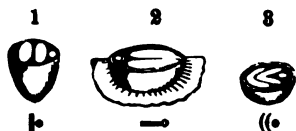
3 *C. montana* Engelm.? Ascending; rac. terminal; leaf-lobes obtuse, bracts lance-ovate; cor. yellow, spur ascending, nearly as long as limb, lower petal at length pendulent; pods erect; seeds lenticular. La. Tex.!

4 **FUMARIA**, L. FUMITORY. (Lat *fumus*, smoke; from its disagreeable odor.) Sep. 2, caducous. Pet. 4, unequal, 1 of them spurred at the base. Nut ovoid or globous, 1-seeded, and indehiscent. Lvs. cauline, finely dissected.

F. officinalis L. Diffusely branched, erect; lvs. bipinnate; rac. loose; fls. minute, purple at the tip; calyx serrated; ped. erect, twice longer than bract; nut round-retuse. ③ Waste grounds, &c. 1f. July, Aug.

ORDER XI. CRUCIFERÆ. CRUCIFERA.

Herbs with a pungent, watery juice, and alternate, exstipulate leaves, with *flowers* cruciform, tetradynamous, generally in racemes, and bractless. *Sepals* 4, deciduous. *Petals* 4, hypogynous, with long claws and spreading limbs. *Stamens* 6, the 2 outer opposite ones shorter than the 4 interior. *Ovary* 2-carpeled, 2-celled by a false partition, with parietal placentæ. *Fruit* a silique, or silicle, usually 2-celled. *Stigmas* 2, sessile. *Seeds* 2-rowed in each cell, but often so intercalated as to form but 1 row. *Embryo* with the 2 cotyledons variously folded on the radicle. *Albumen* C. Illust. 55, 104, 192, 193, 239, 336, 429, 506.



A large and important Order, difficult of analysis. The Genera cannot be well distinguished by their flowers, so nearly alike are they in all. Their characters are taken from the fruit and seeds. Hence

is indispensable that specimens for analysis should be *in fruit* as well as in flower. DeCandolle arranged the Genera into Tribes according to the folding of the cotyledons upon the radicle. This occurs in three different modes, as follows.

Cotyledons incumbent, when they are so bent or folded as to apply the back of one of them to the radicle, as in the seed of *Capsella*, fig. 1.

Cotyledons accumbent when they are so turned as to apply their edges to the radicle, as seen in the seed of *Arabis Canadensis*, fig. 2.

Cotyledons conduplicate, when they are not only *incumbent*, as in the first case, but also folded on and partly embracing the radicle, as in *Mustard*, fig. 3

In the following table we endeavor to combine with the systematic arrangement of DeCandolle a more practical artificial method :

- * Crucifers native, or cultivated for food. §
- * Crucifers exotic, cultivated for ornament or art. § §
- § Fruit a long pod, siliqua (§ 165), opening by 2 valves. (a)
- § Fruit a short pod, silicle (§ 165), opening by 2 valves. (a)
- § Fruit a jointed pod, loment, partitioned across.....No. 23, 24
 - a Flowers cyania.—3 Seeds arranged in a double row in each cell.....No. 1, 3
 - 3 Seeds in 1 row.—c Pods sessile on the torus.....No. 3, 4, 5
 - c Pods on a slender stipe.....No. 13
 - a Flowers yellow.—d Seeds flat, wing-margined.....No. 6
 - d Seeds ovate or oblong.....No. 9, 10, 11
 - d Seeds globular.....No. 15
 - c Flowers bright yellow. Silicle turgid, or slightly flattened.....No. 1, 20, 31
 - c Flowers cyania.—f Silicle turgid, with a broad partition.....No. 12, 22
 - f Silicle flattened parallel with a broad partition.....No. 16, 18
 - f Silicle flattened contrary to the narrow partition.....No. 24, 26
- § § Fruit a siliqua or long pod, opening by 2 valves.....No. 7, 8, 13, 14
- § § Fruit a silicle—g with 1 seed only, and indehiscent.....No. 27
 - g with 2 or more seeds.—4 Petals all equal.....No. 16, 17
 - 4 Petals unequal.....No. 28

TRIBE I. ARABIDÆÆ.—Pods mostly elongated. Seed oval or orbicular, more or less flattened. Cotyledons accumbent (—c).

- 1 Seeds small, turgid, in a turgid, oblong or oval pod..... *Nasturtium.*
- 2 Seeds flattened, in a long, linear pod. Plants very erect..... *Turritis.*
- 3 Silique linear, seeds in 1 row, not bordered. Purple..... *Iodanthus.*
- 4 Silique linear, each valve with 1 central vein, not opening elastically..... *Arabis.*
- 5 Silique linear or lanceolate, valves veinless, opening elastically..... *Cardamine.*
- 6 Silique oblong, flattened, seeds wing-margined. Leaves radical..... *Leavenworthia.*
- 7 Silique long, CO-seeded. Stigmas distinct, 2-lobed..... *Matthiola.*
- 8 Silique long, CO-seeded. Stigmas capitate. Leaves entire. Flowers yellow..... *Cheiranthus.*
- 9 Silique 4-angled, 2-edged, rigid. Leaves lyrate-pinnatifid..... *Barbarea.*

TRIBE II. SISTRINEÆ.—Pod elongated. Seeds oblong. Cotyledons incumbent (he), oblong.

- 10 Calyx erect. Pods 4-sided, valves strongly 1-veined. Leaves lanceolate..... *Eruca.*
- 11 Calyx half spreading. Pods subterete. Leaves dissected or incised..... *Sisymbrium.*
- 12 Very smooth herbs, with the white flowers in corymba. South..... *Warea.*
- 13 Stigma of 2 converging lobes. Petals entire, oblique. Leaves lanceolate..... *Hesperis.*
- 14 Stigma lobes connate. Petals pinnatifid, involute in maturation..... *Schizopetalum.*

TRIBE III. BRASSICÆÆ.—Pods elongated. Seeds globular, (c).

- 15 Pod terete or 4-sided..... *Brassica.*

TRIBE IV. ALYSINEÆ.—Fruit short, septum broad. Seeds in 2 rows. Cotyledons — c.

- 16 Silicle mostly orbicular, flattened. Cells 1-4 seeded..... *Alyssum.*
- 17 Silicle very large, orbicular-oval, very flat, stipitate. Cultivated..... *Lychnis.*
- 18 Silicle oblong or elliptical. Seeds CO, not margined. Pet. entire or 2-lobed..... *Draba.*
- 19 Silicle globular or ellipsoid. Seeds few. Flowers white..... *Aethroglia.*
- 20 Silicle globular, inflated, thin, veinless. Flowers yellow..... *Vesicaria.*

TRIBE V. CAMELINEÆ.—Pods mostly short. Septum broad. Cotyledons | c.

- 21 Silicle obovoid, with ventricose valves, many seeds. Flowers yellow..... *Camellina.*
- 22 Silicle oval, turgid, few-seeded. Leaves linear, radical. Flowers white..... *Subularia.*

TRIBE VI. THLASPIDÆÆ.—Pods short, septum narrow. Cotyledons accumbent. (25). Inertia.

TRIBE VII. LEPIDINEÆ.—Pods short, septum narrow. Cotyledons incumbent.

- 23 Silicle triangular, many-seeded. Flowers white..... *Capella.*
- 24 Silicle oval-orbicular, 3-seeded. Flowers white, often incomplete..... *Lepidium.*
- 25 Silicle didymous, each half 1-seeded. Flowers minute..... *Senecioia.*

TRIBE VIII. ISATIDÆÆ.—Silicle short, 1-celled, 1-seeded, indehiscent. (27) Cult. *Isatis.*

TRIBE IX. CAKALINEÆ.—Pod 2-jointed. Cotyl. — c. (28) Fleshy see-side herbs..... *Cakile.*

TRIBE X. RAPHANEÆ.—Pod moniliform. Cotyledons (c). (29) Leaves lyrate..... *Raphanus.*

1. **NASTURTIIUM**, R. Br. **WATER-CRESS**. (Lat. *nasus tortus*, nose tortured; alluding to the pungent qualities.) Sep. spreading. Siliques subterete, turgid, generally curved upward, often shortened to a silicle, valves veinless. Seeds small, ∞ , turgid, generally arranged in a double row in each cell ($= \circ$). \approx with pinnate or pinnatifid leaves.

- * Petals white. Siliques rather long (10–12'').....No. 1
- * Petals yellow, minute. Siliques shortened (4–8''), but longer than the pedicels. (a)
- * Petals yellow. Siliques or silicles (1–6''), shorter than the pedicels. (c)
 - a Leaves pinnate or pinnatifid. Diffusely branched.....Nos. 2, 3
 - a Leaves lyrate, or merely toothed. Stems erect.....Nos. 4, 5
 - b Petals not longer than the calyx, obscure.....Nos. 6, 7
 - b Petals longer than the calyx, bright yellow, the flowers showy.....Nos. 8, 9

1 **N. officinale** R. Br. *English W.* Lvs. pinnate, lfts. ovate, subcordate, repand; petals white, longer than the calyx. \approx Springs, &c. May, June. \S \dagger

2 **N. tanacetifolium** Hook. Upper leaf-segm. confluent, lower distinct, oblong, or roundish, sinuate-toothed, teeth obtuse; pods 4–8'', ped. $\frac{1}{2}$ as long. (b) South. *β . obtusum.* Lfts. mostly distinct, obtuse, oval. Pods shorter (3–5''). Miss. R.

3 **N. WALTERI** Wood. Segments of the leaves all distinct, narrow, with a few linear, acute lobes or teeth; pods linear (5''), ped. 2–3''. \approx South. 2–5'. March, April.

4 **N. limbosum** N. Lvs. lanceolate, toothed, the lower lyrate; pods elliptic-oblong. 3–4'', ped. much shorter. (c) Rivers, La. 10–15'. Fls. minute. Too near the next.

5 **N. sessiliflorum** N. Lvs. wedge-obovate, repandy-toothed or subentire; pods linear-oblong. 5–6'', subsessile. (c) Miss. Riv. Stem erect. Fls. minute. Apr.—June.

6 **N. palustre** DC. *Marsh Cress.* Glabrous; lvs. pinnately lobed, amplexicaul, lobes confluent, dentate; rt. fusiform; pet. as long as the sepals; silicle spreading, turgid, twice longer than wide. \approx Wet places. 1–2' Pod 3''. June—Aug.

7 **N. hispidum** DC. Villous; lvs. runcinate-pinnatifid, lobes obtusely dentate; silicles tumid, ovoid, or globular, the pedicels longer, ascending; pet. scarcely as long as the calyx. (c) Streams, 1–3'. Pod 1''. Ped. 2–3''. June—Aug.

8 **N. sylvestre** R. Br. *Wood Cress.* Lvs. pinnately divided, segm. serrate or incised; pods linear, style very short. \approx Meadows, Ms. to Pa. Rare. June, July. \S

9 **N. ednatum** Nutt. Lvs. pinnatifid, segm. lance-oblong, nearly entire; pods oblong, acute, with a slender style. \approx Rivers, St. Louis to Oreg. June.

2. **TURRITIS**, Dill. **TOWER MUSTARD**. (Lat. *turris*, a tower; from the strict form of the plants.) Sep. erect, converging. Seeds flattened, minute, in 2 rows in each cell of the long, narrowly-linear 2-edged silique; valves plane, 1-veined. Embryo $= \circ$. Glabrous and strictly erect, stem-leaves sagittate-clasping. (Runs into *Arabis*.)

1 **T. glabra** L. Fls. cream-white, erect; silique long (3'), strictly erect; stem lvs. ovate-lanceolate. (1) Can., to Pa. (Porter.) 2–3'. Glaucous. Lvs. entire. July.

2 **T. stricta** Graham. Fls. rose-white, erect; silique long (3'), erect, finally ascending or spreading; stem lvs. linear-lanceolate. (c) Rocks, N. Y. (rare) to Oreg. 1–2'. May *β . brachycarpa.* Fls. and siliques spreading, the latter shorter (1'). Westward.

3. **IODANTHUS**, T. & G. **FALSE ROCKET**. (*Ιωδης*, violet-colored *ἄνθος*, flower.) Calyx closed, shorter than the claws of the petals. Silique linear, terete, veinless. Seeds arranged in a single row in each cell ($= \gamma$). \approx Glabrous, with violet-purple flowers in paniced racemes. Leaves lanceolate.

1. **hesperioides** Torr & Gr. Penn. to Ill. and Ark. 2–3'. Lvs. serrate or the lower pinnatifid-lyrate. Pods 18–30'', spreading. May, June. (*Arabis*, Gr.)

4. **ARABIS**, L. **ROCK-CRESS**. Sepals mostly erect; silique linear, compressed; valves plane, each with 1 or 3 longitudinal veins, seeds in a single row in each cell, mostly margined, cotyledons accumbent or oblique. Flowers white. Figs. 886. 506.

- * Leaves (all or at least the radical) pinnatifid. Stems clustered.....Nos. 1, 2, 3
- * Leaves all undivided, toothed or entire, often clasping... (a) (*Exotic*. No. 10.)
 - α Siliques short (6-12') and straight. Sds. not winged. Stems clustered...Nos. 4, 5
 - α Siliques longer (1-2'), straight or curved. Sds. not winged. St. simple...Nos. 6, 7
 - α Siliques long (3'), curved, pendent. Seeds winged.....Nos. 8, 9
- 1 **A. Ludoviciana** Meyer. All the leaves pinnatifid or pinnate, smoothish; stems branched at base; siliques ascending; seeds bordered. ① South. 6-10'. March.
- 2 **A. lyrata** L. Upper leaves smooth, linear, entire; radical leaves lyrate pinnatifid, often pilous; st. branched at base; pedicels spreading; siliques erect, seeds not bordered, obliquely — o. ② Hills, Can. to Va. 6-12'. Pods 1½-2'. Pet. 3' long. Apr., May.
- 3 **A. petraea** Lam. Upper leaves linear, entire, minute, radical pinnatifid, very small; stems clustered; pods ascending (1-1½'); seeds bordered, — o. ④ Rocks (Greenwich), Ct., Vt., O., Mich. 6-12'. Flowers white or roseate. June.
- 4 **A. Thaliana** L. St. clustered, erect; lvs. pilous, oblong, nearly entire; pet. twice longer than calyx; pods erect, squarish (9'); seeds obliquely l o. ③ Fields, Vt. to Ill. and Car. (Wayne Co., N. Y. Hankenson.) 6-12'. Fls. small. May. (*Sisymbrium*, Gay.)
- 5 **A. dentata** T. & G. Stems clustered, diffuse; lvs. oblong, sharply toothed; petals hardly longer than the calyx; pods spreading. ① N. Y. to Mo. 1f. Fls. small. May
- 6 **A. patens** Sull. Erect, pubescent; cauline lvs. coarsely toothed; siliques spreading and curved upward, beaked with a distinct style. ③ O. to Tenn. 1-2f. May.
- 7 **A. hirsuta** Scop. Erect, hirsute; radical leaves oblong-ovate, cauline lanceolate sagittate-clasping, entire or toothed; siliques straight, erect; style none. ③ Can. to Va., and W. 1-2f. June.
- 8 **A. lævigata** DC. Tall, glaucous, smooth; stem leaves linear-lanceolate and linear, sagittate-clasping, the upper entire; siliques very long, linear, at length spreading and pendulous. ③ Can. to Tenn., and W. 2f. Pod 3'. May.
 - β *minor* (Porter). Plant smaller, 10-15', with the lvs. sessile—not clasping. Penn.
- 9 **A. Canadensis** L. *Stickle-pod*. Tall, pubescent; stem leaves lanceolate, pointed both ways, sessile; silique subfalcate, veined, pendulous. ④ Rocky hills. 2-3f. Petals small, but twice longer than sepals. Pods 3'. May, June.
- 10 **A. ALPINA**. Erect, 8-12', hoary with stellate hairs; lvs. oblong, with slender teeth, clasping; fls. showy, pure wh., in many little long-stalked corymbs. Alps. Mar.—May.

5. **CARDAMINE**, L. **BITTER CRESS**. Calyx a little spreading. Silique linear or lanceolate, with flat, veinless valves narrower than the dissepiment, and often opening elastically from the base. Stigma entire. Seeds not margined, — o. Flowers white or purple.

- † **DEUTEREA**. Pod lance-linear. Rhizome thickish, knotted. Stem with 2 or 3 palmated leaves near the middle. Flowers large, corymbd...(*)
 - * Leaves of the stem subopposite or subverticillate.....Nos. 1, 2, 3
 - * Leaves of the stem alternate.....Nos. 4, 5
- † **CARDAMINE**. Pod linear. Root tuberous or fibrous. Leaves alternate... (†)
 - † Leaves pinnate, with many leaflets.....Nos. 6, 7
 - † Leaves simple or partly ternate... (a)
 - α Siliques pointed with a slender style. In low, wet grounds.....Nos. 8, 9
 - α Siliques tipped with the sessile stigma. In high mountains.....Nos. 10, 11
- † **C. diphylla**. Stem 2-leaved; leaflets subovate; rhizome continuous, toothed. x Damp woods, Can. to Car. 1f. Leaves 2-parted, nearly opposite. Root-stock pungent, aromatic. May

- 2 *C. laciniata*. Cauline lvs. 3, 3-parted, the divisions lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, obtuse, lobed, toothed or entire; rhizome moniliform. 2 Woods. 1f. Ap. May.
- 3 *C. multifida*. Cauline lvs. mostly 3, and verticillate, rarely 2, mucid with numerous linear lobes; rhizome tuberous. 2 Woods, N. Car. to Ala. Rare. 9.
- 4 *C. máxima*. Stem about 3-leaved (3 to 7); lfts. 3, ovate, toothed or cleft; rhizome moniliform, the tubers toothed. 2 N. Y. and Penn. Rare. 1—2f. May.
- 5 *C. heterophylla*. Stem about 2-leaved (3 or 3), leaflets 3, lanceolate and nearly entire; root-lvs. of 3 ovate-oblong, toothed, and cut-lobed leaflets; rhizome moniliform, scarcely toothed. 2 Penn. Va. Ky. 6. Flowers purple. June.
- 6 *C. hirsuta* L. Stem (hirsute in Europe) glabrous, erect; leaves pinnately 5-11-foliate, terminal leaflet largest; flowers (white) small, silique erect, linear or filiform; stigma minute, sessile. ③ Wet. Variable. Stem 3-12, slender or thick. Leaflets obtuse. Pod 1'. March—June.
- 7 *C. sylvatica*. Slender and delicate; leaflets 1 or 3-toothed; pods filiform, incurved. Grows in dryer places. 6. (C. Virginia Mx.)
- 8 *C. pratensis* L. *Cuckoo Flower*. Stem ascending, simple; leaves pinnately 7-15 foliate; leaflets petiolate, subentire, lower ones suborbicular, upper linear-lanceolate; style distinct. 2 Swamps, N. Y. to Arc. Am. 10-16. Flowers large. Apr. May.
- 9 *C. rhomboides* DC. Stems simple, erect or ascending, tuberiferous at base; siliques linear-lanceolate; rt. lvs. roundish, entire, st. lvs. rhomboidal. 2 May. 8-14.
- 10 *C. rotundifolia* Mx. Stems decumbent, branching, finally stoloniferous; leaves all petiolate; pod linear-subulate; rt. fibrous. 2 Cool springs, Pa. to Car. 1-2f. May, Jun.
- 11 *C. bellidifolia* L. Leaves smooth, orbicular-ovate, nearly entire, petiolate; capsule entire or 3-lobed; siliques erect. 2 White Mts. &c. 14-9. July.
- 12 *C. spatulata* Mx. Lvs. hirsute, the radical spatulate, petiolate; cauline sessile siliques spreading. ① Mts. of Car. and Ga. Trailing. 6-8. April.

6. **LEAVENWORTHIA**, Torr. (Named for L^e. *Leavenworth*, the discoverer.) Petals cuneate, retuse, or truncate. Silique flat, oblong, valves indistinctly veined. Seeds in a single row, flattened, wing-margined. Embryo nearly straight, curving toward an accumbent form. ③ Low, smooth herbs with lyrate-pinnatifid leaves. Pet. yellow at base.

L. Michauxii (and *aurea*) Torr.—Rocks, Ky. to Tex. 2-6. Lvs. mostly radical. Fla. 1-4.

7. **MATTHIOLA**, R. Br. STOCK. (In honor of P. A. *Matthioli*, physician to Ferdinand of Austria, and botanic author.) Calyx closed, 2 of the sepals gibbous at base. Petals 4, 2-lobed; stigmas connivent, thickened or cornute at the back. Herbs or shrubby, oriental plants, clothed with a hoary, stellate pubescence.

- 1 *M. incana*. *Common Stock*. *Brompton*. 3. 2f. flower. Erect, branching from the woody base; lvs. lanceolate, entire. ③ 2f. Eur. 2f. Fla. often double, white, purple.
- 2 *M. annua*. *Ten-weeks Stock*. Erect, branching; lvs. lanceolate, obtuse, toothed. ③ 8. Eur. 2f. Flowers infinitely various, many double. June—Nov.

8. **CHEIRANTHUS**, L. WALL-FLOWER. (*Χειρ*, the hand, *ἄνθος*, flower.) Calyx closed, 2 of the sepals gibbous at base. Silique terete or compressed. Stigma 2-lobed or capitate. Seeds flat, in a single series, often margined. (= o). Garden perennials, mostly European. Leaves undivided. Fig. 55.

9. *Cheir.* St. somewhat shrubby and decumbent at base; lvs. lanceolate, glabrous pet. obovate, long-clawed, yellow; stig. capitate. 2 8. Eur. 2f. June.

3. **BARBARA**, R. Br. WINTER-CRESS. (Dedicated to *Sa. Barbara*;) Caps. erect. Siliques columnar, 2 or 4-angled, valves carinate with a mid-vein. Seeds in a single row (=o). Leaves lyrate-pinnatifid. Fls. yellow.

1 *B. vulgaris* R. Br. Upper lvs. toothed or pinnatifid at base; siliques obtusely 4-angled, pointed with the style. ③ Brooksides: common. 1—2f. Racemes dense, showy-panicled. Pod 9". May, June.

2 *B. precox* R. Br. *Scoury-grass*. Upper lvs. pinnatifid, with the lobes all linear oblong; siliques 2-edged. 2 ½" South. Pod 2—9". May, June.

10. **ERYSIMUM**, L. FALSE WALL-FLOWER. (*Episc*, to cure; from its salutary medicinal properties.) Calyx closed. Siliques columnar, 4-sided, valves with a strong mid-vein. Stigma capitate. Seeds in a single series. Cotyledons oblong, |o. Lvs. narrow, undivided. Fls. yellow.

1 *E. cheiranthoides* L. Pubescence minute, appressed, branched; lvs. lanceolate, denticulate, or entire; fls. small; siliques short (3—10"), on slender, spreading pedicels; stig. small, nearly sessile. ① Wet grounds. 1—2f. Rac. long. July.

2 *E. Arkansasanum* N. *Yellow Phlox*. Simple, scabrous; lvs. linear-lanceolate, remotely dentate; rac. corymbed at top; pod long (3"), erect; stig. capitate. ③ Bluffs, O. to Ark. 2—3f. Flowers large, orange-yellow. June, July.

3 *E. orientale* R. Br. Glabrous and glaucous; radical lvs. obovate, stem lvs. cordate-clasping, obtuse, entire; fls. white. ① Near Phila (A. H. Smith). ½ Bur.

11. **SISYMBRIUM**, Allioni. (An ancient Greek name.) Calyx half-spreading, equal at base. Petals unguiculate, entire. Siliques subterete, valves concave, marked lengthwise with 1—3 veins. Style very short. Seeds in a single series, ovoid, |o. Flowers small, yellow.

1 *S. officinale* Scop. *Hedge Mustard*. Leaves runcinate; racemes slender, virgate; siliques subulate, erect, closely appressed to the rachis. ① A common weed, with branches at right angles. 1—3f. June—Sept. ½

2 *S. Sophia* L. *Pharweed*. Lvs. bipinnatifid, lobes linear-oblong, acute; sep. longer than pet.; pod linear, erect, longer than the spreading pedicel. ① N. Y. Can. ½

3 *S. canescens* Nutt. *Tansy Mustard*. Lvs. bipinnatifid, canescent, lobes oblong, subdentate, obtuse; pet. about equalling the calyx; pod oblong-linear, 3—6", ascending, shorter (or never longer) than the spreading pedicel. ① U. S. 1—2f. Mar.—June.

12. **WAREA**, N. (Named for *Mr. Ware*, the discoverer.) Sep. colored, ligulate. Pet. with very slender claws. Siliques flattened, long and slender, raised on a slender stipe. Cotyledons oblong, |o. ① Glabrous, entire-leaved. Flowers white or purple, in short racemes. Siliques curved and declinate.

1 *W. cuneifolia* N. Lvs. oblong, obtuse, cuneate at base, and subsessile. Ga. Fls. 1—2f. Pet. obovate, white. September.

2 *W. amplexifolia* N. Lvs. oblong-ovate, partly clasping. Sand hills, Fla. 1—2f. Pet. oval, purple. September.

13. **HESPERIS**, L. ROCKET. (*Εβπερα*, evening, when the flower is most fragrant.) Calyx closed, shorter than the claws of the petals. Pet. bent obliquely, linear or obovate. Siliques subterete. Seeds not margined. Stig. forked, with the apices converging (|o). Flowers white or purple.

1 *H. matronalis* L. Simple, erect; lvs. lance-ovate, denticulate; pet. obovate; pod torulous, elongated (3"), erect. ③ Shores of L. Erie (Hankenson) and Haron. ½

14. SCHIZOPÉTALON, Sims. (Σχιζώ, to cut, as the petals appear to be.) Sep. erect. Pet. pinnately lobed, involute in the bud. Silique linear, compressed. Stig. lobes erect, connate. Seeds oblong or globular, cotyl. twisted (|o). ① Lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid. Fls. white or purple.

8. WALKERI. Stem slender, erect, branching, 2f. Lvs. canescens. Fls. racemed. Chilli. Raised from seed. Flowers large, curious, soon perishing.

15. BRÁSSICA (and *Sinapis*) L. CABBAGE, MUSTARD, &c. (The ancient names.) Silique long, terete, or 4-sided, pointed with a stout style or an ensiform 1-seeded beak. Valves 1-3-veined. Seeds in 1 row, globular, (|o). Root lvs. pinnatifid. Rac. elongated. Fls. yellow. Figs. 239, 192, 499.

§ *SINAPIS*. Sep. spreading. Pet. ovate. Pod with an acute beak. Nos. 1, 2, 3

§ *BRÁSSICA*. Sep. erect. Pet. obovate. Pod squarish, with a blunt style. Nos. 4, 5, 6
1 B. nigra L. *Black Mustard*. Smooth; pod 1', smooth, somewhat 4-angled, appressed to the rachis, and beaked with a slender, 4-sided style. ① 3-6f. §

2 B. arvensis (L.) *Field Mustard*. St. and lvs. hairy; pod 1½', smooth, many-angled, torulous, spreading, thrice longer than the slender apical style. ① § June, July.

3 B. alba (L.) *White Mustard*. Lvs. smoothish; siliques hispid, torulous, shorter than the ensiform beak; seeds large, pale yellow. ① Eur. 3-5f. Pod 4-seeded.

4 B. campestris (L.) *Cole*. Lvs. somewhat fleshy and glaucous, the lower lyrate-dentate, subciliate, upper cordate-amplexicaul, acuminate. ① Fields. 2f. July. §

§ *Brutabaga*. *Swedish Turnip*. Root tumid, napiform, subglobous, yellowish. ‡

5 B. Rapa L. Radical lvs. lyrate, rough, not glaucous, cauline ones incised, upper entire, smooth.

§ *DEPRESSA*. *Common Turnip*. Root depressed, globous or napiform, contracted below into a slender radicle. ③ Long cultivated for its root. ‡

6 B. cauliflora L. *Cabbage*. Lvs. very smooth and glaucous, fleshy, repand-toothed or lobed. ③ Europe, on rocky shores, forming no head.

§ *BULLATA*. *Savoy Cabbage*. Lvs. curled, subcapitate, finally expanding. ‡

γ. *BOTRYTIS-CAULIFLORA*. *Cauliflower*. Stem low; heads thick, compact, terminal; flowers abortive, on short, fleshy peduncles. ‡

δ. *BOTRYTIS ASPARAGOIDES*. *Broccoli*. Stem taller; heads subramous; branches fleshy at the summit, consisting of clusters of abortive flower-buds. ‡

ε. *CAPITATA*. *Head Cabbage*. Stem short; leaves concave, packed in a dense head before flowering; raceme paniculate. ‡

16. ALÝSSUM, L. MADWORT. (Gr. α, privative, λύσσα, rage; supposed by the ancients to allay anger.) Calyx equal at base. Pet. entire; some of the stamens with teeth. Silicle orbicular or oval, with valves flat, or convex in the centre. Seeds 1-4 in each cell (= ∪). Showy European herbs, half shrubby at base.

1 A. maritimum Lam. *Sweet A.* Lvs. lance-linear, acute, entire, some hoary; pods oval, smooth, 2-seeded; fls. white, small, sweet. 2f. Escaped from gardens. §

2 A. calycinum L. Calyx persistent; lvs. linear-spatulate, canescent; pods orbicular, lens-shaped, with a thin border, 4-seeded; fls. yellowish. ① 1f. Fields: rare. Mass. N. Y. (Wayne Co., Hankenson). §

3 A. saxatile. *Rock A.* Lvs. lanceolate, entire, downy; pods round-obovate, 2-seeded; flowers yellow, corymbed, abundant and brilliant. 2f. Candia. 7f. Aprii.

17. LUNARIA, L. HONESTY. (Lat. luna, the moon; from the broad round silicles.) Sep. somewhat bisaccate at base. Pet. nearly entire, without teeth. Silicle pedicellate, elliptical or lanceolate, with fls.

valves; funiculus adhering to the dissepiment (—○). European. Leaves cordate. Flowers lilac.

- 1 *L. REDIVIVA* L. *Perennial Satin-flower*. Lvs. ovate, petiolate, mucronately serrate; silicles lanceolate, narrowed at each end. 2 2—3f. June.
- 2 *L. BIKINIA* DC. *Honesty*. Lvs. with obtuse teeth; silicles oval, obtuse at both ends. ③ Flowers large, purple. May, June.

18. *DRABA*, L. WHITLOW GRASS. (*Δράβη*, acrid, biting; from the taste of the plant.) Calyx equal at base. Pet. equal. Fil. without teeth. Silicle oval or oblong, entire, the valves flat or slightly convex, veined. Seeds not margined, 2-rowed in each cell (—○). Flowers white, rarely yellow. Plants small.

§ *EROPHILA*. Petals 3-parted... No. 1

§ *DRABA* proper. Petals entire or only emarginate. (a)

α Style distinct, long or short. Pods twisted when ripe. Perenn. Nos. 2, 3, 4

α Style none. Pods straight, plane. Plants annual or bienn. (b)

β Pedicels as long as or longer than the pods... Nos. 5, 6

β Pedicels shorter than the pods... Nos. 7, 8

- 1 *D. (Erophila) verna* L. *Whitlow Grass*. Scape naked; lvs. oblong, acute, subserrate, hairy; pet. bifid; stg. sessile; silicle oval, flat, shorter than the pedicel. ① A little Spring flower, in rocky places. Can. to Va. 1—3f.
 - 2 *D. ramosissima* Desv. Minutely pubescent, diffuse; lvs. linear-lanceolate, with remote and slender teeth; rac. panicled; silicle lanceolate, about the length of the pedicel, the style half as long. 2 Va. Ky. 5—8f. May.
 - 3 *D. arabisans* Mx. Slightly pubescent; root leaves in tufts, wedge-lanceolate, toothed; stems leafy, erect, its lvs. oblong; silicle glabrous, lance-oblong (6f), spreading; style very short. 2 Lake shores, Vt. N. Y. Mich. 6—10f. White. May.
 - 4 *D. incana* L. Hoary pubescent; root leaves in tufts, wedge-lanceolate, slightly toothed; st. nearly naked, branches and ped. very erect; silicle oblong (5f), twisted, sty. very short. 2 or ③ Mts. N. Vt. and N. 6—8f. Lvs. 6f. Fls. very small, white. June.
 - 5 *D. memmiosa* Ehrh. Pubescent, branched; lvs. oval, the cauline lanceolate, toothed; pet. emarginate; silicles half the length of the spreading pedicels. ③ Mich. Mo. 8—10f. Flowers small, white or yellowish. May.
 - 6 *D. brachycarpa* N. Minutely pubescent; lvs. ovate, the cauline oblong; rac. CO-flowered; pet. obovate, entire; silicle as long as the ped. 6-seeded. ① Mo. and South. 3—4f. Pod 2f. April.
 - 7 *D. cuneifolia* N. Hirsute, pubescent, branching and leafy below, naked above; lvs. cuneate-oblong, sessile, denticulate; rac. elongated in fruit; silicles twice longer (4f) than the pedicels. ① Ky. to La. 2—3f. March.
 - 8 *D. Caroliniana* Walt. Hispid, branching and leafy below, naked above; lvs. entire, obovate and oval; rac. short; silicles oblong-linear, longer than the pedicels (5f). ① R. I. to Ga. and W. 1—3f. Much like No. 7. April—June.
- ② *D. micrantha* N. Silicles minutely hispid; pet. often wanting. (*D. micrantha* N.) W.

19. *ARMORACIA*, Rupp. HORSE-RADISH. (*Armorica*, its native country, now the province Brittany, France.) Sep. spreading. Pet. entire, much exceeding the calyx. Silicles ellipsoid or globular, turgid, 1-celled from the incomplete partition. Style distinct. Seeds few (—○). 2 Lvs. oblong, undivided, or the lower pinnatifid. Flowers white.

- 1 *A. rusticana* Rupp. Radical lvs. oblong, crenate; cauline long, lanceolate, incised; silicle roundish, ellipsoid, much longer than the style. 3 Ear.

2. *A. Americana* Arn. Aquatic; immersed lvs. doubly pinnatifid with capillary segments, emersed, oblong, pinnatifid, serrate or entire; silicle obovate, little longer than the style. Lakes and rivers, Can. to Ky. July, Aug.

20. **VESICARIA**, Lam. BLADDER-POD. (Lat. *vesica*, a bladder or blister; from the inflated silicles.) Pet. entire. Silicle globous or obovate, inflated valves nerveless, hemispherical or convex. Seeds several in each cell, sometimes margined (—○). Flowers yellow. (See *Addenda*.)

- V. *Shortii* T. & G. Lvs. elliptical, sessile, entire; style twice as long as the obovate silicle; seeds 2—4, not margined. ① Ky. rare.

21. **CAMELINA**, Crantz. FALSE FLAX. (*Xaxai*, dwarf, *λίον-φλax*.) Calyx equal at base. Pet. entire. Silicle obovate or subglobous with ventricose valves and many-seeded cells. Styles filiform, persistent. Seeds oblong, striate, not margined (|○). Flowers small, yellow.

- C. *asiatica* Crantz. Lvs. lanceolate, sagittate at base, subentire; silicle obovate-pyriform, margined, tipped with the pointed style. ① Fields. ② Eur. 21. June.

22. **SUBULARIA**, L. AWLWORT. (Named in reference to the linear subulate leaves.) Silicle oval, valves turgid, cells many-seeded. Stigma sessile; cotyledons linear, curved and incumbently folded on themselves.

- ① Aquatic acaulescent herbs.

- S. *aquatica* L.—Shores of ponds, Me. N. H. Lvs. all radical, entire, subulate, 1' Scape 2—3', with a few minute white flowers. July.

23. **IBERIS**, L. CANDYTUFT. (Most of the species are natives of *Iberia*, now Spain.) The 2 outside petals larger than the 2 inner. Silicles compressed, truncate, emarginate, the cells 1-seeded. Handsome herbs from the Old World, pretty in cultivation. Flowers white or purple.

- 1 I. *umbellata*. Purple C. Herbaceous; lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, the lower serrate; silicles umbellate, acutely 2-lobed. ① E. 11. Purple. June, July.

- 2 I. *amara*. Bitter C. Herbaceous; lvs. lanceolate, acute; fls. finally racemed; silicles obcordate, narrowly emarginate. ① Eng. 11. White. June, July.

- 3 I. *odorata*. Herbaceous; lvs. linear, toothed, dilated at end; silicle round, with acute, spreading lobes. ① Alps. 11. Sweet scented. Foliage pretty. July.

- 4 I. *pinnatifida*. Lvs. pinnatifid, smooth. ① E. 11. White, corymbod.

- 5 I. *saxatilis*. Shrubby; lvs. linear, entire. 21. Eur. 11. White, corymbod.

24. **CAPSÉLLA**, Vent. (Lat. *capsa*, a chest or box, alluding to the fruit.) Calyx equal at base; silicles triangular-cuneiform, obcordate, compressed laterally; valves carinate, not winged on the back; septum sub-linear; style short; seeds ∞, oblong, small, |○. Fls. white. A common weed. Fig. 198.

- C. *Bursa-pastoris* Mench. *Shepherd's Purse*. ① Grows everywhere. ②—12—13. Root lvs. rosulate, cut-lobed; stem leaves lance-lin. clasping, sagittate; rac. 1-4.

25. **LEPIDIUM**, R. Br. PEPPER GRASS. (*Λέπις*, a scale; from the resemblance of the silicle.) Sepals ovate; petals ovate, entire; silicle oval-orbicular, emarginate; septum very narrow, contrary to the grasses

diameter; valves carinate, dehiscent; cells 1-seeded. Flowers small, white, often incomplete.

- * Stamens only 2. Petals often wanting. Leaves not clasping.....Nos. 1, 2
- * Stamens 6. Siliques evidently winged.....Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *L. Virginicum* L. *Tongue-grass*. Lvs. linear-lanceolate, the lower incised serrate; pet. 4; siliques orbicular, emarginate. ☉ Dry places. 1f.
- 2 *L. ruderale* L. Cauline lvs. incised, those of the branches entire; pet. none; pods broad-oval, notched, wingless. ☉ Dry fields. Rare. 10—15'. Always apetalous. §
- 3 *L. campéstre* R. Br. *Yellow-weed*. Cauline lvs. sagittate-clasping, denticulate; siliques ovate, notched, winged, rough. ☉ Dry fields. Rare. 6—10'. Jn. § Eur.
- 4 *L. sativum* L. *Pepper-grass*. Lvs. oblong, variously incised and pinnatifid; siliques elliptic-ovate, notched and winged. ☉ Eur. 2f. A garden salad. July.

26. **SENEBIERA**, Poir. **CARPET CRESS**. **SWINE CRESS**. (In honor of Senecio, a distinguished vegetable physiologist.) Silicle didymous, with the partition very narrow; valves ventricose, separating but indehiscent, and each 1-seeded, cotyledons incumbently folded on themselves. ☉ or ☉ Prostrate and diffuse, with minute white flowers.

- 1 *S. didyma* Pers. Lvs. pinnate, with pinnatifid segments; siliques rugously reticulated, notched at the apex. Waste places coastward, Atlantic and Pacific.
- 2 *S. Ceronopus* DC. Lvs. pinnate, with the segm. entire, toothed, or pinnatifid; siliques tubercled, not notched at apex. R. Isl. (Robbins) to Car. Rare.

27. **ISÆTIS**, L. **WOAD**. (*Ἰσάζω*, to make equal; supposed to remove roughness from the skin.) Silicle elliptical, flat, 1-celled (dissepiment obliterated), 1-seeded, with boat-shaped valves, which are scarcely dehiscent (so). None North American.

- 1 *I. tinctoria* L. Siliques cuneate, acuminate at base, somewhat spatulate at the end, very obtuse, three times as long as broad. ☉ Eng. 4f. Yellow. May—July. Cultivated for the dye which is yielded by its leaves.

28. **CAKILE**, Tourn. **SEA ROCKET**. (Named from the Arabic.) Silicle 2-jointed, the upper part ovate or ensiform; seed in the upper cell erect, in the lower pendulous, sometimes abortive. ☉ Maritime, fleshy herbs. Flowers purple.

- 1 *C. maritima* Scop. Lvs. oblong, bluntly serrate, obtuse, often lobed; lower joint of silicle clavate, upper ovate-ensiform; racemes spike-like. Coasts, N. States. Prostrate. 6—12'. July, August.

29. **RAPHANUS**, L. **RADISH**. (*Ῥά*, quickly, *φαίνω*, to appear; from its rapid growth.) Calyx erect. Pet. obovate, unguiculate. Siliques terete 2-jointed, not opening by valves, transversely 2-jointed, joints with 1 or several cells. Seeds large, subglobose, in a single series (so).

- 1 *R. raphanistrum* L. *Wild Radish*. Lvs. lyrate; silique moniliform, 3-8 seeded, becoming in maturity 1-celled, longer than the style. ☉ Fields: rare. 1—2f. Pet. yellow, branching as they decay. Juno, July. § Eur.
- 2 *R. sativus*. *Garden Radish*. Lower lvs. lyrate, petiolate; silique 2-3-seeded, acuminate, scarcely longer than the style. ☉ China. 2—4f. Root napiform or fusiform. Red, black, or white. Flowers pink-white.

ORDER XII. CAPPARIDACEÆ. CAPPARIDS.

Herbs, shrubs, or even trees, destitute of true stipules. Leaves alternate, petiolate. Flowers cruciform, hypogynous. Sepals 4, Petals 4, unguiculate. Stamens 6—12, or some multiple of 4, never tetradynamous, on a disk or separated from the corolla by an internode of the torus. Ovaries often stipitate, of 2 united carpels. Style united. Fruit either pod-shaped and dehiscent, or fleshy and indehiscent. Seeds many, reniform. Albumen 0. Embryo curved. Cotyledon foliaceous.

3 **TRIN** (CAPPAREÆ. Shrubs (or trees) with baccate or drupaceous fruit. S. Fla. ... CAPPAREÆ.

3 **TRIN** CLEOMEÆ. Herbs (or shrubs) with capsular 1-celled pods. (a)

a Stamens 6, separated from the petals by an internode..... GYNANDROPSIS

a Stamens 4—6, not separated from the petals..... CLEOME.

a Stamens 8—32, free. Torus not developed to an internode..... POLANISIA.

1. **GYNANDRÓPSIS**, DC. (*Gynandria*, a Linnæan class, *ὄψις*, appearance.) Sep. distinct, spreading. Stam. 6, separated from the 4 petals by a slender internode of the torus. Pod linear-oblong, raised on a long stipe which rises from the top of the torus. ① Lvs. digitate. Fls. racemed.

G. pentaphylla DC. Middle lvs. petiolate, 5-foliate, floral and lower ones 3-foliate leaflets obovate, entire, or denticulate. Waste grounds, Va. to Ga. 2—2f. White. §

2. **CLEOME**, L. SPIDER FLOWER. Sep. sometimes united at base. Pet. 4. Torus not developed between the petals and the stamens, which are 6—4. Pod stipitate more or less. Herbs or shrubs. Lvs. simple or digitate. Flowers racemed or solitary. (See Addenda.)

1 **C. pungens** L. Stem simple, prickly; lfts. 5—9, elliptic-lanceolate, acute; flowers racemed; petals on filiform claws, half as long as the stamens. ② Gardens and fields. 3—4f. Flowers purple, curious. May—Aug. §

2 **C. speciosissima**. Stem branched below; lfts. 5—7, lanceolate, acuminate; petals as long as their claws, rose-purple. Mexico. 3—4f. June—Sept.

3. **POLANISIA**, Raf. (*Πολυ*, much, *ἄριστος*, unequal.) Sep. distinct, spreading. Pet. 4, unequal. Stam. 8—32, filaments filiform or dilated at the summit. Torus not developed, minute. Pods linear. ① Strong-scented herbs, with glandular, viscid hairs.

1 **P. graveolens** Raf. Viscid-pubescent; lvs. ternate, lfts. elliptic-oblong; fls. axillary, solitary; stam. 8—12; caps. oblong-lanceolate, attenuate at base. Gravelly shores, Vt. to Ark. 1f. Flowers in leafy racemes, yellowish-white. July.

2 **P. tenuifolia** T. & G. Viscid-glandular; lfts. 3, filiform-linear; pet. unequal, oval, on short claws; stam. 12—15; pod linear. Ga. Fla. 1—2f. White.

ORDER XIII. RESEDACEÆ. MIGNONETTES.

Herbs with alternate, entire, or pinnate leaves. Stipules minute, gland-like. Flowers in racemes or spikes, small and often fragrant, 4-7-merous, unsymmetrical and open in bud. Petals unequal, entire or cleft. Stamens 8—20, inserted on the hypogynous, one-sided glandular disk. Ovaries ses-

sile, 3-lobed, 1-celled, many-seeded. *Fruit* a capsule, 1-celled, opening between the stigmas before maturity. *Illust.* 40, 166.

RESEDA, L. (Lat. *resedo*, to calm: the plants are said to relieve pain.) Sep. 4—7. Pet. of an equal number, often cleft. Torus large, fleshy, one-ided, bearing the 8—∞ stamens.

1 *R. luteola* L. *Dyer's Wood*. Lvs. lanceolate, with a tooth on each side at base; sepals 4, united below; petals (greenish-yellow) 2-5-cleft. ① Roadside, N. Y. 2. Flowers numerous, in a tall raceme. § Eur.

2 *R. odorata* L. *Mignonette*. Lvs. caneiform, entire or 3-lobed; sepals shorter than the 7-13-cleft petals. Egypt. 1f. Fragrant.

ORDER XIV. VIOACEÆ. VIOLETA.

Herbs with simple (often cleft) alternate leaves with stipules. *Flowers* irregular, spurred, with the sepals, petals, and stamens in 5's. *Sepals* persistent, slightly united, elongated at base, the 2 lateral interior. *Petals* commonly unequal, the inferior usually spurred at base. *Stamens* 5, usually inserted on the hypogynous disk. *Filaments* dilated, prolonged beyond the anthers. *Ovary* of 3 united carpels, with 3 parietal placentas. *Style* 1, declinate. *Stigma* cucullate. *Fruit* a 3-valved capsule. *Seeds* many, with a crustaceous testa and distinct chalaza. *Illust.* 50, 98, 187, 302, 515, 522.

Sepals not auricled at base. Filaments united into a tube.....*SOLEA*. 1
Sepals more or less auriculate at base. Filaments scarcely cohering.....*VIOLA*. 2

1. **SOLEA, Gingins.** GREEN VIOLET. (Dedicated to *W. Sole*, an English writer on plants.) Sep. nearly equal, not auriculate. Pet. unequal, the lowest 2-lobed and gibbous at base, the rest emarginate. Stam. united into a tube, sheathing the ovary and bearing a gland above the middle. Sds. 6—8, very large. 2 An erect, leafy plant, with inconspicuous axillary fls.

2. *cœmeflor* Gingins. *Green Violet*.—Woods, W. N-Y. (Hankerson) to Car. and Mo 1—2. Lvs. large, lanceolate, acuminate. Fls. greenish. Pod 1'. May, June.

2. **VIOLA, L.** VIOLET. PANSY. (From the Latin.) Sep. 5, unequal, auricular at base. Pet. 5, irregular, the broadest spurred at base, the 2 lateral equal, opposite. Stam. approximate, anthers connate, 2 of them with appendages at the back. Caps. 1-celled, 3-valved, seeds attached to the middle of the valves. 2 Low, herbaceous plants. Ped. angular, solitary, 1-flowered, recurved at the summit so as to bear the flowers in a resinate position. Joints of the rhizome often bearing apetalous flowers. *Figs.* 50, 187, &c.

§ *Acanthaceæ*.—a Petals yellow.....No. 1
—a Petals white.....Nos. 2, 3, 4
—b Petals blue,—b beardless.....Nos. 5, 6, 7
—b bearded.—c Lvs. divided.....Nos. 8, 9, 9y
—c Lvs. undivided...9, 10, 11, and the *Ernst*. 19

- § Canescent. — *d* Petals yellow. Stems leafy at the top only. Nos. 12, 13, 14
 — *d* Petals not quite yellow. — *e* Stipules entire. No. 12
 — *e* Stipules fringe-toothed. Nos. 16, 17, 18
 — *e* Stip. lyrate-pinnatifid, very large. Nos. 20-22
- 1 *V. rotundifolia* Mx. Fig. 50. Lvs. smooth, orbicular-ovate, cordate, with the sinuses closed; petiole pubescent; sep. obtuse. Woods, N. E. to Tenn. Mar.—May.
 - 2 *V. lanceolata* L. Lvs. smooth, lanceolate, tapering at base into the long petiole obtusish, subcrenate. Wet meadows. Lvs. 3-5'. St. stock creeping. Fls. white. May.
 - 3 *V. primulinifolia* L. Lvs. lance-ovate, abruptly contracted at base and decurrent on the petiole; pet. subequal, beardless. Damp soils, Mass. S. and W. White. Ap. May.
 - 4 *V. blanda* Willd. Lvs. cordate, roundish, slightly pubescent; petiole pubescent; petals beardless. Meadows, Can. to Penn. Root creeping. Flowers fragrant. May
 - 5 *V. palustris* L. Lvs. reniform-cordate; stip. broadly ovate; sep. ovate, obtuse, spur very short; caps. oblong-triangular. White Mts. N. Y. Pale blue. June.
 - 6 *V. Selkirkii* Godke. Lvs. orbicular-cordate, crenately serrate, the sinuses deep and nearly closed; spur nearly as long as the petals, thick, very obtuse. Hills, N. Y. to Can. and Mich. N. Y. Pale blue, with a large blunt spur. May.
 - 7 *V. pedata* L. St. premorse; lvs. pedately 5-9-parted, segments linear-lanceolate, entire; stig. large, obtusely truncate, scarcely beaked; spur short, obtuse. Hilly woods, 4-7'. Smooth and beautiful. Flowers large, violet-blue. April, May.
β. bicolor. Upper petals violet, the lower pale blue and yellow. Mass. to Ga.
 - 8 *V. delphinifolia* Nutt. Lvs. pedately 7-9-parted, with linear, 2-3 cleft segments all similar; stig. thick, distinctly beaked. Ill. Iowa, Mo. Deep blue. Mar. Apr.
 - 9 *V. cucullata* Ait. Lvs. reniform-cordate, cucullate at base, acute, crenate; stip. linear; inferior and lateral petals bearded. Common everywhere. 8-15'. Known by its broad hooded leaves and blue flowers. Varies much. April, May.
β. palmata. Lvs. cordate, hastate-lobed, middle lobe largest. Fls. large. South, &c. *γ. septemloba.* Lvs. concave at base, deeply 5-7 lobed, mid. lobe lance. South
 - 10 *V. villosa* Walt. Lvs. roundish-ovate, cordate, obtuse, flat, pubescent, sinuses narrow or closed; pet. bearded; stig. beaked. Woods, Pa. to Ga.; com. 2-3'. Apr.
 - 11 *V. sagittata* Ait. Lvs. oblong-lanceolate, sagittate-cordate, subacute, often incised at base, serrate-crenate; pedicel longer than the leaves; pet. densely bearded. Dry hills. 8-9'. Lvs. varying to triangular-hastate. April-June.
β. ciliata. Lvs. ovate, incised and decurrent at base. N. J., southward.
 - 12 *V. hastata* Mx. Smooth; st. simple, erect, leafy above; lvs. deltoid-lanceolate or hastate, acute, dentate; stip. ovate, minute, ciliate-dentate; lower pet. dilated, obscurely 3-lobed; spur very short. Fla. to Tenn. 6-10'. April, May.
 - 13 *V. tripartita* Ell. Hairy. St. simple, erect, leafy above; lvs. deeply 3-parted, lobes lanceolate, dentate; stip. lanceolate. Upper Ga. 12'. Yellow.
 - 14 *V. pubescens* Ait. Villous-pubescent; st. erect, naked below; lvs. broad-cordate, toothed; stip. ovate, large, subdentate. Dry woods. 5-20'. May, June.
β. eriocephala. Tall, pubescent; pods woolly. Westward.
γ. scabridescens. Some scabrous; sts. decumbent, branched at base. Ct. to Ky.
 - 15 *V. Canadensis* L. Smooth; lvs. cordate, acuminate, serrate; ped. shorter than the leaves; stip. short, entire. Woods. 8-15'. Leafy all the way. Flowers large subregular, white or light blue. Summer.
 - 16 *V. striata* Ait. Smooth, nearly erect; lvs. roundish-ovate, cordate, crenate-serrate; stip. large, ciliate-dentate, oblong-lanceolate; spur one-fourth as long as the corolla. Wet grounds. 6-12'. St. semi-terete. Flowers cream-white.
 - 17 *V. Muhlenbergii* Torr. St. weak, assurgent; lvs. reniform-cordate, upper ones rather acuminate; stip. lanceolate, somewhat fimbriate; spur half as long as the corolla, obtuse. Swamps. 6-9'. Pale purple. May.
 - 18 *V. rostrata* L. Smooth; st. terete, diffuse, erect; lvs. cordate, roundish, serrate, upper ones acute; stip. lanceolate, deeply fringed; petals bearded; spur longer than the corolla. Moist woods Can. to Ky. 6-8'. Pale blue. May.—Often beardless.

- 19 *V. odorata* L. *Sweet, or English Violet*. Neapolitan. Stolons creeping; lvs. cordate, crenate, nearly smooth; sep. obtuse. Eur. Flowers fragrant, blue, white, &c.
- 20 *V. tricolor* L. *Pansy, Heartsease*. St. angular, diffusely branched; lvs. oblong-ovate, lower ones ovate cordate, deeply crenate; stipules as large as the leaves; spat. short, thick. Gardens. Flowers large, white-yellow-violet to black, in endless variety.
- s. arvensis*. Slender, subsimple; petals scarcely longer than sepals. Fields.
- Perhaps this is the primary form. Abundant in Oregon.
- 21 *V. grandiflora* L. Stem 3-cornered, procumbent; leaves crenate, shorter than the peduncles, much larger than the stipules; flowers large, all violet.
- 22 *V. cornuta*. Stems 3-cornered, ascending; lvs. cordate, crenate; stip. cut-toothed; fls. violet-purp., the spur subulate, longer than the sepals. From the Pyrenees. Hardy

ORDER XV. CISTACEÆ. ROCK ROSES.

Herbs or low *shrubs* with simple, entire, opposite (at least the lower leaves, with *flowers* perfect, regular, hypogynous, in one-sided racemes, very fugacious. *Sepals* 5, unequal, persistent. *Petals* 5 (sometimes 3 or wanting), convolute in bud. *Capsules* 1-celled, 3-5-valved, with as many parietal placentæ. *Seeds* albuminous. *Embryo* curved or spiral.

- † Petals 3, linear-lanceolate, small, brown-purple. Stamens 3-12..... *LECHEA*. 1
 † Petals 5, —a large, yellow, very fugacious, or none. Stamens ∞..... *HELIANTHEMUM*. 2
 —a small, bright yellow. Tufted shrublets. Stamens 9-30..... *HYDROSIA*. 3

1. *LECHEA*, L. PINWEED. Sep. 5, the 2 outer minute. Pet. 3, lanceolate, small. Stig. 3, scarcely distinct. Caps. 3-celled, 3-valved, placentæ nearly as broad as the valves, roundish, each 1-2-seeded. 2f Often shrubby at base, with numerous very small brownish purple flowers.

- 1 *L. major* Mx. Hairy; leaves elliptical, mucronulate; flowers minute, about as long as the pedicels. In dry woods. 1-2f, rigid, brittle, purple, much branched. Leaves 4". Capsules the size of a small pin-head. July, August.
- 2 *L. minor* Lam. Smoothish; leaves linear, very acute; flowers small, on pedicels which are mostly twice longer. Dry, sandy grounds. Stems 8-16', slender, red. Leaves 6-10". Capsules the size of a large pin-head. Summer.
- 3 *L. thymifolia* Ph. Shrubby; hoary with appressed hairs; leaves linear and linear-oblancoate, rather acute, often verticillate; flowers small, on pedicels still shorter. Coasts, Mass. to N. J. 1f. Very bushy. Capsules size of a pin-head. Sum.
- ✓ 4 *L. Nova Cesariæ* Austin. Hairs minute, appressed; lvs. ellip., 6", often opp.; pan. leafy, narrow; outer sep. lin., longer than the fl. or pedicels. N. J. (Prof. Porter).

2. *HELIANTHEMUM*, L. ROCK ROSE. Sep. 5, the 2 outer smaller. Pet. 5, or rarely 3, convolute contrary to the sepals, sometimes 0. Stam. ∞. Stig. 3, scarcely distinct. Capsules triangular, 3-valved, opening at top. Sds. angular. Fls. yellow, often of 2 kinds, the later ones being apetalous

- § Flowers of 2 sorts, the later ones apetalous, and 3-10-androus..... Nos. 1, 2
 § Flowers all alike, pentepetalous and polyandrous..... Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *H. Canadense* Mx. *Frost Plant*. Hoary pubescent; petaliferous flowers solitary, pedicellate, terminal; apetalous axillary, small, clustered, subsessile; sepals acute; leaves revolute on the margin, lanceolate, acute. In dry soils, Can. to Va. 8-12".
- 2 *H. corymbosum* Mx. Canescently tomentous; fls. in crowded, fastigate cymes, the primary ones on elongated, filiform pedicels, and with petals twice longer than the calyx; sep. obtuse; leaves oblong-lanceolate, margins revolute. Sands. N. J. to Fla. 1f

- 3 *H. Carolinianum* Mx. Villous, simple, erect; fls. all large, petaliferous and sub-terminal; sepals acuminate; lvs. oblong-oval, edges denticulate, not revolute. Dry woods, South. 8-12". April, May.
- 4 *H. arenicola* Chapm. Hoary-tomentous; lvs. lance-oblong, obtuse, small (8"); a few or solitary, pedicellate (7%), terminal. Fls. in sand. 3-6". Apr. (H. Care dense, S. obtusum Wood. Ed. 5th.)

3. **HUDSONIA**, L. (In honor of *William Hudson*, author of *Flores Anglicae*.) Sep. 8, united at base, subtended by 2 minute ones outside. pet. 5 sta. 9—80; style filiform, straight; cap. 1-celled, 3-valved, many-seeded with very numerous branches, minute leaves, and small, bright yellow flowers. May.

- 1 *H. tomentosa* Nutt. Hoary tomentous; lvs. ovate, appressed-imbricate, acute; fls. subsessile; sep. obtuse. Coasts, Me. to N. J. and Wisc. In tufts, 7-10".
- 2 *H. ericoides* L. Hoary-pubescent; lvs. subulate, a little spreading; pedicels exerted, as long as the calyx; sep. acutish. Shores, Vt. N. H. to Va. Delicate; ♂.
- 3 *H. montana* Nutt. Minutely pubescent; lvs. filiform-subulate; pedicels longer than the flowers; sep. acuminate, the outer ones longer, subulate. Mts. Or. &c.

ORDER XVI. HYPERICACEÆ. ST. JOHN'S WORT.

Herbs or shrubs with opposite, entire, dotted, exstipulate leaves, with flowers perfect, regular, hypogynous, 4 or 5-merous, cymous and mostly yellow; sepals unequal, persistent; petals mostly oblique or convolute in the bud; stamens few or many, polyadelphous; anthers versatile; ovary compound, with styles united or separate, becoming in fruit a 1-celled capsule with parietal placentae, or 8 to 5-celled when the dissepiments reach the centre. Seeds exalbuminous minute. (Illust. 128, 129, 275).

- | | | | |
|-------------|--|------------|---|
| § Sepals 4. | Petals 4, oblique, contorted in aestivation, yellow..... | ASOTRUM. | 1 |
| § Sepals 5. | Petals 5,—a oblique, contorted in aestivation, yellow..... | HYPERICUM. | 2 |
| | — a equilateral, imbricated in bud, purplish..... | ELOEA. | 3 |

1. *ÁSCYRUM*, L. ST. PETER'S WORT. Sep. 4, the two outer usually very large and foliaceous; pet. 4, oblique, convolute; fl. slightly united at base into several parcels; styles 2—4, mostly distinct; cap. 1-celled. 5 Lvs. punctate with black dots. Fls. pale yellow, 1 or 8 terminating each branch.

The outer pair of sepals—*a* very large, ovate. Styles 1 or 2.....No. 1,
 —*a* still larger, orbicular. Styles 3.....Nos. 2, 4
 —*a* small, like the two inner Styles 3, long, distinct.....No. 5

- 1 **A. Crux-Andros** L. Branches many, suberect, ancyrtal above; lvs. linear-oblong, obtuse; outer sep. twice longer than the pedicel; 2 bracteoles a little below the flower. Sandy woods, N. J. to Ga and La. 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lvs. 6-12". Jn.-Sep.
- β . angustifolia.*** Lvs. smaller (3-6"), crowded; bractlets close to the fl. Car. Ga.
- 2 **A. phumilum** Mx. Low, trailing at base; lvs. oval and obovate, obtuse, sessile; outer sepals shorter than the slender pedicel, inner sepal 0; bracteoles 0. Ga. Fla.
- 3 **A. stans** Mx. St. erect, ancyrtal; lvs. oblong, sessile and half-clasping, obtuse; caps. ovate, acute. Swamps, N. J. to Fla. and La. 1 to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lvs. 10-15". Jn.-Aug.
- 4 **A. amplexicaule** Mx. St. erect, terete below; lvs. broadly ovate, cordate, clasping; caps. oblong; bracteoles 0. Ga. and Fla. 1 to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lvs. 8-12". Apr.-Sep.
- 5 **A. microsepalum** Torr. and Gr. Lvs. oblong-linear, crowded; sep. much shorter than the obovate, unequal petals. Bushy. 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lvs. 8-9".

2. HYPERICUM, L. ST. JOHN'S-WORT. Sep. 5, connected at base subequal. Pet. 5, oblique, contorted in bud. Stam. mostly ∞ , generally cohering in 3—5 sets (polyadelphous), with no intervening glands. Styles 3—5, distinct or united. Caps. 1—5-celled. Herbs or shrubs. Flowers cymous, yellow. June—August. Figs. 128, 129, 275.

- § Stamens 25—100, more or less united into sets (polyadelphous)... (a)
 § Stamens 5—15, not at all united. Annuals. Flowers small. (g)
 a Carpels (and styles) 5 or more. Capsule 5-celled..... Nos. 1, 2
 a Carpels 3, capsule 3-celled (the placentæ meeting)... (b)
 a Carpels 3, capsule 1-celled (the placentæ not quite meeting)... (c)
 b Shrubby. Petals not dotted. Lvs. lanceolate or oblanceolate... Nos. 3, 4, 5
 b Shrubby. Petals not dotted. Leaves linear..... Nos. 6, 7
 b Herbaceous. Petals sprinkled with black dots..... Nos. 8, 9, 10
 c Shrubs. Styles united into 1... (d)
 c Half-shrubby. Styles united into 1... (e)
 c Herbaceous. Styles distinct, at least at the top... (f)
 d Flowers solitary or in 3's, axillary. Stems 3-edged..... Nos. 11, 12
 d Flowers clustered in a compound terminal cyme..... Nos. 13, 14
 e Flowers in a leafless, stalked cyme. Leaves obtuse..... Nos. 15, 16
 e Flowers in a leafy (few-leaved) cyme. Leaves acute..... Nos. 17, 18
 f Stem and branches 4-cornered or square..... Nos. 19, 20
 f Stem and branches terete, not angular..... Nos. 21, 22
 g Flowers in corymbose cymes, orange-colored..... Nos. 23, 24
 g Flowers racemed on the slender branches..... Nos. 25, 26
 1 *H. pyramidatum* Ait. Herbaceous; lvs. sessile, oblong-ovate, acute; sty. 5; placentæ retroflexed. 2 O. Pa. to Can. 3—5f. Flowers very large (2).
 2 *H. Kalmianum* L. Shrubby; lvs. linear-lanceolate, very numerous, obtuse; caps. 5-celled, tipped with the 5 styles. Niagara, &c. 1f. Flowers 9".
 3 *H. Buckleyi* Curtis. Low, diffuse, shrubby; lvs. obovate, very obtuse; fls. solitary, peduncled; caps. 3-celled, styles united. Mts. N. Car. to Ga. 8—19".
 4 *H. prolificum* L. Branches acropetal, smooth; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; cymes compound, leafy; sepals unequal, leafy, ovate, cuspidate. M. W. 3—4f. †
 H. densiflorum. Branches, lvs. and fls. crowded, and smaller. Lvs. 1'. Fls. 6". South
 5 *H. galioides* Lam. Branches erect, terete; lvs. linear-lanceolate; cymes axillary and terminal, paniculate; sep. subequal, linear-lanceolate. S. Car. to Fla. 2—3f.
 6 *H. rosmarinifolium* Lam. Erect, sparingly branched; lvs. linear, shorter than the internodes, narrowed to a petiole. South. Handsome. 2f.
 7 *H. fasciculatum* Lam. Shrub much branched, bushy; lvs. linear, 1', very narrow, longer than the internodes, sessile; cymes leafy. Pine-barrens, South. 1—2f.
 H. abbreviatum. Lvs. very short (2—3'), tufted in the axils. Car. to Ga.
 8 *H. perforatum* L. Stem 2-edged, branched; lvs. with pellucid dots; sep. lanceolate, half as long as the petals. 2 Dry pastures. 1—2f. Lvs. 6—10". Flowers 1'.
 9 *H. corymbosum* Muhl. Stems terete, corymbously branched; lvs. oblong-ovate or oval, obtuse, marked with black (as well as pellucid) dots; sep. ovate, acute (very small), † as long as the petals. 2 Can. to Pa. and Ark. 2f. Lvs. 1—2". Flowers 9".
 10 *H. maculatum* Walt. Stem terete, corymbously branched; lvs. oblong, thickly sprinkled with black dots; sep. lanceolate. 2 S. Car. to Fla. 2—4f. Lvs. 1'. Fls. 10".
 11 *H. aureum* Bartram. Branches spreading, acropetal; lvs. thick, lance-ovate, obtuse, sessile; flower (large) solitary, sessile. Ga. to Ark. 2—4f. Stamens 500! †
 12 *H. ambiguum* Ell. Branches acropetal; lvs. lance-linear, thin, acute; fls. solitary and in 3's in the axils of the upper leaves. Ga. 1—2f. Flowers 8".
 13 *H. myrtifolium* L. St. terete; lvs. thick, ovate, or oblong, cordate-clasping fls. in a leafy compound fastigiate cyme, the dichotomous sessile. Ga. Fla. 1—2f.

- 14 *H. cistifolium* Lam. St. 2-winged, subsimple; lvs. linear-oblong, obtuse, sessile; flowers in a leafless, compound cyme. Ga. to Fla. and La. (No. 6, β .)
- 15 *H. nudiflorum* Mx. St. and branches 4-angled and winged; lvs. ovate-lanceolate or oblong, obtuse, sessile; cyme leafless, peduncled; sep. linear; capsule almost 3-celled. α Wet. Penn. to La. and Ga. 1—2f. Leaves γ , thin.
- 16 *H. sphaerocarpon* Mx. St. obscurely 4-sided; lvs. linear-oblong, obtuse, with a minute callous tip; sep. ovate, mucronate; caps. globular. α Rivers, W. 1f. Fla. γ .
- 17 *H. adpressum* Bart. St. 2-winged above; lvs. linear-oblong, half erect; cymes few-leaved; petals obovate. α R. I. to Ark.
- 18 *H. dolabriforme* Vent. St. scarcely 2-edged above; lvs. linear-lanceolate, spreading; fls. in a leafy, fastigiate cyme; pet. very oblique (dolabriform). α Ky. Tenn.
- 19 *H. angulosum* Mx. Herb smooth; st. acutely 4-cornered; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, acute; cymes leafless; style distinct, thrice longer than the ov. α N. J. to Fla.
- 20 *H. ellipticum* Hook. Herb smooth; st. quadrangular, simple; lvs. elliptical, obtuse, somewhat clasping, pellucid-punctate; cyme pedunculate; sep. unequal; style united to near the summit, as long as the ovary. α Can. to Pa. 1f. Flowers γ .
- 21 *H. graveolens* Buckley. Stem terete, smooth; leaves oblong-ovate, clasping; sepals and petals narrow; styles 3. α High Mts., N. Car. Strong-scented.
- 22 *H. pilosum* Walt. Rough-downy; stem simple, terete, virgate; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, appressed, clasping, acute; styles distinct. ① Pine-barrens, South. 1—4f.
- 23 *H. mutilum* L. Stem square, branched; lvs. ovate, 5-veined, clasping, obtuse, cymes leafy; pet. shorter (1'') than sep.; sta. 6—12. ① Damp sandy soils. 3—9'. Com. β . *gymnanthum*. Strict. simple or branched, cy. only bracted. Del., Penn. (Porter)
- 24 *H. Canadense* L. Stem quadrangular, branched; lvs. linear, attenuated to the base, with pellucid and also with black dots, rather obtuse; petals shorter than the lanceolate, acute sepals; stamens 5—10. ① Wet sandy soils. Capsule red. 6—12'.
- 25 *H. Sarothra* Mx. Stem and branches filiform, erect, and parallel; lvs. very minute, subulate; flowers sessile; stam. 5—10. ① Sandy soils. 4—12'. Fls. minute.
- 26 *H. Drummondii* T. & G. Branches alternate; lvs. linear, very narrow; cymes pedicellate; stamens 10—20. ① Dry. Ill. and South. 1f. Leaves γ .

3. **ELODÆA**, Adams. (*Ελωδες*, marshy; from the habit.) Sep. 5, equal. Pet. 5, equilateral, imbricated in bud. Stam. 9 (rarely more), α delphous, the sets alternating with 8 orange-colored glands. Styles 3, distinct. Capsule 3-celled. α Herbs with pellucid-punctate leaves, the axils leafless. Flowers dull orange-purple. July—Sept.

- 1 *E. Virginica* Nutt. Stem erect, somewhat compressed, subsimple; leaves oblong, amplexicaul; stamens united below the middle, with 2 in each set. Swamps. 1f.
- 2 *E. petiolata* Ph. Leaves oblong, narrowed at base into a petiole; flowers mostly in 3's, axillary, nearly sessile; filaments united above the middle; caps. oblong, much longer than the sepals. Swamps, S. States, N. to N. J. Flowers smaller (γ).

ORDER XVII. DROSERACEÆ SUNDEWS

Herbs growing in bogs, often covered with glandular hairs, with *leaves* alternate or all radical, mostly circinate (rolled from top to base) in vernal. *Flowers* regular, hypogynous, 5-merous, the *Sepals*, *Petals*, and *Stamens* persistent (withering). *Ovaries* compound, 1-celled, with the *Styles* and *Stigmas* variously parted, cleft, or united. *Seeds* co in the capsule, albuminous. *Embryo* minute.

- *Stamens* 5. *Styles* distinct. *Seeds* on the valves of the capsule..... *DROSERIA* 1
 • *Stamens* 10—15. *Styles* united. *Seeds* all at the base of the cell..... *DROSERIA* 1

1. **I. ROSERA**, L. SUNDEW. (*Δρόσος*, dew; from the dew-like secretion.) Sep. 5, united at base, persistent. Pet. 5. Stam. 5. Sty. 3—5, each 2-parted, the halves entire or many-cleft. Caps. 3—5-valved, 1-celled, many-seeded. ② or ④ Small marsh herbs. Lvs. covered with reddish, glandular hairs, secreting a viscid fluid. Flowers in a raceme on a slender scape which is at first coiled, uncoiling as the flowers open.

* Scares 4—6 times as long as the spreading leaves.....Nos. 1-3

* Scares 1—2 times as long as the ascending leaves.....Nos. 4-6

1 **D. rotundifolia** L. Lvs. orbicular, abruptly contracted into the hairy petiole; fls. white. ② A curious little plant, in bogs and muddy shores. Scares 6—9', 6-9-flowered. Leaves 1—9', glistening as with dew-drops. June—Aug.

2 **D. capillaris** Poir. Lvs. obovate, cuneiform at base, the petioles naked; flowers purple; scape erect. ③ Marshes S. Car. to Fla. Scares 3—19', 6-19-flowered. May.

3 **D. brevifolia** Ph. Lvs. cuneiform-spatulate, forming a small, dense tuft (1' diam.); petioles very short, hairy; flowers few, rose-colored. ④ N. Car. to Fla. 3—5'.

4 **D. longifolia** L. Lvs. spatulate-oblong or obovate, ascending, alternate, tapering at base into a long, smooth petiole; scape declined at base; pet. wh. 2 4-7'. Lvs. 2-9'.

5 **D. linearis** Goldie. Lvs. linear, obtuse; petioles elongated, naked, erect; scapes few-flowered, about the length of the leaves (9'); calyx glabrous, much shorter than the oval capsule; seeds oval, smooth. 2 Borders of lakes, North. White.

6 **D. filiformis** Raf. Lvs. filiform, very long, erect; scape nearly simple, longer than the leaves, many-flowered; petals obovate, coarsely denticulate, longer than the glandular calyx; style 2-parted to the base. 2 Wet sand. 1f. Purple.

2. **DIONÆIA**, L. VENUS' FLY-TRAP. (One of the names of Venus.) Stam. 10—15. Sty. united into 1, the stigmas many-cleft. Caps. breaking irregularly in opening, 1-celled. Seeds many, in the bottom of the cell. 2 Glabrous herbs. Lvs. all radical, sensitive, closing convulsively when touched. Scape umbelled.

D. muscipula Ell.—A very curious plant. Sandy bogs in Car. Lvs. rosulate, lamina roundish, spinulose on the margins and upper surface, instantly closing upon insects and other objects which light upon it. Scape 6—12', with an umbel of 8—10 white flowers. April, May. †

ORDER XVIII. ELATINACEÆ. WATER PEPPERS.

Herbs small, annual, with opposite leaves and membranous stipules. *Flowers* minute, axillary. *Sepals* 2—5, distinct or slightly coherent at base, persistent. *Petals* hypogynous, as many as the sepals. *Stamens* twice as many as the petals, *anthers* introrse. *Ovaries* 2-6-celled. *Stigmas* 2—6, capitate; *placenta* in the axis. *Fruit* capsular. *Seeds* numerous, exalbuminous.

ELATINE, L. MUD PURSLANE. Fls. 2-, 3-, or 4-parted, symmetrical, all the parts distinct except the united ovaries. Stig. sessile. 2 Very small plants growing in mud, with minute, axillary, sessile flowers.

1 **E. Americana** Arn. Stems creeping, diffuse, in patches; branches ascending 1—2'; leaves wedge-obovate, 3'', obtuse; flowers 2-parted, rarely 3-parted; seeds 6-8.

2 **E. Clintoniana** (Peck). Stems erect, 4'', in very dense tufts, from matted roots; lvs. spatulate, 3''; fls. 2-parted; seeds slightly curved. Sand Lake, N. Y. (C. H. Peck)

ORDER XIX. CARYOPHYLLACEÆ. PINKWORTS.

Herbs with swollen joints, opposite, entire leaves, and regular $\frac{1}{2}$ (rarely $\frac{3}{4}$) flowers. *Sepals* persistent. *Petals* often unguiculate, or bifid, or 0. *Stamens* distinct, twice as many as the sepals, or fewer. *Torus* often some developed, separating the whorls. *Styles* 2—5, *ovary* 1. *Fruit* a 1-5-celled, 1-co-seeded pod, opening by teeth or valves. *Embryo* curved around the albumen. Figs. 6, 41, 44, 45, 56, 181, 276, 380, 456.

- § *Stipules* present, dry (0 in No. 17). Calyx open. Petals sessile, minute, or 0. **TRIEB III...**(a)
 § *Stipules* 0.—a Calyx a tube including the long claws of the petals. Pod CO-seeded. **TRIEB I...**(c)
 —a Calyx open. Petals sessile (rarely 0 in No. 10). Pod 3-co-seeded. **TRIEB II...**(c)
 —a Calyx open, white. Petals 0. Styles 3. Pod 3-celled. **TRIEB IV...MOLLEGO.** 16
I. SILENEÆ.—c Calyx with scale-like bractlets at base. Styles 2.....**DIANTHUS.** 1
 —c Calyx bractless.—d Styles 2.....**SAPONARIA, 2, or GYPSOPHILA.** 25
 —d Styles 3. Pod 6-toothed when open.....**SELENA.** 3
 —d Styles 5. Pod 10-toothed or 5-valved.....**LYCHNIS.** 4
LSINEÆ.—e Petals cross-denticulate at the end. Styles 3.....**HOLOSCHEN.** 5
 —e Petals 2-parted (sometimes wanting in No. 7)...(f)
 f Styles 5. Capsule opening at the top by 10 teeth.....**OROSTRUM.** 6
 f Styles 3. Capsule opening to the base by half-valves.....**STELLARIA.** 7
 —e Petals entire (often wanting in No. 10)...(g)
 g Styles 3, or if 5, opposite to the sepals. (No. 7 or).....**ARMERIA.** 8
 g Styles 4, opposite to the 4 sepals. Stamens 4.....**MIGNONIA.** 9
 g Styles 4 or 5, and alternate with the sepals.....**SAGINA.** 10
ULLORBERÆ.—A Styles or stigmas 3—5. Pod several-seeded. Pet. colored...(h)
 h Leaves opposite.—i Flowers axillary, solitary.....**SPERGULARIA.** 11
 —i Flowers in terminal clusters.....**STIPULONIA.** 12
 h Leaves whorled.—m Styles 5, pod 5-valved.....**SPERGULA.** 13
 —m Styles 3, pod 3-valved.....**POLYGARPON.** 14
 —A Styles or stigmas 2 or 1. Utricle 1-seeded...(n)
 n Sepals distinct or nearly so, greenish.....**PARONYCHIA.** 15
 n Sepals united into a tube below, white above.....**STYMONCHIA.** 16
 n Sepals united into an urn below, green above.....**SOLERASTRUM.** 17

1. DIANTHUS, L. PINK. Calyx tube cylindrical, striated, with 2 or more pairs of imbricated scales or bracteoles at base. Pet. 5, with long claws, limb irregularly notched. Stam. 10, styles 2, recurved. Capsule cylindrical, 1-celled, 4-valved at top. Beautiful Oriental plants, everywhere cultivated. Figs. 6, 181, 276.

§ Bracts long-pointed, equalling the calyx tube (dry, obtuse, No. 2).....Nos. 1—4
 § Bracts much shorter than the calyx tube.....Nos. 5—7

- 1 D. ARMERIA L. Wild Pink.** Leaves linear-subulate, hairy; flowers aggregated, fasciated; bracteoles erect, lance-subulate. ① Sandy fields, E. 1—2f. Flowers small (6" broad), pink-red sprinkled with white. August. § Europe.
2 D. PROLIFER L. Slender, strict, smooth; lvs. linear, erect, 1—3f; bracts dry, ovate, covering the calyx and pod; pet. small, pink; st. mostly but 1. Penn. (Porter). § Eur.
3 D. BARBATUS. Sweet-William, or Bunch P. Leaves lanceolate; flowers in dense cymes; bracteoles erect, ovate-subulate. 2 Europe. 1½f. Red-white. May—July.
4 D. CHINKINSIS. Leaves lance-linear; flowers solitary; bracteoles spreading, linear. ② China. 1f. Evergreen, not glaucous. Flowers large, variegated.
5 D. CARYOPHYLLUS. Carnation P. Glauous; leaves linear; flowers solitary; bractlets very short, ovate; petals very broad, crenate. 2 England. 3—3f. Fragrant.
6 D. FLUMINARIS. Phloxes's Eye. Glauous; flowers solitary; bracts ovate, acute; petals many-cleft, hairy at throat. 2 Europe. White-purple. June—August.
7 D. SUPRÆMUS. Leaves linear-subulate, green; cymes fastigate; bracts ovate, mucronate; petals pinnatifid-fringed. 2 Europe. White-roseate. July. August.

2. SAPONARIA, L. SOAPWORT. Calyx tubular, 5-toothed, without bractlets. Petals 5, unguiculate. Stamens 10. Styles 2. Capsules oblong, 1-celled. Flowers in cymous panicles. July, August. Fig. 45.

§ Calyx tube oblong, neither angled nor veined (SAPONARIA).....No. 1

§ Calyx tube ovoid, 5-angled, at length 5-winged, very smooth. (VAOCARIA).....No. 2

1 *S. officinalis* L. *Bouncing Bet.* Lvs. lanceolate; pet. crowned. 2 2f. White. 4

2 *S. Vaccaria* L. Lvs. lance-ovate; fls. cymous, pale red. ① 1f. Waste grounds. §

24. GYPSOPHILA, L. GYPSUM PINK. Sepals half united into a bell-form calyx. Pet. scarcely clawed. Caps. globular, 1-celled, 4-valved. —Neat, free-flowering exotics. Flowers paniced. June—Sept. Europe.

1 *G. stricta* Lvs. lance., thick; pan. loose, forked; pet. notched, wh. or pink. 1f. ④

2 *G. muralis* L. Low, diffuse, with linear lvs. and a profusion of pinkish small fls. ④ 6f.

3 *G. paniculata* L. Tall; lvs. lance-lin.; fls. minute, numerous, white, in filiform pan. 2

4 *G. phrygia* Lvs. lance-lin., keeled; fls. white, in corymbs, fine for bouquets. 2 2f.

3. SILÈNE, L. CAMPION. CATCH-FLY. (*Silenus* was a drunken god of the Greeks, covered with slaver as these plants are with a viscid secretion.) Calyx tubular, swelling, without scales at the base, 5-toothed; pet. 5, unguiculate, often crowned with scales at the mouth, 2 or many-cleft, or entire; sta. 10; styles 3; capsule 3-celled, opening at top by 6 teeth, many-seeded. Figs. 41, 56, 830.

§ Acaulescent, low, tufted. Petals crowned. Perennial.....No. 1

§ Caulescent.—Petals fringe-cleft, white or rose-color, crownless. Perennial.Nos. 2-4

—Petals bifid or entire.—Calyx inflated, veiny. Perennial.....Nos. 5, 6

—Calyx close on the pod. (*)

• Flowers spicate, alternate. Upper leaves linear, lower spat. Annual...Nos. 7, 8

• Fls. not spicate.—Petals pale, closed in sunshine. Upper lvs. linear...Nos. 9, 10

—Petals red, purple, &c.,—bifid.....Nos. 11, 12

—entire.....Nos. 13-15

1 *S. acaulis* L. *Moss Campion.* Low, moss-like; lvs. linear (6f); ped. solitary, short, 1-fd.; calyx bell-shaped; pet. obcordate, crowned. 2 White Mts. 1-8f. Purp. Jl.

2 *S. stellata* Ait. Erect, pubescent; lvs. in whorls of 4's, oval-lanceolate, acuminate; cal. loose and inflated; pet. fimbriate. 2 Can. to Car. and W. 2-3f. White. July.

3 *S. ovata* Ph. Erect, puberulent; lvs. opposite, lance-ovate, acuminate; cal. ovate, not inflated; pet. many-cleft, crownless. 2 Car. Ga. 8f. White. July.

4 *S. Baldwini* Nutt. Weak, hairy; lvs. obovate-spatulate; calyx not inflated; pet. cuneiform, divaricately fimbriate. 2 Ga. Fla. 1f. Fls. 2f, roseate. April.

5 *S. nivea* DC. Minutely puberulent, erect, subsimple; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, acuminate; fls. few, solitary, leafy, cal. inflated; pet. 2-cleft, with a small bifid crown; caps. shorter than its stipe. 2 Penn. to Ill. Rare. 2f. Fls. few, white. July.

6 *S. inflata* Smith. *Bladder Campion.* Glabrous and glaucous; lvs. ovate-lanceolate; fls. in cymous, leafless panicles, drooping; cal. ovoid-globular, much inflated; caps. on a short stipe. 2 Fields. 2f. White. July. §

7 *S. quinquevalvata* L. Villous; spike somewhat one-sided; cal. very villous; pet. roundish, entire, crowned. ① S. Car. 1f. Pet. crimson, with a pale border. §

8 *S. noctiflora* L. Lvs. pubescent; fls. small, appressed to the stem in a dense 1-sided spike; cal. cylindrical, smoothish; pet. narrow, 3-parted. ① Ct. to Pa. Rare. 2f. Jl. §

9 *S. Antirrhina* L. *Snap-dragon Catch-fly.* Sticky in spots; lvs. lanceolate, acute; fls. few, on slender branches; cal. ovoid; pet. emarginate. ① Waste pl. 14f. Fls. r. 1f. *Hedraea.* Very slender; lvs. all linear; cal. globular. Ga. and Fla.

10 *S. noctiflora* L. Viscid-pubescent; lower lvs. spatulate; cal. cylindrical, teeth subulate; very long; petals 3-parted. ① Cult. grounds. Flowers large, white. §

- 11 *S. Virginica* L. Slender, erect, branching; root-lvs. spatulate, cauline oblong lanceolate; flowers large, cymous, cal. large, clavate; pet. bifid, broad, crowned. 2 Woods, Pa. to Ill. and S. 1-2f. Red. June.
- 12 *S. rotundifolia* Nutt. Decumbent, branching; lvs. thin, roundish-oval; fls. solitary, very large; calyx cylindric-campanulate; petals bifid and toothed, deep scarlet, crowned. 2 Rocks, W. States. Rare. June-August.
- 13 *S. regia* Sims. *Splendid Catch-fly*. Scabrous, somewhat viscid; st. rigid, erect; lvs. ovate-lanceolate; cyme paniculate; pet. oblanceolate, entire, erose at the end sta. and stig. exerted. 2 O. to Ill. and S. 2-4f. Bright scarlet. June, July.
- 14 *S. Pennsylvanica* Mx. *Wild Pink*. St. clustered, low, ascending; lvs. spatulate or cuneate, of the stem lanceolate; cyme few-flowered; pet. slightly emarginate, subcrenate. 2 Dry soils, N. Eng., S. and W. 6-10f. Fls. pink-red. June.
- 15 *S. Arméria* L. *Garden Catch-fly*. Very smooth, glaucous; st. branching, glaucous below each node; lvs. ovate-lanceolate; flowers in flat cymes; pet. obcordate, crowned; cal. clavate, 10-striate. 2 12-18f. July, September. † §

4. **LYCHNIS**, L. (*Λύχνος*, a lamp; from fancied resemblance or use.) Cal. tube bractless, 10-veined, limb 5-lobed. Pet. 5, entire or cleft, often crowned. Stam. 10. Styles 5. Caps. more or less 5-celled at base, opening by 5 or 10 teeth. Handsome exotics, cultivated or §.

§ *Aemotricha*. Calyx limb of 5 leafy, deciduous lobes exceeding the petals..... No. 1

§ *Lychnis proper*. Calyx limb of 5 persistent lobes shorter than the petals....(a)

α Fls. dioecious. Petals 2-lobed, white or purplish. Escaped from culture..... No. 2

α Fls. all perfect.—β Petals 2-lobed or entire..... Nos. 3, 4

—δ Petals 4-parted or laciniate..... Nos. 5, 6

1 *L. Githago* Lam. *Corn Cockle*. St. forked; lvs. linear, hairy; fls. few, large, dull purple; seeds large, blackish. ① Fields. 2-3f. A handsome weed. July. §

2 *L. diarma* L. Stem forked and panicled; fls. 3; pet. half-2-cleft; pod ovoid or subglobose. ② Rare in cultivated grounds. 2f. June-August. § Eur.

3 *L. coronaria* DC. *Mullein Pink*. *Rose Campion*. Villous; stem dichotomous; ped. long, 1-flowered; petals broad, entire. 2 Italy. 2f. Purple, &c.

4 *L. Chalcedonica* L. *Scarlet Lychnis* or *Sweet William*. Smoothish; fls. fasciculate; calyx cylindric-clavate, ribbed; petals 2-lobed. 2 Russia. 2f. Scarlet.

5 *L. Floscoulis* L. *Ragged Robin*. Fls. fascicled; cal. campanulate, 10-ribbed; pet. in 4 deep, linear segments. 2 Europe. 1-2f. Flowers pink.

6 *L. coronata* L. *Chinese Lychnis*. Fls. terminal and axillary, 1-3; calyx rounded, clavate, ribbed; petals laciniate. 2 1-2f. Flowers large, red, &c.

5. **HOLÓSTEUM**, L. (*Όλος*, all, *οστέον*, bone; by antiphrasis, as the plant is *no* bone, but soft.) Sep. 5. Pet. 5, erose-denticulate at the end. Stam. 3-5, rarely 10. Styles 3. Caps. 1-celled, co-seeded, opening by 6 teeth. Fls. white, in an umbel.

H *umbellatum* L. Lvs. smooth and glaucous, oblong, sessile; ped. long, terminal, viscid, pedicels reflexed after flowering. ① Fields: rare. 6f. § Eur.

6. **CERASTIUM**, L. **MOUSE-EAR CHICKWEED**. (*Κέρατ*, a horn, from the resemblance of the capsule.) Sep. 5, ovate, acute. Pet. 5, 2-cleft or lobed. Stam. 10, rarely fewer. Styles 5, opposite to the sepals. Capsule cylindrical or ovoid, elongated, opening at top by 10 teeth, co-seeded. Flowers cymous, white. Fig. 44.

§ Petals about as long as the sepals. Nos. 1, 2

¶ Petals much longer than the sepals Nos. 3, 4, 5

- 1 *C. vulgatum* L. Hairy, caespitons; lvs. obovate or ovate, obtuse, attenuated at base; fls. in subcapitate clusters; sep. acute, longer than the pedicels; stam. often 5. ① Fields and waste grounds. 6–12'. June–Aug. §
- 2 *C. viscedum* L. Hairy, viscid, spreading; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, rather acute; fls. in loose cymes; sep. obtuse, scarious on the margin and apex, shorter than the pedicels. 2 Fields and waste grounds. 5–9'. Plant greener. June–Aug.
- 3 *C. arvense* L. Pubescent; lvs. linear-lanceolate, acute; cyme on a long, terminal peduncle, 4-flowered; petals more than twice longer than the calyx; capsule scarcely exceeding the sepals. 2 Rocky hills. 4–10'. May–Aug.
- 4 *C. oblongifolium* Torr. Villous, viscid above; lvs. oblong-lanceolate; flowers numerous, in a spreading cyme; pet. twice as long as the sepals; capsule about twice as long as the calyx. 2 Rocky places. Rare. 6–10'. Fls. large. April–June.
- 5 *C. mitans* Raf. Viscid-pubescent, erect; lvs. lanceolate; fls. many, diffusely cymous, on long, filiform, nodding pedicels; pet. nearly twice as long as the calyx; capsule a little curved, nearly thrice as long. ① Low grounds. 8–12'. May.

7. STELLARIA, L. STAR CHICKWEED. (Lat. *stella*, a star; from the stellate or star-like flowers.) Sep. 5, connected at base. Pet. 5, 2-parted, rarely 0. Stam. 10, rarely fewer. Styles 3, sometimes 4. Caps. ovoid, 1-celled, valves as many as styles, 2-parted at top. Sds. many. Small herbs in moist, shady places. Fls. in forked cymes or axillary, small, wh. Fig. 456.

§ Stems hairy mostly in lines, leafy to the top. Leaves broad.....Nos. 1, 2, 3

§ Stems all glabrous,—a leafy to the top. Petals sometimes wanting.....Nos. 4, 5, 6

—a leafless above, with scarious bracts.....Nos. 7, 8, 9

- 1 *S. media* Smith. Lvs. ovate; st. procumbent, with an alternate, lateral, hairy line; pet. shorter than the sep.; stam. 3 to 5 or 10. ① A common weed. April–Nov.
- 2 *S. prostrata* Balw. Lvs. ovate, the lower on long petioles; sts. procumbent, pubescent; fls. on long pedicels; pet. longer than sepals; stam. 7. ① Ga. Fls. Mar. Ap.
- 3 *S. phibera* Michx. Stem ascending, pubescent in 1 lateral or 2 opposite lines; lvs. oblong, acute, sessile; pet. longer than the white-edged sep. 2 Pa. S. and W. Apr. Jn.
- 4 *S. uniflora* Walt. Smooth, erect from a prostrate base; lvs. linear-subulate, remote; ped. long, 1-fwd.; pet. obcordate, twice longer than cal. ③ Swamps, S. 10–12'. May.
- 5 *S. borealis* Bw. Smooth, weak; lvs. veinless, lance-oblong; ped. at length axillary, 1-fwd.; pet. 2-parted (often 0), as long as calyx. 2 Wet shades, N. Eng. to Wis. 6–15'.
- 6 *S. crassifolia* Ehrh. Sts. weak; lvs. linear-oblong, thickish; pet. longer than the cal., or 0; pds. roughened. Wet rocky places, Ky. and N. (Sagina fontinalis Sh. & Pet.)
- 7 *S. uliginosa* Murr. Decumbent; lvs. lance-oval and oblong, veiny; cymes lateral, sessile, leafless; sep. 3-veined, as long as the bifid pet. 2 Springs, Md. to N. H., and W.
- 8 *S. longipes* Goldie. Smooth and shining; lvs. linear-lanceolate, broadest at base; ped. erect, filiform, cymous; sep. with membranous margins, shorter than the petals. 2 Me. to Mich. and N. June.
- 9 *S. longifolia* Muhl. Lvs. linear; cyme terminal, naked, at length lateral, the pedicels spreading; petals longer than the calyx. 2 Common. July.

8. ARENARIA, L. SANDWORT. (Lat. *arena*, sand, in which most species grow.) Sep. 5, spreading. Pet. 5, entire, or notched, rarely 0. Stam. 10, rarely fewer. Styles 3, rarely more or fewer, opposite to as many sepals. Capsule 1-celled, co-seeded, opening by valves or half-valves. Slender herbs, mostly tufted, with white flowers. (The following sections have sometimes been regarded as genera.)

§ *ARENARIA*. Caps. splitting into 5 half-valves. Lvs. acute. Seeds naked.....Nos. 1, 2

§ *Mammilla*. Caps. as above. Lvs. and sep. obtuse. Sds. strophiolate.....No. 3

- § **HONKENYA**. Caps. splitting into 3 (—5) valves. Disk large, 10-lobed.....No. 1:
 § **ALPINA**. Capsule splitting into 5 entire valves. Disk inconspicuous..(a)
 α Sepals 3 or 5-veined, acute, or acuminate.....Nos. 4, 5, 6
 α Sepals veinless, obtuse.—b Leaves rigid, subulate, imbricated.....No. 7
 —b Leaves soft, opposite, spreading.....Nos. 8, 9, 10
- 1 **A. serpyllifolia** L. St. dichotomous, spreading; lvs. ovate, acute, subciliate; pet. shorter than the acute sep.; pod ovate. ① Sandy pl. 2—5'. Lvs. 2—3". Jn.—Aug. §
 - 2 **A. diffusa** Ell. St. long, diffuse; lvs. lance-ovate, acute at both ends; ped. 1-fld.; pet. oval, much shorter than the calyx, or 0. 2 Moist woods, S. 2—5f. Apr. June.
 - 3 **A. lateriflora** L. Upright, slightly pubescent; lvs. oval, obtuse; ped. lateral, 2 to 3-fld.; seeds (strophilote) appendaged at the hilum. 2 Damp shades, N. 6—10'. Jn
 - 4 **A. patula** Mx. Sts. divaricately branched, very slender; lvs. linear-filiform, obtuse petals emarginate. ① Cliffs, Va. and Ky. 6—10'. June—July.
 - 5 **A. Pitcheri** T. & G. Erect, fastigiatly branched, almost glabrous; lvs. linear, obtuse, flat; pet. entire, twice as long as the 5-veined sepals. ① Tenn. and W. 3—6'
 - 6 **A. stricta** Mx. Glabrous, diffuse; st. branched from the base; lvs. subulate-linear, rigid, so fasciated in the axils as to appear whorled; cymes few-flowered, with spreading branches. 2 Sterile grounds. 8—10'. May, June.
 - 7 **A. squarrosa** Mx. Cespituous; stem few-flowered; lower leaves squarrous-imbricate, crowded, upper ones few, all subulate, channelled, smooth; petals obovate, 3 times longer than the sepals. 2 Barrens, L. I. to Ga. 6—10'. April—Aug.
 - 8 **A. Greenlandica** Spr. Cespituous; sts. numerous, filiform; lvs. linear, flat, spreading; ped. 1-fld., elongated, divaricate. 2 High Mts. N. 3'. Fls. 6", numerous. J. Aug.
 - 9 **A. brevifolia** N. Erect (not tufted), few-leaved; stems many, filiform; lvs. minute, few, remote, ovate-subulate; sepals oblong. ① Rocks, Ga. 2—4'. May.
 - 10 **A. glabra** Mx. Cespituous, glabrous; sts. filiform; lvs. linear setaceous, spreading; sep. oval, veinless, half as long as the petals. 2 Mts. S. 4—6'. Fls. 6". July.
 - 11 **A. pepioides** L. Sts. creeping, with upright branches, tufted; lvs. ovate, fleshy, half-clasping; fls. small, the veinless sepals exceeding the petals. 2 Coast. 1f. May.
9. **MCENCHIA**, Ehrh. (Dedicated to *Manch*, a German botanist.) Sep. 4, as long as the 4 entire petals and opposite to the 4 styles. Stam. 4. Caps. ovoid, not exceeding the calyx, opening by 8 teeth, co-seeded. ① Low, smooth, glaucous. Flowers white.
- IX. quaternella** Ehrh.—Dry places, Md. Stems simple, 2—3', with 1 or 2 flowers. Leaves lance-linear, acute. Apr. May. § Eur. (*Sagina erecta* L.)
10. **SAGINA**, L. PEARLWORT. (Lat. *sagina*, food or nourishment; badly applied to these minute plants.) Sep. 4 or 5. Pet. 4 or 5, entire, often 0. Stam. as many or twice as many as the sepals. Styles 4 or 5, *alternate* with the sepals, but the valves of the pod are opposite. Diminutive herbs with linear leaves and small white flowers.
- * Petals 0, or 4, and much shorter than the 4 sepals. Stam. 4.....Nos. 1, 2
 * Petals 5, equalling or much exceeding the 5 sepals. Stam. 10.....Nos. 3, 4
- 1 **S. procumbens** L. Procumbent, glabrous; pet. about half as long as the roundish, obtuse sepals, sometimes 0; lvs. linear-filiform. 2 Damp, N. 3—4'. June.
 - 2 **S. apétala** L. Erect, puberulent; pet. very minute, or none; sep. oblong, acute; lvs. linear-subulate. ① Sandy, N. Y., N. J. and W. Stems filiform, 2—4'. May, Jn.
 - 3 **S. subulata** Wimmer. Smooth or puberulent, tufted; lvs. filiform-linear, mucronate, shorter than the erect ped.; pet. 5, as long as the ovate, obtuse sep., rarely 0. (Sandy, S. 2—6'. Lvs. 6". March, April. (S. *Ellottii* Fenzl.)
 - 4 **S. nodosa** Fenzl. Tufted, ascending, glabrous; lvs. subulate, the upper very short and fascicled; pet. much longer than the sepals. 2 Sandy shores, N.

11. **SPERGULARIA**, Pers. SAND SPURRY. (Name derived from *Spergula*.) Sep. 5. Pet. 5, entire. Stam. 2—10. Styles 3. Caps. 3-valved, co-seeded.—Herbs low, spreading, with narrow opposite leaves and scarious stipules. Flowers red or rose-colored.

1 *S. rubra* Presl. Decumbent, divaricately branched, slender; stip. triangular-acuminate; lvs. linear; sep. lanceolate, with scarious margins; pet. as long, pink-red; seeds rough, marginless. 2 Sandy, near the coast. 3—6'. May—October.

2 *S. marina*. Plant thick and fleshy; caps. a third longer than the calyx, with the seeds nearly smooth and mostly margined. Otherwise like No. 1, and perhaps not distinct. 2 Salt marshes. May—October. (*Arenaria*, L.)

12. **STIPULÍCIDA**, Michx. (Lat. *stipula*, *cado*; the stipules being much cleft.) Sep. with scarious margins. Pet. 5, as long as the sepals, entire. Stig. 3, subsessile. Caps. subglobose, 3-valved, few-seeded. ① A slender, tufted, dichotomously branched herb, almost leafless, with the small flowers in terminal cymules.

3. *setacea* Mx.—Dry sand, Ga. Fla. Stems almost setaceous, 6—10'. Joints distant, with a fringe of leaves and stipules ½". Root leaves roundish, 1". Fls. reddish. May.

13. **SPÉRGULA**, L. SPURRY. (Lat. *spergo*, to scatter; from the dispersion of the seeds.) Sep. 5. Pet. 5, entire. Stamens 5 or 10. Styles 5. Caps. ovate, 5-valved, seeds co. Embryo coiled into a ring. ① Herbs with fls. in loose cymes. Leaves verticillate. Stipules scarious.

3. *arvensis* L. Lvs. allform; ped. reflexed in fruit; sds. reniform, angular, rough. Cultivated grounds. 1—2f. Lvs. 1—2", many in a whorl. May—August. §

14. **POLYCARPON**, L. ALL-SEED. (*Πολύς*, much, *καρπός*, fruit; the pods are many.) Sepals 5, carinate. Pet. 5, emarginate. Stam. 3—5. Style short, 3-cleft. Caps. 3-valved. ① Low, diffuse, with whorled lvs.

3. *tetraphyllum* L. Lvs. spatulate or oval, tapering to a petiole, some of them in whorls of 4; Stam. 3. Around Charleston, S. Car. 3—6'. Lvs. 3—5". Fls. minute. §

15. **PARONYCHIA**, Tourn. NAILWORT. (*Παρά*, with, *ὄνυξ*, the nail; i. e., the *whitlow*; supposed cure for.) Sep. 5, linear-oblong, connivent, mucronate or awned near the apex. Pet. or sterile filaments very narrow and scale-like, or none. Stam. 2, 3, or 5. Stig. 2, with the styles more or less united into 1. Utricle 1-seeded. Low herbs dichotomously branched, with scarious, silvery stips., and at least the lower lvs. opposite.

§ **PARONYCHIA**. Sepals evidently awned at apex. Lvs. linear and subulate.... Nos. 1 2

§ **ANYCHIA** (Mx. partly). Sep. merely mucronate at apex. Lvs. lanceolate to oval. (*)

* Stems procumbent, diffuse on the ground. Stamens 5..... Nos. 3, 4

* Stems erect, with diffusely ascending branches. Stamens 3 or 8..... Nos. 5, 6

1 *P. dichostoma* Nutt. Glabrous, densely branched; lvs. acerose, mucronate; bracts like the leaves; cymes fastigiate, with no central flower; sepals 3-veined, cuspidate. 2 Rocks, Va. to Car. and Ark. 6—12". Lvs. 1". July—November.

2 *P. argyrocoma* Nutt. Pubescent, tufted, decumbent; lvs. linear, acute; cymes glomerate, terminal; fls. enveloped in dry, silvery bracts; sep. hairy, 1-veined, setaceous, cuspidate. 2 Mts. N. H. Va. to Ga. 4—10". Lvs. 6—10". July.

3 *P. hermarioides* Nutt. Scabrous, diffusely branched; lvs. oval or oblong, mucronate; the ramal alternate. Fls. sessile in the axils of the leaves; sep. 3-veined merely mucronate. 2 Sand, S. Small, flat. Lvs. 1—2". July—October.

4 *P. Baldwinii* Chapm. Diffusely branched, procumbent; leaves linear-lanceolate, very acute, all opposite; flowers longer than the setaceous stipules, mostly terminal, stalked; stam. 5. ① Dry fields, Fla. Ga. 6–10'. Lvs. few. July–Oct.

5 *P. Canadensis*. Stem erect, slender, pubescent, many times forked, with slender or capillary branches; lvs. lanceolate, the ramial alternate; style none; utricle equaling the sepals. ① Woody hills.

β. *pumila*. Dwarf (3–4'), tufted; fls. closely sessile; style as long as ovary, forked at apex. Dry hills, Md. (Mr. Shriver.)

16. *SIPHONYCHIA*, Torr. and Gr. (*Σίφων*, a tube; that is, *Angelica* with a tubular calyx.) Sep. linear, petaloid above, coherent into a tube below, unarmed. Pet. 5 setae alternate with the stamens on the throat of the calyx. Style filiform, minutely bifid; utricle included. ① Diffuse and widely spreading. Fla. in glomerate, terminal cymes, white. Jn.—Oct.

§ Calyx tube bristly with hooked hairs. Stems prostrate, diffuse.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Calyx smooth or merely pubescent. Stems erect.....Nos. 3, 4

1 *S. Americana* T. & G. Sts. pubescent in lines; lvs. lanceolate; sep. rounded, incurved at apex; fls. solitary and clustered. ① S. Car. to Fla. 1–2'. Lvs. small.

2 *S. diffusa* Chapm. Pubescent; lvs. lanceolate, obtuse; sep. linear, mucronate; fls. in dense cymes. ① Pine-barrens, Fla. 1f.

3 *S. erecta* Chapm. Sts. smooth, rigidly erect, subsimple; lvs. linear; sep. lanceolate, tube smooth, furrowed. 2 Sands, Fla. 6–12'.

4 *S. Hugelii* Chapm. Erect, dichotomous, pubescent; lvs. oblanceolate; sep. conspicuously mucronate, the tube hairy. ① E. Fla. 1f. (*Paronychia*, Shutt.)

17. *SOLERÁNTHUS*, L. KNAWEI. (*Σκληρός*, hard, *ἀνθος*; the calyx hardens in fruit.) Sep. 5, united below into a tube contracted at the orifice. Pet. 0. Sta. 10, rarely 5 or 2. Styles 2, distinct. Utricle very smooth, enclosed in the hardened calyx tube. ① A prostrate, diffuse little weed, extipulate.

β. *annuus* L. Dry fields and roadsides, N. and M. 3–6'. Lvs. linear, acute, short, partially united at their bases. Fls. very small, green, in axillary fascicles. July.

18. *MOLLUGO*, L. CARPET-WEED. Calyx of 5 sepals, inferior, united at base, colored inside. Cor. 0. Sta. 5, sometimes 3 or 10. Fil. setaceous, shorter than and opposite to the sepals. Anth. simple. Caps. 3-celled, 3 valved, many-seeded. Seeds reniform. Lvs. at length apparently verticillate, being clustered in the axils.

β. *verticillata* L. Lvs. cuneiform, acute; st. prostrate, branched; pedicels 1-flowered, subumbellate; sta. mostly but 2. ① Dry fields. 6–10'. White.

ORDER XX. PORTULACACEÆ. PURSLANES.

Herbs succulent or fleshy, with entire leaves, no stipules, and regular flowers. *Sepals* 2, united at base. *Petals* 5, more or less imbricated. *Stamens* variable in number, but opposite the petals when as many. *Ovaries* free, 1-celled. *Styles* several, stigmatous along the inner surface. *Fruct* a pyxis, dehiscing by a lid, or a capsule, loculicidal, with as many valves as stigmas. *Seeds* with a coiled embryo. Figs. 122, 123.

- * Stamens 8—20, perigynous. Capsule opening by a lid (a pyxis).....PORTULACA. 1
- * Stamens 10—20, hypogynous. Capsule opening by valves.....TALINUM. 2
- * Stamens 5, each on the base of a petal. Capsule 3-valved.CLAYTONIA. 3
- * Stamens 4—15. Capsule 3-valved. Leaves alternate.....CALANDRINIA. 4

1. **PORTULACA**, Tourn. PURSLANES. Sep. 2, the upper portion deciduous. Pet. 5 (4 to 6), equal. Stam. 8—20. Style 3-6-parted. Pyxis opening near the middle, co-seeded. Low, fleshy herbs.

- 1 *P. oleracea* L. Stems reddish, prostrate; leaves cuneate. ① Cultivated grounds, especially gardens. 1f. Plant very smooth, succulent. Fls. small, yellow. June—Aug.
- 2 *P. grandiflora*. Upright; lvs. linear, acute; fls. large, rose-purple. ① S. Am. 8'.
- 3 *P. Gilliesii*. Upright; lvs. short, terete, blunt; fls. large, deep purple. ① S. Am.

2. **TALINUM**, Adans. Sep. 2, ovate, deciduous. Pet. 5, sessile, inserted with the 10—20 stamens into the torus. Style trifid. Caps. 3-valved, co-seeded.—Herbs fleshy, smooth.

- T. teretifolium* L. Stem short, thick, with crowded linear lvs. at the ends of the short branches, with long (8') terminal, naked peduncles, bearing a cyme of purple, ephemeral flowers. 2f. Rocks, Penn. to Ga. June—Aug.

3. **CLAYTONIA**, L. SPRING BEAUTY. (In memory of *John Clayton*, one of the earliest botanists of Virginia.) Sep. 2, ovate or roundish. Pet. 5, emarginate or obtuse. Stam. 5, inserted on the claws of the petals. Stg. 3-cleft. Caps. 3-valved, 2-5-seeded.—Small, fleshy, early flowering plants, arising from a small tuber. (Stem with 2 opposite leaves.)

- 1 *C. Caroliniana* Mx. Lvs. ovate-lanceolate; sep. and pet. obtuse. 2f. Moist woods. Stem 3', bearing 2 (rarely 3 or 4) leaves; root leaves few; fls. white, with purple lines.
- 2 *C. Virginica* L. Lvs. linear or lance-linear; sepals rather acute; petals obovate mostly emarginate or retuse; ped. slender, nodding. 2f. In low, moist ground, more common than the first, the 2 opposite leaves 3-5' long. Flowers roseate.

4. **CALANDRINIA**, H. B. K. (*Calandrinia* was an Italian botanist. Sep. 2. Pet. 3—5. Stam. 4—15, mostly hypogynous. Style short, stig. 3. Caps. 3-valved.—Herbs of Chili and California, smooth, with alternate leaves and purple flowers.

- 1 *C. grandiflora*. Leaves rhomboid; raceme terminal. 2f. Chili. 1f. Fls. near 3'.
- 2 *C. sibirica*. Leaves linear-spatulate; flowers axillary. ① Cal. 6'. Fls. 1' broad.

ORDER XXIII. MALVACEÆ. MALLOWs.

Herbs or shrubs with alternate, stipulate leaves and regular flowers, with 5 sepals united at base, valvate in the bud, often subtended by an involucrel; 5 petals hypogynous, convolute in the bud, with the stamens ∞ monadelphous, hypogynous, and 1-celled reniform anthers. Pistils several, distinct, or united, and stigmas various. Fruit a several-celled capsule, or a collection of 1-seeded indehiscent carpels. Seeds with little or no albumen, and a curved embryo.

§ Onlyx naked, & c., having no involucrel. (b)

§ Onlyx involucrelled.—Carpels (and styles) more than 5. (a)

—Carpels 3 to 5 only, —1-seeded. (c)

—3— ∞ -seeded. (d)

a	Involucel of 6 to 9 bractlets. Carpels 1-seeded.....	ALTHEA	1
a	Involucel of 3 distinct bractlets. Carpels 1-seeded. Stigmas linear.....	MALVA	2
a	Involucel of 3 united bractlets. Carpels 1-seeded.....	LAVATERA	3
a	Involucel of 3 distinct bractlets. Carpels 2-seeded.....	MOSCHOLA	4
a	Involucels (of 2 or 3 distinct bractlets). Carpels 1-seeded. Stig. capitate.....	MALVASTRUM	5
b	Flowers dioecious. Stigmas 10, linear.....	VAPEA	6
b	Flowers perfect. Carpels 5 or more, 1-seeded.....	SIDA	7
b	Flowers perfect. Carpels 5 or many, 3 to 9-seeded.....	ABUTILON	8
c	Stigmas 10. Carpels 5, baccate, united.....	MALVASTRUM	9
c	Stigmas 10. Carpels 5, dry, distinct.....	PAVONIA	10
c	Stigmas 5. Carpels 5, dry, united into a pod.....	KOENIGSECKIA	11
d	Involucel of many bractlets. Calyx regular.....	HIBISCUS	12
d	Involucel of 3 incisely-toothed bractlets.....	GONYPTEUM	13

1. **ALTHEA**, L. MARSH MALLOW. (*"Alsew*, to cure; the mucilaginous root is highly esteemed in medicine.) Calyx surrounded at base by a 6-9-cleft involucl. Styles co, with linear stigmas. Carpels co, 1-seeded, indehiscent, arranged circularly, and at maturity separating from the axis.

1 *A. officinalis* L. Lvs. soft-downy on both sides, cordate-ovate, dentate, somewhat 3-lobed; pod. much shorter than the leaves, axillary, many-flowered. α Salt marshes, North. β Flowers large, pale purple. Sept. \S Eur.

2 *A. rosea* Cav. *Hollyhock*. St. erect, hairy; lvs. cordate, 5-7-angled, rugous; fls. axillary, sessile. $\textcircled{3}$ Gardens, often sowing itself. β Flowers of all colors. \S

2. **MALVA**, L. MALLOW. (*Malakhē*, soft; on account of the soft mucilaginous properties.) Calyx 5-cleft, the involucl 3-leaved. Pet. obcordate or truncate. Styles co, with linear stigmas. Carpels co, 1-celled, 1-seeded, indehiscent, arranged circularly, and at maturity separating from the axis.

* Leaves triangular-hastate, crenate, scabrous. Carpels acute.....No. 1

* Leaves orbicular, with 5-7 angular lobes. Carpels obtuse.....No. 2-4

* Leaves palmately 5-7-parted.....No. 5-7

1 *M. triangulata* Lav. Rough-hairy; lvs. triang.-hastate, crenate; the lower cordate; panicle many-flowered; carp. 10-15, slightly beaked, at length 2-valved. α Dry prairies, W. and S. β - β . Petals 1', purple. July, Aug. (Callirhoe triang. Gr.)

2 *M. rotundifolia* L. *Low Mallow*. St. prostrate; lvs. obtusely 5-lobed; cor. pale, twice as long as the calyx. α Waste grounds. 12. June, July. \S Eur.

3 *M. sylvestris* L. *High Mallow*. St. erect; lvs. 5-7-lobed, lobes merely acute; pet. purple, 3 times longer than sepals. $\textcircled{3}$ Waysides. β June, July. \S Eur.

4 *M. crispa* L. St. erect; lvs. angular-lobed, dentate, crisp, smooth; fls. axillary, sessile, white. $\textcircled{3}$ Gardens and waste grounds. β June-Aug. \S Syria.

5 *M. moschata* L. *Musk Mallow*. Erect; radical lvs. reniform incised, castris 5 parted, the segments linear-cuneiform, incisely lobed; peanicles shorter than the leaves. α Gardens and waysides. β Flowers large, roseate. July. \S Eur.

6 *M. Aitcea* L. Erect; rt. lvs. angular; st. lvs. 5-lobed, the lobes merely incised; stem and calyx velvety. α Escaped from gardens: rare. β Fls. purple. July. \dagger \S Eur.

7 *M. Papaver* Cav. *Poppy Mallow*. Lvs. 3-5-parted, segm. oblong or linear, entire or toothed; fls. on very long peduncles; bracteoles 1-3, subulate. α Open woods, South. 12-18'. Flowers bright red. May, June. (Callirhoe Papaver Gr.)

3. **LAVATERA**, L. (Named in honor of the two *Locators*, physicians of Zurich.) Calyx subtended by an involucl of 3 united bracteoles. Stigmas co, filiform. Carpels co, 1-celled, 1-seeded, indehiscent, arranged circularly as in Malva.

L. trimestrum. Annual; lvs. roundish-cordate, the upper angular; fls. large, red, solitary. Europe β . The flowers vary to white. July, Aug.

4. **MODIOLA**, Moench. (Lat. *modiolus*, a certain measure; from the fancied resemblance of the fruit to a basket.) Calyx 5-cleft, with an involucl of 3 bractlets at base. Stigmas 15—20, capitate. Carpels same number, 2-seeded, transversely 2-celled, 2-valved. ①② Prostrate, with cleft leaves and small flowers

M. multifida Moench. Lvs. roundish, cordate, 3—5 cleft; segm. cut-toothed; ped. soon longer than the petioles. 2 Car. Ga. and W. 1—2f. Fls. 6", red. July, Aug.

5. **MALVÆSTRUM**, Gray. (Name altered from *Malva*.) Involucel of 1—3 leaves, or 0. Styles 5—20. Stigmas capitate. Carp. 5—∞, often beaked or awned, each 1-seeded.

1 *M. angustum* Gr. Branched, erect, hairy; lvs. lanceolate, with bristle-form stip.; invol. bristleform; carp. 6, dehiscent. ① S. Car. Ga. 1f. Fls. yellow. (Sida, Ph.)

2 *M. tricuspidatum* Gr. Shrubby; rough-hirsute; lvs. ov.-oblong; stip. lanceolate; invol. 3-leaved; carp. 10—12, 3-awned at apex. 2 S. Fla. 1f. Yellow.

6. **NAPÆIA**, Clayt. (*Nάπη*, a wooded valley between mountains, where Clayton discovered the plant.) Involucel none. Calyx 5-toothed; fls. diœcious. Styles 6—8, with filiform stigmas. Carpels as many, 1-seeded, indehiscent, beakless, circularly arranged. 2 Tall, with large, palmately divided leaves and small white flowers in leafy panicles.

N. dioica L.—Rocky thickets, Pa. Va. to Ill. Stem weak. 4—6f. Leaf segm. 5—11, lanceolate, acuminate, coarsely toothed. Flowers 4—5". August.

7. **SIDA**, L. Involucel 0. Fls. perfect. Calyx 5-cleft. Styles 5 or more, with the stigmas capitate or truncate. Carp. 5—∞, 1-seeded, finally separable. Herbs or shrubs, mostly tomentous.

* Leaves palmately parted. Flowers rose-white. Carpels beaked..... Nos. 1, 2

* Leaves undivided. Flowers red or yellow.—a Carpels 5 or 7..... Nos. 3, 4
—a Carpels 10—12..... Nos. 5—8

1 *S. napæia* Cav. Nearly glabrous; lvs. palmately 5-lobed, lobes oblong, acuminate, coarsely-toothed; ped. many-flowered; carpels 10, acuminate-beaked. 2 Woods, Penn. to Va. 3f. Fls. 8". White. July.

2 *S. alceoides* Mx. Strigos-pubescent; lvs. palmately 5-7-parted, the segments lacinate; fls. corymbd, terminal; carp. 10, acute. 2 In barren oaklands, Tenn. Ky. 1—2f. Fls. nearly as large as in the Musk Mallow. (Callirrhoe alceoides Gr.)

3 *S. spinosa* L. St. rigid; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, serrate, with a spinous tubercle at the base of the petiole; stip. setaceous, shorter than the petioles or axillary peduncles; carp. 5, birostrate. ① Sandy, M. and W. 8—16". Yellow. July. §

4 *S. ciliaris* Cav. St. prostrate; lvs. elliptical, obtuse; stip. setaceous, and calyx ciliate; carp. 7, tipped with 2 spines; fls. red. 2 S. Fla.

5 *S. stipulata*, Cav. Smoothish; leaves rhombic-lanceolate, dentate; stip. subulate, longer than the petioles, persistent; carpels 10—12, pointed with 2 short spines. 2 Sandy soils, S. 18". Pet. 5", yellow. July. (S. hispida C-B.)

6 *S. Elliottii* Torr. & Gr. Lvs. linear-oblong, obtuse at base; ped. 1-flowered, a little longer than the petioles; caps. truncate. 2 Sandy soils, S. 3f. Yellow.

7 *S. rhombifolia* L. Leaves rhombic-oblong, serrate, cuneate and entire at base; ped. much longer than the petioles; caps. 2-beaked. ① S. Car. to Fla. 2f. Yellow.

8. **ABUTILON**, Dill. INDIAN MALLOW. Calyx 5-cleft, without an involucl, often angular. Styles 5 to 20, with capitate stigs. Carps. as many, arranged circularly, each 1-celled, 3 to 6-seeded, and opening by 2 valves

- § HERBACEOUS. Lvs. ovate, crenate, acuminate, velvety. Fls. erect.....Nos. 1, 2
 § SHRUB. Leaves 3-5-acuminate-lobed. Fls. pendulous.....No. 3
 1 *A. Avicennæ* Gært. Tomentous; lvs. roundish, cordate; ped. shorter than the long petiole; carp. about 15, inflated, 2-beaked, 3-seeded. ① Waste places. 3f. Yel. Jl. §
 2 *A. hispidum* Torr. Pilous-hispid; lvs. roundish; ped. 3-5-flowered; carpels about 12; fls. near 2" broad, light purple. Fls. Lvs. small, whitish beneath.
 3 *A. striatum*. *Tassel-Tree*. Shrub with maple-like lvs. and tasselform fls., the column exserted. Greenhouse. 5-10f. (orange-red, scarlet-veined. Brazil.
 4 *A. vexillatum*. Shrub with long, slender, drooping branches; leaves lance-ovate, cordate, crenate-serrate; flowers droop on filiform stalks, cylindric; calyx scarlet, corolla golden yellow, column exserted. Greenhouse. Flowers all Winter.

9. **MALVAVISCUS DRUMMONDII** GLUE MALLOW. Shrub 4f, with saowy, erect, axillary scarlet flowers. Involucel of many bractlets. Pet. erect. Styles 10, with capitate stigmas. Fruit fleshy. Leaves roundish, cordate, angularly 3-lobed, coarsely crenate-toothed. Column long-exserted. § About N. Orleans.

10. **PAVONIA**, L. (Latin *pavo*, peacock; suggested by the colors.) Involucel of 5 or more bracteoles. Calyx 5-cleft. Carpels 5, half as many as the branches of the style, 1-seeded. Stig. capitate. Fruit dry. 5

P. Lecóntii T. & G. Shrubby; lvs. sagittate-oblong, obtuse, hoary-tomentous beneath; bractlets 5; carpels blunt, rugous. 5f. Ga. (Mr. Jones), rare. Fls. 18" diam., rose-white, with a deep purple centre. (P. Jonesii C-B.)

11. **KOSTELETZKYA**, Presl. (In honor of *Kosteletsky*, a German botanist.) Calyx, involucel, styles, &c., as in *Hibiscus*. Fruit a 5-celled, de pressed capsule, with a single seed in each cell.

K. Virginica Presl. Lvs. acuminate, cordate, ovate, dentate, upper and lower ones undivided, middle 3-lobed; ped. axillary, and in terminal racemes; fls. nodding, petals declinate. 2 Marshes, L. I. to Ga. 3f. Fls. 2½, rose-red. Aug.

12. **HIBISCUS**, L. Calyx 5-cleft, subtended by an involucel of many bractlets. Column long with the stamens lateral and the 5 stigmas capitate. Fruit a 5-celled capsule, loculicidal, the valves bearing the partitions in the middle. Seeds 8 or many in each cell. 5 2 Flowers large and showy. Plants often cultivated.

§ *Hibiscus proper*. Calyx equally 5-cleft or toothed, persistent... (a)

§ **ANEMÓCHUS**. Calyx tube in flowering split down to the base on one side. Nos. 12, 13

a Shrubs and trees. Leaves undivided, ovate, &c. Stip. persistent..... Nos. 9-11

a Herbs.—b Calyx, &c., tomentous. Lvs. undivided, angularly lobed..... Nos. 1, 2, 3

—b Calyx, &c., hispid. Leaves palmately divided..... Nos. 4, 5

—b Calyx, &c., glabrous.—c Leaves strongly 3-5-lobed..... Nos. 6, 7

—c Leaves ovate, undivided..... No. 8

1 *H. Moscheutos* L. Simple, erect, hoary-tomentous; lvs. ovate, obtusely dentate, some 8-lobed; ped. long, often cohering with the petiole; pod and seeds smooth; sepals abruptly pointed. Brackish marshes. 4-6f. Fls. 6" diam., roseate. Aug.

β. *hirsutus*. Fls. larger (pet. 4" long), of a light sulphur-yellow, with a purple centre. Marshes, Indiana to Fla. (*H. incanus* Wendl.)

2 *H. grandiflorus* Mx. Lvs. cordate, acuminate, repand-dentate, downy both sides, hoary beneath; pods densely hirsute. S. and W. 5-7f. Pet. 4½, flesh-color. Jl.-Oct.

4 *H. aculeatus* Walt. Prickly-hispid; lvs. 3-5-lobed, repand-toothed; bractlets on the involucel linear, forked at the end; sep. red-veined. S. 3-5f. Fls. 4½, y.-p. Ja. +

- 5 *H. Trionum* L. *Flower-of-an-Hour*. Hispid; leaves 3-parted, middle segments long, all sinuate-lobed; bractlets entire; calyx inflated, membranous; flowers yellowish, dark-brown centre, ephemeral, numerous. Fields and gardens. § Italy.
- 6 *H. militaris* Cav. Glabrous; leaves hastately 3-lobed, lobes acuminate, serrate; corolla tubular-campanulate; capsules smooth, ovoid-acuminate; seeds hairy. 2 Penn., S. and W. 4f. Petals flesh-color, purple at base. 3f. July, August.
- 7 *H. coccineus* Walt. Very smooth; lvs. palmate, 5-parted, lobes lanceolate, acuminate; corolla expanding; caps. ovoid. 2 South. 6f. Flowers 6f, scarlet. July, Aug.
- 8 *H. Carolinæanus* Muhl. Smooth; lvs. cordate, ovate, acuminate; ped. free from petiole; pet. downy inside, purple, 4f; pod globular. 2 Wilmington Isl., Ga. (Elliott).
- 9 *H. Syriacus* L. *Althæa*. *Tree Hibiscus*. Lvs. ovate, caneliform at base, 3-lobed, dentate; ped. scarcely longer than petiole. Fls. wh.-purp. or roseate. 8—15f. § Syria.
- 10 *H. Floridanus* Shutt. Hispid; lvs. ovate-cordate, obtuse, small; fls. pendulous on long peduncles, scarlet or crimson; stamens exserted. S. Fla. 4—5f. Fls. 1f.
- 11 *H. Rosa-Sinensis*. *Chinese H.* Shrub with very smooth ovate pointed lvs. coarsely dentate at end; fls. very large, dark red, varying to buff, yellow, striped, and double.
- 12 *H. mouleatus*. *Obra*. Lvs. cordate, 5-lobed, obtuse, dentate; petiole longer than the fl.; involucre about 5-leaved, caducous. ① 5f. Cult. for its large, mucilaginous pods.
- 13 *H. Mānisor*. Lvs. divided into 5—7 linear, pointed, few-toothed lobes; bractlets of the involucre 5—7, persistent. 2 China. 4f. Fls. sulph.-yellow, purp. centre. Jl. +

13. **GOSSYPIUM, L. COTTON PLANT.** Calyx obtusely 5-toothed, surrounded by an involucre of 8 cordate leaves, deeply and incisely toothed. Stamens very numerous, lateral. Stigmas 3, rarely 5, clavate. Seeds ∞ , involved in cotton. Flowers yellow. Fig. 201.

- 1 *G. HERBACEUM*. Leaves 3-5-lobed, with a single gland below, lobes mucronate; seeds brownish, cotton white. ① 5f. Cultivated South. Yellow.
- 2 *G. BARBADENSE*. *Sea Island C.* Leaves with 3 glands on the mid-vein below; seeds black, cotton white, long and silky. ③ Coasts, South. Planted in Autumn.

ORDER XXIV. STERCULIACEÆ. SILK COTTONS.

Large *trees* or *shrubs* with simple or compound leaves, with flowers similar to those of the Mallow, except that the *anthers* are 2-celled and turned outward. *Fruit* capsular, of 3, rarely 5 carpels.

- Involucre 6. Petals 0. Carpels 5. Stamens 10—20, all fertile, monadelphous. *STERCULIA*.
- Involucre 6. Petals 5, long-clawed. Carpels 5. Fertile stamens 5. S. Fla. *ATREIA pumila*.
- Involucre 2-leaved. Petals 5. Carpel 1. Stamens 5, all fertile. S. Fla. *WALTERIA Americana*.

1. **STERCULIA, L.** Calyx 5-lobed, sub-coriaceous. Stam. monadelphous, united into a short, sessile cup. Anth. adnate, 10, 15, or 20. Carp. 5, distinct, follicular, 1-celled, 1— ∞ -seeded.—Trees with axillary panicles or racemes. (See *Addenda*.)

2. *PLATANIFOLIA* L. Leaves cordate at base, palmately 3-5-lobed, smooth; calyx rotate, reflexed, greenish, in clusters. Cultivated South. 30f. Japan. A handsome tree.

ORDER XXIV. bis. TAMARISCINEÆ. TAMARISCS.

Shrubs or *herbs* with minute, scale-like leaves, dense slender racemes of small 4-5-parted flowers. *Stamens* definite, hypogynous. *Styles* 3. *Capsules* 2-valved, 1-celled, ∞ -seeded. *Seeds* with a coma. *Embryo* straight.

TÁMARIX GÁLICA. Characters mainly as given in the Order. Pet. and sta. 5. A beautiful shrub, 10f, with virgate branches, bearing numerous exceedingly delicate racemes of flesh-colored fls. Lvs. lance-subulate, clasping. Eur. Nearly hardy.

ORDER XXV. TILIACEÆ. LINDENBLOOMS.

Trees or shrubs (rarely herbs) with simple, stipulate, alternate, dentate leaves, with flowers axillary, hypogynous, usually perfect and polyadelphous; with the sepals 4 or 5, deciduous, valvate in bud, the petals 4 or 5, imbricated. Stamens ∞, with 2-celled, versatile anthers. Ovary of 2—10 united carpels, and a compound style. Fruit dry or succulent, many-celled, or 1-celled by abortion. Embryo in the axis of fleshy albumen.

1. **CÓRCHORUS**, L. Sep. and pet. 4 or 5. Stam. ∞, rarely as few as the petals. Style very short, deciduous, stg. 2 to 5. Caps. roundish or siliquose, 2—5-celled, many-seeded. 3 Flowers yellow.

C. **siliquosus** L. Lvs. ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, equally serrate, 4 times longer than the petioles; caps. siliquose, linear, 2-valved. La. to Fla. Flowers 4-merous.

2. **TÍLIA**, L. LINDEN or LIME TREE. Calyx of 5, united sepals, colored. Cor. of 5, oblong, obtuse petals, crenate at apex. Stam. ∞, somewhat polyadelphous, each set (in the N. American species) with a petaloid scale (staminodium) attached at base. Ov. superior, 5-celled, 2-ovuled. Caps. globous, by abortion 1-celled, 1—2-seeded. 3 Lvs. cordate. Fls. cymous, cream-white, with the peduncle adnate to the vein of a large leaf-like bract.

§ Staminodia 5, petaloid, opposite the petals. Leaves mucronate-serrate....Nos. 1, 2

§ Staminodia none. Stamens scarcely cohering.....No. 3

1 **T. Americana** L. Bass-wood. Lvs. broad cordate, unequal at base, acuminate, coriaceous, smooth, and green on both sides; pet. truncate or obtuse at apex; sty. as long as the petals. Woods, N. and M. States. 70f. June. Timber valuable.

β **Walteri**. Lvs. pubescent (but green) beneath. A large tree. Va. to Fla.

2. **T. heterophylla** Vent. White Bass-wood. Lvs. obliquely subcordate, scarcely acuminate, white and velvety beneath, shining, and dark green above; pet. obtuse, crenulate; sty. hairy at base, longer than the petals. River banks, W. 40f.

β **alba**. Lvs. whitish and minutely tomentous beneath, serratures fine and long-mucronate. Ky. and South along the mountains. 80f.

3 **T. Europæa** L. Lime Tree. Lvs. suborbicular, obliquely cordate, abruptly acuminate, serrulate, twice as long as the petioles, glabrous except a woolly tuft in the axils of the veins beneath. Parks. 40f. † Eur.

ORDER XXVI. CAMELLIACEÆ. CAMELLIAS or TEAWORTS.

Trees or shrubs with alternate, simple, feather-veined, exstipulate leaves. Flowers regular, polyandrous, hypogynous, cyanic, with sepals and petals imbricated, the former often unequal in size. Stamens more or less coherent at base into one, three, or five sets. Anthers 2-celled. Seeds few, with little or no albumen. Cotyledons large.

§ Calyx of many imbricated sepals. Stamens monadelphousCAMELLIA. 1

§ Calyx simple.—Stamens united at the base into one set.....STUANTIA. 2

—Stamens in 5 sets, adhering to the base of the petalsGORMONIA. 3

1. **CAMELLIA**, L. **TEA ROSE**. **TEA**. Sepals many, imbricated, the inner ones larger. Fil. ∞ , shorter than the corolla, united at base, some of the interior free. Styles united. Stigmas 3—5, acute. 5 5

1 **C. JAPONICA** L. *Japan Rose*. Leaves ovate, acuminate, acutely serrate, glabrous and shining; flowers terminal, solitary; petals obovate; stamens 50 (mostly transformed to petals); stigmas 5-cleft. Tree in Japan, here a beautiful greenhouse shrub.

2 **C. (Thea) BOHNA**. Shrub 4f; .vs. elliptic-oblong, acute, some rugous, twice as long as broad; flowers axillary, white. Cultivated throughout China and Japan—rarely here.

3 **C. (Thea) VIRIDIS**. Shrub 4f; lvs. lance-oblong, thrice longer than broad, flat, acute; fls. white, 1' broad. China. The leaf of these shrubs, variously cured, is the *Bohea*, *Black*, *Green*, or *Imperial Tea*.

2. **STUARTIA**, Catesby. Sepals 5 (or 6), ovate or lanceolate. Petals 5 (or 6), obovate, crenulate. Stamens monadelphous at base. Capsules 5-celled, 5- or 10-seeded, seeds ascending. 5 Leaves large, deciduous; flowers showy, fragrant, axillary, nearly sessile.

§ **STUARTIA proper**. Styles united. Capsule globose. Seeds lenticular. No. 1

§ **MALACODENDRON**. Styles distinct. Capsule ovoid. Seeds margined. No. 2

1 **S. VIRGINICA** Cav. Leaves oval, acuminate, thin, serrulate, downy beneath; sepals roundish; pet. white; fl. purple, anth. blue. Va. to Fla. and La. 6—12f. Apr., May.

2 **S. pentágyna** L'Her. Leaves ovate, acuminate; sep. lanceolate: one pet. smaller than the others, all cream-white; capsules 5-angled. Ky. to Ga. 10—15f. June, Jl.

3. **GORDONIA**, Ellis. **LOBLOLLY BAY**. Sepals 5, roundish, strongly imbricated. Pet. 5. Sta. 5-adelphous, one set adhering to each petal at base. Styles united into one. Caps. woody, 5-celled. Seeds 2 or more in each cell, pendulous. 5 With large, white axillary pedunculate flowers.

§ **GORDONIA proper**. Stam. inserted on a 5-lobed cup, as short as the style. No. 1

§ **FRANKLINIA**. Stam. inserted on the pet. at base, longer than the style. No. 2

1 **G. LASIANthus** L. Leaves coriaceous, perennial, glabrous, shining on both sides lance-oblong; peduncles half as long as the lvs.; fls. 8'. S. 70f. July, August.

2 **G. pubescens** L'Her. Leaves thin, serrate, deciduous, oblong-cuneiform, shining above, canescent beneath; fls. on short peduncles; sep. and pet. silky. S. 30f. May. +

ORDER XXVII. MELIACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs with exstipulate, often pinnate leaves. Flowers 4—5-merous. Stamens 6—10, coherent into a tube, with sessile anthers. Disk hypogynous, sometimes cup-like; style 1. Ovary compound, several-celled, cells 1—2—6-ovuled. Fruit fleshy or dry, often 1-celled by abortion. Seeds winged or wingless.

§ **MELIA**. Cells of the ovary 2-ovuled. Seeds wingless, few (in a fleshy drupe). **MELIA**. 1

§ **SWIETENIA**. Cells of ovary many-ovuled. Seeds winged, many in the capsule. **SWIETENIA**. 2

1. **MELIA**, L. **PRIDE OF INDIA**. (*Méla*, honey; the name was first applied to the Manna Ash.) Sep. small, 5, united. Pet. spreading. Sta. tube 10-cleft at summit, with 10 anthers in the throat. Ovary 5-celled, 10-ovuled. Style deciduous. Drupe with a 5-celled, bony nut, cells 1-seeded. 5 With bipinnate lvs. and panicles of delicate flowers.

M. AZDIRACH L. Lvs. deciduous, glabrous, lvs. obliquely lance-ovate, acuminate, serrate. S. States. 30—40f. Fol. Night; fls. lilac; drupes as large as cherries. + W Ind

2 SWIETÈNIA MAHÓSONI, L. MAHOGANY TREE. A large and beautiful tree growing in South Florida, Mexico, and the Isthmus. 80—100f. The reddish-brown ornamental wood is well known. Lvs. smooth, abruptly pinnate, with 6—10 lance-ovate lfts. Fls. small, yellowish, in panicles. 5-parted. Pod size of a goose-egg, 60-seeded.

ORDER XXVIII. LINACEÆ. FLAXWORTS.

Herbs with entire, simple leaves, and no stipules; with *flowers* regular, symmetrical, and perfect, 5-(rarely 8 or 4)-parted. *Ovary* strongly imbricated in the bud, corolla contorted. *Stamens* definite, hypogynous, alternate with the petals. *Styles* distinct, with capitate stigmas, and each cell of the capsule more or less divided by a false dissepiment into two 1-seeded compartments. *Seeds* with little or no albumen, attached to axile placenta. Figs. 10, 11, 180, 186, 469.

LINUM, L. FLAX. Sepals, petals, stamens, and styles 5, the latter rarely 3. Caps. 6—10-celled. Seeds 10, suspended, mucilaginous. Herbs with a bark of strong fibres, and simple, sessile leaves.

Flowers yellow, small (3—7" broad). Species ①, native. June—August... (a)

a Sepals entire, 1-veined, as long as the depressed or globular capsule... Nos. 1—4

a Sepals glandular-fringed, longer than the globular-ovoid capsule..... Nos. 5, 6

* Flowers blue, large (1' broad). In fields and gardens..... Nos. 7, 8

* Flowers large, showy, red or yellow. Garden exotics..... Nos. 9, 10

1 **L. Virginianum** L. Sts. teretish, erect, corymbose above, branches short, spreading, terete; lvs. oblong to lanceolate, mostly scattered; fls. 4—5" broad; caps. depressed, styles distinct. Woods and hills. *St. Prov. Porter* distinguishes No. 2 from this.

2 **L. striatum** Walt. St. *striate*, often clustered; branches short, ascending, sharply about 4-angled; lvs. lance-oblong, the lower mostly opp. Fls. and fr. as in No. 1. Com.

3 **L. simplex** Wood. Stem single, terete, corymbd at top, branches subterete; leaves linear-subulate, erect, scattered; caps. globular; sty. distinct; fls. 3", few. S-W. 18'.

4 **L. diffusum** Wood. Stems very slender, ascend'g, with long, filiform, *diffuse*, angular branches; lvs. veiny, lance., spreading, 9—12"; fls. 2" broad; pod depressed. W.

5 **L. sulcatum** Riddell. St. and branches *sulcate*, strict, erect; lvs. lin., erect; sep. 3-veined, acuminate; sty. united below. Conn. to fls., and S. 1—1½f. (L. rigidum O.E.)

6 **L. rigidum** Ph. Stems low and branches rigidly erect angular-sulcate; lvs. linear-subulate, erect; sepals lance-linear, twice longer than the pod. Iowa, Min., and W.

7 **L. usitatissimum** L. *Common Flax.* ① Leaves lance-linear; panicle corymbose; flowers axillary; petals crenate. *St.* The strong bark yields *flaxen*. § Europe.

8 **L. perenne** L. ② Leaves linear; flowers supra-axillary and terminal; petals retuse, light blue. California! and Europe. Flowers numerous and showy.

9 **L. grandiflorum**. Leaves lance-elliptical; flowers red; styles 5. N. Africa. 10'.

10 **L. trisetum**. Leaves elliptical; flowers yellow; styles 3. B. India. 1f.

ORDER XXIX. ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ. BEAN CAPERS.

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, with leaves opposite, mostly pinnate (not dotted) and stipulate. *Flowers* 4- or 5-merous, corolla imbricate or convolute in bud. *Stamens* twice as many as the petals, hypogynous, distinct, each often with a scale. *Ovary* compound; style and stigma 1. fruit and seeds as in *Linaceæ*.

Herbs. Disk annular, 10-lobed. Fruit of 5–12 indehiscent carpels.....**TRIBULUS.** 1
Trees. Disk inconspicuous. Fruit of 2–8 dehiscent, 1-seeded carpels.....**GUAIACUM.** 1

1. **TRIBULUS**, L. Sep. and pet. 5, imbricated. Stam. 10, the 5 alternate with the petals placed inside of hypogynous glands. Ov. sessile, cells 1–5-seeded, separating into nutlets.—Loosely branched, prostrate herbs, with abruptly pinnate leaves. Flowers solitary (yellow).

1 *T. (Kallstromia) maximus* L. Lfts. 3 or 4 pairs, oblong or oval, oblique, the terminal pair largest; nutlets 10, tubercled, 1-seeded. Ga. Fla. 1–2f.

4 *T. cistoides* L. Lfts. 5–8 pairs, linear-lanceolate, subequal; ped. elongated, with one large flower; nutlets 5, spiny, 2–5-seeded. Fla. 2f.

2. **GUAIACUM**, Plm. **LIGNUM-VITÆ**. Sep. and pet. 4 or 5, deciduous, imbricated. Stam. 8–10. Ovary stipitate, 2–5-celled, cells many-ovuled, in fruit 1-seeded. ㄅㄅ Wood hard and resinous. Lvs. abruptly pinnate. Ped. in pairs, between the stipules, 1-flowered.

G. sanctum L. Branches jointed; lfts. 3 or 4 pairs, oblong, oblique, entire, macrocarpate; ped. short; pet. obtuse, blue. S. Fla. 30f. Bark white.

ORDER XXX. GERANIACEÆ. GERANIA.

Herbs or *shrubs* with perfect, hypogynous, symmetrical and regular, or irregular, 2–5-merous flowers. *Stamens* as many or twice as many as the sepals, often some of them abortive or rudimentary. *Carpels* as many as the sepals, 1–few-seeded, mostly separating from the persistent axis at maturity.—A large and rather incongruous order, as now constituted (by Bentham and Hooker), including the following tribes, heretofore regarded as orders. Figs. 27, 28, 172, 243, 265, 270, 315, 350, 497.

1 Flowers regular.—a Styles 5. Carpels several-seeded. **TRIBE I.**

—a Styles 5.—b Sepals valvate. Fruit beakless. **TRIBE II.**

—b Sepals imbricate. Fruit beaked. **TRIBE III.**

2 Flowers irregular.—c Petals perigynous. Stamens 7 or 8. **TRIBE IV.**

—c Petals hypogynous. Stamens 5, short. **TRIBE V.**

I. **OXALIDÆ**. Symmetrical. Stamens 10+. Petals convolute. Pod 5-celled.....**OXALIS.** 1

II. **LIMNANTHÆ**.—Symmetrical. Stamens (10 in **LIMNANTHES**, No. 3) 5 in.....**FLORIDA.** 1

III. **GERANIÆ**.—Stamens 10+. 5 often sterile. Glands between the petals. Fruit a regma.

a Stamens 10, all antheriferous. Tail of carpels beardless.....**GERANIUM.** 4

a Stamens 5 antheriferous. Tail of the carpels bearded.....**ERODIUM.** 5

IV. **PELARGONIÆ**.—Sepals spurred behind. Glands 0. Stamens declined...(/)

/ Spur adnate to the pedicel. Fruit rostrate,—a regma.....**PELARGONIUM.** 6

/ Spur free. Fruit not beaked. Carpels 1-seeded, separating.....**THOPOLUM.** 7

V. **BALSAMINÆ**.—Sepals spurred behind. Pod opening elastically.....**IMPATIENS.** 8

1. **OXALIS**, L. **WOOD SORREL**. (Ὀξύς, acid: the herbage is sour.) Sep. 5, distinct or united at base. Pet. contorted, much longer than the calyx. Sty. 5, capitate. Caps. oblong or subglobose. Carp. 5, 1 to several-seeded. Mostly 2f, with palmately trifoliate leaves and inversely heart-shaped leaflets. Figs. 265, 270, 497. (See *Addenda*.)

1 ①. *Acetosella* L. Acanthescens; scape longer than the leaves, 1-flowered; leaflets broad-obcordate with rounded lobes; styles as long as the inner stamens; root decumbent, scaly. 2f Woods. Can. and N. States. ②. Flowers white-purple. June.

- 3 *O. violæcea* L. Bulbous at base, acaulescent; scape umbelliferous; flowers nodding; tips of the calyx fleshy; styles shorter than the outer stamens. 2 An elegant species in rocky woods. 5-8'. Flowers violet-purple. May.
- 3 *O. stricta* L. Canescent; st. branching; ped. umbelliferous, longer than the petioles; style as long as the inner stamens; flowers yellow. ① Fields. 3-9'. Common.
- 4 *O. FLAVA*. Scapes 6', 1-flowered; leaflets 6-10, linear; petals yellow, 1' long. 8. Afr.
- 5 *O. ROSEA*. Stem erect, 6'; lfts. 3, obcordate; pet. roseate, 1', toothed; fls. many. Chili.
- 6 *O. VERSICOLOR*. St. 3'; lfts. 3, linear, emarginate; pet. crimson-striped outside. 8. Afr.

2. **FLCERKEA**, Willd. FALSE MERMAID. Sep. 3, longer than the 3 petals. Glands 3. Stam. 6. Ovaries 3, tuberculate. Style 2-cleft. Fruit separating into 3 achenia. ① Small aquatics, with pinnately-divided leaves.

F. proserpinacoides Lindl.—By streams and lakes, Vt. to Penn., and W. 6-10'. Prostrate; lvs. alternate; lf. segm. 3-5; pet. white, shorter than the sepals; ach. 1-3

3. **LIMNANTHES**, Br. Sepals 5, valvate. Pet. 5, convolute, with 5 glands. Stamens 10. Style 1. Ovary deeply 5-lobed, separating 5 achenia in fruit.—Herbs with pinnate leaves and cut-lobed leaflets. Summer.

L. Douglashii. Stems low, diffuse, with numerous axillary flowers 1' broad; petals wedge-oblong, yellow, edged with white, notched at the end. California.

4. **GERANIUM**, L. CRANE'S BILL. Sep. and pet. 5, regular. Stam. 10, all perfect, the 5 alternate ones longer, and each with a gland at its base. Fruit at length separating from the axis into 5 achenia, and uplifted on the smooth curving styles.—Herbs. Ped. 1-3-flowered. Fig. 173.

* Petals entire, twice as long as the awned sepals, purplish.....Nos. 1, 2

* Petals emarg. or 3-lobed, not longer than the sep., roseate. May-Aug.....Nos. 3-6
European perennials, cultivated, hardy, ornamental.....No. 7

1 *G. maculatum* L. Stem erect, angular, dichotomous, retrorsely-pubescent; leaves palmately 3-5-lobed, lobes cuneiform and entire at base, incisely serrate above, radical ones on long petioles. 2 Woods. 2. Flowers 1', purple. April-June.

2 *G. Robertianum* L. *Herb Robert*. Stems weak, reddish, diffuse, hairy; leaves pinnately 2-parted to the base, the segments pinnatifid, and the pinnae incisely toothed; capsule rugous, seeds smooth. ③ Rocky places, Can. to Va. 1-2. Jn.-Aug.

3 *G. Carolinianum* L. Erect, at length diffuse, hairy; leaves 5-7-parted; segm. 3-lobed, lobes entire or incised; ped. short, clustered at the ends of branchlets; sepals awned; fruit hairy; seeds obscurely reticulated. ① Hills, dry or rocky. 4-22.

4 *G. dissectum* L. Diffuse, pubescent; lvs. 5- or 7-parted, segm. 3-lobed, many-cleft; seeds strongly reticulated. ① Fields: rare. 6-12'. Fruit some hairy. § Europe.

5 *G. pusillum* L. Procrumbent, puberulent; lvs. round-reniform, 7-parted, segments 3-cleft; sepals awnless; seeds smooth. ① Waste grounds, N. Y., Mass. 1f. § Eur.

6 *G. columbinum* L. Slender, decumbent, with long, filiform flower-stalks; sep. awned, enlarged after flowering; fr. glab.; lvs. and sd. as in No. 4. Penn. (Porter). §

7 *G. sanguinum*. Erect, diffuse; leaf-lobes 3-cleft, linear; ped. 1-flowered; flowers red, large. β. *LANCASTRIENSE* is prostrate, with smaller (1') purple flowers, very elegant.

5. **ERODIUM**, L'Her. HERON'S BILL. Sep. and pet. 5, regular. Stam. 10, the 5 shorter ones sterile. Styles in fruit spirally twisted and bearded.

E. cicutarium Sm. Diffuse, hairy; leaves pinnately divided, segments sessile, pinnatifid, incised, acute; ped. several-flowered; petals equal, red. ① Lake shores, N. Y.: rare. In California it is one of the chief forage plants. May, June. § Europe.

6. **PELARGONIUM**, L'Her. STORK'S BILL. GERANIUM. Sepals 5.

the upper one ending in a nectariferous tube extending down the pedicel. Petals 5, irregular, longer than the sepals. Filaments 10, 8 or 5 of them sterile. 5 or herbs. A large and ornamental genus, chiefly S. African, everywhere cultivated. Lower leaves (in plants raised from the seed) opposite, upper alternate. Figs. 243, 350.

- 1 Filaments 10, the alternate ones bearing anthers. Upper petals larger.....Nos. 1, 2
- 1 Filaments 10, of which 7 bear anthers, and 3 are sterile...(a)
 - a The 3 upper petals smaller, all scarlet, 1-colored. Shrubby..... Nos. 3-5
 - a Petals nearly equal in size, mostly variegated...(b)
 - b Stemless. Root tuberous. Leaves lacinate. Flowers brown.....Nos. 6, 7
 - b Stems shrubby.—c Lvs. cordate, palmate, lobed. Flowers small.....Nos. 8, 9
 - c Lvs. peltate or cordate, 5-lobed, smooth..... No. 10
 - a Two upper petals longer and broader. Stems shrubby...(d)
 - d Flowers white, the 2 upper petals striped with red.....Nos. 11, 12
 - d Flowers purple.—e Leaves undivided.....Nos. 13, 14
 - e Leaves divided below the middle.....Nos. 15-17
- 1 *P. tricolor*. Lvs. lanceolate, cut-dentate; 3 lower pet. white, 2 upper purp.-blk. 18'. 1
- 2 *P. coriandropilium*. Lvs. bipinnate; pet. white, upper purp.-veined, very large. 1f. 2
- 2 *P. sonchifolium*. *Horse-shoe G.* Lvs. orbicular-cordate, slightly lobed, toothed, zoned; stem fleshy, shrubby; petals cuneiform; flowers umbelled. 2-3f. Numerous varieties.
- 2 *P. marginatum*. Silver-edged; the leaves bordered with white.
- 4 *P. inquinans*. Lvs. round, reniform, scarcely lobed, crenate viscid; pet. obov. 2-3f
- 5 *P. fothergillii*. Lvs. reniform, 5-lobed, crenate, zoned; stip. toothed, ciliate; pet. obov.
- 6 *P. flayum*. *Carrot-leaved Geranium*. Lf. lobes many, lin., hairy; fls. brownish-yell.
- 7 *P. tripteris*. *Mourning Ger.* Lf. lobes lin., acute; pet. dark-green, obl., obovate. 1f.
- 8 *P. fragrans*. *Nutmeg G.* Branches thick velvety, lvs. very soft; stip. subulate. Fls. w.
- 9 *P. alchemilloides*. Villous; lvs. 5-lobed; peduncle few-flowered; fls. pink-colored.
- 10 *P. peltatum*. *Ivy-leaved G.* Br. fleshy; lvs. more or less peltate; fls. purplish.
- 11 *P. glaucum*. Glabrous, glaucous; lvs. lanceolate, entire; ped. 1-2-flowered. 3f.
- 12 *P. grandiflorum*. Glab., glaucous; lvs. 5-lobed, toothed at end; fls. very large. 3f.
- 13 *P. betulinum*. Smoothish; lvs. ovate, unequally serrate; ped. 2-4-flwd. Pale. 3f.
- 14 *P. watsonii*. Lvs. orbicular, cordate, some lobed, dentate; fls. large, varieg. 3f.
- 15 *P. graveolens*. *Rose Ger.* Lvs. palmately 7-lobed; lobes toothed, revolute, very rough at the edge; umbels many-flowered, capitate. 3f. Very fragrant.
- 16 *P. radula*. Lvs. palmate, rough, lobes narrow, rolled at edge, pinnatifid with linear segments; umbels few-flowered. 3f. Fragrance mint-like.
- 17 *P. quercifolium*. Hispid; lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid, often spotted, cordate at base. 3f.

7. *TROPÆOLUM*, L. INDIAN CRESS. *NASTURTION*. Fls. irregular. Sep. 5, produced behind into a free spur. Pet. 5, the 2 upper exterior, different from the 3 lower. Stamens 8, free, unequal, perfect. Style 1. Ov. 3-celled, in fruit separating from the short axis into 3 hardened achenia.

2 Leaves alternate. Stipule 0. Flowers showy. S. Am. (See *Addenda*.)

- 1 *T. majus* L. *Nasturtion*. Lvs. peltate, roundish, repand on the margin; pet. obtuse, the 3 lower fringed and long-clawed at base. Flowers orange, scarlet, crimson, &c.
- 2 *T. minus*. *Smaller*, erect; petals pointed, yellow to white, or variegated. Peru.
- 3 *T. lonbium*. Leaves peltate, reniform, wavy, fixed near the base; petals crenate, rounded, the 3 lower fringe-toothed, all shades of red. Columbia.
- 4 *T. fremontium*. *Canary Bird*. Leaves deeply 5-7-lobed, lobes toothed; spur hooked; petals light yellow, 2 of them large and much lobed. A tall climber.

8. *IMPATIENS*, L. TOUCH-ME-NOT. Sepals colored, 4 (the upper one double), the lowest saccate and spurred. Petals apparently 2, each of them 2-lobed (double). Stamens 5, short, the anthers cohering at

apex; caps. often 1-celled by the obliteration of the dissepiments, 5-valved, bursting elastically.—Sta. smooth, succulent, tender, subpellucid, with tumid joints. Lvs. simple, alternate, serrate. Figs. 27, 28, 315.

- 1 *R. pallida* Nutt. Lvs. oblong-ovate; ped. 2-4-flowered, elongated; lower gibbous sepals dilated-conical, broader than long, with a very short, recurved spur; fls. pale yellow, sparingly dotted. ① Wet shades. 3—4f. Aug.
- 2 *R. fulva* Nutt. Lvs. rhombic ovate; ped. 2-4-flowered, short; lower gibbous sepals acutely conical, longer than broad, with an elongated, closely reflexed spur; fls. deep orange, spotted. ① Damp grounds. 2—3f. July.
- 3 *R. BALAÏMINA* L. *Balsamina*. Lvs. lanceolate, serrate, upper ones alternate; ped clustered; spur shorter than the flower. ① E. India. Fls. large, white and red

ORDER XXXI. RUTACEÆ. RUEWORTS.

Herbs or generally *shrubs* or *trees*, with the exstipulate leaves dotted with transparent glands containing aromatic or acrid oil. *Flowers* regular, 3-5-merous, hypogynous, perfect or polygamous. *Stamens* as many or twice as many as the sepals. *Pistils* 2—5, separate or united, styies united. *Fruct* capsular or separating into its component, 1-2-seeded *corpels*.

- § RUTÆÆ. Flowers perfect. (Herbs. Stamens 10.)..(a)
 a Petals equal, concave. Capsule 5-lobed.....RUTA. 1
 a Petals unequal, clawed. Capsules separable.....DICTAMNUS. 2
- § ZANTHOXYLÆÆ. Flowers ♂ & ♀. (Trees, shrubs)..(b)
 b Pistils 3—5, separate below. Stamens 3—6.....ZANTHOXYLUM. 3
 b Pistils 2, united. Samara 2-seeded.....PYLÆA. 4

1. RUTA, L. RUE. Calyx of 4 or 5 sepals, united at base. Petals 4 or 5, concave, obovate, distinct, torus surrounded by 10 nectariferous pores. Stamens 10. Capsule lobed. 2½, mostly European.

2. GRAYBOLENS L. *Common Rue*. Suffrutescent, nearly glabrous; leaves 2—3 pinnately divided, segm. oblong, obtuse, terminal ones obovate-cuneate, all entire or irregularly cleft; fls. terminal, corymbose; pet. entire. 2f. Greenish.

2. DICTAMNUS, L. FRAXINELLA. Calyx of 5, deciduous sepals; petals 5, unguiculate, unequal; filaments 10, declinate, with glandular dots; capsules 5, slightly united. 2f. Native of Germany.

3. ALBUS Willd. St. simple; lvs. pinnate, the rachis more or less winged; fls. in a large, terminal, erect panicle.—In gardens. 1—2f. Fls. showy.
 b. RUBRA. Fls. purple; rachis of the leaves winged.

3. ZANTHOXYLUM, L. PRICKLY ASH. (Ξανθοξός, yellow, ξύλον, wood.) Sepals 4 or 5, rarely obsolete. Petals 4 or 5. Sta. as many as the petals in ♂, rudimentary in ♀. Pistils 3 to 5, distinct below, with coherent styles, in fruit crustaceous, 2-valved, 1 or 2-seeded. 3½ With sharp prickles, pinnate leaves, and small, greenish flowers.

- 1 *Z. Americanum* Mill. Prickly; lfts. 9—11, ovate, sessile, equal at base: umbels axillary; sep. obsolete, pet. 5. Woods. 10—12f. Flowers before leaves April.
- 2 *Z. Carolinianum* Lam. Prickly; lfts. 7—13, fuscate-lanceolate, very inequilateral, petiolulate; panicles terminal; sep. minute; bark warted around the prickles. S. States. Tree, 20—40f. Bark intensely pungent to the taste. May.

β. fruticosum. Shrub; lvs. ovate-oblong, scarcely pointed; ovaries 2. *β.*

3. M. floridanum N. *Satin-wood*. Unarmed; lfts. 5–7, ♀ ovate-lanceolate, ♂ elliptical, obtuse; fls. minute; carp. 1–2, 1-seeded, obovate. *β.* Fla.

4. PTELEA, L. SHRUB TREFOIL. (*Πτελέα*, the elm-tree; from the resemblance of the fruits.) ♀ & ♂. Sepals 3 to 6, mostly 4, much shorter than the spreading petals. ♂ Stamens longer than the petals and alternate with them, very short and imperfect in ♀. Ovary of 2 united carpels. Stig 2. Fruit 2-celled, 2-seeded samaras, with a broad, orbicular margin. $\frac{3}{4}$ Lvs 3–5-foliate. Fls. cymous.

1. P. trifoliata L. Lvs. 3-foliate, lfts. sessile, ovate, short-acuminate, lateral ones in equilateral, terminal ones cuneate at base; cymes corymbose; stam. mostly 4; style short. Rocky places, N. Y. *β.* S. and W. 6–8f. Fls. white, odorous. June.

β. mollis. Young branches, petioles and leaves beneath, soft-downy and hoary. *β.*

2. P. Baldwinii T. & G. Lvs. glabrous, very small; lfts. sessile, oval, obtuse; stam 4; stig. sessile. *β.* Fla. 1f. Branches numerous and scraggy. Lvs. 1'.

ORDER XXXII. AURANTIACEÆ. ORANGEWORTS.

Trees or shrubs, glabrous, abounding in little transparent receptacles of volatile oil, with *leaves* alternate, 1–3-foliate or pinnate. *Flowers* regular, 5-merous. *Stamens* with flat filaments, distinct or cohering in one or several sets. *Ovary* compounded of several united carpels. *Style* 1. *Fruit* (hesperidium) many-celled, pulpy, covered with a thick rind. *Albumen* 0. *Cotyledon* thick. Figs. 37, 363.

CITRUS, L. (*Κίτριον*, the citron; the fruit of one of the species.) Sepals and petals in 5's. Anthers 20, or some other and higher multiple of 5, versatile, the connectile articulated to the filament. Filaments dilated at base, polyadelphous. Berry 9–18-celled. $\frac{3}{4}$ A noble E. Indian genus. Lvs. 1-foliate, entire, evergreen. Petiole often winged.

1. C. vulgaris Risso. *Bitter Orange*. Petiole winged; lvs. elliptical, acute, crenulate; stam. 20; fruit globular, with a thin rind and bitter pulp. *β.* Fla. 15–20f. $\frac{3}{4}$ Asia.

2. C. aurantium. *Sweet Orange*. Petiole scarcely winged; lft. oblong, acute, crenulate; sta. 20; fr. globous, with a thin rind and sweet pulp. 20f.

3. C. limetta. *Lime*. Petioles not at all winged; lft. ovate-orbicular, serrate; stam 20; fr. globous, with a sweet pulp, and a protuberance at top. 15f.

4. C. limonum. *Lemon*. Petioles somewhat winged; sta. 35; fr. oblong-spheroid, with a thin rind and very acid pulp. 20f. Fr. yellow.

5. C. decumana. *Shaddock*. Petioles broadly winged; lft. obtuse, emarginate; fr. very large, with a thick rind. 15f. Fruit green-yellow. $\frac{5}{8}$ diam.

ORDER XXXIV. SIMARUBACEÆ. QUASSIAWORTS.

Trees or shrubs with bitter bark, alternate, exstipulate, pinnate leaves, and small, diclinous, regular, hypogynous 3–5-merous flowers. *Stamens* as many or twice as many as the *petals*, inserted on the hypogynous disk. *Styles* 2–5. *Ovaries* 2–5-lobed or carpelled. *Fruit* 1–5 one-seeded drupes or samaras.

§ Leaves abruptly pinnate. Flowers dioecious. Styles united. Fruit drupaceous. *SIMARUBA*.
 § Leaves odd-pinnate. Flowers polygamous. Styles distinct. Fruit a samara. *AILANTHUS*.

1. *SIMARUBA*, Aubl. *QUASSIA*. (Its name in Guiana) 55

6. *glauca* DC. Leaflets 4—8, alternate, entire, obtuse, coriaceous. 8. Fls. Tree, 40l.

2. *AILANTHUS*, Desf. CHINESE "TREE-OF-HEAVEN." (*Asiantu*, its name in China.) ♀ & ♂ Sep. 5. Pet. 5. ♂ Stam. 2—3. Ov. 3—5. Sty. lateral. Fr. 1-celled, 1-seeded samarae, with oblong margins. ♂ Stam. 10. ♀ Ovaries, styles, and samarae as in 5. 55 Oriental, with odd-pinnate leaves. Flowers in panicles.

A. *GLANDULOSUS* Desf. Lfts. glabrous, 31—41, ovate or oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, with 1 or 2 obtuse, glandular teeth each side at base, terminal one long-petiolate. Parks, &c. 40—80f. Flowers greenish, ill-scented. June.

ORDER XXXV. BURSERACEÆ. BURSERIDS.

Trees and shrubs abounding in balsam or resin, with exstipulate, compound, dotted leaves, and small, regular, racemed or panicked flowers. Calyx 3—5-cleft. Petals 3—5. Stamens twice as many. Ovaries free, 1—5-celled. Stigmas 2—5-lobed, ovules 2 in each cell. Fruit drupaceous, indehiscent, rarely capsular. Seeds pendulous, exalbuminous.

• Flowers perfect, 4-parted. Stamens 8, hypogynous. Leaves opposite. *AMYRIS*.
 • Flowers polygamous, 4 and 6-parted. Stamens 8—10; disk crenate. Leaves alternate. *BURSERIA*.

1. *AMYRIS*, L. BALM-OF-GILEAD. (*Μύρρα*, myrrh; from its perfumed gum.) 55 Flowers in panicles, white.

A. *FLORIDANA* N. Torch-wood. Shrub; lvs. opposite, trifoliate, on short petioles lfts. ovate, obtuse, entire, petiolulate; drupes small, globular. E. Fls.

2. *BURSERIA*, L. (To *Joachim Burser*, an Italian botanist.) 5

B. *GUMMIFERA* Jacq. Lfts. 3—9, petiolulate, ovate, acum., entire; fls. racemed. Fls.

ORDER XXXVI. ANACARDIACEÆ. SUMACS.

Trees or shrubs with a resinous, gummy, caustic, or even milky juice. Leaves alternate, simple, or ternate, or unequally pinnate, without pellucid dots. Flowers with bracts, commonly dioecious, small. Sepals 3—5, united at base, persistent. Petals of the same number (sometimes 0), imbricated. Stamens as many as petals, alternate with them, perigynous. Ovary 1-celled, free. Ovule 1. Stigmas 3. Fruit a berry or drupe, usually the latter, and 1-seeded. Albumen 0.

RHUS, L. SUMAC. (The ancient name, from Celtic, *rhudd*, red?) Calyx of 5 sepals united at base. Pet. and stam. 5. Sty. 3. Stig. capitate. Fruit a small, 1-seeded, subglobous, dry drupe.—Small trees or shrubs. Leaves alternate, mostly compound. Flowers often, by abortion, imperfect, greenish.

- § Leaves simple. Flowers perfect (or all abortive in cultivation).....Nos. 10, 11
 § Leaves compound. Flowers dioecious. A tree. South Florida.....No. 9
 § Leaves compound. Flowers polygamous...(a)
 a Flowers in clustered spikes preceding the trifoliate leaves.....No. 8
 a Flowers in axillary panicles, with the 3-13-foliate lvs. Poisonous.....Nos. 5-7
 a Flowers in terminal thyrses, with the 9-31-foliate leaves...(b)
 b Common petiole winged between the leaflets.....No. 4
 b Common petiole not winged.....Nos. 1-3
- 1 *R. glabra* L. Lvs. and branches glabrous; lfts. 11-31, lanceolate, acuminate, acutely serrate, whitish beneath; fr. red, with crimson hairs. Thickets and pastures 6-15f. The fruit hairs are extremely acid, and dye red. June, July.
 - 2 *R. typhima* L. Branches and petioles densely villous; lfts. 11-31, oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, acutely serrate, pubescent beneath; fruit red, with crimson hairs. Rocky soils. 10-30f. Branches thick, straggling. Drupes acid. Wood yellow. June.
 - 3 *R. lactiniflora*. Lfts. Irregularly gashed; panicles leafy. Hanover, N. H. (*Ricard.*)
 - 3 *R. pumila* Mx. Procrumbent, villous-pubescent; lfts. 9-13, oval or oblong, coarsely toothed; drupes red, silky pubescent. N. Car. to Ga. Branches 1f high.
 - 4 *R. copallina* L. *Mountain Sumac*. Branches and petioles pubescent; lfts. 9-31, oval-lanceolate, mostly entire, unequal at base, common rachis winged; fls. in dense panicles; drupes red, hairy. Rocky hills. 2-8f. Thyrses sessile. July.
 - 5 *R. venenata* DC. *Poison Sumac*. *Dog-wood*. Very glabrous; lfts. 7-12, oval, abruptly acuminate, very entire; panicles loose, axillary, pedunculate; drupes greenish-yellow, smooth. Swamps. 10-15f. Flowers green. Very poisonous. June.
 - 6 *R. Toxicodendron* L. *Poison Oak*. *Poison Ivy*. Erect, or decumbent; lvs. pubescent; lfts. 3, broadly oval, acuminate, angular, or sinuate-dentate; drupes smooth, roundish. Thickets, Can. to Ga. Perhaps runs into the next. June.
 - 7 *R. radicans* L. *Climbing Ivy*. Stems climbing by means of innumerable radiating tendrils; leaflets ovate, smooth, entire. Ascending trees, 20-50f. Drupes dull white. Stems 1-2" in thickness. June.
 - 9 *R. aromatica* Ait. *Sweet Sumac*. Lfts. sessile, incisely crenate, pubescent beneath, lateral ones ovate, terminal one rhomboid; fls. in close axils, preceding the leaves; drupe globose, villous. Copes. 2-6f. Flowers yellowish. May.
 - 9 *R. Metopium* L. Lfts. 3-7, smooth, entire, ovate, acuminate; drupes smooth. 30f.
 - 10 *R. cotinoides* N. Smooth; lvs. oval, obtuse, entire, acute at base, thin, long-stalked; fls. minute, in loose, erect panicles; drupes smooth. Mts. Car. to Ark.
 - 11 *R. Coccinus*. *Venetian Sumac*. *Smoke-tree*. Lvs. above, entire, thick; flowers mostly abortive. pedicels diffusely branched and hairy. Italy.

ORDER XXXVII. SAPINDACEÆ. MAPLEWORTS.

Trees, shrubs, or rarely herbs, with simple or compound, alternate or opposite leaves. Flowers mostly unsymmetrical, often irregular, 4 or 5-merous, with the sepals and petals both imbricated in the bud, with the stamens 5 to 10, inserted on a hypogynous or perigynous disk. Ovary 2 or 3-celled, lobed, and with 1 or 2 (rarely more) ovules in each cell. Embryo mostly curved or convoluted, with little or no albumen. Figs. 100, 224, 230, 236, 237, 308, 312, 444, 515.

- I. ACERINÆ.—Leaves opposite. Flowers regular, dioecious. Fruit a double samara...(a)
 a Disk annular. Petals 4 or 5 or fl. Leaves simple, lobed.....ACERS
 a Disk obsolete. Petals none. Leaves pinnately compound.....NANUSO.
 II. STAPHYLEÆ.—Leaves opposite. Flowers regular, perfect. Stamens 5.....STAPHYLEA.
 III. HIPPOCASTANÆ.—Leaves opposite. Flowers irregular. Stamens 7.....SCOTUS.
 IV. SAPINDÆ.—Leaves alternate. Flowers polygamo-dioecious...

- ♂ Petals 5, regular. Ovules solitary. Fruit baccate. Trees.....SAPINDUS. 5
 ♀ Petals 5 or 4, regular. Ovules 2 or 3 in each cell. Trees. South Florida.....HYPELATE.
 ♂ Petals 4, irregular. Trees. KOLAKUTRIA, No. 7.....VINES.....CARDIOSPERMUM. 6
 ♂ Petals 0. Ovules 2 in each cell. Capsules winged. Shrub. South Fla.....DODONÆA.

1. **ACER.** MAPLE. (The ancient name, meaning sharp, vigorous.)
 Fls. polygamous. Cal. 5 (4-9)-cleft. Cor. 5 (4-9)-petalled or 0. Stam. 8
 (4-12). Sty. 2. Samaræ 2-winged, united at base, by abortion 1-seeded.
 Leaves simple, palmately 5 (rarely 3-9)-lobed. (See *Addenda*.)

- ♂ Flowers in dense, umbellate clusters, appearing *before* the leaves.....Nos. 1, 2
 ♀ Flowers in pendulous corymbs, yellowish, appearing *with* the leaves.....Nos. 3, 4
 ♀ Flowers in terminal racemes, greenish, appearing *after* the leaves..(a)
 a Shrubs or small trees, native. Leaves 3-lobed.....Nos. 5, 6
 a Large trees, exotic, cultivated. Leaves 5-7-lobed.....Nos. 7, 8
- 1 **A. rubrum** L. *Red Maple. Swamp Maple.* Lvs. cordate, acutely and incisely toothed, the sinuses acute, glaucous beneath; ped. elongated in fruit; pet. linear-oblong; ovaries and fruit smooth. Swamps. 30-80f. Flowers red. April.
 ♂ *trident.* Lvs. 3-lobed, rounded at base; flowers yellowish. N. J. to La. 30f
- 2 **A. dasycarpum** Ehrh. *White Maple.* Lvs. truncated at base, unequally and incisely toothed, with obtuse sinuses, white and smooth beneath; fls. greenish, with downy ovaries; petals 0; fruit divergent. Woods. 50f. Mar. April. (Fig. 308.)
- 3 **A. saccharinum** L. *Sugar Maple. Rock Maple.* Lvs. subcordate at base, acuminate, remotely toothed, with rounded and shallow sinuses, glaucous beneath; fls. pedunculate, pendulous. Rocky hills, N. 40-70f. A noble tree.
- 4 **A. nigrum** Mx. *Black Maple. Sugar Tree.* Lvs. cordate, with the sinns closed, lobes divaricate, sinuate-dentate, paler beneath, with the veins beneath and the petioles pubescent; flowers on long, slender pedicels. Vt. to Ind. 30-70f. April.
- 5 **A. pennsylvanicum** L. *Striped Maple. Whistle-wood.* Lvs. with 3 acuminate lobes, rounded at base, sharply denticulate, smooth; rac. simple, pendulous. Can. to Ga. and Ky. 10-15f. Bark striped, green and black. May.
- 6 **A. spicatum** Lam. *Mountain Maple-bush.* Lvs. 2-5-lobed, acute, dentate, pubescent beneath; racemes erect, compound. Woody hills. 5-8f. Flowers greenish.
- 7 **A. pseudo-platanus** L. *Sycamore.* Lvs. cordate, glabrous, glaucous beneath, lobes acute, unequally dentate; raceme pendulous; fruit smooth. Europe. 40f.
- 8 **A. macrophyllum** Ph., with large, very deeply 5-lobed leaves, nodding racemes, and hispid fruit. Oregon. 30-50f.

2. **NEGUNDO**, Mœnch. BOX ELDER. ASH MAPLE. Flowers ♂ & ♀.
 Corolla 0; ♀ flowers racemed, ♂ fascicled. Disk 0. Stam. 3-5. Fruit as in the last genus. Leaves compound, pinnately 3-5-foliate.

N. aceroides Mœnch. Lfts. ovate, acuminate, remotely and unequally dentate; ♀ rac. long and pendulous; fruit oblong, with large wings dilated upward. A handsome tree, 20-40f. N. Y. to Car. and Cal. 1 April.

3. **STAPHYLÆA**, L. BLADDER-NUT. (A Greek word, meaning a cluster of grapes; from the form of the fructification.) Fls. ♂. Calyx of 5, colored, persistent sepals. Pet. and sta. 5. Styles 3. Caps. 2-3, membranous and inflated, slightly cohering. Seeds not arilled. ♂ With opposite, 3-7-foliate lvs. and caducous stipules. Fig. 444.

St. trifolia L. Lfts. 3, ovate, acuminate, serrate; fls. in drooping cymous panicles, white; pet. ciliate at base. Can. to Car. and Tex. 6-10f. Caps. large. May.

4. **ÆSCULUS**, L. HORSE CHESTNUT. BUCKEYE. Calyx 5-toothed

cor. irregular, 4 or 5-petalled; sta. 7 (6 to 8), distinct, unequal. Style filiform, ov. 3-celled, with 2 ovules in each cell. Fruit coriaceous, 2-3-valved, containing but one or very few large, smooth seeds. Cotyledons thick, bulky, inseparable. ♀ With opposite, digitate, 5-7-foliate leaves. Fls paniculate, terminal. Fig. 100.

§ *Pavia*. Fruit smooth. Petals 4, erect, the two upper clawed. *Buckeye*... Nos. 1-9

§ *Asculus proper*. Fruit prickly. Petals 4 or 5, spreading..... Nos. 4, 5

1 *Æ. Pavia* L. Lfts. 5-7, shining, oblong-lanceolate; cuneate at base, short-acuminate, finely serrate; fls. red, very irregular in a lax, thyrsoid raceme; pet. as long as stamens; cal. half as long as the two shorter petals. S. 2-10f. Mar. April.

2 *Æ. parviflora* Wal. Lfts. 5-7, obovate, acuminate, serrate, velvety canescent beneath; petals 4 white, somewhat similar and spreading, thrice shorter than the capillary stamens. S. 2-9f. Fls. very numerous.

3 *Æ. glauca* Ait. *Sweet Buckeye*. Lfts. 5-7, oblong or elliptic-ovate, acuminate, serrulate, pubescent beneath; fls. in thyrsoid, pubescent panicles; pet. very unequal, longer than the stamens. W. and S. 6-70f. Yellowish. April, May.

4 *Æ. glabra* Willd. *Ohio Buckeye*. Lfts. 5, oval or oblong, acuminate, serrate or serrulate; fls. in lax thyrsoid panicles; pet. 4, half as long as the stamens. River banks. W. Tree 20-40f. Ill-scented, with small, yellowish flowers. June.

5 *Æ. Hippocisteanum* L. *Horse Chestnut*. Lvs. of 7 obovate lfts.; pet. 5, spreading; fruit prickly. Tartary. A noble tree, in parks, &c. June.

5. *SAPINDUS*, L. SOAP-BERRY. (That is, by syncope, *Sapo Indicus*, Indian soap.) Sep. 4 or 5. Pet. as many, or one less by abortion, appendaged inside with a gland, scale, or beard. Sta. 8-10. Stig. 3. Fruit 3, connate, globular, fleshy carpels, often by abortion 2 or 1. Seed large, solitary. ♀ Lvs. alternate, pinnate, exstipulate.

S. marginatus Willd. Common petioles wingless; lfts. 9-18, ovate-lanceolate, long-pointed, very inequilateral, short-stalked, entire, glabrous, shining above; flowers in white, dense panicles. Ga. to Ark. 20-40f. Fruit globular.

6. *CARDIOSPERMUM*, L. HEART-SEED. (*Kαρδία*, heart, *σπέρμα*, seed.) Sep. 4, two of them smaller. Pet. unequal, each with a scale at base. Sta. 8. Style 3-fid. Caps. membranous, inflated. ♀ Leaves biternate. Pedicels changed to tendrils.

C. Halicacabum L. Lfts. ovate-lanceolate, incisely lobed and dentate; fr. pyriform-globous, large, bladder-like. Banks of streams, S. and W. 4-6f. July. §

7. *KOLREUTERIA*, Lam. (To *J. G. Kohlreuter*, a Russian botanist and author, 1755.) Sep. 5. Pet. 4, irregular. Sta. 8. Sty. exserted. Caps. innate, 3-celled, cells 2-seeded. ♀ Lvs. alternate, pinnate, lfts. about 13, cut-serrate. Flowers yellow, in large panicles.

■ *PANICULATA*.—China. 20-30f. Odd leaflet cut-lobed. A curious tree.

ORDER XXXVIII. CELASTRACEÆ. STAFF TREES.

Shrubs with simple leaves alternate or opposite, with *flowers* small, regular, 4 or 5-merous, perigynous, *sepals* and *petals* both imbricated in æstivation, *stamens* alternate with the petals, and inserted on a disk which fills the bottom of the calyx. *Carpels* 2-5, *styles* united. *Fruit* free from the calyx, with 2-5 cells. *Seeds* arilled, few, albuminous.

- Leaves alternate.—a Capsule dehiscent. Cells 3-ovuled. Visc. **CELASTRUS** 1
 - a Capsule dehiscent. Cells 1-ovuled. Erect. S. Fla. **MATTEUS**
 - a Drupe dry, 2-celled, 2-seeded. Erect. S. Fla. **SCHAEFFERIA**
- Leaves opposite.—b Capsule 3-5-celled. Cells 2-ovuled **EUONYMUS** 3
 - b Drupe 1-celled, 1-seeded (ovary 2-4-celled.) S. Fla. **MYRTIDA**

1. **CELASTRUS**, L. STAFF-TREE. Fls. often imperfect. Sep. and pet. 5. Disk 5-lobed, bearing the 5 stamens on its edge. Caps. subglobose, or 3-angled, 3-celled. Seeds with an arillus, 1 or 2 in each cell. ♀ With alternate, deciduous lvs. and minute, deciduous stipules.

C. scandens L. St. twining; lvs. oblong, acuminate, serrate; rac. terminal; flowers dioecious. Woods. 20—40f. Arilled seeds scarlet, persistent in winter. June.

2. **EUONYMUS**, Tourn. BURNING BUSH. (*Eŭ*, good, *ὄνομα*, name.) Fl. perfect; calyx flat, of 5 (sometimes 4 or 6) united sepals. Corolla flat, inserted on the outer margin of the broad disk. Stamens 5, with short filaments. Caps. colored, 5-angled, 5-celled, 5-valved. Seeds wholly invested with a scarlet aril. ♀ ♀ Lvs. opposite, serrate. Flowers purple.

1 **E. atropurpureus** Jacq. Lvs. elliptic-ovate, petiolate, acuminate, finely serrate, puberulent beneath; ped. compressed, many-flowered; fls. usually 4-merous; capsule smooth, lobed. Woods. 4—10f. Fruit crimson. June. Varieties in cultivation have orange-red or even whitish fruit.

2 **E. americanus** L. Branches 4-angled; lvs. oval and elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, acute, or obtuse, smooth, subsessile; ped. round, about 3-flowered; fls. mostly pentamerous; caps. warty. Woods. 2—5f. Fruit dark red. June.

E. obovatus. Trailing; lvs. obovate, obtusish, petiolate. Ohio, &c.

E. angustifolius. Lvs. linear-lanceolate, inequilateral, acute at each end. South.

3 **E. europæus**, has smooth, shining, lance-oblong, serrate leaves, the flattened ped 3-flowered; fls. 4-parted. Europe. Not hardy North. (See Addenda.)

ORDER XL. RHAMNACEÆ. BUCKTHORNS.

Shrubs or small *trees*, often spiny, with simple, alternate, stipulate *leaves*, with *flowers* regular, sometimes apetalous or otherwise imperfect; with the *stamens* perigynous, as many (4 or 5) as the valvate sepals, alternate with them, and opposite to the petals when they are present. *Disk* perigynous. *Capsule* or *drupe* with one albuminous seed in each cell.

- Leaves opposite or subopposite, with opposite branches...a
 - a Flowers small, in axillary clusters or umbels. S. Fla. **SOUTIA**
 - a Flowers minute, spikelets, in terminal panicles. **SAGERETIA** 1
- Leaves alternate.—b Shrubs climbing by twining. Petals sessile. **BURCHERIA** 3
 - b Shrubs climbing by tendrils. Pet. short. **COQUILLA** 3
- Leaves alternate.—c Clusters of (white) flowers terminal. Pet. unguiculate. **CHAROTRUS** 4
 - c Clusters axillary. Pet. 4, 5, or 6, on the margin of disk. **REANFUS** 5
 - c Clusters axillary. Pet. 5, under the 5-lobed disk. S. Fla. **COLBERTIA**

1. **SAGERETIA**, Brongn. (Named for *M. Sageret*, a French florist and veg. physiologist.) Calyx 5-cleft. Petals 5, cucullate. Sta. 5. Ovary immersed in the entire disk, with a 3-lobed stigma. Drupe 3-celled. ♀ With slender branches. Fls. in rigid, interrupted spikes.

S. Michauxii Brongn. Branches at length spiny; leaves ovate or oblong-ovate, subsessile, shining, subentire. Sandy coasts. Car. to Fla. Trailing, 6—15f. October

2. BERCHEMIA, Necker. SUPPLE JACK. Calyx 5-parted. Pet. 5, convolute, enclosing the 5 stamens. Ovary half immersed in the disk, but free from it, 2-celled. Style bifid. Drupe oblong, with a bony, 2-celled nut. 5 5 Unarmed. Lvs. pinnate-veined. Panicles terminal, small.

3. velutibilis DC. Climbing, glabrous; lvs. ovate, straight-veined, repandly serrate; drupe dark purple. Damp soils, S. Stem supple, 10–20f. May, June.

4. CEANOTHUS, L. JERSEY TEA. RED-ROOT. Calyx tubular-campululate, 5-cleft. Petals 5, saccate, arched, with long claws. Sta. mostly exserted. Style 3-cleft. Capsule obtusely triangular, 3-celled, 3-seeded, surrounded at base by the persistent tube of the calyx. 5 5 Thornless. Fls. small, aggregated at the end of the branches.

1 C. Americanus L. Leaves oblong-ovate, or ovate, serrate, 3-veined; flowering branches leafy or leafless, elongated. Dry woods. 2–4f. June.

2 C. ovatus Bw. Lvs. oval-lanceolate or narrowly oblong, with glandular serratures, 3-veined, veins pubescent beneath; thyrse corymbose, abbreviated. Vt. to Mich. 2–8f. Less common than No. 1. Lvs. smooth, shining. May.

3 C. microphyllus Mx. Diffusely branched, branches very slender; leaves minute, obovate, rigid, glabrous, strigose beneath. Pine-barrens, S. 1–8f. April.

β. serpyllifolius. Very slender; branches filiform; lvs. oval (2–3' long). S.

5. RHAMNUS, L. BUCKTHORN. (The Greek name.) Calyx urceolate, 4 or 5-cleft. Pet. 4 or 5, notched, lobed, or entire, or sometimes wanting. Ov. free, not immersed in the thin torus, 2–4-celled. Styles 2–4, more or less united. Drupe containing 2–4 cartilaginous nuts. 5 Lvs. alternate, rarely opposite. Fls. in axillary clusters.

§ Flowers tetramerous. Leaves with arcuate veinlets. Nos. 1, 2

§ Flowers pentamerous. Leaves with the veinlets nearly straight. Nos. 3, 4

1 R. catharticus L. Thorny; lvs. ovate, denticulate-serrate; fls. fascicled; polygamo-dioecious, mostly tetrandrous; sty. 4, at apex distinct and recurved; fr. globular, 4-seeded. Hedges, rarely wild. 10–15f. Drupes black, cathartic. May +. § Eur

2 R. lanceolatus Ph. Thornless; lvs. lanceolate or oblong, acute at each end, the earlier ones obtuse; fls. 1–3 together; pet. 4, minute; sty. 2 at apex, distinct; drupe 3-seeded. Pa. to Iowa (Colman). Rare. 4–8f. May.

3 R. alnifolius L'Her. Unarmed; lvs. oval, acute, serrate; ped. aggregate, 1-flowered; fls. mostly pentandrous and apetalous; sep. acute; styles 3, united, very short; fruit 3-seeded. Pa. to Can. 2–4f. June.

4 R. Carolinianus Walt. Unarmed; leaves oblong-oval, serrulate, acute, paler beneath; fls. perfect, in short, axillary umbels, petals minute; stigmas 3; fr. 3-seeded. River banks, Va. to Fla. 7–15f. June.

ORDER XLI. VITACEÆ. VINES.

Shrubs with a watery juice, tumid nodes, and usually climbing by ten drils. *Flowers* small, regular, racemous, often polygamous or dioecious. *Calyx* minute truncated, the limb obsolete or 5-toothed. *Petals* hypogynous, valvate in aestivation, as many as and opposite to the stamens. *Stamens* inserted on the disk which surrounds the 2-celled, 1-styled ovary. *Fruit* a berry, usually 4-seeded. *Seeds* bony. *Albumen* hard. Figs. 187, 250

VITIS, L. GRAPE-VINES. (Celtic *gwyd*, a tree or shrub.) Petals 4 or

5, deciduous, cohering at the top, or distinct and spreading. Ovaries 2-celled, cells 2-ovuled. Fruit a globular berry, 1-4-seeded. ♀ Lvs. simple or compound. Ped. opposite the lvs. often changed to tendrils. Fla. small, clustered.

§ *Vitis proper*. Petals cohering at the top, and falling without expanding...e

§ *Cissus*. Petals free, expanding before falling. Tendrils coiling, or 0...d

§ *Ampelopsis*. Petals free, expanding. Tendrils with an adhesive foot.....No. 9

a Leaves beneath clothed with a whitish or rusty wool.....Nos. 1, 2, 3

a Leaves glabrous except the veins, and green both sidesNos. 4, 5, 10

d Leaves simple, angular or entire.....No. 6

o Leaves pinnately compound.Nos. 7, 8

1 *V. labrusca* L. *Fox Grape*. *Isabella*, *Catawba*. Leaves broad-cordate, angular lobed, hoary tomentous beneath; berries large. Woods. 30-80f. Fr. p. gr. or amb.

2 *V. rotundifolia* L. Lvs. broadly cordate, 3-5-lobed or palmate-sinuate, coarsely dentate, with scattered ferruginous hairs beneath; fertile racemes long, panicle, berries small. Shady banks. Fruit deep blue, small, ripe in September.

3 *V. Caribaea* DC. Hoary; lvs. round-cordate, 3-lobed or entire, smooth above. Fla.

4 *V. cordifolia* Mx. *Frost Grape*. Lvs. cordate, acuminate, somewhat equally toothed, smooth, or pubescent beneath the veins and petioles; rac. loose, many-flwd.; berries small. River banks. 10-20f. Fruit blackish, ripe in November.

5 *V. vulpina* L. *Muscadine*. *Scuppernon*. Lvs. (small) cordate, slightly 3-angled or lobed, shining on both sides, coarsely toothed, the teeth not acuminate; rac. composed of many capitate umbels. Va. to Fla. Fruit large, purple, few.

6 *V. indivisa* Willd. Lvs. simple, cordate or truncate at the base, often angular-lobed; flowers 5-merous; berry 1 or 2-seeded. Swamps, S. Fruit small (3?).

7 *V. bipinnata* T. & G. Lvs. bipinnate, lfts. incisely serrate, glabrous; flowers 5-merous. S. States along rivers. Fruit small, black. No tendrils.

8 *V. incisa* N. Lvs. 3-foliate, thick; lfts. 2-3-lobed; berry 1-seeded. Fla. to La.

9 *V. quinquefolia* Lam. *Virginia Creeper*. Lvs. digitate, lfts. 5, oblong, acuminate, dentate; berries dark blue, smaller than peas, acid. Woods, thickets. 20-40f.

10 *V. vinifera* L. *European Wine-grape*. Lvs. cordate, sinuately 5-lobed, glabrous; flowers all perfect. Europe. Many varieties.

ORDER XLII. POLYGALACEÆ. MILKWORTS.

Herbs or shrubs, with the leaves mostly simple and without stipules. *Flowers* irregular, unsymmetrical, hypogynous, perfect. *Sepals* 5, unequal, distinct, some or all of them colored. *Petals* 8, often 5, and 2 of them scale-like. *Stamens* 4 to 8, distinct, or cohering in a tube which is split on the upper side. *Ovary* superior, compound, with suspended ovules, united styles and stigmas. *Fruit* a 2-seeded pod. *Seeds* pendulous, with or without a caruncle and albumen.

Sepals 5, unequal, 2 larger, wing-shaped, petaloid. Petals 8. Stamens 8.POLYGALA. 1

Sepals 5, nearly equal. 3 of the 5 petals long-clawed. Stamens 4.KRANHIA. 2

1. **POLYGALA**, Tourn. MILKWORT. (*Πολύς*, much, *γάλα*, milk; said to favor the lactal secretions of animals.) Fls. very irregular. Sep. 5, 2 of them wing-shaped and petaloid. Pet. 8, cohering by their claws to the filaments, lower one carinate and often crested on the back. Stam. 6 or 8, filaments united into a split tube. Anth. 1-celled. Caps. obcordate,

3-celled, 2-seeded, loculicidal. Sd. appendaged with a various caruncle at the hilum. Mostly herbs, bitter, and with simple leaves. Flowers often of two forms, the subterranean apetalous.

- Leaves alternate.—a Fls. purple, solitary, 3-4. Perennial..... Nos. 1
 - a Fls. purple, racemed, many. Biennial..... Nos. 2, 3
 - a Fls. white. Spike slender. Seeds hairy. Perennial..... Nos. 4, 5
 - a Fls. purple. Spike capitate.—Caruncle double..... Nos. 6-8
 - Car. appears simple. ①..... Nos. 9-11
 - a Fls. xanthic.—b Spikes solitary, large. Biennial..... Nos. 12, 13
 - b Spikes ∞, corymbd, small. Bien..... Nos. 14, 15
- Lvs. vertic. on the stem.—c Spikes acute, slender. Fls. greenish-white..... Nos. 16, 17, 18
 - c Spikes obtuse, thick. (Shrubs, t. No. 22-25)..... Nos. 19, 20, 31
- 1 *P. paucifolia* L. St. simple, erect, naked below; lvs. ovate, acute, smooth; terminal fls. large, crested, radical ones apetalous. 2 Woods. 3-4'. Flowers few, large (10'). very showy. May, June.
- 2 *P. grandiflora* Walt. Ascending, pubescent; lvs. ovate-lanceolate to lance-linear, acute; fls. distant, pendulous after blooming, wings large, roundish, covering the fruit, keel as long as the wings (3/4), crestless. ③? Dry soils, S. 9-12'. May-Aug.
- 3 *P. polygama* Walt. Sta. simple, numerous, glabrous; lvs. linear-oblong, mucronate, obtuse; fls. racemed, short-pedicelled, those of the stem winged, those of the root wingless; keel cristate. ③ Fields. 6-12'. Rac. showy. Fls. 2'. June, July
- 4 *P. Senega* L. *Seneca Snake-root*. St. erect, smooth, simple, leafy; lvs. lanceolate, tapering at each end; fls. slightly crested, in a terminal spike-form, slender raceme. 2 Woods, W. States, rare in E. 8-14'. Spike 1-2'. Leaves 1-2'. July.
 - β. *latifolia*. Leaves ovate, acuminate at each end. Leaves 2-3'. Ind.
- 5 *P. alba* N. St. angular, branched above; lvs. linear; spike lance-linear, pointed, on a long stalk. 2 Ala. to La. 6-12'. Spikes 1-2'.
- 6 *P. setacea* Mx. Sta. filiform, simple, apparently leafless (lvs. minute, deltoid-acum.); spike (small) oblong, acute; wings short-pointed, shorter than the petals; caruncle enclosing the short stipe of the hairy seed. 2 South. 1f. Leaves 1'. June.
- 7 *P. incarnata* L. Glauous; st. erect, slender, mostly simple; lvs. few, scattered, linear-subulate; spike oblong; wings lanceolate, cuspidate; claws of the petals united into a long, cleft tube; seed very hairy. ① N. J. to Fla. 1-2f. June.
- 8 *P. Chapmanii* T. & G. Very slender, simple, or nearly so; lvs. linear-subulate; spike loose, roundish-oblong, rather acute; wings obovate, slightly clawed; caruncle lateral on the thin-haired seed. ① South. 1f.
- 9 *P. Nuttallii* T. & G. St. erect, somewhat fastigiate; lvs. linear; spikes acute, roundish-oblong, dense; wings elliptical, attenuate at base; crest minute; caruncle notched, lateral on the thick seed-stipe. ① Mass., R. I., to La. 6-10'. August.
- 10 *P. fastigiata* Nutt. Slender and much branched above; lvs. linear; spikes roundish, loose-flowered; wings ovate-oblong, distinctly clawed; caruncle broad, nearly embracing the small seed-stipe (immature). ① N. J. to Fla. 8-12'. July+.
- 11 *P. sanguinea* L. St. branching at top; lvs. linear and lance-linear; spikes oblong, obtuse, dense; wings oval or ovate, obtuse, subsessile; caruncle mostly simple, nearly as long as the hairy seed. ① Wet grounds. 10'. Leaves 1'. July+.
- 12 *P. lutea* L. St. mostly simple; root leaves spatulate, obtuse, attenuate at base; canline ones lanceolate, acute; rac. ovate-globose, obtuse, dense; fls. pedicellate; wings ovate, mucronate, keel with a minute crest. ③ Sands, N. J. to Fla. 1f. June+.
- 13 *P. nana* DC. Low, ascending; lvs. obovate and spatulate, mostly radical; heads ovate, becoming oblong, dense; wings lance-ovate, cuspidate-acuminate, twice longer than the slightly-crested keel. ③ Pine woods, S. 4'. April, May.
- 14 *P. ramosa* EF. Erect, corymbously branched above; spikes loose, oblong, numerous, forming der se, level-topped cymes; radical lvs. few, spatulate, canline oblong linear; seed oval caruncled. ③ Swamps, Del. to Fla. 1f. June.

- 15 *P. cymosa* Walt. Tall, corymbously branched at top; lvs. mostly radical, linear pointed, crowded; stem lvs. very few, linear-subulate; racemes spike-like, forming a dense, fastigate cyme; seed globular, naked. ③ Swamps. S. 2—5f. June+.
- 16 *P. verticillata* L. St. branched above, erect; lvs. linear, verticillate both on the stem and opposite branches; fls. crested; calycine wings roundish; seed oblong, smooth, caruncle hardly half as long. ① Dry hills. 6—8f. July+.
- β. ambigua*. Branches and upper lvs. alternate; spikes long; fls. scattered.
- 17 *P. Boykinii* T. & G. Sts. erect from an ascending base, simple; lvs. obovate and lanceolate; spike slender, pointed, dense; caruncle two-thirds the length of the very hairy seed. 2 South. 12—18f. June—Aug.
- 18 *P. leptostachys* Shuttl. Sts. filiform, strict; lvs. setaceous, in 4's or 5's, remote; spikes linear; seed smooth. ① Dry sands, Fla. 1f. Greenish
- 19 *P. Hookeri* T. & G. Sts. weak, 4-angled; lvs. in 4's, linear; spikes lance-ovate pointed. Pine woods, Fla. to Tex. 1f. Flowers pale red.
- 20 *P. cruciata* L. St. erect, winged at the angles, fastigate; lvs. in 4's, linear-oblong, punctate; spikes ovate, dense, obtuse, subsessile; caruncle as long as the ovate smooth seed. ① Wet grounds. 3—12f. July, Aug.
- β. cuspidata*. Lvs. linear; heads squarrous with the wing-cusps. South.
- 21 *P. brevifolia* Nutt. Slender, branched above; lvs. linear, short, remote, in 4's, or on the branches scattered; spike oblong, dense, obtuse, on long peduncles; wings ovate-lanceolate, acute; seed just as in No. 20. ① N. Y. to Fla. 1f. Angust.
- 22 *P. erosa* A. Shrub 6f; lvs. cuneate-oblong, alternate; fls. purple, in terminal rac.
- 23 *P. myrtifolia* A. Shrub 3—4f; lvs. oblong-obovate, altern.; fls. purple, in lateral rac.
- 24 *P. oppositifolia* A. Shrub 8f; lvs. opp., sessile, cordate, smooth; fls. roseate, large.
- 25 *P. latifolia* A. Shrub 3f; lvs. opposite, ovate, glaucous, downy beneath; fls. purple.

2. *KRAMERIA*, L. Ovary 1-celled, with 2 collateral ovules. Seed with no caruncle and no albumen. 5 Racemes terminal.

K. lanceolata Torr. Prostrate; lvs. lance-lin., acute, longer than ped.; fr. spiny. Fla

ORDER XLIII. LEGUMINOSÆ. LEGUMINOUS PLANTS.

Herbs, shrubs, or trees. Leaves alternate, usually compound, margins entire. *Stipules* 2, at the tumid base of the petiole. *Stipels* commonly 2. *Sevials* 5, more or less united, often unequal, the odd one always anterior. *Petals* 5, either papilionaceous or regular, perigynous, the odd one (when present) posterior. *Stamens* diadelphous, monadelphous, or distinct. *Anthers* versatile. *Ovaries* superior, single, and simple. *Style* and *stigma* simple. *Fruit* a legume, either continuous (1-celled), or (a loment) jointed into 1-seeded cells. *Seeds* solitary or several, destitute of albumen. Figs. 59, 60, 102, 157, 190—1, 203—4, 214, 233, 302, 354—6, 361—2, 397, 401—2, 480.

A vast and important order, containing 400 genera and 6,500 species, of which 350 are native in the United States.

I. *MIMOSÆ*. Corolla regular, valvate in bud. Stamens exserted, hypogynous. Lvs. bipinnate... ③

II. *CÆSALPINIÆ*. Corolla irregular, upper petal interior in bud. Stamens 5—10, perigynous... ③

III. *PAPILIONACEÆ*. Corolla papilionaceous, upper petal (the banner) larger and anterior... ④

• Stamens 10, all distinct to the base. Plants erect. (Tribe *PODALYRIÆ*)... ①

• Stamens 10, monadelphous or diadelphous... ②

• Leaves cirrheous, ending with a tendril. Stamens 9 and 1. Vines. (Tribe *VIOLÆ*)... ②

• No tendrils. Pod a loment (3 165), or rarely 1-seeded. Lvs. pinnate. (Tribe *HEPTAGÆ*)... ③

• No tendrils. Pod a legume (3 165), rarely 1-seeded... ④

• Erect (or if prostrate, with palmately 3-foliate leaves). (Tribe *LOTÆ*)... ④

• Twining or trailing vines, with pinnately compound leaves. (Tribe *FRAGULÆ*)... ⑤

- § *Pods flat*, composed of 1 or more 1-seeded joints. Petals united. Stamens 4–10. *MIMOSA*.
- § *Pods continuous*,—m prickly, 4-sided and 4-valved. Petals united. Sta. 5–10. *BOERHAVIA*. 2
 —m smooth,—a Petals distinct. Pod linear. Stamens 5 or 10. *DESMANTHUS*. 3
 —a Petals distinct. Pod oblong. Stamens 10. *NEPTUNIA*. 4
 —a Petals united. Trees, shrubs. Sta. ∞, monadelph. *ALBISIA*. 5
 —a Petals distinct, ylw. Shrubs. Stamens ∞. *ACACIA*. (5 a) 55
- § *Flowers perfect*, red or yellow, showy. Trees or shrubs. Lvs. bipinnate. *POINCIANA*. (9 a) 56
- § *Flowers perfect*, red or rose-colored. Trees with simple broad leaves. *CERCIS*. 9
- § *Flowers perfect*, yellow (in our species). Herbs with pinnate leaves. *CASSIA*. 8
- § *Flowers imperfect*, greenish.—Trees thornless, with bipinnate leaves. *GYMNOCLADUS*. 6
 —Trees thorny. Lvs. pinnate and bipinnate. *GLEDITSCHIA*. 7
- PODALYRIA.**—c Trees. Leaves pinnate. Pod flat and thin. *CLADASTRIA*. 10
 —c Trees or shrubs. Lvs. ternate. *CALLISTACHYA*, 60, or pinnate in. *SOPHORA*. (10 a) 61
 —c Shrubs in the greenhouse, with simple, spiny-toothed leaves. *CHORISEMA*. (10 b) 62
 —c Herbs.—p Pod inflated, stipitate. Leaves 1-3-foliate. *BAPTISIA*. 11
 —p Pod flattened, sessile. Leaves 3-foliate. *THEMOPSIS*. 12
- VIOLA.**—d Erect. Tendrils obsolete. Fla. white, with a black spot on each wing. *FABA*. 13
 —d Climbing.—q Leaflets serrate. Pods 2-seeded. *CICER*. 14
 —q Lfs. entire.—r Sty. grooved on the back. Sds. 3–8 glob. *PISTUM*. 15
 —r Sty. flattened on the bk. Sds. 3–8, setish. *LATHYRUS*. 16
 —r Sty. flattish. Seeds 1 or 2, *lens-shaped*. *LENS*. (17 a) 64
 —r Style filiform. Seeds 2–7, roundish. *VICIA*. 17
- HEPTAHERA.**—e Fla. yellow.—c Leaves palmately 4-foliate. Stam. monadelphous. *ZORNIA*. 18
 —c Leaves pinnate, 7–19-foliate. Stam. diadelphous. *ESCHYNOMENE*. 19
 —c Lvs. pinnately 3–7-foliate. Stam. monadelphous. *CHAPMANIA*. 20
 —c Leaves pinnately 3-foliate. Pod slender at base. *STYLOSANTHUS*. 21
 —c Leaves pinnately 4-foliate. Pod gibbous at base. *ARACHIS*. 22
- e Fla. cyanic.—s Lvs. pinnate, 5–21-foliate.—f umbels pedunculate. *CORONILLA*. 23
 —f rac. pedunculate. *HEDYSARUM*. 24
 —s Lvs. pin. 3-foliate.—f stipellate. Pod 3–7-jointed. *DESMODIUM*. 25
 —f exstipellate. Pod 1-jointed. *LESPEDESA*. 26
- LOTUS.**—(including *GENISTEA*, Gen. 27–30, *TRIFOLIUM*, 31–34, and *GALBUM*, 35–48).
- f Leaves wanting; if present, simple. Flowers yellow. *SPARTIUM*. 27
- f Leaves present, simple. Flowers yellow.—c Keel oblong, straight. *GENISTA*. 28
 —c Keel falcate, pointed. *CROTALARIA*. 29
- f Leaves palmately 5–15-foliate (rarely simple). (Genus 35, or) *LOPINUS*. 30
- f Leaves palmately 3-foliate.—i Small tree with yellow hanging racemes. *LABURNUM*. 31
 —i Shrubs. Fla. ylw., axil. Some of the lvs. simple. *CYTISUS*. (31 a) 66
 —i Herbs with straight, small pods. Fla. capitate. *TRIFOLIUM*. 32
- f Lvs. pinnately 3-foliate.—α Pods curved or spiral. Fla. in spikes, heads, &c. *MEDICAGO*. 33
 —α Pods long and long-pointed. Flowers axillary. *TRIGONELLA*. (33 a) 68
 —α Pods 1–2-seeded. Rac. (red, Gen. 50) white or yellow. *MELILOTUS*. 34
 —α Pod 1-seeded.—γ Fla. yellow. Lvs. resinous-dotted. (Genus 48
 —γ Fla. cyanic.—s Lvs. dark-dotted. *PSORALEA*. 35
 —s Lvs. not dotted. (In Genus 26
- f Lvs. pinnate, with no odd leaflet.—* 15 to 25 pairs. Tall. Fla. yellow. *SASSANIA*. 36
 —* 1 to 6 pairs. Flowers purple. Cult. *ORBUS*. (13 a) 68
- f Lvs. odd-pinnate.—A dotted with dark glands.—k Shrub. Fla. spicate. *ANORPHEA*. 37
 —k Herbs 10-androus. *DALEA*. 38
 —k Herb 5-androus. *PETALOSTEMON*. 39
- A d'vless.—l Herbs. Style glabrous. Pod partly 2-celled. *ASTRAGALUS*. 40
 —l Herbs. Style hairy. Pod 1-celled. *THYMOSIA*. 41
 —l Herbs. Style glabrous. Pod 1-celled. *INDIGOPERA*. 42
 —l Trees or shrubs. Flowers white or roseate. *ROBINIA*. 43
 —l Shrubs with yellow flowers. *COLUTRA*. 44
 —l Shrubs with scarlet flowers. *CLIANTELLA*. (44 a) 67
- FRAMBOLEA.**—g Lvs. pinnate, 5–15-foliate.—m Vine shrubby. Keel falcate. *WISTARIA*. 45
 —m Herbs. Keel (straight, Gen. 41) spiral. *APIOS*. 46
- g Leaves pinnately 3 (rarely 1)-foliate. (40
 n Flowers yellow. Legumes 5-seeded. *VIGNA*. 47
 n Flowers yellow. Legumes 1–2-seeded. *RYTHYMOSIA*. 48
 n Flowers cyanic. (42)

- * Keel with stamens and style spirally twisted. Bushy or twining *PHASOLUS*. 61
- * Keel straight or merely incurved...(o)
 - o Shrubby at base. Flowers and seeds scarlet. Wings and keel very short. *S. ENTERTINA*. 60
 - o Herbs.—a Calyx obovate. Style beardless. Petals suberect, pale.....*ANPHOCARPUS* 61
 - a Calyx 2-bracteolate. —y 4-cleft. Style beardless. Fl. pale.....*GALACTIA*. 62
 - a Calyx 2-bracteolate. —y 4-toothed. Style bearded at top.....*DOLICHOS*. 63
 - y 5-cleft, long. Style bearded inside.....*CLITORIA*. 64
 - y 5-cleft, short. Style bearded at top.....*CESTROSEMA*. 65
 - y 5-lobed. Style beardless. Cultivated.....*KENEDYA*. 66
 - y 4-toothed. Style beardless. Cult.....*HARDENBERGIA*. 67

1 **MIMOSA**, L. SENSITIVE PLANT. (*Mimos*, a buffoon: the leaves seem sporting with the hand that touches them.) Fls. ♀ ♂ ♂. ♂ Calyx valvate, 5-toothed. Cor. 0, or 5-toothed. Stam. 4—15. Legume separated into 1-seeded joints. ♂ Like the perfect, but without ovaries or fruit. 2 ♀ Tropical. Leaves bipinnate.

1 *M. strigillosa* T. & G. Nearly unarmed, prostrate, diffuse, strigous; stip. ovate; petioles and peduncles very long; pinnae 4 to 6 pairs; lfts. 10 to 15 pairs, oblong-linear; heads oblong. 2 Fls. to La. Flowers rose-color.

2 *M. rubica* L. St. prickly, more or less hispid; lvs. digitate-pinnate, pinnae 4, of many (30 or more) pairs of linear leaflets. Brasil. 1f. Leaflets 8'.

2. **SCHRANKIA**, Willd. SENSITIVE BRIER. (In honor of *Francis de Paula Schrank*, a German botanist.) Fls. ♀ ♂. Cal. minute, 5-toothed. Pet. united into a funnel-shaped, 5-cleft corolla. Stam. 8—10. Pod long and narrow, echinate, dry, 1-celled, 4-valved, many-seeded. 2 Prickly. St. procumbent. Lvs. sensitive, bipinnate. Fls. in spherical hds., purplish.

3. *uncinata* Willd. St. angled, grooved; pinnae 6 to 8 pairs; lfts. numerous, minute, elliptic-oblong or linear; heads axillary, 1 to 2 together, on peduncles shorter than the leaves. 8 States. 2—4f. Leaflets 3'. May—July. (& *S. angustata* T. & G.)

3. **DESMÁNTHUS**, Willd. (*δέσμη*, a bundle, *ἄνθος*, flower.) Cal. valvate, 5-toothed. Pet. 5, distinct. Stam. 5 or 10, distinct. Pod dry, flat, 2-valved, 4—6-seeded, smooth. 2 ♀ With bipinnate lvs. and white fls. in axillary, pedunculate heads. Petioles with 1 or more glands.

4. *brachylobus* Benth. Erect, smoothish; pinnae 6 to 13 pairs; lfts. minute, 20 to 30 pairs; stam. 5; pods short 1', 2—4-seeded. 2 Ill. to La. 2f. June—Aug.

4. **NEPTÚNEA**, Lour. Anthers 10, crowned with a stipitate gland. Pod oblong, oblique, deflexed on the stipe, 2-valved. Otherwise as in *Desmánthus*.

5. *lutea* Benth. Sta. ascending, strigous; pinnae 4—5 pairs; lfts. linear-oblong, ciliate, crowded; ped. longer than the leaves; pod 5—8-seeded. 2 Prairies, Fla. to La. The leaves similar to those of *Mimosa*. Flowers yellow. Pods stiped. (*Acacia lutea* C-B)

5. **ALBIZZIA**, Durazz. Calyx 4- or 5-toothed. Petals united into a funnel-form corolla. Stamens ∞, monadelphous at base, very long. Pod linear and flat, jointless, dry, 2-valved, many-seeded. 3 ♀ Tropical, with the leaves twice pinnate. Flowers in dense heads or spikes, roseate or white, polygamous.

6. *Julibrissin*. Silk Tree. Tree about 20f, glabrous, thornless; pinnae 8—12 pairs, each with 20—30 pairs of halved leaflets (being one-sided), acute; heads pedunculate, forming a terminal panicle; corollas white, with the innumerable long silky stamens purpish; pods some contracted between the seeds. Very ornamental early in the North, sparingly naturalized in the Gulf States.

6. GYMNOCLADUS, Lam. COFFEE TREE. (*Γυμνός*, naked, *κλάδος*, a shoot; for its coarse, naked shoots in winter.) Fls. ♀ ♂. Cal. tubular, 5-cleft, equal. Pet. 5, inserted into the summit of the tube. ♂ Stam. 10, distinct. ♀ Style 1. Leg. 1-celled, oblong, very large, pulpy within. ♀ Unarmed, with unequally bipinnate lvs. Lfts. ovate, acuminate. Fig. 480.

G. Canadensis Lam.—Woods, N. Y. to Ill. and Tenn. 80f. Rac. greenish; seeds round, polished, brown, very hard, $\frac{1}{4}$ diam. May—July.

7. GLEDITSCHIA, L. HONEY LOCUST. (To *John G. Gleditsch*, a botanical writer, Leipzig.) Fls. ♀ ♂. Sep. equal, 8—5, united at base. Pet. 8—5. Stam. 8—5, distinct, opposite the sepals. Style short. Legume continuous, compressed, often intercepted between the seeds by a sweet pulp. ♀ With branched spines. Lvs. abruptly pinnate and bipinnate, often in the same specimen. Fls. small, green, racemous. Figs. 363, 401.

1 G. triacanthus L. Branches armed with stout, triple, or multiplex spines; lfts. alternate, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; leg. linear-oblong, compressed, many-seeded. Pa. to Mo. and La. 40—70f. Wood very heavy. Pods 8—18". May—July.

2 G. monosperma Walt. *Water Locust*. Spines few, mostly simple; lfts. ovate-oblong; pod broadly oval, without pulp, 1-seeded. Swamps, S. 30f.

8. CASSIA, L. SENNA. (Hebrew *Katsioth*.) Sep. 5, scarcely united at base, nearly equal. Pet. 5, unequal, but not papilionaceous. Stam. distinct, 10, or by abortion fewer, anth. opening by terminal pores, the three upper often sterile. Pod many-seeded, 1-celled or many-celled transverse-ly. ♀ or herbs. Lvs. abruptly pinnate. Fls. mostly yellow. Fig. 857.

♂ Stam. 5 or 10, all perfect. Sep. acute. Lfts. small. Stip. persistent.....Nos. 1, 2

♂ Stam. 10, the 3 upper abortive. Sep. obtuse. Lfts. large. Stip. deciduous..(a)

a Gland on the petiole at or near the base.....Nos. 3, 4

a Gland on the rachis between the two lowest leaflets.....Nos. 5, 6

1 C. Chamæcrista L. *Sensitive Peg*. Lfts. 8—12 pairs, oblong-linear, obtuse, mucronate; fls. large, pedicellate, 2 or 4 in each fascicle; anth. 10, unequal, all fertile. ① Dry soils. 12—18". Flowers large, 2 petals spotted. August.

2 C. micrantha L. *Wild Sensitive Plant*. Lfts. 6—15 pairs, oblong-linear, obtuse, mucronate, sessile; fls. small, 2 or 3 in each subsessile fascicle; stam. 5, subequal. ① Sandy soils. 1f. Flowers small ($\frac{3}{4}$ "), pale yellow. July.

3 C. Marilandica L. *American Senna*. Lfts. 6—9 pairs, oblong-lanceolate, mucronate, an obovate gland near the base of the common petiole; fls. racemed; pod curved, 12—20-seeded. 2 Stony places. 4—5f. Flowers showy. August.

4 C. occidentalis L. Lfts. 3—6 pairs, ovate or lance-ovate, sharply acuminate; fls. in short racemes; pod nearly straight, 25—40-seeded. ① Va. to Ga. 5—6f. July. ♀

5 C. obtusifolia L. Lfts. about 6, obovate, obtuse; pod long ($\frac{6}{8}$ ") and narrow, re-curved, 20—40-seeded; seeds longitudinal. ① Dry soil, S. 1—4f. July, Aug.

6 C. melanocarpa Vogel. Shrubby; lfts. 2—3 pairs, narrowly lanceolate, acute, coriaceous; rac. as long as the leaves. Ga. ♀

9. CERCIS, L. JUDAS-TREE. RED-BUD. Calyx 5-toothed. Petals scarcely papilionaceous, distinct, wings longer than the banner and smaller than the keel petals. Stamens 10, distinct. Pod compressed. Seeds obovate. ♀ Leaves simple, appearing after the roseate flowers. Fig. 308.

1 C. Siliquastrum. Lvs. round-reniform; flowers more open than in No. 2. Bar. 30f

3 *C. canadensis* L. Lvs. broadly ovate-cordate, acuminate, villous on the veins beneath. Mid. and W. States. 20—30f. Flowers covering the branchlets. April.

10. *CLADÁSTRIS*, Raf. YELLOW-WOOD. Cal. 5-toothed, teeth short obtuse. Pet. of nearly equal length, those of the keel distinct and straight like the wings. Vex. large, roundish, reflexed. Stam. 10, distinct. Fil. glabrous, incurved. Leg. flat and thin, short-stiped, 5 or 6-seeded. 3 With yellow wood, pinnate leaves, and pendulous clusters of white flowers.

C. tinctoria Raf.—Hills, Ky. and Tenn. 20—40f. Lfs. 7—11, oval, pointed, 3, rac. 6—10, resembling Robinia. April, May.

11. *BAPTISIA*, Vent. WILD INDIGO. (*Βάπτρα*, to dye; a use to which some species are applied.) Cal. 4—5-cleft half way, persistent. Pet. of about equal length, those of the keel nearly distinct and straight. Vex. orbicular, emarginate. Stam. 10, distinct, deciduous. Pod inflated, stipitate, many (or by abortion few)-seeded. 4 Lvs. palmately 3-fol. or simple

§ Leaves simple. Flowers yellow.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Leaves 3-foliate.—Flowers blue, in few elongated racemes.....No. 3

—Flowers white, in few elongated racemes..(a)

—Flowers yellow, solitary or in short racemes..(b)

a Stipules leaf-like, longer than the petioles. Hairy. Cream-white....Nos. 4, 5

a Stipules much shorter, or not longer than the petioles. Glabrous....Nos. 6, 7

b Pedicels not longer than the calyx. Drying dark.....Nos. 8—10

b Pedicels much longer than the calyx. Drying bright.....Nos. 11—15

1 *B. perfoliata* R. Br. Glabrous and glaucous; lvs. large, oval-orbicular, perfoliate; fls. solitary, axillary. Pine woods, S. Car. Ga. 1—2f. Pod inflated. May—July.

2 *B. simplicifolia* Croom. Lvs. broadly ovate, obtuse, sessile; rac. terminal, elongated, many-flowered. Quincy, Fla. 2—3f. Pod ovate. 6". June.

3 *B. australis* R. Br. Petioles short; lfs. obovate or oblong, obtuse; stip. lanceolate; rac. long, erect; pod oblong-oval. Ohio River and S. 2—3f. Flowers large and showy, indigo blue. June—Aug.

4 *B. leucophaba* Nutt. Lfs. oblanceolate, varying to obovate; stip. triangular-ovate; rac. nodding, the many flowers turned to the upper side on their long pedicels; pod ovoid, inflated. Prairies, W. and S. 2—3f. Flowers large. April.

5 *B. villosa* Ell. Lfs. lance-oblong, or oblanceolate; stip. lance-linear, persistent; rac. long, declining; bracts minute, deciduous; pod. not secund; leg. oblong. N. Car. to Ga. : rare. 2—3f. Plant of rough aspect, as well as No. 4. June, July.

6 *B. leucantha* T. & G. Lvs. petiolate; lfs. cuneiform-obovate, obtuse; stip. lance-linear, about as long as petioles; rac. elongated, erect; bracts caducous; pod inflated, stipitate. Prairies, &c. W. and S. 2—3f. Flowers large. May—July.

7 *B. alba* R. Br. Fastigate-branched above; petioles slender; lfs. elliptic-oblanceolate, acute at base; stip. and bracts minute, caducous; rac. erect or nodding, on a long peduncle. In rich soils, Va. to Fla. 2—3f. March, April.

8 *B. lanceolata* Ell. Much branched, bushy; lvs. subsessile; lfs. narrowly elliptic to oblanceolate, obtuse, petiolulate; fls. axillary, subsolitary, short-pedicelled; pod ovate-globous. Pine woods, S. 1½f. Flowers large, dull yellow. April, May.

β. *stricta*. Erect, strict; lfs. obovate, very obtuse; rac. few-flwd., termin. La. Fla.

9 *B. tinctoria* R. Br. Glabrous, branching; lvs. subsessile; lfs. small, roundish-obovate, acute at base, very obtuse at apex; stip. setaceous, caducous; rac. loose, terminal; pod subglobous. Dry woods. 2f, bushy. Pod size of a pea. July—Sept.

10 *B. microphylla* N. Smooth, bushy; lvs. small, 2-3-foliate below, simple, sessile above; stip. and bracts large, persistent; fls. small, axillary, and in terminal racemes. S. Car. to F. 2—3f. (*B. stipulacea* Ravenel.)

- 11 *B. Læcônifl* T. & G. Pubescent; lvs. short-petioled; lfts. obovate-oblong; pedicels with 2 bractlets; bracts persistent; pod short-stiped; branches, stipules, and racemes as in No. 9. Ga. Fla. 2f. May.
- 12 *B. Serotina* Curtis. Smooth, diffuse; lfts. oblong-obovate, cuneate; fls. in terminal racemes, the central longest. S. Car. 1—2f. Pod oblong.
- 13 *B. megacarpa* Chapm. Glabrous, slender; lvs. petioled; lfts. oval; rac. short and short-stalked; stip. and bracts minute, caducous; fls. nodding; pod large, globular, and much inflated. Ga. Fla.: rare. 2—3f. Pods 1½.

12. **THERMÓPSIS**, R. Br. (Named for its resemblance to the Egyptian Lupine—*L. Thermis*.) Vex. roundish, sides reflexed. Sta. persistent. Pod sessile, linear-oblong, many-seeded. 2 Rhizome creeping, stems with sheathing bracts at base. Leaves 3-foliate. Flowers large, yellow.

- 1 *T. mollis* M. A. Curtis. Pubescent, diffusely branched; lfts. obovate-oblong; stip. leafy, as long as the petioles; ped. shorter than calyx. Woods, N. Car. 2f. April.
- 2 *T. fraxinifolia* Curt. Smoothish, slender, branching; petioles longer than the stipules; lfts. wedge-oblong; ped. as long as the flower. Mts. Tenn. Car. 2f. May.
- 3 *T. Caroliniana* Curt. St. stout, simple; petioles as long as the ovate clasping stipules; lfts. obl.-obov.; fls. on short ped. with decid. bracts. Mts. N. Car. 4f. June.

13. **FABA**, Moench. **COFFEE BEAN**. Fls. as in *Vicia*. Seeds oblong, with a long scar (hilum) on the narrower end, and leathery, tumid legumes. ① Lvs. equally pinnate, with the tendril obsolete (in the following species Peduncle shorter than the flowers.

F. vulgata Moench. St. rigidly erect, with very short axillary racemes; lfts. 2—4, oval entire; stipules semisagittate. Gardens. From Egypt. 2—3f. Glauous.

14. **CICER ARIETINUM**, the **CHICK PEA**, rarely cultivated, may be known by its serrated leaflets, a character quite strange in this Order.

15. **PISUM**, L. **PEA**. (Celtic *pis*, Lat. *pisum*, Eng. *pea*, Fr. *pois*.) Style dilated above, grooved on the back, villous and stigmatic on the inner side. Otherwise as in *Lathyrus*. ① Figs. 59, 60, 190.

P. sativum L. Lfts. ovate, entire, usually 4; stip. ovate, semicordate at base, crenate. ped. several-flowered. Nativity unknown. Many varieties.

16. **LATHYRUS**, L. Calyx campanulate, the two upper sepals shortest. Stam. diadelphous (9 and 1). Style flat, dilated above, ascending, bent at a right angle with the ovary, pubescent or villous along the inner side next the free stamen. Pod oblong, several-seeded. ½ Leaves abruptly pinnate, of 1 to several pairs of leaflets. Petioles produced into tendrils. Peduncles axillary. Fig. 497.

- Native.—a Leaflets a single pair. Southern..... No. 1
- a Leaflets commonly 3 pairs. Perennial..... Nos. 2, 3, 4
- a Leaflets commonly 5 pairs. Perennial..... Nos. 5, 6
- Exotic.—b Leaflets a single pair..... Nos. 7—8
- b Leaflets 3 to 6 pairs. (Species of *Orobis*)..... Nos. 10—12

- 1 *L. pusillus* Ell. St. winged; lfts. 2, linear-lanceolate, acute at each end; stip. obovate, lance-falcate, half-sagittate; ped. long. S. Car. to La. Purple. May.
- 2 *L. echinoleucus* Hook. St. slender; lfts. broadly ovate; stip. semicordate, large. ped. 7-10-flowered, shorter than the leaves; fls. cream-white. Shades, N. 3f. June

- 3 *L. palustris* L. St. winged; stip. semisagittate, mucronate; lfts. 2 or 3 pairs lance-linear or oblong, mucronate; ped. 3-5-flowered, equalling the leaves. Wet thickets, N. Eng. to Oreg. 1—2f. Blue-purple. June—July.
- 4 *L. myrtifolium* Muhl. St. slender, 4-angled; lfts. elliptic-oblong, obtuse; stip. ovate, entire; ped. longer than lvs., 6-flwd. N. E. to Va. and Ind. 2-4f. Pale purp. J.
- 5 *L. venosus* Muhl. St. 4-angled; stip. semisagittate, lanceolate, very small; ped. 8-16-flowered, shorter than the leaves; lfts. 4—7 pairs, somewhat alternate, obtusish, mucronate. Shady banks. 2—3f. Flowers large, purple. June, July.
- 6 *L. maritimum* Bw. *Beach Pea*. St. 4-angled, compressed; petioles flat above; stip. cordate-hastate, nearly as large as the 8—12 ovate leaflets; ped. many-flowered. Sandy shores, N. Y. to Oreg. 1—2f. Leaves pale green. Flowers blue. May, June.
- 7 *L. latifolium*. *Everlasting Pea*. Ped. many-flowered; lfts. 2, lanceolate, later nodes membranous-winged. 2 Eur. 6f. Flowers large, pink. July, Aug.
- 8 *L. odoratus*. *Sweet Pea*. Ped. 2-flowered; lfts. 2, ovate-oblong; leg. hirsute. Sicily. Flowers very large, fragrant, red-white. June.
- 9 *L. sativus*. *Chick Pea*. Ped. 1-flowered; lfts. 2—4; leg. ovate, compressed, with 2 winged margins at the back. ① S. Eur. An unhealthy food.
- 10 *L. vernus*. Lfts. 6, ovate, acuminate; fls. red-purple-blue. Europe. 1f. April.
- 11 *L. nigrum*. Lfts. 12, ovate-oblong; fls. dark purple. Europe. 3f. July.
- 12 *L. atrorubrum*. Lfts. linear, 3 pairs, acute; fls. dark purple. Algiers. 1f. May.

17. *VICIA*, L. VETCH. (Celtic *gwig*, whence Gr. *βίχιος*, Lat. *vicia*, Fr. *vesce*, and Eng. *vetch*.) Style filiform, bent at right angles with the ovary, villous beneath the stigma on the outside (next the keel). Otherwise nearly as in *Lathyrus*.

- * Peduncles 1-2-flowered, shorter (in flower) than the leaves.....Nos. 1—3
 - * Peduncles 3-20-flowered.—a Leaflets 2—6, very narrow.....No. 4
 - a Leaflets 8—20.—b Stipules long-toothed.....No. 5
 - b Stipules entire.....Nos. 6—8
- 1 *V. sativa* L. *Vetch*. *Tares*. Fls. solitary or in pairs, subsessile; lfts. 10—12, oblong-obovate, often linear, retuse, mucronate; pod linear, erect, 4-8-seeded. ① Fields. 2—3f. Fls. 8", pale purple. June. § Eur.
- 2 *V. tetrasperma* Loisel. Ped. 1-2-flowered, in fl. shorter (in fr. longer) than the lvs.; pod 4-seeded; lfts. 4—6, small, linear, obtuse. Fields, Can. to Penn. St. very slender, 1—2f. Fls. bluish-white. Pod 5". July.
- 3 *V. micrantha* N. Lfts. 4—6, linear, acute, obtuse or retuse; fls. mostly solitary, minute, pale; pod 1', sabre-shaped, erect, 6-10-seeded; seeds black. S. 2—3f.
- 4 *V. acutifolia* Ell. Leaflets 3—6, linear, acute; stip. lance-linear; tendrils mostly simple; rac. 2-9-flowered, longer than the leaves. Ga. Fla. 2—4f. Whitish.
- 5 *V. americana* Muhl. Ped. 4-8-flowered, shorter than the lvs.; stip. semisagittate, deeply dentate; lfts. 10—14, elliptic-lanceolate, obtuse; pod oblong-linear, compressed, reticulated. N. Y. westward. 1—3f. Blue-purple. May.
- 6 *V. Caroliniana* Walt. Pedicel 6-12-flowered, rather shorter than the leaves; fls. loose; calyx teeth very short; stip. lance-linear; lfts. 8-12, linear-oblong or linear, smoothish; pod oblong. Woods and banks. 4—6f. Pale purple. May.
- 7 *V. cracca* L. *Tufted Vetch*. Fls. imbricated, 12—20 or more in the raceme; lfts. 12—24, oblong, puberulent; stip. semisagittate, linear-subulate, entire. Thickets. 2—3f. Flowers blue-purple, 4". July.
- 8 *V. hirsuta* Koch. Hairy; lfts. 8—20, linear, truncate, mucronate; ped. 2-6-flwd. shorter than leaves; leg. hirsute, 2-seeded. Fields. 1—3f. June. §

18 *ZÓRNIA*, Gmel. (For *John Zorne*, M. D., of Bavaria.) Calyx bilabiate, upper lip obtuse, emarginate, lower 3-cleft. Vex. orbicular, with the sides revolute. Sta. monadelphous, the alternate anthers different. Pod

compressed, of 2—5 roundish joints. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. palmately 2—4-foliolate with sagittate stip., which are enlarged above and supply the place of bracts. **Z. tetraphylla** Mx. Lfts. 4; stip. or bracts oval, acute; pod acuminate, about 3-jointed. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. Car. to Fla. and Tex. 1—2f. Deep yellow. Pods adhesive. June—Aug.

19 ÆSCHYNOMENE, L. (*Ἀισχύνομαι*, to be modest; alluding to its sensitive property.) Calyx bilabiate, bibracteolate; upper lip bifid, lower trifid. Vex. roundish. Stamens diadelphous, 5 in each set. Pod exerted, composed of several truncated, separable, 1-seeded joints.—Lvs. odd-pinnate. Stip. semisagittate. Rac. axillary (yellow). August.

1 **Æ. hispida** Willd. Erect, scabrous; lfts. very smooth, 37—37, oblong-linear, obtuse; rac. 3-5-flowered; pod 6-9-jointed. ① Marshes, Pa. and S. 2—3f.

2 **Æ. viscidula** Mx. Slender, procumbent, viscidly pubescent; lfts. 7—11, obovate; pod. filiform, 1 or 2-flowered; pod 3 or 3-jointed. ① Sandy fields, S.

20. CHAPMÁNIA, T. & G. (To *A. W. Chapman*, M. D., author of "Flora of the Southern States.") Fla. nearly as in *Stylosanthes*. Cor. inserted on the throat of the calyx. Keel 2-cleft at apex. Anth. alike, oblong. Leg. hispid, 1-2-jointed.—A viscid-hirsute branching herb. Leaves pinnately 3-7-foliolate. Fls. small, yellow, in terminal racemes.

C. Floridana T. & G.—**R. Fla.** 2—3f. Lfts. oblong.

21. STYLOSÁNTHEIS, Swartz. (*Στῦλος*, a style, *ἄνθος*.) Fla. of two kinds. ♂ Calyx bibracteolate at base, the tube slender and stalk-like, with the corolla inserted on its throat. Vex. orbicular. Sta. 10, monadelphous. Ov. sterile, with a filiform style. ♀ Cal. and corolla 10. Ov. between 2 bracteoles. Leg. 1-2-jointed, uncinatate with the short, persistent style.—Lvs. pinnately trifoliolate.

S. elatior Swartz. *Pencil Flower*. St. pubescent on one side; lfts. lanceolate, smooth, acute; spikes 3-4-flowered; loment 1-seeded (lower joint abortive). $\frac{1}{2}$ Dry, gravelly woods, Long Isl. to Fla. 1f. Fls. yellow. July, August.

22. ARACHIS, Willd. PEANUT. (Lat. *aracos*, used by Pliny to designate some subterranean plant.) Calyx bilabiate. Cor. resupinate. St. monadelphous. Pod gibbous at base, coriaceous, veiny, turgid, and indehiscent, the joints not separating.—S. American herbs, with equally pinnate leaves and yellow flowers.

A. hypogæa Willd. Leaflets 2 pairs, oval or roundish, cuneate at base; stip. entire, lance-subulate, as long as the leaflets; fruit subterranean. Cult. South.

23. CORONILLA, L. (Lat. *corona*, a crown; from the inflorescence.) Calyx bilabiate. Petals unguiculate. Loment somewhat terete, jointed. Seeds mostly cylindrical. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. unequally pinnate. Fls. in simple, pedunculate umbels, rose-colored.

1 **C. fruticosa**. *Scorpion Senna*. St. woody, angular; ped. about 3-flowered; claws of the petals thrice longer than the calyx. France. 3f. May.

2 **C. varia**. Herbaceous; lfts. 11—19, oblong; ped. 10-15-flwd. Eur. 2—4f. Jl.—Sept.

24. HEDÝSARUM, L. (*Ἠδύς*, sweet, *ἄρωμα*, smell.) Calyx cleft into 5 linear-subulate, subequal segments. Keel obliquely truncate, longer

than the wings. Sta. diadelphous (9 and 1), and, with the style, abruptly bent near the summit. Pod (loment) of several 1-seeded joints connected by their middle. 4 Leaves unequally pinnate.

H. boreale N. Erect; lfts. 13—21, oblong; stip. united, sheathing; flowers drooping, spiked on the long peduncle, violet-purple; pod of 1—4 lens-shaped, velvety joints. Rocks, Willoughby Lake, Vt. and N. 1—2f. Flowers large. June, July.

35. DESMODIUM, DC. BUSH TREFOIL. Calyx more or less bilabiate. Vex. roundish, keel obtuse. Sta. diadelphous (9 and 1) sometimes monadelphous. Pod (loment) compressed, jointed, constricted most on the lower (dorsal) suture, the joints 1-seeded, separable, mostly aculeate and adhesive. 4 5 Leaves pinnately trifoliate. Flowers in racemes or often large, loose panicles, purplish, in Summer. Figs. 191, 355.

§ Legumes distinctly stiped, the stipes about as long as the joints... (a)

a Stems prostrate, creeping. Leaflets round or oval..... Nos. 1—24

a Stems erect. Leaflets broadly ovate, or (in No. 6) narrowly... (b)

b Calyx teeth shorter than the tube..... Nos. 3—5

b Calyx teeth longer than the tube,—upper one notched... Nos. 6—8
—upper one entire..... No. 9

§ Legumes subcespitate, the stipes, if any, not exceeding the calyx... (c)

c Bracts large, covering the flower buds, caducous... (d)

c Bracts inconspicuous, smaller than the flower buds... (e)

d Stipules large (6—9' long), ovate-lanceolate..... Nos. 10, 11

d Stipules quite small, subulate..... Nos. 12, 12

e Leaflets large (2—3' by 1—2'), oblong-ovate... Nos. 14, 15

e Leaflets small, orbicular or oval..... Nos. 16—18

e Leaflets long, linear... No. 19. Lfts. oblong... No. 20

1 **D. rotundifolium** DC. Plant prostrate, downy; leaflets suborbicular; bracts and stipules broadly ovate, acuminate; racemes few-flowered; loment constricted on both margins nearly alike. Rocky woods. 2—3f. Purplish. August.

2 **D. ochroleucum** Curt. Plant decumbent, smoothish; lfts. ovate, rarely single; stip. ovate, pointed; raceme long, fls. white; loment twisted. Woods, Md. & S. (Porter).

3 **D. nudiflorum** DC. Lfts. roundish ovate, bluntly acuminate, slightly glaucous beneath; scape radical, panicled, smooth; joints of the loment obtusely triangular. Woods, com. St. 1f, scape 2—8f, with many small purple flowers.

4 **D. acuminatum** DC. Plant erect, simple, pubescent, leafy only at top; leaflets ovate, long-acuminate, the odd one round-rhomboidal; pan. terminal, on a very long peduncle. Woods, com. 8—12', the panicle 2—8f. Fls. small, flesh-color. Pod 2-jointed.

5 **D. pauciflorum** DC. St. assurgent, leafy all the way, retrorsely hairy; lfts. thin, obliquely ovate, acutish, terminal one rhomboidal; rac. terminal, the flowers few, in pairs; petals all distinct, spreading. Woods, N. Y. to Ill. and La. 1f. Whitish.

6 **D. paniculatum** DC. Erect, slender, nearly glabrous; lfts. oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; stip. subulate, deciduous; fls. on slender pedicels in panicled racemes; loment of about 3 triangular joints. Woods, common, 2—3f. Purple.

7 **D. viridiflorum** Beck. Densely pubescent; lfts. ovate, scabrous above, whitened beneath; stip. lance-ovate, acuminate; pan. naked, very long; pod of 3 or 4 triangular joints. Alluvion, N. Y. and S. 2—4f, rigid. Violet, fading to green.

8 **D. laevigatum** DC. Glabrous, or nearly so; lfts. ovate; panicle subsimple, pedicels slender, in pairs. Woods, N. J., and S. 2—8f. Purple.

D. monophyllum. Dwarf, simple; lower lvs. 1-foliate. Uxbridge, Ms. 1f. (Ricard).

- 6 *O. glabellum* DC. St. smoothish; lfts. ovate, small, rough-pubescent on both sides; pod of 3 or 4 triangular, minutely hispid joints. Shades, Car.
- 10 *D. cuspidatum* T. & G. Smooth; lfts. oblong-oval, or ovate, sharply acuminate; bracts deciduous, ovate, acuminate; joints of the loment suboval. Woods. 2–5f. Stipules and bracts 9". Flowers 8", purple.
- 11 *D. canescens* DC. St. striate, scabrous; lfts. ovate, rather obtuse, scabrous on the upper surface, soft-villous beneath; pan. densely canescent, naked; joints of the loment 4, obliquely oval, hispid. Woods. 8f.
- 12 *D. Canadense* DC. St. pubescent; lfts. oblong-lanceolate, obtuse, nearly smooth; stip. filiform; bracts ovate, long-acuminate; joints of the loment obtusely triangular, hispid. Woods, Can. to Pa. and W. 3f. Flowers 8", purple.
- 13 *D. sessilifolium* T. & G. St. tomentous-pubescent; lvs. sessile; lfts. linear or linear-oblong, obtuse at each end, scabrous above, softly tomentous beneath; stip. subulate; pod of 2–3 semiorbicular joints. Woods, W. 2–3f. Fls. small, crowded.
- 14 *D. Dillenii* Darl. Branching, hairy; lfts. oblong, villous beneath; stip. subulate; rac. paniced; joints of the loment 3, rhomboidal, reticulate, a little hairy, connected by a narrow neck. Moist soils, N. and W. 2–3f. Purple.
- 15 *D. rigidum* DC. Scabrous, pubescent; lfts. ovate-oblong, obtuse; petioles short, hairy; stip. ovate-acuminate, ciliate, caducous; leg. with 2–4 obliquely obovate joints. Hills and woods, Mass. to La. 2–3f. (D. *Florida*um Chapm.)
- 16 *D. ciliare* DC. Erect, slender, scabrous-pubescent; lvs. crowded, on short, hairy petioles; lfts. small, ovate, ciliate on the margin; joints of the short-stiped loment 2 or 3. Woods. 2f. Purple.
- 17 *D. Marilandicum* Boott. Erect, slender, nearly smooth; lfts. ovate, obtuse, subcordate at base, the lateral ones as long as the petioles; loment stipe as long as the calyx, joints 1 or 2. Woods. 2–3f. Violet.
- 18 *D. lineatum* DC. Slender, reclining; st. finely striate with colored lines; lfts. small, roundish oval, smoothish, green both sides; pod quite sessile in the calyx. joints about 2. Dry woods. 2 or 3f.
- 19 *D. strictum* DC. Slender, nearly glabrous; lvs. petiolate; lfts. linear, elongated; pan. few-flowered; pod hispid, incurved, of 1–3 lunately triangular joints, with a filiform isthmus. Pine woods, N. J. and S. 3f.
- 20 *D. SYRANS.* *Moving-plant.* Lateral lfts. very small; pods pendulous. From Bengal Wonderful for the leaves, which in warm weather are always in motion.

26. **LESPÉDÈZE**, Mx. BUSH CLOVER. Calyx 5-parted, bibracteolate, segments nearly equal. Keel of the corolla very obtuse, on slender claws. Pod (loment) lenticular, compressed, small, unarmed, indehiscent. 1 seeded. 2f Leaves pinnately trifoliate, reticulately veined. Summer.

- § Fls. all complete. Calyx villous, long. Cor. whitish with a purple spot....Nos. 1,
 § Fls. partly apetalous. Calyx short. Corolla violet.—α Stems upright.....Nos. 3, 4
 —α Stems prostrate.....No. 6

- L. capitata* Mx. *Bush Clover.* Lfts. elliptical to linear, silky beneath; stip. subulate; fascicles of flowers ovate, subcapitate, shorter than the leaves, axillary; lomentis hairy, shorter than the villous calyx. Dry soils, Can. to Car. 2–4f.
- 2 *L. hirta* Ell. Stem villous; lfts. roundish oval, pubescent beneath; rac. capitate, axillary, oblong, longer than the leaves; corolla and pod about as long as the calyx. Dry woods. 2–4f. Flowers reddish-white.
- 3 *L. Steudii* Nutt. Branched and bushy, tomentous or pubescent; lfts. oval-obovate or roundish, longer than the petiole; rac. axillary, capitate or loose; pod villous-pubescent. Dry soils, Mass. to Ga. 2f. Variable.
- 4 *L. violacea* Pers. Erect or diffuse, sparingly pubescent; lfts. oval, varying to oblong and linear, obtuse, mucronate, as long as the petioles; rac. axillary, few-flowered, the apetalous ones generally below. Dry woods. Leaves 1f.

β. sessiliflora. Flowers many, in clusters shorter than the leaves.

γ. reticulata. Leaflets linear, rigid; flowers in short fascicles. Erect.

δ. divergens. Leaflets ovate; upper peduncle longer than the leaves.

5 *L. procumbens* Mx. St. prostrate, diffuse, tomentous-pubescent; lfts. oval or obovate-elliptical, smooth above, on very short petioles; ped. filiform few-flowered; pod roundish. Dry soils. Leaflets 5-9". Ped. 2-5'.

β. repens. Nearly smooth and very slender; leaflets oval or elliptical.

γ. Fenzlana. Decumbent; leaflets obovate upper ped. apetalous. South.

27 **SPARTIUM, L. COMMON BROOM.** (Σπάρτον, a rope; formerly made of the Broom.) Calyx spathe-like, split behind, teeth very short. Keel incurved, acuminate, longer than the wings. Otherwise like *Genista*.

8. *scolymum*.—Shrub native of Spain, 6f, with rush-like erect branches often leafless. Leaves simple (if any), oblong. Flowers showy, yellow or white.

28. **GENISTA, L. DYER'S BROOM. WOAD-WAXEN.** (Celtic *gen*, Fr. *genet*; a small shrub.) Calyx with the upper lip 2-parted and the lower 3-toothed. Vex. oblong. Keel oblong, scarcely including the stamens and style. Stigma involute. Stamens monadelphous. 5 With simple leaves and yellow flowers.

9. *tinctoria* L. Branches round, striate, unarmed, erect; lvs. lanceolate, smooth pod smooth. Dry hills, Mass. N. Y. 1f. August. § Europe.

29. **CROTALARIA, L. RATTLE-POD.** (Κρόταλον, a rattle; from the rattling of the loose seeds in the horny pod.) Calyx 5-cleft, somewhat bilabiate. Vex. cordate, large. Keel acuminate. Stam. 10, monadelphous. Filamentous sheath cleft on the upper side. Pod pedicellate, turgid.—Herbs or shrubs. Lvs. simple or palmately compound. Flowers yellow.

1 *C. sagittalis* L. Annual, erect, branching, hairy; lvs. lance-oval to lance-linear; stip. acuminate, decurrent; rac. 3-flowered, opposite to the leaves; cor. shorter than the calyx. Sandy fields. 6-12'. Cor. small. July.

2 *C. ovalis* Ph. Perennial, hairy, diffuse; lvs. oval and elliptic; stip. small or minute, partly decurrent; pedicels long, 3-6-flowered; corolla longer than the calyx. Sandy woods, S. 4-12'. Flowers showy. April, May.

3 *C. Purshii* DC. Perennial; slender, assurgent, nearly smooth; lvs. oblong-linear or linear, subsessile; stip. narrowly decurrent through the whole internode; pedicels 5-7-flowered; corolla as long as the calyx. Damp shades, S. 1-1½f.

30. **LUPINUS, Tourn. LUPINE.** (Lat. *lupus*, wolfish as a weed?) Cal. deeply bilabiate; upper lip 2-cleft, lower entire or 3-toothed. Wings united at the summit. Keel falcate, acuminate. Stam. monadelphous, the sheath entire. Anth. alternately oblong and globous. Pod compressed. ① 4 5 Leaves palmately 5-15-foliolate, rarely unifoliolate. Raceme terminal.

1 *L. villousus* Willd. Unifoliolate, densely silky-tomentous; sts. decumbent-assurgent; lvs. large, elliptic-oblong, long-petioled; rac. terminal, long, dense-flwd. Pine woods, S. 1-2f. Flowers roseate, with a purple spot. Pods very woolly. April-June.

2 *L. Diffusus* N. Diffusely branched from the base; lvs. oval, obtuse, soft, silky, on short petioles; pods very silky. Sands, S. Blue-purple. April.

3 *L. Perennis* L. Minutely pubescent, 5-7-foliolate; lfts. oblanceolate, mucronate; fls. alternate; calyx without appendages, upper lip emarginate, lower entire. Sandy hills. 1f. Flowers blue, varying to white. May, June. Cultivated.

- 4 *L. POLYPHYLLUS*. Lfts. 11—15, lanceolate; calyx lips subentire. Oreg. 31. Purp.-wh
 5 *L. NOOTKATENSIS*. Villos; lfts. 5—9, oblong; cal. lips subentire. N.W. Coast. 2f. Par
 6 *L. HARTWEGII*. Hairy; lfts. 7—9, obl. obtuse; stip. and bracts setaceous. Mex. Blue
 7 *L. VARIUS*. Small and delicate; calyx appendaged, lips 2-fid and 3-fid. Blue.

31. **LABURNUM**, Benth. Calyx campanulate, bilabiate, upper lip 2-lower 3-toothed. Vex. ovate, erect, as long as the straight wings. Fil. diadelphous (9 and 1). Leg. continuous, tapering to the base, several-seeded. 5 5 Leaves palmately trifoliate. Flowers mostly yellow.

- 1 *L. VULGARE* L. *Golden Chain*. Arborescent; lfts. oblong-ovate, acute at base, acuminate; raceme elongated (1f), pendulous; legume hirsute. Europe. 15f.
 2 *L. ALPINUM* L. Arborescent; lfts. oblong-ovate, rounded at base; raceme long, simple, pendulous; legume glabrous. Alps. 30f.

32. **TRIFOLIUM**, Tourn. CLOVER. (*Τριφύλλον* (three-leaved), Lat *trifolium*; Fr. *trèfle*; Eng. *trefoil*.) Calyx 5-toothed. Pet. united at the base, withering. Vex. reflexed. Alæ oblong, shorter than the vexillum. Carina shorter than the alæ. Stam. 10, diadelphous (9 and 1). Legume mostly indehiscent, covered by and scarcely longer than the calyx, 1—4-seeded. Seeds roundish.—Herba. Leaves palmately trifoliate. Leaflets with straight veinlets. Flowers in heads or spikes. Figs. 233, 354.

§ Flowers yellow, in small, dense, roundish heads. Legume 1-seeded.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Flowers cyanic,—o pedicellate, finally deflexed...(a)

—o subsessile, never deflexed...(b)

a Heads small, on stalks some ten times longer. Legume 4-seeded.....Nos. 3, 4

a Heads large, on stalks two or three times longer.....Nos. 5, 6

b Calyx teeth plumose, longer than the whitish corolla.....No. 7

b Calyx teeth shorter than the purple or roseate corolla.....Nos. 8—10

- 1 *T. procumbens* L. *Yellow Clover*. St. procumbent or ascending; lfts. denticulate, terminal one stalked; stip. ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, much shorter than the petioles; heads small, subglobose; style short. ① Dry soils, N. H. to Va. 1—2f. Jn.
 2 *T. agrarium* L. St. ascending or erect; lfts. denticulate, all subsessile; stipules linear-lanceolate, cohering with and longer than the petiole; heads ovoid-elliptic; style equalling the pod. ① Dry fields, N. H. to Va. 1f. July.
 3 *T. Carolinianum* Mx. Slender, diffuse; lfts. cuneate-obovate, the middle one obcordate; stip. ovate-acuminate, foliaceous; cal. teeth thrice longer than its tube. ① Fields, S.
 4 *T. repens* L. *White Clover*. *Shamrock*. St. creeping, diffuse; lfts. obcordate, denticulate; stip. narrow, scarious; cal. teeth shorter than the tube. 2 Pastures, &c
 5 *T. reflexum* L. *Buffalo Clover*. Pubescent; ascending or procumbent; lfts. obovate, serrulate; stip. leafy, semicordate; cal. teeth nearly as long as the corolla; leg 4-seeded. ② Prairies, W. and S. 8—10'. April—June.
 6 *T. stoloniferum* Muhl. Glabrous, creeping; lfts. broadly obcordate, denticulate; stip. leafy, ovate-lanceolate; cal. teeth not half the length of the corolla; legume 2-seeded. W. States. 6—12'. May, June.
 7 *T. arvense* L. Hds. cylindrical, very hairy; cal. teeth setaceous, longer than the corolla; leaflets narrow-obovate. ① Dry, sandy fields. 5—10'. June—Aug. § Ear.
 8 *T. pratense* L. *Red Clover*. Ascending, thinly hirsute; lfts. spotted, oval, entire; stip. ovate, cuspidate-acuminate; heads sessile; lower tooth of the cal. longer than the four others which are equal. 2 Fields and meadows. 2f.
 9 *T. medium* L. *Zig-zag Clover*. St. suberect, branching, flexuous, nearly glabrous; lfts. not spotted, oblong, subentire; stip. lanceolate, acuminate; heads ovoid-globose, pedunculate; cal. teeth setaceous, hairy. 2 Hills, N. § Ear

10 **T. incarnatum**. St. erect, flexuous; lfts. round-ovate, obtuse or obcordate, villous; spike dense, oblong, pedunculate. Italy. 2f. Red.

33. **MEDICAGO**, L. **MEDICK**. Calyx 5-cleft. Cor. deciduous. Vex. free and remote from the keel. Leg. variously curved, or spirally coiled or twisted.—Lvs. pinnately 3-foliate, denticulate. European.

* Pods smooth.....Nos. 1, 2, 3.

** Pods spiny.....Nos. 4, 5, 6.

1 **M. lupulina** L. *None such*. Procumbent, pubescent; lfts. wedge-obovate; fls. yellow; pod reniform, 1-seeded. ① Waste grounds. 6–20f. May–July. §

2 **M. sativa** L. *Lucerne*. Erect, glabrous; lfts. oblong-lanceolate; stip. lance-linear; fls. violet-purple, large; pod spiral. 2 Fields: rare. 2–3f. June, July. §

3 **M. scutellata** L. *Snails*. Lfts. elliptical and obovate; ped. 1–3-flowered, shorter than the leaf; pod coiled like a snail-shell. Gardens. July. §

4 **M. denticulata** Willd. Lfts. obovate; stip. bristly-gashed; pod. with 1–3 yellow flowers; pod loosely spiral, border doubly echinate. ① 1–2f. June. §

5 **M. maculata** Willd. Lfts. obcordate, with a purple spot; pod. 2–3-flowered; pod compactly spiral, outer edge grooved and doubly spiny. ① §

6 **M. intertexta** L. *Hedgehog*. Lfts. rhomboidal; stip. gashed; pod spirally coiled in 5 or 6 turns, bordered with bristly prickles. Rare. §

34. **MELILOTUS**, Tourn. **MELILOT**. Legume ovoid, wrinkled, longer than the calyx, 1–2-seeded. Fls. as in Trifolium. ① ② Leaves pinnately trifoliate, leaflets toothed. Flowers in racemes. June, July.

1 **M. officinalis** Willd. Fls. yellow; lfts. obovate-oblong, obtuse; stem erect, with spreading branches. Alluvion. 3f. Raceme slender, one-sided. §

2 **M. alba** Lam. *Sweet-scented Clover*. Fls. white; lfts. ovate-oblong, truncate, mucronate; vex. longer than the other petals. Fields. 4–6f.

35. **PSORALEA**. Cal. 5-cleft, campanulate. Segm. acuminate, lower one longest. Stam. diadelphous, rarely somewhat monadelphous. Pod as long as the calyx, 1-seeded, indehiscent. 2 5 Often glandular-dotted. Stip. cohering with the base of the petiole. Flowers cyanic.

* Leaves, at least the upper ones, 1-foliate, lowest 3-foliate.....Nos. 1, 2

* Leaves all pinnately 3-foliate.....Nos. 3, 4, 5

* Leaves pinnately 19–21-foliate.....No. 6

* Leaves palmately 3–7-foliate.—a Silky or smooth. Fls. loosely spicate.....Nos. 7, 8, 9
—a Villous. Flowers densely capitate.....Nos. 10, 11

1 **P. canescens** Mx. Bushy, downy-canescens; lower lvs. palmately 3-foliate; lfts. roundish obovate, dotted, upper simple. Woods, S. 2f.

2 **P. virgata** N. Virgate, smoothish; lowest lvs. pinnately 3-foliate; lfts. linear or oblong, often all simple; spikes rather dense. Ga. 2f.

3 **P. stipulata** T. & G. Smoothish; lfts. elliptic-ovate, obtuse; stipules large, ovate; ped. as long as the leaves; spikes capitate. Falls of Ohio, Ky.

4 **P. mellilotoides** Mx. Smoothish; lfts. lance-oblong, obtuse; stip. lanceolate; ped. much longer than the leaves. Dry soils, S. and W. 2f.

5 **P. Onobrychis** N. Pubescent; lfts. ovate, acuminate; stipules filiform; ped. long, with slender spikes. Thickets, W. 3–5f. June, July.

6 **P. multiflora** Ell. Lfts. numerous, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; spikes oblong; calyx villous, with long teeth. Upper country. Car. Ga.

7 **P. Lupinellus** Mx. Slender, glabrous; lfts. 5–7, linear-filiform; rac. elongated; fls. violet; pod 8-shaped. Woods, S. 2f. May, June.

- 9 *P. floribunda* N. Canescent; lfts. 3, rarely 5, dotted, oblong to linear; rac. slender; ped. as long as the flowers (3"); pod smooth. Ill. and W. 3f. June.
- 9 *P. argophylla* Ph. Erect, silky-white; lfts. elliptic, obtuse, 5, rarely 3; ped. much longer than the leaves; fls. whorled. Wis. to Dakota (Matthews.)
- 10 *P. subacaulis* T. & G. Nearly stemless, hirsute; lvs. 7-foliate on very long petioles; lfts. obovate-oblong; ped. long, rigid; cal. teeth obtuse. Tenn. April.
- 11 *P. esculenta* Ph. Erect, rigid, diffuse, white-haired; lfts. 5, oblanceolate; petioles long, ped. longer (3"); head oblong; sep. and bracts long, pointed. Minn. to Dakota (Matthews, Colman.) lf. Tubers farinaceous.

36. *SESBANIA*, Pers. Calyx bell-shaped. Vex. spreading or reflexed. Keel incurved, with long claws. Leg. linear or oblong, co- or few-seeded. Seeds transverse.—Lvs. abruptly pinnate, with many leaflets. Raceme axillary, loose (yellowish). Fig. 356.

- 1 *S. macrocarpa* Muhl. Tall, glabrous; lfts. oblong-linear, 20—30; pod linear, long, jointed, many-seeded. ① Damp, S. 3—9f. Pods lf. Aug.—Oct.
- 2 *S. platycarpa* Pers. Tall, glabrous; lfts. as above; pod oblong-elliptic, valves double, the inner membranous, 2-seeded. ① S. 10f. Aug. (Glottidium Flor. DC.)

37. *AMORPHA*, L. LEAD PLANT. Calyx 5-cleft. Vex. concave, unguiculate, erect. Wings and keel none. Stam. exerted. Leg. oblong, somewhat curved at the point, scabrous with glandular points, 1 or 2-seeded. 55 American. Lvs. unequally pinnate, punctate. Fla. bluish-white, small, in spikes.

* Leaves stalked (lowest leaflets remote from base). Legume 2-seeded.....No. 1

* Leaves sessile or nearly so. Lfts. 16—20 pairs. Legume 1-seeded.....Nos. 2, 3

- 1 *A. fruticosa* L. Scarcely pubescent; lfts. 9—19, oval, obtuse (1"); cal. teeth short, obtuse, the lowest pointed. W. and S. to Rocky Mts. 6—16f. May, June.
- 2 *A. herbacea* Walt. Pubescent or not; lfts. 41—51, oblong, obtuse (7"); cal. teeth subequal, villous, upper obtuse, lower acute. South. 2—4f. June, July.
- 3 *A. canescens* N. Villous-canescant; lfts. small (4"), crowded, ovate-oblong; vex. bright blue; calyx teeth equal, acute. Wis. to Ga. and W. 2—4f. July, Aug.

38. *DALEA*, L. Calyx subequally cleft or toothed. Pet. unguiculate, claws of the wings and keel adnate to the staminate tube half way up. Vex. free, the limb cordate. Sta. 10, united into a cleft tube. Ov. 2-ovuled. Pod enclosed in the calyx, indehiscent, 1-seeded.—Glandular-punctate. Lvs. odd-pinnate. Stipels 0. Stip. minute, setaceous. Spikes mostly dense.

- D. *alopecuroides* Willd. Glabrous and much branched; lfts. 8—14 pairs, linear-oval, obtuse or retuse, punctate beneath; spike pedunculate, oblong-cylindric, silky villous. ① Ill. to Ala. and W. 2f. Flowers white and violet August

39. *PETALOSTEMON*, Mx. Calyx 5-toothed, nearly equal. Pet. 5, on filiform claws, 4 of them nearly equal, alternate with the stamens and united with the staminate tube. Stam. 5, monadelphous, tube cleft. Leg. 1-seeded, indehiscent, included in the calyx. 2f Leaves unequally pinnate, exstipellate. Flowers in dense, pedunculate, oblong spikes or heads.

§ *KUHNIETTERA* Lam. Heads corymbed, each with an involucre of scales; calyx teeth long, plumous, pappus-like, setaceous.....No. 5

§ *PETALOSTEMON* proper. Spikes solitary, not involucre. Calyx teeth short....(a)

 a Bracts awl-pointed, longer than the calyx. West.....Nos. 1, 2

 a Bracts not awned, short, acute or obtuse. South.....Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *P. candidum* Mx. Glabrous, erect; lfts. 7—9, all sessile, linear-lanceolate, the crenate, glandular beneath; spikes on long peduncles; bracts longer than the white petals. Dry prairies, S. and W. Slender. 3f. Leaflets 1'. July.
- 2 *P. violaceum* Mx. Minutely pubescent, erect; lfts. 5, linear, glandular beneath; spikes pedunculate; bracts shorter than the violet petals. Prairies, West. 2f. Leaflets 1'. Heads 1' long, brilliant. July, Aug.
- 3 *P. carneum* Mx. Glabrous, erect; lfts. 5—7, lance-linear; spikes oblong, pedunculate; bracts obovate; pet. oblong. Ga. and Fla. Slender. 1—2f. Rose-wh. Aug.
- 4 *P. gracile* Nutt. Glabrous, decumbent at base; lfts. 7, lance-linear; spikes somewhat sessile; bracts acute; petals ovate. Pine woods, Fla. and W. 1—2f. White.
- 5 *P. corymbosum* Mx. St. corymbously branched; spikes capitate, sessile; bracts broad, colored, the outer leaf-bearing; lfts. linear, 5—7. South. 2f. White. Sept.

40. **ASTRAGALUS**, L. MILK VETCH. Calyx 5-toothed. Pet. elongated, erect, clawed. Vex. narrow, equalling or exceeding the obtuse keel. Stam. diadelphous (9 and 1). Legume mostly turgid, 2-valved, 1-celled, or 2-celled partly or completely by the intrusion of the sutures. Seeds 1—co, funiculus slender. 2 chiefly. Leaves unequally pinnate. Flowers in spikes or racemes. (Including *Phaca*, L.)

§ Legume abruptly stipitate, oblong, straight-pubescent.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Legume sessile in the calyx.—a Fls. white or yellowish... (b)

—c Fls. blue or tipped with blue... (c)

- § Legume straight, ovoid-oblong, smooth, dry, turgid.....Nos. 3, 4
- § Legume curved, oblong, woolly or veiny, dry, flattened.....Nos. 5, 6
- § Legume curved, crescent-shaped, 1-celled, smooth.....No. 7
- § Legume globular, fleshy; when dry splitting into two....Nos. 8, 9
- 1 *A. Robbinsii* Oakes. Erect; lfts. 5—11, elliptical; cor. white, twice longer than the calyx; pod puberulent, 1-celled. Rocky shores, Vt. Rare. 8—14'. Cor. white, 5". May, June.
- 2 *A. alpinus* L. Diffuse; lfts. 12—31, ovate; cor. blue above, thrice longer than the calyx; pod pubescent with black hairs, 2-celled. Mts. Vt. Me. Can. June, July.
- 3 *A. Canadensis* L. Canescent, tall; lfts. 21—31, elliptical; bracts as long as the calyx; fls. greenish; pod 2-celled. Banks. 2—2f. Pod 6". July, August.
- 4 *A. Cooperi* Gray. Smoothish; lfts. 12—27, elliptical; rac. exceeding the leaves; fls. white; pod inflated, 1-celled, roundish-ovate, with a deep groove at the ventral suture. Banks, N. Y. and W. 1—2f. June, July. (*Phaca neglecta* T. & G.)
- 5 *A. glaber* Mx. Erect, smoothish; lfts. 15—23, lance-oblong or linear; spikes loose; pod smooth, flattened, 2-celled. Pine woods, S. 1—2f. Flowers greenish. July.
- 6 *A. villosus* Mx. Low, villous; lfts. 9—15, oblong-oval; rac. ovoid, dense; pod 2-angled, 1-celled, clothed with long hairs. Dry, S. 3—6'. Fls. dull yellow. Mar. Apr.
- 7 *A. obcordatus* Ell. Low, assurgent, smoothish; lfts. 7—12 pairs, 4", oblong to obovate, cordate at apex; ped. as long as the leaves, 8-15-flowered; pod deflexed, incurved, pointed. Ill. to Ga. 6—10'. April—June. (*A. distortus* T. & G.)
- 8 *A. caryocarpus* Ker. Low, diffuse, whitish, downy or nearly smooth; leaves stalked; lfts. 15—31, obovate; ped. longer; fls. 8—10", capitate; pod as large as a grape, smoothish, catablo. Ill. W. and S. May. (*A. Mexicanus* DC.)
- 9 *A. Plattensis* N. Villous, diffuse; lfts. 8—12 pairs, oblong; stip. lanceolate; rac. capitate; pod ovoid, villous. Gravel, Ill. Tenn. and W. May.

41. **TEPHEROSIA**, L. GOAT'S RUE. CAT-GUT. Calyx with 5, nearly equal, subulate teeth. Bracteoles 0. Vex. large, orbicular. Keel obtuse, cohering with the wings. Sta. diadelphous (in the following species) or monadelphous. Legume linear, much compressed, many-seeded. 2 Lvs. unequally pinnate. Leaflets mucronate. Flowers white-purple.

- § Flowers large (9–10" long) in a leafy terminal cluster. Lfts. 15–27 No. 1
 § Fls. small, spicate, on long peduncles.—a Lfts. 9–17. Pods downy Nos. 2, 3, 4
 —a Lfts. 5–9. Pods smoothish Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *T. Virginica* Pers. Erect, villous; lfts. oblong; fls. subsessile, axillary and terminal, variegated with white, rose, and purple; pod villous. Dry. 1–2f. July.
- 2 *T. spicata* T & G. Rusty-villous, diffuse; lfts. oval-oblong, obtuse or retuse; ped. very long; calyx teeth longer than tube. S. 1–3f. July.
- 3 *T. hispida* Ph. Minutely hispid or pubescent, slender, decumbent; lfts. elliptic-oblong, acute; cal. teeth not longer than tube. S. 1–2f. May–July.
- 4 *T. ambigua* M. A. Curt. Smoothish, decumbent; lfts. 7–15, oblong-oblancoate, truncate, brownish beneath; ped. angular, 2–3-flowered, as long as the leaves; calyx teeth shorter than tube. S. 1f. June, July.
- ✓ 5 *T. gracilis* Wood. Slender, diffuse, subglabrous; lvs. stalked; lfts. oblong-obovate, emarginate; ped. twice longer than the leaves; fls. on slender pedicels; cal. teeth very short; pod smooth. Fla. to La. 6–19.
- 6 *T. chrysophylla* Ph. Prostrate, rust-pubescent; lvs. sessile; lfts. round-obovate, scutish, wavy, yellowish; pedunc. much longer than the leaves; calyx teeth subulate. Dry woods, Ga. Fla. to Tex. 10–20. May–July.

42. **INDIGÓFERA**, L. **INDIGO-PLANT**. Calyx with 5 acute segments. Vex. roundish, emarginate. Keel spurred each side, at length reflexed. Legume 2-valved, 1 to co-seeded. 5 2 Stip. small, distinct from the petiole. Leaves odd-pinnate. Legume pendulous.

- § Racemes longer than the leaves. Leaflets obovate-oblong, obtuse Nos. 1,
 § Racemes shorter than the leaves. Leaflets oval. Naturalized South Nos. 2,

- 1 *I. Caroliniæna* Walt. Erect, branched; lfts. 11–15, petiolulate; fls. yellowish-brown; pod oblong, veiny, rugous, 2-seeded. Sandy woods, S. 2–7f. July–Sep.
- 2 *I. leptocephala* N. Decumbent, strigous; lfts. 7–9, subsessile; calyx teeth subulate; fls. pale-scarlet; pod linear, 6–9-seeded. Ga. Fla. to Ark. 2–3f.
- 3 *I. tinctoria* L. Erect; lfts. 9–11; pod terete, torulose, curved. Waste pl. § E. Ind.
- 4 *I. anil* L. Erect; lfts. 7–11; pod flattened, even, with thick edges. Waste. § W. Ind.

43. **ROBINIA**, L. **LOCUST**. Calyx 5-cleft, the 2 upper segments more or less coherent. Vex. large. Alas obtuse. Sta. diadelphous (9 and 1). Style bearded inside. Legume compressed, elongated, many-seeded. 5 5 With stipular spines. Lvs. odd-pinnate. Fls. showy, in axillary racemes. Fragrant. Fig. 402.

- 1 *R. Pseudacacia* L. *Common Locust*. Branches armed with spines; lfts. ovate and oblong-ovate; rac. pendulous, white, smooth, as well as the pods. Penn. S. and W. Introduced everywhere. 20–60f. Wood very durable. April, May.
- 2 *R. viscosa* Vent. *Gummy Locust*. Spines very short; branchlets, petioles, and pods glandular-viscid; lfts. ovate; rac. crowded, erect, roseate. Mts. S. 40f. Ap. Ja. †
- 3 *R. hispida* L. *Rose Acacia*. Spines almost wanting, shrub mostly hispid; rac. oose, mostly pendulous; fls. large, rose-red. Mts. S. 2–3f. May, June. †

44. **COLUTEA**, L. **BLADDER SENNA**. Calyx 5-toothed. Vex. with 2 callosities, expanded, larger than the obtuse carina. Stig. lateral, under the hooked summit of the style, which is longitudinally bearded on the back side. Legume inflated, scarious. 5 Leaves odd-pinnate.

- 1 *C. axacichone* L. Lfts. elliptical, retuse; vex. shortly gibbous behind. Mt Vesuvius 2–2f. Leaflets about 9. Flowers large, yellow. June–Aug.

45. WISTARIA, Nutt. Cal. bilabiate, upper lip emarginate, the lower one 3 subequal teeth. Vex. with 2 callosities ascending the claw and separating above. Wings and keel falcate, the former adhering at top. Legume torulous. Seeds many, reniform. ♀ Leaves odd-pinnate. Raceme large, with large, colored bracts. Flowers lilac-purple.

1 *W. frutescens* DC. Pubescent when young, at length glabrous; lfts. 9—13, ovate or elliptic-lanceolate, acute; raceme densely CO-flowered; calyx teeth obtuse; ovary glabrous. Swamps, S. 15—30f. Woody. April, May.

2 *W. consanguinea* Benth. Pubescent; lfts. 9—13, ovate or oblong-lanceolate, acuminate; raceme loose, pendulous, 1f long; calyx teeth acuminate. China. April.

46. APIOS, L. GROUND NUT. Calyx obscurely bilabiate, the upper lip of 2 very short, rounded teeth, the 2 lateral teeth nearly obsolete, the lower one acute and elongated. Keel falcate, pushing back the broad, plicate vex. at top. ♀ Glabrous. Root bearing edible tubers. Leaves pinnately 5-7-foliolate.

A. *tuberosa* Ph. St. twining; lfts. ovate-lanceolate; rac. shorter than the lvs. Thickets and shady woods. 2—3f. Rac. 1—2' long. Fls. brownish-purple. Handsome. J. Aug.

47. VIGNA, Savi. (To *Doménic Vigna*, commentator on Theophrastus.) Calyx of 4 lobes, the upper twice broader, the lower longer. Vex broad, with 2 callosities near the base of the limb. Keel not twisted. Stigma lateral. Legume terete. ♀ Leaves pinnately trifoliolate.

V. *hirsuta* Feay. Plant hirsute, the stem retrorsely so; cal. with 1 bractlet at base segm. all acute, the lower acuminate; lfts. ovate-lanceolate, pointed. Marshes, S. Car. Fla. to La. 6—10f. Flowers pale yellow, 6". Pod 2, 4-6-seeded. July—Sept.

48. RHYNCHOSIA, DC. Calyx somewhat bilabiate, or 4-parted, with the upper segment 2-cleft. Vex. without callosities. Keel falcate. Style glabrous. Legume oblique, short, compressed, 1-2-seeded. Seeds carunculate. 2f ♀ Leaves resinous-dotted beneath, pinnately 3-foliolate, sometimes reduced to a single leaflet. Flowers yellow.

§ *PHASEOLOIDES*. Twining. Raceme long, CO-flowered. Calyx teeth short... No. 1

§ *ABOTYPHILLUM*. Low, or twining. Flowers in fascicles or short racemes.

Calyx teeth leafy, as long as the corolla..... Nos. 2, 3, 4

§ *ORTHODANUM*. Erect. Ped. 1-flowered, axillary. Calyx teeth subulate..... No. 5

1 *R. minimus* DC. Scrambling; lfts. thin, rhomboidal; rac. with about 12 remote, reflexed fls.; pod torulous, 6" long. Banks, S. Car. to Fla. and La. 2—5f, delicate.

2 *R. simplicifolia* (Ell.) Low, erect, pubescent; lvs. reduced to a single leaflet, or bicular or reniform, obtuse. Sandy woods, S. 1—3f. Leaves 1f. April, May.

3 *R. volubilis* Wood. Twining, pubescent; lvs. 3-fcl.; lfts. oval or orbicular; rac. 3-10-flwd.; calyx teeth ovate, cuspidate. Dry woods, S. 3—4f. Lfts. 1f. June, July.

4 *R. erecta* Wood. Tall, velvety pubescent; lvs. 3-foliolate; lfts. oval, acute; sepals scarcely united, lance-ovate to linear. Dry. Md. to Fla. 2—5f. June—Aug.

5 *R. galactoides* Chapm. St. erect, rigid, branched; lfts. small, elliptic or oval, margins revolute; ped. half as long as the flowers. Ala. Fla. 2—3f.

49. PHASEOLUS, L. KIDNEY-BEAN. Cal. upper lip 2-toothed, lower 3-toothed. Keel with the stamens and style spirally twisted. Leg. conc

pressed and falcate, or cylindric, many-seeded. Seeds compressed, reniform. Leaves pinnately trifoliolate. Leaflets stipellate. Figs. 157, 203-4, 214.

§ Flowers arranged in racemes. Legume falcate. July—Sept. No. 1

§ Flowers few, capitate on long stalks. Legume straight, linear Nos. 2-4

Exotic.—a Stems climbing Nos. 5, 6, 7

—a Stem erect, bushy. No. 8

1 *P. perennis* Walt. *Wild Bean Vine*. Twining, pubescent; rac. paniculate, mostly in pairs, axillary; lfts. ovate, acuminate, 3-veined; leg. pendulous, falcate, broad-mucronate. Dry woods: common. 4-7f. Pod ½.

2 *P. diversifolius* Pers. St. prostrate, scabrous; lfts. angular, 2-3-lobed or entire; ped. longer than leaf; pod pubescent, broadly-linear, cylindric. ③ Sandy shores. 3-5f.

3 *P. hirsutus* L. St. slender; lfts. between oblong-ovate and lance-ovate, not lobed; ped. slender, several times longer than the leaves; pod straight, cylindric, 8-10-seeded. ② Sandy fields. 3-5f.

4 *P. pauciflorus* Benth. Stem slender, retrorsely hirsute; lfts. linear-oblong, not lobed, as long as the petiole, hirsute; pod hirsute, 5-8-seeded. Prairies, Ill. (Mead) and W. 3-4f.

5 *P. vulgarens*. Lfts. ovate, acuminate; rac. solitary; pod pendulous, long-pointed; seed reniform, variously colored. ① E. Ind. Flowers white. 2-8f.

6 *P. lunatus*. *Lima B.* Lfts. ovate-deltoid; pod broad, flat, falcate, with large, flat, white seeds; flowers whitish. ① E. Ind. 6-12f.

7 *P. multiflorus*. *Scarlet Pole B.* Lfts. ovate, acute; rac. as long as the lvs.; fls. scarlet; pod pendulous, seeds reniform. ① S. Am. 6-10f.

8 *P. nanus*. *Bush B.* Lfts. broad-ovate, acute; pod torulose; flowers and seeds white. ① India. 1f. There are many varieties.

50. **ERYTHRINA**, L. Calyx truncate or lobed. Vex. long, lanceolate, with no callosities. Wings and keel much smaller. Stam. straight, nearly as long as the vexillum. Style glabrous. Legume torulose. ③ ③ ② Often prickly. Leaves pinnately trifoliolate. Flowers racemed.

1 *E. herbacea* L. Glabrous; lfts. rhombic-hastate, with 3 rounded, shallow lobes, petioles with here and there a small hooked prickly; rac. terminal; flowers slender, deep scarlet, ½. Rich soils, S. Rhizome thick. 3-4f. April.

2 *E. crista-galli*. Shrub or tree; lfts. ovate or elliptical, with hooked prickles beneath; banner recurved; fls. scarlet, in large racemes. Planted South.

51. **AMPHICARPEA**, Ell. **PEA-VINE**. Calyx with 4 or 5 nearly equal segments. Pet. oblong. Vex. with the sides appressed. Stig. capitate. Ovary on a sheathed stipe. Leg. flat, 2-4-seeded. ① Slender, twining. Leaves pinnately trifoliolate. The upper flowers complete, but usually barren, the lower apetalous and fruitful.

1 *A. monoica* Nutt. St. retrorsely pubescent; lfts. ovate, thin; canine racemes pendulous; cal. segm. very short; bracts minute. Woods. 4-8f. Very slender. Flowers pale purple. Upper pods 4-seeded, lower 1-seeded. July—Sept.

2 *A. Fitcheri* T. & G. Stem rusty-villous; lfts. rhomboid-ovate; rac. erect, often branched; bracts broad, conspicuous. N. Orleans and W. Seeds blackish.

52. **GALACTIA**, L. Cal. bibracteolate, 4-cleft, the segments of nearly equal length, upper one broadest, entire. Pet. oblong. Vex. broadest and incumbent. Keel petals slightly cohering at top. Legume many-seeded. ② ② Lvs. pinnately compound. Rac. axillary. Fls. purplish. Aug. Sept.

- § Leaves pinnate, 7-8-foliate. Sts. prostrate, twining. Lvs. coriaceous. No. 1
 § Leaves pinnately 3-foliate. Sts. prostrate, twining. Pods 12-18" long. Nos. 2-4
 § Leaves pinnately 3-foliate. Sts. erect or ascending. Petioles longer than lfts. Nos. 5, 6
- 1 *G. Elliottii* N. Lfts. elliptic-oblong, obtuse; ped. longer than the lvs., few-flwd. at the top; upper sep. (double) broad-ovate. 2 Ga. Fla. 3-7f. Rose-white. May, &c.
 - 2 *G. glabella* Mx. St. nearly glabrous; lfts. elliptic-oblong, emarginate at each end, shining above, a little hairy beneath; rac. pedunculate, about the length of the leaves; flowers 6", pedicellate. 2 Arid soils, N. J. to Fla. 2-4f. Rose-purple.
 - 3 *G. mollis* Mx. St. softly pubescent; lfts. oval, obtuse, nearly smooth above, softly villous and whitish beneath; rac. longer than the leaves, pedunculate, fasciculate; fls. 4", on very short pedicels; pod villous. 2 Dry soils, Md. to Ga. 2-4f.
β. microphylla. Lfts. small (4-6"), oval; fls. solitary, and nearly sessile in the upper axils; pods 5 or 6-seeded. Ga. Fla. (Miss S. Keen.)
 - 4 *G. pilosa* N. St. pubescent or smoothish; lfts. thin, oblong-ovate or oval, obtuse or retuse at both ends; rac. very slender, twice or thrice longer than the leaves, with scattered, distant flowers. 2 Dry soils, S. 3-7f. Leaflets 1-2". Flowers 4".
 - 5 *G. brachypoda* T. & G. Slender, branching; lfts. oblong, odd one petiolulate; rac. stalked, shorter than the leaves. 2 Sandy woods, W. Fla. 2-3f, ascending.
 - 6 *G. sessiliflora* T. & G. St. simple, flexuous; lfts. oblong-linear, odd one subsessile; rac. very short, sessile. Sandy woods, S. 1-2f. Lfts. 1'-20". Pod erect.

53. *DOLICHOS*, L. Calyx 4-lobed, the upper lobe 2-toothed or entire. Vex. with 2 or 4 callosities at the base of the limb. The free stamen spurred at base. Legume flattened with a few oval, flattened seeds. ½ Leaves pinnately 3-foliate.

- 1 *D. multiflorus* T. & G. Lfts. ample, orbicular, acute, thin, pubescent; racemes equalling the petioles, densely 20-flwd. at the top of the stout peduncle; calyx upper lip entire; pod 4-5-seeded. 2 Banks, Ga. to La.
- 2 *D. Halei* Wood. Lfts. ample, round-ovate, acuminate; petioles 3 times longer than the leaf (3-5) 1/2", stalked raceme; pod broad, 2-3-seeded, the point incurved. 2 N. Orleans and W. (Dr. J. Hale.) Pod 2".
- 3 *D. asquepalanus*. Pods smooth, subterete, very long (1f). W. Ind. † South.
- 4 *D. CATIANGS*. Pods linear, erect, twin at top of the long ped. E. Ind. † South.

54. *OLYRIA*, L. Calyx bibracteolate, 5-toothed, segm. acuminate. Vex. large spreading, roundish, emarginate, not spurred. Keel smaller than the wings, acute, on long claws. Legume linear-oblong, torulous, several-seeded. ½ Leaves pinnately 3-5-foliate. Flowers very large, solitary, or several together.

- C. *Mariana* L. Glabrous; lfts. 2, oblong-ovate or lanceolate, obtuse, lateral ones petiolulate; ped. short, 1-3-flwd.; bracteoles and bracts very short; pod 2-4-seeded 2 Dry soils, N. J. to Fla. 1-3f. Flowers pale purple. July, Aug.

55. *CENTROSEMA*, DC. Sep. lance-linear, slightly united, the lower longest and with 2 broad bractlets. Vex. very large, with a short spur on the back near the base. Keel and stamens much shorter, incurved. Legume long, linear, margined and long-pointed. ½ Leaves pinnately 3 foliate. Flowers very large, purple.

- C. *Virginiana* Benth. St. very slender; lfts. oblong-ovate to oblong-linear, firm, very veiny, the veins incurved; ped. 1-4-flowered, bractlets larger (not longer) than the calyx; pod veined along the margin. 2 Dry soils, S. 2-5f. July, August.

56. KENNEDYA, Vent. Two upper lobes of calyx half-united. Banner broad, spreading, keel as long as the wings, incurved. Legume linear 2 Australian twiners with brilliant flowers in clusters. Leaves 3-nate.

- 1 *K. COMPTONIANA*. Smoothish; lfts. 3, ovate, retuse, veiny; peduncle bearing an erect raceme of many bright blue flowers, very ornamental in the conservatory. 12.
2 *K. RUMICORDATA*. Hairy; lfts. ovate; ped. 3-fld., fls. dark-red or crimson, to scarlet. 6.

57. HARDENBERGIA, Benth. Two upper teeth of calyx united. Banner broad, spreading, keel much shorter than wings. Legume linear. 3 Australian. Flowers in racemes, very delicate. Leaflet mostly but 1.

3. *MONOPHYLLA*. Plant very smooth; lft. lance-ovate; rac. erect; fls. blue-purple. 10.

58. ACACIA, Necker. Calyx valvate, 4- or 5-toothed. Pet. 4 or 5, small, distinct or nearly so. Sta. numerous, distinct. Legume not jointed, dry, 2-valved, co-seeded. Beautiful trees or shrubs, native of warm climates. Lvs. twice pinnate, or reduced to phyllodia (§ 821). Fls. yellow or yellowish, in spikes or heads, very numerous and showy.

§ Leaves bipinnate. Flowers collected in heads or spikes. Nos. 1—3

§ Leaves abortive—reduced to flattened petioles (phyllodia) with their edges

vertical. Flowers yellow,—a in globular, solitary heads. Nos. 4, 5

—c in globular, racemed heads. Nos. 6, 7

—c in cylindrical spikes. Nos. 8—11

- 1 *A. FARNESIANA* L. *Sponge Tree*. Tree armed with straight stipular spines; lvs. with 4—8 pairs of pinnae, leaflets 15—30 pairs, oblong, crowded; ped. 3 or 3 together. Naturalised along the Gulf, Fla. to N. Orleans. Pods 2—3 long. (Vachellia, C.B.)

- 2 *A. ALBICANS*. Shrub from Mexico, 5f, with stipular spines, silvery-pubescent; leaves with 8 or 9 pairs of pinnae, leaflets 19—30 pairs, linear-oblong, glabrous; flowers white, the heads in axillary racemes, 2—5 together.

- 3 *A. DEALBATA*. Shrub thornless, 5f, from N. Holland, all velvety-pubescent; pinnae 13 pairs, leaflets 30—35 pairs, linear, crowded; heads in axillary racemes.

- 4 *A. JUNIPERINA*. Shrub from N. Holland, spinescent; phyllodia linear-subulate, pungent; branches terete, hairy or downy; heads solitary; petals 5.

- 5 *A. ARMATA*. Shrub 5—8f, downy or hairy, with spinescent stipules; phyllodia half-oblong-ovate, entire, 1-veined; heads solitary; pods velvety. N. Holland.

- 6 *A. VESTITA*. Shrub 6f, clothed with a soft down; leaves (phyllodia) halved, elliptic-oblancoate; heads loosely racemed along the ped., one being terminal. N. Holland.

- 7 *A. OUTLAMPORINIS*. Shrub 5f, smooth and glaucous; leaves curved, triangular-lanceolate, coriaceous; heads in racemes, panicled at the end of the branches.

- 8 *A. VERTICILLATA*. Shrub bushy, leafy, with the phyllodia and leaf-like stipules crowded and irregularly whorled; spikes oblong, solitary, axillary. New Holland.

- 9 *A. LONGIPEDICATA*. Shrub 5f, unarmed, with the phyllodia long, linear-lanceolate, 2-veined at base, veiny above; spikes axillary, in pairs; flowers 4-parted. N. S. Wales.

- 10 *A. LINEARIS*. Shrub 5f, unarmed, with phyllodia very long (7') and narrowly linear, 1-veined; spikes axillary, many, often branched; calyx 4-parted.

- 11 *A. FLORIBUNDA*. Shrub or small tree, 6—10f; phyllodia linear-lanceolate, attenuate both ways, 3-5-veined; spikes simple, axillary, solitary; calyx 4-toothed. N. Holland.

59. POINCIANA, L. Sepals 5, united just at base. Petals broad, ungulate, spreading. Stam. 10, very long, decurved with the slender style. Legume flat. 3 Tropical. Leaflets very many, no odd one. Fls. large.

- 1 *P. FULCHURATA*. Shrub prickly (used in the W. Ind. for hedges, hence called *Flower fence*); leaflets oval-oblong; fls. 3 broad, orange, with crimson filaments 3 long. 10.

- 2 *P. GILLONII*. From S. Am. Thornless; lfts. very small; fls. 2', ylw., the ped. & pedicels subsessile, glandular-ciliate at apex. [one spotted. From Madagascar. 10f.]
 3 *P. REGIA*, has crimson flowers 3' broad, the petals long-clawed, crenate-edged, upper

60. *CALLISTACHYS*, Vent. Calyx 2-lipped. Banner erect, keel and wings deflexed. Stam. 10, separate, as in *Baptisia*. Style incurved. Pod woody before ripening, many-seeded. 5 From New Holland. Leaves 3-foliate but sessile. Flowers yellow, in a terminal cluster.

- 1 *C. LANCEOLATA*. Hairy, half-shrubby; leaflets lanceolate, apparently whorled in 3's.
 2 *C. OVATA*. Pubescent; leaves ovate, acute; spike short and broad, many-flowered.

61. *SOPHORA*, L. Keel obtuse, not shorter than the wings or roundish banner. Pod stipitate, many-seeded, moniliform, indehiscent. Seeds globular. 5 5 Leaves odd-pinnate. Panicles terminal.

- 1 *S. tomentosa* L. Shrub 4—6f, hoary-tomentous; lfts. about 15. oblong, thick; fls. in long racemes, yellow, handsome; calyx obscurely 5-toothed; pod 6'. Coast, Fla.
 2 *S. JAPONICA*. Tree 30—40f, from Japan, hardy from Philadelphia south. Leaflets about 12, smooth; panicles large, erect, open, white, in July and August.

62. *CHOROEZEMA ILICIFOLIA*. Shrub from N. Holland, 3f, bushy, with thick spinescent, holly-like, simple leaves, and a profusion of deep orange or scarlet racemes. Calyx 2-lipped. Keel shorter than the wings. Pod inflated, many-seeded.

63. *OROBUS*, Tourn. BITTER VETCH. Calyx obtuse at base, deeper cleft on upper side. Cor. long, keel incurved, shorter than wings or banner. Sty. terete, downy above. 2 Lfts. 2—12, rachis ending in a short point.

- 1 *O. VERNUS*. Lfts. 6, ovate, pointed; stlp. 1-sagit., entire; fls. blue and purp. Apr. 11
 2 *O. NIGER*. Branched, 3f; lfts. 12, ovate to oblong; flowers dark purple. June—Aug.
 3 *O. ATROPURPUREUS*. Leaflets 6, linear; flowers dark purple, in long 1-sided racemes

64. *LENS ESCULENTA*. LENTIL. Herb cultivated for food at the East since the times of Esau, seldom seen here. Stem weak, lf. Leaves of many pairs of oblong leaflets, ending in a branched tendril. Raceme of 2 or 3 pale flowers succeeded by a short broad pod. Seed exactly lens-shaped, giving the name. ①

65. *CYTISUS*, L. Cal. 2-lipped, with 5 teeth, keel obtuse, straightish. Style incurved or at length involute. Seeds with a scale at the hilum (strophiolate). 5 Leaves of 3 leaflets, the upper becoming simple.

C. SCOPARIUS. Scotch Broom. Shrub with smooth angular, virgate branches; lfts. oblong. pedicels solitary, axillary; flowers yellow, showy; pods hairy at edge. Europe.

66. *TRIGONELLA FENUM-GRÆCUM*. FENUGREEK. Herb from Europe, in gardens. Cult. for its strong-scented herbage. 2f. Lfts. 3, cuneate at base. Fls. axillary, sessile, small, white. Pods linear, long, slightly falcate at point, 2 or 3 together.

67. *OLIANTHUS*, Soland. Cal. bell-form, 5-cleft. Banner lance-ovate, acuminate, reflexed, keel boat-shaped, decurved, as long as the banner, longer than the narrow wings. Pod oblong, inflated. 5 From New Zealand. Leaves odd pinnate. Flowers large and splendid.

- 1 *C. RUNFORDI*. Shrub smoothish, 4f; leaflets about 17, oblong, retuse, alternate, flowers 3' wide, crimson-red, in dense hanging racemes of superb appearance.
 2 *C. DANFORTHII*. Shrub hairy, 4f; leaflets about 17, oval, acute; flowers very large scarlet, with a black prominence at the base of the banner. Flowers freely.

ORDER XLIV. ROSACEÆ. ROSEWORTS.

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, with alternate, stipulate leaves and regular flowers. Sepals 5, rarely fewer, united, often re-enforced by as many bractlets. Petals 5, rarely 0, distinct, inserted on the disk which lines the calyx tube. Stamens ∞, rarely few, distinct, inserted with the petals (perigynous). Ovaries 1, 2, 5, or ∞, distinct, or often coherent with each other, or immersed in the tube of the calyx. Fruit a drupe, or achene, or a dry or fleshy utricle (§ 158), or pome. Seeds 1 or few in each carpel, anatropous, exalbuminous. Embryo straight. Figs. 5, 35, 38, 117, 139, 158, 183-5, 188, 197, 244, 251, 285, 297, 300-1, 307, 358, 365-6, 400, 428.

A Ovary superior, and the fruit not enclosed in the tube of the calyx...(a)

A Ovary inferior, and the fruit enclosed in the calyx tube...(m)

a Carpel 1, forming a drupe in fruit. Calyx deciduous. Trees or shrubs...(b)

a Carpels 2—∞. Calyx persistent, bractless. Shrubs or herbs...(c)

a Carpels 4—∞. Calyx persistent, with 5 bractlets added. Herbs mostly...(f)

b TRIBE I. CHRYSOBALANÆ.—Style lateral. Ovules 2, ascending. CHRYSOBALANUS. 1

b TRIBE II. AMYGDALÆ.—Style terminal. Ovules 2, pendulous. PRUNUS. 2

c TRIBE III. SPIRÆÆ.—Carpels 2-5, several-seeded follicles in fruit...(d)

d Petals obovate, equal, imbricate in the bud. SPIRÆA. 3

d Petals lance-linear, convolute in the bud. GILLÉNIA. 4

e TRIBE IV. RUBRÆ.—Carpels 2—∞, 1-seeded drupes or achenia...(e)

e Shrubs unarmed. Carpels 5-8. Petals 5 (or ∞), yellow. KERRIA. 5

e Shrubs unarmed. Carpels 3-4. Petals 0. Calyx leafy. NEVIERIA. 6

e Shrubs prickly. Carpels ∞, drupaceous and juicy. RUBUS. 7

e Herbs not prickly. Carpels 5-10 (2-6 in No. 12), dry. DALIBARDA. 8

f TRIBE V. FRAGARIDÆ.—Carpels 4—∞, 1-seeded achenia in fruit...(g)

g Style persistent on the dry achenia.—h Petals 8 or 9. DRYAS. 9

—h Petals 5. GEUM. 10

g Style deciduous.—h Torus pulpy, globular, red. FRAGARIA. 11

—h Torus spongy or dry.—i Bractlets minute or 0. WALDESTHINIA. 12

—i Bractlets 5. POTENTILLA. 13

m TRIBE VI. SANGUISORRÆÆ.—Carpels 1-3, acheniata. Petals 0 or 5...(n)

n Stamens 1-4. Style lateral. Flowers apetalous, scattered. ALCHÉMILLA. 14

n Stamens 4—∞. Style terminal. Flowers apetalous, spicate. POTERIUM. 15

n Stamens 10-15. Styles 2. Petals 5, yellow. AGRIMONIA. 16

m TRIBE VII. ROSÆÆ.—Carpels ∞, 1-seeded, free in the calyx tube. ROSA. 17

m TRIBE VIII. POMÆÆ.—Carpels 2-5, consolidated with the calyx tube...(o)

o Petals oblong-spatulate. Carpels half-3-celled. AMELANCHIER. 18

o Petals roundish.—p Carpels 1-seeded. CRATÆGUS. 19

—p Carpels 2-seeded. PYRUS. 20

—p Carpels ∞-seeded. CYDONIA. 21

1. *CHRYSOBALANUS*, L. COCOA PLUM. Calyx 5-cleft. Pet. 5. Sta. about 20, in a single series. Ov. solitary, sessile, the style arising from the base. Ovules 2, collateral. Drupe 1-seeded, with thin pulp. ♀ With entire, veiny leaves, minute stipules, and terminal panicles.

C. *oblongifolius* Mx. Lvs. oblong, varying to oblanceolate, subsessile, pedicels and calyx tomentous-hoary; filaments and ovary glabrous; drupe as large as a plum. Pine-barrans, Ga. Ala. Fla. 8-12f. Leaves shining. Flowers small, white.

2. *PRUNUS*, Tourn. PLUM, &c. Calyx 5-cleft, the tube bell-shaped or cup-shaped, deciduous. Pet. 5, spreading. Sta. 15-30. Ov. solitary, with 2 pendulous ovules. Drupe fleshy, with a bony nucleus. ♀♀ Fruit mostly edible. Fla. white or purplish. Figs. 51, 119-21, 124-5, 158, 285, 297

- § *PRUNUS*. Drupe smooth, more or less glaucous with a bloom. Stone smooth, more or less flattened. Leaves mostly convolute (rolled) in vernation. PLUMS... (a)
 a Umbels 2-5-flowered. Leaves conspicuously acuminate..... Nos. 1
 a Umbels 2-5-flowered. Leaves acute or obtuse Nos. 2, 3, 4
 a Umbels 1-3-flowered. Leaves acute, obovate, or oval..... Nos. 5, 6
- § *CERASUS*. Drupe smooth, without bloom. Stone smooth, globular.
 Leaves conduplicate (folded $\frac{3}{4}$ in vernation). CHERRIES... (b)
 b Flowers in lateral leafless umbels. Drupes small. Native..... Nos. 7, 8
 b Flowers in lateral leafless umbels. Drupes large. Exotic..... Nos. 9, 10
 b Flowers in racemes—c terminating the leafy branches..... Nos. 11, 12
 —c in the axils of the evergreen leaves. No. 13
- § *ARMENIACA*. Drupe soft-velvety. Stone smooth, compressed. Lvs.
 convolute in bud, expanding after the flowers. APRICOTS..... Nos. 14, 15
- § *AMYGDALUS*. Drupe tomentous or smooth. Stone rugous-furrowed,
 compressed. Leaves conduplicate in vernation... (d)
 d Fruit with a soft juicy pulp. Small trees. PEACH, &c..... No. 16
 d Fruit with a hard dry pulp. Trees or low shrubs. ALMOND... Nos. 17, 18, 19
- 1 *P. Americana* Marsh. *Red Plum*. *Yellow Plum*. Somewhat thorny; lvs. oblong oval and obovate, abruptly and strongly acuminate, doubly serrate; drupes roundish oval, reddish orange, with a tough skin. Low woods. 10–15f. May. †
- 2 *P. maritima* Wang. *Beach Plum*. Lvs. oval or obovate, slightly acuminate, sharply serrate; petioles with 2 glands; umbels few-flowered; ped. short, pubescent; fruit nearly round. Sea beach, Me. to Va. 3–4f. Fruit size of a grape. May.
- 3 *P. umbellata* Ell. Lvs. lanceolate or lance-oval, acute or barely acuminate, obscurely serrulate; petioles glandless; umbels 3-5-flowered, precocious; fruit oval, small, glaucous, red. Dry soils, South. 10–15f. Fruit pleasant. May.
- 4 *P. Chicasso* Mx. *Chickasaw Plum*. Branches spinous; lvs. oblong-lanceolate or oblanceolate, glandular serrulate, not at all acuminate; pedicels short, smooth; drupe globous. Thickets, South. 6–12f. Fruit red or yellowish. April.
- 5 *P. spinosa* L. *β. insititia*. *Bullace Plum*. Branches thorny; lvs. pubescent beneath; obovate-elliptical, varying to ovate, sharply and doubly dentate; umbels 1-3-flowered; fruit globular, black, glaucous. Roadsides. 15–30f. §
- 6 *P. donferriera* L. *Common Garden Plum*. *Damson Plum*. Branches unarmed; lvs. oval or ovate-lanceolate, acute; pedicels nearly solitary; drupe globous, oval, ovoid, and obovoid. Long cultivated. 15f. Italy.
- 7 *P. pumila* L. *Sand Cherry*. Lvs. oblanceolate or obovate, acute, subserrate, smooth, paler beneath; umbels few-flowered, sessile; drupe ovoid. Shrub trailing in sandy soils. 1–2f. Fruit small, dark red, pleasant. May.
- 8 *P. Pennsylvanica* L. *Wild Red Cherry*. Lvs. oblong-ovate, acuminate, finely serrate, thin, smooth; umbels corymbose, with elongated pedicels; drupe small, ovoid-subglobous. Woods, N. 25f. Bark red-brown. May
- 9 *P. Avium* L. *Ox-heart*. *English Cherry*. Branches erect or ascending; lvs. oblong-obovate, acuminate, hairy beneath; umbels sessile, with rather long pedicels; drupe ovoid-globous, subcordate at base. Gardens, parks. 30–50f. †
- 10 *P. Cerasus* L. *Sour Cherry*. *Large Red*. *Morello*, &c. Branches spreading; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, acute at apex, narrowed at base, nearly smooth; fls. with short pedicels; drupes globous. Tree 15–30f. †
- 11 *P. serotina* Ehr. *Black or Wild Cherry*. Lvs. firm, oval-oblong or elliptic, acuminate, smooth, shining above, unequally glandular-serrate; petioles with 2–4 glands; raceme long; drupes black. Woods. 50–80f. Bark black. May.
- 12 *P. Virginiana* L. *Choke Cherry*. Lvs. smooth, oval or obovate, short-pointed, waxy, not shining, with sharp, subulate serratures, veins bearded at base; petioles with 2 glands; raceme short. Thickets. 5–30f. Fruit blackish, astringent. May.
- 13 *P. Caroliniana* Ait. *Cherry Laurel*. Lvs. oblong-oblanceolate, acuminate, on short petioles, entire, coriaceous; fls. small, in numerous, dense racemes shorter than the leaves; drupes persistent, poisonous. Banks. S. 20–30f. April. †

- 14 *P. ARMENIACA* Willd. *Apricot*. Lvs. broadly ovate, acuminate, subcordate at base, denticulate; stip. palmate; fls. sessile, subsolitary; drupe large, subglobose. From Armenia. 10—15f. Fruit purple-yellow, 1—2".
- 15 *P. DASYCARPA* Ehrh. *Black Apricot*. Lvs. ovate, acuminate, doubly serrate; petioles with 1 or 2 glands; fls. pedicellate; drupe subglobose. From Siberia. 10—15f. Fruit dark purple, in July. Flowers white, April.
- 16 *P. VULGARIS* Mill. *Peach*. Lvs. lanceolate, serrate, with all the serratures acute, fls. solitary, subsessile, preceding the leaves; drupe tomentous. Persia. 8—15f. Fls. rose-color, with the odor of prussic acid. Fruit yellow-purple.
- β. LEVIS. Nectarine*. Drupes glabrous, yellow, purple, red, large.
- 17 *P. COMMUNIS*. *Almond*. Lvs. lanceolate, serrate, with the lower serratures glandular; flowers sessile in pairs. Barbary. 15f. Varies with flowers double.
- 18 *P. NANA*. *Dwarf single-flowering Almond*. Lvs. ovate, attenuate at base, simply and finely serrate; flowers subsessile. Russia. 2f. May, June.
- 19 *P. LANCEOLATA*. *Dwarf double-flowering Almond*. Lvs. lanceolate, doubly serrate; fls. pedicellate, covering the stems. China. 2—3f. Roseate. (*Amygd. pumila*, Ait.)

3. *SPIRÆA*, L. Calyx 5-cleft, persistent. Pet. 5, roundish. Stam. 10—50, exerted. Carp. distinct, 3—12, follicular, 1-celled, 1-2-valved, 1-10-seeded. Styles terminal. $\frac{1}{2}$ Branches and leaves alternate. Flowers white or rose-colored. Fig. 244.

§ Shrubs, with stipulate, simple, lobed leaves. Carpels inflated....No. 1

§ Shrubs, with stipulate, pinnate leaves. Carpels 5, united. Exotic.....No. 2

§ Shrubs, without stipules. Leaves simple. Ovaries distinct...(a)

 a Flowers in umbels or corymbs.—*β* Corymb compound, terminal. Mts....No. 3

 —*γ* Clusters many. Gardens. Exotic....Nos. 4—7

 c Flowers in a terminal panicle,—*c* roseate-purple.....Nos. 8, 9

 —*e* white, rarely bluish-colored.....Nos. 10—12

§ Herbs, without stipules. Leaves tripinnate. Ovaries 5, drooping.....No. 13

§ Herbs, stipulate. Leaves pinnately divided.—*d* Flowers rose-purple.....No. 14

 —*d* Flowers white.....Nos. 15—17

1 *S. opulifolia* L. *Ninebark*. Lvs. roundish, 3-lobed, doubly serrate; fls. white, in pedunculate corymbs; carp. 3—5. By streams. Rare. 4f. June.

2 *S. coccinifolia*. Lvs. odd-pinnate; lfts. lanceolate, acuminate, doubly serrate, terminal one lobed; fls. white, in terminal panicles. Siberia. 6f. May.

3 *S. corymbosa* Raf. Lvs. ovate, cut-serrate above, whitish beneath; fls. innumerable, white or roseate, in a dense, level-topped corymb; styles and carpels generally 3. Penn. Ky. and S. 1—2f. May, June.

4 *S. hypericifolia*. *St. Peter's Wreath*. Lvs. obovate-oblong, subentire; fls. in many lateral clusters, on short branches, white, mostly double. Europe. 2f. May.

5 *S. prunifolia*. Branches virgate; lvs. ovate, petiolate, serrate, 5-veined, silky beneath; fls. in 3's—5's (very double), white. Japan. Beautiful.

6 *S. kennediana*. Lvs. lanceolate, serrate, 3-lobed or pinnatifid, glaucous beneath; rac. capitate, pedunculate, often forming long wreaths. June.

7 *S. tholonata*. Lvs. roundish, lobed, crenate, velvety; fls. corymbed. Alps.

8 *S. tomentosa* L. *Hardhack*. Rusty tomentous; lvs. lance-ovate, smoothish above serrate; rac. short, dense, aggregated into a dense thyrse-like, terminal panicle; carp. 5. Pastures, thickets. Common. 2—3f. July, Aug. †

9 *S. Douglasii*. Much like No. 8, but larger, smoother, and with redder fls. Oregon.

10 *S. salicifolia* L. Nearly smooth; lvs. lanceolate to oblanceolate, serrate, rac. panicked, dense or lax, white, often with a blush; carp. 5. Meadows, thickets. Common. Stem purplish. 3—4f. Stam. conspicuous as in other species. July. †

11 *S. arbutifolia*. Lvs. elliptic-oblong, crenately lobed and toothed; fls. innumerable, in large, terminal panicles, white. Oreg. 6—12f. Stems virgate. June, July.

- 12 *S. LEVISATA*. Lvs. obovate-oblong, very smooth and entire, sessile. Siberia.
 13 *S. ARBŪS* L. *Goat's Beard*. Lvs. triplinnate; lfts. oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, straight-veined, doubly serrate, odd ones lance-ovate; pan. large, of numerous slender racemes; carpels 3–5, glabrous, 1". Mts. N. Y. to Ga. 2–5f. July.
 14 *S. lobata* L. *Queen-of-the-Prairie*. Lvs. pinnatifid, the term. lobe largest, pedately 7–9-parted, lobes all doubly serrate; stip. reniform; panicle large, roseate, exceedingly delicate; carpels 6–8. Low prairies, W. & S. 4–8f. June, July. †
 15 *S. ULMARIA*. *Double Meadow-sweet*. Lvs. interruptedly pinnate, white-downy beneath; lfts. lance-ovate, the terminal one large, palmately 3–5-lobed. Eur. July.
 16 *S. FILIPENDULA*. *Pride-of-the-Meadow*. Lfts. 2–31, pinnatifid-serrate, minute ones between; stip. clasping, large; corymbs lax; sep. reflexed. Europe. Root tuberosous.
 17 *S. JAPONICA*. Lvs. biternate; lfts. oblong, acuminate, cordate, their stalks bearded at base; panicle terminal; flowers with 10 stamens and 2 styles, pure white. 3–4f

4. *GILLENIA*, Moench. INDIAN PHYSIC. Calyx tubular-campanulate, contracted at the orifice, 5-cleft. Pet. 5, linear-lanceolate, long. Sta. 10–15, very short. Carpels 5, connate at base. Styles terminal. Follicles 2-valved, 2–4-seeded. 2 With trifoliate, doubly-serrate leaves.

- 1 *G. trifoliata* Moench. Lfts. ovate-oblong, acuminate; stip. linear-sesetteous, entire; fls. on long pedicels, in pedunculate, corymbose panicles. In woods, W. N. Y. to Ga. 2–3f. Flowers axillary and terminal, rose-white, 1½ broad. June, July.
 2 *G. stipulacea* Nutt. *Bowman's Root*. Lvs. lanceolate, deeply incised; radical leaves pinnatifid; stipules leafy, ovate, doubly incised, clasping; flowers large, in loose panicles. W. N. Y. to Ala. Flowers rose-color. June.

5. *KERRIA*, DC. Calyx of 5, acuminate, nearly distinct sepals. Cor. of 5 petals. Ov. 5–8, smooth, globose, ovules solitary. Sty. filiform. Ach. globose. 5 Stems virgate. Lvs. simple, ovate, acuminate, doubly serrate, with stipules. Flowers terminal on the branches, solitary or few together, orange yellow.

K. JAPONICA. *Japan Globe-flower*.—Gardens. 5–6f. Flowers double.

6. *NEVĪUSIA*, Gray. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes leafy, cut-serrate, persistent. Cor. 0. Sta. ∞, filiform. Ov. 2–4, 1-ovuled. Ach. drupaceous. 5 Lvs. simple, ovate, petiolate. Stipules subulate, free. Flowers terminal, numerous, showy.

N. ALABAMENSIS Gr.—Tuscaloosa, Ala. (Rev. R. D. Nevins.) 2–3f.

7. *RUBUS*, L. BRAMBLE. Calyx spreading, 5-parted. Pet. 5, deciduous. Stam. ∞, inserted into the border of the disk. Ovaries many, with 2 ovules, one of them abortive. Achenia pulpy, drupaceous. 5 With 2 stems, armed with prickles. Inflorescence imperfectly centrifugal. Fruit esculent, July–Sept. Flowers in May, June. Fig. 185.

† Fruit inseparable from the juicy, deciduous receptacle. BLACKBERRIES. (a)

a Stems (mostly) erect, stout, armed with stout, recurved prickles. Nos. 1, 2

a Stems procumbent, trailing, mostly with slender, minute prickles. Nos. 3–6

§§ Fruit separating from the dry, persistent receptacle. RASPBERRIES. (b)

b Leaves simple, lobed. Not prickly. Nos. 6–8

b Leaves compound.—Stems not prickly, herbaceous. No. 9

—Stems prickly, shrubby.—Corollas single. Nos. 10–12

—Corollas double. No. 13

1 *R. VILLOSA* Ait. *High Blackberry*. Pubescent, viscid, and prickly; st. recurved

- at top, angular; lfts. 3-5, ovate, acuminate, serrate; petioles prickly; calyx acuminate; raceme leafless, ∞ -flowered; fruit ovoid, small-grained, sweet. Thickets. 3-4. Fruit black, in August.
- β. frendens.* *Lawton B.* Smoothish; rac. leafy at base, short; fr. subglobose, large-grained, very acid. Fields and gardens.
- γ. humifusus.* Trailing; leaves smaller; peduncles few-flowered.
- 3 *R. cuneifolius* Ph. *Sand B.* Pubescent; lvs. 3-foliate; lfts. wedge-obovate, entire at base, dentate above; racemes few-flowered, loose. Sandy woods, L. I. to Fla 2-4. Pet. white, thrice longer than calyx. May, June.
- 3 *R. hispidus* L. Hispid with retrorse bristles; lvs. 3-foliate, smooth, green both sides; lfts. obovate, thickish, persistent; fls. and fr. small, corymbed, on filiform pedicels. Damp woods. 3-7 long. Fruit sour. May, June.
- β. setosus.* Lvs. oblanceolate; fruit red. (*R. setosus* Bw.)
- 4 *R. Canadensis* L. *Northern Dewberry.* Slightly prickly; lvs. 3 (rarely 5)-foliate; lfts. elliptic or rhomb-oval, acuminate, thin; ped. long, hardly in clusters; fruit large, black, very sweet in August. Stony fields, North.
- 5 *R. trivialis* Mx. *Southern Dewberry.* Prickly and bristly; lvs. 3-5-foliate, thick, ovate-oblong or oval; ped. 1-3-flowered; sep. obtuse, reflexed. South.
- 6 *R. odoratus* L. *Mulberry.* St. erect or reclining, unarmed, glandular-pilous; lvs. palmately 3-5-lobed, middle lobe longest, unequally serrate; fls. large, in terminal corymbs; pet. orbicular, purple. Woods: common. 3-5f. Fr. red, sweet, in Aug.
- 7 *R. Nutkanus* Mocino. Somewhat pilous; lvs. broad, 5-lobed, lobes nearly equal, coarsely serrate; ped. few-flowered; sep. long-acuminate, shorter than the very large, round-oval, white petals. Mich., Wis. to Oreg. 5-7f.
- 8 *R. Chamæmorus* L. *Cloudberry.* Herbaceous, dioecious; st. decumbent at base, erect, unarmed, 1-flwd.; lvs. mostly but 3, cordate reniform, rugous, with 5-rounded lobes, serrate; sep. obtuse; pet. obovate, white. White Mts. 1f. June.
- 9 *R. triflorus* Rich. Branches herbaceous, green; lvs. 3- or 5-foliate; lfts. nearly smooth, thin, rhombic-ovate, acute, odd one petiolulate; stip. ovate, entire; pet. erect, oblong-obovate. Hilly woods, N. Fruit few-grained, dark red.
- 10 *R. strigosus* Mx. *Wild Red Raspberry.* St. strongly hispid; lvs. pinnately 3- or 5-foliate; lfts. oblong-ovate or oval, obtuse at base, canescent-tomentous beneath, odd one stalked; cor. cup-shaped, white. Old fields, N. Common. Fruit red.
- 11 *R. occidentalis* L. *Black Raspberry. Thimble-berry.* St. glaucous with bloom, long, recurved, prickly; lvs. pinnately 3-foliate; lfts. ovate, acuminate, hoary-tomentous beneath, lateral ones sessile; pet. shorter than sep.; fr. blk. Rky. fields and gard.
- 12 *R. Injuns.* *Garden R.* Hispid or prickly; lvs. pinnately 3-5-foliate; lfts. rhomb-ovate, acuminate, hoary-tomentous beneath; sep. hoary-tomentous, pointed, longer than the white petals; fruit red, white, or yellow. § ?
- 13 *R. moschophilus.* *Bridal Rose.* Prickles straight; lvs. pinnately 3-7-foliate; lfts. lance-ovate, doubly serrate, velvety; flowers large, white. Mauritius.

8. **DALIBARDA**, L. FALSE VIOLET. Calyx inferior, deeply 5-6 parted, spreading, 3 of the segm. larger. Pet. 5. Sta. ∞ . Sty. 5-8, long, deciduous. Ach. nearly dry. Lvs. undivided. Scapes 1-2-flowered.

R. repens L. Low, pubescent, bearing creeping shoots; lvs. simple, roundish-cordate, crenate; stipule linear-setaceous; calyx spreading in flower, erect in fruit. 2. Damp woods, Penn. to Can. 2-12. Scapes with 1 small white flower. June.

9. **DRYAS integrifolia**, Vahl.—On the White Hills of N. H. *Prof. Peck* (Pursh). On Pike's Peak, Colorado. (A. H. Thompson.)

10. **GEUM**, L. **AVENS.** Calyx 5-cleft, with 5 alternate segments or bractlets smaller and exterior. Pet. 5. Sta. ∞ . Ach. ∞ , aggregated

on a dry receptacle, and caudate with the persistent, mostly jointed, geminate and bearded style. 2f Leaves pinnately divided.

§ *SERRATA*. Style straight, jointless, all of it persistent. Flowers large... Nos. 1, 1

§ *GRUBB* proper. Style bent and jointed in the middle, upper part deciduous... (s)

a Head of fruits raised on a stipe. Flowers yellow or purple... Nos. 2, 4

a Head of fruits sessile (no stipe).—b Flowers yellow... Nos. 5, 6

—b Flowers white... Nos. 7, 8

1 *G. triflorum* Ph. Villous, erect, about 3-flowered; lvs. mostly radical, interruptedly pinnate, of numerous cuneate, incisedly dentate, subequal lfts.; bractlets linear, longer than the sepals; styles plumous, very long in fruit (2-3). N-W. States, rare in the North. 8-19'. Flowers purplish-white. May, June.

2. *G. radiatum* Mx. Hirsute or smoothish; stem erect, nearly leafless; root lvs. lyrate, the terminal leaflet large, reniform, lobed and toothed, lateral ones minute; bractlets minute; pet. obcordate, yellow, large; styles hairy at base. White Mts. N. H., Roan Mt. N. Car. 9-15'. (G. Peckii Ph.)

3 *G. vernum* T. & G. Smoothish; lvs. pinnately divided, incisedly lobed and toothed, the lowest often simple; fls. small, yellow; sep. reflexed; torus conspicuously stipitate. W. and S-W. 12-20'. Stipules large. April-June.


4 *G. rivale* L. Pubescent; st. subsimple; radical lvs. lyrate; stip. ovate, acute; fls. nodding, purple; pet. as long as the erect cal. segments, purplish-yellow; upper joint of the persistent style plumous. Wet meadows, N. and M. 1-2f. June.

5 *G. strictum* Ait. Hirsute; lvs. interruptedly pinnate; lfts. ovate, lobed and toothed; pet. roundish, longer than the reflexed sepals; torus densely pubescent. Fields, N. States and Can. 2-3f. Terminal leaflet largest. July, August.

6 *G. macrophyllum* Willd. Hispid; lvs. interruptedly lyrate-pinnate, the terminal lft. much the largest, roundish cordate, 3-5', all unequally dentate; petals longer than the calyx; recept. nearly smooth. White Mts. and Can. 1-2f. June, July.

7 *G. album* Gmel. Smoothish or pubescent; root lvs. ternate or often simple, upper lvs. simple; lfts. ovate, lobed and dentate; pet. as long as calyx; torus white-bristly. Thickets. Common. 2-3f. July. (G. Virginianum T. & G. &c.) (See Addenda.)

8 *G. Virginianum* L. Hirsute; lvs. pinnate below, then ternate, the upper simple lfts. incisedly lobed, wedge-lanceolate, very acute, cut-toothed; pet. shorter than calyx. torus nearly naked. Wet thickets. 2-3f. Stout. July.

11. **FRAGARIA**, L. STRAWBERRY. Cal. concave, deeply 5-cleft, with an equal number of alternate, exterior segments or bractlets. Pet. 5 obcordate. Sta. ∞. Sty. ∞, lateral. Ach. smooth, affixed to a large, pulpy, deciduous receptacle. 2f  Stems stoloniferous. Leaves trifoliate. Fruit red. Flowers white, in Spring Figs. 5, 117, 184, 251, 428.

§ Bractlets entire; petals white. Stemless, stoloniferous... Nos. 1, 1

§ *DUROSIANA*. Bractlets 3-lobed; petals yellow. Stems trailing... No. 2

F. Virginiana Ehrh. Pubescent; lvs. thick; cal. of the fruit erect-spreading; acu. imbedded in pits in the globose receptacle; ped. commonly shorter than the lvs. Fields and gardens. 6-12'. Some of its varieties are polygamo-dioecious.

§ *Illinoensis*. Larger, very villous in the stems. Prairies. Westward.

2 *F. vesca* L. *Alpine*, *Wood*, or *English Strawberry*. Villous-pubescent; cal. of the fruit spreading or reflexed; ach. superficial on the conical or hemispherical receptacle, which is without pits; lvs. thin. Fields and woods.

§ *pallida*. Fruit white. A var. well established in Wayne Co. N.Y. (Hankinson.)

3 *F. indica* Ait. Pubescent, rooting at the joints; lfts. ovate, obtuse, incisedly crenate-serrate; stip. lanceolate, free; pedicels axillary, solitary 1-flowered; bractlets leafy in fruit. 2f Damp places, Penn. and S. § India.

12. WALDSTEINIA, Willd. DRY STRAWBERRY. Cal. 5-cleft, with 5 alternate, sometimes minute and deciduous bractlets. Pet. 5 or more, sessile, deciduous. Sta. ∞. Sty. 2—6. Ach. few, dry, on a dry receptacle. 2 Acaulescent, with lobed or divided leaves, and yellow flowers.

- 1 *W. fragarioides* Traut. Lvs. trifoliate; lfts. broad-cuneiform, incisely dentate crenate, ciliate; scapes bracteate, many-flowered. Hilly woods. 8'. June.
- 2 *W. lobata* T. & G. Lvs. simple, roundish, cordate, 3-5-lobed, incisely crenate; scapes filiform, bracted, 3-7-flowered. Hills, South. 6'. May, June.

13. POTENTILLA, L. CINQUEFOIL. Calyx concave, deeply 5-cleft, with 5 bractlets added. Pet. 5, roundish. Sta. ∞, slender. Ovaries collected into a head on a small, dry, hairy torus. Sty. terminal and lateral, deciduous. Achenia ∞. ① 2 5 Leaves compound. Flowers solitary or cymous, mostly yellow. Figs. 365-6.

- § *SIBBALDIA*. Stamens 5. Achenia 5—10, styles lateral. Low herbs. Mts. No. 1
- § *COMARUM*. Sta. ∞. Flowers brown-purple. Torus in fruit ovoid, spongy. No. 3
- § *POTENTILLA proper*. Sta. ∞. Flowers yellow to white. Torus not enlarged. (a)
 - α Leaves palmately 3-foliolate. Nos. 3, 4, 5
 - α Leaves palmately 5-foliolate. Flowers yellow. Nos. 6, 7
 - α Leaves pinnate. → Shrubs, with the flowers axillary above. No. 8
 - Herbs, with the flowers axillary, solitary. Nos. 9, 10
 - Herbs, with the flowers in terminal cymes. Nos. 11, 12
 - Exotic species, with fls. roseate and purple. Nos. 13, 14
- 1 *P. procumbens* Clairv. Lfts. 3, obovate, 3-toothed at apex, hairy beneath; fls. corymb. White Mts. ? (Pursh), and N. (*Sibbaldia* L.)
- 2 *P. palustris* Scop. Lvs. pinnate; lfts. 3—7, lance-oblong, obtuse, sharply serrate, hoary beneath; sep. much longer than the purple petals; torus persistent, large, tasteless. 2 Swamps, N. 1—22'. June. (*Comarum* L.)
- 3 *P. Norvegica* L. Hirsute; st. erect, dichotomous above; lfts. 3, elliptical or obovate, dentate-serrate, petiolulate; cymes leafy; cal. exceeding the emarginate pale yellow petals; sty. terminal. ② Old fields, thickets, Can. to Car. 1—42'. July—Sept.
- 4 *P. tridentata* Ait. Smooth; st. ascending, woody and creeping at base; lfts. 3, obovate-cuneate, evergreen, entire, with 3 large teeth at the apex; cymes nearly naked; petals white, obovate. 2 High Mts. N. Eng. 6—12'. June.
- 5 *P. minima* Haller? St. pubescent, ascending, mostly 1-flowered; lfts. 3, obovate, obtuse, incisely serrate with 5—9 teeth above; petals yellow, longer than the sepals. 2 White Mountains. 1—3', tufted. June, July.
- 6 *P. Canadensis* L. Villous-pubescent, procumbent, producing runners: lfts. 5, obovate, cut-toothed above; pedicels axillary, solitary, 1-flowered.
 - α *pinnata*. Small and delicate, flowering in Apr. May, everywhere.
 - β *simplex*. Subsimple, ascending, 8—14', smoothish; fls. June—Aug. Common
- 7 *P. argentea* L. St. ascending, tomentous; lfts. 5, oblong-cuneiform, with a few, larg: incised teeth, smooth above, silvery canescent beneath, sessile; flowers in a cymous corymb, small (3'). 2 Rocky hills, N. 6—10'. June—Sept.
- 8 *P. fruticosa* L. St. fruticous, very branching, hirsute, erect; lfts. 5—7, linear-oblong, all sessile, margin entire and revolute; petals large, much longer than the calyx. A low, bushy shrub, N. States. 1—22'. Flowers 1'. June—Aug.
- 9 *P. anserina* L. *Silver-weed*. *Goose-grass*. St. slender, prostrate, rooting; lvs. interruptedly pinnate; lfts. many pairs, oblong, deeply serrate, canescent beneath; peduncle solitary, 1-flowered, very long. 2 Wet, N. Eng. N. and W. 1—22'. Jn.—Sept.
- 10 *P. paradoxa* N. Decumbent at base, pubescent; lvs. pinnate; lfts. 7—9, ovate-obl. incised, upper ones confluent; ped. solitary, recurved in fruit; ach. 3-lobed. ② Shores of Soda Bay (Hankenson), W. to Oreg. 12'. June—July.

- 11 *P. Pennsylvanica* L. Erect, whitish-downy; lfts. 5–9, oblong, obtuse, pinnatifid, upper ones larger; cyme fastigiate, at length loose. 2 N. Eng.: rare.
- 12 *P. arguta* Ph. Erect, grayish, pubescent and villous; radical lvs. on long petioles, 7–9-foliate, cauline few, 3–7-foliate; lfts. broadly ovate, cut-serrate, crowded; fls. in dense terminal cymes. 2 By streams, N. and W. 2–3f, stout. May, June.
- 13 *P. Nepalensis*. Root lvs. quinate; stem ternate; lfts. wedge-oblong, serrate; stip. large, adnate, entire. 2 Nepal. 1½f. Flowers large, rose, scarlet, orange, &c.
- 14 *P. atrosanguinea*. Lvs. ternate; lfts. obovate, cut-serrate, white-downy beneath. sep. elliptic; pet. obcordate. 2 Nepal. 1½f. Flowers crimson, often double.

14. *ALCHEMILLA*, L. LADIES' MANTLE. Calyx 4-toothed, with 4 external bractlets. Petals 0. Sta. 1–4. Carp. (1–4) mostly solitary, with the style lateral. Stig. capitate. Seed suspended. Low herbs, with palmately lobed or incised leaves and small green flowers. Fig. 38.

- 1 *A. arvensis* Scop. *Parsley Plant.* Lvs. crenate at base, incised 3-lobed or parted, the segm. 2–3-cleft, pubescent; fls. axillary. ① E. Va. A small weed. § Europe.
- 2 *A. alpinus* L. Lvs. radical, silky beneath, 5–7-parted, cut-serrate at apex; fls. corymbed. High Mts. of N. Eng. (Pursh, 1816.) † Europe.

15. *POTERIUM*, L. BURNET. Calyx tube contracted at the top. Lobes 4, imbricated, petaloid, deciduous. Pet. 0. Sta. 4–∞, exserted. Styles slender, 1–3. Stig. penicillate. Ach. included in the hardened, 4-angled calyx tube. 2 Lvs. unequally pinnate, with long stalks and adnate stipules. Lfts. petiolulate, serrate. Fls. in a spike or head, on a long peduncle or scape, often 3. (Includes *Sanguisorba* L.)

- 1 *P. Canadense* (L.) Glabrous; lfts. many, ovate or oval, obtuse, cordate, with serrate stipels and stipules; spikes cylindric (?); stam. 4, long exserted. Wet meadows along the mountains. Can. to Ga. 2–4f. Flowers green-white. Aug.
- 2 *P. Sanguisorba* L. Glabrous; leaflets many, ovate or roundish, deeply serrate heads rugulose; sta. ∞, in the lower fls. L. Huron (*Hooker*) and W. Purp. † Aug.

16. *AGRIMONIA*, L. AGRIMONY. Calyx tube turbinate, contracted at the throat, mucate, limb 5-cleft, connivent in fruit. Pet. 5. Sta. 12–15. Ov. 2. Styles terminal. Ach. included in the indurated tube of the calyx. 2 Lvs. pinnately divided. Fls. yellow, in long, slender racemes.

- 1 *A. Eupatoria* L. Lfts. 5 to 7, lance-oval or obovate, with small ones interposed, coarsely dentate; stip. large, dentate; pet. twice longer than the reflexed calyx. Dry soils, common. 1–3f. Rac. spicate, 6–12f. Fls. 3–4" broad. July, Aug.
- 2 *A. parviflora* Ait. Lfts. 9–17, crowded, pubescent beneath, lanceolate, cut-serrate, with smaller ones interposed; pet. small. Woods, &c., Pa. S. and W. Plant fragrant, 2–4f, with spreading brownish hairs. July, Aug.
- 3 *A. incisæ*. Lfts. incisedly pinnatifid. South. (A. *incisa* T. & G.)

17. *ROSA*, Tourn. ROSE. Calyx tube urceolate, contracted at the orifice, lined with the fleshy disk. Petals 5 (greatly multiplied by cultivation). St. ∞, inserted into the rim of the disk. Ach. ∞, bony, Lapid. borne free within the calyx tube. 3 Prickly. Lvs. odd-pinnate. Stip mostly adnate to the petiole. Figs. 35, 189, 197, 301.

Obs. Our innumerable varieties of garden Roses have mostly originated with the few species mentioned below. To define these varieties in order to their recognition would generally be impossible, for their forms are as evanescent as their names are arbitrary. All that we propose is to aid the learner in tracing back each form to the species whence it sprung. This will be easily done in all cases except with the hybrids.

- * Wild Roses, with simple, 5-petalled flowers, open in June and July... (§)
 - § Leaflets 3, rarely 5, smooth. Branches long, climbing or trailing..... Nos. 1, 2
 - § Leaflets 5-9,—a rusty glandular and fragrant beneath..... Nos. 3, 4
 - a not glandular. Erect.—b Prickles stout, falcate..... No. 5
 - b Prickles weak, straight..... Nos. 6, 7, 8
- * Garden Roses, with either simple or double flowers... (§§)
 - §§ Styles cohering in an exerted column. Climbers... (a)
 - a Leaflets 3-5, mostly 3. Prickles stout, deflexed..... No. 1
 - a Leaflets 5-9.—b Stipules and sepals mostly entire..... Nos. 2, 10
 - b Stipules, or sepals, dissected. Prickles slender..... Nos. 11, 12
 - §§ Styles separate.—c Stipules nearly free, and caducons..... Nos. 2, 12, 14
 - c Stipules adnate to the petiole.—d Prickles falcate... (e)
 - d Prickles straight... (f)
 - e Leaflets not at all glandular. Shrubs erect, often slender..... Nos. 15, 16, 17
 - e Leaflets glandular and fragrant beneath, downy or not..... Nos. 3, 18, 19
 - f Lvs. and often the calyx, glandular. Fls. roseate or yellow... Nos. 20, 21
 - f Lvs. not at all glandular. Prickles numerous, weak, or 0... Nos. 22, 23, 24
- 1 *R. setigera* Mx. *Prairie Rose*. Spines strong, straightish; lfts. ovate; stip. adherent; fls. in corymba, deep roseate, becoming pale, scentless; styles united in an exerted column. Prairies, &c., N. Y. W. and S. 12-20f. June, July. †
Var. *Prairie Queen*, *Baltimore Belle*, *Rosa Superba*, &c.
- 2 *R. laevigata* Mx. *Cherokee R.* Prickles very strong, recurved; lfts. elliptical, evergreen, polished; stip. free, setaceous; fls. solitary, large, white; calyx bristly; styles separate. Tenn. to Fla. 15-30f. §? In hedges and gardens.
- 3 *R. rubiginosa* L. *Sweet Brier*. *Eglantine*. Prickles strong, recurved, many weak ones intermixed; lfts. broad-oval; fls. solitary; fruit obovoid and, with the pedicels, glandular-hispid. Fields, roadsides. 4-8f. Fls. light red, single or double.
Var. *Clementine*, *Maiden*, *Royal*, *Scarlet*, *Tree-double*, *White*, &c.
- 4 *R. micrantha* Smith. Prickles strong, recurved, few and equal; lfts. ovate; fls. solitary, small (15"), mostly white. Pastures, &c. N. Eng. 6-8f. June.
- 5 *R. Carolina* L. *Swamp R.* Tall, erect, glabrous; lfts. elliptical, glandular beneath, not shining; fls. corymbed; fr. depressed-globose, dark red, with hispid peduncles. Damp woods. 4-8f. Fls. varying from red to white. June, July.
- 6 *R. lucida* Ehrh. *Wild R.* Prickles scattered, setaceous; lfts. elliptical, simply serrate, shining above; fls. in pairs (1-3); fr. depressed-globose and, with the pedicels, glandular-hispid. Dry woods. 1-3f. Branches greenish. Fls. red.
- 7 *R. nitida* Willd. *Wild R.* Stems reddish with very numerous reddish prickles; lfts. narrow-lanceolate, smooth and shining; fls. solitary; calyx hispid. Swamps, N. Eng. 1-2f. Fls. red. Fr. scarlet. Perhaps a variety of No. 6.
- 8 *R. blanda* Ait. *Thornless Wild R.* Prickles few, slender, deciduous; lfts. oblong, obtuse, not shining; stip. broad; ped. short, and with the calyx smooth and glandular; fr. globose. Dry hills, N. and M. 2-3f. Petals reddish.
- 9 *R. serravallei*. Prickles subequal; lfts. thick, evergreen; fls. clustered, mostly white; fr. round-ovoid, yellow, glandular-hispid. S. Eur. 6-12f.
- 10 *R. arvensis*. *Ayreshire R.* Prickles unequal, falcate; lfts. ovate, acute, deciduous, glandular beneath; fls. solitary or clustered, white to purple. Eur. 20f.
Var. *Dundas Rambler*, *Virginia Lass*, *Weeping-tree R.*, &c.
- 11 *R. moschata*. *Musk R.* Lfts. lanceolate, acuminate; stip. very narrow-sep. long-appendaged, pinnatifid; fls. panicled, peculiarly fragrant, white. Asia. 10-12f.
- 12 *R. multiflora*. *Japan R.* Lfts. lance-ovate, rugous, soft; stip. pectinate-fringed; fls. corymbed; sep. short and ped. tomentous. South. 15-20f. Pet. wh. to purp. § †
Var. *Bourgauli*, *Seven Sisters*, *Russel's*, &c.
- 13 *R. bracteata*. *Macartney R.* Erect; prickles recurved; lfts. 5-8, obovate, shining; stip. bristle-fringed; fls. solitary, with large bracts under the tomentous calyx. China. 2-3f. Fls. white, creamy, &c. † S.

- 14 **R. BÂNESIÆ.** *Thornless R.* Prickles none; lfts. lanceolate, 3–5, subentire; fls. small, in umbels; fruit globular, nearly black. China.
- 15 **R. INDICA.** *Chinese Monthly R. Bengal R.* Lfts. 3–5, ovate, pointed, shining stip. very narrow; sep. subentire; stam. inflexed; fruit top-shaped. China. 1–8f. Fls. white to crimson. April to November.
β. LAWRENCIANA. *Miss Lawrence's R.* Aculeate; fls. small (1½), pink-purple.
 Other var. *Noisette, Youland of Aragon, Giant of Battles, Cloth of Gold* (sulphur yellow), and the favorite *Tea Rose*.
- 16 **R. CANINA.** *Dog R.* Prickles strong, compressed; lfts. 5–9, with acute, incurved serratures; stip. rather broad, serrulate; sep. deflexed after flowering, deciduous; fr. ovoid, red. Eur. 4–8f. Fls. often simple, red. Often runs wild.
β. BOURBONIANA. Lfts. ovate, subcordate, glossy; fls. double and semidouble, purple. Numerous subvarieties, everblooming.
- 17 **R. CINNABARINA.** *Cinnamon R.* Lfts. 5–7, oval-oblong, grayish-downy beneath; stip. broad, involute, pointed; ped. and cal. glabrous; sep. as long as the petals, closed and persistent on the fruit. Eur. 6–12f. Purple.
- 18 **R. DAMASCENA.** *Damask R.* Prickles broad, unequal; lfts. large, broad-elliptic, whitish-downy; sep. reflexed. Levant. 3–4f. Fls. pale roseate, very fragrant. The common *Monthly* is a variety.
- 19 **R. ALBA.** *White R.* Erect, tall; prickles slender, or 0; lfts. round-ovate; petioles and veins downy, glandular; sep. pinnatifid; fr. ovoid. Eur. Stout, 4–8f. Flowers large, clustered, sweet-scented, pure white, semidouble.
- 20 **R. CENTIFOLIA.** *Provins R. Cabbage R.* Very prickly; leaflets 5–7, ovate, edges gland-ciliate; cal. and ped. gland-hispid, viscid and frag. S. Eur. 3–4f. Fls. pink, &c.
 Var. very numerous, among which is the incomparable *Moss Rose*.
- 21 **R. MELANTHERIA.** *Yellow R. Austrian Eglantine.* Branches red, all prickly; lfts. 5–7, small, broad-oval, or obovate; sep. smooth, entire; pet. large, yellow. Aust. 2f. Var. *The Copper Austrian*, single; *Persian Yellow*, double, and others.
- 22 **R. ALPINA.** *Boursault R.* Climbing; lfts. 5–11, ovate or obovate, sharply serrate; ped. deflexed after flowering, and sep. connivent on the ovoid hip. Alps. 10–20f. Older stems thornless. Fls. clustered, pink, blush, crimson, &c.
- 23 **R. GALLICA.** *Common French R.* Erect; leaflets 5–7, oval to lanceolate, thick; fls. erect, with large spreading red petals; sep. ovate, some viscid. Eur. 3–8f.
 Var. 300 or more; as the *Veilée, Carmine, Carnation*. Some are variegated, as *York-and-Lancaster, Tricolor, Picotée, Noisette*, &c.
- 24 **R. FIMBRIELLIFOLIA.** *Scotch R. Burnet R.* Very prickly, erect; lfts. 5–9, round-ovate, obtuse, smooth; sep. entire, finally convergent on the fruit; fls. small, roseate; but there are varieties with purple and even yellow flowers.

18. **AMELANCHIER, Medic.** SHAD-FLOWER. WILD SERVICE. Cal 5-cleft. Pet. 5, oblong-obovate or oblanceolate. Sta. short. Sty. 5, somewhat united at base. Pome 3–5-celled, cells partially divided, 2-seeded
 5 5 Leaves, simple, serrate. Flowers racemous, white.

A. Canadensis T. & G. Lvs. oval or oblong-ovate, sharply serrate, smooth; raceme loose; calyx segments lance-triangular; fruit globous, purplish. Woods: common. 5–8f. Flowers showy, in early Spring. Fruit pleasant, ripe in June.

β. oblongifolia. Shrub; lvs. oblong-oval, mucronate; pet. oblong-obovate.

γ. rotundifolia. Lvs. broad-oval; pet. linear-oblong. Shrub 10–20f.

δ. alnifolia. Lvs. round-oval, serrate near apex; pet. linear-oblong. 15–20f.

ε. oligocarpa. Shrub; lvs. elliptic-oblong, cuspidate; rac. 2–4-flowered. North.

19. **ORATÉGUS, L.** THORN. HAWTHORN. Calyx urceolate, limb 5-cleft. Pet. 5. Sta. co. Ov. 1–5, with as many styles. Pome fleshy, containing 1–5 bony, 1-seeded carpels, and crowned at the summit by the

persistent calyx and disk. 55 Armed with thorns. Lvs. simple, often lobed. Bracts subulate, deciduous. Fls. corymbose, white or purplish.

- § Corymbs 6-30-flwd., appearing with the leaves. Fruit red or yellowish....(a)
 a Villous or pubescent. Leaves plicate or sulcate along the veins....Nos. 1, 2
 a Pubescent. Leaves plain, not at all plicate, cleft or not.....Nos. 3, 4
 a Glabrous throughout.—b Leaves abrupt at base, lobed, petioled....Nos. 5-7
 —b Leaves attenuate at base, seldom lobed....Nos. 8, 9
 § Corymbs 1-6-flowered,—c appearing before the downy leaves.....No. 10
 —c appearing with the leaves,—d pubescent.....No. 11
 —d glabrous.....Nos. 12, 13

- 1 *C. tomentosa* L. *Black Thorn*. Lvs. broad-ovate or oval, abrupt at base, doubly serrate or cut-lobed, villous beneath when young, and plicate; fls. large, in compound pubescent corymbs; fruit oval, large (8/7), 2-5-seeded, red. Can. to Ky. and Car. Mts. 15-25f. Flowers white, April, May. Fruit July, Aug. Varies greatly.
 β. *plumosa*. Lvs. small, glabrous, strongly plicate. Vt., N. H., N. Y.
 γ. *pyrifolia*. Lvs. elliptic, acute at base, thinly pubescent. Styles 3. W.
 δ. *stellata*. Lvs. fan-shaped; corymbs glandular-pubescent. W.
 ε. *melles*. Lvs. large, soft-villous, subcordate, many-lobed; corymbs canescently-villous; fruit downy when young. Ohio to Iowa.
- 2 *C. punctata* Jacq. Lvs. cuneiform-obovate, doubly and often incisely serrate, entire at base, and narrowed to a short, winged petiole, veins straight and prominent, corymbs villous-downy; styles 3; fruit globose, punctate. Woods. 12-25f. April-June. (See *Addenda*.)
- 3 *C. arborescens* Ell. Thornless; lvs. lanceolate, acute at each end, deeply serrate; calyx hairy; segments subulate, obtuse, entire; corymbs very numerous; styles 5; fruit ovoid, red, 3". Ga. Fla. and W. 20-30f. March, April.
- 4 *C. apifolia* Mx. Thorny. Lvs. deltoid, truncate at base, cut-lobed and toothed; petioles slender; styles 2 or 3. Woods, S. 8-12f. March, April.
- 5 *C. oxycantha* L. *Hawthorn*. Lvs. wedge-obovate, 3-5-lobed at apex; corymbs glabrous, small, red; styles 1-3; fruit small, red. Hedges, &c. 8-18f. §
- 6 *C. coccinea* L. *White Thorn*. Lvs. broadly ovate, acutely serrate, 7-9-lobed (lobes shallow), thin, abrupt at base; petioles long, slender, and (with the calyx) subglandular; styles 3-5. Thickets: common. 10-20f. May.
- 7 *C. cordata* Ait. *Washington Thorn*. Lvs. cordate-ovate, somewhat deltoid, incisely and often deeply 3-5-lobed, serrate, with long petioles; sep. short; sty. 5; fr. small, globose-depressed. Banks, Va. to Fla. 15-20f. ‡
- 8 *C. cruce-galli* L. *Oak-spur Thorn*. Lvs. obovate-cuneiform, tapering to a short petiole, serrate, coriaceous, shining above; spines very long; corymbs glabrous; sep. lanceolate, subserrate; styles 1 (2 or 3). Thickets. 10-20f. Fruit pyriform. June.
- 9 *C. spathulata* Mx. Lvs. small, coriaceous, shining, oblong-spatulate, attenuated to the subsessile base, crenate above, sometimes lobed; corymbs numerous, lateral, 20-25-flowered; sepals very short; fruit very small, scarlet. South. 10-15f. June.
- 10 *C. setivallis* T. & G. *Apple Haw*. Young lvs. rust-downy, older smooth above, elliptic, repand, short-stalked; corymbs glabrous, 2-5-flowered; fruit large (8-9"). globular, red. Wet shores, S. 20-30f. Fruit pleasant, in May. (See *Addenda*.)
- 11 *C. parvifolia* Ait. Thorns straight and slender; lvs. cuneate-obovate, subsessile; fls. subsessile, villous-tomentous; sep. incised, leafy, as long as the petals; sty. 5; fr. large, roundish, yellowish. Sandy woods, N. J. and S. 4-7f. April, May.
- 12 *C. flava* Ait. *Summer Haw*. Thorns straight or arcuate; lvs. rhombic-obovate, attenuate into a glandular petiole; corymbs 1 (often 2 or 3)-flowered; styles 4 or 5; fruit large, pear-shaped. Va. to Fla. 15-25f. April, May.
- 13 *C. viridis* L. Thorns few and short; lvs. roundish or oval, acute at each end, sharply and doubly toothed above; petioles glandless; corymbs 2-6-flowered; styles 2 or 3; fruit large, globular. Iowa to Fla. 12-18f. April, May.

20. PYRUS, L. PEAR, APPLE, &c. Calyx urceolate, limb 5-lobed. Pet 5, roundish. Styles 5 (2 or 3), often united at base. Pome closed, 2-5-carpelled, fleshy or baccate. Carp. cartilaginous, 2-seeded. $\frac{5}{5}$ Lvs. simple or pinnate. Flowers white or rose-colored, in cymous corymba.

§ **PYRUS.** Leaves simple, glandless. Styles distinct. Pome pyriform.....No.

§ **MALUS.** Leaves simple, glandless. Styles united below. Pome globose. Nos. 2-4

§ **ARONIA.** Leaves simple, glandular on the midvein. Styles united, &c.....No. 5

§ **SORBUS.** Leaves pinnate. Styles 2-5, distinct. Pome small (scarlet).....Nos. 6, 7

1 **P. COMMUNIS.** *Pear-tree.* Lvs. ovate-lanceolate, obscurely crenate, glabrous and polished above, acute or acuminate; corymbs racemous; cal. and pedicels pubescent; styles 5, distinct and villous at base. Europe. 20-35f.

2 **P. MALUS.** *Common Apple-tree.* Lvs. ovate or oblong-ovate, serrate, not lobed downy, the veins all incurved; corymbs subumbellate; pet. with short claws; styl. 5, united and villous at base. Europe. 20-30f. Nearly §.

3 **P. CORONARIA L.** *Wild Crab-tree.* Lvs. ovate, rounded at base, cut-serrate, often sublobate, straight-veined, soon smoothish; sep. subulate; fls. large, roseate, corymbed, fragrant; pome large (19"), sour. Glades. 10-20f. May.

4 **P. ANGUSTIFOLIA Ait.** Lvs. lanceolate, often acute at base, crenate-serrate or subentire, short-stalked; sep. ovate; styles distinct. Pa. and S. 20-30f. March.

5 **P. ARBUTIFOLIA L. f.** *Choke Berry.* Downy; lvs. oblong or obovate, crenate-serrulate, narrowed at base into a short petiole; fruit pyriform or subglobose, dark red. Damp woods. 5-8f. Fruit size of currants. May, June.

§ *melanocarpa.* Nearly smooth; fruit blackish purple. Swamps. 2-4f.

6 **P. AMERICANA DC.** *Mountain Ash.* Lfts. oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, markedly serrate, smooth, subsessile; cymes compound, with numerous flowers; pome small, globose; styles 3-5. Mountain woods, Can. to Ga. 15-20f. May. †

7 **P. AUCUPARIA.** *English Mountain Ash.* Lfts. as in *P. Americana*, except that they are always smooth on both sides, and, with the serratures, less acute at apex, flowers corymbous; fruit globose. Europe. 20-40f. †

21. OYDŌNIA, TOURN. QUINCE. Flowers and leaves as in *Pyrus*. Carpels cartilaginous, many-seeded. Seeds covered with mucilaginous pulp. $\frac{5}{5}$ Flowers mostly solitary.

1 **C. VULGARIS.** Lvs. oblong-ovate, obtuse at base, acute at apex, very entire, smooth above, tomentous beneath; fls. solitary, large, roseate; pome tomentous, obovoid. Europe. 8-12f. Stems crooked. April, May.

2 **C. JAPONICA.** *Japan Quince.* Lvs. glabrous, shining, coriaceous, ovate-lanceolate, acute at each end, serrulate; stip. reniform; spines short, straight; fls. axillary, subsessile, crimson. Japan. 5-6f. Very bushy. April, May.

ORDER XLV. SAXIFRAGACEÆ. SAXIFRAGÆ.

Herbs or shrubs. Leaves alternate or opposite, sometimes stipulate. *Sepals* 4 or 5, cohering more or less, and partly or wholly adherent. *Petals* as many as the sepals, inserted between the lobes of the calyx. *Stamens* as many as the petals, and alternate with them, or 2 to 10 times as many. *Ovary* mostly inferior, usually of 2 (2-4) carpels cohering at base and distinct or united above. *Fruit* generally capsular, 1-2-celled. *Seeds* small, many, albuminous. Figs. 25, 52, 58, 182, 250, 273.

A large order, now including *Ribes* and *Parnassia*, each often regarded as constituting separate orders.

- I. SAXIFRAGÆÆ.** Herbs. Stipules none or adnate. Petals imbricate, rarely convolute in the bud. Calyx free or partly adherent...(a)
- Petals wanting. Ovary adherent, 1-celled. Stamens 10..... **CHRYSOPLERIUM**. 1
 - Petals pinnatifid. Ovary half adherent, 1-celled. Stamens 5 or 10..... **MITELLA**. 2
 - Petals entire.—d Stam. 10.— Ovary 1-celled, nearly free..... **TIARELLA**. 3
 - Ovary 2-celled. Fls. perfect. Lvs. simple..... **SAXIFRAGA**. 4
 - Ovary 2-celled. Fls. polyg. Lvs. compound..... **ASTILBE**. 5
 - d Stam. 5.— Ovary 2-celled, adherent. Seed rough..... **BOECKHIA**. 6
 - Ovary 2-celled, seed wing-margined..... **SULLIVANTIA**. 7
 - Ovary 1-celled.—g Styles and carpels 2..... **HEUCHERA**. 8
 - g Styles and carpels 3..... **LEPUSOPTALON**. 9
 - g Stigmas and carpels 4..... **PARNASSIA**. 10
- II. ESCALLONIÆÆ.** Shrubs with alternate leaves, no stipules, and a valvate corolla bud...(b)
- Calyx free from the 2-celled ovary. Stamens 5. Capsule co-seeded..... **ITRA**. 11
 - Calyx adherent to the ovary. Stam. 5. Berry co-seeded. (From S. Am.)..... **ESCALLONIA**. 12
- III. HYDRANGEÆÆ.** Shrubs with opposite, simple leaves, and no stipules...(c)
- Corolla valvate in the bud.—A Cymes radiata. Shrub erect..... **HYDRANGEA**. 13
 - A Cymes naked. Shrub climbing..... **DEQUARIA**. 14
 - Corolla convolute in the bud.—k Stamens 20—40 Petals 4..... **PHILADELPHUS**. 15
 - k Stamens 10. Petals 5. (Asiatic)..... **DEUTZIA**. 16
- IV. RIBESIÆÆ.** Shrubs with alternate, palmately-lobed leaves, and baccate fr.... **RIBES**. 17

1. CHRYSOPLERIUM, Tourn. WATER CARPET. Calyx adnate to the ovary, 4-5-lobed, colored inside. Cor. 0. Sta. 8—10, short. Sty. 2. Caps. orbiculate, 1-celled, 2-valved, many-seeded. \equiv Prostrate, small.

C. Americæanum Schw. Lvs. opposite, roundish, slightly crenate, tapering to the petiole; cal. 4-cleft. Cool springs, Northward. 3-6'. Calyx yellowish. Apr. May.

2. MITELLA, Tourn. MITRE-WORT. Calyx 5-cleft, adherent to the base of the ovary. Pet. 5, pectinately pinnatifid, inserted on the throat of the calyx. Sta. 5 or 10, included. Sty. 2, short. Caps. 2-beaked, 1-celled, with two equal valves. 2½ Flowers small, in a slender raceme or spike.

1 M. diphylla L. Lvs. cordate, acute, sublobate, serrate-dentate, radical ones on long petioles, the cauline 2, opposite, subsessile; fls. white, in a long, loose spike. Woods, N. Eng. to Can. 1f. May, June. Curious.

2 M. nuda L. Lvs. orbicular-reniform, doubly crenate, with scattered hairs above; scape filiform, few-flwd., naked or with a single leaf; pet. pinnatifid with filiform segments. Damp woods, N. Eng. N. Y.: rare. 6'. Very delicate. June.

3. TIARELLA, L. BISHOP'S CAP. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes obtuse. Pet. 5, entire, the claws inserted on the calyx. Sta. 10, exserted, inserted into the calyx. Sty. 2. Caps. 1-celled, 2-valved, one valve much larger. 2½ Flowers white.

T. cordifolia L. Lvs. cordate, acutely lobed, mucronate-dentate, pilous; scape racemous; stolons creeping. Rocky woods, Can. to Ga. Common North. 1f.

4. SAXIFRAGA, L. SAXIFRAGE. Sep. 5, more or less united, often adnate to the base of the ovary. Pet. 5, entire, inserted on the tube of the calyx. Sta. 10. Anth. 2-celled, with longitudinal dehiscence. Caps. of 2 connate carpels, opening between the 2 diverging, acuminate beaks (styles). Seeds co. 2½

§ Leaves opposite (small) on the prostrate stem. Flowers purplish..... No. 1

§ Leaves alternate on the ascending stem. Flowers yellow or white..... Nos. 2, 3, 4

§ Leaves rosulate at the base of the mostly leafless scape...(a)

- a Calyx entirely free from the ovary (inferior)..... Nos. 5, 6, 7
 a Calyx adherent to the base of the ovary (half superior)..... Nos. 8, 9, 10
 Exotic species, cultivated..... Nos. 11, 12
- 1 *S. oppositifolia* L. Lvs. opposite, obovate, carinate, obtuse, punctate, persistent; fls. solitary; cal. free; pet. large, obovate, 5-veined, longer than the stamens. Rocky cliffs, Willoughby Lake, Vt. June.
 - 2 *S. aizoides* L. Cespitose, leafy; lvs. linear-oblong, thick, flat; sep. ovate, slightly adherent; pet. oblong, yellow, longer than the sepals; capsules as long as the styles. With No. 1, and N. W. June.
 - 3 *S. rivularis* L. St. weak, ascending, 3-5-flowered; radical lvs. petiolate, reniform, crenately lobed, cauline lanceolate, subentire; cal. lobes broad-ovate, nearly as long as the white, ovate petals. White Mts. and N.
 - 4 *S. tricuspidata* Retz. St. thick, erect; lower lvs. crowded, oblong, 3-cuspidate; fls. few, large, somewhat corymbd; sep. thick, ovate, shorter than the oblong-obovate, yellow, dotted petals. Lake shores, Can. and N.
 - 5 *S. leucanthemifolia* Mx. Viscid-pubescent; lvs. radical, spatulate, cut-dentate, tapering to a petiole; scape diffusely paniculate; calyx free, reflexed; pet. unequal, white, 3 of them spotted. Mts. S. 18°.
 - 6 *S. erosa* Ph. Viscid-pubescent; lvs. radical, thin, oblong-lanceolate, acute, with erose teeth; panicle oblong, loose, with leafy bracts; cal. free, with reflexed, obtuse sepals as long as the equal, obtuse white petals. Mts. Pa. to Car. 18°.
 - 7 *S. Careyana* Gr. Lvs. round-ovate to deltoid, coarsely dentate, abrupt at base; panicle diffuse; pet. equal, ovate or oblong, white, dotted, twice longer than the recurved sepals. Mts. S. (and S. Caroliniana Gray).
 - 8 *S. missou* Jacq. Lvs. spatulate, obtuse, bordered with white cartilaginous teeth, and a marginal row of impressed dots; flowers corymbose paniculate; pet. obovate, white. Rocky shores, N. Ver. to Mich. and N. 5-10°. July.
 - 9 *S. Virginicensis* Mx. *Early Saxifraga*. Lvs. spatulate obovate, crenately toothed, shorter than the broad petiole; scape nearly leafless, paniculately branched; petals white, oblong, much exceeding the calyx. Rocks, common. 4-12°. April, May.
 - 10 *S. Pennsylvanica* L. Lvs. oblong-lanceolate, rather acute, tapering at base, denticulate; scape forming a diffuse panicle; fls. pedicellate; pet. greenish, linear-lanceolate, but little longer than the cal. Wet meadows, N. Eng. to O. 1-22°. May, Ja.
 - 11 *S. sarmatensis*. With creeping runners; leaves roundish; pet. white, 2 longer than the other 3; scapes naked; plant hairy. China. Pretty for baskets.
 - 12 *S. crassifolia*. No runners; lvs. thick, oval; sc. naked; fls. pk. Siberia. Jn. JI.

5. **ASTILBE**, Don. ♂ & ♀ Calyx obconic, with 4 or 5 erect segments. Pet. 4 or 5, spatulate. St. 8 or 10, exserted. Ov. 2-celled. Carpels in fr. separating and dehiscing lengthwise inside. Seeds 1-4 in each cell. 2. Coarse, weed-like plants. Leaves bi- or tri-ternate. Fls. small, yellowish white, in spicate rac. forming a compound panicle (like *Spiræa Aruncus*).

A. *decandra* Don. St. tall, angular; lfts. subcordate, incisely lobed, mucronate-acerate; sterile flowers mostly spatelous; sta. 10. Mts. South. 4-66°. June-August.

6. **BOYKINIA**, Nutt. Calyx turbinate, adherent, 5-cleft. Pet. 5, deciduous. Sta. 5. Ov. 2-celled, 2-beaked. Capsule invested with the calyx, dehiscent between the beaks. 2. Lvs. alternate, petiolate, palmate. Fls. cymous, white.

B. *aconitifolia* Nutt. St. viscid-glandular; lvs. smoothish, deeply 5-7-lobed (like those of *Acquilegia*); cyme fastigiate, the fls. secund. Mts. S. 1-22°. July.

7. **SULLIVANTIA**, T. & G. Calyx adherent to the base of the ovary

Segm. ovate, acute. Pet. oval-spatulate, twice as long as the calyx. Sta. 5, shorter than the calyx. Capsule 2-beaked, 2-celled. Seeds wing-margined. 2 Lvs. mostly radical, palmate-veined. Fla. in a loose pan., small, wh. s. *Ohio* T. & G.—Ohio, Wisc. Stem weak, ascending, 6–12'. Lvs. roundish, cordate, lobed and toothed. May, June.

8. *HEUCHERA*, L. ALUM ROOT. Calyx of 5 obtuse segm. Cor. of 5 small, entire petals, inserted with the 5 stamens on the throat of the calyx. Cap. 1-celled, 2-beaked, dehiscent between the beaks. Seeds many, with a rough, close testa. 2 Lvs. radical, long-petioled, petioles with adnate stipules at base.

- § Fla. small (1–2" long), regular; stamens and style much exserted.....Nos. 1–3
 § Fla. larger (3–5" long), oblique; stamens and style short.....Nos. 4, 5
- 1 *H. Americana* Willd. Viscid-pubescent; leaves roundish, cordate, somewhat 7-lobed; pan. elongated, loose, divaricate; cal. obtuse, short, about equalling the spatulate petals; stam. much exserted. Shades, W. and S., rare N. 2–4f. May, June.
 - 2 *H. villosa* Mx. Villous, with rusty, spreading hairs; radical lvs. round-cordate, thin, glabrous above, 7–9-lobed; pan. loose, filiform; pet. white, about as long and narrow as the filaments. Mts. Md. to N. Car. and Ky. 1–8f. June, July.
 - 3 *H. caulescens* Ph. Smooth or nearly so; lvs. 5–7-lobed, dentate; pan. loose, slender; scape bearing one or two leaves below; pet. linear-spatulate, twice longer than the calyx. Mts. Car. Tenn. Ky. 1–8f. (*H. Curtisi* Gr.)
 - 4 *H. pubescens* Ph. Lvs. glabrous, round-cordate, 7–9-lobed; panicle dichotomous, geniculate; style exserted, stam. included; pet. white. Mts. Middle States.
 - 5 *H. hispida* Ph. Lvs. hispid-rough, 5–7-lobed, lobes very obtuse; fls. scattered; pet. spatulate, purple; sta. a little exserted. Mts. S. and prairies W. June.

9. *LEPUROPÉTALON*, Ell. Calyx 5-parted, lobes obtuse, tube turbinate, adherent to the base of the 3-carpelled ovary. Petals 5, minute, spatulate, persistent. Sta. 5, short. Capsule globous, 1-celled, 3-valved, many-seeded. Placentæ opposite the stigmas. ① A minute, succulent herb, growing in tufts. Lvs. entire, dotted. Fla. terminal.

L. spatulatum Ell.—Hard soils S. Stems scarcely 1'; leaves spatulate, veinless; fls. large in proportion, white. March, April.

10. *PARNASSIA*, Tourn. GRASS OF PARNASSUS. Sep. 5, united at base, persistent. Pet. 5, persistent, with a bundle of sterile fil. at the base of each, and 5 perfect stamens alternating. Caps. 1-celled, 4-valved. Placentæ opposite the stigmas, in the middle of each valve. Seeds winged. 2 Glabrous. Lvs. radical. Scape 1-flowered, often with one sessile leaf. Pet. white, with green veins.

- 1 *P. Caroliniana* L. Sterile filaments 3 in each group, each with a little round head; pet. sessile; lvs. broad-oval, rounded at base, one sessile on the scape. Wet meadows. 10–15'. Flower handsome, 1' broad. June–August.
- 2 *P. asarifolia* Vent. Sterile fil. 3 in each set; pet. abruptly clawed; lvs. reniform. Mts. Va. and Car. 10'. Lvs. large (1–2').
- 3 *P. palustris* L. Sterile fil. pellucid, setaceous, 9–15 in each set; canline leaf, if any, sessile; radical lvs. all cordate. Bogs, Mich. N. and W. 6'. Fla. 1'. August.

11. *ITEA*, L. Calyx small, with 5 subulate segm. Pet. 5, lance-linear inflexed, inserted with the 5 stam. on the calyx. Styles united. Caps. 3

ORDER 45.—SAXIFRAGACEÆ.

celled, 2-furrowed, 8-12-seeded. ♀ With alternate, simple leaves, and a simple, spicate, terminal raceme of white flowers.

I. Virginica L.—Swamps, Pa. to Fla. 6f. Lvs. oval, acuminate, short-stalked. May, &c.

12. ESCALLONIA RUBRA and **E. GLANDULOSA** are handsome shrubs, with evergreen leaves and scarlet flowers, prized in the greenhouse. **S. Am.**

13. HYDRANGEA, L. HYDRANGEA. Marginal fls. sterile, neutral—an enlarged, rotate 5-lobed, colored calyx only. ♂ Calyx tube hemispherical, adherent. Limb 4-5-toothed, persistent. Pet. ovate, sessile. Stamens twice as many as the petals. Caps. 2-beaked, opening between the beaks. Seeds ∞. ♀ With opposite leaves. Fls. cymous, generally radiant.

♂ Cymes paniculate. Lvs. sinuate-lobed. Fls. rose-white.....No. 1

♂ Cymes corymbose, level-topped. Leaves undivided.....Nos. 2, 3, 4

1. H. quercifolia Bartram. Lvs. deeply sinuate-lobed, dentate, tomentous beneath, and on the petioles and veins above; cymes paniculate, radiant, the sterile fls. very large and numerous. Shady banks, S. 4—8f. A superb plant. †

2 H. arborescens L. Lvs. ovate, obtuse or cordate at base, acuminate, serrate-dentate, paler beneath, nearly smooth; fls. white-red. Banks, S. and W. 5—8f.

3 H. radiata Walt. Lvs. ovate, abrupt or cordate at base, acuminate, serrate, silvery tomentous beneath; fls. white. Uplands, S. 6—8f.

4 H. hortensis L. *Changeable Hydrangea.* Lvs. elliptical, narrowed at each end, dentate-serrate, strongly veined, smooth. China? 1—8f. In cultivation the fls. are generally all neutral, of varying hues, white, blue, pink, &c.

14. DECUMARIA, L. Calyx 7-10-toothed, tube adherent to the 5-10-celled ovary. Pet. as many as calyx teeth, valvate in the bud. Sta. 3 times as many as the petals, in one row. Stig. radiate. Caps. many-ribbed, crowned with the style, ∞-seeded. ♀ With rootlets, opposite leaves and cymes of white, fragrant flowers.

D. Barbara L.—A beautiful climber, in damp woods, S. 15—30f.

15. PHILADELPHUS, L. FALSE SYRINGA. Calyx 4-5-parted, half superior, persistent. Cor. 4-5-petalled. Sty. 4-cleft. Sta. 20—40, shorter than the petals. Caps. 4-celled, 4-valved, with loculicidal dehiscence. Sds. many, arilled. ♀ Handsome. Leaves opposite, exstipulate.

1 P. inodorus L. Lvs. ovate, acute or pointed, 3 (rarely 5)-veined, smooth, entire or with remote slender teeth; calyx lobes ovate, acute, as long as the tube; styles united; fls. scentless, 1 or several together, pure white, 1'. Uplands, S. 5—8f. May-Jl. **β. grandiflorus.** Pubescent; flowers larger (1½); sepals acuminate. Cultivated. **γ. heterotus.** Hairy; leaves and flowers smaller, the latter 7". Mt. woods.

2 P. coronarius. *Mock Orange.* Glabrous; lvs. ovate, remotely serrate above, 5-7-veined; flowers in dense clusters, cream-white, very fragrant; styles separate. S. Europe. 5—8f. June, July.

16. DEUTZIA; Thunb. Pet. 5, valvate or imbricate in bud. Sta. 10, the alternate longer, fil. dilated, 3-toothed, middle tooth antheriferous. Ov. inferior. Caps. 3-5-celled. ♀ Leaves opposite. Fls. numerous, white.

1 D. scabra. Lvs. ovate, acute, serrate, rough-hairy; racemes terminal, dense; styles 3; flowers bell-shaped. Japan. 5—8f. Very fragrant. June.

2 D. gracilis. Foliage similar to the other but smoother. Shrub only 2—3f, branches covered with flowers in June.

17. **RIBES, L. CURRANTS.** Calyx tube ovoid, adherent to the one-celled ovary, limb tubular or bell-shaped, 4-5-cleft. Pet. 4-5, small, inserted with the 4-5 stamens on the top of the calyx tube. Sty. 2. Berry filled with pulp, with 2 parietal placentæ. Seeds co, albuminous. 55
Leaves alternate, palmately lobed. 3-6f. Styles often united.

- § **RIBESIA. Cowrains.** Stems and berries not prickly. Flowers in racemes...(a)
 a Flowers greenish or red. Lvs. plicate in the bud.—b Fruit smooth....Nos. 1, 2, 3
 —b Fruit hairy.....Nos. 4, 5, 6
 c Flowers bright yellow. Leaves convolute in the bud.....No. 7
- § **GROSSULARIA. Gooseberries.** Stems spinescent. Leaves plicate...(c)
 c Peduncles 5-8-flowered. Style 2-cleft. Berries small, hispid.....No. 8
 c Peduncles 1-3-flowered.—d Calyx tube and fruit prickly.....Nos. 9, 10
 —d Fruit smooth.—e Leaves cordate at base.....No. 11
 —e Leaves not cordateNos. 12, 13
- 1 **R. rubrum L. Common Red C.** Lvs. obtusely 3-5-lobed, pubescent beneath, subcordate; rac. smoothish, pendulous; calyx limb rotate; bracts short; fr. globose, glabrous, red, rarely amber. Woods, Vt. Wisc. †
- 2 **R. nigrum L'Her. Wild Black C.** Lvs. acutely 3-5-lobed, resinous-dotted, subcordate; rac. pubescent, pendulous; cal. cylindrical; bracts long; fruit obovoid, smooth, black. Copees, Can. to Ky. 3-4f. May, June.
- 3 **R. micrum L'Her. Black C.** Lvs. 3-5-lobed, resinous-dotted beneath, not cordate; rac. lax, hairy; calyx bell-shaped; fruit roundish, black. Eur. 4-5f.
- 4 **R. sanguineum L'Her. Rose-red C.** Lvs. 3-5-lobed, white-downy beneath, cordate; rac. long, lax, all rose-red; calyx segments spreading; styles united; fruit blue. Oregon.
- 5 **R. prostratum L'Her. Mountain C.** Stems reclined; lvs. 5-7-lobed, rugous, cordate; rac. erect, lax; cal. rotate; berries globose, glandular-hispid, red, ill-scented. Rocks, N. Eng. to Car. Raceme becoming erect. May.
- 6 **R. resinosum Ph.** Clothed with resinous-glandular hairs; lvs. 3-5-lobed, roundish; raceme erect; calyx spreading. Mts. Car. (Lost.)
- 7 **R. adpressum Ph.** Glabrous; lvs. 3-lobed, subentire, shorter than their stalks; raceme lax; calyx limb tubular, longer than the pedicels; fruit oval, yellow, soon brown. Mo. to Oreg. 6-10f. Flowers fragrant.
- 8 **R. laciniatum Poir.** Spiny and prickly; lvs. deeply 3-5-lobed and incised, cordate; raceme hairy; style 2-cleft; fruit hispid. Swamps, Northward.
- 9 **R. cynosbati L. Prickly G.** Spines in pairs, prickles few or none; lvs. cordate, lobed, pubescent, cut-dentate; styles united to the top; fruit brown-purple, with long spines, eatable. Thickets, Northward. May.
- 10 **R. arceuthobium Mx.** Glabrous; lvs. roundish, lobed, crenate, polished; spines long, in 3's; flowers nearly solitary, pendulous, scarlet. California. Very handsome.
- 11 **R. hirtellum Mx.** Spines few and short, prickles 0; lvs. roundish, lobed, toothed; calyx limb bell-shaped, lobes twice longer than the petals; stamens exserted; style 2-cleft. Rocky woods, N. Eng. to Wisc. Fruit purple.
- 12 **R. retundifolium Mx.** Spines few and short; prickles few or 0; lvs. roundish, lobed, cut-crenate-dentate, smooth or downy; calyx lobes linear, reflexed; stamens and styles much exserted. Rocky woods. May.
- 13 **R. Uva-ursi L. Bearberry.** Spiny; lvs. roundish, short-stalked, hairy beneath; peduncle hairy, 1-flowered; fruit oval or globose, large (3-12"), red, green, amber, white, &c. Europe.

ORDER XLVI. CRASSULACEÆ. HOUSE-LEWKA.

Plants herbaceous or shrubby, succulent. Leaves entire or pinnatifid. Stipules 0. Flowers sessile, usually in cymes and perfectly symmetrical.

Sepals 3—20, more or less united at base, persistent. *Petals* as many as the sepals. *Stamens* as many as the petals, and alternating with them, or twice as many. *Ovaries* as many as the petals. *Filaments* distinct. *Anthors* 2-celled, bursting lengthwise. *Fruit* distinct follicles or a capsule, many-seeded. Figs. 8, 9, 468.

§ Carpels distinct, forming a circle of follicles... (c)

• Petals distinct.—a Flowers all 5- or 4-parted. Stamens 3 or 4.....	TILLÆA	1
—a Flowers 5-, or 4- and 5-parted. Stamens 8 or 10.....	SEDUM	2
—a Flowers all 5-parted. Stamens 5.....	CRASSULA	3
—a Flowers 6-12-parted, with cleft hypogynous scales.....	SEMPERVIVUM	4
Petals united at base.—b Flowers 4-parted. Stamens 3.....	BYTOPHYLLUM	5
—b Flowers 5-parted. Stamens 5.....	ROCKSA	6
—b Flowers 5-parted. Stamens 10.....	ROSEIVELLA	7

§ Carpels united into a many-seeded capsule... (z)

z Flowers 4-parted, with 8 stamens.....	DIAMORPHA	8
z Flowers 5-parted, with 10 stamens. Petals often wanting.....	FESTUCIUM	9

1. **TILLÆA**, Mx. **PIGMY-WEED**. Calyx of 3 or 4 sepals united at base. Petals 3 or 4, equal. Sta. 3 or 4. Caps. 8 or 4, distinct, follicular, opening by the inner surface, 2- or many-seeded. \approx Very small. Lvs. opposite.

T. simplex Nutt. St. ascending or erect, rooting at base; lvs. connate at base, linear-oblong, fleshy; flowers axillary, solitary, subsessile, their parts in 4's; pet. greenish; carpels 8-10-seeded. ① Muddy banks, Ct. to Md. 1—8'. July—Sep

2. **SEDUM**, L. **STONE-CROP**. Sep. 4 or 5, united at base. Pet. 4 or 5, distinct, spreading. Sta. 8—10. Carp. 4—5, distinct, many-seeded, with an entire scale at the base of each. \approx Lvs. fleshy. Inflorescence cymous.

§ Fls. in scorpioid racemes or spikes, or axillary, the latter often 4-parted.... Nos. 1—4

§ Fls. in corymbose cymes, all 5-parted.—a Leaves mostly alternate..... Nos. 5—7
—a Leaves opposite, and whorled..... No. 8

- 1 **S. ternatum** Mx. Leaves scattered, flat, obovate, the lower mostly in whorls of 3, the upper spatulate; spikes 3, rarely 2—4, radiating, secund; central flower 5-parted the rest 4-parted, white. Damp woods. 3—8'. May, June.
- 2 **S. Nevii** Gr. Stem weak, branched, 3—5'; leaves alternate, imbricated, small, obovate-spatulate; petals lance-linear, white. Mts., Va. (Porter), and S. June, July.
- 3 **S. pulchellum** Mx. Leaves linear, alternate, crowded; spikes radiating, dense flowered, secund, central flower 5-, the others 4-parted, rose-purple. Rocks, Va. to Tex. 4—12'. May—July. Very pretty in gardens.
- 4 **S. acre** L. *English Moss*. Procumbent, diffuse; leaves very small, fleshy, crowded, alternate, appressed; cyme leafy, somewhat trifid; fls. yellow. Gardens. Jl. § Eur
- 5 **S. Rhodiola** DC. Stems clustered, erect, 5—10'; leaves mostly scattered, obovate, with several angular teeth or entire, crowded; flowers 4-parted, in a small cyme at top, yellowish, *diaceous*. Rocks, Penn. (Prof. Porter), Me., and Can.
- 6 **S. telephioides** Mx. Ascending, tall; lvs. round-oval to lance-oval, narrowed to the base, subdentate, alternate; pet. acuminate, pink. Rocks, Md., and S. Stems 1f, leaves 1—2'. Flowers numerous, in a terminal branching cyme. June.
- 7 **S. Telephium** L. *Live-forever*. Clustered, erect, very leafy; lvs. oblong-ovate, obtuse, dent-serrate; corymb dense, leafy, blue-purple. Waste grounds, &c. Stems 1—2f, round, simple, with a compact pale-purple cyme at top. August. § Europe.
- 8 **S. hibernicum** L. Lvs. opposite, or in 2's, roundish, glaucous, sessile; cymes dense, leafy

fls. 5-parted, small, bluish-purple, blooming in October. Japan. In dense tufts. A pretty plant, and one of the last to flower in the garden. Like most of the Sedums its severed stalks will grow even if suspended in air.

3. **CRASSULA**, Haw. Parts of the flower all in 5's, distinct and free Scales at base of ovaries 5. 5 2 Fleshy plants, from S. Africa, remarkable for the perfect symmetry of their flowers.

1 **C. ARBORESCENS**. Stem shrubby, terete, erect; lvs. opposite, fleshy, roundish, cuspidate, flattish, glaucous, dotted above; cyme 3-parted; flowers handsome, roseate.

2 **C. LÁCTEA**. Stem erect, twisted below, branched; lvs. ovate, narrowed to the connate bases, dotted along the margin; cyme panicled, with many white star-like flowers. Leaves bright green. From S. Africa, as are many other species.

4. **SEMPERVIVUM**, L. LIVE-FOREVER. HOUSE-LEEK. Sep. 6—20, nearly distinct. Petals and pistils as many, and stamens twice as many. Scales lacerated. 5 2 Leaves thick and fleshy, crowded.

5. **TRITRICHUM**. Lvs. oval-obovate, ciliate-fringed, densely packed at the ends of the offsets, scattered on the stems; flowers purplish, usually 12-parted. Europe. Will grow on walls and on the roofs of houses (*tectorum*), or in borders.

5. **BRYOPHYLLUM CALYCINUM**. 5 Evergreen, fleshy, 2f. Leaves opposite, 3-5-foliate, with thick, oval, crenate leaflets. Flowers in a loose, terminal panicle, with an inflated calyx and a tubular, exserted, purplish corolla, which has a 4-lobed limb. The plant is propagated from the leaves, which produce buds on their margins becoming new plants,—like ovules from a carpellary leaf.

6. **RÖCHEA**, DC. Corolla funnel-form, 5-cleft. Sepals, stamens, ovaries, and hypogynous scales each 5. 5 Fleshy. S. African.

1 **R. FALCATA**. Shrub 2f; leaves opposite, the pairs some united at base, glaucous, oblong, deflexed-falcate; flowers in corymbose cymes, red, open, fragrant.

2 **R. COCCINEA**. Leaves connate-sheathing, ovate-oblong; cymes scarlet. Beautiful.

7. **ECHEVERIA**, DC. Corolla tubular to bell-form, 5-lobed or parted. Calyx 5-cleft. Stamens 10. Ovaries 5, with 5 scales. 5 2 Fleshy.

1 **E. GRANDIFOLIA**. Plant 2f, erect, glaucous with a bloom; lvs. spatulate to obovate, acute, the lowest large, rosulate; flowers urn-shaped, panicled, orange-red. From Mexico.

2 **E. COCCINEA**. Plant 2f, erect; leaves obovate-cuneate, acute, scattered; flowers carmine outside, yellow within, in a tall leafy spike. Mexico.

8. **DIAMORPHA**, N. Fls. 4-parted, with 8 stamens. Carp 4, united below, at length spreading, opening by an irregular valve on the back 4-8-seeded. 2 Small, fleshy, tufted, with cymes of white or pink flowers
D. pusilla N.—Sunny rocks, S. 1-3'. Leaves oval, sessile, 1". March, April.

9. **PENTHÖRUM**, L. VIRGINIA STONE-CROP. Calyx of 5 sepals united at base. Pet. 5 or 0. Sta 10. Caps. of 5 united carpels, 5-angled, 5-celled, 5-beaked, dehiscent by an obliquely-terminal valve. Seeds 5, minute. 2 Not succulent. Lvs. alternate. Fls. yellowish, cymous.

7 **sedoides** L. Stem branched and angular above; leaves nearly sessile, lanceolate, acute, serrate; fls. in secund, radiating racemes. Wet places. 10-18'. July—Sept.

ORDER XLVII. HAMAMELACEÆ. WITCH HAZELWORTS.

Shrubs or trees with alternate simple leaves and deciduous stipules. Flowers in heads or spikes, often ♂ & ♀ or ♂. Calyx adherent. Petals linear, or 0. Stamens twice as many as the petals, the opposite sterile and scale-like, or ∞. Ovaries of 2 carpels, 2-celled, 2-styled, ovules 2 or ∞. Fruit a woody capsule, 2-beaked, 2-celled, 1-2-seeded.

- ♂ Petals 4. Calyx 4-lobed. Stamens 4. Flowers mostly ♂ *HAMAMELIS* 1
 ♀ Petals 0. Calyx truncate. Stamens 20-28. Flowers ♀ *FOTHERGILLA* 2
 ♀ Petals 0. Calyx 0. Stamens ∞. Flowers ♀, in globular heads *LIQUIDAMBAR* 3

1. *HAMAMELIS*, L. WITCH HAZEL. Calyx with an involucre of 2-3 bracts at base. Pet. very long, linear. Sterile stamens scale-like, opposite the petals, alternating with the 4 fertile ones. Caps. nut-like, 2-celled, 2-beaked. ♂♂ Flowers yellow.

H. Virginiana L. Lvs. oval or obovate, acuminate, crenate-dentate, obliquely cordate; fls. sessile, 3-4 together, blooming in late autumn and winter. Woods. Stems crooked, 10-15f. Pet. twisted, 9" long.

2. *FOTHERGILLA*, L. *filius*. Calyx campanulate, truncate and obscurely 5-7-toothed, bearing the stamens in one marginal row. Styles distinct. Caps. 2-lobed. ♂ Lvs. oval or obovate, expanding after the dense spikes of flowers.

F. alnifolia L. f.—Swamps, Va. to Fla. 2-4f. Calyx white, fringed with the long white or pink filaments. Styles long, recurved. March, April.

3. *LIQUIDAMBAR*, L. SWEET GUM TREE. Involucre 4-parted deciduous. ♂ Ament conical. ♀ Ament globular. Calyx a scale, if any. Fruit a globular sorosis (§ 171), woody, consisting of the scales, and capsules which open between their beaks. Ovules ∞, 1 or 2 maturing. ♂ Leaves and gum fragrant. Twigs winged with corky bark.

L. styraciflua L. Lvs. palmate, with 5 acuminate, serrate lobes; veins villous at their bases. A large and handsome tree, Conn. to Ill. and S. 60f. May.

ORDER XLVIII. HALORAGÆÆ. THE HIPFURIDS.

Herbs mostly aquatic, with incomplete or minute √—√ flowers. Calyx tube adherent. Petals 0-4. Stamens 1-8. Pollen 4-grained. Ovary 1-4 celled. Styles 1-4, distinct, one pendulous ovule in each cell. Fruit indehiscent, 1-4-celled, 1-4-seeded. Seed pendulous, anatropous, albuminous (Formerly joined to Onagraceæ.)

- Flowers 3-parted, apetalous, perfect *PROSERPINACA* 1
 • Flowers 4-parted, monœcious; petals 4 or 0 *MYRIOPHYLLUM* 2
 • Flowers 1-parted, apetalous, perfect *HIPFURIS* 3

1. *PROSERPINACA*, L. MERMAID WEED. Calyx tube adherent to the ovary, 3-sided, limb 3-parted. Pet. none. Sta. 8. Stig. 8. Fruit 2-angled, 3-celled, bony, crowned with the calyx. Roots creeping. Lvs. alternate. Fls. greenish.

- 1 *P. palustris* L. Lvs. linear-lanceolate, sharply serrate above the water, those below (if any) pinnatifid. $\frac{1}{2}$ Swamps: common. 6—20'. Lvs. 1—2'. June, July.
 2 *P. pectinacea* Lam. Lvs. all pectinate, with linear-subulate segm.; fr. obtusely 3-angled. $\frac{1}{2}$ Sandy swamps, Ms. (rare) to Fla. 5—10'; long creepers at base. Jl. Aug.

2. MYRIOPHYLLUM, Vaill. WATER MILFOIL. Flowers σ , or frequently γ . Calyx 4-toothed in the γ and γ flowers, 4-parted in the σ . Pet. 4, often inconspicuous or none. Sta. 4—8. Stig. 4, pubescent, sessile. Fr. of 4 nut-like carpels, cohering by their inner angles. $\frac{1}{2}$ Submersed lvs. parted into capillary segments. Upper fls. usually σ , middle ones γ , lower γ , greenish, emerging in summer.

γ Stamens 8. Carpels smooth and even. Leaves whorled in 8's, rarely in 4's. Nos. 1, 2

γ Stamens 4.—Carpels ridged on the back. Leaves whorled in 4's and 5's. Nos. 3, 4

—Carpels smooth and even. Leaves alternate or wanting. Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *M. spicatum* L. Floral lvs. ovate, entire, shorter than the flowers, the rest all pinnately capillary; fls. in term. spikes. Deep waters, fls. emerging. 10f.
 2 *M. verticillatum* L. Floral lvs. pectinate-pinnatifid, much longer than the flowers, the lower pinnately-setaceous. Spikes leafy, terminal. Shallow waters.
 3 *M. heterophyllum* Mx. Floral lvs. ovate-lanceolate, serrate, longer than the fls. crowded, the rest pinnately or pectinately capillary. Ponds: rare.
 4 *M. scabratum* Mx. Floral lvs. linear, pectinately toothed; fr. roughened, sharply angled; verticils axillary. Shallow waters. 6—12'. Capillary segments few.
 5 *M. tenellum* Bw. Erect and almost leafless; floral leaves or bracts alternate, minute, entire, obtuse; fls. σ ; petals linear. Water edges, N. Eng. N. Y. and N. Scapes 4—12', from long creeping rhizomes. Fls. purplish-white, sessile.
 6 *M. ambiguum* Nutt. Lvs. many, submersed ones pinnate, with capillary segments, middle ones pectinate, upper linear; fls. mostly γ . Floating in ponds and ditches. Ms. to Ga.

g. Hederum. Small, procumbent, rooting, in muddy places; lvs. all linear.

g. capillaceum. Very slender; lvs. all immersed and capillary, in ponds.

3. HIPPIURIS, L. MARE'S TAIL. Calyx with a minute, entire limb crowning the ovary. Cor. 0. Sta. 1, inserted on the margin of the calyx. Anth. 2-lobed, compressed. Style 1, longer than the stamen, stigmatic the whole length. Seed 1. $\frac{1}{2}$ St. simple. Lvs. verticillate, entire. Fls. axillary, greenish.

H. vulgaris L. Lvs. in verticils of 8 to 12, linear, acute, smooth, entire; fls. solitary, minute. Borders of ponds, marshes, N. and W.: rare. 1—2'. Dakota (Matthews)

ORDER LI. MYRTACEÆ. MYRTLEBLOOMS.

Trees and shrubs, without stipules. *Leaves* opposite, entire, punctate, usually with a vein running close to the margin. *Calyx* adherent below to the compound ovary, the limb 4- or 5-cleft, valvate. *Petals* as many as the segments of the calyx. *Stamens* numerous. *Anthers* introrse. *Style* and *stigma* simple. *Fruit* with many seeds. *Albumen* none.

Our Myrtleblooms are either tender exotics, or indigenous far South. The following table must suffice for their recognition.

- * Calyx truncate. Petals connate into a caducous calyptra or lid... (a)
 - o Fruit a capsule. Stam. free. Australian trees, alternate-leaved..... EUCALYPTUS.
 - o Fruit a berry. Stam. free. Leaves opposite. Small tree in S. Florida..... CALYPTRANTHUM
- * Cal. 5-lobed. Pet. 4, spreading. Fr. bac. Lvs. opp. Trees, shrubs. S. Fla. *Allspice*, &c..... EUGENIA
- * Cal. 5-lobed. Pet. 4, spreading. Stam. long-exserted. Shrubs. Cultivated... (b)

- 5 Stamens united into 5 sets. Fruit capsular. Lvs. alternate or opposite. Austrl...*MELALEUCA*. 3
 5 Stamens distinct.—c Flowers in dense lateral cymes. (Lvs. alternate.) Austrl...*CALLISTEMON*. 3
 —c Flowers solitary, axillary. Sepals equal. Lvs. opposite...*MYRTUS*. 4
 —c Flowers solitary, axillary. Sep. unequal. Opp. Guaca...*PSIDIUM*. 4

1. *EUGÉNIA JAMBOS*. *Rose Apple*. Tree (20—30f in India), with lanceolate leaves. Flowers white, in terminal showy cymes. Fruit round-ovoid, crowned with the calyx, 1½ diam., yellow, with a thick rind, which has a sweetish, *rose-like* flavor.

2. *MELALEUCA HYPERICIFOLIA*. Shrubby, 5f, with opposite, elliptic-oblong, shining, 3-veined leaves on the drooping branches. Flowers of a splendid red, in slender spikes, with innumerable stamens (1' long) radiating in all directions.—*ML. LAUCANDÉRON*, the famous *Cajuput Tree* of the East, has long lance-linear leaves, white fls. spiked on the pendent branchlets. The trunk is black and the branches white.

3. *CALLISTEMON LANCEOLATUM*. *Bottle-brush*. Beautiful shrub, with long, thick, lanceolate leaves, and the flowers in dense, cylindric spikes, crimson stamens innumerable, radiant at right angles, suggesting the English name. Often cultivated.

4. *MYRTUS COMMUNIS*. *Myrtle*. Evergreen shrub or tree of S. Europe, emblematic of victory in honorable contests. The leaves are long, ovate, shining, the flowers pure white or rose-tinged, with innumerable stamens, and the berries black.

ORDER LII. MELASTOMACEÆ. MELASTOMES.

Trees, shrubs, or herbs, with square branches and usually no stipules. *Leaves* opposite, undivided, dotless, and 3-5-veined. *Calyx tube* urceolate, adherent, at least to the angles of the ovary. *Petals* 4—6, convolute in bud. *Stamens* definite. *Antthers* opening by terminal pores. *Fruit* capsular or baccate.—Genera more than a hundred, all tropical except the following.

1. *RHÉXIA*, L. *DEER-GRASS*. Calyx 4-cleft, swelling at the base. Petals 4. Stamens 8, 1-celled. Styles declined. Capsules 4-celled, nearly free from the investing calyx tube. Seeds numerous. 2f Leaves opposite, exstipulate, 3-veined. Flowers showy. June—September.

§ *Antthers* curved, saccate and appendaged at base. Flowers purplish... (a)

α Stem square, winged. Leaves ovate to lanceolate, bristly-serrate... Nos. 1, 3

α Stem terete or teretish. Leaves lanceolate to linear..... Nos. 2, 4

§ *Antthers* straight, oblong.—b Stems simple, with purple flowers..... Nos. 5, 6

—b Stems brachiate, with yellow flowers..... No. 7

1 *R. Virginica* L. *Meadow Beauty*. Stem narrowly 4-winged; leaves sessile, and with the stem clothed with scattered hairs; calyx hispid. Wet grounds, E. Mass., S. and W. 12—16f. Cymes corymbd. Flowers purple. July, August.

2 *R. stricta* Ph. Stem tall, strongly 4-winged, glabrous; leaves acuminate, glabrous; calyx glabrous, tube very short. Bogs, S. 3—4f. Purple. June, July.

3 *R. Mariàna* L. Hairy; leaves lanceolate and lance-linear, acute, bristly-serrate, tapering to a short petiole. Sandy bogs, N. J. to Fla. 1—2f. Purple.

β *linariis*. Diffusely branched; lvs. almost linear. South. (*R. lanceolata* Walt.)

4 *R. glabélla* Ph. Glabrous, glaucous; lvs. lanceolate, subserrulate, acute, sessile; cal. glandular-hispid. Damp woods, S. 2—3f. Fls. few, large, purple. June—Aug.

5 *R. ciliósa* Mx. Stem 1—2f, squarish; leaves broad-ovate, sparsely hispid above, margin ciliate with long bristles; flowers few, subsessile, terminal; calyx glabrous, lobes acute. Damp woods, Md. to Fla. Petals roundish. June—August.

6 *R. serrulàta* N. Stem 6—8', square; leaves small, roundish-oval, glabrous both sides, serrulate-ciliate; calyx glandular-hispid, lobes obtuse. Swamps, S.

1 *M. lutea* Walt. Leaves oblong-linear; flowers paniced; calyx much constricted above the ovary, limb bell-form, with cuspidate teeth. Damp woods. S. 18'.

2. CENTRADENIA ROSEA, from Mexico, is often seen in conservatories. A small shrub, with opposite, lanceolate leaves (one of each pair much smaller or obsolete). Fls. 4-parted, roseate, in numerous hanging clusters. Sta. 8, anthers appendaged.—*C. GRANDIFOLIA* has the large lanceolate leaves crimson beneath, and cymes erect.

ORDER LIII. LYTHRACEÆ. LOOSESTRIFES.

Plants with entire, exstipulate, mostly opposite leaves, with a tubular calyx bearing the (4—7) petals and stamens in its throat, and a compound ovary and style. *Stamens* 4—14, rarely ∞. *Fruit* capsular and free, or baccate, 2—6, or by abortion, 1-celled, ∞-seeded. *Albumen* 0.

§ Shrubs, with alternate leaves, ∞ stamens, and a bell-shaped calyx.....	LAGERSTROMIA.	1
§ Shrubs, with opposite leaves, ∞ stamens, and a tubular, adherent calyx.....	PUNICA.	2
§ Herbs— <i>a</i> Flowers irregular. Calyx inflated, gibbous at base.....	CUPHEA.	3
— <i>b</i> Flowers regular.— <i>c</i> Calyx cylindrical, striate, with 5 minute horns.....	LYTHERUM.	4
— <i>c</i> Calyx campanulate,— <i>c</i> 5 teeth with 5 long horns.....	NARCEA.	5
— <i>c</i> 4 teeth with 4 short horns.....	ANMANIA.	6
— <i>c</i> 4 teeth. Horns 8. Petals 0.....	DIDYSLIA.	7

1. LAGERSTROMIA INDICA. CRAPE MYRTLE. Petals 6, crisped, on claws inserted into the calyx tube. Sta. ∞. Lvs. round-ovate, thick, smooth. Branches winged. Flowers blue-purple, in panicles. Common S. + and §. From E. India.

2. PUNICA GRANATUM. POMEGRANATE. Lvs. lanceolate. Pet. 5, oval, obtuse, erect, scarlet, large. Fr. large, crim., crowned with the calyx, eatable, of singular structure, being 3-celled below and 5-celled above, 10—20f. Hardy in Fla. and La. (Eur.)

3. CUPHEA, Jacq. Calyx tubular, 12-veined, gibbous at base, with 6 erect teeth, and often as many intermediate processes. Pet. 6 or 7, unequal. Stam. about 12, unequal. Sty. filiform. Caps. thin, 1—2-celled, few-seeded.

1 *C. viscosissima* Jacq. ① Viscid-pubescent; branches alternate; lvs. opp., lance-ovate; flowers violet-purple, short-stalked, 1 in each axil; capsules bursting laterally before ripe. Wet grounds, Mass., W. and S. Not common. 9—18'. August.

2 *C. FLATYSTRIS.* Low, bushy perennial; leaves lanceolate; fls. with a scarlet calyx tube and short, purple petals, produced in profusion all Sum. From Mex. Not hardy.

3 *C. STRIGULOSA.* Shrubby, hispid and viscid; lvs. oblong-ovate; cal. scarlet, gibbous at base; petals 6, subequal, large, violet-purple, varying to yellow; sta. 11, hairy.

4 *C. SILENOIDES.* Lvs. lanceolate; cal. green and red; pet. 5, purple, 2 large and 3 small.

4. LYTHERUM, L. LOOSESTRIFE. Calyx cylindrical, striate, limb 4-toothed, with as many intermediate, minute processes. Pet. 4—6 equal. Stam. as many or twice as many as the petals, inserted in the calyx. Style filiform. Capsule 2-celled, many-seeded. *u* Mostly with entire leaves and purple or pale flowers. June—Aug.

§ Stamens as many as the petals. Flowers axillary, solitary..... Nos. 1—3

§ Stamens twice as many as the petals. Flowers spicate or racemed..... Nos. 4, 5

1 *L. hyssopifolium* L. *Grass-poly.* Glabrous, slender; branches square; lvs. alternate or opposite, linear or oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; fls. solitary, axillary, subsessile; pet. and stam. 5 or 6. Low grounds, coastward, Ms., N. Y. Rare. 6—10'.

2 *L. alatum* Ph. Glabrous, erect, branched; stem winged below; lvs. lance-ovate acute, sessile, broadest at base, alternate and opposite; flowers axillary, solitary with 6 wavy petals and 6 short stamens. Damp. S. and W. 1—2f.

3 *L. lineare* L. St. slender, somewhat 4-angled, branched above; lvs. linear, mostly opposite obtuse; fls. nearly sessile; pet. and sta. 6. Swamps, N. J. to Fla. 2—4f.

4 **L. Salicaria** L. More or less pubescent; lvs. lanceolate, cordate at base, nearly sessile, in a long, somewhat verticillate, interrupted spike; pet. 6 or 7; stam. twice as many. Wet meadows, N. Eng., N. Y. Rare. 2-5f. Fls. showy, purple. 1
 8. **ROSEUM**. Flowers rose-red, in many spikes, all summer. A fine garden variety.

6. **NESÆIA**, Juss. Calyx short, broadly campanulate, with 5 erect teeth, and 5 elongated, spreading, hornlike processes. Sta. 10, alternate ones very long. Sty. filiform. Caps. globous, included, co-seeded. 2 Lvs. opposite or verticillate. Flowers axillary, purple.

N. verticillata Anth. Swamps, common. Stems woody at base, stoloniferous 2-4f, angular. lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, opposite or in whorls of 3's; fls. in a long leafy, showy slender panicle of umbels. (Decodon verticillatum Ell.)

6. **AMMANNIA**, L. Calyx campanulate, 4-5-toothed or lobed, generally with as many hornlike processes, alternating with the lobes. Pet. 4 or 5. Sta. as many, rarely twice as many as the calyx lobes. Capsule globular, 2-4-celled, co-seeded. ① Stems square and leaves opposite, entire. Flowers axillary.

1 **A. humilis** Mx. St. branched from the base, ascending; lvs. lanceolate, obtuse, tapering at base into a short petiole: fls. solitary, closely sessile, all the parts in 4's; sty. very short. Ditches. A low herb, with inconspicuous flowers. Ang., Sept.

2 **A. latifolia** L. St. erect, branching; lvs. linear-lanceolate, acute, dilated and angled at the sessile base; cal. 4-angled, 4-horned; fls. crowded. Wet, W. 1-2f. Purp.

7. **DIDYPLIS**, Raf. Calyx 4-lobed, without accessory teeth. Pet. 0. Sta. 2-4. Ov. 2-celled. Stig. 2-lobed, subsessile. Caps. globous, bursting irregularly, co-seeded. Leaves opposite, crowded, linear. Flowers axillary, sessile, minute. (Hypobrichia, Curt.)

D. diandra.—Ponds and sluggish streams, Ill. and S. 10-30' long. Jan.-Aug.

ORDER LIV. ONAGRACEÆ. ONAGRADA.

Herbs, rarely shrubs, with the flowers 4-(sometimes 2 or 8)-parted, with the calyx tube adhering to the 2-4-celled ovary, and teeth valvate in the bud; the petals convolute in the bud, sometimes obsolete as well as the calyx teeth. Stamens as many or twice as many as the petals or calyx teeth. Ovary 2-4-celled, styles united, and stigmas capitate or 4-lobed. Fruit capsular or baccate, 2-4-celled. Seeds with little or no albumen. Figs. 18, 54, 188, 817, 885.

* Stamens 2, or twice as many as the petals or sepals... (a)

α Calyx tube not prolonged above the ovary.—β Seeds comose..... **EPILOBIUM**

—β Seeds glabrous..... **JUSSEIA** 3

α Calyx tube prolonged.—γ the free summit slender.—δ Seeds comose, CO..... **SAUCHNERIA** 3

—δ Seeds glabrous, CO..... **GENOTHERA** 4

—δ Seeds glabrous, 1-4..... **GAVRA** 3

—γ the free summit enlarged,—ε short. Pet. clawed..... **CLARKIA** 6

—ε long. Pet. sessile..... **FUCKIA** 7

* Stamens 4 or 2, as many as the sepals.—δ Flowers 4-parted..... **L. BUTSIA** 6

—δ Flowers 2-parted..... **CINCLIA** 3

1. **EPILOBIUM**, L. WILLOW-HERB. ROSE BAY. Cal. tube not prolonged beyond the ovary, limb deeply 4-cleft, deciduous. Sta. 8. Stig.

often with 4 spreading lobes. Ov. and caps. linear, 4-cornered, 4-celled, 4-valved. Seeds ∞, comous with long silky hairs. 2l Flowers purple to white. July—Sept.

* Lvs. alternate. Fla. showy, expanding. Stig. with 4 long lobes. Sty. declined. No. 1

* Lvs. opposite. Fla. small. Stigma undivided.—a Petals entire.....Nos. 2, 3
—a Petals 2-lobed.....Nos. 4, 5

1 *E. angustifolium* L. St. simple, erect; lvs. lanceolate, subentire with a marginal vein; rac. long, terminal, spicate; pet. unguiculate, purple; stig. with 4 linear revolute lobes. In newly-cleared lands, fence-rows, &c., E. and W. 4—6f.

β. *canescens*. Flowers pure white throughout; ovaries silvery canescent.

2 *E. alpinum* L. St. creeping at base, usually with 2 pubescent lines, few-flwd.; lvs. glabrous, oblong-ovate, obtuse; caps. glabrous. High Mts. N. 6—12'. Fla. pale-roseate.

β *nutans*. Taller (1f), nodding at the summit; lvs. oblong, denticulate. White Mts.

3 *E. palustre* L. β. *albiflorum*. Minutely downy, branching; lvs. sessile, linear or narrowly lance-lin.; caps. pubescent. Swamps, Pa., N. & W. 6'—2f, Fla. nearly wh.

4 *E. melle* Torr. Velvety-pubescent, strict, branched above; lvs. sessile, crowded, lanceolate to linear-oblong, subentire; pet. deeply-emarginate, rose-color. Swamps. E. and W. 1—2f. Varies to nearly smooth, and less leafy. (N. Y., Hankenson.)

5 *E. coloratum* Muhl. Nearly smooth, much branched; lvs. lance-oblong, denticulate, serrulate, some petiolate, often with reddish veins; pet. 2-cleft, rose-color. Wet. 1—3f.

2. *JUSSIEA*, L. Calyx tube long, but not produced beyond the ovary, the lobes 4—6, leafy, persistent. Pet. 4—6, spreading. Sta. 8—12. Pod 4—6 celled, long, opening between the ribs. Seeds very numerous.—Herbs with alternate leaves and yellow flowers.

1 *J. decurrens* DC. Glabrous; fls. 4-parted, 9"; st. erect, branched, winged by the decurrent, lanceolate lvs.; pod clavate, 4-angled. 2l Wet. Pa., and S. 6—20'. Jl.—Sep.

2 *J. repens* L. Smooth, or hairy above, creeping, with erect branches; fls. 6-parted, 2'; lvs. oblanceolate to oblong, narrowed to the slender pet.; ov. much shorter than the pod. 2l Ponds, ditches, Pa. to Ill., and S. 2—3f. May—Aug. (*J. grandiflora* Mx.)

3. *J. leptocarpa* N. Hairy; fls. mostly 6-parted, small (9"); lvs. lanceolate, subsessile; pod slender, much longer than the ped. ☉ Marshes, Fla. to La. 1—2f. June.

3. *ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA*. 2l Bushy, hairy-viscid, with lanceolate leaves and scarlet (varying to white) flowers resembling Fuchsias. Sta. exserted.

4. *CENOTHERA*, L. EVENING PRIMROSE. Calyx tube prolonged beyond the ovary, deciduous. Segm. 4, reflexed. Pet. 4, equal, obcordate or obovate. Sta. 8. Caps. 4 celled, 4-valved. Stig. 4-lobed. Seeds many, without a coma.—Herbs with alternate leaves. Summer.

* Native Fla. nocturnal, yellow. Pods sessile, oblong, terete.....Nos. 1—3

* Native Fla. diurnal, yellow. Pods clubshaped, 4-angled and 4-ribbed..(a)

α Calyx tube not longer than the ovary. Fls. 5" or 6" diameter.....Nos. 4, 5

α Calyx tube about twice longer than the ovary. Fls. 15"—18".....Nos. 6, 8

α Calyx tube 3 or 4 times longer than the ovary. Fls. 2'—4'.....Nos. 9, 10

* Exotic.—b Fla. yellow, large. Tube much longer than the ovary... Nos. 11, 12

—b Fla. white, very large. Pods 4-winged and 4-ribbed.....Nos. 13, 14

—b Fla. purple or roseate. Tube short, funnel-form. *GOETIA*.....Nos. 15—18

1 *C. bicolor* L. St. erect, hirsute; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, repand-denticulate; fls. in a terminal, leafy spike; cal. tube 2 to 3 times longer than the ovary; stam. shorter than the obcordate or obtuse petals; pod oblong, obtusely 4-angled. Com. 2—5f.

- β. muricata*. Stem rough-hirsute; petals but little longer than the stamens.
γ. grandiflora. St. branching; pet. much longer than stam., deeply obcordate.
δ. parviflora. Calyx tube elongated; petals small, as long as the stamens.
ε. cruckata. Petals linear-oblong, shorter than the stamens.
ζ. canescens. Petals enlarged; whole plant canescently hairy.
- 2 *OE. rhombipétala* N. St. erect, tall, smooth; lvs. lance-linear; pet. rhombic-elliptical, pointed; cal. tube 3—4 times longer than ovary. ③ Prairies, W. 2—3f. 4
3 *OE. sinuata* L. Pubescent, decumbent at base; lvs. oval-oblong, sinuate-dentate, or incised; fls. axillary, solitary; tube twice longer than ovary. ① N. J. and S. 3—8f.
β. minima. Low, simple, 1-flowered; lvs. subentire. Pine-barrens, N. J. and S.
4 *OE. pumila* L. Low, pubescent, half-erect; lvs. lanceolate; fls. 6", in a leafy spike; calyx tube shorter than the oblong-clavate ovary. ③ Meadows, Can. to Car. 6—10f.
5 *OE. chrysantha* Mx. Ascending, slender; fls. small (5") crowded, spicate; lvs. lanceolate; cal. tube as long as the ovary; pet. emarginate. ③ N. Y. to Wis. 12—18f.
6 *OE. fruticosa* L. St. rigid, hairy or downy; lvs. lance-oblong; rac. corymbd; fls. 18" diam.; pod oblong-clavate, 4-winged, 4-ribbed, pedicellate. 2 Hard soils. 1—2f.
7 *OE. riparia* N. St. slender, branched, purple, and polished; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, petiolate, denticulate; rac. corymbd; fls. large (18"). Banks, N. J., and S. 1—2f. May +.
8 *OE. linearis* Mx. Hoary-puberulent, subsimple; lvs. linear, subentire, obtuse; fls. large, corymbd; pod obovoid. 2 Montank Pt. to Tenn., and S. 1—14f. May, June.
9 *OE. glauca* Mx. Smooth, glaucous; lvs. ovate, sessile, pointed; fls. large, clustered at the ends of the branches; pod oval. 2 Va. to Ky., and S. 2—2f. May—July.
10 *OE. missouriensis* Sims. Simple, decumbent; lvs. thick, lanceolate, petiolate; fls. very large (4"), tube very long; pod very large, 4-winged. Dry hills, Mo. July—Oct.
11 *OE. nocturna*. St. erect, downy; lvs. lanceolate, repand-dentate. ③ S. Af. 2f.
12 *OE. longiflora*. Simple, hairy; lvs. lanceolate, denticulate; pet. 2-lobed. ③ S. Am.
13 *OE. speciosa*. Lvs. pinnatifid below; fls. diurnal, white, fading red. 2 Ark. 19f.
14 *OE. tetraptera*. Lvs. pinnatifid below; fls. nocturn., large, pure wh. ① Mex. 1—2f.
15 *OE. rubicunda*. Erect; lvs. lance-linear; pet. rose-purp., orange at base. ① Cal. 2f.
16 *OE. lindleyi*. Diffusely branched; lvs. lance-lin.; pet. lilac, red at base. ① Cal. 1f.
17 *OE. vinosa*. Erect; lvs. linear-oblong; pet. white-roseate; fls. 2" broad. ① Cal. 2f.
18 *OE. lepta*. Erect, simple; lvs. lance-obl.; pet. pale-purp., crimson-spotted at edge.

5. **GAURA**, L. Calyx tube much prolonged above the ovary, cylindrical, limb 4-cleft. Pet. 4, unguiculate, somewhat unequal. Sta. 8, declinate, alternate ones a little shorter. Ovary oblong, 4-celled, nut usually by abortion, 1-celled, 1—4-seeded.—Herbaceous or shrubby. Lvs. alternate. Flowers white and red, in slender spikes. July, August.

- 1 *G. biennis* L. St. branched, pubescent; lvs. lance-oblong, spikes dense; cal. tube as long as the segments, the pet. rather shorter. ③ Dry bluffs, rare, handsome. 3—5f.
2 *G. filipes* Spach. Paniculate and naked above; lvs. linear-oblong, tufted at the base of the slender racemes; calyx segments longer than the tube or petals; pods obovoid-clavate, on slender pedicels. Dry soils, S. and W. 3—5f.
3 *G. angustifolia* Mx. Pubescent; lvs. linear, very acute; calyx seg. much longer than tube or pet.; pod sessile, ovoid, sharply 4-angled. S. Car. to Fla. Fls. small, wh.
4 *G. lindheimeri*. Erect, much branched; lvs. lin.; cal. red; pet. blush, long in bloom.

6. **OLARKIA**, Ph. Calyx tube slightly prolonged beyond the ovary, limb 4-parted, deciduous. Pet. 4, unguiculate, 3-lobed or entire, claws with 2 minute teeth. Sta. 8. Sty. 1, filiform. Stig. 4-lobed. Capsule largest at base, 4-celled, 4-valved, many-seeded.—① Herbs (from Oreg. and Cal.) with showy, axillary flowers.

- 1 *O. pulchella*. Lvs. lin.-lanceolate; pet. 2-parted; 4 sterile sta. Fls. wh., rose, or lilac.

- 3 *O. elegans*. Lvs. lance-ovate; pet. rhombic-ovate; sta. all fertile. Purple to white.
 3 *O. rhomboides*. Lvs. ovate-obl.; pet. rhomb.-ovate, 2 toothed, lilac, with purple spots

7. **FUCHSIA**, L. **LADIES' EARDROP**. Calyx tubular-funnel-form, colored, deciduous, limb 4-lobed. Pet. 4, in the throat of the calyx. Sta. 8, exserted. Disk glandular, 8-furrowed. Baccate capsule oblong, obtuse, 4-sided. ♀ S. American, beautiful. Fla. drooping, axillary. Figs 54, 138.

- 1 *F. coccinea*. Smooth; lvs. opp. or 3-whorled, ovate, denticulate; pet. convolute, violet-purple, half as long as the scarlet sepals, quarter as long as the purple stamens.
 2 *F. gracilis*. Half-shrubby; lvs. ovate, glandular-dentate; pet. nearly as long as sep.
 3 *F. fulgens*. Lvs. cordate-ovate; cal. tube long, trumpet-shaped, bright red.—Many hybrid varieties of the above three species are in cultivation.

8. **LUDWIGIA**, L. **BASTARD LOOSESTRIFE**. Calyx tube not prolonged beyond the ovary, limb 4-lobed, mostly persistent. Pet. 4, equal, obcordate, often minute or none. Sta. 4, opposite the sepals. Sty. short. Caps. short, 4-celled, 4-valved, many-seeded, and crowned with the persistent calyx lobes. 2 and mostly 3. Leaves entire. Flowers in summer.

- § Leaves opposite. Stems creeping.—a Petals none. Flowers very small...Nos. 1, 4
 —a Petals yellow, showy.....Nos. 2, 4

§ Leaves alternate, sessile. Stems mostly erect...(b)

- ♂ Petals large, yellow. Pods pedicellate, short.....Nos. 5—7
 ♂ Petals small, yellowish. Pods sessile, elongated, smooth.....Nos. 8, 9
 ♂ Petals 0 or minute.—c Pods elongated, hairy or smooth.....Nos. 10, 11
 —c Pods short, rounded, shorter than the sepals...Nos. 12, 13
 —c Pods short, square.—d axillary.....Nos. 14—16
 —d capitateNo. 17

- 1 *L. palustris* Ell. *Water Purslane*. Creeping or floating, smooth, some fleshy; lvs. ovate-spatulate, on winged petioles; fls. sessile, solitary, apetalous; pod oblong (3"), with 4 green angles. Stem 10—18", round, reddish.
 2 *L. spatulata* T. & G. Ascending, branched, downy, not fleshy; lvs. obovate-spat., on winged petioles; fls. very small, sess.; pod ovoid, 4-sided, downy. Fla. 6—12".
 3 *L. natans* Ell. Creeping or floating, smooth; lvs. oblong, on margined petioles; fls. sessile; pet. as long as the calyx; ov. with 2 bractlets at base. Swamps, S. Pod 4".
 4 *L. arcuata* Walt. Creeping, smoothish; lvs. linear-oblancoolate, tapering to the slender base; fls. solitary, on ped. twice longer than the lvs.; petals bright yellow, longer than the narrow sepals; pod clavate, finally arcuate. Va. to Fla. 3—10".
 5 *L. alternifolia* L. *Seed Box*. Erect, glabrous; lvs. lanceolate, acute; ped. axillary, 3-bracted; sep. large, purplish, crowning the 4-winged pod. Swamps. 1—3".
 6 *L. hirtella* Raf. Erect, hairy; lvs. ovate-oblong, obtuse; ped. axillary, 3-bracted; sep. shorter than the yellow petals; pod 4-winged, subglobose. Wet. N. J. to Fla. 1—3".
 7 *L. virgata* Ph. Erect, with virgate branches, pubescent; lvs. oblong to linear, obtuse; fls. large; pet. longer than the leafy calyx, which is finally persistent and reflexed on the roundish-cubical 4-winged pod. Dry soils, S. 2—3". Flowers 1".
 8 *L. linearis* Walt. Slender, with erect branches; lvs. lance-linear, acute; fls. axillary, sessile; pet. obovate-obl.; pod clavate, 4-sided, longer than sep. N. J. and S. 2".
 9 *L. linearifolia* Poir. Simple, erect from a creeping base; lvs. spreading, lin., attenuate at base; sep. ovate, pointed, equalling the pet. and oblong pods. Md. S. 1". Lvs. 1".
 10 *L. cylindrica* Ell. Smooth; lvs. lanceolate; fls. minute, 1—3 together, apetalous. pod slender, cylindrical, blunt, longer than the calyx segm. S. Car. to Fla. and La. 2".
 11 *L. pilosa* Walt. Villous-pubescent; lvs. lanceolate; fls. axillary and spiked above pod villous, oblong, 4-sided, as long as the ovate, pointed sepals. Swamps, S. 2".

- 12 *L. sphaerocarpa* Ell. Lvs. lanceolate, attenuate to base; ped. subeol., tractess short; sep. as long as the small subglobose pod. Wet swamps, Mass. to Ga.; rare. 3f.
- 13 *L. microcarpa* Mx. Ascending from a creeping base; lvs. spatulate-obovate sep. roundish, acuminate, larger than the very small obovoid pod. Wet, S. 1f.
- 14 *L. alata* Ell. St. slender, strongly 4-angled; lvs. wedge-lanceolate; fls. in the upper axils few, white, apert.; pod cubic-obconic, winged; sds. ovoid. Marshes, S. 2-3f.
- 15 *L. lanceolata* Ell. ? (Chapm.) St. stout, terete; lvs. lanceolate; fls. in all the axils green, apetalous; pod cubical, with sharp angles. Swamps, Ga. Fla. 1-3f, bushy.
- 16 *L. polycarpa* Short & Peter. Lvs. lance-linear, on the runners oblanceolate; fls. solitary, with 2 subulate bractlets at base; pod cubical-obconic. Swamps, W. 1-3f.
- 17 *L. capitata* Mx. Erect; lvs. lance-linear to lance-obl., obtuse at the sessile base flowers sessile, crowded in a terminal bracted head or spike. Wet barrens, S. 2-3f.

9. **CIROËA**, *L. ENCHANTER'S NIGHTSHADE*. Calyx slightly produced above the ovary, deciduous, limb 2-parted. Pet. 2, obcordate. Sta. 2. Caps. obovoid, uncinately-hispid or pubescent, 2-celled, 2-seeded. Sty. united. α Leaves opposite. Flowers small, racemed. Figs. 13, 317, 335.

- 1 *C. Lutetiana* L. St. erect, pubescent above; lvs. ovate, subcordate, acuminate, slightly repand-dentate, opaque, longer than the petioles; bracts none; fr. reflexed, hispid-uncinate. Damp shades. 1-3f. Rac. slender. Fls. rose-colored. June, Jl.
- 2 *C. alpina* L. Smooth; st. ascending at base, weak; lvs. broad-cordate, diaphanous, dentate, as long as the petioles; bracts setaceous; caps. pubescent. Wet, rocky woods, N. Eng. to Oreg. 6-10'. Fls. white. Plant small and delicate. July, Aug.

ORDER LV. LOASACEÆ. LOASADS.

Herbs often hispid with stinging hairs, with *leaves* opposite or alternate and no stipules. *Calyx* adherent to the ovary, 4 or 5-parted, lobes persistent, equal. *Petals* 5, or 10 in 2 circles. *Stamens* ∞ . *Ovary* 1-celled, with several parietal placentæ.

1. **MENTZELIA**, *L.* Calyx tubular, limb 5-parted. Pet. 5-10, flat, spreading. Sta. ∞ , 20 to 200. Ov. inferior. Sty. 8, filiform, connate, and often spirally twisted. Stig. simple, minute. Caps. 1-celled, many-seeded. —Branching herbs. Leaves alternate.

- 1 *M. oligosperma* Nutt. Very rough, with barbed hairs; stem dichotomous; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, lobed or incisely toothed; pet. entire, cuspidate, longer than the 20+ sta.; caps. 2-5-seeded. α Dry rocks, Ill. Mo. and S. 1f. Fls. deep yellow, 9". May-Jl.
- 2 *M. Florida* N. Slightly roughened; lvs. deltoid-ovate, unequally toothed, petiole; pet. wedge-oval, obtuse; sta. 30; caps. 6-seeded. Fla. 1f. Fls. small, yellow.
- 3 *M. Lindleyi*. *Golden Barton*. Hispid; lvs. lance-ovate, pinnatifid, lobes often dentate; pet. broad obovate; seeds ∞ ; stamens 200. ① California. Fls. golden, 2-3".

2. **LOASA**, Adans. Cal. 5-parted. Pet. 5, concave. Scales 5, petaloid, 3-lobed, connivent, with 2 sterile filaments inserted at base. Sta. ∞ , in many fascicles. Style 8-fid. Caps. 1-celled, half 8-valved.

L. LATERFLA. *Brick-red L.* Climbing, stinging; leaves palmately lobed, cordate; fls. large, on long stalks, brick-red to orange. Chli. 30f. June-October.

ORDER LVI. TURNERACEÆ.

Herbs with alternate, exstipulate leaves, solitary, 5-parted flowers, a free calyx bearing the 5 petals and 5 stamens in its throat. *Ovary* 1-celled, with

3 parietal placentæ. *Styles* 3, distinct. *Fruit* a 3 valved capsule. *Seed*: albuminous, strophiolate.

TURNERA, L. Calyx campanulate. *Styles* 3. *Stigmas* 2-5 co-parted or fringed. Caps. of 3 valves separating to the base. Herbs pubescent or tomentous. Flowers on jointed pedicels, yellow. (Piriqueta, Aub.)

1 *T. cistoides* L. Hairy, erect; lvs. lanceolate, obtuse, denticulate; the upper bract-like, shorter than the peduncles; pet. obovate, cor. 1'. Dry. S. 1f. June, July.

2 *T. tomentosa*. Tomentous; lvs. oblong (1'), longer than the peduncles. Fla. 1f.

3 *T. glabra* (Chapm.) Smooth, branched; ped. 2-3 times longer than lin. lvs. Fla.

ORDER LVII. PASSIFLORACEÆ. PASSIONWORTS.

Plants often woody, climbing by tendrils, with alternate leaves and leafy stipules. *Flowers* perfect, 5-parted. *Calyx* tubular, the throat crowned with several rows of sterile filaments, and the corolla above them. *Stamens* 5, monadelphous, sheathing the stipe of the ovary. *Fr.* fleshy, co-seeded. Figs. 111, 112, 348.

PASSIFLORA, L. PASSION-FLOWER (i. e., emblematic of our Saviour's passion). Cal. colored, deeply 5-parted, the throat with a complex filamentous crown. Ov. raised on a stipe. Stig. 3, with 5 large anthers. *Fr.* a pulpy berry. ♀ ♀ Fla. large, wonderful and beautiful. May—July.

1 *P. lutea* L. Lvs. glabrous, cordate, 3-lobed, obtuse; petioles glandless; ped. mostly in pairs; pet. gr.-yel., narrower and much longer than sep. 2 Woods, O., and S. 10f.

2 *P. incarnata* L. Lvs. deeply 3-lobed, serrate; petioles with 3 glands above; involucre 3-leaved; crown triple, roseate. 2 Dry fields, Va. to Fla. 20-30f. Pet. wh.

3 *P. caerulea*. Shrubby; lvs. palmately 5-parted, entire; invol. 3-bracted; petioles glandular; pet. longer than the crown, blue, purple, and white. Brazil. Not hardy

ORDER LVIII. CUCURBITACEÆ. CUCURBITS.

Herbs succulent, creeping or climbing by tendrils, with alternate leaves. *Flowers* monœcious or polygamous, never blue. *Calyx* 5-toothed, adherent. *Petals* 5, often united, inserted on the calyx. *Stamens* 5, generally cohering in 3 sets. *Anthers* united, contorted. *Ovary* 1-celled, with 3 parietal placentæ often filling the cells. *Fruit* a pepo or membranous. *Seeds* flat, with no albumen, often arilled. Figs. 186, 476, 482.

§ Corolla white,—a 5-cleft. Stigmas 2. Fruit echinate	EOCHINOÏSTIS. 1
—a 5-petalled. Pepo smooth, many-seeded	LAGENARIA. 3
—a 5-parted. Berry smooth, few-seeded	BENTONIA. 3
—a 5-lobed. Fruit prickly, 1-seeded	SICOTIA. 4
§ Corolla yellow,—b 5-lobed. Berry small, smooth, OO-seeded	MELOTHRIA. 5
—b 5-lobed. Pepo large. Seeds thick at edge	CUCURBITA. 6
—b 5-cleft. Pepo large,—c Seeds colored, thick-edged	CITRULLUS. 7
—c Seeds white, acute-edged	CUCURIS. 8

1. **EOCHINOÏSTIS**, T. & G. Flowers ♂. Calyx of 6 filiform-subulate segments, shorter than the corolla. Petals 6, united at base into a rotate-campanulate corolla. § Sta. 3, diadelphous. ? Abortive fl. 3, dis-

tinct, minute. Style very short. Stig. 2, large. Fruit roundish, inflated echinate, 4-seeded. ① Climbing, with branched tendrils.

E. lobata T. & G. Alluvion, Can. to Penn. and W. Smoothish. Lvs. thin, palmately 5-lobed. Fls. small, white, the barren in large racemes, fertile few below. Jl.—Sep.

2. LAGENARIA, Ser. GOURD. Fls. ♂. Calyx campan., 5-toothed. Pet. 5, obovate. ♂ Sta. 5, triadelphous. ♀ Stig. 3, thick, 2-lobed, subsessile. Pepo ligneous, 1-celled. Seeds arilled, obcordate, compressed, margin tumid.—Mostly climbing by tendrils.

L. vulgaris. Stem soft-pubescent; tendrils branched; lvs. roundish, cordate, 2 glands beneath at base; fls. solitary, peduncled, white; pepo bottle-shaped. ① Gardens.

3. BRYONIA, L. BRYONY. Fls. ♂ or ♂ ♀. Cal. 5-toothed, teeth short. Cor. 5-cleft or -parted. ♂ Stamens 5, triadelphous, with flexuous anthers. ♀ Sty. trifid. Berry small, globular. ♀ Fls. greenish-wh. June.

B. Brykinit T. & G. Scabrous pubescent; lvs. deeply 2-5-lobed, cordate; flowers small, axillary, mixed, on short pedicels; berries 2-seeded, bright red. Ga. to La. 10f.

4. SIYOS, L. SINGLE-SEED CUCUMBER. Fls. ♂. Cal. 5-toothed. Pet. 5, united at base. Anthers cohering, contorted. Styles 3, united at base. Fruit ovate, membranous, hispid or echinate, with one large, compressed seed. ♀ With compound tendrils. Flowers axillary, mixed.

S. angulatus L. Hairy, branched; lvs. roundish, 5-angled or lobed, lobes pointed; fls. wh. with gr. veins, the ♂ in long rac., the ♀ smaller, capitate. Thickets. Jl.—Sep.

5. MELOTHRIA, L. Fls. ♀ ♂ ♂ or ♂. Calyx bell-form, limb in 5 subulate segments. Pet. 5, united into a bell-form corolla. Sta. 5, triadelphous. Style 1, stig. 3. Berry ovoid, small, co-seeded. ♀ Tendrils simple.

M. pédonula L. Lvs. roundish, small, 5-lobed or angled, pointed; fls. axillary, ♂ in small rac., ♀ solitary, on long peduncles. N. Y. to Ga. Delicate. Fls. yellowish. Jl.

6. CUCURBITA, L. SQUASH. Fls. ♂. Cal. 5-toothed, limb deciduous after flowering in ♀. Cor. bell-shaped, cohering with the calyx. Stam. 3, anth. connate, straight. Stig. 3. Pepo fleshy. Seeds thick at margin, smooth. ♀ Flowers yellow.

1 C. Pepo. Pumpkin. Rough-hispid; lvs. very large, cordate, 5-lobed or angled; fls. large, ♂ long-stalked; fr. very large, rounded, smooth, torulous, finally yellow. ①

2 C. Melopepo. Flat Squash. Hairy; lvs. cordate, 5-lobed; fr. depressed-orbicular, margin torulous, smooth or warty, whitish. ① Hybridizes with No. 1.

3 C. verrucosa. Crookneck S. Hairy; lvs. cordate, deeply 5-lobed; fr. oblong or clavate, often elongated and curved at base. ① The varieties are numerous.

β. MEDULLOSA. Vegetable Marrow. Lvs. triangular in outline, deeply 3-lobed; fr. oblong or club-form, dark-green and wh., 10–20' long. Highly prized in England.

4 C. maxima. Mammoth S. Winter S. Rough-hairy; lvs. round-reniform, obtusely 5-lobed; fruit 10'–3f' diam., with a lobed, yellowish-white surface and dense pulp.

7. CITRULLUS, Neck. WATERMELON. CITRON. Cal. deeply 5-cleft, segm. linear-lanceolate. Pet. 5, united at base. Sta. triadelphous. Style trifid. Stig. reniform-cordate. Fr. rounded or oblong, the succulent placenta filling the cell. Seeds colored, truncate at base. 2

B. vulgaris Schrad. Hirsute; lvs. somewhat 5-lobed, the lobes sinuate-pinnatifid, glaucous beneath; fls. with a bract; fr. dark-spotted. ① India. Africa.

8. CUCUMIS, L. Fls. ♂ or ♀. Cal. tubular-campanulate, with subulate segments. Cor. deeply 5-parted. Sta. triadelphous. Style short. Stig. 3, thick, 2-lobed. Pepo elongated. Seeds lance-oblong, white, acute, not margined at the edge. ½ Fls. axillary, solitary, yellow.

* Leaves angular, not lobed, subcordate. Tendrils simple.....Nos. 1, 2

* Leaves deeply-lobed or cleft. Tendrils simple or forked.....Nos. 3-4

1 **C. SATIVUS**. *Cucumber*. Rough; lf. angles acute; fr. oblong, prickly when young. ①

2 **C. MELO**. *Musk Melon*. Hairy; lf. angles obtuse; fr. globular, torulous. ① Asia.

3 **C. ANGURIA**. *Prickly C.* Lvs. sinuate-lobed; tendrils simple; fr. ovoid, echinate.

4 **C. COLOCYNTHIS**. *Colocynth*. Lvs. cut-lobed; tend. short; fr. round, yel., very bitter.

5 **C. ANGURUS**. *Serpent C.* Lvs. 3-5-lobed; tendrils forked; fr. long, coiled, snake-like

ORDER LIX. BEGONIACEÆ. BEGONIADS.

Herbs or shrubby plants, with alternate, inequilateral leaves, and dichous, unsymmetrical flowers. *Perianth* of 2-∞ lvs., all petaloid or the inner only. *Stamens* ∞, anth. connate. *Ovary* inferior, 8-angled or winged, 8-celled, the placentas in the angles. *Styles* united at base. *Albumen* 0, or thin.

BEGONIA, L. ♂ Sepals 3. Pet. 2, rarely more, or 0. ♀ Sepals 2, larger than the 4 petals. Cap. with 8 angles unequally winged, opening below the apex. Sds. ∞, minute. ¼ Lvs. alternate, stipulate, with the sides unequal, margins toothed or lobed. Fls. often showy. Species 330. mostly tropical, often found in the greenhouse. Much mixed.

§ Leaves feather-veined, and glabrous as well as the whole plant.....Nos. 1-4

§ Leaves palmi-veined, with 5-9 veins from near the base...(a)

 a Leaves glabrous throughout. Leaves toothed or crenulate.....Nos. 5-7

 a Leaves hairy, at least on the deeply 5-9-lobed margins.....Nos. 8, 9

 a Leaves hairy, at least on the undulate or toothed margins...(b)

 b Staminate flowers with 2 sepals only, the petals usually 0.....Nos. 10, 11

 b Staminate flowers with 3 sepals and 2 petals. E. India.....Nos. 12-15

1 **B. MACULATA**. Very smooth; lvs. ovate-oblong, wavy, cordate, white-spotted above, purple beneath; fls. white or flesh-colored, in forked cymes. Brazil. (B. argentea.)

2 **B. FUCHSIODES**. Smooth; lvs. oblong to obovate, obtuse at base, serrulate; fls. bright red, drooping like Fuchsias, in many terminal cymes, very handsome. N. Granada.

3 **B. SEMPERFLORENS**. Leaves bristly on the crenate edges, ovate, subcordate; fls. white to rose-colored, 1'-18', in an open panicle, with scarious, persistent bracts. Brazil.

4 **B. INCAENATA**. Leaves bristly-serrate, ovate to oblong; fls. roseate, large, in compound, pendulous cymes, with caducous bracts or 0. Mexico. (B. insignis.)

5 **B. NITIDA**. Leaves ovate, half-cordate, subcrenate, shining, green as well as the stipules; flowers purplish-white, with caducous bracts, on axillary peduncles. W. Ind.

6 **B. SANGUINEA**. Leaves oblique-ovate, deeply cordate, crenulate, red beneath, large; flowers white, small, many, in cymes longer than the leaves. Stalks red.

7 **B. COCOTINEA**. Leaves oblique oblong, half cordate, dentate; stipules obovate, caducous; flowers scarlet, pendulous, 8" broad, in cymes equalling the leaves (5').

8 **B. HERACLEIFOLIA**. Leaves roundish, palmately 7-cleft, lobes toothed; fringed scales on the petiole above; scape long, with many roseate flowers, 1' diameter. Mexico.

9 **B. PARVIFLORA**. Shrub rusty-downy; leaves ample, roundish, subcordate, 7-9-lobed, lobes serrulate; cymes 1' long, with numerous small pale flowers. Peru.

- 10 *B. MANTICATA*. Leaves oblique-ovate, cordate, angular, toothed, with purple-fringed scales on the petioles; flowers flesh-colored, in open cymes, on long peduncles. Mex
 11 *B. PHYLLOMANIACA*. Stem covered with leaf-like bulblets; leaves broad-ovate, cordate, doubly dentate; peduncles longer than the leaves; flowers roseate. Brazil
 12 *B. EVANSIANA*. Leaves ovate, subcordate, bristly denticulate, purple beneath flowers rose-colored, 1', in cymes on long stalks. Our oldest species, from China.
 13 *B. Rex*. Leaves ample, ovate, cordate, variegated with zones of dark-green, silvery gray, and purple, sinuate-crenate; scape 1—2½, with large roseate flowers. E. Ind.
 14 *B. GRIFFITHII*. Like No. 13, but densely downy all over, even the large whitish fls
 15 *B. XANTHINA*. Lvs. like No. 13, but varied with metallic spots; scape with yellow fls

ORDER LX. CACTACEÆ. INDIAN FIGS.

Plants with a green fleshy caudex or stock, angular or jointed, mostly leafless, armed with numerous prickles and terrible spines. Flowers solitary, mostly very showy. Sepals ∞ *on the surface. Petals and stamens* ∞ *on the top of the ovary or calyx tube. Fruit fleshy, 1-celled, with parietal placentæ. Style filiform, with stellate stigmas. Figs. 473, 487.*

- Calyx tube not produced above the ovary. Joints jointed, branching..... *OPUNTIA*. 1
- Calyx tube produced above the ovary.—a Joints flat, leaf-like, spineless... (a)
- a Stocks 3—∞ angled or grooved, spiny... (y)
- z Flowers rose-red, oblique, from the top of the short truncated joints..... *EPIPHYLLUM*. 2
- z Flowers pink to red, regular, from the notches of the long joints..... *PHYLLOCACTUS*. 3
- y Stock long-cylindrical, many-ridged. Flowers lateral, long-tubed..... *CEREUS*. 4
- y Stock depressed-globular to oblong. Flowers subterminal, short-tubed..... *SCINOCACTUS*.
- y Stock globular to conical. Flowers terminal, small, woolly-tubed..... *MELOCACTUS*. 5
- y Stock globular to cylindrical, covered with tubercles. Flowers lateral..... *MAMILLARIA*.

1. *OPUNTIA*, Mill. INDIAN FIG. Sep. and pet. ∞ adnate to the ovary, not produced into a tube above it, longer than the stamens, the inner obovate. Stig. 4—10. Berry smoothish or prickly. ½ Branches composed of fleshy, mostly flattened joints. Lvs. small, deciduous, alternate, with tufts of prickles in their axils. Flowers large, yellow.

- § Joints obovate or broadly oval. Stigmas 8—10. Seeds many. Fr. eatable... Nos. 1—4
- § Joints oblong or nearly cylindrical. Stigmas 4—6. Seeds 1—6..... Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *O. Ficus-Indica* Haw. Stock branches stout, erect-spreading, pale-glaucous; lvs. subulate, with pungent bristles, no spines; fr. bristly, obovoid, purple. Florida to San Diego! 3—20f. Joints 1f. Fruit pleasantly acid. § Trop. Am.
- 2 *O. vulgaris* Mill. Stock prostrate, pale-glaucous; lvs. minute, scale-like, with ∞ bristles and few spines; fr. nearly smooth, ovoid, eatable, crimson when ripe. Dry rocks, &c., Ct. to Fla. 1—2f, the joints 4—6f. Flowers 2½—4f broad. Pet. 7—10. Jn.
- 3 *O. Rafinesquii* Eng. Stock prostrate, bright green; lvs. spreading, subulate, longer (3—4"); spines 1—5 in each axil; petals 10—12, often purplish at base. Ky. to Ill., and W.
- 4 *O. Missouriensis* DC. Stock prostrate; leaves minute, the axils bristly and with whorl of many spines; fruit prickly, dry. Wis., along the rivers, and W. Juna.
- 5 *O. polyantha* Haw. Erect; joints oblong, the upper bearing many flowers at top; spines strong, yellow, unequal; stigmas 6; fruit small, 6-seeded. Waysides, Fla. Jn.
- 6 *O. Pes-Cervi* Leconte. Stk. prostrate; joints compressed-cylindric, small (¾); spines in pairs, unequal; pet. few, spatulate; stig. 4; fr. small, prickly, 1—4-seeded. Ga., Fla.
- 7 *O. BRAZILIENSIS* Stock cylindrical, 6—10f; branches short, bearing ovate joints, which are thin and somewhat leaf-like; spines 1—3 together, sharp and strong. Brazil.

2. *EPIPHYLLUM TRUNCATUM*. Stock consisting of short, flat, notched joints, truncate at top; flowers at top of the joints, 2—3 long, conspicuously oblique. Style longer than the stamens or 6—8—10 reflexed petals. From Brazil. 1f.

3. PHYLLOCACTUS PHYLLANTHOIDES. Stock consisting of narrow ensiform, crenate joints, fleshy but leaf-like. Flowers 4' long, open by day, with man. rose-colored petals and sepals longer than the tube, gradually spreading. Mexico.

2 P. ACKERMANNI. Fls. scarlet; pet. channelled, pointed, very many, 3-4'. Mexico.

3 P. PHYLLANTHUS. *Splenwort.* Joints ensiform, serrate; fls. 9-12', the white funnel-form cor. much shorter than the slender tube, opening by night, fragrant. S. Am.

4. CEREUS, DC. Sep. and pet. imbricated, adnate to and prolonged into a long tube above the ovary. Sta. and style filiform, adnate to the tube. Stig. 10. Berry scaly with the remains of the sepals. ♂ ♀ Stock fleshy, green, prismatic, often jointed, with fascicles of spines on the ridges.

1 C. GRANDIFLORUS. *Night-blooming C.* Stock long, about 3-angled; flowers very large, nocturnal; pet. spreading 6-8', pearl-white; sep. yellow. Mex. A magnificent flower.

2 C. TRIANGULARIS. Stock 3-angled, prickles bristly; fl. very large, white; sep. green.

3 C. FLAGELLIFORMIS. Stock slender, long, prostrate, 10-angled, hispid; fls. pink-color, smaller, open by day many days in succession; tube longer than the petals.

4 C. SERPENTINUS. Stock 12-angled, 4f; spines white, bristly; fls. pale, open by night.

5 C. SPECIOSISSIMUS. Stock 3- or 4-angled, erect, 4f; angles winged, undulate; fls. large (4' long), with many red or crimson petals and white stamens, diurnal. Common.

6 C. SEPILE. *Old-Man C.* Stk. erect, oblong, with tufts of long, white, hair-like bristles.

5. MELOCACTUS COMMUNIS. Stock very succulent, roundish ovate, 1f, 12-18-ribbed, surmounted by a sort of spadix, consisting mostly of dense wool, in which at the top the small red flowers are imbedded. W. Indies.

ORDER LXI. FICOIDEÆ. MESEMBRYANTHÆ.

Plants fleshy, of forms variously singular, with entire, mostly opposite leaves, and solitary, regular flowers, remarkable for their profusion and duration. *Calyx lobes* 4 or 5. *Petals* ∞—5, or rarely 0. *Stamens* ∞, distinct, perigynous. *Ovary* more or less adherent. *Stigmas* 2—∞. *Capsules* 1—∞-celled, ∞-seeded. *Embryo* curved.

§ Petals and stamens ∞, in several rows. Capsule fleshy, valvate.....MESEMBRYANTHEMUM. 1
§ Petals none, stamens ∞—5. Capsule 3-5-celled, circumscissile.....SESUVIUM. 2 (& p. 446)

1. MESEMBRYANTHEMUM, L. ICE PLANT. Calyx lobes 5. Pet. linear, inserted with the filiform stamens on the calyx tube. 2 5 Air bubbles beneath the epidermis appear like dew or frost.

1 ME. ORNITHALIMUM. Procumbent, fleshy; lvs. large, ovate, acute, wavy at the margin, 3-veined beneath. 2 Greece. Stem 1f. Flowers white, all summer. Not hardy.

3 ME. GRANDIFLORUM. Procumb. lvs. cord. ovate; cal. 4-cleft, 2-horned; pet. pink. Afr

2. SESUVIUM, L. SEA PURSLANE. Sep. 5, united at base, colored aside. Sta. 5—50, inserted on the calyx tube. Ov. free, 3-5-celled. Sty. 8—5. Pyxis opening transversely by a lid. 2 Prostrate sea-side herbs.

3. Portulacastrum Tourn. Lvs. linear-spatulate; fls. on short peduncles; sta. ∞ Sandy coasts, N. C. to Fla. 1f+. Plant very smooth and fleshy. Fls. axil., roseate. Jl. +

ORDER LXIII. UMBELLIFERÆ. UMBELWORTS.

Herbs with hollow, striate stems, sheathing petioles, and flowers in umb

bels. *Calyx* adherent to the ovary. *Petals* 5, usually inflected at the point. *Stamens* 5. *Ovaries* 2-carpelled, surmounted by the fleshy disk which bears the petals and stamens. *Styles* 2, distinct, or united at their thickened bases. *Fruit* a cremocarp (§151), consisting of 2 coherent achenia called *mericarps*, which separate along the middle space, which is called the *commissure*.

Onropophore, the slender, simple, or forked axis attached to and supporting the mericarps at top, enclosed between them at the commissure.

Ribs, 5 ridges traversing each mericarp lengthwise, and often 4 intermediate or secondary ones, some, all, or none of them winged.

Vitta, little tubular receptacles of colored volatile oil imbedded in the substance of the pericarp, just beneath the intervals of the ribs, and also sometimes in the face of the commissure.

Embryo in the base of abundant, horny albumen.

Figs. 42, 177, 226, 238, 308, 334-5, 360, 449-3.

A large and well-defined Order. As the flowers in all are nearly alike, the genera are best distinguished by characters taken from the fruit—the number and form of the ribs, the presence or absence of vittæ, the form of the albumen at the commissure, &c. These parts, therefore, minute as they are, will require the special attention of the student.

- § Flowers in simple umbels, sometimes spicate. Leaves simple... (a)
- § Flowers in capitate umbels, & a., sessile, forming dense heads... (b)
- § Flowers in regularly-compound umbels, not sessile in heads... (c)
 - 2 Fruit flattened on the back, singly-winged on the margin only... (d)
 - 2 Fruit flattened on the back, doubly-winged on the margin only... (d)
 - 2 Fruit flattened on the sides, or terete and not flattened either way... (e)
 - 3 Fruit slender, teretish, 2-3 times longer than wide. Flowers white... (e)
 - 3 Fruit nearly as broad as long.—a Flowers yellow... (f)
 - a Flowers white... (d)
 - 4 Ribs of the fruit either muricate, or crenulate-winged... (g)
 - 4 Ribs smooth, entire, winged or sharply prominent... (h)
 - 4 Ribs obtuse or obsolete.—a Calyx teeth obsolete or 0... (i)
 - a Calyx teeth prominent... (j)
- a Fruit flat, orbicular. Leaves round or roundish..... HYDROCOTYLE 1
- a Fruit globular. Leaves linear, fleshy phyllodia..... ORAETHA 2
- b Flowers partly sterile. Fruit densely muricate, few..... SANTIOLA 3
- b Flowers all fertile. Fruit scaly, many in the head..... ERYTHREUM 4
- c Flowers of two sorts, the marginal with enlarged corollas, radiant..... HERACLEUM 5
- c Flowers all alike.— Fruit with a thick, corky margin. Vittæ 00..... POLYANTHA 6
- Fruit with a thin margin. Vittæ single..... PTERODANUM 7
- d Seed adherent to the pericarp. Intervals with single vittæ..... ANGELICA 8
- d Seed loose in the pericarp. Intervals with numerous vittæ..... ARCHANGELICA 9
- e Beak slender, longer than the fruit, all without vittæ. South..... SCANDIX 10
- e Beak short or none.— Fruit clavate, upwardly hispid..... OSMORHIZA 11
- Fruit smooth, linear-oblong. Styles very short..... CHEROPHYLLUM 12
- Fruit smooth, elliptical. Styles very slender..... CRYPTOLEIA 13
- f Involucels of 5 ovate, entire bracts. Leaves simple, entire..... EUPHYASIA 14
- f Involucels of 3 subulate bracts.— Fruit laterally compressed..... CARUM 15
- Fruit subterete transversely..... TRAPHALUM 16
- f Involucera none.— Fruit laterally compressed. Vittæ 00..... PIMPINELLA 17
- Fruit transversely subterete. Vittæ single..... PTERODANUM 18
- g Calyx teeth prominent. Ribs of the fruit muricate..... DAUCUS 19
- g Calyx teeth obsolete. Ribs of the fruit crenulate-undulate..... CORYLUS 20
- h Marginal wings twice broader than the dorsal..... SELINUM 21
- h Marginal and dorsal ribs alike sharp.—a with 00 vittæ..... LIGUSTICUM 22
- a with single vittæ..... MYRICA 23
- h Fruit a double globe. Petals not inflected. Low, early-flowering..... ERIGONIA 24
- h Fruit ovate-oblong. Petals emarginate-inflected. Involucera 0..... CARUM 25

♂ Fruit round-ovate. — Petals concave, not emarginate. Vittæ single.....	APIUM.	28
— Petals inflexed, emarginate. Vittæ 20.....	PIMPINELLA.	17
! Ribs of the carpels obsolete. Fruit ovate, covered with large vittæ.....	EULOPHUR.	28
! Ribs of each carpel 9. Fruit globular. Outer flowers radiant.....	CORIANDETH.	28
! Ribs of each carpel 8. — Fruit round, didymous.....	OTIOTA.	27
— Fruit oval. Leaves pinnate.....	SICUT.	28
— Fruit ovate. Leaves capillaceous.....	DISCOPLEURA.	28

1. HYDROCÓTYLE, L. PENNYWORT. Calyx limb obsolete. Pet. spreading, the point not inflexed. Fr. laterally flattened, the commissure narrow. Carpels 5-ribbed, without vittæ. \approx Low, smooth, creeping. Umb. simple. Invol. few-leaved. Fls. small, white. June—Aug. Figs. 884-5.

* Leaves reniform or cordate, the base lobes not united..... Nos. 1-3

* Leaves peltate, orbicular, the base lobes united... Nos. 4, 5

- 1 *H. Americana* L. St. filiform; lvs. round-reniform, slightly lobed, crenate; umb. sessile, 2-5-fwd.; fr. orbicular. \times Damp shades. 2-6'. Plant very smooth and shining.
- 2 *H. ramunculoides* L. f. Lvs. round-reniform, deeply 2-5-cleft, lobes crenate; ped. 1-2', branched; umbels 5-9-fwd., capitate. \times Waters, Pa., and S. Lvs. veiny, 4-6'.
- 3 *H. repanda* Pers. Lvs. broad-ovate, cordate, rounded, margin repand-dentate; ped. 2-3', simple; umb. capitate, 3 or 4-fwd.; invol. 2-bracted. \times Muddy shores, S.
- 4 *H. umbellata* L. Lvs. crenate, with a notch at base, long-stalked (4-6'); scapes 4-6', bearing a simple (rarely proliferous) umb. of 20-30 fls. \times Ponds, bogs. Ms. to La.
- 5 *H. interrupta* Muhl. Lvs. crenate; umb. proliferous, 5-fwd. \times Wet. Ms. to Ga.

2. ORÁNTZIA, Nutt. Calyx margin obsolete. Pet. obtuse. Fr. subglobose. Carpels unequal, 5-ribbed, with a vitta in each interval. \approx Small, creeping, with linear or filiform, entire lvs. Umbels simple, involucre.

3. LINEATA Nutt. Lvs. cuneate-linear, sessile, obtuse at apex, and with transverse veins, shorter than the peduncles. \times Muddy banks, coastward. Umb. 4-8-flowered.

3. SÁNTICOLA, Tourn. SANICLE. Fls. \varnothing & σ . Cal. segm. acute, leafy. Pet. obovate, erect, with a long, inflexed point. Fr. subglobose armed with hooked prickles. Carpels without ribs. Vittæ numerous \times Umbel nearly simple. Rays few, with many-flowered, capitate umbels. Involucre of few, often cleft leaflets, involucre of several entire.

- 1 *S. Marylandica* L. Lvs. 5-7-parted, digitate, mostly radical; segm. thick, oblong, incisely serrate; sterile fls. many, pedicellate, fertile ones sessile; cal. segm. entire; styles slender, conspicuous, recurved. Woods: common. 2-3'. May-July.
- 2 *S. Canadensis* L. Lower lvs. 5-parted, upper 2-parted; segm. cuneate-obovate, mucronate-serrate; sterile fls. few, much shorter than the fertile; sty. shorter than the prickles. Woods, thickets: com. 1-2'. Lvs. thin, 1-2'. Umb. few-fwd. Jn. Aug.

4. ERYNGIUM, Tourn. Fls. sessile, collected in dense heads. Cal. lobes somewhat leafy. Pet. inflexed. Sty. filiform. Fr. scaly or tuberculate, obovate, terete, without vittæ or ribs. \times (3) Fls. blue or white, bracteate; lower bracts involucre, the others smaller and chaffy. Summer.

* Scales and chaff of the heads entire, often spinescent..... Nos. 1-3

* Scales and chaff of the heads tricuspidate. — Flowers white..... Nos. 4, 5

 — Flowers blue..... Nos. 6, 7

- 1 *E. yuccifolium* Mx. Erect; lvs. broadly linear, parallel-veined, ciliate with remote, soft spines; invol. bracts entire, spinescent, shorter than the ovoid-glob. heads \times Prairies and pine-barrens, W. and S. 2-3'. Fls. white, inconspicuous. Jn. Aug.

- 2 *E. Baldwinii* Spr. Sts. prostrate, filiform; rt. lvs. wedge-oblong, st. lvs. 3-parted segm. lance-lin., cut-toothed; invol. scales and chaff alike; hds. oblong. Fla. 10'. Blue.
- 3 *E. prostratum* Baldw. Sts. prostrate, filiform, rooting; lvs. of two forms at the same node, small, some ovate, some 3-parted with lance-linear segm.; invol. scales linear, longer than the small oblong heads; fls. blue. α Swamps, Ga. Fla. 6-12'. Ju. + β . *foliosum*. Bracts of the invol. leafy, twice longer than the heads. Fla. La.
- 4 *E. aromaticum* Baldw. Sts. assurgent; lvs. short (1'), pinnate, with cuspidate segm., the 3 terminal largest; hds. globous (6-8''); invol. scales 5. Dry. Fla. 3-12'.
- 5 *E. Mettaueri* L. Erect, tall; lvs. linear-terete, consisting chiefly of the fistulose, jointed midvein, barely winged and toothed; bracts 8-10, leafy. Wet. Fla. 4-6f.
- 6 *E. Virginianum* Lam. Erect; lvs. lance-oblong to linear, flat, the lower long stalked upper uncinately-serrate; bracts longer than the roundish head. α Swamps 2-4f. Hds. in umbel-like cymes, numerous, 5-6''. Varies with lvs. all linear. Jl. Aug.
- 7 *E. virgatum* Lam. Erect; lvs. oval or oblong, thin, petiolate, dentate, the upper sessile; bracts 6-8, longer than the depressed, cymous heads. α Wet. S. 2-4f.

6. **HERACLEUM**, L. Cow PARSNIP. Calyx 5-toothed. Pet. often radiant in the exterior flowers, and apparently deeply 2-cleft. Fruit compressed, flat, with a broad, flat margin, and 3 obtuse, dorsal ribs to each carpel; intervals with single vittæ. Seeds flat. α Stout, with large umbels. Involucre deciduous. Involucels many-leaved.

H. lanatum L. Villous; lvs. ternate, petiolate, tomentous beneath; lfts. petioled, round-cordate, lobed; fr. orbicular. Can. to N. Car. and W. 4f. Lvs. very large. June.

6. **POLYTAENIA**, DC. Calyx 5-toothed. Fruit oval, glabrous, compressed on the back, with a thickened, corky margin. Commissure with 4 to 6 vittæ. Seeds plano-convex. α A smooth herb, with bipinnately-divided leaves. Involucre 0. Involucel of setaceous bracts.

P. Nuttallii DC.—Prairies, W. 2-3f. Smoothish. Lower leaves long-stalked. Umbels 2'. Fruit 3'. May.

7. **PEUCEDANUM**, L. Fruit ovate, oval, or roundish, compressed on the back, the margin acute or broadly winged, carpels plane or convex, intervals with single vittæ. Seeds plano-convex. α ② Smooth, rarely pubescent. Lvs. pinnately or ternately divided or decompound. Umbels compound, with or without involucre. Fls. yellow or white. Fig. 238.

§ *EUPPEUCEDANUM*. Cal. 5-toothed. Lvs. pinnatisect. Fr. narrowly winged. Yellow... 1, 2

§ *ARCHÉMORA*. Cal. 5-toothed. Lfts. 1-11, narrow. Fr. narrowly winged. Fls. white. 3-5

§ *PASTINACA*. Calyx teeth 0. Lfts. oval. Fruit broadly winged. Flowers yellow.... No. 6

1 *P. foeniculaceum* N. and other species with radical, pinnatisect leaves grow in Kansas, and W. (Rev. J. H. Carruth.)

2 *P. graveolens* Dill. Lvs. cauline, tripinnate; seg. capillary; umb. on long stalks; fr. oval, flat, brown, aromatic, pungent, medicinal. ③ Spain. 2f. (Anethum, C-B.)

3 *P. rigidum* *Cowbane*. St. rigid, striate; lvs. pinnate; lfts. 3-11, lance-ovate, subentire; umb. 2 or 3, spreading, with slender rays; fr. with large purp. vittæ. α Swamps, N. Y., W. and S. 2-5f. August.

β . *ambigua*, has the leaflets linear and entire.

4 *P. ternatum*. Stem slender, smooth; lvs. on long petioles, ternate-segm. very long, linear, entire, 3-veined; invol. 0-3-leaved; involucel 4-6-leaved. Swamps, in pine-barrens, S. 2-3f. Sept.—Nov. (Neurophyllum longifolium, C-B.)

5 *P. teretifolium*. Tall, slender, smooth; lvs. reduced to fistular, jointed phyllodia terete tapering, 6-18' long; fr. 3''; invol. 5-6-leaved. α Wet. S. (Thermopsis, C-B.)

- ✓ **6. P. sativum.** Root fusiform; stem furrowed; lvs. pinnate, downy beneath; lfts. oblong, incisely toothed, the terminal 3-lobed; umbels large; involucre nearly 0
 (3) Fields, gardens. 2—4f. July—Sept. † Wild and Common Parsnip.

8. ANGELICA, L. Calyx teeth obsolete. Fruit dorsally compressed, doubly winged. Carpels 5-ribbed, the 3 dorsal ribs filiform, the 2 marginal winged, intervals with single vittæ. Carpophore 2-parted. Seed semiterete. 2f Leaves bi- or tri-ternate, sessile. Umbels terminal. Invol. 0 or few-leaved. Involucels many-leaved.

- A. Curioides** Buckley. Lvs. biternate or with 3 quinate divisions; lfts. thin, ovate or lance-ovate, acuminate, incisely toothed; fr. broadly winged. Mta. Pa., & S. Aug.

9. ARCHANGELICA, Hoffm. ANGELICA. Calyx teeth short. Fr. dorsally compressed, with 8 carinate, thick ribs upon each carpel, and 2 marginal ones dilated into membranous wings. Seed loose in the ripe carpel, covered with vittæ. 2f Petioles usually large, inflated and 3-parted. Umbels perfect. Involucels many-leaved. Fls. greenish white. Fig. 177.

* Involucels less than half the length of the pedicels. Fruit 3" long, winged.... No. 1

* Involucels about as long as the pedicels.—a Fruit scarcely winged..... No. 2

—a Fruit broadly winged..... Nos. 3, 4

- 1 A. atropurpurea** Hoffm. St. dark purple, furrowed; petioles 3-parted, the divisions quinate; lfts. incisely toothed, terminal lft. rhomboidal, sessile, the others decurrent; involucels setaceous. Meadows, E. and W. 4—6f. Stout, aromatic. June.

- 2 A. peregrina** N. St. striate; lf. divisions ternate, segm. incisely serrate; involucel of many bracts, as long as the pedicels; fruit ribs corky, thick. Sea-coast, Mass. to Labrador. 2—3f. July. (A. Gmelini DC.)

- 3 A. hirsuta** T. & G. Stem striate, the summit with the umbels tomentous-hirsute; lvs. bipinnately divided, the divisions quinate; segm. oblong, acutish, the upper pair connate, but not decurrent at base. Dry woods, N. Y. to Can. 2—6f. July.

- 4 A. dentata** Chapm. Slender, smooth; lvs. 1-2-ternate; segm. lance-ovate, incised; umbels few-rayed; involucel 5-6-leaved, as long as the pedicels. Ga. Fla. 2—3f. Jl. +

10. SCANDIX, L. VENUS'S COMB. Cal. limb obsolete. Fr. laterally compressed or nearly terete, attenuated into a beak which is longer than the seed. Carpels with 5 obtuse, equal ribs. Vittæ 0, or scarcely any. (1) or (2) Lvs. finely dissected. Invol. 0. Involucel 5-7-leaved. Flowers white.

- 5. apiculata** Willd. Petioles and peduncles slender; lvs. finely dissected into subulate segments; umbels 3-rayed; fruit with beak and forked style 9". Ga. 1f. § Eur.

11. OSMORHIZA, Raf. SWEET CICELY. Calyx margin obsolete. Sty. conical at base. Fr. linear, very long, clavate, attenuate at base. Carpel with 5 equal, acute, bristly ribs. Vittæ 0. Commissure with a deep, bristly channel. 2f Leaves biternately divided, with the umbels opposite. Involucels 4-7-leaved. Flowers white. May, June. Figs. 42, 442-8.

- 1 O. longistylis** DC. Sty. filiform, nearly as long as the ovary; fr. clavate; rt. spicy and sweet-flavored; st. and lvs. smoothish. Rich woods, Can. to Va. 1—3f. Fruit 1'.

- 2 O. brevistylis** DC. Sty. conical, scarcely as long as the breadth of the ovary; fr. somewhat tapering at the summit; root nauseous; plant hairy. Woods. 1—3f.

12. OEROPHYLLUM, L. OHERVIL. Calyx limb obsolete. Fruit laterally compressed, linear or oblong, contracted above but scarcely

beaked. Carpels with 5 obtuse, equal ribs, intervals with single vittæ. Commissure deeply sulcate. ① ② Leaves 2-8-pinnately divided. Segm. incisely cleft or toothed. Invol. 0, or few-leaved. Involucel many-leaved. Flowers mostly white. Umb. mostly sessile.

- 1 *C. procumbens* Lam. Slender, spreading, smoothish; lf. segm. trifid and pinnatifid, lobes oblong, obtuse; umb. few-rayed, sessile or pedunculate; fr. acute, ribs narrower than the intervals. Damp woods, Ill. to Penn., and S. 1-2^d. Apr., May
- 2 *C. Tainturiæ* Hook. Ascending or erect, some hairy; lf. segm. crowded, agala pinnatifid or bipinnatifid, ultimate segm. acute; fr. short-beaked, ribs broader than the intervals. Ga. to Fla. and La. 10-20'. Much branched. Fruit 4". March, Apr
- 3 *C. sativum*. Garden C. Lf. segm. ovate, cut or cleft; fr. smooth, shining. Eur. 18'.

13. **CRYPTOTÆNIA**, DC. **HONEWORT**. Margin of the calyx obsolete. Fruit elliptical, with slender styles. Carpels with 5 obtuse ribs. Carpophore free, 2-parted. Vittæ very narrow, twice as many as the ribs. 2^d Leaves 3-parted, lobed and doubly-serrate. Umbels compound, with very unequal rays. Invol. 0. Involucels few-leaved. Flowers white.

- C. Canadensis* DC.—Common in moist woods. Plant smooth, 2-3^d, with large lfts. (3' by 2'). Umb. panicled, slender, involucels minute. Fr. 2" long, styles 1". Jn.-Sept.

14. **BUPLEURUM**, Tourn. **THOROUGH-WAX**. Calyx teeth 0. Fruit laterally compressed. Carpels 5-ribbed, lateral ones marginal. Seed teretely convex, flattish on the face.—Herbaceous or shrubby. Lvs. (or phyllodia) entire. Involucra various. Flowers yellow.

- B. retundifolium* L. Lvs. (phyllodia) roundish-ovate, entire, perfoliate; invol. 0. Involucels of 5, ovate, macronate bracts. ① Fields, N. Y. to Va. Rare. § Europe.

15. **CARUM**, L. **CARAWAY**. **ALEXANDERS**. Cal. teeth minute or 0. Disk broad-conic. Fr. ovate or oblong, laterally compressed. Carpels 5-angled, with 5-10 prominent, filiform, equal ribs, the two lateral bordering the commissure. Intervals with a single, rarely 2, vittæ. Seeds subterete.—Leaves ternate to decompose. Involucra various.

§ *Zizia*. Lvs. simple, or 1-3-ternate, ovate. Cal. teeth minute. Pet. yellow...Nos. 1, 2

§ *Carum*. Lvs. pinnately or ternately dissected. Cal. teeth 0. Pet. white...Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *C. aureum*. *Golden Alexanders*. Lvs. 1-3-ternate; lfts. thin, lance-oblong, sharply serrate; umb. rays 1'; invol. 0; involucels 3-lvd.; fr. oval, the ribs acute or winged. 2^d Meadows and banks. 1-2^d. Smooth throughout. Fls. deep yel. Jn. (Thaspium, N.)
- 2 *C. cordatum*. Root lvs. simple, cordate, crenate, on long stalks; st. lvs. becoming 3-parted, ternate, or quinate, serrate; fr. roundish-oval, with acute or winged ribs; fls. yellow, varying to brownish. Rocky shades. 2-3^d. May, June. (Thaspium, N.)
- 3 *C. petroselinum* B. & H. *Parsley*. Leaf segm. numerous, wedge-ovate to lance-oblong, acute, incised; invol. lvs. few or 0; involucels subulate. 2^d Greece. 2-3^d. Jn.
- 4 *C. carvi*. *Caraway*. Lf. segm. numerous, linear to filiform; invol. 1-lvd. or 0; involucels 0. 2^d Europe. 2-3^d. Lvs. large. Fls. white. Fr. oblong, aromatic. June

16. **THASPIUM**, Nutt. **GOLDEN ALEXANDERS**. Calyx margin 5-toothed. Fruit ovoid, transversely subterete. Carpels semiterete, with 5 prominent or winged ribs, the lateral margined. Intervals with single vittæ. 2^d Umbels without an invol. Involucels 3-lvd., lateral. Fls. yellow

- 1 *T. barbinode* N. St. pubescent at the nodes; lvs. triternate and biternate; lfta. wedge-ovate, cut-serrate; fr. large (8"), elliptical, 6-winged. River banks. St. 3-8", angular and grooved. Rays 2, each 20-flowered. Flowers deep yellow. June.
- 2 *T. Walteri* Shutt. Stem rough-puberulent above; lvs. triternate to ternate; lfta. pinnatifid with linear-oblong segments; fruit oblong, narrowly 8-10-winged. Barrens, Ky. to E. Tenn. and W. Car. (*Zizia pinnatifida* Buckley.)

17. **PIMPINELLA**, L. ANISE. *ZIZIA*. Calyx teeth obsolete. Fruit ovate, oval, or roundish, laterally compressed and contracted at the commissure, ribs very slender, with many vittæ. Styles slender. Seeds teretely 3-angled. 2 Leaves decompound. Involucra 0, or scarcely any.

- ✓ 1 *P. integerrima* (B. & H.) Smooth, glaucous; lvs. bi- or tri-ternate, with elliptic-oblong, entire, acute lfta. (1"); umb. (yellow) with 18 very slender (2-3") rays; fr. oval, with 3 vittæ in each interval. Rocky woods. 1-8". May-July. (*Zizia*, DC.)
- 2 *P. Anisum*. Anise. Smooth, shining; root lvs. crid, cauline multifid, with narrowly-linear segments; umbels large, many-rayed. Egypt. Richly aromatic.

18. **FOENICULUM**, Adans. FENNEL. Fruit elliptic-oblong, subterete. Carpels each with 5 carinate ribs, intervals with single vittæ. Involucra 0. Leaves biternately dissected. Flowers yellow.

- F. vulgare*. Leaf segm. linear-subulate, elongated, or filiform; umb. of 15-30 unequal rays. ② Europe. 3-8". The turgid seeds are warmly aromatic. (*Anethum*, C-B.)

19. **DAUCUS**, Tourn. CARROT. Calyx limb 5-toothed. Pet. the 2 outer often largest and deeply 2-cleft. Fr. oblong. Carpels with 5 primary, bristly ribs, and 4 secondary, the latter more prominent, winged, and divided each into a single row of prickles, and having single vittæ beneath. ② Invol. pinnatifid. Involucels of entire or 3-cleft bracts. Fts. white, the central one abortive.

- 1 *D. Carota* L. Stem hispid; lvs. tripinnatifid, the segm. linear, cuspidate-pointed; umbels dense, concave; invol. pinnate. Fields, waysides: common. 3". § Eur.—In cultivation the root becomes conical, fleshy, red to yellow, and nutritious. Jl.—Sept.
- 2 *D. pusillus* Mx. Slender, retrorsely hispid; lvs. bipinnatifid, divisions deeply lobed with linear-oblong, merely acute segments; invol. bipinnatifid. Dry soils, S. Car. to Fla., and W. 1-3". June.

20. **CONIUM**, L. POISON HEMLOCK. Calyx margin obsolete. Fruit ovate, laterally compressed. Carpels with 5 acute, equal, undulate-crenulate ribs, lateral ones marginal. Vittæ 0. Seeds with a deep, narrow groove on the face. ② Poisonous. Leaves decompound. Involucra and involucels 3-5-leaved, the latter unilateral. Flowers white.

- 1 *C. maculatum* L. St. spotted; lvs. tripinnate; lfta. lanceolate, pinnatifid; involucral short; fruit smooth. Waste grounds, waysides. 4". Much branched. An ill-scented narcotic. July. § Europe.

21. **SELINUM**, L. Calyx teeth obsolete. Fr. ovoid to oblong, terete. Carpels slightly compressed on the back, semiterete, with 5 winged ribs, the lateral wings broadest, intervals with 1 (rarely 2) vittæ. 2 Glabrous, tall, branched. Lvs. pinnately decompound. Umb. rays co. Invol. bracts 0-few. Involucels co-bracted. Fig. 303.

8. *Canadense* B. & H. Petioles large, sheath-like, inflated; lf. segm. linear-oblong, very acute, or acuminate; umb. 12-rayed, long-stalked; bracts lin.-filiform; fls. white, conspicuous. Wet woods, Me. to Va. and Wis., rare. 3-5f. Aug., Sept. (*Conioselinum*.)

22. *LIGUSTICUM*, L. LOVAGE. Calyx teeth minute. Fruit as in *Selinum*, except that the intervals are filled with numerous vittæ. 2f. Glabrous. Lvs. ternately divided. Involucra few-co-bracted. Fls. white.

1 *L. Scoticum* L. *Sea L.* Lvs. 3-1-ternate; lfts. rhombic-ovate, cut-dentate, some oblique; invol. bracts CO-linear; fr. oblong. Sea-coast, northward. 2f. Fruit 5". July.
 1 *L. acteròlium* Mx. *Angelico*. Lvs. triternate, with ovate, dent-serrate leaflets; umbels panicled or triply compound; involucra about 3-bracted; fruit short. Woods, Ms. to Tenn. 3-6f. May-July.

23. *ÆTHUSA*, L. FOOL'S PARSLEY. Calyx margin obsolete. Fruit globous-ovate. Carpels with 5 acutely-carinated ribs, lateral ones marginal, broader. Intervals acutely angled, with single vittæ, commissure with 2. ① Poisonous herbs. Leaves ternately or pinnately decomposed. Involucra 0. Involucels one-sided, 3-leaved, deflexed. Flowers white.

Æ. *Cynapium* L.—Waste grounds, N. Eng. to Penn.: rare. 2f. Stem green. Leaf segm. numerous, wedge-shaped, uniform. Plant ill-scented, dark green. Jl. 3 Ear

24. *ERIGENIA*, Nutt. DAUGHTER-OF-SPRING. Calyx limb obsolete. Pet. not inflexed, entire. Fr. contracted at the commissure. Carpels 8-ribbed, ovate-reniform. 2f. Rt. tuberous. Radical leaf triternately decomposed. Involucrate lvs. solitary, biternately compound. Involucels of 3-6 entire, linear-spatulate bracts. Figs. 235, 369.

Æ. *bulbosa* Nutt. A small, early-flowering herb, 4-8". Shady banks, Penn., W. N.Y. and W. Tuber roundish, deep in the ground. Pet. white, anth. brown-purple (hence called *Pepper-and-Salt*). March, April.

25. *APIUM*, L. CELERY, &c. Calyx teeth obsolete. Pet. not emarginate. Fr. ovate or globular, laterally compressed, often diuymous. Carpels 5-angled, ribs equal, obtuse. Vittæ single in each interval. Carpophore undivided. Seed terete. ① 2f. Smooth. Leaves pinnately decomposed. Involucra various. (Flowers white.)

§ *HELosciADiUM*. Lvs. simply pinnate. Involucels CO-bracted. Fr. roundish... Nos. 1-3

§ *EuAPIUM*. Lvs. pinnately decomposed. Involucels 0. Involucre 1-leaved... Nos. 4-6

1 *A. lineare*. Stem angular, tall; lfts. 9-11 (3 above), linear-oblong or linear, tapering to a very acute point, serrate; umb. pedunculate; invol. CO-bracted; fr. globular with very prominent ribs. 2f. Wet. 3-4f. July, Aug. (Bium, C-B.)

2 *A. Carsonii* (Durand). Erect, branched; lfts. 3-7, lin. to ovate, serrate to gashed fr. broadly ovate, the ribs filiform, with broad intervals. Wet. Conn. to Penn. Jn., Jl

3 *A. modiflorum*. Stems procumbent; lvs. pinnate; lfts. lance-oblong, equally serrate; umb. opposite the lvs., subsessile; invol. 0-2-lvd. ① Wet. S. Car. 1-2f. Apr. §

4 *A. leptophyllum*. Erect or diffuse; lf. segm. linear to filiform; umb. opp. the lvs., sessile; fr. very small (1/2"), globular, with thick ribs. ② Ga. to La. Jn. (Helosc.)

5 *A. divaricatum*. Small and slender; lf. segm. filiform or capillary, obtuse; umb. very small, pedunculate, 3-5-rayed; fr. rough with minute scales. ① Dry sands, S. 3-8". March, April. (Leptocaulis, N.)

6 *A. graveolens*. *Celery*. Lvs. on long petioles, segm. broad-cuneate, incised, upper lvs. 3-parted and cut-lobed; invol. 0; fr. roundish ② Ear. Well known as a salad.

26. EULOPHUS, N. Calyx limb 5-toothed, deciduous. Fr. contracted laterally, somewhat double. Carpels surrounded with large vittæ, ribs obsolete. Seed channelled on the inner face. 2l Smooth, branched. Lvs. ternately decomposed. Invol. nearly 0. Involucel setaceous. Fls. white.

E. Americana N. Lvs. mostly radical; segm. lance-lin., 1' long, acute, upper lvs. in 3 long, entire seg.; umb. long-stalked, 8-10-rayed. Prairies, O. to Ill. and Tenn. 8-4f.

27. CIUTÀ, L. WATER HEMLOCK. Calyx margin of 5 broad segments. Fr. subglobose, didymous. Carpels with 5 flattish, equal ribs, 2 of them marginal, intervals filled with single vittæ. Seeds terete. \approx 2l Poisonous. Leaves compound. Stems hollow. Umbels perfect. Invol. few-leaved or 0. Involucels many-leaved. Flowers white.

1 C. maculata L. St. streaked with purple; lower lvs. triternate and quinately, upper biternate; segments lanceolate, mucronately serrate, the veins running to the notches. Wet meadows. 3-6f. Smooth, glaucous. Leaflets 1-3". Fruit 1½", 10-ribbed. Umbels 8'. July, August.

2 C. bulbifera L. Lvs. biternate; lfta. linear, with remote, divergent teeth; lvs. of the branches 3-cleft or simple, subopposite, bearing bulblets in their axils. Swamps, Can. to Penn. and W. 3-4f. Leaflets 2-4' by 1-". Umbels few. August.

28. SIUM, L. WATER PARSNIP. Calyx teeth acute. Pet. obcordate, with an inflexed point. Fr. nearly oval, laterally compressed. Carpels with 5 obtusish ribs, and several vittæ in each interval. Carpophore undivided. 2l Leaves pinnate, dentate. Umbels perfect, with many-leaved involucre. Flowers white.—Stout herbs.

S. latifolium L. St. angular, sulcate; lfta. oblong-lanceolate, acutely and coarsely serrate, barely acute; cal. teeth conspicuous. Swamps, Ind. (Green Co. l) and Can. 3-4f. Lfta. 4-6' by 1-2", 2-10-toothed. Umb. with 20-30 long (3-4') rays. Jl., Aug.

29. DISCOPLEURA, DC. BISHOP-WEED. Cal. teeth subulate, persistent. Fr. ovate, often didymous. Carp. 5-ribbed, the 3 dorsal ribs filiform, subacute, prominent, the 2 lateral united with a thick, accessory margin; intervals with single vittæ. Sds. subterete. ① Lvs. capillaceous dissected. Umbels compound. Bracts of the invol. cleft. Fls. white.

1 D. capillacea DC. Erect or procumbent; umbels 8-10 rayed; lfta. of the invol. 3-5, mostly 3-cleft; fr. ovate. Swamps near the coast, Mass. to Ga. 1-2f. June+.

2 D. costata Hale (1850). Branched, erect; umbels 7-15-rayed; bracts of the invol. 10-12, 2-5-parted; lf.-segm. filiform, numerous, apparently verticillate; fr. with ribs and vittæ strongly contrasted. Swamps, Ogeechee R. and W. 1-2f, stout. Oct., Nov.

3 D. Nuttallii DC. Erect, tall; umbel 15-20-rayed; invol. few bracted, bracts entire; fr. broadly cordate-ovate. Wet prairies, Ky. and S. Slender, 2-4f.

30. CORIANDRUM, L. CORIANDER. Cal. with 5 conspicuous teeth. Outer petals radiant, inflex-bifid. Fr. globous. Carp. cohering, with the 5 depressed, primary ribs, and 4 secondary more prominent ones, seeds concave on the face. ① Smooth. Invol. 0 or 1-leaved. Involucels 3-leaved, unilateral.

C. sativum L. Lvs. bipinnate, lower ones with broad-cuneate lfta., upper with linear lfta.; carp. hemispherical. Europe. 2f. Cultivated for its spicy fruit.

ORDER LXIV. ARALIACEÆ. ARALIADA.

Trees, shrubs or herbs closely allied to the Umbelworts in the leaves, inflorescence and flowers, but the *styles and cells of the ovary* are usually more than 2 (3 to 5), cells 1-ovuled. *Fruit* baccate or dry, 3-5-celled, with 1 albuminous seed in each cell, and the petals not inflected. Fig. 242.

§ *Styles and carpels* 5. Umbels CO. Flowers perfect. Leaves alternate, pinnate.....*ARALIA* 1
 § *Styles and carpels* 2-3. Umbel 1. Flowers dioecious. Leaves verticillate, palmate.....*GINSENG* 2
 § *Styles* 5, united into 1. Umb. CO. Flowers polygamous. Lvs. simple. Climbing.....*HEDERA* 3

1. **ARALIA**, L. WILD SASSAPARILLA. Cal. tube adherent, limb 5-toothed. Pet. 5, ovate, spreading. Stam. 5, epigynous. Styles 5, recurved above, persistent. Fr. a berry, 5-celled, 5-seeded, and 5-angled when dry. 2½ Lvs. pinnately compound, alternate. Umbels several or many, white or greenish, in summer.

* Plants low (1-2f), with few (3-7) umbels corymbose arranged.....Nos. 1, 3

* Plants tall (3-12f), with numerous umbels in racemes.....Nos. 2, 4

1 *A. nudicaulis* L. Nearly stemless, with 1 ternate-pinnate leaf longer than the scape, which bears 3 umbels at top; plant smooth. 2 Rich. Rocky wds. E. & W. 1f.

2 *A. hispida* L. Wild Elder. Stem shrubby and hispid-prickly at base, herbaceous above; lvs. 1-3-pinnate; lfts. ovate, cut-serrate, often lobed; umbels about 5, long-stalked, forming a terminal corymb. 2 Dry fields. N. Eng. to Va. 1-2f. Fr. blue-bk.

3 *A. racemosa* L. *Pettymorra*. Herbaceous, smooth, branched; lvs. large, bi-ternate-pinnate, lfts. ovate, serrate; umb. small, CO, in a panicle of racemes. 2 Rocky woods. 3-5f. Root aromatic, an ingredient in *small-beer*.

4 *A. spinosa* L. *Angelica-tree*. *Hercules' Club*. Shrub prickly; lvs. bi- and tri-pinnate, lfts. thick, ovate, cusp-pointed, glaucous beneath. Damp woods, O. to Fla. 8-12-30f. Trunk usually simple, bearing all the lvs. and panicles at the top.

2. **GINSENG**. (*Panax*, L. in part.) Dioecious-polygamous. Cal. tube adherent, limb obsolete. Pet. 5, ovate, obtuse. Stam. 5, epigynous. Sty 2 or 3, distinct, erect. Fruit baccate, 2- or 3-seeded. § Styles obsolete. 2 Root tuberous. Stem simple, bearing 8 leaves in a whorl and one umbel. Flowers white. Fig. 242.

1 *G. trifolium*. *Ground-nut*. Root a round tuber; stem low (3-6f); lvs. palmately 3-5-foliate, lfts. lance-oblong, serrate, subsessile; peduncle longer than the petioles; sty. 3; berries 3-lobed, greenish-yellow. Low woods: com. May. Root farinaceous.

G. quinquefolium. *True Ginseng*. Root fusiform, fleshy; st. taller (1f+); lvs. palmately 5-foliate, lfts. ample, obovate, petiolulate, acuminate, serrate; peduncle shorter than the petioles; sty. 3; berries 3-seeded, bright red. Rocky woods. Jn.-Aug.

3. **HEDERA**, L. EUROPEAN IVY. Calyx 5-toothed. Pet. 5, valvate. Sta. 5. Sty. united into 1. Fr. ovoid, baccate, 5-seeded. ½ Lvs. coriaceous, simple. Flowers green.

H. **HELIX**. Stems woody, slender, climbing high by radiating fibres; lvs. dark green, with whitish veins, roundish ovate, 5-angled; umbels corymb; fr. black. Europe.

ORDER LXV. CORNACEÆ. CORNELA.

Trees and shrubs, seldom herbs, without stipules. *Leaves* opposite or rarely alternate, simple, with pinnate veinlets. *Calyx* adherent to the

ovary, the limb minute, toothed or lobed. *Petals* distinct, alternate with the calyx teeth, valvate in the bud, often 0. *Stamens* same number as petals, inserted on the margin of the epigynous disk (in the ♂ flowers.) *Ovary*, 1- or 2-celled. *Fruit* a baccate drupe, crowned with the calyx. Fig. 48C.

1. **CORNUS, L.** Dogwood. Flowers perfect. Calyx limb of 4 minute segments. Pet. 4, oblong, sessile. Sta. 4. Style somewhat club-shaped. Drupe baccate, with a 2- or 3-celled nut. $\frac{3}{5}$ $\frac{3}{5}$ $\frac{2}{4}$ Lvs. entire. Flowers in cymes, often involucre. Floral envelopes valvate in aestivation. Bark bitter, tonic. Fig. 48D.

§ Cymes subtended by a 4-leaved, white involucre. Fruit red.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Cymes naked.—a Lvs. alternate, clustered at the ends of the branches.....No. 3

—a Lvs. opposite.—b Twigs and cymes pubescent.....Nos. 4, 5

—b Twigs, &c., glabrous.—c Drupes blue.....Nos. 6, 7

—c Drupes wh.....Nos. 8, 9

1 **C. Canadensis L.** *Low Cornel.* Herbaceous, low; upper lvs. whorled, velvety, on short petioles; st. simple; invol. lvs. ovate. $\frac{2}{4}$ Damp woods, N. 4—8. May, June.

2 **C. Florida L.** *Flowering Dogwood.* Arboreous; lvs. opposite, ovate, acuminate, entire; fls. small, in a close, cymose umbel or head, surrounded by a very large, 4-lvld. obcordate involucre. Tree in woods, 20—30f. Invol. showy. May. Bark tonic.

3 **C. alternifolia L.** Lvs. alternate, oval, acute, hoary beneath; branches alternate, warty; drupes purple, globose. Shrub or tree, 8—20f, with a flattened top. June.

4 **C. sericea L.** Branches spreading, purplish, branchlets woolly; lvs. ovate or elliptical, acuminate, silky-pubescent beneath; cymes depressed, woolly; cal. teeth lanceolate; drupes light blue. Shrub 5—9f. Flowers yellowish white, crowded. June.

5 **C. asperifolia Mx.** Branches erect, brownish, branchlets rough-downy; lvs. lance-oval, scabrous above, downy beneath; cymes hispid; sep. minute. W. and S. May +.

6 **C. stricta Lam.** Branches erect, brown, smooth; lvs. ovate to lanceolate, smooth and green both sides, long-acuminate; cymes loose, smooth; sepals subulate, half as long as the ovary; anth. and fr. pale blue. Swamps, Va. to Fla. 8—12f. April.

7 **C. circinata L.** Branches warty; lvs. round-oval, white-tomentous beneath; cymes spreading, depressed; drupes light blue. Shrub 5—10f, E. and W. Lvs. large. June.

8 **C. paniculata L'Her.** Branches erect, grayish, smooth; leaves ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, hoary beneath; cymes and drupes small, paniculate, white. 6f. May, Ja.

9 **C. stolonifera Mx.** *Red Osier.* St. often stoloniferous; branches smooth; shoots virgate, reddish-purple; lvs. broad-ovate, acute, pubescent, hoary beneath; cymes naked, flat; berries bluish-white. Small tree, E. and W. 8—10f. May, June.

2. **NYSSA, L.** TUPELO. GUM-TREE. Fls. dioecious or polygamous. § Calyx tube very short, limb truncate. Pet. 5, oblong. Sta. mostly 10, inserted in the bottom of the calyx. Ov. 0. ♀ Calyx tube oblong, adherent to the 1-celled ovary, limb as in §. Pet. 2—5, oblong, often 0. Sty. large, stigmatic on one side. Drupe oval, 1-seeded. $\frac{3}{5}$ with small green fls. clustered on axillary peduncles, the sterile more numerous. Apr. June.

1 **N. multiflora Wang.** Lvs. oblong-obovate, acutish or obtuse at each end, entire; the petiole, midvein, and margin villous; fertile peduncles 2-(3-5)-flowered; sty. revolute; nut short, obovate, striate, obtuse. Tree 30—70f. Drupe blue-black. †

2 **N. uniflora Walt.** *Swamp Tupelo.* Lvs. green, oblong-ovate or ovate, long-petiolate; fertile fls. solitary, 2-bracted, on slender peduncles; sty. nearly straight; sterile fls. 5—10; drupe oblong, as large as a plum. Tree 50—80f, in swamps, S.

3 **N. capitata Walt.** *Ogeches Lime.* Leaves oval or oblong, short-petiolate, entire.

whitened beneath, obtuse at apex, acute at base; fertile fls. solitary, on short peduncles, downy, 3-4-bracted, with 5 petals and 10 stamens; sterile fls. 20-30 in each dense globular head; fruit large, oblong. River banks. S. 20-30f.

COHORT 2, GAMOPETALÆ,

OR MONOPETALOUS EXOGENS.—Plants having a double perianth, consisting of both calyx and corolla, the latter composed of petals partially or wholly united. (Cohort 3, page 278.)

ORDER LXVI. CAPRIFOLIACEÆ. HONEYSUCKLES.

Shrubs, rarely *herbs*, often twining with opposite leaves; no stipules. *Flowers* clustered and often fragrant, 5-parted and often irregular. *Corolla* monopetalous, tubular or rotate. *Stamens* inserted on the corolla tube, rarely one less than the lobes. *Ovary* adherent to the calyx. *Style* 1, *stigmas* 3 to 5. *Fruit* a berry, drupe, or capsule. *Embryo* small, in fleshy albumen. Figs. 67, 383, 390, 466, 471, 477.

- | | |
|--|-------------------|
| 1. LONICERÆÆ. Corolla tubular, with a filiform style...(a) | |
| a Herbs.—Corolla 5-lobed, the stamens but 4 | LINNÆA. 1 |
| —Corolla 5-lobed, the stamens 5 | TRIOSTEUM. 2 |
| a Shrubs.—Corolla bell-shaped, regular. Berry 4-celled, 2-seeded | SYMPHORICARPUS. 3 |
| —Corolla tubular, lobes unequal. Berry 2-3-celled | LONICERA. 4 |
| —Corolla funnel-form. Capsule 2-celled, 60-seeded. (Addenda) | DIERNELLA. 5 |
| 11. BAMBUCEÆ. Corolla rotate, deeply 5-lobed. Stigmas sessile...(b) | |
| b Shrubs with pinnate leaves. Berry 3-seeded | BAMBUCEA. 6 |
| b Shrubs with simple leaves. Drupe 1-seeded | VIBURNUM. 7 |

1. **LINNÆA**, Gron. TWIN-FLOWER. Calyx tube ovate, limb 5-parted, deciduous. Bractlets at base 2. Cor. campanulate, limb subequal, 5-lobed. Sta. 4, two longer than the others. Berry dry, 3-celled, indehiscent, 1-seeded (two cells abortive). Lvs. roundish, petiolate. Ped. filiform, erect, 2-flowered. Inhabits the N. temperate zone of both hemispheres.

L. *borealis* Gron.—Moist rocky shades, N. J. to Oreg. and N. Filiform stems 2-4f. Ped. 2, bearing at top a pair of nodding, bell-shaped, roseate, fragrant flowers. June.

2. **TRIOSTEUM**, L. FEVERWORT. Calyx tube ovoid, limb 5-parted segm. linear, nearly as long as the corolla. Cor. tubular, gibbous at base, limb 5-lobed, subequal. Sta. 5, included. Stig. capitate, lobed. Fr. drupaceous, crowned with the calyx, 3-celled, containing 3 ribbed, bony seeds. 7f. Coarse, hairy, with large, connate leaves and axillary flowers.

1 **T. perfoliatum** L. Hirsute; lvs. oval, acuminate; fls. verticillate or clustered, sessile, brownish-purple. Rocky woods. 2-4f. Fruit orange-colored, 6". June.

2 **T. angustifolium** L. Hispid; lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, scarcely connate; fls. mostly solitary, short-stalked, yellowish or straw-colored. L. L., W. & S. 2-4f. May.

3. **SYMPHORICARPUS**, Dill. SNOWBERRY. Calyx tube globous limb 4-5-toothed. Cor. funnel- or bell-shaped, the limb in 4-5 equal lobes. Sta. 4 or 5. Stig. capitate. Berry globous, 4-celled, 2-seeded (two opposite cells abortive). Lvs. Leaves oval, entire. Flowers small, roseate.

- 1 *S. racemosum* Mx. Fls. in terminal, loose, interrupted, often leafy rac.; cor. campanulate, densely bearded within; sty. and sta. included; berries snow-white. W. Va. to Wis. and Pa., on rocky banks. 2—3f. A smooth, handsome shrub. July—Aug. 1
- 2 *S. occidentalis* R. Br. *Wolfberry*. Lvs. ovate, obtusish; spikes dense, axillary and terminal, nodding; cor. densely bearded inside; sta. and bearded style exserted; berries white. Woods, Mich. Wis. and N. 2—4f. July.
- 3 *S. vulgaris* Mx. Lvs. roundish-oval; spikes axillary, subsessile, capitate, and crowded; cor. lobes nearly glabrous; sta. and bearded style included; berries dark red. River banks, Penn. to Iowa, and S. 2—3f. Flowers greenish-red. July.

4. **LONICERA**, L. HONEYSUCKLE. WOODBINE. Calyx 5-toothed, tube subglobous. Cor. funnel- or bell-form, limb 5-cleft, often labiate. Sta. 5, exserted. Ov. 2-3-celled. Berry few-seeded. Stig. capitate. ½ 5 Lvs. entire, often connate. Fls. fragrant and beautiful. May—Jl. Figs. 67, 890.

- § *XYLOSTEUM*. Shrubs erect. Leaves never connate. Flowers in pairs...(a)
 a Corolla gibbous at base, lobes somewhat irregular.....Nos. 1—3
 a Corolla not gibbous, lobes spreading, equal, roseate.....No. 4
- § *CAPRIFOLIUM*. Shrubs climbing. Flowers sessile, mostly whorled...(b)
 b Leaves all distinct. Corolla ringent. Cultivated exotics.....Nos. 5, 6
 b Leaves (the upper pair) connate-perfoliate...(c)
 c Corolla subequal, both tube and limb scarlet.....No. 7
 c Corolla limb ringent,—d tube equal (not gibbous) at base.....Nos. 8—10
 —d tube gibbous at the base.....Nos. 11, 12
- 1 *L. ciliata* Muhl. *Fly Honeysuckle*. Lvs. ovate, subcordate, ciliate; cor. limb with short and subequal lobes, tube saccate at base; sty. exserted; berries distinct, red. Woods, Me. to O. and N. 3—4f. Flowers straw-yellow, on short ped. May.
- 2 *L. oblongifolia* Hook. Lvs. oblong or oval, velvety beneath; cor. limb deeply bilabiate; ped. long, filiform, erect; berries connate or united into one, globous, purple. Swamps, N. Y., W. and N. 2—3f. Purple-yellow. †
- 3 *L. cœrulea* L. Lvs. oval-oblong, ciliate, obtuse, villous both sides, at length smoothish; ped. short, reflexed in fruit; bracts longer than the ovaries; cor. lobes short, subequal; berries connate, deep blue. Rocky woods, Ms. N. Y. and N. 2—3f.
- 4 *L. Tartarica*. *Tartarian Honeysuckle*. Much branched; lvs. ovate, cordate, polish ed; cor. segm. oblong, obtuse, purple-white. Russia. 4—10f.
- 5 *L. Japonica*. *Chinese Honeysuckle*. Sta. soft-pubescent; lvs. ovate and oblong; pod axillary, 2-bracted and 2-flowered; flowers orange, &c. China. 15f.
- 6 *L. PERICLYMENUM* Tourn. *Woodbine*. Lvs. deciduous, elliptical, acute, on short petioles; fls. in dense, terminal heads, red, yellow. Europe. 15f.
 β. *QUERCIFOLIUM*. Leaves sinuate-lobed.
- 7 *L. sempervirens* Ait. *Trumpet Honeysuckle*. Lvs. oblong, evergreen; flowers in nearly naked spikes of distant whorls; cor. trumpet-shaped, nearly regular, ventricose above. Moist groves, N. Y., W. and S. 15f. May—Sept. †
- 8 *L. flava* Sims. *Yellow Honeysuckle*. Lvs. ovate, glaucous both sides; spikes terminal, of about 3 close whorls; cor. smooth, slender, bright yellow; stam. exserted. N. Y., W. and S. Shrub scarcely twining. Corolla 15'. †
- 9 *L. grata* Ait. *Evergreen Honeysuckle*. Lvs. evergreen, obovate, smooth, glaucous beneath; fls. in sessile, terminal, and axillary whorls; cor. ringent, long, slender, reddish without, yellowish within. Damp woods, M. and W. States. 12f.
- 10 *L. CAPRIFOLIUM*. *Italian Honeysuckle*. Lvs. deciduous; fls. in a single, terminal verticil; lips of corolla revolute, red, yellow, white. Europe.
- 11 *L. parviflora* Lam. Lvs. smooth, shining above, glaucous beneath, oblong, all sessile or connate, the upper pair perfoliate; fls. in heads of 1 or more approximate whorls; cor. glabrous, short, yellow-red; fil. bearded. Rocky woods. 8—10f.
 β. *Douglasii*. Lvs. large, pubes. beneath, lower petiolate; fls. pubes. O., and W.

13 *L. hirsuta* Eaton. Lvs. hairy above, soft-vilous beneath, veiny, broad-oval, abruptly acuminate; fls. in verticillate spikes, greenish-yellow; fl. bearded. Woods. N. Eng. to Mich. and N. 15—20f.

5. **DIERVILLA**, Tourn. BUSH HONEYSUCKLE. Calyx tube oblong, limb of 5 linear segm. Cor. twice as long, funnel-shaped, limb 5-cleft and nearly regular. Sta. 5. Capsular fr. 2-celled, 2-valved, crowned with the cal., many-seeded. 5 Lvs. acuminate, serrate, deciduous. Ped. axillary. Jn.

1 *D. trifida* Mœnch. Lvs. ovate, on distinct petioles; ped. 1-3-fwd.; pod attenuate at top beneath the calyx limb. Thickets, Can. to Car. 2f, bushy. Fls. greenish-yellow.

2 *D. sessilifolia* Buckley. Lvs. lance-oblong, sessile or subamplexicaul; peduncles 3-5-fwd., crowded in the axils above; caps. short-beaked. High Mts. N. Car. 2-4f.

6. **SAMBUCUS**, L. ELDER. Calyx small, 5-parted. Cor. 5-cleft, segm. obtuse. Sta. 5. Stig. obtuse, small, sessile. Berry globous, pulpy, 3-seeded. 5 2f Lvs. odd-pinnate or bipinnate. Fls. in cymes, white. Figs. 466, 477.

1 *S. Canadensis* L. Woody, with large pith; lfts. 7-11, oblong-oval, acuminate, smooth; cymes fastigiate; berries dark-purple. Hedgerows, thickets: common. 9-12f. Cymes broad, white. May-July.

2 *S. pubens* Mx. Woody; lfts. lance-oval, acuminate, 5-7, downy beneath; cymes paniculate; berries scarlet. Copees. Can. to Car. 5-10f. June.—Berries rarely white. Catskill Mountains.

7. **VIBURNUM**, L. Calyx small, 5-toothed, persistent. Cor. rotate limb 5-lobed, seg. obtuse. Stam. 5. Stig. 1-3, sessile. Fr. a drupe, 1-celled, 1-seeded,—a stony nut covered with soft pulp. 5 5 Lvs. simple, petioles often minutely stipulate. Fls. white, in compound flat cymes, which are often radiant. Fig. 883.

§ Cymes radiant,—the outer flowers sterile and showy. Leaves stipuled Nos. 1, 2
§ Cymes not radiant,—the flowers all alike perfect.. (a)

α Leaves 3-lobed, palmately 3-5-veined, with setaceous stipules Nos. 2, 4

α Leaves not lobed,—β coarsely toothed, straight-veined. Cyme stalked ... Nos. 5-7

—β finely and sharply serrate. Cymes sessile. June..... Nos. 8, 9

—β entire, or nearly so.—c Species native..... Nos. 10, 11

—c Species exotic Nos. 12, 13

1 *V. lantanoides* L. *Hobble-bush*. Leaves round-cordate, abruptly acuminate, unequally serrate; petioles and veins rusty-downy; cyme sessile; fruit ovate. Rocky woods, N. M. Shoots often reclined and rooting. Handsome. May.

2 *V. Opulus* L. *High Cranberry*. Smooth; lvs. 3-lobed, 3-veined, broader than long, rounded at base, lobes acuminate, crenate dentate; petioles glandular; cymes pedunculate. Borders of woods, N. 8-12f. Fruit bright red, very acid. June.

β. *roseum*. *Snow-ball*. Fls. all neutral, in globous cymes. †

3 *V. acerifolium* L. *Dockmackle*. Leaves subcordate, 3-veined, lobes acuminate, acutely dentate, downy beneath; Stam. exserted; fr. purple. Woods. 4-6f. June.

4 *V. pauciflorum* Pyral. Lvs. roundish, 5-veined at base, with 3 short lobes, serrate; cymes few-flowered; stamens included; fr. red. Mts. N.: rare. 3-3f.

5 *V. dentatum* L. *Arrows-wood*. Smooth; lvs. round-ovate, acutely-toothed, often with downy tufts in the axils of the stout veins beneath; petioles slender; fr. blue; nut concavo-convex. Damp woods, Can. to Ga. 8-12f. Branches virgate. June.

6 *V. pubescens* Ph. Lvs. ovate, acuminate, broadly dentate, hairy most beneath; petioles short, downy; fr. black, nut plano-convex, grooved. Rocks, Can. to Car. 3-3f.

7 *V. molle* Mx. *Poison Haw*. Downy throughout, with forked or stellate hairs; lvs. broad-oval, acute crenate dentate; fr. blue, nut grooved. Woods. Ky. to Fla. 10f. May

- 8 *V. Lentago* L. *Shoof Viburnum*. Lvs. ovate and oval, long-acuminate, acutely and finely uncinato-serrate; petiole with undulate margins; fr. glaucous-black, oval, eatable. Rocky woods, Can. to Ga. and Ky. 10–20f. A small, handsome tree. June.
- 9 *V. prunifolium* L. *Black Haw. Slos*. Lvs. shining, oval or ovate, obtuse, sharply uncinato-serrulate; petioles slightly margined; cymes sessile; fr. blackish, oval, sweet. Woods, N. Y. to Ga. and Ill. 10–20f. A small tree. Lvs. 3–8.
β. ferrugineum. *Possum Haw*. Lvs. lance-oval, rusty beneath; fr. tasteless. S.
- 10 *V. nudum* L. Smooth; lvs. oval-oblong, or lance-oval, subrevolute at edge, entire or subcrenulate, not shining, veiny and dotted beneath; petioles not winged; cymes on short stalks. Thickets. 10–20f. Lvs. 3–4. Drupes blue, eatable. Apr.–Jun.
β. angustifolium. Lvs. lance-oblong, acute at both ends, subentire. S.
γ. cassinoides. Lvs. ovate or oval, denticulate, obtuse, acute, &c. N.
δ. orbale. Lvs. small (15"), oval, obtuse, very entire. South.
- 11 *V. obovatum* Walt. Lvs. small (6–12"), obovate, obtuse, entire or nearly so subciliate, dotted; cymes small, many, sessile. River banks, S. 12f. Fruit black. Ap.
- 12 *V. Tinus*. *Laurastine*. Lvs. lance-ovate, entire, thick, shining. Eur. 8f.
- 13 *V. odoratissimum*. Lvs. elliptic-oblong, repand-dentate, thick. China.

ORDER LXVII. RUBIACEÆ. MADDERWORTS.

Plants with opposite or verticillate, entire leaves. *Stipules* between the petioles sometimes leaflike or 0. *Calyx tube* adherent to the ovary; limb 4- to 5-cleft. *Corolla* regular, inserted upon the calyx tube, and of the same number of divisions. *Stamens* inserted upon the tube of the corolla, equal in number and alternate with its segments. *Ovaries* 2-(rarely more)-celled. *Style* single or partly divided. *Fruit* various.

- 1 **STELLATÆ**. Herbs with the leaves in whorls of 4–8 and no stipules. (a)
a Flowers 4-parted. Fruit twin, separating into 2 nutlets. GALUM. 1
a Flowers 5-parted. Fruit twin, separable, baccate, smooth. RUBIA. 2
CINCHONÆ. Leaves opposite or in whorls of 3, with stipules. — *b* Herbs. (c)
— *b* Shrubs or trees. (d)
c Flowers in pairs, with a double ovary. Berry double. MITCHELLA. 3
c Flowers separate. Carpels 2, — each 1-seeded, separating in fruit. (f)
— *c* each CO-seeded, forming a capsule. (g)
f Fla. in clusters. — *A* Both carpels open after separating. BORRERIA. S. Fla.
— *A* One carpel open, the other indehiscent. SPERMOCOE. 4
f Flowers solitary. Both carpels indehiscent, — *A* dry. DIODIA. 5
— *A* baccate. ERNODIA *Microrhiza* S. Fla.
g Corolla funnel-form. Seeds 16+, cup-shaped. HOUSTONIA. 6
g Corolla wheel-shaped. Seeds 80+, angular. OLDSBLANDIA. 7
d Flowers capitate, in round, dense heads. Leaves often ternate. (h)
h Flowers not capitate. — Carpels 2–10, each 1-seeded. In S. Florida. (a)
— Carpels 2–5, each CO-seeded. Florida. (c)
a Carpels 2–4, fewer than the lobes of the corolla. Fruit fleshy. (p)
a Carpels 4–10, symmetrical with the corolla lobes. (q)
q Flowers 4-parted, white. Fruit compact but distinct, dry. OEPHALANTHUS 8
q Flowers 5-parted, red. Drupes united into a compact berry. MORINDA *Rolce*. S. Fla.
p Leaves opposite. Racemes axillary. Carpels flattened. CHIOCOCCA *racemosa*.
p Leaves opposite. Corymbs terminal. Carpels angular. PSYOTRIA.
p Leaves in 3's, linear, rigid. Racemes axillary. Shrub. STREPTIFIA *maritima*
c Spikes axillary, forked. Anthers on the throat of corolla. GUTTARDA.
c Filaments axillary. Filaments inserted on the base of corolla. ESTRELLA *fruticosa*.
c Fruit baccate, 3-celled. Corolla tubular. Stigma entire. HANDELLA *patens*.
c Fruit baccate, 2-celled. Cor. funnel-form, white. *f. Cape Jacaranda*. GARDENIA,
c Fruit capsular. — Flowers in radiant cymes. A slender tree. FIGENYIA. 9
— Flowers in cymes, not radiant, red. Shrub. *f. BOUYARDIA*. 10
— Flowers solitary, axillary. Shrub 6–10f. EXOSTYMA. N. Fla.

1. **GALIUM**, L. CLEAVERS. BEDSTRAW. Calyx limb minutely 4-toothed. Cor. rotate, 4-cleft. Sta. 4, short. Sty. 2. Carpels 2, united, separating into 2 1-seeded, indehiscent nutlets.—Herbs with slender, 4-angled stems. Verticels of 4, 6, or 8 leaves, rarely of 5.

- a Flowers yellow. Leaves in whorls of about 8. Fruit smooth..... No. 1
- a Flowers dull-purple. Leaves (large) in whorls of 4. Fruit hispid or not... Nos. 2—4
- a Flowers white.—b Leaves in 4's only. Fruit dry. Panicle terminal..... No. 5
 - b Leaves in 4's only. Fruit smooth, purple berries..... Nos. 6, 7
 - b Leaves in 4's—6's.—c Fruit hispid with hooked hairs..... No. 8
 - c Fruit smooth or nearly so, dry... Nos. 9—11
 - b Leaves in 8's, long and narrow. Fruit hispid..... No. 12

- 1 *G. verum* L. *Yellow Bedstraw*. Erect; lvs. in 8's, grooved, entire, rough, linear; fls. densely paniculate. 2 Dry soils, Mass. 1—2f. Branches short. June. § Eur.
- 2 *G. pillosum* Ait. Hirsute; lvs. in 4's, oval, punctate with pellucid dots; ped. several times 2- or 3-forked; fls. pedicellate, densely hispid. 2 Dry thickets. 1—2f. June.
- 3 *G. circeioides* Mx. *Wild Liquorice*. Smoothish; lvs. oval or ovate-lanceolate, obtuse, 3-veined, ciliate on the margins and veins; ped. divaricate, few-flowered; fr. subsessile, nodding, hispid. 2 Woods: common. 8—12f. July.
 - β. *lanceolatum*. Very smooth; leaves lanceolate, 2' long; fruit sessile.
 - γ. *montanum*. Dwarf; leaves obovate. White Mountains. (Oakes.)
- 4 *G. latifolium* Mx. St. erect, smooth; lvs. lanceolate, 3-veined, very acute; ped. axillary (leafy) and terminal, about twice 3-forked; purple flowers and smooth fruit on filiform pedicels. 2 Woody hills, Pa. S. and W. 2f. July.
- 5 *G. boreale* L. Erect, smooth; lvs. linear-lanceolate, rather acute, 3-veined, smooth; fls. in a terminal pyramidal panicle. 2 Shaded rocks, N. 1f. July.
- 6 *G. hispidulum* Mx. Diffuse, minutely hispid; lvs. oval, thickish, mostly acute; ped. axillary, 1-3-fwd.; fr. large, bluish-purple. 2 Sandy. 8. 2f. May—Oct.
- 7 *G. uniflorum* Mx. Glabrous, caespitose, slender; lvs. linear, acute; ped. axillary, solitary, mostly 1-fwd. bracted; fr. purple. 2 Damp woods, S. 1f. May.
- 8 *G. triflorum* Mx. Stems weak, rough on the angles; lvs. in 5's and 6's, lance-elliptic, cusp-pointed, 1-veined; ped. mostly 3-flowered. 2 Moist woods. 1—8f. July.
- 9 *G. asprellum* Mx. *Rough Cleavers*. St. diffuse, very branching, rough backward, lvs. in 6's, 5's, or 4's, lanceolate, acuminate, or cuspidate, margin and midvein retrorsely scabrate; ped. short, in 2's or 3's. 2 Thickets, N. 2—5f. July.
- 10 *G. trifidum* L. *Dyer's Cleavers*. *Goose-grass*. St. decumbent, very branching, roughish with retrorse prickles; lvs. in 6's and 4's, linear-oblong or oblanceolate, obtuse, rough-edged; flowers mostly 3-parted. 2 Swamps. 6f. July.—Variable.
 - β. *tincterium*. Ped. 3-6-flowered; parts of the flower in 4's. The root dyes red.
 - γ. *latifolium*. Lvs. in 4's, oblanceolate; ped. 3-flowered; fls. 4-parted.
- 11 *G. concinnum* T. & G. St. decumbent, diffuse, scabrous; lvs. in 6's, linear, glabrous, 1-veined, scabrous upward on the margins; ped. filiform, twice or thrice 3-forked, panicled. 2 Dry woods, Pa. Va. Ill. 1f. June.
- 12 *G. aparine* L. St. weak, procumbent, retrorsely prickly; lvs. in 8's, 7's, or 6's, linear-oblanceolate, mucronate; ped. axillary, 1-2-fwd. ① Wet thickets, N. 2-5f. in

2 **RUBIA**, Tourn. Madder. Like Galium, but its flowers are mostly 5-merous, and its fruit always smooth and berry-like.

R. *tinctorum* L. Stem weak, rough backward; lvs. in 6's, lanceolate, acute; fls. brownish-yellow, paniculate above, with 3-forked peduncles. Europe. 3—5f.

3. **MITCHELLA**, L. PARTRIDGE BERRY. Flowers 2 on each double ovary. Cal. 4-parted. Cor. funnel-shaped, hairy within. Stam. 4, short

inserted on the corolla. Stig. 4. Berry composed of the 2 united ovaries, each 4-seeded. \perp Smooth. Leaves opposite.

M. repens L.—Woods: com. Sts. creeping, 6-18'. Lvs. roundish-ovate, petiolate, evergreen. Cor. reddish-white, fragrant. Berry red, seeds (nutlets) bony. Very pretty. Jn.

4. SPERMATOCÖCE, L. Cal. 2-4-parted. Cor. tubular, limb 4-lobed. Stam. 4. Stig. 2-cleft. Fr. dry, 2-celled, crowned with the calyx, separating into 1 open and 1 indehiscent carpel. Sds. 2.—Low herbs. Stip. bristly. Flowers small, in dense, axillary, sessile whorls, or clusters, white.

1 **S. glabra** Mx. Glabrous; lvs. lanceolate; cal. 4-toothed; cor. funnel-form, short, throat hairy; anth. included in the tube; stig. subsessile. α River banks, W. 1-2f.

2 **S. Chapmanii** T. & G. Nearly glabrous; lvs. oblong-lanceolate; cor. funnel-form, thrice longer than the calyx; stam. and sty. exserted. Fla. Ga. 10'.

3 **S. involucrata** Ph. Hispidly hairy; lvs. ovate-lanceolate; heads terminal, involucre; stam. exserted. Carolina (Fraser). 1f. Leaves oblique.

5. DIODIA, L. Carpels 2, rarely 3, separating, each 1-seeded and indehiscent. Fla. otherwise as in *Spermacöce*.—Herbs. Stip. fringed with bristles. Fla. few or solitary, axillary, sessile, small, white; the tube often slender. Summer.

1 **D. Virginica** L. Procurrent; lvs. lanceolate, sessile; corolla tube slender, with a broad, spreading limb; sta. exserted. α Damp places. 1-2f. Varies with the lvs. ovate-lanceolate; also with the leaves more or less hairy.

2 **D. teres** Walt. Erect or ascending, nearly terete; lvs. lance-linear, rigid, sessile; bristles long; cor. reddish-white, with a wide tube and short limb; sta. scarcely exserted. $\textcircled{1}$ Sandy fields, N. J. to Ill., and S. 5-18'.

6. HOUSTONIA, L. **BLUETS**. Cal. 4-toothed or cleft, persistent. Cor. tubular, the 4 lobes spreading. Fil. 4, inserted on the corolla. Style 1. Anth. and stig. dimorphous, that is, in some plants the former exserted and the latter included—in others the style exserted and anthers included. Caps. 2-lobed, the upper half free, cells few- (8-20)-seeded.—Herbs. Stip. connate with the petiole, entire. Fls. solitary or in cymes, white, bluish, &c.

\S Corolla salver-form, glabrous. Peduncles 1-flowered—a terminal.....Nos. 1, 2
—a axillary.....Nos. 3, 4

\S Corolla funnel-form. Peduncles ∞ -flowered, cymous.—b Lvs. lance-ovate....No. 5
—b Lvs. lance-linear....Nos. 6, 7

1 **H. cærulea** L. *Dwarf Pink. Innocens.* Cespituous; radical lvs. ovate-spatulate, petiolate; sts. erect, numerous, dichotomous; ped. filiform, 1-3-flowered. $\textcircled{2}$ Moist soils. 2-5'. Flowers 5", pale blue, with a yellow centre. May, June. Pretty.

β *minor.* Branches divaricate; flowers smaller (3-4" wide). South.

2 **H. serpyllifolia** Mx. Cespituous; sts. filiform, procumbent; lvs. roundish-ovate, petiolate, ciliate; ped. terminal, very long. α Mts. of Car., Tenn. 6-12'. May-Jl.

3 **H. minima** Beck. Glabrous; lvs. linear-spatulate; ped. at first nearly radical, at length axillary, often not longer than the leaves; seeds concave, smooth. $\textcircled{3}$ Prairies, Ill. to La. 1-3'. Flowers rose-color, 3-4". March-May.

4 **H. rotundifolia** Mx. Procumbent, creeping, leafy; lvs. roundish-oval, abrupt at base, petiolate; ped. mostly longer than the leaves; caps. emarginate, few-seeded α Sandy, damp places, S. In patches. 2-5'. Flowers white. Mar.—Dec.

5 **H. purpurea** L. Erect; lvs. 3-5-veined, closely sessile; cymes 3-7-flowered, often clustered; calyx segm. lance-linear, longer than the pod. α Penn., S. and W. 1f. White-purple May-July. Very pretty.

6 *H. longifolia* Gaert. Radical leaves oval-elliptic, canline linear or anco-linear, 1 veined; fls. in small, paniculate cymes; sepals shorter than the pod.

β. *tenusifolia*. Much branched; leaves very narrow; ped. filiform.

γ. *ciliolata*. Leaves oblong-linear, obtuse, often ciliate; branches erect. N. and W.,—all the forms, on river banks and prairies. 1f. June, July.

7 *H. angustifolia* Mx. Slender, tall, strictly erect; lvs. narrowly linear, 1-veined; fls. very numerous, short-pedicelled, in compact, terminal cymules; cal. lobes subulate; caps. obovoid or top-shaped. 2 Prairies, Ill. to La. 1—2f. June—July.

7. **OLDENLÁNDIA**, L. Calyx 4- or 5-lobed, persistent. Cor. funnel-form, with a short tube, little longer than the calyx, 4-5-lobed. Sta. 4—5. Sty. short or 0. Stig. 2. Caps. wholly adherent. Seeds very numerous and minute (40—60 in each cell).—Herbs erect or prostrate. Stipules with 2—4 subulate points each side. Flowers small, axillary, white.

1 *O. glomerata* Mx. *Creeping Greenhead*. Stems assurgent; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, pubescent, narrowed at the base; fls. glomerate in the axils and terminal; cor. shorter than the leafy calyx teeth. Swamps, N. Y. to La. 1—12f. June—Sept.

2 *O. Bécail*. Erect, much branched; lvs. lance-linear, acute; fls. subsolitary, axillary, sessile. 2 Banks of rivers, S. 6—10f. Corolla purplish. July, Aug.

3 *O. Haled*. Weak, diffuse, succulent; lvs. oval-oblong, acute; fls. subsolitary, white, pentamerous. 2 River banks, Fla. to La. 8—10f.

8. **CEPHALÁNTHUS**, L. **BUTTON BUSH**. Calyx limb 4-toothed. Cor. tubular, slender, 4-cleft. Sta. 4. Sty. much exserted.—Shrubs with opposite lvs. and short stip. Fls. in globous heads, without an involucre.

C. occidentális L. Lvs. opposite and in 3's, oval, acuminate, entire, smooth; heads pedunculate. Margins of streams. 6f. Heads nearly 1' diam. July.

9. **PÍNCKNEYA**, Mx. Calyx 5-parted, one of the segm. in the outer flowers changed to a large, rose-colored bract. Cor. tubular, lobes 5, spreading. Sta. 5, exserted. Stig. 2-lobed. Caps. 2-valved, co-seeded. 3 Lvs. large, ovate. Cymes corymbose, terminal, splendidly radiant. Cor. purplish.

P. pubescens Mx.—Swamps, S.: common. 15—25f. Pods size of a hazel-nut. May, June.—In cultivation it is a shrub, flowering when 8—12f. high.

10. **BOUVÁRDIA**, H. K. Calyx toothleted between its 4 lobes. Cor. tubular. Anth. 4, included. Caps. 2-partible, co-seeded. Sda. margined. 5 Glabrous. Leaves lanceolate, coriaceous. (See p. 445.)

1 *B. triphylla*. Lvs. in whorls of 3's; cymes corymb; fls. scarlet. Mexico. 2f.

2 *B. versicolor*. Lvs. opp.; cymes racemed; cor. clavate, curved, red and purp. S. Am.

ORDER LXVIII. VALERIANACEÆ. VALERIANÆ.

Herbs with opposite leaves and no stipules. *Calyx* adherent, the limb either membranous or resembling a pappus. *Corolla* tubular or funnel-form, 4-5-lobed, sometimes spurred at base. *Stamens* distinct, inserted into the corolla tube alternate with, and generally fewer than its lobes. *Ovary* inferior, with one perfect cell and two abortive ones. *Seeds* solitary, pendulous, in a dry, indehiscent pericarp.

1. **VALERIANA**, L. **VALERIAN**. Calyx limb at first very small, in

volute, at length evolving a plumous pappus. Cor. funnel-form, regular, 3-cleft. Sta. 3. Fruit 1-celled, 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite, mostly pinnately divided. Flowers in close cymes. June, July.

- § Stems climbing and twining. Leaves ternately divided, long-stalked.....No. 1
 - § Stem erect.—a Leaves and leaflets broad, somewhat ovate. Root fibrous.....Nos. 2, 3
 - c Leaves and leaflets narrow, nearly linear. Root fusiform.....No. 4
 - † Garden exotics, native of Europe.....Nos. 5-8
- 1 *V. scandens* L. Glabrous; lfts. ovate, thin, entire, pointed; cymes diffusely panicled, axillary and terminal; corolla very short. E. Fla. 4-6f, slender.
 - 2 *V. pauciflora* Mx. Rt. lvs. ovate, cordate, crenate-serrate; cauline of 3-7 ovate, toothed lfts.; cor. tube long (7-8") and slender, rose-white. O. to Va. and W. 1-2f.
 - 3 *V. sylvatica* Richd. Rt. lvs. ovate or oblong, never cordate, entire; cauline of 5-11 lance-ovate, entire lfts.; cor. short (3-4"), roseate. Swamps, Vt. and W.
 - 4 *V. edulis* N. Smooth, thickish; root lvs. linear-spatulate, entire; cauline of 3-7 lance-linear, acute segm., the margins ciliate; cor. white, short (3-3"), in a dense panicle. Low grounds, O. Wis. and W. The thick root is edible. 1-3f.
 - 5 *V. dioica*. Root lvs. undivided; cauline pinnatifid; fls. panicled, $\frac{1}{2}$ s, bluish. 1f.
 - 6 *V. Phu*. Root lvs. undivided; cauline pinnate; fls. corymbed, $\frac{1}{2}$ s, white. 3f.
 - 7 *V. officinalis*. Lvs. all pinnate and toothed; fls. corymbed, bluish-colored. 3f.
 - 8 *V. Prænitens*. Lvs. cordate, toothed, upper pinnate; fls. corymbed, pink-red. 1-2f.

2. **VALERIANELLA**, Moench. DC. Calyx limb obsolete. Cor. tube short, not spurred, limb 5-lobed, regular. Sta. 3. Stig. 3-cleft or entire. Fr. 8-celled, 1-seeded, 2 cells empty. ① Stems forked above. Lvs. opposite, oblong of linear, entire or toothed, sessile. Fls. in dense, terminal cymelets. The specific characters are afforded mainly by the fruit. (Fedia, Gaert. T. & G.)

- Flowers pale blue. Fruit orbicular, fertile cell larger than the empty.....No. 1
 - Flowers white.—a Fruit ovoid, fertile cell larger than the 2 empty..... Nos. 2, 3
 - c Fruit subglobous, empty cells larger than the fertile.....Nos. 4, 5
- 1 *V. olitoria* Moench. *Lamb Lettuce*. Fr. finally broader than long; fertile cell with a corky back, seed laterally compressed. Fields, N. Y. to Va.: rare. 8-12". June.
 - 2 *V. Fagopyrum*. Fruit smooth, ovoid-triangular, the empty cells at the obtuse angle, and no groove between; fls. large (1½"). W. N.-Y. to Wis. 1f. June.
 - 3 *V. radiata* DuRoi. Fruit pubescent, ovoid, somewhat 4-angled, 1-toothed at apex; empty cells with a groove between; fls. small (½"). N. Y. (*Howe*) to Mich., and S.
 - 4 *V. umbellata*. Fr. inflated, apex 1-toothed, the anterior face deeply umbilicate and perforated into the empty cells, which are much larger. Ohio (Sullivan).
 - 5 *V. patellaria*. Fruit orbicular, flattened, the empty cells widely divergent, at length forming a winged margin to the fertile cell. N. Y. to O. (*Howe, Sullivan*.)

ORDER LXIX. DIPSACEÆ. TRACHELWORTS.

Herbs with whorled or opposite leaves and no stipules. *Flowers* in dense heads, surrounded by an involucre as in Compositæ. *Calyx* adherent, pappus-like, surrounded by a special scarious involucre. *Corolla* tubular. *Stamens* 4, alternate with the lobes of corolla, and distinct. *Ovary* inferior, 1-celled, 1-ovuled. *Style* 1, simple. *Fruit* dry, indehiscent, with a single suspended seed. Fig. 441.

1. **DIPSACUS**. L. TRACHEL. Fla. in heads. Involucre many-leaved

Involucel 4-sided, closely investing the calyx and fruit. Cor. 4-cleft, lobes erect. Fruit 1-seeded, crowned with the calyx. ③ Stout, prickly. Leaves connate at base. Hds. oblong, the middle zone of florets first expanding.

1 *D. sylvestris* Mill. *Wild T.* Lvs. sinuate or jagged; bracts slender, erect, pungent, longer than the heads; chaff pungent, with a straight point. Waysides and hedges, Mass. to Cal. 15f. Flowers bluish. July. § Europe.

2 *D. fullonum*. *Fuller's T.* Leaves serrate or entire; bracts of the involucre spreading; chaff rigid, erect, with sharp, hooked points. Europe. 4f. July.

2. *SOABIOSA*, L. *SCABISH*. Fls. in heads. Involucre many-leaved. Involucel nearly cylindrical, with 8 little excavations. Calyx limb consisting of 5 setæ, sometimes partially abortive. 2f Mostly European.

3 *ATROPURPUREA*. *Mourning Bride*. Leaves pinnatifid and incised; heads radiant. receptacle cylindric. India? 8f. Purple. Beautiful.

§ *CANDIDISSIMA*. Flowers pure white.—There are many other varieties.

ORDER LXX. COMPOSITÆ. ASTERWORTS.

Plants herbaceous or shrubby, with compound flowers (of the old botanists), i. e., the flowers in dense heads (capitula) surrounded by an involucre of many bracts (scales), with 5 united anthers, and the fruit an achenium (cypsela). *Leaves* alternate or opposite, exstipulate, simple, yet often much divided. *Flowers* (florets) ∞, crowded, sessile, on the receptacle with or without pales (chaff). *Calyx* adherent, the limb wanting or divided into bristles, hairs, &c. (pappus). *Corolla* tubular, of 5 lobes with a marginal vein, often ligulate or bilabiate. *Stamens* 5, alternate with the lobes of the corolla, anthers cohering into a tube. *Ovary* 1-celled, with 1 erect ovule. *Style* single, with 2 stigmas at summit. *Fruit* a cypsela (§ 151), dry, indehiscent, 1-seeded, often crowned with a pappus. (See § 104, 348, 362.)

Figs. 68, 72-7, 103, 146, 160, 178, 261, 819, 841-6, 887-8, 433-4, 448-8, 492.

An immense and perfectly natural assemblage, of about 1000 genera and 9000 species. In the United States very few are shrubby.

The flowers are perfect or variously diclinous. If the head has all its flowers of one kind, whether ♂, or ♀, or ♂, it is *homogamous*; if of different kinds, it is *heterogamous*.—The following are De Candolle's Suborders and Tribes, with a convenient artificial analysis appended.

I. TUBULIFLORÆ.—*Corolla of the perfect flowers tubular, 5-lobed.* (A.)

TRIBE 1, VERNONIACEÆ. Branches of the style long, slender, torate, and alapid all over. Heads discoid. Flowers all alike, perfect. Nos. 1-8

TRIBE 2, EUPATORIACEÆ. Branches of the style clavate, obtuse, flattened, minutely pubescent. Heads discoid. Flowers all alike, perfect. Nos. 4-18

TRIBE 3, ASTEROIDEÆ. Branches of the style flat, linear, downy above and opposite the distinct, stigmatic lines, appendaged at top. Heads discoid or radiate. Nos. 16-34

TRIBE 4, SENECEIONIDÆ. Branches of the style linear, fringed at the top, truncate or extended into a conical, hispid appendage. Nos. 35-59

TRIBE 5, CYNAREÆ. Style thickened or node-like at top. Branches not appendaged, the stigmatic lines not prominent, reaching the apex. Nos. 50-64

II. LIGULIFLORÆ.—*Corollas all ligulate (radiant), flowers all perfect.* (B.)

TRIBE 6, CICHORACEÆ. Branches of the style long, obtuse, pubescent all over; stigmatic lines commencing below their middle. Juice milky. Nos. 65-117

III. LABIATIFLORÆ.—*Corolla of the perfect flowers bilabiate.* (C.)

Triax 7, MULIBACEÆ. Style nearly as in Cynareæ, the branches obtuse, very *convex* outside, minutely downy at the top..... No. 126

A. SUBORDER TUBULIFLORÆ.

- 1 Heads discoid, that is, without rays...(1)
 1 Heads radiate, & a., the outer flowers ligulate...(2)
 1 Receptacle naked, & a., with no pales or bristles among the flowers...(2)
 1 Receptacle chaffy, bearing pales among the flowers...(6)
 1 Receptacle bearing bristles, or deeply alveolate (honeycombed)...(7)
 2 Pappus a circle of 5–30 chaffy scales...(a)
 2 Pappus none, or a short, toothed margin...(b)
 2 Pappus composed of many capillary bristles...(3)
 3 Leaves opposite. (Heads homogamous)...(d)
 3 Leaves alternate...(4)
 4 Heads homogamous,—flowers all perfect...(c)
 4 Heads heterogamous,—flowers not all perfect...(2)
 5 Scales herbaceous, often deciduous...(e)
 5 Scales scarious, persistent, often colored...(f)
 6 Leaves alternate...(g)
 6 Leaves opposite...(A)
 7 Pappus none, or consisting of scales...(i)
 7 Pappus composed of many bristles...(j)
 2 Receptacle naked (not chaffy), or (in No. 67) deeply honeycomb-celled...(2)
 3 Receptacle chaffy, with pales among the flowers...(13)
 9 Pappus of 5–12 scales, which are 1-awned or (in No. 63) elaft-bristly... 74
 9 Pappus none, or of a few short awns...(1)
 9 Pappus of many capillary bristles...(10)
 10 Rays cyanic, in a single row...(m)
 10 Rays cyanic, in several rows...(n)
 10 Rays yellow, in about one row...(11)
 11 Pappus double, or of very unequal bristles...(e)
 11 Pappus simple, the bristles all similar...(13)
 12 Involucre scales imbricated, the outer shorter...(p)
 12 Involucre scales equal, not imbricated...(r)
 13 Disk and ray flowers both fertile, the latter pistillate...(14)
 13 Disk flowers sterile, ray flowers fertile...(u)
 13 Disk flowers fertile, ray flowers sterile...(15)
 14 Rays yellow...(s)
 14 Rays cyanic...(t)
 15 Achenia obovate, often beaked...(v)
 15 Achenia compressed laterally, or not at all...(w)
 4 Corolla lobes one-sided. Head large, many-flowered.....STOEBERIA 4
 5 Corolla lobes one-sided. Heads 4–5-flowered, aggregated.....ELEPHANTOPUS 3
 6 Corolla lobes equal.—Leaves opposite. Pappus awned.....AGNATHUM 4
 —Leaves whorled. Pappus obtuse.....SOLEMOLEPSIS 6
 —Leaves alternate.—Pappus scales 8–10.....PALAPOXIA 66
 —Pappus scales 12–30.....HYMENOPAPPUS 66
 7 Leaves opposite. Flowers dimorphic, obscure.....AMBROSIA 47
 8 Leaves alternate.—Flowers yellow. Disk conical.....MATRICARIA 73
 —Flowers yellow. Disk convex.....TANACETUM 74
 —Flowers whitish.—Erect, leafless above.....ADENOCAULON 15
 —Fls. " ARTEMISIA 76.....Fls. 6.....EUMMA (23 a) 116
 —Low and depressed.....SOLIVA 77
 Stalks of the involucre in one row.—Flowers cyanic.....CAGALIA 86
 —Flowers yellow.—Receptacle flat.....SANTOIA 87
 —Receptacle convex.....RUGELIA 88
 9 Scales imbricated.—Flowers yellow.....(No. 82, or).....BIGELOVIA 27
 —Flowers whitish.....EUPATORIUM, 10, and.....KUMERIA 3
 —Flowers purple.—Pappus simple. Involucre not radiate.....LIATRA 7
 —Pappus simple. Involucre dry, radiate.....RHODANTHER 89
 —Pappus double.....VERNONIA 1

d Achenia 10-riate. Flowers purple.....	BRICKELLIA.	9
d Achenia 5-angled.—Receptacle conc. cal. Flowers blue.....	COSMOCLINUM.	12
—Receptacle flat.—Scales 4 or 5.....	MIRABILIA.	11
—Scales 8—30.....	EUPATORIUM.	10
e Shrubs. Flower disciform, the ♂ and ♀ in different heads.....	BACCHARIS.	34
e Herbs.—Stem winged. Heads spicate.....	PHYBOCAULON.	25
—Stem wingless.—Heads, corymbose, purplish.....	FLUCHIA.	33
—Heads paniculate.—Pappus reddish.....	COXYIA.	31
—Pappus white.....	ERIONOTIS.	29
f Receptacle chaffy except in the centre.....	PILAGO.	30
f Receptacle naked.—Heads disciform.....	ANTENNARIA.	79
—Heads heterogamous.—Involucre erect.....	GNAPHALION.	78
—Involucre radiate.....	HELICHTYSUM.	52
g Scales dry, fideless. Pappus 4 tooth. Stem winged.....	AMMOSUM.	51
g Scales dry, fideless. Pappus of scale-like awns.....	XERANTHEMUM.	84
g Scales herbaceous.—Flowers heterocephalous. Fruit a burr.....	XANTHUM.	48
—Flowers all perfect.—Pappus of 5 or 6 scales.....	MARSHALLIA.	59
—Pappus of many bristles.....	CAMPYLOPSORUS.	6
A Flowers yellow. Pappus 2 inversely hispid awns.....	BIDENS.	59
A Flowers yellow. Pappus 2 erectly hispid awns.....	COENOPSEIS.	58
A Flowers whitish.—heterocephalous. Anthers yellowish.....	AMBROSIA.	47
—monocious. Anthers yellow.....	IVA.	46
—all perfect. Anthers black.....	MELANTHERA.	45
i Outer scales of the invol. leafy. Pappus none.....	CANTHARUS.	94
i Outer scales pectinate or ciliate-fringed, or entire.....	CHRYSAURA.	95
j Pappus plumose. Achenia obovate.....	CYNARA.	90
j Pappus plumose. Achenia oblong.....	CIRSIUM.	97
j Pappus scabrous.—triple, each row by 10's.....	CNICUS.	96
—simple.—Scales spinescent.....	ONOPORDON.	95
—Scales hooked.....	LAPPA.	93
k Leaves opposite. Pappus scales deeply cleft into bristles.....	DYSODIA.	62
k Leaves alternate.—Receptacle with deep horny cells.....	BALDWINIA.	65
—Receptacle with shallow fringed cells.....	GAILLARDIA.	63
—Receptacle areolate.—Rays all yellow.....	HELLENTHUM.	67
—Rays spotted at base f.....	GARANIA.	64
l Leaves opposite. Involucre double, outer 8 united.....	DARILIA.	23
l Leaves opposite. Involucre single. Scales united.....	TAGETIS.	91
l Leaves alternate.—Pappus of a few short awns or bristles.....	BOLTONIA.	34
—Pappus a membranous margin.....	MATRICARIA.	73
—Pappus 0.—Rays fertile, disk sterile.....	CALENDULA.	91
—Flowers all fertile.—Involucre scales equal.....	BELLIS.	22
—Invol. broad, flat.....	LEUCANTHEMUM.	72
—Invol. hemispherical.....	CHRYSALETHMUM.	75
m Rays 4 or 5 Involucre oblong, imbricated. Ovary very silky.....	SERICOCAULUS.	17
m Rays 5—75 Involucre loosely or closely imbricated. Pap. simple, copious.....	ASTER.	18
m Rays 8—12 Involucre imbricated. Pappus double, the outer very short.....	DIPLOPAPPUS.	19
m Rays 40—300. Involucre scarcely imbricated, scales nearly equal.....	ERIGERON.	20
n Flowers disciform, purplish. Leaves all radical.....	NARDOENIA.	14
n Flowers all fertile.—Native. Scales subequal, flat. Fruit smoothish.....	ERIGERON.	20
—Exotic. Scales subequal, keeled. Fruit hairy.....	AGATHA.	16
—Exotic. Scales imbricated. Pappus double.....	CALISTEPHUS.	21
o Pappus double in the disk flowers, none in the rays.....	HETEROTHECA.	20
o Pappus double in both disk and ray flowers.....	CHRYTOPSIS.	39
p Heads large, about 20-rayed. Pappus in one row.....	INULA.	32
p Heads very small, 1-15-rayed.—Pappus 1 row, shorter than achenia.....	BRACHYOTIS.	15
—Pappus 1 row, tawny, longer than achenia.....	ISOPAPPUS.	25
—Pappus irregularly 2-rowed, white.....	SOLIDAGO.	26
r Head solitary, on a scape with alternate bracts.....	TUSILAGO.	35
r Heads corymbose, &c.—Leaves alternate.....	SINERIS.	5
—Leaves opposite.....	ARVICA.	8
s Shrubby. Pappus 4-toothed, obscure.....	BORICHELLA.	36
Herbaceous.—Scales (the 4 outer) united into a cup.....	TETRAGONOTHECA.	55

—Scales distinct.—Cypselis 4-angled. Pappus 0.....	HELIOPSIS	54
—Cypselis flattened. Pappus 0.....	SPILANTHERA	56
—Cypselis flat, with a 2-awned pappus.....	VERBESINA	61
l Leaves alternate. Pappus none. Achenia terete.....	ANTHEMIS	70
l Leaves alternate. Pappus none. Achenia obcompressed.....	ACHILLEA	71
l Leaves opposite.—Pappus none.....	ECLIPSA	37
—Pappus of fringed scales.....	GALINSOGA	36
—Pappus of the disk a single awn. of the ray 0.....	ZINNIA	50
e Leaves opposite. Rays yellow. Pappus none.....	POLYTHIA	49
e Leaves opposite. Rays yellow. Pappus a 2- or 3-toothed crown. Gen. 41, & CHRYSOGONUM.....	CHRYSOGONUM	40
u Leaves alternate.—Rays whitish, very short, 5 only.....	PARTENIUM	41
—Rays yellow, disk dark-purple. Leaves entire.....	MADIA	43
—Rays yellow, disk brown. Leaves cut.....	SPERMOCYTHE	44
—Rays and disk yellow.—Fruit winged.....	SILPHIUM	41
—Fruit wingless.....	BERLANDIERA	42
e Cypselis with erectly hispid awns, or awnless, never rostrate.....	CORBOPEPSIS	56
e Cypselis with retrose hispid awns, often attenuated above.....	BIDENS	50
s Rays white, spreading. Pappus none.....	ANTHEMIS	70
s Rays purple, pendent. Pales sharp, elongated.....	ECHEINACMA	53
e Rays yellow.—Pappus none. Cypselis quadrangular.....	RUDERECIA	54
—Pappus none. Cypselis compressed.....	LEPACHIS	56
—Pappus of 2 awns.—Fruit wingless.....	HELIASTHUS	56
—Fruit broad-winged.....	ACTINOMERIS	57

B. SUBORDER LIGULIFLORÆ.

§ Pappus none, or consisting of little scales...(a)		
§ Pappus double (of scales and bristles), or simple and plumose...(b)		
§ Pappus composed of capillary bristles, not plumose...(c)		
* Achenia terete or angular, not flattened...(c)		
* Achenia evidently flattened...(d)		
a Flowers yellow. Pappus none. Heads paniculate.....	LAMPANA	99
a Flowers yellow. Pappus none. Heads solitary or umbellate.....	APOGON	100
a Flowers blue.—Pappus of many little scales. Receptacle naked.....	ONCHORUM	101
—Pappus of 5 scales. Receptacle chaffy.....	CATANANZHE	107
b Flowers purple. Feathery pappus on a long filiform beak.....	TRAGOPOGON	105
b Flowers yellow. Feathery pappus on a short beak or sessile.....	LEONTODON	104
b Flowers yellow.—Pappus of many bristles with the scales.....	CYNTHIA	103
—Pappus of 5 bristles and 5 scales.....	KRIGIA	102
c Flowers whitish or purplish, mostly nodding. Stem leafy.....	NABALUS	106
c Flowers rose-purple, erect. (Stem almost leafless).....	LYGODESMIA	100
e Flowers yellow.—Achenia long-beaked. Pappus white.....	TARAXACUM	112
—Achenia long-beaked. Pappus reddish.....	PYREOPAPPUS	111
—Achenia not beaked.—Pappus dull-white or tawny.....	HIERACIUM	106
—Pappus bright white.....	TRICHOMON	110
d Achenia contracted into a slender beak. Flowers mostly yellow.....	LACTUCA	113
d Achenia scarcely beaked.—Flowers mostly blue.....	MULGEDIUM	114
—Flowers yellow. Pappus silky.....	ROMCHUS	117

C. SUBORDER LABIATIFLORÆ.

§§ Head radiate, solitary, nodding in bud. Pappus capillary.....	CHAETALLA	117
--	-----------	-----

1 **VERNONIA**, Schreb. IRON WEED. Fls. all tubular, perfect. Invol. of ovate, imbricated scales, the inner longest. Recept. naked. Pap. double, the exterior chaffy, the interior capillary. 2 5 Leaves alternate. Fls. purple (in our species). Cymes corymbd. Figs. 446-8.

§ Scales of the involucre all obtuse and closely appressed. Stem tall, grooved. ...No. 1

§ Scales of the invol. (usually all)—a with slender, flexuous points. ...Nos. 2, 3

—a with acute or macronate points. South. ...Nos. 4-6

- 1 *V. fasciculata* Mx. Lvs. narrowly lanceolate, serrulate; cyme fastigiate; invol. ovoid-bell-shaped, half as long as the showy, dark-purple fls. Com. W. 3–10f. Jl. Aug.
- 2 *V. noveboracensis* Willd. Lvs. many, lanceolate, serrulate, rough; cyme fastigiate; invol. scales filiform at the ends, or the upper cuspidate. Com. 3–6f. Aug.
- 3 *V. scaberrima* N. Lvs. all sessile, lanceolate and lance-linear, margins revolute, subentire; hds. 20–30-flowered; scales lanceolate, ciliate, protracted into long, flexuous points. Pine-barrens, S. 2–8f. June–August.
- 4 *V. angustifolia* Mx. Lvs. linear and lance-linear, margins revolute; hds. 10–16-flowered; lower scales some filiform-pointed. Barrens, S. 2f. September.
- 5 *V. ovalifolia* T. & G. Lvs. many, the lower oval or oblong; invol. bell-form, 20-flowered; scales acute or mucronate, short. Dry woods, Fla. 2–8f. June, July.
- 6 *V. oligophylla* Mx. Lvs. mostly radical, oblong-obovate, the 2 or 3 cauline bract like, lanceolate; scales spreading, acuminate. S. 2f. June, July.

2. **STOKESIA**, L'Her. Fls. all tubular, the marginal larger, ray-like, irregular; scales of the invol. imbricated, in several rows, the outer spinulous and leaf-like. Recept. naked. Cypselæ 4-angled. Pap. of 4 or 5 awn-like, rigid, deciduous scales. 2f Erect, with a downy stem, alternate lvs., and large terminal heads of showy blue flowers.

S. cymosa L'Her.—Wet woods, S. Car. and W.: very rare. 2f. Lvs. glabrous, entire. Bracts spinulous at base, gradually becoming scales. †

3. **ELEPHANTOPUS**, L. ELEPHANT'S-FOOT. Heads 3–5-flowered, glomerate into a compound head with leafy bracts. Fls. all ♂ and equal. Invol. scales about 8, in 2 series. Cor. deeply cleft on one side. Fr. ribbed. Pap. chaffy-setaceous. 2f Erect, with large, alternate, subsessile lvs. Cor. purple or white. July–September.

- 1 *E. carolinianus* Willd. St. much branched, leafy, hairy; lvs. somewhat hairy, ovate or oval-oblong, obtuse, crenate-serrate. Dry soils, Pa. S. and W. 2f.
- 2 *E. tomentosus* L. St. hirsute, nearly leafless, simple or dichotomous above; root lvs. hirsute-tomentous, oblong-obovate. Woods, S. 1–2f. Flowers whitish.

4. **AGERATUM**, L. Heads ∞-flowered, ♂, discoid. Scales linear, imbricated, pointed. Recept. naked. Corollas all tubular. Cyp. 5-angled, narrowed at base. Pap. 5 or 10, chaffy, awned scales. ①② Mostly tropical, with opposite, petioled lvs. and corymbed heads. Fig. 75.

1. *conyzoides* L. Branching; lvs. ovate, tooth-crenate, acute or cordate at base, somewhat rugous; pap. scales 5, as long as the corolla, but much shorter than the conspicuous styles. Wet places, near Savannah. 1–1½f. Blue or white. Apr.—Jn. 8. MEXICANA. Lvs. all, or nearly all, cordate. Fls. light blue, perpetual. †

5. **SOLERÓLEPIS**, Cass. Head ∞-flowered, ♂, discoid. Scales equal, linear, in 2 series. Recept. naked. Cor. 5-toothed. Styles much exerted. Cyp. 5-angled, crowned with a cup-shaped pappus of 5 obtuse, horny scales. 2f Glabrous, simple, with 1–8 terminal hds. Lvs. verticillate. Flowers purple.

2. *verticillata* Cass. 2f In shallow water, N. J. to Fla. Erect, 1–2f, from a decumbent base. Lvs. lin., entire, 1', in whorls of 5's and 6's. Hds. mostly solitary. Jl.—Sep.

6. **CARPHOPHORUS**, Cass. Heads (about 20-flowered), involucre flowers, and fruit as in *Liatris*. Recept. chaffy. Pales narrow, 3-veined

rigid, shorter than the flowers. 2f. Sts. simple, leafy, corymbose at top, with middle-sized heads of purple flowers in Autumn. (*Liatris*, Mx. Ell.)

- * Scales of the involucre acute, downy-tomentous. Leaves acute Nos. 1, 2
- * Scales of the involucre rounded-obtuse, nearly glabrous. Leaves obtuse .. Nos. 3, 4
- 1 *C. pseudo-liatris* Cass. Lvs. linear-subulate, rigid, closely appressed to and covering the stem; hds. few, rac. or cor.; plant downy, erect. W. Fla. to La. 2f.
- 2 *C. tomentosa* T. & G. Lvs. lanceolate, petiolate, the cauline lance-ovate, sessile, small, erect; plant tomentous, corymb loose. Swamps, S. 2f.
- C. bellidifolia* T. & G. Low, nearly smooth, tufted; lvs. spatulate below, linear above; hds. few, in a loose corymb; scales herbaceous. Sand hills, N. Car. 1f.
- 4 *C. corymbosa* T. & G. St. single, stout, erect, hairy; lvs. oblanceolate, the upper oblong, sessile; corymb dense; scales scarious-edged. Swamps, S. 2f.

7. *LIATRIS*, L. Fls. all ♂, tubular. Invol. oblong, imbricate. Recept. naked. Pap. of ∞ capillary bristles. Cyp. tapering to the slender base, 10-striate. Styles much exserted. 2f. With simple, erect stems, alternate, entire lvs., and handsome rose-purple flowers in spicate, racemed, or paniculate heads. August—November.

§ Heads in a corymb or thyrse-like panicle. Root fibrous, no tuber Nos. 1-3

§ Heads in a spike or a simple raceme. Root a roundish tuber. (a)

α Scales of the involucre colored and petaloid at their lengthened ends No. 4

α Scales not petaloid, green or slightly tinged at the end. (b)

β Pappus evidently plumous. Corollas (18 to 60) hairy within Nos. 5, 6

β Pappus evidently plumous. Cor. (3 to 5) smooth within. South Nos. 7, 8

β Pappus only barbellate (smooth to the naked eye) (c)

γ Heads 30-40-flowered, roundish, with rounded scales No. 9

γ Heads 7-15-flowered.—δ Scales all similar, obtuse. Nos. 10, 11

—δ Scales all, or the inner only, acute. Nos. 12, 13

γ Heads 3-7-flowered, —ε in a regular spike, raceme (or panicle) Nos. 14-16

—ε in one-sided spikes or racemes. No. 17

- 1 *L. odoratissima* Willd. *Vanilla Plant. Deer's Tongue*. Smooth; lvs. obovate-spatulate, obtuse, thick, the cauline oblong; heads 7-8-flowered, in a loose, compound corymb. Pine-barrens, Va. to Fla. 1-3f. Used to perfume tobacco.
- 2 *L. paniculata* Willd. Viscid-tomentous; lvs. lance-spatulate, the cauline small, pointed; hds. 5-fwd., in an oblong, dense panicle, white-purple. Damp. S. 2-3f.
- 3 *L. fruticosa* N. Shrubby, smooth; lvs. obovate, fleshy, veinless, the lowest opposite; hds. corymbed, 5-flowered; scales lanceolate, acute, dotted. E. Fla. Lvs. 1f.
- 4 *L. elegans* Willd. Hairy above; lvs. oblanceolate, cauline linear; rac. dense, 1f; hds. 4-5-flowered, scales longer and more showy than the flowers. Woods, S. 4f.
- 5 *L. squarrosa* Willd. *Blazing Star*. St. 2-3f; lvs. linear, the lower narrowed at base; rac. leafy; hds. few, 15-40-flowered, 9-12" long, scales squarrous-spreading, the outer leafy, inner sharp-pointed. Dry soils, Penn. to Fla. and W.
- 6 *L. cylindracea* Mx. St. low (6-18"), slender; lvs. linear, rigid; hds. few, cylindrical, 15-20-flowered; scales short, rounded, appressed. Dry. N. Y. and W.
- 7 *L. Beykinii* T. & G. Lvs. linear, dotted; hds. 3 or 4-flowered in a close, virgate spike; scales pointed and spreading at the tips. Near Columbus, Ga. 1-2f.
- 8 *L. tenuifolia* M. Lvs. narrowly linear or filiform; hds. 5-fwd., crowded in a long raceme; scales oblong, obtuse-mucronulate. Woods, S. 2-4f. Fine.
- 9 *L. scariosa* L. *Gay Feather*. Scabrous-pubescent; lvs. lanceolate, the lower on long petioles, upper linear; hds. remotely racemed; invol. hemispherical, with obovate, very obtuse scales. Dry soils. 4-5f. Beautiful.
- 10 *L. spicata* Willd. Lvs. lance-linear, the lower narrowed at base; hds. sessile, in a long spike; scales oblong, obtuse, narrow-margined. N. J., W. and S. 2-3f.

- 11 *L. graminifolia* Willd. Leaves linear, 1-veined; hds. mostly pedicellate, rarely paniculate below; invol. acute at base, scales obovate-spatulate, obtuse, appressed; cyp. hairy. Sandy soils, N. J. and S. Variable.
- 12 *L. pilosa* Willd. Downy and hairy, stout; lvs. linear and lance-linear; hds. loosely racemed, scales linear-oblong, obtuse, the inner linear. N. Car. Rare.
- 13 *L. heterophylla* R. Br. Glabrous; lvs. lanceolate, the upper greatly diminished; hds. spiked, scales lance-acuminate, spreading. N. Car. to Ga. Rare.
- 14 *L. gracilis* Ph. Pubescent; lvs. linear, 1-veined, the lower lanceolate; heads on slender stalks, in a long virgate rac.; scales oblong, obtuse. Dry. Ga. Fl. 2-2f.
- 15 *L. pycnostachia* Mx. Hirsute; lvs. rigid, lanceolate, the upper narrow-linear; spike dense, thick, of numerous cylindric heads; scales appressed, with scute, scarious, colored and spreading tips. Prairies. Ill. to Tex. 3-5f. Spike 10-20".
- 16 *L. Chapmanii* T. & G. Tomentous; lvs. linear, obtusish, the upper very short; hds. cylindric, 3-flowered, densely spiked; scales acum.; fr. hairy. Fla. 1-2f.
- 17 *L. pauciflora* Ph. St. pubescent, recurved; lvs. linear, short, the lowest lance-linear; rac. recurved, with the hds. all turned to the upper side; hds. 4-5-flowered, scales lance-oblong, acute. Dry sand-hills, S. 1-2f. (*L. secunda* Ell.)

8. *KÜHNIA*, L. Heads 10-25-flowered, ♂. Scales lanceolate, loosely imbricated. Recept. naked. Cor. slender, 5-toothed. Pap. in a single series, plumous. Fr. cylindrical, striate, pubescent. ♀ With alternate, resinous-dotted lvs., and corymbed heads of pale yellow florets. September.

K. eupatorioides L. St. somewhat viscid-pubescent; lvs. lance-ovate to lance-lin., resinous-dotted, petiolate, toothed or entire. Dry soils, N. J., W. and S.

9. *BRICKELLIA*, Ell. Heads many-flowered, ♂. Scales imbricated, lanceolate or linear, striate. Receptacle naked, flat. Cor. tube slightly expanded above, 5-toothed. Branches of the style clavate. Fr. 10-striate, contracted above. Pap. setaceous, in one series. ♀ With opposite, 3-veined leaves and large heads of purple florets in corymb.

B. cordifolia Ell. Pubescent; lvs. triangular, truncate or cordate, crenate, petiolate; hds. 30-40-flowered, scales obtuse; pap. purple. Ga. Fla. 2-4f. August.

10. *EUPATORIUM*, Tourn. BONESET. Fls. all tubular, ♂. Invol. imbricate, oblong. Style much exserted, deeply cleft. Anth. included. Recept. naked, flat. Pap. capillary, simple, scabrous. Cyp. 5-angled. ♀ Generally with opposite, simple lvs. and corymbose hds. Fls. of the cy-anic series—that is, white, blue, red, &c., never yellow. July—September.

§ Leaves mostly alternate, pinnately dissected. Heads paniculate, very OO.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Leaves mostly opposite or verticillate,—c pinnately dissected. Hds. corymbed...No. 3
—c undivided. Heads corymbed..(*)

* Scales imbricated in several rows, the outer gradually shorter...(a)

a Flowers bluish. Leaves opposite. Scales strongly striate.....No. 4

a Flowers purplish. Lvs. whorled. Scales streaked and flesh-colored...Nos. 6-7

a Flowers white, 5 only in each head. Lvs. subsessile. (ex. No. 18)..(b)

b Leaves acute at base. Scales with acute white points.....Nos. 8-10

b Leaves acute at base. Scales obtuse, short, downy.....Nos. 11-14

b Leaves obtuse, roundish or truncate at the base.....Nos. 15-18

a Flowers white, 7-15 in each head. Leaves various.....No. 19-22

* Scales all of equal length, in about 1 row. Leaves petiolate.....Nos. 23-25

11. *FEENICULACEUM* Willd. Very branching; lvs. all alternate, compoundly pinnate, in linear-filiform segments, the upper setaceous, simple; heads 3-5-flowered. Fields. Pa. (rare) to Fla. 3-1f. Flowers yellowish-white, 1-2" long.

- 3 *E. corenephifolium* Willd. Much branched, pubescent; leaves mostly alternate (the lower opp.), twice pinnatifid, with lance-linear lobes and segm., the upper linear, simple; hds. 5-flowered, scales 10. Dry soils, S. 3—5f. Flowers white, 2".
- 3 *E. pinnatifidum* Ell. Pubescent; lvs. laciniate-pinnatifid, segm. linear, toothed or entire, the lower whorled in 4's, middle opp., upper altern.; corymb fastigiate; hds. small, CO, 5-9-flowered; scales oblong, mucronate. Pine woods, S. 3—4f.
- 4 *E. ivnerfolium* L. Lvs. opposite, lanceolate, tapering to each end, 3-veined; heads pedicellate, 15-20-flowered; scales 20, imbricated, erect, obtuse, with 3-5 distinct striae. Woods, Miss. and Fla. 3—5f. Blue.
- E. purpureum* L. Stem solid, purple at the joints; lvs. feather-veined, in whorls o. 3's—5's, thin, ovate to lanceolate, coarsely serrate. Dry. 3—6f.
- 6 *E. fistulosum* Barratt. *Trumpet-weed*. Stem hollow, striate, glabrous, glaucous-purple; lvs. lance-oblong, in 5's, 6's, finely serrate; corymb globous, with whorled rays. Thickets. 6—10f. Lvs. 8'. Corymbs 1f. (*E. purpureum*. β. T. & G.)
- 7 *E. maculatum* L. Stem solid, marked with purple glands and lines; leaves 3-veined, ovate, in 3's—5's. Low grounds: common. 3—5f. (*E. purpureum*. β. Darl.)
- 8 *E. scabridum* Ell. ? (Chapm.) St. stout, tomentous; lvs. lance-ovate, acute, serr., 2-veined from base; scales lance-obl., cuspidate, edged, shorter than fls. Car. Fla. 2f.
- 9 *E. album* L. Rough-downy; lvs. lance-oblong, acutish; hds. oblong, 5-flowered; scales white-scarious at the point, longer than the fls. Sands, N. J. and S. 2f.
- 10 *E. leucolépis* T. & G. Nearly smooth; lvs. lance-linear, obtuse; heads 5-fwd.; scales white-scarious at the tip, as long as the fls. Sands, L. I. and S. 2—3f.
- 11 *E. hyssopifolium* L. Lvs. linear-lanceolate, 1-3-veined, punctate, lower ones subserrate, upper ones entire; scales oval. Dry. Mass., W. and S. 2f. Hds. 3".
- 12 *E. parviflorum* Ell. Lvs. lanceolate, sessile, acutely serrate above, 3-veined; heads 2", crowded; outer scales very short, inner linear. Damp. Va. to Fla. 2—3f.
- 13 *E. altissimum* L. Tall, downy; lvs. lanceolate, few-toothed above, conspicuously 2-veined; scales 8—12, elliptical, 2 1/2"; fls. 5". Dry. Pa. to Car., and W. 3—7f.
- 14 *E. cuneifolium* Willd. Downy; lvs. small, glaucous, obovate-oblong, 3-veined, apex obtuse and subserrate; scales oval, 2"; fls. 4". Rich shades, S. Car. to Fla. 2f.
- 15 *E. teucrifolium* Willd. Rough-downy; leaves sessile, ovate, velvety, the lower doubly serr.; scales elliptical, faintly striate, rather acute. Damp. Mass. to La. 2—3f.
- 16 *E. sessilifolium* L. Smooth; leaves half-clasping, lance-ovate, serrate; inner scales oblong-obovate, obtuse. Rocky woods, Mass. to Ind., and S. 2—4f. Lvs. 3—5".
- 17 *E. rotundifolium* Willd. *Hoarhound*. Downy; lvs. roundish ovate, subcordate, 3-veined, sessile, coarsely toothed; inner scales acuminate, as long as the fls. Dry fields, N. J. and S. A compact, bushy plant. 3f.
- 18 *E. mikanioides* Chapm. St. creeping at base, ascending; lvs. deltoid, truncate at base, petioles subconnate; scales lanceolate, acute. Isl. St. Vincent, Fla. 1—2f.
- 19 *E. pubescens* Muhl. Hairy; lvs. distinct, sessile, ovate, acute, blunt-toothed; hds. about 8-fwd.; scales lanceolate, acute, short. Dry. N. H. to N. J., and Ky. 3—4f.
- 20 *E. resinosum* Torr. Viscid-resinous; leaves distinct, closely sessile, lin.-lanceolate, long-pointed; hds. 10-15-fwd.; scales obtuse, white-downy. Barrens, N. J. 2—3f.
- 21 *E. perfoliatum* L. *Thoroughwort*. *Boneset*. Hairy; lvs. lanceolate, each pair united at base around the stem; heads about 12-flowered, in a large, dense corymb; scales lance-oblong, acute. Low grounds: common. 3—4f. A powerful tonic.
- 22 *E. serotinum* Mx. Soft-puberulent; lvs. petiolate, lance-ovate, sharp-serrate, 3-veined; hds. 12-15-fwd.; scales 9—11, similar, very downy, obtuse. Md., S. and W. 5f.
- 23 *E. ageratoides* L. Smooth; lvs. long-petiolate, ovate, acuminate, sharp-serr., 3-veined; hds. 10-20-fwd., in a compound corymb; scales oblong, obtuse. Woods. 3f.
- 24 *E. aromaticum* L. Rough-downy; lvs. petiolate, lance-ovate, acute, 3-veined, blunt-serr.; hds. 10-15-fwd., in small corymbs; scales lance-linear. Low woods. 2f.
- 25 *E. incarnatum* Walt. Diffusely branched; leaves long-petioled, deltoid-ovate, pointed, coarsely crenate-dentate; hds. on slender ped., 15-20-fwd.; scales lin.-subulate, 3-striate; lobes of the corolla pale purple. Damp soils, N. Car. to Fla. 2f.

11. MIKANIA, Willd. CLIMBING BONESET. Fls. all tubular, ♂. In volucre 4-leaved, 4-flowered. Receptacle and flowers as in *Eupatorium* 2/ Climbing and twining. Leaves opposite.

M. scandens Willd. Smooth; lvs. cordate, repand-toothed, acuminate, the lobes divaricate; hds. in pedunculate, axillary corymbs. Thickets, Ms. to Ga. Not common. Clusters on the short, lateral branches, of white or pink-colored flowers. Aug. Sept.

12. CONOCLINIUM, DC. Heads many-flowered. Receptacle conical. Character otherwise as in *Eupatorium*. 2/ 5 Leaves opposite, petiolate, serrate. Flowers sky-blue, in crowded corymbs.

C. celestinum DC. Much branched; lvs. deltoid-ovate, truncate or subcordate, crenate-serrate, petiolate; scales linear. 2/ Copse, Pa., S. and W. 1—2f. Aug. Sept.

13. TUSSILAGO, Tourn. COLT'S-FOOT. Head radiate, many-flowered. Flowers of the ray ♀, those of the disk ♂. Invol. simple. Recept. naked. Pappus capillary. 2/ Lvs. radical. Fls. yellow, with very narrow rays.

T. farfara L.—Cold, clayey banks, N. and M. Scape 5', appearing with its single head of yellow flowers in March and April, before the large angular leaves.

14. NARDÓSMIA, Cass. Heads radiate, co-flowered, somewhat ♀ ♂. Fls. of the ray ♀, of the disk ♂, but abortive in the sterile plant. Invol. simple. Recept. flat, naked. Pappus capillary. 2/ Leaves radical. Fls. cyanic. The ray flowers of the sterile heads are in a single row; of the fertile in several rows, but very narrow.

N. palmata Hook. Scape with a thyrse or corymb; lvs. roundish-cordate, 5-7-lobed, woolly beneath, coarsely dentate. Swamps, N. Eng. and W. Rare. May.

15. ADENOCAULON, Hook. Fls. few, all tubular, of the margin ♀ of the disk ♂. Scales equal, in one series. Recept. naked. Cyp. clavate, exserted, bearing stalked glands above. Pap. 0. 2/ Nearly acaulescent, with alternate leaves, and small, paniculate heads, also gland-bearing.

A. bicolor Hook. Lvs. deltoid, cordate, angular-toothed, decurrent on the petioles, white-downy beneath. Shores of Lake Superior, and W. (Common in Oregon.) 2f.

16. AGATHÆIA, Cass. Heads as in *Erigeron*, but the scales are 1-veined, keeled or channelled, and the cypselæ rough-haired. ① 5 S. Afr. Leaves opposite. Disk flowers yellow, rays blue. (*Cineraria*, L.)

A. anelloides. Lvs. ovate or oval, petiolate, entire, scabrous. Not hardy. A beautiful shrub, often cultivated in the greenhouse. 1—2f. Heads solitary.

17. SERICOCARPUS, Nees WHITE-TIPPED ASTER. Ray fls. 4—6, ♀; disk fls. 6—10, ♂. Invol. oblong, imbricated. Scales appressed, white with green, spreading tips. Recept. alveolate. Cyp. obconic, very silky. Pap. simple. 2/ With alternate lvs. and close corymbs. Rays white.

1 *S. solidagineus* Nees. Smooth; lvs. linear-oblancoate, obtuse, entire, sessile; heads subsessile; scales obtuse; pap. white. Woods: com. 2f. Rays long. Jl. Aug.

2 *S. conyzoides* Nees. Some pubescent; lvs. lance-oval, acute, serrate, the lower narrowed into a petiole; rays short; pappus rusty. Woods, Ms. to Fla. 1—2f. Jl. Aug.

3 *S. tortifolius* Nees. Grayish pubescent; lvs. short, oblong-obovate, sess., twisted to a vertical position, both sides alike; pappus white. Woods, Va. to Fla. 2f. Sept.

18. **ASTER**, L. Invol. oblong, imbricate. Scales loose, often with green tips, the outer spreading. Disk fls. tubular, ♂, ray fls. ♀, in one row, ligulate, 8-toothed at apex, finally revolute. Recep. flat, alveolate. Pap. simple, capillary. Cypsela compressed. ♀ Very abundant in the U. S., flowering in late summer and autumn. Lvs. alternate, diminishing gradually upward. Disk-flowers yellow, changing to purple; ray-flowers blue, purple, or white, never yellow. Figs. 146, 388. (See also p. 446.)

A Scales of the involucre tipped with green or wholly green... (§ 1, 2, 3)

B Scales destitute of green tips, white or scarious. Lvs. never cordate... (§ 4-p)

§ 1. **EROTIA**. Heads corymbose, large. Rays 6–15, white. Lvs. cordate... Nos. 1, 2

§ 2. **CALYSTREUM**. Heads corymbose or few, large. Rays 12–30, violet-blue. Pap. bristles unequally thickened. Lvs. rigid, not cordate... (a)

a Lvs. ovate to lanceolate, serrate more or less. Fr. smoothish... Nos. 3–5

a Leaves lance-linear to linear, —b entire, merely acute. Nos. 6, 7
—b bristly-fringed, pungent. Nos. 8, 9

§ 3. **ASTERIA**. Hds. panicled or racemed, rarely few. Pap. equal, soft... (c)

c Leaves petiolate, the lower cordate, —d evidently serrate... Nos. 10, 11

—d entire or obscurely serrate... Nos. 12–15

e Leaves all sessile, entire, silky-canescens both sides. Pap. tawny... Nos. 16, 17

e Lvs. not silky, —d clasping with a cordate or auriculate base... (f)

—d clasping with a broad base not cord. or auric... (A)

—d sessile with a narrow base, not clasping... (m)

f Lvs. very small (1"–3"), entire. Scales with spreading tips... Nos. 18, 19

f Leaves ordinary (1'–6"). —s Scales with abrupt, appressed tips... Nos. 20, 21

—s Scales loosely spreading. Lvs. entire... Nos. 22–25

—s Scales very loose. Lvs. long, serrate... Nos. 26, 27

A Scales of the involucre closely imbricated (obtus, No. 20), acute... Nos. 28–31

k Scales loose, or spreading, or recurved. —k Pappus bright-colored... Nos. 32–34

—k Pappus tawny-brown... Nos. 35, 36

m Scales squarrous-spreading at the tips. —o Hds. large (6"–1'), purple... Nos. 37, 38

—o Hds. small (3–4"), whitish... Nos. 45–47

m Scales loosely divergent, straight. Heads medium size, rays pale... No. 43

m Scales erect, straight, in 1 row. Heads 2–3, or solitary, rays white... No. 44

m Scales closely imbricated. —n Hds. medium (3–6"), purp. or pale... Nos. 43, 44, 45

—n Heads small (3–3"), white or pale... Nos. 39–41

§ 4. **SCARISOL**. —p Lvs. lanceolate, broadly or narrowly. Scales obtusish... Nos. 49–51

—p Lvs. subulate or lin. Scales very acute. —s Hds. large, few... Nos. 52, 53

—s Hds. small, many... 54–55

1 **A. corymbosus** Ait. Nearly smooth; lvs. thin, ovate-acuminate, serrate, the petioles wingless; rays 6–9. Dry woods, N., M. 1–2f. Heads oblong, 4". Lvs. large.

2 **A. macrophyllus** Willd. Rough-pubescent; leaves thickish, ovate, serrate with close teeth, petioles some winged; rays 8–15. Woods, N. 1–2f. Lvs. very large. Hds. 6"

3 **A. mirabilis** T. & G. Lvs. ovate, serrate, the lowest petiolate, the ramial roundish; invol. hemispherical, scales obtuse; rays about 20. S. Car. Very rare.

4 **A. radula** Ait. Lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, sessile, sharp-serrate, rough and rugous invol. squarrous with the spreading scale-tips; rays 20. N. 1–3f.

5 **A. spectabilis** Ait. Lvs. lance-oblong, sessile, entire, the lower subserrate; invol. hemispherical, scales linear-spatulate, ciliate. Sands, Mass. to Fla. 1–2f.

6 **A. eucaulis** Mx. Root a creeping, knotted rhizome; lvs. lance-linear and linear heads 1–5; scales linear-oblong, ciliate, inner obtuse. Wet. N. J. to Car. 1f.

β. *gracilis*. Heads 8–12, smaller; rays 12; scales but slightly spreading.

7 **A. paludosus** L. Slender, glabrous; lvs. long, linear; hds. 1–6; scales lance-linear rays 20, whiter than the (6") invol. Swamps, S. 2–3f. Heads very large

- 8 *A. spinulosus* Chapm. Bristly-hairy, rigid; lvs. narrowly linear, pungent, bristle fringed; heads few, epicate; scales spine-pointed; rays 13, blue. Fla. 1f.
- 9 *A. eryngifolius* T. & G. Hairy, rigid; lvs. lance-linear, pungent, fringed with spiny teeth; heads very large, 1—4, loosely racemed; scales green, rigid, lanceolate, long-pointed; rays many, white. Fla. 1—3f. (Prinopsis Chapmanii, C-B.)
- 10 *A. cordifolius* L. Stem paniculate; leaves sharply serrate, acuminate; petioles winged; scales appressed, with short green tips. Woods and glades, N. and W.: com 1—3f. Heads numerous, rather small, blue varying to white, in a large panicle.
- 11 *A. sagittifolius* Willd. Branches racemed; lvs. lance-obl., some arrow-shaped petioles winged; scales loose, lin.-subulate. Low woods, N. and W. 2—4f. Wh.-blue
- 12 *A. undulatus* L. Racemous-paniculate, rough, grayish; lvs. ovate-oblong, undulate-crenate, the base, or the winged petioles, cordate-clasping, the upper acute, entire, sessile; scales appressed. Dry woods. 2f. Blue. (*A. diversifolius* Mx.)
β. asperulus. Lowest petioles slender, not clasping; lvs. scarcely cordate. Com.
- 13 *A. azureus* Lindl. Slender, rigid, rough; lvs. below on slender petioles, cordate-lanceolate, the others successively lanceolate, linear, and subulate, acute at each end; rac. paniculate, heads obconic; scales acute, appressed. Woods, prairies, W. 2f.
- 14 *A. Shortii* Hook. Smoothish, subsimple; lvs. lance-ovate, deeply cordate, petiole, long-pointed, entire, the upper sessile; rac. paniculate; scales green-tipped, shorter than the disk. Rocky banks, O. to Wis. and Ark. 2f.
- 15 *A. anomalus* Eng. Lvs. as in No. 13; scales with linear, spreading, leafy tips; hds. large; rays spreading, 15—18", bright blue. Rocks, Ill. Mo. (Mr. J. Wolf.) 2—4f.
- 16 *A. sericeus* Vent. Bushy; lvs. silvery-silky both sides, lance-oblong, sessile; hds. large, terminal on the short, leafy branches; scales spreading at tip; fr. glabrous; rays 15—25, violet blue. Banks, Mich. (H. Mages) to Iowa, and S. 1—2f.
- 17 *A. cœcolor* L. Subsimple; lvs. grayish-silky, lance-oblong, the upper cuspidate; heads in a terminal, virgate raceme; scales lanceolate, appressed; fruit silky; rays purple. Pine-barrens, N. J. to Fla. 2—3f. Aspect of *Liatris*.
- 18 *A. squarrosus* Walt. Slender, with simple, 1-flowered branches; leaves very small, triangular, heart-clasping, reflexed-squarrous; scales with spreading green tips; fr. pubescent. Dry soils, S. 2—3f. Rays 20, blue.
- 19 *A. adnatus* N. Slender, rough; lvs. oblong to lanceolate, erect, adhering to the stem by the midvein, the summit only free. Sands, Fla. to La. 2—3f.
- 20 *A. turbinnellus* Lindl. Smooth, subcorymbed; lvs. lance., tapering both ways; hds. club-top-shaped (8"); sc. tips short, blunt. Ill. Mo. to La. Blue. Pap. brown.
- 21 *A. laevis* L. Very smooth; branchlets 1-flwd.; lvs. oblong, entire, shining, lowest lanceolate, subserrate, upper auriculate; scales with a broad, acute, appressed tip; heads large, rich blue, showy. Low woods. 2—3f.
β. lavigatus. Not glaucous; leaves linear-lanceolate; scales linear.
γ. cyaneus. Plant glaucous; leaves thickened, very entire. Beautiful Astors.
- 22 *A. patens* L. Pubescent; rac. paniculate; lvs. ovate-oblong, cordate-clasping, ciliate at edge; heads large, terminal on the leafy branchlets; scales lax, green-tipped; rays 20, violet-blue. Wet soils, Mass. to Ga. 2—3f.
β. phlogifolius. Leaves lance-ovate, auriculate-clasping, very acute.
- 23 *A. amethystinus* N. Hoary-puberulent; rac. paniculate; lvs. lin.-oblong, acute, same auricled at the clasping base; heads broad-bell-shaped (3"); scales erect, with only the green tips spreading. Damp, Mass. to Ill. (J. Wolf.) 2—3f.
- 24 *A. Nova-Angliae* L. Corymbose-paniculate, pubescent; lvs. lanceolate and lance-linear, auriculate-clasping; scales equal, lax, glandular-viscid, green their whole length; rays 70+, deep purple. Damp. 4—6f.—Varies with the rays rose-purple. or rarely, white. Fine in cultivation.
- 25 *A. Carolinianus* Walt. Rough-downy; branches divaricate; lvs. lance-ovate, entire, clasping with small auriculate lobes; heads very large, scattered; scales with spreading green tips; rays rose-purple. Damp, S. 6—18f.
- 26 *A. uniceus* L. Elipsoid, panicled; lvs. lance-oblong, auriculate-clasping, ap-

- pressed-serrate; scales 2-rowed, long, revolute; heads large, showy, with 35-60 narrow, pale-purple rays. Swamps, Can. to Car., and W. 4-6f. Stem often red.
- β. efusus.* Tall, slender, smoothish; heads few, very large; leaves narrow.
- γ. glaber.* Low (2f), subsimple, smoothish; leaves narrow, erect, entire; scales loose, not recurved; rays large, about 20, white? Ill. (J. Wolf.)
- δ. armus.* Low (2-3f), scabrous, stout; leaves thick, subentire; heads many.
- ε. candidus*—the common form, with white rays. N. Y. (Hankenson.)
- 37 *A. prenanthoides* Muhl. Hairy or downy, corymbose-paniculate; lvs. lance-oval, pointed, serrate, the long petiole winged and auriculate-clasping; scales spatulate, the green tips spreading. Wet banks, N. Y. to Va., and W. 2-3f.
- 38 *A. coccineus* Willd. Pubescent, subsimple; lvs. lanceolate and lance-linear, remotely serrate, narrowed to the clasping base, the upper entire; scales appressed-imbricate; heads medium, rays blue. Woods, &c. 2-3f.
- 39 *A. gracillimus* T. & G. Very smooth, slender, simply panicled; leaves long-linear, the lower toothed, upper clasping, erect; scales short; rays blue. S. Rare.
- 40 *A. mutabilis* Ait. ? Stem smooth, paniculate-branched from base, dense-flwd.; leaves linear-lanceolate, serrulate, clasping, thickish, upper lance-oblong, entire; heads medium; scales lanceolate, loose, much shorter than the disk; rays pale? Wet. Ill. (J. Wolf.) 2-3f.—Varies with leaves serrate, heads loose, &c.
- 41 *A. carneus* Nees. Smoothish; branches leafy, ascending, racemed with 1-headed branchlets; lvs. uniform, linear-lanceolate, pointed, only the upper clasping; scales acute, shorter than the disk. Moist, E. and W. Heads larger than in No. 30, purple to rose, showy. Stem often red, 2-3f high.
- 42 *A. virgatus* Ell. Smooth, virgate branches racemed; leaves linear-lanceolate, ciliate-serrulate, half-clasping, graded above into numerous subulate bracts and spreading, pointed scales; fruit glabrous. Ga. to La. 2-4f.
- 43 *A. Nevi-Béigii* L. St. smoothish, branches pubescent; lvs. subclasping, lance-obl. to linear, pointed, the lower subserrate; heads large, racemed or subcorymbd; scales subequal, loose, equalling the disk. N. Y. to Ill. 2-4f. Blue. (*A. setivus* Ait.)
- β. latifolius.* Branches slender, corymbd at end; lvs. very narrow. W. Showy.
- 44 *A. longifolius* Lam. Stem glabrous, paniculate-spreading; lvs. lance-linear to linear, long, pointed, subclasping, nearly or quite entire, upper subulate; heads large; scales linear-subulate, the outer spreading. E. and W. 2-6f. Blue.
- β. prostratus.* Tall, strict, with thyrsoid panicles, medium heads; lvs. serrulate.
- 45 *A. Elliottii* T. & G. Stout, smooth, corymbose-branched; lvs. ample, lanceolate, subclasping, subserrate; ped. naked; scales attenuate. Swamps, S. 2-4f. Purple.
- 46 *A. oblongifolius* N. Hairy, bushy; branches spreading; leaves obl.-lanceolate, acute, entire, clasping, graded above into subulate bracts and subequal spreading scales. Va. (Harper's Ferry) to Iowa and Mo. Rays purple. 1-2f.
- 47 *A. grandifolius* L. Rough, bristly-hairy; branches some corymbd, 1-flowered; lvs. small, linear-oblong, obtuse; hds. very large, blue-purple; scales obtuse. S. 2f.
- 48 *A. Curtisii* T. & G. Smooth, racemose; lvs. thin, sessile, lanceolate, acuminate, subentire; scales with green spreading tips; heads large, showy. Mts. N. Car.
- 49 *A. dumosus* L. Rac. paniculate; lvs. linear to oblong, sessile, lowest subserrate; invol. obtuse at base, closely imbricated; scales obtuse; heads small, rays 20+, purplish-white. Dry woods, &c.: common. 1-2f. Lvs. very numerous, 3-9".
- β. cordifolius*, is a starved, attenuate form, very slender every way.
- 50 *A. Tradescantii* L. Smoothish, slender, much branched; lvs. lance-linear, long, remotely serrulate, teeth sharp, upper leaves entire, all sessile; heads many, subsecund; scales close; rays small, pale. Fields, copces. 2-4f. Leaves 6-8".
- β. fragilis.* Leaves nearly linear, minutely serrulate; heads scattered.
- 51 *A. macei* L. Hairy or downy, very leafy; branches spreading, racemose; lvs. ai lanceolate, tapering both ways, sessile, sharply serrate in the middle, the ramia smaller, entire; scales acute, close; rays whitish, short. Old fields. 6-30".—Varies greatly. Lvs. 6-1', broad or narrow. Hds. dense or scattered. Rays 15+, 2-3".

- 43 *A. simplex* Willd. Loosely corymbose-paniculate, smoothish; lvs. lanceolate acuminate, the lower serrate; heads scattered; scales loosely imbricated, linear-subulate. Low grounds: common. 3—6f. Heads twice larger than No. 41, blue to white.
β. divergens. Diffusely branched, loosely racemous; branches hairy in lines.
- 44 *A. tenuifolius* L. Paniculate-branching, with 1-flowered branchlets; lvs. linear-lanceolate to lance-linear, slender-pointed, sessile, remotely serrulate, upper entire; scales linear-subulate, equalling the disk. Moist fields. 2—6f.
β. bellidiflorus. Leaves scabrous, slightly clasping; scales loosely imbricated.
γ. distichus. Leaves and strict ascending branches in 2 rows! Ill. (Mr. J. Wolf.)
- 45 *A. subasper* Lindl.? Pubescent above; racemous-branched, branches short, dense-fwd.; lvs. lance-acuminate, appressed-serrate, rough, attenuate to a petiole, upper reduced, entire, sessile; invol. closely imbricated; rays purp. Dry. Ill. 2f. (Wolf.)
- 46 *A. ericoides* L. Smoothish; branches virgate, branchlets secund, 1-headed; lvs. lance-lin. to subulate; hds. small; sc. as long as disk, with subulate-mucronate spreading tips. Rocky fields. 1—3f. Lvs. 4'—4", attenuate-mucronate. Rays white or purplish
- 47 *A. racemoseus* Ell. Rough-downy; branches slender, erect; hds. very small (3/4) spicate-racemous, crowded above; lvs. linear, sessile, rigid, 3'—3". Coast, S. Car. 2f.
- 48 *A. multiflorus* L. Grayish-downy, diffusely branched; lvs. linear, entire, sess., obtuse-mucronate; hds. small; sc. with obtusish spreading tips. Dry fields. 1f. Very bushy, with crowded racemes. Rays about 12, pale, 2—3" long.
- 49 *A. graminifolius* Ph. Slender, with filiform erect branches, 6—12' lvs. linear, crowded below; ped. slender, leafless, 1-fwd.; sc. subulate-linear; rays about 20, white or rose. Rocks, Vt. N. H.: rare. (Willoughby Lake, Vt., Bradford, Vt., White Mts.)
- 50 *A. acuminatus* Mx. St. simple, flexuous, angular, branching into a corymbose panicle above; lvs. broad-lanceolate, narrowed and entire at the base, serrate and acuminate; scales lax, linear. Wooded hills, N. 1f. Rays 12+, long, white.
- 51 *A. nemoralis* Ait. Branches corymbed or 0; ped. 1-fwd., nearly naked, filiform lvs. narrowly lanceolate, acute at each end, veinless, subentire; sc. very acute, loose, shorter than the disk; rays long, about 20. Wet woods. 1f. White-purple.
- 52 *A. ptarmicoides* T. & G. St. corymbose-fastigate above; lvs. lin.-lanceolate acute, rough-margined, entire, lower ones dentate, attenuated into a short petiole, rays short, snow-white. Rocky shores, Vt. to Mo. Rare. Heads rather large.
- 53 *A. flexuosus* N. Smooth, slender, flexuous; branches leafy, 1-fwd.; lvs. fleshy, long-lance-linear to subulate; hds. large; rays short, many, purple. Marshes. 1f.
- 54 *A. chapmanii* T. & G. Smooth, slender, strict; branches filiform, 1-fwd.; lvs. linear-subulate; rays longer than invol., 20—30, purp.; cyps. glabrous. Swamps, Fla.
- 55 *A. linifolius* L. *Sea Aster*. ① Smooth, much branched, paniculate; lvs. lance-linear to subulate; scales in 3 rows; rays minute, scarcely exerted. Marshes. 1f.
- 56 *A. subulatus* Mx. ① Smooth, slender, much branched, corymbed; lvs. linear-subulate; rays many, narrow, in 1 row, longer than the disk, blue. Wet. S. 1—2f.
β. scilla. Taller (2—4f), less branched; heads few, rays pale purple. Ga.

19. **DIPLOPAPPUS**, Cass. DOUBLE-BRISTLED ASTER. Ray-flowers about 12, ♀. Disk-flowers ♂, ♀. Invol. imbricate. Scales narrow, destitute of green tips. Recep. flat, subalveolate. Pap. double, the exterior very short (about 1/2" long), interior copious, capillary. Fruit compressed.
 24 Lvs. entire, alternate. Heads corymbose or few, rays cyanic, disk yellow.

- ♂ Rays violet. Achenia silky. Bristles of the inner pappus alike. Sept. Oct. No. 1
 ♀ Rays whitish. Some of the longer bristles clavellate.—Ach. smoothish. Aug. Nos. 2, 3
 —Ach. villous. Sept. Oct. No. 4

- 1 *D. linearifolius* Hook. St. clustered, leafy; branches 1-fwd., fastigate; lvs. lin., entire, 1-veined, obtuse, rigid, rough. Dry places. 1f. Heads rather large, showy.
- 2 *D. umbellatus* Hook. Smooth, simple, strict, with ♂♂ heads in a level corymb

lvs. long (4-6), lanceolate, acuminate; sc. obtuse; fr. pubes. in lines. Low grounds 2-4f. Stems purplish. Rays about 12, 3-4" long. Handsome.

β. amygdalinus. St. roughish above; lvs. ovate-lanceolate; sc. rather loose. 2-2f

- 3 *D. corymbosus* Less. Rough above, some hairy in lines; hds. few, corym.-paniculate; lvs. elliptical, thin, long-pointed both ways, entire; scales shorter than the disk obtuse; cypselæ glabrous. Woods, Can. to Car. 1-2f. Rays about 10, white.

- 4 *D. obovatus* (Ell.) Cinereous-pubescent: heads corymbous; lvs. obovate-oblong acute; sc. lin.-subulate, rusty yellow; fr. villous; rays white. Damp shades, S. 2-2f

20. ERIGERON, L. FLEABANE. WHITE-WEED. Heads subhemispherical. Ray-flowers ♀ (40-200), narrow, linear. Fis. of the disk ♂, or Recep. flat or convex, naked. Invol. scales nearly in one row and equal Pap. generally simple. Herbs with alternate lvs., rays cyanic, disk yellow

§ Rays minute, shorter than the cylindrical involucre, white. Pappus simple....1, 2, 10

§ Rays long, showy, 30-40. Pappus simple. Lvs. all radical. Hds. corymbous...No. 2

§ Rays long, showy, 50-200.—a Pappus simple. Leaves clasping. Corymbous...Nos. 4-4
—a Pappus double. Leaves sessile. Corymbous...Nos. 7-8

- 1 *E. Canadensis* L. Erect; invol. oblong; rays 40-50, crowded, minute; pap. simple; stem hairy, paniculate; leaves lanceolate. ① A common weed. 6f-6f. J1.-Oct.

- 2 *E. divaricatum* Mx. Decumbent and diffusely branched, hirsute; lvs. linear and subulate; hds. very small, loosely corymbous. ② Dry soil, W. and S-W. 6f-2f. Purp

- 3 *E. nudicaule* Mx. Glabrous; lvs. obovate or spatulate, radical, rosulate, entire hds. few; rays narrow, white. 2 Pine-barrens. S. Scape bracted, slender. 18f. Jn. J1.

- 4 *E. bellidifolium* Muhl. *Robins' Plantain*. Hirsute; radical lvs. obovate, obtuse, suberrate; stem lvs. remote, mostly entire, clasping; hds. 3-7; rays 50-60, purple, linear-spatulate. 2 Dry soils: common. 1-2f. May, June. Handsome.

- 5 *E. Philadelphicum* L. Pubescent or hirsute; lvs. thin, lower spatulate, crenate-dentate, upper clasping, sometimes cordate-auriculate; heads few, on long, slender ped.; rays 150-200, filiform, reddish. 2 Damp: com. 2f. St. lvs. various. Jn.-Aug

- 6 *E. quercifolium* Lam. Pubescent; root lvs. oblong-obovate, lyrate-pinnatifid, or deeply sinuate-toothed, the cauline sharply serrate, clasping; heads ∞, small, with innumerable filiform flesh-colored rays. 2 Low grounds. S. May.

- 7 *E. annuum* Pers. *Common Fleabane. White-weed*. Hirsute, branching; leaves coarsely serrate, ovate to lanceolate, the lower on winged stalks; rays very numerous, narrow, white. ① ② Fields: common. 2-4f. June-Aug.

- 8 *E. strigosum* L. Rough, with short, appressed hairs, or nearly smooth; lvs. lanceolate, tapering to each end, entire, or with a few large teeth in the middle, lower ones 3-veined and petiolate; pan. corymbous, white. ③ Grass lands: com. 2f. J1.-Oct.

- 9 *E. glabellum* Nutt. Lvs. smooth, entire, spatulate, long-tapering at base, upper lanceolate and lance-linear, sessile, acuminate; heads 4-6, pubescent; rays very numerous, pale blue. Wis. to Dak. 19f-18f. July, Aug.

- 10 *E. acre* L. Erect, 1f; lvs. entire, oblong to lanceolate; heads few or many, hemispherical, with bluish-purple rays as long as the pappus. Lake Superior (Porter).

21. CALLISTEPHUS, Cass. CHINA ASTER. Ray flowers ♀, ∞, disk-flowers ♂. Involucre hemispherical. Recep. subconvex. Pappus double, each in a series, outer series short, chaffy-setaceous, with the setæ united into a crown; inner series of long, filiform, scabrous, deciduous bristles.

C. chinensis. Stem hispid; branches divergent, 1-flwd.; leaves ovate, coarsely dentate, petiolate, cauline ones sessile, cuneate at base. China? Cultivation has produced innumerable varieties, double and semi-double, of every color. Aug., Sept. ①

22. BELLIS, L. GARDEN DAISY. Rays ∞, ♀. Disk ♂. Involucel

hemispherical, of equal scales. Recep. subalveolate, conical. Pap. none

① 2 Heads solitary.

1 *B. integrifolia* Mx. Annual, diffusely branched; lvs. entire, spatulate-obovate to lance-obl.; sc. with scarious margins; rays violet-purp. Ky. to Tex. 6-12'. Mar.-May.

2 *B. perennis*. Perennial, acaulescent; root creeping; scape naked, single-flwd.; lvs. obovate, crenate. Europe. 2-4'. Fla. white, double, quilled, &c. June—Aug.

23. *DALIA*, L. Rays ♀. Disk ♂. Invol. double, the outer series of many distinct scales, the inner of 8 scales united at base. Recep. chaffy. Pappus none. 2 Splendid Mexican herba. Leaves opposite, pinnate.

③. *VARIABILIS*. Lfts. ovate, acuminate, coarsely serrate, 3-7 in number; stems stout, widely branched; heads solitary, very large; root tuberous. Colors exceedingly variable and splendid. Heads about 3' diameter; but a variety (the *double Dahlia*) has the heads from 1½ to 2' broad.

24. *BOLTÓNIA*, L'Her. Ray-flowers ♀, in a single series, those of the disk tubular, ♂. Scales in 2 series, appressed, with membranous margins. Recep. convex, punctate. Cyp. flat, 2- or 8-winged. Pap. of minute setæ, 3 (to 4) of them usually lengthened into awns. 2 Glabrous, loosely branching. Leaves sessile. Rays white. Aug.—Oct.

1 *B. asteroides* L'Her. Lvs. lanceolate, all entire; heads corymb; fruit broadly-oval with a few minute setæ,—no awns. Swamps, Pa. to Ga. 1-2'. Rays 12-20.

2 *B. glastifolia* L'Her. Lvs. linear-lanceolate, the lowest serrate; heads in a loose paniculate corymb; fruit obovate, with 2 long awns. Prairies, W. & S. 2-7'. Rays 30.

3 *B. decurrens*. Lvs. lance-oblong, the broad base decurrent on the green, winged stem; heads corymb, globular in fruit; fruit obovate, with 2 awns and several minute bristles; rays purple. Bottoms. Ill. (J. Wolf.) (*B. glastifolia* s. ? T. & G.)

4 *B. diffusa* Ell. Lvs. lance-linear to subulate, entire; hds. small, in a diffuse panicle; fruit obovate, with 2 short (half its own length) awns. Prairies, W. & S. 2-4'.

25. *BRACHYCHÆTA*, T. & G. FALSE GOLDENROD. Pap. a single row of scale-like bristles, shorter than the obconic cypsel. Otherwise as in *Solidago*. The golden yellow heads arranged in little clusters, forming 1 or more unilateral racemes.

B. cordata T. & G.—Woods, E. Ky. (at Cumberland Gap) to Ga. along the mountains. 2-4'. Lvs. ovate, cordate, the lower petiolate, serrate. Hds. small (3' long). Aug.—Oct.

26. *SOLIDAGO*, L. GOLDENROD. Fla. of the ray about 5, ♀, remote; of the disk ♂. Invol. oblong, imbricate, with appressed scales. Recep. punctate, narrow. Pap. simple, capillary, scabrous. 2 Very abundant in the U. S. Stem erect, branching near the top. Lvs. alternate. Hds. small, with 1-15 (very rarely 0) small rays. Fla. yellow (one species whitish), expanding in the autumnal months. Fig. 319. (Addenda.)

§ Shrubs 1-2'. Leaves punctate, veinless, entire. Rays 1-3. *CHRYSTOMA*..... No. 1

§ Herbs. Scales of involucre with spreading herbaceous tips. *CHRYSASTRUM*... No. 2-4

§ Herbs. Scales imbricated, erect, scarious, seldom herbaceous.... (a)

a Inflorescence chiefly axillary, in clusters or short racemes.... (b)

a Inflorescence terminal, virgate or paniculate.... (d)

a Inflorescence terminal, in a fastigiate corymb.... (e)

♂ Rays white or cream-white. Clusters approximate above.... No. 3

- ♀ Rays golden yellow.—c Cypselæ glabrous. Scales acute.....Nos. 6, 7
 —c Cypselæ pubescent. Scales obtuse.....Nos. 8—10
 d Clusters or racemes erect, not secund. Leaves feather-veined...(e)
 e Clusters or racemes recurved and secund (one-sided)...(g)
 c Heads large, with loose scales. Alpine plants.....Nos. 11—13
 c Heads not large.—f Plants glabrous. Rays 4—7.....Nos. 14—16
 —f Plants soft-downy. Rays 9—13.....Nos. 17, 18
 g Leaves evidently feather-veined, mostly serrate...(m)
 j Leaves evidently 3-veined. Herbs inland, not maritime...(h)
 g Leaves 3- or 1-veined, fleshy. Very smooth, salt-marsh herbs.....Nos. 19, 20
 g Leaves not veiny, thick, subentire. Herbs some downy, inland...Nos. 21—23
 A Leaves entire or very nearly so.....Nos. 24—26
 A Leaves serrate.—k Stem smooth and glabrous.....Nos. 27—29
 —k Stem roughish-pubescent.....Nos. 30, 31
 m Heads discoid, rays none. Southern.....Nos. 32, 33
 m Heads radiate.—a St. hairy or downy. Lvs. rough or smooth... 24, 34—37
 —n St. glab. Lvs. glab. or not.—e Rays 1—5.....Nos. 38—40
 —e Rays 6—13...(p)
 p Racemes distant, loosely if at all panicle.....Nos. 41, 42
 p Racemes close, forming a compact panicle.....Nos. 43—45
 i Hds. large, rays fewer than the disk fls.—x St. and lanc. lvs. smooth...Nos. 46—49
 —x Plant hairy. Lvs. oblong...Nos. 50, 51
 i Hds. small, rays more numerous than the disk flowers. EUTHYMIA. Nos. 52, 53
- ✓ 1 *S. paniculosa* Mx. Bushy, glabrous, glaucous and some viscid; lvs. lance-linear, entire, sessile; rac. erect, panicle; fls. 5—7, rays 1—3, large. Coast, S.
 2 *S. discoides* (Ell.) Downy-canescens; hds. about 12-flwd., with no rays; rac. erect, in a long, narrow panicle; lvs. ovate to lanceolate, serrate. Ga. Fla., and W. 3f.
 3 *S. squarrosa* Muhl. Pubescent; hds. very large, 60-flwd., rays 9—12; panicle long, spike-like; lvs. smooth, broad-oval to elliptic, serrate. Hills, Can. to Ga. 2—3f.
 4 *S. petiolaris* Ait. Pubescent, striate; hds. 20—25-flwd., rays 6—10; rac. long, compound; lvs. rough, small, oval to elliptic, the upper subpetiolate; scales subulate, the outer herbaceous, loose, spreading. Uplands, S. and W. 1—3f. (*S. squarrosa*, C-B.)
 5 *S. bicolor* L. Hairy, simple; leaves elliptical, the lower serrate; heads glomerate, virgate-panicled above; scales obtuse; rays about 8, whitish. Hills. 3f.
 ✓ 6 *S. hirsuta*. Rays yellow, as well as the disk flowers. Penn. (*S. hirsuta* N.)
 ✓ 7 *S. Buckleyi* T. & G. Villous-pubescent; leaves oblong, serrate, acute at each end; clusters shorter than the leaves; fls. 15—20, rays 4—6; scales glabrous, rather acute; fruit compressed, glabrous. Interior of Alabama. 2—3f. Leaves 8f. October.
 ✓ 8 *S. monticola* (T. & G.) Stem terete, slender, puberulent above; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, pointed, subserrate; rac. approx.; fls. 12—15; fr. glabrous. Mts. N. Car. (Curtis).
 9 *S. latifolia* Muhl. Stem flexuous, angular, downy above; lvs. broad-ovate or oval, acuminate both ways, deeply serrate; racemes axillary and terminal, dense or loose; cypselæ silky-pubescent; flowers 9—12, rays 2—4. Woody vales. 3f.
 S. pubens. Pubescent, becoming woolly above. Mts. N. Car. (M. A. Curtis).
 10 *S. ambigua* Ait. Smooth or smoothish; st. tall, angled; lvs. long-lanceolate, acuminate, finely serrate, the upper reduced and shorter than the racemes; heads large; scales obtuse, oblong; fruit hairy. Mts. N. Car. 3f. Leaves 4—5f.
 S. Curtisi (T. & G.) Rac. shorter than the lvs.; sc. lin.-oblong; fr. silky. N. Car.
 11 *S. coccia* L. Stem slender, recurved at top, terete, smooth, glaucous; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, pointed, the lower serrate; fls. 6—10, rays 3—5, oval; racemes axillary, usually short; fruit puberulent. Hilly woods. 2—4f. Very elegant, wreath-like.
 12 *S. thyrsoides* Meyer. St. stout, simple, angular; lvs. ovate, acute, sharply and unequally toothed, the lower on long petioles; hds. large, in a narrow, downy raceme or panicle, rays 8—10; cyp. glabrous. Mt. woods, Me. to N-Y. 1—4f. Coarse and showy

- 12 *S. virgaurea* L. *β. alpina* (Bw.) St. dwarf, furrowed, simple; lvs. oval, subserrate or entire, narrowed to a petiole, upper lanceolate; hds. few (1—9), large, rays 10—12; sc. acute, very thin. Tops of high mts. Me. to N. Y., shores of L. Sup. 3—6.
γ. glomerata. Taller; lvs. ovate-oblong, serrate; hds. very large. Mts. N. Car.
- 13 *S. humilis* Ph. Glabrous, simple; lvs. oblanceolate, crenate-serrate, acute, the lower obtuse, petiolate; rac. paniculate; hds. middle-size, about 12-flwd.; sc. obtuse. Mt. streams, N. H. and N. 6—12'—2f. —Varies with the branches pubescent above.
- 14 *S. virgata* Mx. Tall, virgate, with a simple raceme at top; lvs. thickish, entire, oblanceolate, the lower subserrate, petiolate; hds. about 15-flwd., rays 6—7; fr. pubescent. Damp pine-barrens, N. J. to Fla. 3—5f. Rac. 6'—1f. long, of small clusters.
- 15 *S. stricta* Ait. Strict, simple; lvs. lanceolate, lower serrate, very long-petiolate, upper entire, panicle slender; heads 10—12-flowered; scales obtuse; rays 5 or 6. Wet woods, N. 2f.
- 16 *S. speciosa* N. Stout, simple; lvs. lanceolate, entire, thick, lower very broad, subserrate, petiolate; panicle thyrsoid; ped. pubescent; rays, 6—8, large. Thickets; not common. 3—6f. Very handsome. —Varies with the panicle slender or virgate.
- 17 *S. verna* Curtis. Hoary-pubescent; stem few-ld., loosely paniculate; lvs. ovate to lance-ovate, the lower finely serrate; rays, 10—12. Barrens, S. Fla. in May, June.
- 18 *S. pubérula* N. Puberulent as if dusty, strict, simple; lvs. oblanceolate to lanceolate, the lower subserrate; pan. dense, compound; sc. linear-subulate; fls. 20—25, rays about 10, elongated. In woods. Stem purplish, 2—3f. Heads rather large.
- 19 *S. sempervirens* L. Lvs. thick, lanceolate, entire, obscurely 3-veined; hds. paniculate, 25—30-flwd., rays 8—10; ped. scabrous-pubescent. Marshes. 3—6f. Handsome.
- 20 *S. angustifolia* Ell. Lvs. thick, entire, erect, 1-veined, the lower lanceolate; pan. dense, virgate; hds. 15—20-flowered, rays 7; ped. glabrous. Swamps, S. 3—4f.
- 21 *S. pilosa* Walt. Hirsute, tall, stout; lvs. lance-oblong to lance-ovate, remotely serrulate, rough; rays minute, 2—10, disk-fls. 5—6. Damp barrens, N. J. and S. 4—7f.
- 22 *S. odora* Ait. St. terete, smoothish, slender; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, abrupt at base acute, pellucid-punctate; rays 2—4, disk-fls. 3—4. Dry hills and woods. 2—3f. The plant is yellowish-green, fragrant, and yields by distillation a fragrant oil.
β. retrorsa. Lvs. linear to subulate, acute, often twisted; rays 1—3. Ga.
- 23 *S. tortifolia* Ell. St. rough-pubescent; lvs. many, linear, small, subentire, now punctate, often twisted at base; sc. obtuse; rays 3—5, disk-fls. 3—5. Dry fields, S. 2—3f.
- 24 *S. nemoralis* Ait. Dusty-subtomentous; lvs. obscurely 3-veined, roughish, acute attenuate at base; hds. small; fls. 10—15, rays 5—6, conspicuous. Dry fields, roadsides 1—2f. —Varies with stem much branched, or with stem and panicle simple and slender.
- 25 *S. rupéstris* Raf. Smooth, slender; lvs. linear-lanceolate, plainly 3-veined; hds. small, in a simple panicle; fls. 15, rays very short. Rocky banks, Ind. Ky. 2—3f.
- 26 *S. Leavenworthii* T. & G. St. minutely downy, very leafy; lvs. smooth, lin.-lanceolate, entire above; panicle open; heads rather large; ray and disk flowers each 10—12. Damp soils, South. 2—3 feet high.
- 27 *S. Missouriensis* N. Low, simple; lvs. lance-lin., tapering both ways, shining, the lowest oblanceolate, with slender serratures; rac. small, dense; pedicels glabrous hds. small, 12—15-flwd.; sc. with greenish tips; rays about 8. Dry prairies, Ill. Mo. 1—2f.
- 28 *S. serótina* Willd. St. terete, striate, tall; lvs. slightly serrate, lin.-lanceolate, veins beneath pubescent; ped. pubescent; hds. small, 15—20-flwd. Low grounds. 2—6f.
- 29 *S. gigantea* Ait. St. striate, tall; lvs. lanceolate, with sharp, spreading serratures; strongly 3-veined; pan. downy-hirsute; hds. 15—20-flwd. 4—7f. Generally much branched.
- 30 *S. Canadensis* L. St. downy; lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, rough; hds. very numerous and small; fls. 12—17, rays short and obscure, about 7. Coppes, hedges; com. 2—5f.
- β. procera*. St. and lvs. beneath villous; hds. and rays larger. Low grounds. 4—7f.
- 31 *S. Shortii* T. & G. St. minutely rough-downy; lvs. lance-oblong, acute, smooth pan. contracted, elongated; sc. with greenish tips; fls. 10—15, rays 5—7. O. Ky. 2f.
- 32 *S. gracillima* T. & G. Smooth, slender; lvs. lance-apatulate, obtuse, to linear, entire; panicle narrow, hds. 9—12-flowered, scales obtuse; rays 0. Barrens, Fla. 2f.

- 83** *S. brachyphylla* Chapm. Pubescent; leaves spatulate to round oval, serrulate; rac. spreading; scales obtuse, rigid; disk-fls. 3—5, rays 0. Dry soils, Ga. Fla. 3f.
- 84** *S. altissima* L. Hairy, tall; lvs. lanceolate, very veiny, rough and wrinkled, the lower serrate; scales acute; rays 6—8. Fields: common. 3—5f. Variable.
- 85** *S. Drummondii* T. & G. Minutely velvety; lvs. ovate or broad-oval, acute both ways, sharply serrate, veiny; scales oblong-obtuse; rays 4—5. Ill. opp. St. Louis. 1—2f.
- 86** *S. Rádula* N. Rough-downy, simple; lvs. oblong-spatulate, tapering to base, serrate above, very rough and rigid; hds. small, rays 5, disk-fls. 3—6. Ill. to La. 1—2f.
- 87** *S. amplexicaulis* T. & G. Rough-pubescent, subsimple; lvs. broad-cordate to ovate, serrate; petioles wing-clasping; rays 1—3. Dry woods, W. Fla. to La. 2—3f.
- 88** *S. ulmifolia* Willd. Stem glabrous, with hairy branches; lvs. thin, elliptic-ovate, acuminate, serrate, tapering to base, smooth above, villous beneath; raceme recurved-spreading; hds. small, scales acute, rays 3—4, disk-fls. 3—4. Thickets, N. and W. 3f.
- 89** *S. Bootii* Hkr. Stem glabrous, with hairy branches; lvs. ovate to lance-ovate, pointed at both ends, serrate; pan. long, loose; hds. middle-size, scales oblong, obtuse; rays 2—5, disk-flowers 8—12. Sandy soils, S. 2—3f.—Varies with stem downy.
- 40** *S. linoides* Sol. Smooth throughout, slender, simple; lvs. lanceolate, finely serrate; scales oblong-linear, obtuse; hds. small, rays 1—4, disk 4—5. Bogs, near Boston to N. J. 12—20". Racemes of the panicle short, secund, at length spreading.
- 41** *S. Muhlenbergii* T. & G. St. furrowed; lvs. smooth both sides, strongly serrate, ovate to lanceolate, pointed both ways; rac. axillary, remote, spreading; hds. 15—20-flowered, scales linear, obtuse. Damp woods, N. H. to Pa. 2—3f.
- 42** *S. patula* Muhl. St. angular-striate; lvs. elliptic, acute, serrate, very rough above, the lower oblong-spatulate; panicle loose; scales obtuse, flowers 12—15, N. and W. 3f.
- 43** *S. elliptica* Ait. Glabrous, leafy; lvs. elliptical, acute both ways, subserrate; pan. pyramidal; rays very short, 5—8, disk-fls. 6—7; scales obtuse. Marshes, R. I. to Ga. *β. Elliptica*. Panicle more widely spreading. South. (S. Elliottii T. & G.)
- 44** *S. arguta* Ait. Strict; lvs. smooth, unequally serrate with divergent teeth, oblong-ovate to elliptical; pan. corymbose; rays about 10, disk-fls. 9—10; cyp. smooth Woods, meadows: common. 3f. Plant smooth and shining. *β. fancea*. Leaves lanceolate, upper entire; rays twice longer than involucre.
- 45** *S. meglécta* T. & G. St. striate; leaves lanceolate to linear, the lower divergent-serrate, long-stalked; panicle oblong or pyramidal; rays 6—10, disk-flowers 7—12; cypels smooth. Swamps, Me. to Penn., and W. 3—4f. Root leaves 6—12".
- 46** *S. Ohioensis* Riddell. Entirely smooth; lvs. entire, lanceolate, flat, obtuse, to oblong-lanceolate, abruptly-acute, the lower on long stalks; hds. numerous, large, 15—20-flowered, rays about 6. Meadows and prairies, West N.-Y. to Ind. and Wis. 2—3f.
- 47** *S. Riddellii* Frank. Stout, nearly smooth; root lvs. very long, lance-linear, long-pointed, on long petioles, the cauline clasping, carinate, acute; heads 20—24-flowered, densely clustered in the level corymb. Wet prairies, O. to Mo., and N. 15—30".
- 48** *S. corymbosa* Ell. Glabrous, with the corymbose branches hirsute; lvs. sessile, lance-obl., thick, rigid, smooth; hds. large, rays 10, disk-fls. 20; fr. smooth. Ga. 4—4f.
- 49** *S. thoughtlessii* T. & G. Low, smooth; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, acutish, flat, entire, tapering to base or petiole; hds. few, large, 20—30-flwd., rays 9 or 10. N. Y. Mich. 1—2f.
- 50** *S. rigida* L. Stout, rough-hairy; lvs. rigid, ovate to oblong, serrate, upper minute; hds. very large (4—5"), scales obtuse, rays 7—10, disk-fls. 25+. Dry. Ct., S. and W. 2—5f.
- 51** *S. spithamea* Curt. Low, villous; lvs. lance-oval to oblong, thin, sharply serrate; hds. middle-size; scales lanceolate, acute; rays 6—8, disk-fls. 15—20. High mts. N. Car.
- 52** *S. lanceolata* Ait. St. angular, hairy, much branched; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, entire, 2-veined; rays minute, about 17, disk-fls. 10. Meadows, copees: com. 2—4f. Fragrant.
- 53** *S. tenuifolia* Ph. St. angular, smooth, much branched; lvs. narrowly linear, 1-veined, the axils leafy; corymb open, loose; rays about 10. Dry fields, coastward.

27. BIGELOVIA, DC. Fls. 3—4, all tubular, ♂. Rays 0. Invol. cylindrical, as long as the flowers. Scales rigid, linear, closely imbricated

Recep. pointed by a scale-like cusp. Fr. obconic, hirsute. Pap. bristles in one row. 2 Glabrous, slender. Leaves alternate, entire. Heads fastigately corymbose, with yellow flowers and colored scales.

B. virgata DC.—Swamps, N. J. to Fla. and La. 1—2f. With virgate branches from base. Lvs. narrowly lin., 1-veined, the cauline lin.-spatulate. Sc. glutinous. Aug.—Oct.

28. ISOPAPPUS, T. & G. Ray-fls. 5—12, ♀; disk-fls. 10—20, ♂. Scales of the invol. lance-subulate, closely imbricated. Recep. alveolate. Fr. terete, silky-villous. Pap. a single row of equal capillary bristles. ③ Rough-hairy, branching, with alternate leaves and loose panicles. Aug.—Oct.

I. divaricatus T. & G. Scabrous, hispid; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, taper-pointed each way; ped. slender, naked; rays 6-8, disk-fls. 10-13; pappus tawny. Dry. Ga. Fla. to Tex.

29. HETEROTHECA, Cass. Hds. co-flowered. Rays in one series, ♀; disk-fls. ♂. Scales imbricated, appressed. Recep. alveolate, fringed. Fr. minutely canescent, of the ray without pappus (naked), of the disk with a double pap., the outer very short, scale-like, the inner of capillary bristles. 2f Hairy, corymbously branched, with alternate leaves and yellow flowers.

H. scabra DC. St. flexuous, striate; lvs. scabrous, oblong-ovate, dentate; pet. wing clasping; hds. large, rays 15-20; pap. tawny red, the outer white. S. 2-3f. Sept. Oct.

30. OCHYSOPSIS, Nutt. Hds. co-flowered. Ray-fls. ♀; disk-fls. ♂. Invol. imbricate. Recep. subalveolate, flat. Pap. of the ray and disk similar, double, the exterior short, interior copious, capillary, brownish. Cyp. hairy, compressed. 2f ② Hairy, with alternate and entire leaves and yellow flowers. Heads corymbous.

§ Leaves linear and lance-linear, grass-like, veined. Cypselis linear. Nos. 1-4

§ Leaves oblong. Cypselis clavellate.—a Corymbs simple, umbel-like. Nos. 5-7

—c Corymbs compound or paniculate. Nos. 8-16

1 C. graminifolia N. Canescent with long, silky hairs; stem leafy to the top; lvs. linear, the upper reduced; hds. many, large, loosely corymbous. Del. to Fla. 2f. Sept.

2 C. oligantha Chapm. Canescent with silky hairs; st. almost leafless above; hds. quite large, few, on slender peduncles; lvs. lance-lin. Damp sands, Fla. 2f. Apr. May.

3 C. pumila Ell. Glabrous; lvs. narrowly linear to setaceous, rigid, erect; hds. solitary, few; cyp. villous; pap. reddish-brown, the outer whitish. Hills, Ga. 1-2f. Sept.

4 C. falcata Ell. Villous; lvs. somewhat falcate, spreading, narrow; hds. small, in axillary corymbs; rays 3-toothed. Dry sands, Ms. to N. J. St. 8', stout, leafy. Sep. Oct.

5 C. Mariana N. Silky-arachnoid, simple; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, smooth when old, the lower spatulate, rather obtuse, upper reduced, acute; hds. about 7, large, 15-20-rayed; ped. and acute scales glandular. 2f Barrens, N. J. to Fla. 2f. Sept.

6 C. gossypina N. Cottony-tomentous, simple; lvs. uniform, ovate-oblong, obtuse, the lower tapering to base; hds. few, large; ped. short, glandular. ③ Md. to Fla. in barrens. 1-2f. Lower leaves rarely sinuate-toothed. (C. dentata Ell.) Sept.

7 C. villosa N. Villous-pubescent, leafy to top; lvs. acute, lower oblong-spatulate, upper oblong-linear, bristly-ciliate; hds. large, umbel expanded. Ill. to Ala. 2f.

8 C. trichophylla N. Silky-villous, branching, leafy; lvs. oblong to lance-linear, the lower obtuse; corymb large; ped. and scales smoothish. ③ Barrens, S. 2-2f. Sept.

9 C. scabrilla T. & G. Dusty-scabrous, stout, branched; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, the lower narrowed to base, upper acute; corymb large; ped. glandular. Fla. 2f. Oct.

10 C. decumbens Chapm. Silky-villous, decumbent; lvs. lance-oblong, obtuse, with leafy axils, lower spat.-oblong; hds. very large, paniculate, glandular. Fla. 2-4f. Nov.

31. CORYZA, L. GNATBANE. Fls. all tubular, those of the margin ♂ of the centre ♀ or ♂. Scales in several rows. Reccp. flat or convex. Cyp compressed. Pap. 1 row of (red) capil. bristles.—Herbs chiefly trop. Fls. yel
C. ambigua DC. Cinereous-pubescent; lower lvs. sinuate-lobed, acute, middle repand-dentate, upper linear, entire; hds. panicled. Ga. S. Car. Ap.—Jl. § (C. sinuata Ell.)

32. INULA, L. ELECAMpane. Hds. many-flowered. Invol. imbricate. Ray-fls. numerous, ♀; disk-fls. ♂. Recep. naked. Pap. simple, scabrous. Anthers with 2 bristles at base. 2 Coarse European herbs, with alternate leaves and very large yellow heads.

I. Helénium L. Lvs. amplexicaul, ovate, rugous, downy beneath; hds. solitary, terminal; sc. ovate. Pastures and roadsides, N. Eng. to Ill. 4-6f. Root lvs. 1-2f. Jl. Aug. §

33. PLUCHEA, DC. MARSH FLEABANE. Hds. co-flowered; fls. of the margin ♀, of the centre ♂, but sterile. Invol. imbricated. Recep. flat, naked. Sty. undivided. Pap. capillary, simple.—Strong-scented herbs, with alternate leaves and corymbs of purple fls., and copious, reddish pappus.

1 P. bifrons DC. Pubescent, leafy; lvs. oval-oblong, acute, finely serrate, cordate amplexicaul, veiny; heads in compound, corymbous clusters. 2 Damp, S. 2f.

2 P. camphorata DC. Lvs. ovate-lanceolate, somewhat pubescent, acute, sessile or short-petioled, serrate; fls. in crowded corymbs; sc. viscid-downy, pointed. ① Salt marshes, Mass. to Fla. 1-3f. Stout, some fleshy, with upright branches. Aug. Sept.

3 P. purpurascens DC. Glandular-tomentous; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, serrate, on slender petioles; hds. on slender ped.; sc. downy, acute. ① Swamps. 1-2f. Fla. Sept.

4 P. fistida DC. Nearly glabrous, very leafy; lvs. broadly lanceolate, acute or acuminate at each end, petiolate, obtusely subserrate; heads numerous, in paniculate corymbs; scales smoothish, acute. 2 Open hills, W. & S. 1-2f. Aug.—Oct.

34. BACCHARIS, L. GROUNDSEL TREE. Hds. discoid, ♂ ♀. Invol. imbricate, cylindric, or ovate, with subcoriaceous, ovate scales. ♂ Sta. exerted. Recep. naked. Pap. capillary. 5 With alternate leaves and white flowers in Autumn.

1 B. halimifolia L. Whitish-scurfy; lvs. obovate, incisely- or repand-dentate above the highest lanceolate; panicle compound, leafy; fascicles pedunculate, terminal, in a dense panicle. Sea-coast, Conn. to Fla. 6-12f. A handsome shrub.

2 B. glomerulifera Pers. Minutely scurfy; lvs. all obovate, very obtuse, repand-few-toothed; heads in sessile, axillary glomerules. Coast, Va. to La. 3-6f.

3 B. angustifolia Mx. Diffusely branched; lvs. linear, sessile, entire; hds. small, 15-20-flowered, cylindrical, axillary, loosely paniculate. Marshes, S. 6-10f.

35. PTEROCAULON, Ell. BLACK-ROOT. Hds. many-flowered, the fertile flowers ♀, in several rows, the sterile flowers central, mostly ♂. Sc. imbricated, caducous with the fruit, ♀ corollas 3-toothed, ♂ 5-cleft. Cyp angular, hispid. Pap. of equal capillary bristles longer than the involucre. 2 Rhizome tuberous. Leaves alternate, decurrent, and the stem winged. Heads sessile, crowded in a thick woolly spike.

7. pchnostachyum Ell. Simple; lvs. lanceolate, smooth above, cream-white tomentous beneath, as well as one side of the wings of the stem. Sandy soils, S. 2-2f. Spike 3-3'. May—Aug. A curious plant.

36. BORRICHIA, Adans. SEA OX-EYE. Ray-fls. ligulate, ♀, fertile

Scales imbricate., the outer leafy. **Recep.** flat, chaffy, the chaff rigid, persistent. **Fr.** 4-angular, crowned with a 4-toothed pappus. 55 **Maritime** with opposite leaves and solitary yellow heads.

- 1 **H. frutescens** DC. Canescent, downy; lvs. oblanceolate, repand, obtuse-cuspidate subconnate at base; chaff of the recep. rigidly cuspidate. Marshes, Va. to Fla. 1—3f.
2 **H. arborescens** DC. Smoothish; lvs. spatulate, entire; chaff obtuse. S. Fla. 2f.

37. **ECLIPTA**, L. Ray-fls. ♀, numerous, narrow; disk ♂, mostly 4 toothed. Scales 10—12, in two rows, leafy, lance-ovate. **Recep.** flat. Chaff bristly. Cypselæ somewhat angular or 2-edged. Pap. 0. ① Strigous. Lvs. opposite. Heads axillary and terminal, solitary. Flowers white. Fig. 72.
E. alba (H.). Erect or diffuse, with short, appressed hairs; lvs. lance-oblong, tapering to each end, serrate; ped. longer than the hds.; scales lanceolate. Damp soils, Ill. to Md., and S. 1—3f. Rays minute. (*E. erecta* L. *E. procumbens* Mx. *Cotula alba* L., &c.)

38. **GALINSOGA**, R. & P. Rays 4 or 5, small, obtuse, ♀. Invol. scales 4 or 5, ovate, thin. **Recep.** conical, chaffy. Cyp. angular. Pappus of small, fringed scales, or 0. ① Leaves opposite, 8-veined. Heads small, with white rays and yellow disk-flowers.

- G. parviflora** Cav. Lvs. ovate, acute, serrate; pap. scales 8—14. A weed in cultivated grounds, coastward, Mass. to Penn. 1—3f. Summer. § S. America.

39. **POLYMNIA**, L. LEAF-CUP. Involucre double, outer of 4 or 5 large, leafy scales, inner of about 10 leaflets, concave. Ray-flowers pistillate, few; disk sterile. Receptacle chaffy. Pappus none. 2f Coarse and clammy. Leaves opposite. Flowers yellow.

- 1 **P. Canadensis** L. Viscid-villous; lvs. petiolate, acuminate, lower pinnatifid, upper 3-lobed or entire, rays shorter than the invol. Can. to Car. and Ill. 3—5f. June
2 **P. uvulifolia** L. Hairy and rough, stout; lvs. 3-lobed, acute, decurrent into the petiole, lobes sinuate-angled; rays 7—12, much longer than the involucre. In highland woods, N. Y. to Ill., and S. 3—6f. Lvs. very large (as also in No. 1). Hds. showy.

40. **CHRYSOGNUM**, L. Rays about 5, ♀, fertile; disk ♂ but sterile. Scales in two rows of about 5 each, the outer leafy, the inner chaffy. **Recep.** flat, chaffy. Cyp. of the ray obcompressed, obovate, each embraced by a chaff scale, of the disk abortive. Pappus a small, 2—3-toothed crown 2f A little prostrate herb, with opposite leaves and solitary, pedunculate, bright yellow vernal flowers.

- C. Virginianum** L.—In rich shady soils, Md. to Ill., and South. Acanthoid, finally caulescent. One of the earliest flowers of Spring.

41. **SILPHIUM**, L. ROSIN-WEED. Ray-fls. numerous, in 2 or 3 rows, fertile, outer row ligulate; disk-fls. sterile. Invol. campanulate. Scales in several series, leafy and spreading at summit. **Recep.** small, flat, chaffy. Cyp. broad, flat, obcompressed, crowned with a 2-toothed pappus. 2f Stout, coarse, resinous herbs. Heads large. Flowers yellow. Summer (p. 447).

- * Stem nearly leafless, scape-like. Lvs. very large, alternate, mostly radical.... Nos. 1—3

- * Stem leafy.—a Leaves verticillate, in whorls of 3's, rarely 4's..... Nos. 4, 5 & 6

- s Leaves opposite, rarely the highest scattered..... Nos. 3—7

- s Leaves alternate (the lowest opposite or verticillate or alternate).... No. 8

- s Leaves connate-perfoliate..... No. 9

- 1 *S. laciniatum* L. *Polar Plant*. Very rough, with white, hispid hairs; leaves (187) pinnately parted, petiolate, segments sinuate-lobed or entire; heads spicate, distant scales ovate, appendaged and squarrous at apex. Prairies, W. 5—10f. July—Sept.
- 2 *S. terebinthinaceum* L. *Prairie Burdock*. St. glabrous; lvs. ovate to oblong, cordate, tooth-serrate, obtuse (1—2f); hds. panicle; scales round-oval; rays about 20; fr. winged. Prairies, W. and S. 4—8f. Exudes much resin. Hds. 1' broad, rays 1' long.
β. pinnatifidum. Lvs. more or less deeply lobed or pinnatifid. Prairies.
- 3 *S. compositum* Mx. Glabrous throughout; slender, glaucous; lvs. cordate, variously sinuate-pinnatifid with lobed segments; hds. corymbed; fr. roundish-obcordate; rays about 10. Barrens, S. 3—6f. July, Aug. Varies with leaves only toothed. Hills.
- 4 *S. trifoliatum* L. St. glabrous, terete or 6-angled; lvs. lanceolate, acute, short-petioled, in 3's or 4's, upper opp.; cyme loose; fr. oval, 2-toothed. Dry, O. to Fla. 4—6f.
- 5 *S. integrifolium* Mx. Scabrous; st. 4-angled; lvs. opp., sessile, ovate-lanceolate, entire, cordate; corymb close; fr. broad-winged, 2-toothed. Prairies, W. and S. 2—3f.
β. ternatum. Stem 6-angled; lvs. verticillate in 3's. With the common form.
- 6 *S. scaberrimum* Ell. Rough-hispid; lvs. rigid, oval, some pointed, serrate, petiolate, scales ciliate-serrulate; fr. roundish, broad-winged, deeply notched at apex. W. Ga. to La. 3—4f. Corymbed. Rays 20, spreading 2'. Fruit 6'. Aug. Sept.
- 7 *S. lævigatum* Ell. Glabrous; lvs. lance-oblong, acute, serrate, petiolate; scales ciliate; fruit, large, oval, narrowly winged, emarginate. W. Ga. Ala. 2—3f. Heads small, loosely corymbed. Rays spreading, 1½'. Fruit 4'. Aug. Sept.
- 8 *S. Asteriscus* L. Hispid or hairy; lvs. lanceolate, crenate-serrate, petiolate; scales leafy; fruit broad-obovate, 2-toothed. Dry soils, Va. to Fla. 2—4f. June—Aug.
β. pumilum. Downy, low; leaves elliptical; heads small; fruit truncate.
- 9 *S. perfoliatum* L. *Cup-plant*. Stem square; leaves large, thin, ovate, forming a cup with their connate bases; heads on long peduncles; fruit broad-obovate, winged, notched. By streams, W. and S. 4—7f. Heads large. July, Aug.

42. **BERLANDIERA**, DC. Ray-fls. ♀, fertile, in one series; disk ♂ but sterile. Scales in three series, leafy, subequal. Recep. chaffy. Pales obtuse. Cyp. all marginal, in one row, obcompressed, wingless, obovate, adherent to the inner scales. Pap. minute. 2f. Velvety-canescant, with alternate, cordate, petiolate leaves and yellow rays.

- 1 *B. tomentosa* T. & G. Canescent, simple, white-tomentous; lvs. oblong, obtuse, crenate; heads in small, dense corymbs. Barrens, S. 1—2f. April—Aug.
- 2 *B. subacaulis* N. Acaulescent, at length some caulescent, roughish canescent; lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid; scapes tall, bearing a single head. Ga. Fla. May, June.

43. **MADIA**, Molina. Invol. scales as many as the rays, complicated and embracing the compressed cypselæ. Recep. chaffy at its border. Ray 5—15, ♀; disk-fls. ♂, but often sterile. Pap. 0. ① Hairy and glandular.

M. fremontii. Lvs. lance-linear, sessile; heads corymbed; rays linear-cuneate, 3-toothed at apex, yellow, with a purple base. From California, very showy. (Madia, DC.)

44. **SPHENOGYNE**, Br. Invol. imbricate. Sc. with broad scarious tips. Recep. chaffy, pales embracing the flowers. Rays neutre; disk-fls. ♀. Cyp. hairy. Pap. of obtuse, contorted, chaff-scales.—S. Afr. Lvs. alternate
5. *spectabilis*. Leaves pinnatifid, with oblong cut segments; rays linear-oblong, spreading 2', yellow, disk dark purple. ① lf. Blooms profusely from July to Oct.

45. **PARTHENIUM**, L. Rays 5, very short, fertile; disk-fls. ∞, tubular, sterile. Invol. hemispherical. Sc. in two series, outer ovate, inner

orbicular. Recep. conical, chaffy. Cyp. 5, compressed, cohering with 2 contiguous pales. American herbs with alternate leaves. (Flowers white.)

- 1 *P. integrifolium* L. Pubescent, rigidly erect; lvs. lance-ovate, coarsely dentate-crenate, coriaceous; hds. many, corymbd. 2 Dry. Md., W. and S. 3–5f. Jl.—Sept.
- 2 *P. Hysterophorus* L. Puberulent, decumbent; lvs. bipinnatifid, the upper linear; heads numerous, very small, in a diffuse panicle. River banks, Fla. to La.

46. **IVA, L. MARSH ELDER. HIGHWATER SHRUB.** Hds. discoid, monocious. Invol. of 3–9 scales, distinct or partly united. Marginal fls. 1–5, fertile, the others sterile. Recep. chaffy. Cyp. obconic, obtuse. Pap. none. Herbs or shrubs. Lower lvs. opposite. Hds. small, greenish white

- 1 *I. frutescens* L. Shrubby; lvs. fleshy, lanceolate, coarsely serrate, upper lance-linear, entire; hds. axillary; scales 5, distinct, rounded; cypselis 5. Borders of salt marshes, Mass. to Fla. 3–8f, bushy. Racemes paniculate, hds. drooping. July–Sept.
- 2 *I. ciliata* Willd. Annual, hairy; lvs. lance-ovate, acuminate, coarsely toothed; hds. spicate; sc. 3, distinct, roundish, ciliate; cyp. 3. Wet. Ill. to La. 3–7f. Aug.—Oct.
- 3 *I. imbricaria* Walt. 2 Terete, glabrous; lvs. fleshy, linear-lanceolate, 3-veined, sessile; heads drooping, in leafy racemes; scales 6–9, obtuse, imbricated in 2 rows, with torn edges. Sea-coast, S. 1–2f.

47. **AMBRÓSIA, Tourn. HORSE-WEED.** Monocious. Sterile involucre of several scales united into a depressed, hemispherical cup, many-flowered. Anth. approximate, but distinct. Fertile involucre 1-leaved, entire or 5-toothed, 1-flowered. Cor. 0. Sty. 2. Sta. 0.—Herbaceous plants with mostly opposite leaves and unsightly flowers. July–Sept. Figs. 73, 842.

§ Sterile heads sessile, densely spicate, chaffy. Leaves alternate..... No. 1

§ Sterile heads pedicellate, racemed, not chaffy.—a Leaves opposite..... No. 2

—c Leaves alternate..... Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *A. bidentata* Mx. Hairy and leafy, with simple branches; lvs. sessile or clasping, oblong, with a single tooth on each side near the base; fertile hds. axillary; fr. 4-angled, acutely pointed, the ribs produced into 4 short spines. ① Prairies, Ill. to La. 1–8f.
- 2 *A. trifida* L. Rough-hairy; lvs. 3-lobed, serrate, lobes oval-lanceolate, acuminate; fr. with 6 ribs ending below the conical top. ① Along streams, &c. 5–10f. Aug.
A. integrifolia. Leaves ovate, acuminate, often some of them 2-lobed.
- 3 *A. artemisiifolia* L. *Hog-weed*. Lvs. twice-pinnatifid, smoothish, petioles ciliate; sterile hds. in panicled racemes, fertile axillary, sessile. ① Gardens, fields. 3–8f.
- 4 *A. psilostachya* DC. Whitish, woolly, branching and leafy; lvs. rigid, the lower opp., bipinnatifid, upper pinnatifid; rac. spike-like; fr. hairy. ① Prairies, Wis. to Tex.

48. **XÁNTHIUM, Tourn. CLOT-WEED.** Monocious. ♂ Hds. spicate above. Scales distinct, in one row. Anth. approximate, but distinct. Recep. chaffy. ♀ Invol. clustered below, 2-lvd., clothed with hooked prickles, 1- or 2-beaked, enclosing 2 fls. Sta. 0. ① Coarse weeds with alternate leaves.

- 1 *X. Strumarium* L. Rough, unarmed, branching; lvs. cordate, lobed, 3-veined, unequally serrate; fruit elliptical, armed with stiff, hooked thorns, and ending with 3 spreading, straight horns. Fields, waysides, N., M. 3–8f. Aug. Unsightly.
- 2 *X. spinosum* L. Whitish-downy, armed with triple, slender, subaxillary spines; lvs. lance-ovate, 3-lobed, dentate, or entire; ♀ invol. oblong Waysides, &c. 2f. Sept.

49. **MELÁNTHERA, Cass.** Fls. all tubular, ♂. Scales in 2 subequal series. Recep. chaffy, the pales partly investing the fls. Cyp. short, truncate

angular. Pap. a few minute caducous awns or bristles. \mathfrak{z} Scabrous, with square stems, opposite, petioled, 3-veined leaves and long peduncled heads. Corolla white. Anthers black, tipped with a white appendage.

- 1 *M. hastata* Mx. Lvs. hastately 3-lobed, acuminate, dentate; sc. lance-ovate, acuminate, pales rigid, cusp-pointed. Dry soils, S. Car. to Fla., and W. 3—6f. Jl.—Sept.
2 *M. deltoides* Mx. Lvs. ovate-deltoid; scales ovate; pales or chaff obtuse. S. Fla.

50. *ZINNIA*, L. Ray-fls. ligulate, ♀; disk tubular, ♂. Sc. oval, margined, imbricate. Recep. chaffy, conical. Pap. of the disk of 1 or 2 erect flat awns. ① American herbs, with opposite, entire leaves and solitary, terminal heads. Rays bright-colored, showy.

- 1 *Z. multiflora* L. Lvs. lance-oblong, sess.; peduncles scarcely longer than the lvs.; rays oval, shorter than the invol.; fr. 1-awned; pales entire. Fields, S. 6—2f. May, in. y
2 *Z. mexicana* L. Lvs. ovate, cordate, sessile and clasping; peduncles much longer than the leaves; pales serrated; fruit 2-awned. Mexico. 2—4f. Fls. single or double, of all colors, often brilliant, blooming in gardens throughout the Summer.

51. *HELIOPSIS*, Pers. Ox-EYE. Invol. imbricate, with ovate, subequal scales. Rays linear, large, ♀; disk ♂. Recep. chaffy, conical, the pales lanceolate. Fruit 4-sided. Pappus 0. \mathfrak{z} Leaves opposite. Heads large. Flowers yellow, like *Helianthus*.

- H. laevis* Pers. St. smooth; lvs. ovate-oblong to lanceolate, coarsely serrate, petio. etc. 3-veined, smooth beneath. Hedges and thickets: common. 3—5f. June, July.
 β. gracilis. Slender, 2f; lvs. lance-ovate, scabrous, acute at base.
 γ. scabra. Stem and leaves scabrous, yellowish; leaves truncate at base. W. 6f

52. *TETRAGONOTHECA*, Dill. Hds. radiate. Invol. double, the outer of 4 leafy bracts united at base, the inner of 8 small scales similar to the chaff of the conical receptacle. Ach. smooth, truncate, destitute of pappus. \mathfrak{z} Clothed with viscid hairs, opposite leaves, with 1 or few yellow-flowered, large heads, on long peduncles.

- T. helianthoides* L.—Sandy soils, Va., and S. 3f. A stout, coarse, unsightly herb. Leaves ovate, sessile, repand-toothed. Rays spreading nearly 3°. April—June.

53. *ECHINACEA*, Moench. PURPLE CONE-FLOWER. Scales of the invol. in 2 or 3 rows. Ray-fls. neutral; disk-fls. ♂. Recep. conic, bristling with stiff, spiny pales. Cyp. 4-angled. Pap. a few teeth. \mathfrak{z} Branches each with 1 large head. Leaves alternate. Rays rose-purple, drooping.

- 1 *E. purpurea* Moench. Very rough; lower lvs. broad-ovate, 5-veined, cauline lance-ovate, acuminate, nearly entire; rays 12—15, very long (2—3'), blid. Thickets, W. and S. 4f. July—Sept.—Varies in roughness, and with white rays. (See *Addenda*.)
2 *E. angustifolia* DC. St. hispid, slender; lvs. all entire, hispid-pubescent, 3-veined, lanceolate to lance-linear; rays 12—15, narrow, 1—2' long. Prairies and marshes, Ill. Mo., and S. 3—8f. Rays sometimes white. May—July. (See *Addenda*.)
3 *E. atrorubens* N. Smooth or rough; stem simple, furrowed; lvs. lance-linear to linear, rigid, the lower 3-veined; rays 8—11, shorter than the disk (1'); scales in 3 rows; pappus of 4 teeth. Damp barrens, Ga. Fla., and W. 2f. June—Aug.

54. *RUDECKIA*, L. Invol. scales nearly equal, leafy, in a double row, 6 in each. Ray-fls. neutral; disk ♂. Recep. conic or columnar, with

unarmed pales or chaff. Cyp. 4-angled. Pap. a lacerate or toothed margin, or 0. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves alternate. Heads large. Rays yellow.

- § Rays large, drooping.—a Leaves divided. Disk ovoid or rounded.....Nos. 1, 2
—a Leaves undivided. Disk columnar.....Nos. 3, 4
- § Rays spreading. Disk dark purple, conical or rounded... (b)
b Leaves deeply lobed or parted, the upper undivided.....Nos. 5, 6
b Leaves undivided.—c Pales of the disk whitish downy.....Nos. 7, 8
—c Pales dark purple as well as the flowers.....Nos. 9—1
- 1 *R. laciniata* L. Glabrous; lower leaves pinnate, segments 3-lobed, upper leaves ovate; disk ovoid, yellowish, pales truncate. Swamps. 3—5f. Rays near $\frac{1}{2}$. Aug.
 - 2 *R. heterophylla* T. & G. Downy; lvs. coarsely toothed, 3-5-lobed or parted, the lowest often round-cordate, highest ovate; disk globose; pales acute. Fla. 4f. Aug.
 - 3 *R. maxima* N. Glabrous; leaves thin, ample, oval to oblong, subentire, the upper clasping; head solitary, on a long ped.; rays $\frac{1}{2}$. Wet barrens, Fla. to La. 7f. Aug.
 - 4 *R. nitida* N. Glabrous and shining; leaves thick, lanceolate, acute, 3-5-veined; heads few or solitary; disk brown; rays 9—12, near $\frac{1}{2}$. Swamps, S. 4f. July.
 - 5 *R. submontana* Ph. Tomentous-downy, corymbose; leaves serrate, the lower 3-parted or lobed, upper ovate; disk globular; pales bearded, obtuse; rays 10—15. orange-yellow, 1'. Prairies, W. and S-W. 3—5f. July, Aug.
 - 6 *R. triloba* L. Hairy, paniculately branched; lvs. coarsely serrate, 3-lobed to ovate-lanceolate, the lowest cut-pinnate or undivided; hds. rather small, disk conical, dark purple; pales smooth, awned. Fields. M., W. 3—4f. Aug. Sept.
 - 7 *R. mollis* Ell. Soft-woolly all over; lvs. oblong, sessile or clasping; sc. reflexed, disk dark purpl., with canescent pales; rays 15—20, 1'. W. Ga. 2—3f. Lvs. small. Aug.—Oct.
 - 8 *R. Heliopsis* T. & G. Slightly downy; lvs. ovate or oval, 5-veined, petiolate sc. obtuse, squarrous, rays 10—12; pales canescent. W. Ga. and Ala. 1—2f. Aug. Sept.
 - 9 *R. hirta* L. Very rough-hairy; ped. leafless; lvs. ovate-spatulate, 3-veined, petiolate, mostly entire, upper ones sessile, lance-ovate; scales in 3 rows; rays oval, 12—15; disk rounded, dark brown; pales bearded. Fields. S. Showy. July—Sept.
 - 10 *R. filigida* Ait. Rough-hirsute; branches leafless above; lvs. ovate to lance-oblong, remotely dentate, lower petiolate; scales oblong, spreading as long as the 12—14 orange rays; pales glabrous, lin.-oblong, obtuse. Mts. Pa. to O., and S. 1—3f. July—Oct.
 - 11 *R. speciosa* Wend. Hairy and downy; branches slender, leafless above; lvs. strongly dentate, acuminate, ovate to lanceolate, 5-8-veined, lower long-petiolate; sc. much shorter than the 18 rays; pales smooth, acute. Ill. to Va. 2—4f. Aug.—Oct.
 - 12 *R. amplexifolia*. ① Branching, glabrous; lvs. cordate-clasping; rays spotted at base, brilliant. La. (Dracopsis.)

55. **LÉPACHYS**, Raf. Invol. in one series of linear scales. Ray-fls. few, neutral; disk $\frac{1}{2}$. Recep. columnar, chaffy. Chaff obtuse, and bearded at apex. Pap. 0. Fertile achenia compressed, 1—2-winged. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. alternate, pinnately divided. Hds. with long drooping, yellow rays. June—Sept.

- 1 *L. pinnata* T. & G. Rough; lvs. all pinnate, divisions 5—7, 2-parted or entire, rays light yellow, twice longer than the ovoid yellowish disk. W. N-Y., W. and S. 2—4f.
- 2 *L. columaris*. Rough, branching; root lvs. undivided, oblanceolate; stem lvs. pinnatifid; disk nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ long, longer than the 5—8 broad rays, which, in Variety *palcherrima*, are crimson, tipped with yellow. Montana. 2f.

56 **HELIANTHUS**, L. SUN-FLOWER. Ray-fls. neutral; disk $\frac{1}{2}$. Sc. of the invol. imbricated in several series. Recep. flat or convex, the chaff persistent, embracing the fruit. Pap. of 2 or 4 chaffy awns, mostly deciduous. Fruit compressed or 4-angled. ① $\frac{1}{2}$ Rough. Lvs. opposite, the up-

per often alternate, mostly tripli-veined. Rays yellow; disk yellow or purple: in late Summer and Autumn. Figs. 74, 261, 433-4.

§ *HELIANTHUS* (T. & G.) Pap. persistent. Lvs. scattered, 1-veined.....Nos. 24, 25

§ *HELIANTHUS proper*. Pappus deciduous. Lower leaves opposite...(?)

* Disk (its corollas and pales) dark purple, mostly convex...(a)

α Herbs annual. Leaves chiefly alternate.....Nos. 1, 2

α Herbs perennial. Leaves opposite.— Scales acuminate.....Nos. 3-5

— Sc. obtuse or barely acute.....Nos. 4, 7

* Disk (its corollas and pales) yellow...(b)

β Leaves chiefly alternate and feather-veined.....Nos. 8-11

β Leaves chiefly opposite and 3-veined or tripli-veined...(c)

c Scales erect, closely imbricated.—f Plants green, rough.....Nos. 12, 13

—f Plants whitish, downy ..Nos. 14, 15

c Scales loosely spreading. Heads large, 9-15-rayed...(d)

d Scales lance-linear, longer than disk. Leaves thin.....Nos. 16, 17

d Scales lance-ovate, as long as the disk. Leaves thick.....Nos. 18-21

c Scales loosely spreading. Heads small, 5-8-rayed.....Nos. 22, 23

1 *H. annuus* L. *Great Sunflower*. Erect, stout; lvs. all cordate, only the lowest opposite; hds. very large (6-12"), nodding; fr. glabrous. Gardens and fields. 2-10f. § S. America.—A variety with the flowers all ligulate is sometimes found in gardens.

2 *H. debilis* N. Decumbent, slender; leaves mostly alternate, ovate, serrulate, petiolate; hds. small; scales with slender points; fr. pubescent. Shores, E. Fla. to La. 1-2f.

3 *H. scaberrimus* T. & G. Hirsute, simple, bearing a single head; lvs. roundish-obovate or ovate, obtuse; scales and pales lanceolate, acuminate, erect; rays 7-10, rarely 0. 2f. Barrens, Ga. Fla. Ala. 1-3f. Often growing in clusters. Hds. near 1'. Aug. Sept.

4 *H. heterophyllus* N. Slightly hispid, slender, bearing a single head; lvs. entire, the lower oval, upper linear-lanceolate; scales acuminate, erect, ciliate; pales acute; rays 12-13. 2f. S. 1-2f. Heads 6" diam., rays spreading 24'. Aug. Sept.

5 *H. angustifolius* L. Erect, slender, scabrous or hispid; lvs. lance-linear, tapering to a long point, 1-veined, rigid; heads few; scales lance-linear, the long point spreading; pales linear, 8-toothed. Dry soils. N. J., Ky. and S. 2-3f. Aug.-Oct.

6 *H. rigidus* Desf. Rigid, subsimple; lvs. lanceolate, pointed, rough both sides; hds. few; scales ovate, acute, short; rays 12-20. Prairies, Wis. Mo. to La. 2-3f.

7 *H. atrorubens* L. Ped. few, long, leafless; st. hirsute below; lvs. ovate or oval, obtusish, on winged petioles; sc. oblong, obtuse, 2-veined. Dry soils. S. 2-4f.

8 *H. giganteus* L. Rough or hairy; lvs. lanceolate, serrate, pointed, on ciliate, winged petioles; scales lance-linear, ciliate; rays 12-20; pappus of 2 short, fringed scales. Can. to Car. and Ky. 4-10f.—Varies with the leaves mostly opposite.

9 *H. tomentosus* Mx. Stout, pubescent, branched; lvs. ovate to long-lanceolate, acuminate, subentire, the lower petiolate; scales long-pointed, villous, spreading; pales hairy and 8-toothed at top. Dry hills, Ill. to Ga. 4-8f. Rays 15".

10 *H. grosse-serratus* Martens. St. smooth and glaucous; lvs. lanceolate or lance-ovate, long-acuminate, sharply serrate, downy beneath, on winged stalks; scales loose, subulate, as long as the disk; rays 15-20. W. and S. 4-6f.

11 *H. tuberosus* L. *Jerusalem Artichoke*. Root bearing oblong tubers; lvs. cordate-ovate to ovate, acuminate; petioles ciliate. Fields, hedges. 4f. § Brasil.

12 *H. laetiflorus* Pers. St. branched above; lvs. thick, lance-oval, pointed, serrate, on short stalks; scales ovate-lanceolate; rays 12-20, 2f. Woods, W. and S-W. 3-4f.

13 *H. occidentalis* Riddell. Slender, simple, nearly naked above; lvs. oval, subserrate, on long hairy petioles; hds. 1-5, small; scales lance-oval. Sandy. W. 3f.

14 *H. mollis* Lam. Canescent-tomentous, subsimple; lvs. ovate, sessile, cordate-clasping, acuminate; sc. lanceolate; pales entire, acute; rays 15-25. O. to Mo. 2-4f.

15 *H. cinereus*, s. *multidentatus* (T. & G.) Cinereous-pubescent; stem virgate, branched above; lvs. ovate-oblong, narrowed to the sessile base, the lower to a winged petiole; pales pointed, with 2 lateral teeth; rays about 20. Ohio. 2-3f.

- 16 *H. decapétalus* L. Lvs. all opposite, thin, ovate, acuminate, toothed. on winged stalks, scabrous above, smoothish beneath.—Varies with the invol. scales enlarged and leaflike, or only lance-linear. Can. to Penn. 3—4f.
- 17 *H. trachelifolius* Willd. Branch lvs. alternate, thin, appressed-serrate, acuminate, all ovate to lance-linear; pales 3-toothed; rays 12—15. Thickets, W. 3—6f.
- 18 *H. doronicoides* Lam. Branching; lvs. ovate to lance-ovate, acuminate, serrate; scales lance-linear; rays 12—15, 1½, very showy. W. and S. 4—7f.
β. plena-flora. Flowers all ligulate. Gardens. Very handsome.
- 19 *H. strumosus* L. Smooth below; lvs. all similar, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, serrulate; heads few, about 10-rayed; scales ciliate, squarrous. Swamps. 3—6f.
- 20 *H. hirsutus* Raf. St. simple or forked, hirsute; lvs. petiolate, ovate-lanceolate, subserrate, hirsute beneath; scales lance-ovate, hairy; rays 11—15. Dry, W. and S. 6f.
β. pubescens. Leaves tomentous beneath, subsessile. (H. pubescens Hook.)
- 21 *H. divaricatus* L. St. smooth, simple, or forked; lvs. rough, lance-ovate, long-pointed from an abrupt sessile base; heads few, corymbose. Woods, &c. 4—6f.
β. ? scaberrimus. Stem subsimple; leaves thick, exceedingly rough and rigid, opposite or ternately verticillate, rounded at base. W.
- 22 *H. microcéphalus* T. & G. St. smooth or hispid, branched; lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, narrowed to a short petiole, rough above, whitish-downy beneath; scales lanceolate; rays 5—8, spreading 1'. Dry, W. and S. 3—6f. (H. Schweinitzii T. & G.)
- 23 *H. longifolius* Ph. Smooth throughout, branching; lvs. lance-oblong to lance-linear, acute, the lowest petiolate, serrulate; heads few; scales ovate-lanceolate; rays 6—10, spreading 1½—2'. Damp. S. 3—6f. (H. navigatus T. & G.)
- 24 *H. grandiflorus.* Rough-downy; simple, leafy; lvs. 1—3', lance-linear, sessile; scales lanceolate, loose; rays 15—20, near 2'; pappus 2 fringed scales. E. Fla. 3f.
- 25 *H. tenuifolius.* Rough-hairy, simple; lvs. narrow-linear; scales lance-subulate, loose; rays 10—13 (15'); pappus 2—4 awns. W. Fla. 1—2f. Leaves 2—3'. July.

57. **ACTINOMERIS**, Nutt. Heads many-flwd.; ray-fls. 4—14, rarely 0. Invol. scales foliaceous, subequal, in 1—3 series. Recep. conical or convex, chaffy. Ach. compressed, flat, obovate, mostly winged and 2-awned. 2f Plants tall, with 3-veined, serrate leaves. Heads corymbose. Rays when present yellow. Autumn.

§ **ACTINOMERIS.** Pappus of 2 awns. Stems tall, corymbose... (a)

§ **ACHETA.** Pappus wanting. Cypselæ winged. Stems low, simple. Jn. Jl. No. 1
 α Rays wanting. Disk corollas white. Stem narrowly winged..... No. 2
 α Rays 4—14, flowers all yellow. Scales in 2 or 3 series..... Nos. 3—5

- 1 *A. pauciflora* N. Lvs. opp. or alternate, lanceolate to elliptical, rigid, obtuse; hds 1—3, discoid, yellow; fr. narrowly winged, the disk cup-shaped. Barrens, Fla. 1—2f.
- 2 *A. alba* T. & G. Lvs. narrow-lanceolate, acute both ways, serrulate; scales lance-linear, few, in one series; fruit broadly winged. S. Car. to Fla. and La. 7f.
- 3 *A. helianthoides* N. Stem winged; lvs. alternate, ovate-lanceolate, decurrent, acuminate, serrate, rough, hairy; rays 1' long, 6—14, unequal; scales erect; fruit narrowly winged. Coppes, prairies, Ohio to Ga., and W. 2—4f. June, July.
- 4 *A. squarrosa* N. Stem winged, tall (6—10f); lvs. alternate, some opposite, lance-oblong, long (6—14'), pointed both ways, decurrent; heads small; scales spreading or deflexed; rays 4—8, regular, short. Alluvion, N. Y., W. and S. Homely.
- 5 *A. nudicaulis* N. Stem wingless, branched and leafless above; lvs. oblong, unequally serrate, closely sessile; rays 7—13, broadly winged. Ga. Fla. Ala. 2—3f.

58. **COREÓPSIS**, L. TICK-SEED. Rays about 8, rarely 0. Involucre double, each 6—12-leaved. Recep. chaffy. Cyp. obcompressed, emarginate, each commonly with a 2-toothed, upwardly-hispid pappus, sometimes

none. Leaves mostly opposite. Rays usually yellow; disk-flowers yellow or dark purple.

§ Corollas of the disk dark purple... (e)

ε Ray-flowers yellow with a purple base. Achenia incurved.....Nos. 1—3

ε Ray-flowers wholly yellow. Achenia not incurved, 2-awned. Summer.....Nos. 4—6

§ Corollas of the disk yellow. Rays rose-colored. Leaves simple.....Nos. 7, 8

§ Corollas of the disk and ray all yellow (disk brownish in No. 9)... (δ)

δ Leaves sessile, divided often so as to appear verticillate.....Nos. —, 9

δ Leaves petiolate, never serrate,—ε pinnate with lance-linear segments...Nos. 13, 14

—ε simple, or rarely auricled below....Nos. 15, 16

δ Leaves petiolate, serrate,—ε simple. Achenia awns obsolete.....Nos. 17, 18

—ε compound.—ε Rays about 8.....Nos. 19—21

—ε Rays wanting.....Nos. 22, 23

1 *C. DRUMKÓNDII*. ① Pubescent; lvs. pinnately (1-5)-divided; segm. oval or oblong, entire; sc. lance-acuminate; rays unequally 5-toothed. Tex. 1-2f. Rays ample, showy.

β. *atrescangulosa*. A garden variety, with the rays wholly dark purple. July-Oct.

2 *C. TINCTORIA*. ① Glabrous; lvs. alternate, some pinnate; lobes lin.-oblong and linear; scales very short, acute; rays 3-lobed at apex. Nebraska. 1-3f. Beautiful. Summer

3 *C. ATKINSONIANA*. ② Lf. lobes linear-spatulate to linear; sc. oblong, obtuse; rays 3-lobed; fr. distinctly winged. Columbia River, Oreg. Hds. handsome, like *C. tinctoria*.

4 *C. gladiolata* Walt. St. terete; lvs. alternate, thick, some ternately divided, lance oblong to lance-linear; outer scales lance-ovate; fr. fringed, awns 2, slender; rays 3 toothed at the dilated apex. Moist barrens, S. 2-3f. Heads several, corymbd.

5 *C. angustifolia* Ait. St. square; lvs. opposite (mostly), undivided, spatulate to linear, obtuse; outer sc. ovate, obtuse; fr. wing-fringed, awns 2, short; rays 3-lobed. S.

6 *C. Emaleiri* Ell. St. angular above; lvs. opp., lance-ovate to lanceolate; outer scales oblong, obtuse; fruit margined, ciliate, the 2 awns very short. Ga. (Elliott) and Fla.

7 *C. nudata* Nutt. Very slender; lvs. few, terete, rush-like, alternate, the lower very long; hds. few; rays wedge-obovate, crenate-lobed at apex. ② Swamps, Ga. Fla. 2f.

8 *C. rosea* N. Branching; lvs. opp., 1-veined, linear; ped. short; outer sc. very short; rays oblong, obscurely tridentate. ② Wet grounds, Ms. to Ga. 8-16". Delicate. Jl. Aug.

9 *C. semifolia* Mx. Minutely downy or glabrous; lvs. opposite, ternate, sessile, appearing in whorls of 6; lfts. ovate-lanceolate, varying to linear-lanceolate or even to linear; scales downy, obtuse; rays entire. ② Dry, Va. Ky. to Ga. 1-2f. July, Aug.

10 *C. delphinifolia* Lam. Lvs. opp., sessile, divided into lfts. which are each again 2-5-parted; seg. linear, entire, acute; disk-fls. brown at the tips. ② Va. to Fla. 2f. Aug.

11 *C. verticillata* L. Branched; lvs. 3-divided, closely sessile, the divisions 1-3-pinnately parted; seg. filiform-lin.; rays 1-3-toothed. ② Moist, Md. to Ga. 1-3f. Jn.-Aug.

12 *C. palmata* N. St. angled, striate, leafy to top; lvs. sessile, deeply 3-cleft, rigid lobes linear, scutell, entire or again cleft; fr. linear-elliptic. ② Prairies, W. 1-2. July.

13 *C. tripteris* L. St. simple, all, corymbous; lvs. opp., stalked, thick, 3-5-divided; seg. lin.-lanceolate, entire, acute; hds. small; rays obtuse. ② Dry, W. and S. 4-8f. J.

14 *C. grandiflora* N. St. low; hds. solitary, large, on long naked stalks; lvs. lanceolate, mostly divided into lance-lin. seg.; rays 4-5-cleft. ② Mo. to Tex. Much like No. 13.

15 *C. lanceolata* L. Ascending; lower lvs. oblanceolate, upper lanceolate, all entire; heads solitary, on long naked peduncles; rays 4-5-toothed. ② Damp soils, West and So. th. Head showy. Rays about 8, spreading 2 or more. June-Aug. †

16 *C. auriculata* L. Lower lvs. round-ovate, petiolate, some of them with 2 small lateral segm. (auriculate) at base, the upper oblong, subsessile; hds. few, on long ped., outer scales oblong-linear. Dry soils, Ill. to Va., and S. 1-3f. May-Aug.

17 *C. latifolia* Mx. Very glabrous, tall; lvs. thin, opp., ovate to oblong, acuminate unequally toothed; hds. small, rays 5 or 6, entire, large; sc. lin., spreading. Mts. S. Aug.

18 *C. arguta* Ph. Stem strict; lvs. simple, ovate to lanceolate, petiolate, acuminate sharply serrate; scales oblong; rays 9-12, 2-toothed; awns obsolete. Hills. S. 2-3f.

- 19 *C. aurea* A. L. Lower lvs. pinnately divided, upper ternately, or simple; lfts. ovate to lance-linear, serrate; rays 6—9, obtuse; fruit toothed. Ditches, S. 2-4f. Aug.—Oct.
- 20 *C. aristosa* Mx. Sparingly pubescent; lvs. pinnately 5-9-parted, segm. lance-lin. incised; hds. small, rays large; outer scales 10—12, linear; awns slender, spreading as long as the fruit. ② Low woods, W. 2—3f. Rays expanding 18°. Aug.—Oct.—Varies with the outer involucre leafy; and with the awns short, &c.
- 21 *C. trichosperma* Mx. Stem glabrous, square, dichotomous; lvs. pinnately 5-7 parted, segm. lanceolate, cut; rays entire, large; cyp. narrowly cuneate, with 3 short stout awns. ① Wet grounds, Mass. to Ill. (J. Wolf), and Car. 1-2f. Fla. showy. Jl. Aug.
- 22 *C. discolorata* T. & G. Glabrous, much branched; leaves ternate, long-petiolate; lfts. lance-ovate, dentate; hds. small (3—3''); fr. linear-cuneate, the 3 stout awns (upwardly hispid) half as long and equalling the corolla. ① Wet, W. and S. 1-3f. Jl.—Sept.
- 23 *C. bidentoides* N. Glabrous, paniculate; lvs. simple, lanceolate, serrate; heads 7-1'; fr. lin.-oblong, the slender (up-hispid) awns longer than cor. ① Pa. Del.: rare.

59. **BIDENS, L. BURR-MARIGOLD.** Invol. double. Scales somewhat similar, or the outer foliaceous. Rays 4—8 (sometimes none), neutral disk-flowers perfect. Recep. chaffy, flat. Pap. of 2—4 awns, rough backwards. Cypsela obcompressed, obscurely quadrangular. Leaves opposite, incised. Flowers yellow. July—October. (See Addenda.)

§ Cypsela linear-subulate, tapering to the top, 3-4-angled, 2-6-awned..... Nos. 1—3

§ Cypsela oblanceolate, broader at the top, flat, 2-4-awned..... Nos. 4—7

- 1 *B. leucantha* Willd. Lvs. in 3—5 serrate lobes; hds. with 5 white rays. S. Fla. 1f.
- 2 *B. bipinnata* L. *Spanish Needles.* Lvs. bipinnate, lfts. lanceolate, pinnatifid; ray very short, obovate, 3, 4, or 0; sc. all equal in length. ① Waste grounds, Ct. to Ill. 2-4f
- 3 *B. Beckii* Torr. St. subsimple; submersed lvs. capillaceous-multifid, emersed lvs. lanceolate, connate, acutely serrate or cut; rays longer than the involucre. 2 Slow waters, Vt. (rare), W. and N. Stem 2—3f. Heads solitary, terminal.
- 4 *B. frondosa* L. *Beggar-ticks.* Rays 0; outer sc. leafy, 6 times longer than the fls. lower leaves pinnate, ternate, upper lanceolate, serrate; awns 2. ① Fields: com. 2f
- 5 *B. connata* Willd. Rays 0; outer sc. leafy, longer than the head; lvs. lanceolate, serrate, subconnate at base, lower some trifid; awns 2. ① Swamps, E. and W. 1—3f
- 6 *B. cernua* L. Rays 0—4—8, small; hds. *cernuous*; outer scales as long as the disk; leaves all lanceolate, subconnate, dentate. ① Swamps, ditches, E. and W. 1—2f.
- 7 *B. chrysanthemoides* L. Lvs. oblong, attenuate at each end, connate at base, regularly serrate; rays thrice longer than the involucre. ① Ditches: common. 6'-2f.

60. **SPILANTHUS, L.** Invol. shorter than the disk, double, appressed. Recep. conical, chaffy, the pales embracing the flowers. Cyp. of the disk compressed, with 1—3 bristly awns or awnless, of the ray (when present) 3-angled. Herbs with acrid taste, opposite leaves, and solitary, yellow heads. Chiefly tropical. Aug.—Oct. (*Acmella*, Rich.)

- 1 *S. repens* Mx. Diffuse, rooting at the lower joints; lvs. lanceolate, subserrate, acute at each end, petiolate; rays about 12; fr. awnless, not ciliate. 2 Wet, S. Car. to Fla
- 2 *S. Nuttallii* T. & G. Ascending, diffuse; lvs. ovate to oblong, coarsely serrate abruptly petiolate; fruit ciliate on the margins; rays 10—12. Bogs, E. Fla. 1-2f.

61. **VERBESINA, L. CROWN-BEARD.** Rays ♀, few or none; disk ♂. Sc. in 2 or more series, imbricated, erect. Chaff concave or embracing the flowers. Achenia compressed, 2-awned. 2 5 Leaves often decurrent, serrate or lobed. Heads solitary or corymbose.

- 1 *V. Siegisbeckii* Mx. Stem 4-winged; lvs. opposite, ovate, serrate, acuminate, 3

veined, tapering to the winged petiole; hds. corymbose, yellow; rays 1-5; fr. wingless. ① Dry, W. and S. 5f. Aug. Sept.

2 *V. Virginica* L. Stem narrowly winged; lvs. alternate, lance-ovate, subserrate, feather-veined, tapering to the sessile base; rays 3-4, white; fruit narrowly winged. ① Dry woods, Pa. to La. 4f. August.

3 *V. sinuata* Ell. St. wingless, striate-angled; lvs. alternate, ovate, acuminate, contracted to a long slender base and petiole, irregularly repand-toothed or lobed; rays 3-5, white; fr. broadly winged. ① Sandy fields, S. 2-4f, with ample lvs. Sept.—Nov.

62. *DYSODIA*, Cav. FALSE DOG-FENNEL. Rays ♀, disk ♂. Invol. a single series of partially united scales, usually calyculate. Cyp. elongated, 4 angled, compressed. Pap. scales chaffy, in 1 series, fimbriately and palmately cleft into bristles. ① With large, pellucid glands. Lvs. mostly opp., pinnately parted or toothed. Hds. paniculate or corymbose. Fla. yellow.

D. chrysanthemoides Lagasca. Smooth, much branched; lvs. pinnately-parted, lobes linear, toothed; hds. with few very short rays. Prairies and waysides, W., migrating E. 1f. An ill-scented plant. Aug. Sept.

63. *GAILLARDIA*, Foug. Rays neutral. Scales in 2 or 3 series, acute, leafy, spreading, outer largest. Recep. convex, fimbriate (naked in No. 1) Rays cuneiform, 8-cleft. Cyp. villous with long hairs from its base. Pap. of 6-10 long awns, which are membranous at base.—Leaves alternate, entire, often dotted. Heads on long, naked peduncles. May—Aug.

1 *G. lanceolata* Mx. Lvs. lanceolate to linear; sc. as long as the dark purple disk; rays 8-10, small, yellow; recep. naked. ② Barrens, S. Car. to Fla. and Tex. 1-2f.

2 *G. pinnatifida* L. Lvs. lanceolate; sc. hairy, longer than disk; rays 10-12, violet-purple with yellow teeth; recep. fimbriate with slender awns. ① ② Dak. to Tex. 2f. Handsome.

64. *GAZANIA*, Gært. Rays neutral, disk-fls. ♂. Sc. in several rows, united at base. Cyp. wingless, densely hairy. Pap. chaffy. Recep. alveolate.—From S. Africa. Hds. solitary, showy, on naked stalks. Rays tricolored

G. arvensis. Trailing, half-shrubby; leaves oblong, entire or pinnatifid, smooth above, white-tomentous beneath; rays (1f) orange-yellow, each with an eye of white and chocolate at its base. Singularly beautiful.

65. *PALAFÓXIA*, Lagasca. Rays ♀ or 0. Sc. 8-15, scarious at tip, shorter than the disk. Recep. flat, naked. Cyp. 4-angled, slender at base. Pap. of 6-12 membranous, denticulate, pointed scales. ① ② With scattered, narrow, entire lvs. and cyanic fls. in a corymb. (Polypteris, N.) Jl.—Sept. *P. integrifolia* T. & G. Rough; lvs. lance-linear, 1-veined; rays none; pap. of 8-1 pointed scales with fringed edges. Barrens, Ga. and Fla. 3-5f. Heads purplish.

66. *HYMENOPAPPUS*, L'Her. Fls. all ♂, tubular. Sc. 6-12 in 2 series, oval, obtuse, colored. Recep. small, naked. Anth. exserted. Cyp. broad at the summit, attenuate to the base. Pap. of many, short, obtuse, membranous scales in 1 series. ② ③ Hoary-villous. Stem grooved and angled. Leaves alternate, pinnately divided.

H. scaberrimus L'Her. Leaf segm. linear-oblong; corymb simple; sc. obovate, white, greenish at base, longer than the disk; fr. pubescent. W. and S. 1-2f. Apr.—June

67. *HELENIUM*, L. Rays ♀ or neutral, 3-5-cleft at the expanded

summit. Disk-fls. φ . Invol. small, scales linear to filiform, reflexed. Recep. naked, convex to oblong. Cyp. angled, clavate or turbinate. Pap. of 5—12 silvery, thin scales.—Herbs with alternate, often decurrent leaves, punctate resinous. Heads corymbose or solitary, showy, yellow.

§ **ΕΛΛΕΝΙΣΤΕΥΜ**. Rays pistillate. Pappus awned. Heads corymbed....(a)

♂ Disk globular, its corollas 5-toothed. Pappus awned.....Nos 1—4

♂ Disk oblong, its corollas 4-toothed. Pappus scales obtuse.....No. 4

§ **ΛΕΥΚΟΡΟΝΑ**. Rays mostly neutral and fruitless....(b)

♂ Heads corymbed, on short peduncles. Pappus awned. Disk globose.....No. 5

♂ Head solitary, on a long ped. Disk convex.—c Cypselas glabrous.....Nos. 6, 7

—c Cypselas hairy.....Nos 8—10

1 **H. autumnale** L. St. strongly winged; lvs. lanceolate, serrate, decurrent, heads loosely corymbed. $\frac{1}{2}$ Damp. 2-3f. Hds. large, with drooping rays. Sept. Very bitter.

2 **H. parviflorum** N. St. scarcely winged; lvs. lanceolate, subentire, slightly decurrent; sc. filiform, shorter than the globular disk; hds. small, few. Ga. (Nuttall.) Scarce.

3 **H. tenuifolium** N. St. and numerous fastigate branches wingless; lvs. crowded, linear or filiform, fascicled; sc. subulate. ③ Fields, Ga. to La. 1-2f. Rays spread 10".

4 **H. quadridentatum** Lab. Much branched, strongly winged; lvs. oblong, some lobed or toothed; disk oblong, longer than the rays. Swamps, S-W. 1-2f. June-Aug.

5 **H. Brachypoda**. St. strongly winged, branches few, corymbose, 1-headed; hds. small (4"), rays 8-12, short (3-4"); disk brown-purp., globular. Damp, Ill. to Ga. 1-2f.

6 **H. Leptopoda**. Smooth; st. simple, clustered, naked above; lvs. lanceolate to oblong-linear, some decurrent; rays 20—30, spreading 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "; disk convex. Moist soils, S. Car. to Fla. 2f. March, April.

7 **H. incisum**. Smooth; lvs. lanceolate, sessile, not decurrent, sinuate-pinnatifid or incised; rays about 40, in 2 or 3 rows; fruit glabrous. Low barrens, Ga., and W. 2f.

8 **H. puberulum**. Downy; sta. much clustered; lvs. lance-linear, sessile, not decurrent; rays 20-30, broad, spreading 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ —2"; fr. hairy. Wet pine-barrens, S. 2f. Ap., May.

9 **H. brevifolium**. Pubescent above, single, often some branched; lvs. lance-obl. to linear, obtuse, the radical spatulate, cauline subdecurrent. Wet. S. 2f. May, June

10 **H. imbricatum**. Smooth; often branched; leaves lance-linear, subentire, acute decurrent; pap. scales deeply cleft into a fringe of bristles. Barrens, Fla. 1-2f. Apr. +

68. **BALDWINIA**, N. Invol. scales closely imbricated in 2—4 rows. Recep. convex, deeply honeycombed, with horny walls. Rays 8—20, neutral, in 1 row, 3-toothed. Disk φ . Cypselas silky-villous, immersed in the cells. Pappus of 9—12 oblong scales. $\frac{1}{2}$ Simple or corymbed. Leaves alternate, linear, punctate. Heads yellow. July—Sept.

B. uniflora N. St. simple, puberulent, with 1 large head; rays about 20; lvs. below linear-spatulate; pap. scales 9. Swamps, Va. and S. 1—2f. Rays spreading 2".

4 **B. multiflora** N. Glabrous, corymbously branched; rays about 10; lvs. crowded, narrow-linear; fruit truncate and ray-marked at summit, crowned with 12 obovate scales. Sand hills, Ga. Fla. 1—2f. Rays 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". (Actinospermum, T. & G.)

69. **MARSHALLIA**, Schreb. FALSE SCABISH. Invol. scales lance linear, subequal, erect, in 1 or 2 rows. Recep. convex, with linear, rigid pales. Fls. all tubular, φ . Cor. lobes slender, spreading. Cyp. 5-angled. Pappus of 5 or 6 membranous, awned scales. $\frac{1}{2}$ Simple or branched, with alternate, entire, 8-veined leaves, and solitary, long-stalked heads of purplish flowers, resembling a Scabish. Ornamental.

1 **M. latifolia** Ph St. simple, leafy; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, sessile; scales

rigid, acute; pales narrowly linear; pappus triangular-acuminate. Dry soils. Va. to Ala. 1f. Stem purple, smooth. Corollas 6—7", slender. May, June.

- 2 *M. lanceolata* Ph. Stem simple, leafy below; leaves oblanceolate to lanceolate, mostly obtuse and petiolate; scales obtuse. Uplands. S. 1—2f. April—June.
 3 *M. angustifolia* Ph. Mostly branching, leafy; lvs. narrow-lanceolate to linear, all acute; scales acute. Swamps. S. 1f. Very handsome. July, Aug.

70. ANTHEMIS, L. CHAMOMILE, &c. Invol. hemispherical, with subequal, small imbricated scales. Rays numerous, generally 8. Recep. chaffy (at least at summit), convex or conical. Disk-flowers 8. Cypsela ribbed, smooth, linear or clavate. Pappus a slight border, or 0.—Herbs with 1—3-pinnatifid leaves, usually strong-scented. (Rays white.)

§ *CHAMÆMELUM*. Rays pistillate. Cyp. teretish. Lvs. mostly alternate.... Nos. 1 &

§ *MARUTA*. Rays neutral. Cypselæ clubshaped or obovoid. Lvs. alternate.... No. 3

- 1 *A. arvensis* L. *Corn C.* St. erect, bushy, whitish-downy; lvs. bipinnatifid, segm. lance-lin.; branches naked above, 1-headed; pales cuspidate, longer than the flowers.

① Fields: not common. Resembles Mayweed, but inodorous. 8—15'. § Eur. July.

- 2 *A. mobilis* L. *Garden C.* St. prostrate, branched from base, woolly; lvs. hairy, decomposed-pinnatifid, seg. lin.-subulate; pales some shorter than the fls. 2 Gardens, rarely in fields. Aromatic. § Eur.—Var. with fls. double (florets all radiate). Jl.—Sept

- 3 *A. Cétula* L. *Mayweed*. Nearly smooth, erect, bushy; lvs. bipinnatifid, seg. linear subulate; pales bristly, shorter than the flowers. ① Waysides: com. 1f. Hds. terminal, corymbed, disk yellow, rays white, showy. Ill-scented. Jn.—Sept. (Maruta, DC.)

71. ACHILLEA, L. MILLFOIL. YARROW. Invol. ovoid, of unequal, imbricated scales. Rays 5—10, short, 2. Recep. flat, chaffy. Cyp. without a pappus. 2f. Leaves much divided, alternate. Heads small, corymbose.

- 1 *A. Millefolium* L. Lvs. bipinnatifid, with linear, dentate, mucronate segments; stem furrowed, corymbed at top; sc. oblong, rays 4—5, short. Fields, waste grounds, everywhere. 1—2f. June—Sept.—A variety with rose-purple flowers, is very pretty

- 2 *A. ptarmica* L. *Snowwort*. Leaves linear, acuminate, sharply serrate, smooth, hds. loosely corymbed; rays 8—12, longer than invol. (double in cult.) Rare. 15'. §

72. LEUCANTHEMUM, Tourn. WHITEWEED. Invol. broad, depressed, imbricated. Rays 2, numerous. Recep. flat, naked. Cyp. striate, without pappus. 2f. Lvs. alternate. Hds. solitary, disk yellow, rays white.

- 1 *L. vulgare* Lam. St. simple or branched; cauline lvs. clasping, few, lance-oblong, obtuse, cut-pinnatifid at base; scales brown at the edge. Too common in our fields and pastures. 2f. Rays spreading 1½'. July—Sept. § Europe. [N. Y. (Gerard.)

§ *subuliferum* (Tenney). Ray-fls. tubular, very slender, 5—8-lobed. Po'keepsie,

- 2 *L. Parthenium* Godron. *Feervew*. Branched; lvs. petiolate, 2—3-pinnate, segm. ovate, cut; hds. corymbed. Gardens, rarely in fields. 2f. Often double. (Matricaria, C-B.)

73. MATRICARIA, Tourn. MOTHER-CAREY. Invol. scales imbricated, with scarious margins. Recep. conical or convex, naked. Rays 2 or 0. Pap. a membranous border on the cyp., or 0.—Herbs with alternate leaves.

- 1 *M. discoides* DC. Hds. discoid, few, terminal; lvs. sessile, 2—3-pinnately-parted, lobes small, linear-oblong, acute; sc. oval, obtuse, white-edged, much shorter than the conical disk. Ill. and W. Common in Cal. 3—8'. Disk 3" broad and high. Jl.—Sept.

- 2 *M. Tanaetum*. *English Mint*. Downy; leaves oval, serrate, lower petiolate; heads small, corymbed, discoid. Europe. 1—2f. Aromatic. Jl. Aug. (M. Balsamita C-B.)

74. TANAETUM, L. TANSY. Invol. hemispherical, imbricated the

scales all minute. Recep. convex, naked. Pap. a slight membranous border. Cyp. with a large, epigynous disk.—Lvs. alternate, much dissected. Flowers yellow, discoid.

- 1 **T. vulgare** L. Lvs. pinnatifid, segm. oblong-lanceolate, pinnatifid and cut-serrate; hds. fastigate-corymbose, ray-fs. terete, tubular, 3-toothed. 2 Waysides. 2-Sf. Aug.
- 2 **T. Hibernense** Nutt. Lvs. bipinnatifid, lobes oblong, often again pinnatifid; heads large, corymbd; ray-fs. flattened, unequally 3-5-cleft. 2 Sandy shores, W. 2-Sf.

75. CHRYSANTHEMUM, L. Invol. bell-shaped, sc. imbricated, scarious at the edges. Recep. flat or convex, naked in the disk. Rays ♀, disk-fs. ♂, 5-toothed. Cyp. angular or compressed. Pap. 0 or tooth-like.—Plants ornamental, from E. Asia, with alternate, lobed lvs. and large rays. Fig. 387.

§ **FRATERNUM**. Cypselæ wingless, angular, all alike. Plants perennial.....Nos. 1-3
 § **CHRYSANTHEMUM**. Cyp. of the ray 3-angled, of the disk compressed. ①.....Nos. 4, 5

- 1 **C. SINENSE**. Shrubby; lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid, thick, glaucous; rays much longer than the obtuse scales. Beautiful flowers of all colors, late in Autumn. 2-Sf.
- 2 **C. INDIUM**. Shrubby; leaves incisely-pinnatifid, thin, flaccid; rays little longer than the obtuse scales, spreading about 1'. Heads much smaller than in No. 1.
- 3 **C. ROSÆUM**. Perennial, glabrous; lvs. 2-3-pinnatisect; hds. solitary, terminal; scales brown-edged; rays rose-colored or white, often double. 2 Heads 1' broad.
- 4 **C. CORONARIUM**. Annual; lvs. clasping, bipinnatifid, lobes dilated at summit; flowers large, terminal, yellow; pappus none. S. Europe. Sf. Varieties double, &c. Aug.
- 5 **C. CARINATUM**. Tricolored *C.* Annual; lvs. thick, bipinnatifid; scales carinate; rays white, yellow at base, disk purple. Barbary. 1-Sf. Flowers all Summer.

76. ARTEMISIA, L. WORMWOOD, &c. Invol. ovoid, imbricate, with dry, connivent scales. Recep. without pales. Disk-fs. numerous, ♂, tubular; ray-fs. few, often without stamens and with a subulate corolla or none. Cypselæ with a small disk. Pappus 0.—Bitter herbs. Leaves alternate. Heads yellow or purplish, discoid. Aug., Sept.

§ **ABSINTHIUM**. Recep. villous or hairy. Fls. all fertile, heterogamous.....Nos. 1,
 § **ABROTANUM**. Recep. naked. Fls. all fertile.—a Lvs. or segm. lanceolate.....Nos. 2, 4
 —a Lvs. or segm. linear.....Nos. 5-7
 § **DRACOUCULUS**. Recep. naked. Disk-fs. sterile.—b Lvs. trifid or entire.....Nos. 8, 9
 —b Lvs. pinnatisect.....Nos. 10-12

- 1 **A. Absinthium** L. Common W. Leaves multifid, clothed with short silky down both sides; seg. lanceolate; hds. hemispherical, drooping. Waysides, N. 1-Sf. § Eur.
 - 2 **A. frigida** Willd. Lvs. silky canescent, the cauline pinnatifid; seg. linear, 3-5-cleft; hds. small, glob., drooping; inner sc. woolly. Rocky hills, Minn. Dak., and W. 6-19.
 - 3 **A. Ludoviciana** N Canescent-tomentous; leaves lanceolate, the lower serrate or pinnatifid, upper entire; heads ovoid, in a slender, leafy panicle. 2 Shores, Mich. and W. 2-Sf. Heads small and crowded.
 - 4 **A. vulgaris** L. Mugwort. Lvs. canescent-tomentous beneath, pinnatifid with lanceolate segments, upper entire; heads erect, ovoid, subsessile, in a branched panicle. Waysides, N. and W. 3f. § Europe.
 - 5 **A. Abrotanum**. Southernwood. Hoary; leaves bipinnatisect; heads hemispherical, nodding, downy. From S. Europe. 3f. [ding. Eur. 3f.]
 - 6 **A. Póntica**. Roman W. Lvs. hoary beneath, 2-3-pinnatisect; heads globular, nodding.
 - 7 **A. biennis** Willd. Erect, glabrous, simple; lvs. 1-3-pinnatifid, lobes sharply serrate or cut, those above subentire; hds. globular, erect, spicate, in a virgate, leafy panicle.
- ① Common westward, migrating E. to Po'keepsie (Gerard), and to Pa. 1-Sf. Aug +

- 8 *A. DRACUNCULUS*. *Tarragon*. Glabrous; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, lower trifid; heads globose. From Siberia. 2f. A garden salad. Give a rich fragrance to vinegar.
- 9 *A. dracunculoides* Ph. Canescent when young, branched; lvs. lin.-filiform, the radical often trifid; hds. small, globular; inner scales roundish, outer oblong. 2 N-W.
- 10 *A. borealis* Pal. Tufted, silky-villous, simple; lower lvs. petiolate, lance-linear, entire at base, ternately, pinnately, or bipinnately parted at apex with lin. lobes; hds. hemispherical; scales colored. 2 Shores of Lake Superior, N. and W. 6-12'.
- 11 *A. Canadensis* Mx. *Sea W.* Glabrous (mostly); lvs. 1-2-pinnatisect with linear seg.; hds. roundish, sessile, in a pan. of glomerules. 2 Lake shores, N. 2-4f. Hds. 1".
- 12 *A. caudata* Mx. Glabrous, simple, densely paniculate; lvs. 3-3-1-pinnatisect with alternate, filiform segm.; heads globose, pedicellate, erect. @ Coast, N. H. to Ga. 4f.

77. *SOLIVA*, R. & P. Invol. of 5-15 scales in 1 row. Recep. flat, naked. Fertile fls. in several rows, apetalous; ♀ fls. few, interior, with a 3-5-toothed corolla. Cyp. obcompressed, tipped with the persistent style and no pappus.—Little matted herbs with pinnatifid lvs. and sessile heads

8. *masturtifolia* DC. Lf. lobes 5-9, oblong, obtuse; sc. 10-15; fr. obconic, ragous, crowned with a dense tuft of wool instead of a pappus. Sandy shores, S. 1-3'.

78. *GNAPHALIUM*, L. CUDWEED. EVERLASTING. Heads discoic, heterogamous. Invol. imbricate with scarious, colored scales. Marginal fls. ♀, subulate, mostly in several rows; central fls. ♂. Recep. flat, naked. Pappus a single row of scabrous, hair-like bristles.—Herbs generally clothed with whitish wool. Leaves alternate, entire.

- * Heads in terminal corymbose clusters. August. Nos. 1-3
 - * Heads in axillary, somewhat spicate clusters. Nos. 4, 5
- 1 *G. decurrens* Ives. Lvs. decurrent, linear-lanceolate, very acute, naked above, white and woolly beneath; fls. in dense, roundish, terminal clusters. 2 Hilly pastures, N. Eng. to Penn. and Mich. 2f. Lvs. green above. Fls. yellow, scales white.
- 2 *G. polyccephalum* Mx. Woolly; lvs. sessile, linear-lanceolate, acute, scabrous above; hds. capitate, corymbose; sc. ovate-lanceolate, acute. ① Dry. 1-2f. Fragrant.
- 3 *G. uliginosum* L. *Cudweed*. St. diffusely branched, woolly; lvs. sessile, linear-lanceolate; hds. small (1" wide), in terminal, crowded, leafy clusters; scales obtuse, yellowish or brownish; fruit smooth. ① Moist hollows, N. M. W. 4-6'.
- 4 *G. purpureum* L. Erect; lvs. linear- or obovate-spatulate, canescent beneath, green above; hds. sessile, crowded; sc. acuminate, purplish. ① Dry fields. 8-12'. June.
- 5 *G. supinum* Villars. Caespitons, woolly; lvs. linear; hds. few, oblong, in a spike or raceme or solitary; scales acute, brown. White Mountains. 2-4'. Rare.
- 6 *G. retitum*, from S. Africa, has yellow heads, entire, clasping leaves. 2f. Hardy.

79. *ANTENNARIA*, Br. EVERLASTING. Heads ♂ & ♀. Invol. of imbricate, colored scales. ♀ Cor. filiform. Recep. subconvex, alveolate Pap. a single row of bristles. 2 Tomentous. Lvs. alternate, entire. Hds corymbose, with white or brownish, never yellow scales.

- 1 *A. margaritacea* Br. Woolly-white, erect, corymbose above; lvs. lin.-lanceolate 3-veined; scales elliptic, obtuse, pearl-white, fadeless. Fields. 1-2f. July.
- 2 *A. plantaginifolia* Br. *Mouse-ear E.* Simple, with running stolons; leaves oval to spatulate, the cauline small, bract-like; hds. in a close terminal cluster, purplish all ♀ in some plants, all ♂ in others, in early Spring. Borders of woods. 5-8'.

80. *FILAGO*, Tourn. COTTON ROSE. Heads heterogamous. Recep columnar, naked at top, chaffy below, with pales resembling the scales.

each with a ♀ fl. in its axil. Cyp. terete, the central with a hairy pappus—Herbs canescent downy. July, Aug. §.

F. Germanica L. Lvs. erect, crowded, linear-lanceolate; hds. in capitate clusters which are successively proliferous; scales cuspid., straw-color. ① Fields, E. 8–10'.

81. AMMOBIUM, Br. Invol. imbricated, sc. with broad, scarious, spreading tips. Recep. broad-conic, chaffy. Fls. all tubular, ♂. Cyp. 4-angled, 4-toothed. 2; Australia. Stems winged with the decurrent leaves.

A. alatum. ① In gardens. 1–2f. Villous-canescant. Root lvs. oblong-petioled. Involucre white, flowers yellow. Summer.

82. RHODANTHE, Lindl. Involucre top-shaped, imbricate, sc. dry, ovate, acute, the inner radiate-spreading. Recep. naked. Fls. all tubular, 5-toothed, ♂. Cyp. woolly. Pap. of plumous bristles. ① Australia.

R. Mangliana. Lvs. oblong, clasping, entire; hds. large, fadeless, rose-colored, variegated. A splendid "Everlasting," with many beautiful varieties. Hds. 1–2' diam.

83. HELIOCHRYSUM, Cass. IMMORTAL FLOWER. Invol. imbricate, with scarious, colored scales. Recep. flat, naked of pales. Pap. a row of bristles, often cohering.—Herbs or shrubs, chiefly S. African. Lvs. alternate. A vast genus of 200 species.

1 H. bracteatum. Branching, puberulent; lvs. lanceolate to linear, repand, acuminate. hds. terminal, bracted at base; outer scales brownish, the inner radiant, ylw. to wh.

2 H. macranthum. Subsimpler, scarious; lvs. spatulate to lance-oblong, obtuse, entire; hd. 1 or few, large, white outside, roseate within; inner scales radiant. ①—2' s. composite (or double), purple, carmine, yellow, white.

γ. atrosanguineum. Hds. composite, with deep crimson scales and pappus. 18'

84. XERANTHEMUM, Tourn. Hds. discoid, heterogamous. Invol. hemispherical, imbricated, dry, with radiant, colored scales. Recep. with 8-toothed, dry pales. Pap. chaffy-bristly. ① S. Eur. Lvs. entire. Hds. white or rose-colored.

X. radiatum. *Eternal Flower*. Erect, branched. Lvs. linear-oblong; hds. 1–2' diam.

85. ERECHTITES, Raf. FIRE-WEED. Fls. all tubular, those of the margin ♀, of the disk ♂. Invol. cylindrical, simple, slightly calyculate. Recep. naked. Pap. of numerous, fine, capillary bristles. ① Lvs. simple, alternate. Fls. corymbose, whitish. A rank weed.

E. hieracifolius Raf. St. virgate, paniculate; lvs. oblong, acute, clasping, unequally and deeply cut-toothed; invol. smooth; fr. hairy. Burnt grounds, &c. 2f. Aug. +.

86. CACALIA, L. TASSEL-FLOWER. Fls. all tubular, ♂. Involucre cylindric, oblong, in one series, often calyculate with small scales at the base. Recep. not chaffy. Pap. capillary, scarious. ① 2f. Smooth. Lvs. alternate. Heads of flowers corymbed, mostly cyanic.

§ Scales of the invol. cohering, about 12. Flowers 60–80, scarlet.....No. 8

§ Scales of the invol. distinct,—s about 12. Flowers 20–30, white.....No. 1

—s 5 only. Fls. 5.—♂ Lvs. cordate or leaved.....Nos. 2–4

—♂ Lvs. never cordate.....Nos. 5–7

- 1 *C. suaveolens* L. Glabrous; st. striate-angular; lvs. on winged petioles, hastate sagittate, dentate, green on both sides; fls. white. 2 Ct., W. and S.: rare. 4—5f. Aug.
- 2 *C. reniformis* Muhl. St. sulcate-angled; lvs. palmately-veined, nearly smooth, green, petiolate, lower reniform, upper flabelliform. 2 Woods, Ill. to Car. 3—6f. Jl.
- 3 *C. atriplicifolia* L. St. terete; lvs. petiolate, smooth, glaucous beneath, palmately-veined, angularly-lobed and dentate, the lower subcordate. N. Y., S. and W. 3—5f. Jl.
- 4 *C. diversifolia* T. & G. Not glaucous; st. striate-angled; lower lvs. cordate-ovate, obtuse, repand-dentate, upper 3-5-lobed, subhastate. 2 Swamps, Fla. 2—3f. May+.
- 5 *C. tuberosa* N. St. angular-sulcate; lvs. oval or ovate, strongly 5-7-veined, not glaucous, petiolate, lower petioles very long. 2 Swamps, W. and S. 2—5f. May—Jl.
- 6 *C. ovata* Ell. St. terete; lvs. glaucous beneath, 3-5-veined, ovate and oval, entire or undulate-margined, contracted at base into petioles. 2 Swamps, S. 3—4f. July+.
- 7 *C. lanceolata* N. St. terete; lvs. 3-veined, glaucous beneath, lanceolate to lance-linear, the lower tapering to petioles, upper sessile; corymb simple. 2 Ga. Fla. 5f.
- 8 *C. coccinea*. *Tassel-flower*. Root leaves ovate-spatulate, cauline clasping-auriculate; invol. much shorter than the scarlet fls., finally reflexed. E. Ind. 1—2f. June—Sept.

87. **SENECIO, L. GROUNDSEL.** Invol. of many equal scales, or in vested with a few shorter ones at base. Fls. all tubular, ♂, or usually radiate and rays ♀. Recep. not chaffy. Pap. simple, capillary and copious. —A vast genus of herbs and shrubs. Lvs. alternate. Fls. mostly yellow, exceeding the invol. Fig. 160.

- § Rays none. Root annual. (A perennial climber, No. 11.).....No. 1
- § Rays yellow.—a Radical leaves undivided. Achenia glabrous.....Nos. 2, 3
- c Radical leaves undivided. Achenia pubescent.....Nos. 4, 5
- e Radical leaves divided, as well as the cauline.....Nos. 6, 7
- § Rays purple, &c. Species of *Cineraria*, L. &c. in the greenhouse.....Nos. 8—10

- 1 *S. vulgaris* L. St. paniculate, erect, angular; lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid, dentate, amplexicaul. ① A weed in gardens, &c. 1f. 18'. Flowers all Summer.
- 2 *S. aureus* L. Radical lvs. ovate, cordate, crenate-serrate, petiolate, cauline ones lyrate-pinnatifid, dentate, terminal segments lanceolate; ped. subumbellate, thick; rays 8—12; fr. glabrous. 2 Woods, meadows. 1—2f. Rays spread 1f. May—Aug.
 - β. *Helodesmita*. Pubescent; lvs. few, small, the radical lance-oblong. Rocks.
 - γ. *gracilis*. Root lvs. roundish, on long petioles, cauline linear-oblong, dentate.
 - δ. *obovatus*. Root leaves obovate to oblong-spatulate; peduncles long.
 - ε. *lanceolatus*. Lvs. lanceolate, the cauline pinnatifid at base. Vt. Rare.
 - ζ. *discoideus* (Porter). Rays none; lvs. obov.-spatulate, cauline pinnatifid. Penn.
- 3 *S. obovatus* Ell. Tomentous, becoming glabrous; root lvs. obovate or roundish, crenate, with an attenuated, sessile base; cauline few, small, cut-pinnate; corymb small, rays 10—12, spreading 1f. 2 Va. to Fla. 1f. Stem nearly leafless. May.
- 4 *S. tomentosus* Mx. Cottony-tomentous; st. lvs. obovate to oblanceolate, obtuse long-petioled, crenate, upper sessile or none; rays 12—15, spreading 18". 2 Va. & S.
- 5 *S. anemymus* Wood. Cottony-tomentous; root lvs. oblong, obtuse, crenately toothed or lobed, cauline pinnatifid, the lobes dentate; hds. small, rays 6—8, spreading 6". 2 Thickets, Ala. (Montgomery). 2f. Corymbs compound. May, June.
- 6 *S. Canadensis* L. Lvs. glabrous, bipinnatifid; seg. lobed, obtuse, the few upper pinnatifid; corymbs compound; rays 9—12. 2 Canada (Kalm), Mts. N. Car.
- 7 *S. lobatus* Pers. *Butterweed*. Glabrous; leaves all pinnatifid, the lower lyrate, lobes crenate; invol. subscalyrate; rays 10—12. ① Wet. S.: com. 2—3f. Mar. Apr.
- 8 *S. alpestris*. *Purple Jacobaea*. Lvs. pinnatifid, hairy, viscid; scales scarious at tip, calyculate with an outer row of short green ones. ① S. Afr. Purp., varying to white.
- 9 *S. lanata*. Lvs. roundish, angular, cordate, woolly beneath; rays vivid purple in side, wh. outside; disk white or blue. 2 Canaries. 3f. Shrubby.—Many var. eties.

10 *S. CRUENTUS*. Lvs. angular, cordate, cmt-toothed, purple beneath, the petioles winged, ear-shaped at the base; heads in a broad corymb, crimson, purple, blue, white & Canaries. A common handsome greenhouse plant.

11 *S. SCANDENS*. *German Ivy*. Climbing and twining; leaves smooth, roundish cordate, 5-7 angled or lobed; corymbs axillary, of small rayless yellow heads. & S. Africa. Blooms freely in California, rarely in our greenhouses.

88. *ARNICA*, L. Involucre of equal, lanceolate scales, 1- or 2-rowed. Ray fls. ♀, disk ♂. Receptacle flat, with scattered hairs. Pap. single, rigid, and serrulate. & Stem simple. Leaves opposite. Flowers yellow.

1 *A. mollis* Hook. Pubescent; stem leafy; lvs. becoming nearly glabrous, dentate, lance-oblong, radical ones petiolate; hds. few; fr. hairy. Mts. &c. N. H., N. Y. July

2 *A. nudicaulis* Ell. Hairy; st. nearly naked; lvs. all sessile, ovate, subentire, the cauline bract-like; heads large, rays 12, spreading 2'; fruit glabrous. Wet sands. Va. to Fla. 1f. April, May.

89. *RUGELIA*, Shutt. Invol. as in *Arnica*. Fls. all tubular, ♀. Recept. convex, naked. Cyp terete, striate. Pap. of rough bristles. & Lvs. alternate. Heads large.

3. *nudicaulis* Shutt. St. simple, erect; branches 1-fwd.; root lvs. ample, ovate, narrowed to long winged petioles; stem lvs. small, subsessile. Mts., Tenn. 1f.

90. *CYNARA*, L. Heads discoid, homogamous. Invol. dilated, imbricate, scales fleshy, emarginate, pointed. Receptacle fibrillate. Pap. plumous. Cypselæ not beaked. & Spiny. Leaves not decurrent.

1 *C. SCOLYMUS*. *Garden Artichoke*. Leaves subspinous, pinnate, and undivided; invol. scales ovate. Gardens. The heads are used as asparagus. Coarse plants.

2 *C. CARDUOLUS*. *Cardoon*. Leaves spiny, all pinnatifid; invol. scales ovate. S. Eur. The petioles, blanched by culture, are used as celery.

91. *TAGETES*, L. MARIGOLD. Heads heterogamous. Invol. simple, tubular, of 5-10 united scales. Ray-fls. 5, persistent. Receptacle naked. Pap. of 5 erect awns. ① Tropical America. Leaves pinnately divided.

1 *T. PÁTULA*. *French Marigold*. Stem erect, with widely-spreading, 1-headed branches; lf. segm. linear-lanceolate; ped. long; invol. terete. Yel. and dark purp. Handsome.

2 *T. ERÉCATA*. *African Marigold*. Stem stout, erect; lf. segm. lanceolate; ped. 1-fwd., thickened at top; involucre angular. Yellow and orange.

3 *T. FLÉKIDA*. Erect, corymbously branched; lvs. lanceolate, opposite, aristate-serrate; rays mostly 2, large, yellow. Mexico. 18'.

92. *CALENDULA*, L. POT MARIGOLD. Heads radiate. Invol. of many equal leaves, in about 2 series. Rays ♀, disk ♂. Receptacle naked. Cyp. of the disk membranaceous. Pap. 0. ① Oriental. Lvs. alternate.

C. OFFICINALIS. Viscid-pubescent; stem branched; lvs. oblong, acute, mucronate, sessile; hds. terminal, solitary; large, brilliant, orange, lemon, double, &c. June-Sep.

93. *CENTAUREA*, L. KNAP-WEED. BACHELOR'S-BUTTON. Hds. discoid. Invol. imbricate. Fls. all tubular, the marginal often enlarged, ray-like, neutral. Pappus filiform, scale-form, or 0. ① & Lvs. alternate.

* Scales of the involucre with a fringed or pectinate appendage..... Nos. 1, 2

* Scales not appendaged,—a merely ciliate or spinescent..... Nos. 2,

—a nor ciliate nor spinescent (*Amberboa*)..... Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *C. Americana* N. Erect, sparingly branched; leaves sessile, glabrous, repand-toothed, ovate-oblong to lanceolate; hds. few, very large, with the marginal fls. much enlarged, pale-purple. ① Ark. La. and § in Ill. 2—4f. Appendages straw-yellow.
- 2 *C. nigra* L. Erect, branched, pubescent; lvs. angular-lyrate to lanceolate, dentate; sc. ovate; marg. fls. not enlarged, all purp. 2 Fields. Append. dark brown. § Eur.
- 3 *C. Cyanus* L. *Bachelor's-button*. Erect, branched, downy; lvs. linear; sc. ciliate serrate; outer fls. much enlarged. ① Fields, gardens. Purple, blue, white.
- 4 *C. Calcitrapa* L. *Star Thistle*. Hairy, diffusely branched; lvs. pinnately lobed, lobes lin.; scales tipped with spreading spines. ③ Pa. to N. Car. Purple. § Eur.
- 5 *C. moschata*. Lvs. lyrate, dentate; invol. subglobose, smooth; sc. ovate; ray-fls. scarcely enlarged; pap. 0. ① Persia. Purple, varying to white. July—October.
- 6 *C. suaveolens*. *Yellow Sweet Sultan*. Lvs. oblong, toothed, the upper pinnatifid at base; ray fls. much enlarged, yellow; pap. chaff-like. ① Levant. 1—3f. July—Sept.

94. **CARTHAMUS**, L. **SAFFRON**. Hds. discoid. Invol. imbricated, outer bracts foliaceous. Fls. all tubular and ♂, filaments smooth. Pap. 0. Receptacle with setaceous pales. Cypselæ 4-angled.—Oriental herbs.

C. tinctorius. St. smooth; leaves ovate-lanceolate, sessile, spinous-denticulate, half clasping. ① Egypt. Heads large, with long, slender, orange-colored flowers. July.

95. **ONÏOUS**, Vaill. **BLESSED THISTLE**. Heads discoid. Invol. ventricose, imbricate with doubly spinous scales. Ray-fls. sterile. Receptacle very hairy. Pappus in 3 series, the outer 10-toothed, the 2 inner each 10-bristled.—Oriental herbs.

C. benedictus L. Lvs. somewhat decurrent; dentate and spiny; invol. doubly spinous, woolly, bracteate. Fields, &c.: rare. 2f. Heads large, yellow. §

96. **ONOPORDON**, Vaill. **COTTON THISTLE**. Heads discoid, homogramous. Involucre ventricose, imbricate with spreading, spinous scales. Recep. deeply alveolate. Pappus copious, capillary, scabrous. Cypselæ 4-angled.—Large, branching herbs, with decurrent leaves.

O. acanthium L. Plant cottony-white; involucre scales spreading, subulate; leaves ovate-oblong, sinuate, spinous. ② Waste grounds: rare. 2f. Fls. purp. Jl., Aug.

97. **CIRSIUM**, Tourn. **THISTLE**. Hds. discoid, homogamous. Invol. subglobose, of many rows of spinous-pointed, imbricated scales. Recep. bristly. Style scarcely divided. Pap. copious, plumous. Cyp. compressed, smooth.—Herbs with alternate lvs., generally armed with spinous prickles. Flowers in Summer. Figs. 178, 845.

* Leaves decurrent on the stem more or less, floccous-woolly beneath.....Nos. 1, 2

* Leaves not decurrent,—a white-tomentous both sides. Plants low, stout ..Nos. 3, 4

—a white-tomentous beneath only. Plants slender...Nos. 5—7

—a green both sides.—b Hds. leafy-bracted at base...Nos. 8, 9

—b Hds. naked, few, large (1'). Nos. 10, 11

—b Hds. naked, many, small.....No. 12

1 *C. lanceolatum* Scop. *Common Thistle*. Lvs. decurrent, pinnatifid, hispid, the segments divaricate and spinous; hds. several, ovoid, villous; scales lanceolate, tipped with a spine, spreading. ② N. and M.: common. 3—4f. Heads purple.

2 *C. Lecontei* T. & G. Slender, subsimple, with few hds.; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, more or less decurrent, hoary beneath, teeth few, spinous; scales not spinous, cuspidate, heads large (1' diameter), purple. Swamps. Ga. Fla. to La. 2f.

- 3 *C. Pitcheri* T. & G. White-tomentous; lvs. pinnatifid, segm. linear, apicatus, margins revolute; scales spine-pointed; flowers ochroleucous. 2. Lake shores, W. June, July.
- 4 *C. undulatum* Spr. White-tomentous; lvs. lance-oblong, sinuate-pinnatifid, wavy, prickly; scales scarcely prickly; flowers purple. ③ Mich., and N. 1—2f.
- 5 *C. discolor* Spr. Slender, much branched; lvs. pinnatifid, segm. 2-lobed, divaricate, spinous; scales ovate, tipped with a spreading spine. ③ N. 3—5f. July+.
- 6 *C. altissimum* Spr. Tall, branching, villous, leafy to the top; lvs. lance-oblong, often sinuate-dentate, or pinnatifid, spinous; scales lance-ovate, the outer with a spreading spine. Fields, M. and W. 3—8f. Purple. August.
- 7 *C. virginianum* Mx. Slender, subsimple, naked above; lvs. lanceolate, margins revolute, spinous, lobed or dentate, white-downy beneath; heads small (6'); scales bristle-tipped. Woods, W. and S. 3—4f. Purple. April—Sept.
- 8 *C. horridulum* Mx. Cottony when young; leaves cut-pinnatifid, spinous; heads large, invested by a whorl of very spiny bracts; scales sharp-pointed. ③ Uplands, N. Eng. to Fla. Flowers purple or cream-color. 1—3f. April—August.
- 9 *C. pumilum* Spr. Hairy; lvs. few above, green, clasping, lance-oblong, pinnatifid, segm. lobed, spinous; heads few, very large, subtended by 1—5 bracts; invol. round-ovate, spinous. ③ Pastures, waysides, N. Eng. to Pa., and W.: com. 1—2f, stout. Flowers purple, fragrant. July, August.
- 10 *C. matricum* Mx. Lvs. pinnatifid; heads on naked peduncles, bractless; invol. unarmed, with webbed and glutinous scales. ③ Damp. 3—7f. Hds. 1'. Aug., Sept.
- β. *glabrum*. Nearly glabrous; lvs. lance-lin., lobed; scales with minute spines. 8.
- 11 *C. repandum* Mx. Lvs. crowded to top, at length green both sides, clasping, lin.-oblong, wavy, spinous-ciliate; hds. 1 or 2; inner scales subulate. Barrens, S. 1—2f.
- 12 *C. arvense* Scop. *Canada Thistle*. Lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid, wavy, lance-oblong. hds. paniced, small (6'), numerous; scales with minute prickles. 2. Waysides, fields, N. and W. A pernicious weed, hard to extirpate. 8f. Very prickly, except its heads.
- 13 *C. pulcherrimum* with yellow flowers, 3f high, is rarely planted in borders.
- 14 *C. lanthum*. A greenhouse shrub, covered with pale blue flowers. From Mexico.

98. **LAPPA**, Tourn. **BURDOCK**. Heads discoid, homogamous. Invol. globous, the scales imbricated and hooked at the extremity. Recep. bristly. Pap. bristly, scabrous, caducous. ③ European herbs. Lvs. alternate, large cordate, petiolate. Hds. paniced, pink-purple, very adhesive by the hooks.

L. officinalis Allioni.—A coarse weed, in waste and cultivated grounds, E. and W. 8f (L. major Gert.)—Varies with small hds. and lvs. somewhat pinnatifid. (L. minor DC.)

99. **LAMPSANA**, Tourn. **NIPPLEWORT**. Hds. radiant, 8-12-flwd. Invol. cylindrical, angular. Scales 8, erect, in one row, with 2 or 3 minute bractlets at base. Recep. naked. Cyp. glabrous. Pap. 0.—Slender, oriental herbs, with small, yellow heads, in paniculate corymbs.

L. communis L. Stem leafy; lvs. ovate, petiolate, dentate; ped. cylindrical; invol. angular in fruit. ① Waysides, Quebec, Boston, and W. Rare.

100. **APOGON**, Ell. Heads radiant. Invol. scales ovate, acuminate, about 8, in two rows. Recep. naked. Ach. glabrous, oval, longitudinally 12-striate. Pappus 0. ① Herbs glabrous and glaucous, branched from the base. Leaves alternate, lanceolate. Heads small, yellow.

A. humilis Ell.—Woods, S. Car. to Fla. and La. 3—12'. Slender, smooth; lvs. varying to linear, entire or lyrate lobed. Heads 3' broad. March—June.

101. **CICORIUM**, Tourn. **CYCOERY**. Invol. double, the outer of 5

leafy scales, the inner of about 8 linear ones. Receptacle chaffy. Pappus scaly. Cypselæ not rostrate, obscurely 5-sided.—Oriental herbs with bright blue flowers, about 20 in a head.

- 1 *O. fœtybus* L. Root lvs. runcinate, canline bract-like; heads axillary, subsessile mostly in pairs. 2 Dooryards, waysides, E. 3–8f. Rays large, showy. 5-toothed The root, or its extract, is often mixed with coffee. July–Sept. § Europe.
- 2 *O. Endivia*. *Endive*. Root leaves sinuate-dentate or pinnatifid, canline auricled at base; heads axillary, 3–5 together. ① India. Cultivated as a salad.

102. **KRIGIA**, Schreb. **DWARF DANDELION**. Involucre many-leaved, nearly simple, equal. Recep. naked. Cypselæ turbinate, striate, 5-angled. Pappus double, consisting of 5 broad, membranous scales, alternating with as many slender, scabrous bristles. ① Acaulescent, small. Leaves lyrate-ly lobed. Scares simple. Heads solitary, with 20–30 yellow flowers.

- 1 *K. Virginica* Willd. Early lvs. round-spatulate, subentire, the later toothed and pinnatifid; scales 1–5 or more, 1'–10' high. Rocks and sands. Hds. 5–6". May+.
- 2 *K. Caroliniana* N. Early lvs. lin.-oblanceolate, few-toothed, later lvs. lyrate-pinnatifid, or angular-lobed; scales 1–5 or more, 2'–12'. Sands. S. Feb.–May.

103. **CYNTHIA**, Don. Invol. nearly simple, of equal, narrow scales. Recep. flat, alveolate. Pap. double, the outer minute, scaly, inner copious, capillary. Cyp. short. 2 Lvs. alternate or all radical. Fls. 15–20, yellow.

- 1 *C. Virginica* DC. St. few-leaved, subumbellate; lvs. lance-obl., repand-dentate, rarely lobed, petiolate. N. Y. to Ill., and S. Very smooth. 1–2f. Hds. 9". June.
- 2 *C. Dandelion* DC. Acaulescent; scales leafless, simple, 1-fwd.; lvs. spatulate-obl. to lance-lin., entire or toothed, rarely pinnatifid. Md. to Ga. and Tex. 6–18'. Mar.–Jn.

104. **LEONTODON**, L. **AUTUMN DANDELION**. Invol. imbricate, the outer sc. very short. Recep. naked. Pap. plumous, persistent on the somewhat rostrate cypselæ.—Acaulescent herbs with yellow fls., many in a head.

- L. autumnalis* L. Scape branching; ped. scaly-bracted; lvs. lanceolate, dentate-pinnatifid, smoothish. Waysides, meadows, &c. E. N. Eng. 6'–20'. Hds. several, near 1' in diameter. July–Oct. § Europe.

105. **TRAGOPOGON**, L. **VEGETABLE OYSTER**. Invol. simple, of many leaves. Recep. naked. Pap. plumous. Cyp. longitudinally striate, contracted into a long, filiform beak. ② European, with long, grass-like lvs.

- T. pterisfolius* L. Invol. much longer than the corolla; lvs. lance-linear; ped. thickened upward; pappus tawny. Waysides, &c. N. Y. (Hankenson). 2f. June. § ;

106. **HIERACIUM**, Tourn. **HAWKWEED**. Invol. more or less imbricated, ovoid, many-fwd. Sc. very unequal. Cyp. not rostrate. Pap. a single row of copious, tawny, fragile bristles. 2 Lvs. alternate, entire or toothed.

- Heads 50–50-fwd. Invol. more or less imbricated. Cyp. blunt at top. Nos. 1, 2
- Heads 12–30-fwd. Involucre simple.—a Achenia contracted at the top. Nos. 3, 4
- a Achenia not contracted upward. Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *H. Canadense* Mx. St. erect, subvillous, leafy, corymboid; lvs. sessile, ovate-obl. to lanceolate, acute, with few acute teeth; invol. strongly imbricated; fruit brown. Rocky woods, N. Eng. to Wis., and N. 1–2f. Stout. Hds. near 1' broad. Aug., Sept.

- 3 *H. scaberrimum* Mx. Leafy, rough-hirsute, glandular above; lvs. obovate to elliptic subentire; invol. scarcely imbricated; fr. red. Hilly woods. 1—3f. Hds. 9". Aug.
- 3 *H. longipilum* Torr. Clothed with long, erect, shaggy hairs; lvs. lance-oblong, entire; hds. glandular, 30-30-flwd. in a small naked panicle. W. 1—3f. July, Aug.
- 4 *H. Gromovii* L. Hairy, paniculate, glandular at top; lvs. obovate to lance-oblong, slightly toothed, the cauline sessile, often few; fr. 30—80, narrowed above.—Varies with stems leafy or subnaked; pan. close or diffuse. Dry hills: com. 1—3f. Aug. +.
- 5 *H. venosum* L. Scape or stem leafless, or with one leaf, paniculate, smooth; vs. obovate, entire, nearly glabrous, with purple veins; scales smooth; fls. 30; fr. *linearis*. Woods, E. and W. 1—3f. Hds. on slender ped., broader (9") than in No. 4. Jl., Aug.
- 6 *H. paniculatum* L. Slender, leafy, diffusely paniculate; lvs. lanceolate, glabrous; ped. very slender; fls. 10—30; fr. short-cylindric, black. Woods: com. 2—3f. Aug.

107. *CATANANCHOE*, L. Invol. imbricated, scarious. Recep. paleaceous. Pap. paleaceous, 5-leaved. Pales awned. ① Oriental herbs, with alternate, lanceolate leaves.

C. *occidentalis* L. Lvs. villous, somewhat bipinnatifid at base; invol. lower scales ovate, macronate. S. Europe. 2—3f. Heads on long peduncles. Blue. July +.

108. *NABALUS*, Cass. DROP FLOWER. Invol. cylindric, of many linear scales in one row, calyculate with a few short, appressed scales a base. Recep. naked. Pap. copious, capillary, brownish, 2-rowed, persistent. Cyp. not beaked, smooth, striate. 2f Erect, with a tuberous, bitter root. Heads 5-18-flowered, not yellow, although often straw-colored.

§ Heads pendulous, glabrous. Leaves variously lobed or shaped... (a)

α Dwarf species (6-10" high) native of high mountains..... Nos. 1, 2

α Tall (2-5f high).—c Heads 5-6-flowered..... No. 3

—c Heads 8-12-flowered.—d Pappus tawny..... No. 4

—d Pappus straw-colored..... Nos. 5, 6

§ Heads nodding or erect, hairy. Leaves mostly undivided... (b)

β Heads about 12-flowered. Pappus straw-color..... Nos. 7, 8

β Heads about 25-flowered. Pappus tawny or dusky..... No. 9

1 *N. Boottii* DC. St. simple, dwarf; lvs. hastate-cordate to lanceolate, mostly entire heads racemed; flowers 10-18, inner scales 10-15. High mountains, N. July +.

2 *N. minus* DC. Smooth, simple; lvs. deltoid-hastate and variously lobed, upper lanceolate, all petiolate; hds. clustered-paniculate; sc. 8, fls. 10-12. White Mts. Aug.

3 *N. altissimus* Hook. Smooth, strict, paniculate, tall, leafy; lvs. petiolate, palmately 3-5-cleft, or lobed, varying to hastate, cordate, or even ovate, dentate; hds. 6" long, yellowish, forming a slender, leafy panicle; sc. 5. Woods, N. 3-5f. August.

4 *N. albus* Hook. *Lion's-foot. White Lettuce.* Smooth, glaucous, corymb-paniculate, lvs. hastate-lobed to ovate, petiolate, the lobes or leaves obtuse; heads 6-7", with scales, 2-12 fls., and brown pappus. Moist woods. 2-4f. Purplish in spots. Aug.

β. *Serpentaria. Snake-root.* Lvs. deeply 3-lobed, the middle lobe 3-parted.

5 *N. Fraseri* DC. *Earth-gall.* Smoothish, corymb-paniculate; lvs. hastate or deltoid, rarely 5-7-lobed, on winged stalks, upper lanceolate.—Varies with the leaves all lanceolate and merely toothed. Hard soils, Conn. to Fla. 2-4f. August.

6 *N. virgatus* DC. Glauous, simple, strict; lvs. sinuate-pinnatifid, narrow, the upper toothed or entire; panicle or raceme virgate. Sands, N. J. to Fla. 2-4f. Sept., Oct.

7 *N. racemosus* Hook. Smooth (exc. the invol.), simple, slender; lvs. lance-oval to lance-ovate, denticulate; hds. suberect, spicate-paniculate. Swamps, N. J. to Iowa and N. 2-4f. Flowers pale red.—Varies with the lower leaves cat-pinnatifid. Sept.

8 *N. asper* T. & G. Rough-downy, simple, strict; leaves oval-oblong to lance-oblong, dentate; hds. erect, fascicled in a spicate panicle; fls. yellowish. W. 2-4f. Sept.

9 *N. erepidifolius* DC. Smoothish, tall, stout, corymb. paniculate; lvs. broadly triang.-ovate to lanceolate, toothed, petiolate; hds. nodding, of 12 ac. and 35—35 ochroleucous fls. Fields, thickets, W. States. 5—8f. Larger than any of the foregoing. Sept.

109. *LYGODESMIA*, Don. Invol. fls., &c., as in *Nabalus*. Pappus whitish. Corollas rose-colored. 2 With linear-subulate leaves and erect heads on long, naked peduncles.

1 *L. aphylla* DC. St. scape-like, erect, slender, forked above; lvs. nearly all radical, short, linear-filiform; heads 5-flowered. Pine woods, Ga. Fla. 2f. May.

2 *L. jancea* N. St. much branched; lvs. lance-linear; fls. 5. Min. (Matthews), and W.

110. *TRÓXIMON*, Nutt. Hds. many-flowered. Invol. campanulate, scales loosely imbricate, in 2—3 rows. Cyp. oblong-linear, compressed, glabrous, not rostrate. Pap. setaceous, copious, white. 2 Lvs. all radical. Scape bearing a single, large, showy head, with yellow flowers.

T. cuspidatum Ph. Rt. fusiform; lvs. linear-lanceolate, woolly at the edge; scales lanceolate, cuspidate-pointed. Prairies, Ill. Wis., and West. April—June.

111. *PYRRHOPAPPUS*, DC. FALSE DANDELION. Invol. double, the outer row numerous, loose and spreading. Receptacle naked. Cyp. 5-grooved, at length long-beaked, bearing a copious, soft, capillary, reddish pap. ① 2 Hds. solitary on long ped., large, with numerous deep yel. fls.

P. Carolinianus DC. St. simple or branched, scape-like; lvs. mostly radical, lanceolate, acute, sinuate-toothed, lobed, or pinnatifid. Fields, Md. to Fla. May—July.

112. *TARÁKACUM*, Desf. DANDELION. Invol. double, the outer of small scales, much shorter than the inner appressed row. Recep. naked. Cyp. produced into a long beak crowned with the copious, white, capillary pappus.—Acaulescent herbs, with runcinate leaves. Figs. 68, 846, 492.

T. Dens-leonis Less. Outer scales of the involucre reflexed; lvs. runcinate, smooth, dentate; scape short in fl., long in fr.—a globe of pappus. 2 Fields: common. § Eur.

113. *LACTUCA*, Tourn. LETTUCE. Invol. few-flowered, scales imbricated in 2 or more unequal rows. Cyp. obcompressed (flattened same way as the scales), glabrous, abruptly narrowed to a long, filiform beak. Pappus copious, soft, capillary, white.—Herbs with leafy stems and paniculate heads of variable colors. Fig. 77.

1 *L. Canadensis* L. *β. elongata*. Trumpet Milkweed. St. tall, hollow; lvs. pale beneath, clasping, runc.-pinnatifid, upper lance., entire; heads racemous-paniculate, with few scales and 12+ fls. ② Rich soils, thickets. 3—6f. Yel. to purplish. Jl., Aug. *β. sanguinea*. Stem, lf. veins, and fls. purple; lvs. some hairy, glaucous beneath. *γ. graminifolia*. Lvs. long, linear, the lower few-lobed, upper entire. South. *δ. integrifolia*. Lvs. lanceolate, all entire, lower some sagittate at base.

2 *L. sativa*. Garden Lettuce. Stem corymbous; lvs. roundish, the upper cordate; fls. white. ① Said to be § in some places, when its lvs. become dentate-lobed and prickly.

114. *MULGEDIUM*, Cass. WILD LETTUCE. Involucre somewhat double, outer scales short and imbricated. Recep. naked, faveolate. Pap. capillary, crowning the short-beaked, compressed cypsel. —Leaves mostly spinulous. Hds. paniculate, small, co-flwd. Jl.—Sept. Figs. 76, 448—50

- * Pappus bright white. Corollas blue. Nos. 1, 2
 * Pappus tawny. Corollas cream-colored, turning purplish. No. 3

- 1 *M. floridanum* DC. Smooth; lvs. runcinately pinnate-parted, segm. few, sinuate-dentate or angular; pan. loose, hds. 9". ③ Thickets, N. Y., W. and S. 3-6f.
β. acuminatum. Lvs. lance-ovate, acuminate, toothed, or the lower subruncinate.
 2 *M. pulchellum* N. Smooth and glaucous, strict; lvs. lance-oblong to lin., entire, or the lowest runcinate; pan. corymbd; fls. bright blue. L. Huron to Oreg. 3-17.
 3 *M. leucophabum* DC. Tall, leafy; lvs. lyrate-runcinate, coarsely-toothed; ped. scaly-bracted; pan. long, compound; fr. scarcely beaked. ③ Moist thickets. 5-10f.

115. *SÓNOCHUS*, L. Sow THISTLE. Invol. many-flowered, imbricate, of numerous unequal scales, at length tumid at base. Recep. naked. Pap. of white-silky hairs, in many series. Cypselæ compressed, not rostrate.—Leaves mostly spinulous. Heads with many yellow flowers. Europe.

‡ Flowers bright yellow, in showy heads. Achenia angular. Perennial. No. 1

‡ Flowers pale yellow, in large heads. Achenia flat. Annual. Aug., Sept. Nos. 2, 3

- 1 *S. arvensis* L. Smooth, erect, hispid above; leaves runcinate-pinnatifid, spinulous-dentate, clasping with short auricles at base; hds. subumbellate. Fields, waysides, N. Eng., N. Y. 2f. ‡
 2 *S. asper* Vill. Leaves cordate, amplexicaul, oblong-lanceolate, undulate, spinulous dentate; ped. subumbellate; fruit oval-obovate, 3-ribbed on each side. 1-2f. ‡
 3 *S. oleraceus* L. Lvs. sagittate-amplexicaul, runcin.-pinnatifid, subspinulous, dentate; ped. downy; involucre at length smooth; fruit many-striate. Rubbish. 2-3f. ‡

116. *HŪMEA ELEGANS*. Tall, 4f, branching above into an ample capillary panicle; lvs. lance-ovate, clasping; heads numerous, small, drooping, with dry, loose scales, and 3 or 4 carmine-red florets, with no pales or pappus. N. Hol. July—Oct.

117. *CHAPTALIA*, Vent. Invol. campanulate. Scales in few series, linear, acute. Recep. naked. Ray-fls. ♀, ligulate, disk-fls. ♂, but sterile, oblanceolate, lips equal, outer 8-, inner 2-parted. Cypselæ glabrous. Pappus capillary. 2f Acaulescent. Lvs. all radical. Head cyanic. Mar., Apr.

C. tomentosa Vent. White-tomentous; lvs. oblong-ovate to lance-oval; hd. nodding in bud, erect in fl., on the scape. Moist barrens, S. 6-12f. Rays 20, rose-colored.

ORDER LXXI. LOBELIACEÆ. LOBELIADS.

Herbs or shrubs with a milky juice, alternate, exstipulate leaves and scattered flowers. *Calyx* 5-lobed or entire. *Corolla* monopetalous, irregular, split down to the base on one side. *Stamens* 5, free from the corolla, united into a tube at least by their anthers. *Ovary* adherent to the calyx tube. *Style* 1. *Stigma* surrounded by a fringe. *Fruit* a capsule 2-3 (rarely 1-) celled. *Seeds* numerous, albuminous.

1. *LOBELIA*, L. Cor. tubular, irregular, cleft nearly to the base on the upper side, upper lip of 2 separate lobes, lower 3-lobed. Anth. united above into a curved tube. Stig. 2-lobed. Caps. opening at the summit. Seeds minute. ① 2f Flowers axillary and solitary, or in terminal, bracted racemes. July—Sept.

‡ Corollas scarlet or bright crimson, large....* Exotic, Nos. 15, 16....* Native, No. 1

‡ Corollas blue, or blue and white.† Exotic, Nos. 17, 18† Native. (60)

- a Calyx lobes auricled at base, denticulate, shorter than corolla tube Nos. 2-4
 a Calyx lobes auricled at base, entire, linear, long as corolla tube Nos. 5, 6
 a Calyx lobes not auricled, entire,—b very slender and long Nos. 7-9
 —b much shorter than corolla (c)
 c Leaves cauline, entire, few. Racemes loose, few-flowered Nos. 10-12
 c Leaves radical, entire. Racemes strict, few-flowered Nos. 13, 14
- 1 *L. cardinalis* L. *Cardinal Flower*. Tall, simple, glabrous; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, slightly toothed, acute at each end, sessile; fls. in a terminal, bracted, secund raceme; stem longer than the corolla. 2 Swamps. 2-4f. Splendid.
 β. *integerrima*. Leaves all very entire; stem naked above. Northern N. Y.
 γ. *candida*. Flowers white, the segments narrower. Mass.
 - 2 *L. syphilitica* L. *Great Lobelia*. Stem erect, angular; leaves oblong-lanceolate acute or acuminate, unequally serrate, some hairy; raceme leafy; calyx hispidly ciliate, with the sinuses reflexed. 2 By streams. 1-3f. Flowers 1'.
 - β. *alba*. Flowers pure white. N. Y. (E. L. Hankenson; G. M. Wilbur).
 - 3 *L. glandulosa* Walt. Subsimple, leafless above; lvs. lance-lin., acutish, and with the lanceolate, auricled sepals some glandular-toothed; fls. few, remote, large (3''); cal. hispid or smoothish, short. 2 Damp barrens, Va., and S. 1-2f. Sept.—Oct.
 - 4 *L. brevifolia* N. Erect, simple, hispid; lvs. 1', crowded, oblong-lin., denticulate; sep. ovate, fringe-toothed, half as long as cor. Damp, Fla. to La. 18'. (L. Ladv. C.B.)
 - 5 *L. leptostachys* A. DC. Glabrous, erect, simple, virgate; lvs. lance-oblong; fls. small (4'), spike not secund; auricles awl-shaped, long. 2 Prairies, W. and S. 1-2f.
 - 6 *L. puberula* Mx. Downy or smoothish, erect, simple; lvs. elliptic-ovate, denticulate; fls. large (7-8'), in a long, secund spike; auricles ear-shaped. N. J., W. and S. 2f.
 - 7 *L. amara* Mx. Erect, simple, smooth; lvs. lanceolate, pointed both ways; fls. large (8-9'), secund, numerous, in a long rac.; bracts very small. 2 Swamps, Va., and S. 2f.
 - 8 *L. spicata* Lam. Erect, simple, puberulent; lvs. oblong, mostly obtuse; fls. small (3-4'), crowded in a slender rac.; pedicels and bracts as long as the fl. Dry soils. 1-2f.
 - 9 *L. inflata* L. *Indian Tobacco*. Erect, branching, hairy; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, serrate; fls. short (4'), with leafy bracts; caps. inflated, large. ① Fields. 1f. Narcotic.
 - 10 *L. Boykinii* T. & G. Slender, smooth; branches erect; lvs. awl-shaped, erect; fls. small (4'), on filiform ped. in long, loose racemes. Wet sands, Ga. Fla. 2f. Lvs. 6'.
 - 11 *L. Nuttallii* DC. Erect, very slender, smooth; lvs. few, linear, remote; fls. few, small (3''); ped. as long as cor.; cal. tube almost none. ③ Swamps, L. I., and S. 1-1½f.
 - 12 *L. Kalmii* L. Simple or branched; rt. lvs. spatulate, st. lvs. lance-lin. to lin., all obtuse; rac. loose, leafy; ped. about equalling the showy line-wh. fls., minutely bracted, or naked (in same specimen); cor. 5'', lobes obovate. Rocky swamps, E. & W. 4-10f.
 - 13 *L. paludosa* N. Lvs. lin.-spat., thickish, obtuse, petiolate; scape simple, nearly naked; rac. loose, ped. about as long as the cal. ② Bogs, Del., and S. 2-2f. Lvs. 5-10f.
 - 14 *L. Dortmanna*, L. Lvs. submerged, tufted, linear, entire, hollow with 3 longitudinal cells, short, obtuse; scape simple, nearly naked; fls. in a terminal raceme, remote, pedicellate, nodding. 2 In ponds, N. States. 2-2f. Only the fls. emerging.
 - 15 *L. fulgens*. Downy, erect, simple; lvs. narrow-lanc., revolute at edge. 2 Mex. 2f.
 - 16 *L. splendens*. Smooth, erect; lvs. narrow-lanc., flat; fls. large, in long rac. Mex. 2f.
 - 17 *L. Erythra*. Slender, diffuse; lvs. toothed, ellip. to lin.; fls. scattered, bluish. S. Afr.
 - 18 *L. oculiformis*, a garden variety, with larger blue flowers, yellow in the centre.

2. *DOWNINGIA*, Torr. Sep. 5, linear. Cor. 2-lipped, tube not split, upper lip 2-parted, erect, lower lip 3-lobed. Stam. tube incurved. Caps. silique-form, 1-celled, co-seeded, opening by 3 linear valves. ① Low, with axillary, solitary flowers. (Clintonia, Doug.)

- 1 *D. alba* BERN. Stem few-branched, angular; lvs. ovate, acute; ovary curved, 3-angled, longer than the lvs.; corolla blue with a white palate. Oregon! 6-12'. July, Aug.
- 2 *D. pulchella*. Stem much branched; lvs. obtuse; fls. 5'', middle lobe longest. Cal.

ORDER LXXII. CAMPANULACEÆ. BELLWORTS.

Herbs with a milky juice, alternate leaves, and without stipules. *Flowers* mostly blue, showy. *Calyx* superior, generally 5-cleft, persistent. *Corolla* regular, campanulate, generally 5-cleft, withering, valvate in æstivation. *Stamens* 5, free from the corolla. *Anthers* distinct, 2-celled. *Pollen* spherical. *Ovary* adherent to the calyx, 2 or more celled. *Capsule* crowned with the remains of the calyx, loculicidal. *Seeds* many. Figs. 62, 63.

§ *Calyx* tube short. Pod roundish, opening at the sides. Cor. bell or wheel-form.....*CAMPANULA*. 1

§ *Calyx* tube elongated. Pod prismatic, opening at the sides. Corolla wheel-form.....*SPECULARIA*. 2

§ *Calyx* tube short. Pod ovoid, opening at the top. Corolla bowl-form.....*PLATTODON*. 3

1. CAMPANULA, Tourn. Calyx mostly 5-cleft. Cor. campanulate, or subrotate, 5-lobed, closed at base by the broad, valve-like bases of the 5 stamens. Stig. 3-5-cleft. Caps. 3-5-celled, opening by lateral pores. Mostly 2f. Flowers in racemes or spikes, or few and axillary.

§ *Native or naturalized*.—a Flowers rotate, deeply 5-lobed.....No. 1

—c Flowers campanulate, few, or scattered.....Nos. 2-4

—c Flowers funnel-form, crowded above.....No. 5

§ *Exotic*.—b Sepals appendaged at base. Stig. 3 or 5. Corolla bell-shaped.....Nos. 6, 7

—b Sepals not appendaged. Stig. 2.—c Corolla bowl-shaped.....Nos. 8, 9

—c Corolla bell-shaped.....Nos. 10, 11

—c Cor. rotate-spreading.....Nos. 12, 13

1 *C. Americana* L. Tall, erect; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, uncinately serrate, contracted to a winged petiole, veins often ciliate; fls. axillary, sessile; style exerted, decurved. 2 Dry copses: common. 2-4f. Fls. 1' broad, spreading, flat. Aug. †

2 *C. rotundifolia* L. *Hare-bell*. St. weak, slender; radical lvs. ovate or reniform-cordate, cauline linear, entire; flowers few, nodding, bell-shaped and blue. 2 Damp rocks, N. States. 1f. Very delicate. June, July. Rt. lvs. seldom found with the fls.

3 *C. aparinoides* Ph. Stem weak, slender, branching above, triangular, the angles inversely scutate; lvs. lance-linear, subentire; fls. terminal, 4" long, white. In wet meadows. 1-1½f. leaning on the grass like a *Galium*. June—Aug.

4 *C. divaricata* Mx. Glabrous, erect, with slender, divaricate, paniculate branches, lvs. narrow-lanceolate, pointed at each end, sharply dentate; fls. campanulate, pendulous on the slender branchlets. Rocky woods, Va., W. and S. 2f. July.

5 *C. glomerata* L. St. angular, simple, smooth; lvs. lance-oblong, cordate, the lower petiolate; fls. crowded above, cor. funnel-form, violet-blue. Fields, Mass. 2f. † Eu.
 β. *aggregata*. Flowers pale blue, in a dense head, and other var. are cultivated.

6 *C. Medium*. *Cambridge-bells*. Erect, hispid; lvs. lanceolate; fls. 1½'; stig. 5. ① Eu. 3f.

7 *C. speciosa*. Erect; lvs. lance-linear; fls. racemed, nodding; stig. 3. 2 Eu. 2f.

8 *C. pyramidalis*. Smooth, branched; lvs. lance-ovate; fls. broad, racemed. 2 Eu. 6f.

9 *C. persicifolia*. Smooth; lvs. lance-linear, thick; fls. broad, axillary. 2 Eu. 2f.

10 *C. trachelium*. St. angular, hairy; lvs. ovate, cord. dentate; ped. 1-3-fwd. 2 Eu. 2f.

11 *C. rapunculoides*. Rough; lvs. ovate, pointed; rac. spicate; fls. nodding. 2 Eu. 2f.

12 *C. lobeyi*. St. erect, ang.; lvs. obov. to lance-ovate; cal. hairy; cor. 2' broad. ① Eu.

13 *C. Gamsiana*. St. diffuse; lvs. cord.-reniform to ovate; fls. small, star-shaped. 2 Eu.

2. SPECULARIA, Heist. Calyx 5-lobed, tube elongated. Cor. rotate, 5-lobed. Fil. hairy, shorter than the anthers. Sty. included. hairy. Stig 3. Caps. prismatic, 3-celled, opening laterally in the upper part. ① Fls. axillary and terminal, sessile, erect.

- 1 *S. perfoliata* Lam. St. mostly simple, erect; lvs. reniform-ovate, cordate-clasping, crenate; fls. sessile, aggregate, axillary. Fields, copses. 1f. Fls. deep blue. Jn., Jl.
 2 *S. Ludoviciana* Torr. St. branched, branches slender; lvs. ovate, acute, subentire, sess. or slightly clasping; ovaries slender, fls. smaller (5" broad). S. Car. to La. 1—2f.
 3 *S. strigosum*. *Venus' Looking-glass*. Stem diffusely branching; lvs. oblong, crenate; fls. solitary, with shallow lobes, blue varying to white, all Summer. S. Eur. Hardy.

3. **PLATYCODON**, A. DC. Cor. large, bowl-shaped. Stig. 5, thick, spreading. Caps. ovoid, opening at the top by 5 acute valves. 2f. Siberia. Smooth and glaucous.

P. grandiflorum. Lvs. lance-ovate, serrate; fls. 2f., blue var. to wh., few, terminal. 18f.

ORDER LXXIII. ERICACEÆ. HEATHWORTS.

Plants shrubby or suffrutescent, sometimes herbaceous, with *Leaves* simple, alternate or opposite, mostly evergreen, without stipules. *Corolla* regular or somewhat irregular, 4-5-cleft, the petals rarely distinct. *Stamens* as many or twice as many as the petals, free, hypogynous. *Anthems* 2-celled, generally open by pores, often appendaged. *Pollen* (except in *Monotropes*) compounded of 4 united grains. *Embryo* straight, lying in the axis of, or in the end of fleshy albumen. Figs. 64, 89, 90, 99, 114, 248, 255, 311, 438

1 Ovary adherent, in fruit a berry crowned by the calyx teeth. Shrubs... (Suborder I.)

Ovary free.—a Shrubs, trees. Capsule or berry with the cells CO-seeded... (Suborder II.)

—c Shrubs. Fruit a capsule with the cells one-seeded... (Suborder III.)

—d Herbs half-woody, low.—y Leaves evergreen. Stamens distinct... (Suborder IV.)

—y Leaves evergreen. Filaments united... (Suborder V.)

—y Leaves none. Plants without verdure... (Suborder VI.)

I **VACCINIÆ**.—a Fls. 5-parted. Berries 10-seeded. Shrubs often resinous-dotted... *GAYLUSACIA*.

—c Flowers 5-parted. Berries CO-seeded. Shrubs dotless... *VACCINIUM*. 2

—c Flowers 4-parted.—b Petals narrow, reflexed. Berries red... *OXYCOCUS*. 3

—b Petals short, spreading. Berries white... *CHLOCHENIA*. 4

II **ERIOINÆ**.—c Flowers 4-parted. Sepals colored, larger than the corolla... *CALLUNA*. 5

—c Flowers 4-parted. Sepals small... (Gen. 11, or)... *ERICA*. 6

—c Flowers 5-parted.—d Petals distinct, or very nearly polypetalous... (sm)

—d Petals united,—monopetalous... (e)

e Corolla funnel- or bell-form, with spreading lobes... (h)

e Corolla urceolate (ovoid, cylindric or globular), lobes small... (f)

e Corolla saccor-form, holding the anthers in 10 pits... *KALNIA*. 7

e Corolla salver-form, very fragrant. Trailing shrublet... *EPHEMIA*. 8

f Fruit fleshy, the matured ovary 5-seeded... *ARCTOSTAPHYLOS*. 9

f Fruit fleshy, the matured calyx CO-seeded... *GAULTHERIA*. 10

f Fr. dry, capsular.—g septiceid. Lvs. linear, heath-like... *HEATHERIA*. 11

—g leucicidal.—h Lvs. linear, moss-like... *CASSIOPE*. 12

—h Lvs. ample. Shrubs... *ANDROMEDA*. 13

—h Lvs. ample. Trees... *OXYDENDRUM*. 14

h Stamens 5, included. Plant and leaves very small... *LOISELEURIA*. 15

h Stamens 5 (rarely more), long-exserted. Cor. funnel-form... *ASALEA*. 16

h Stamens 10 (rarely fewer), exserted. Cor. bell-form... *RHODODENDRON*. 17

m Corolla very irregular, open before the leaves appear... *RHODORA*. 18

m Cor. regular.—n 7-petalled. Stamens 14... *BEFARIA*. 19

—n 5-petalled.—o Capsule 5-celled... *LEDUM*. 20

—o Caps. 3-celled.—p Fls. umbelled... *LEIOPHYLLUM*. 21

—p Fls. racemed... *CLETHRA*. 22

III **OSTRILLÆ**.—r Flowers 4-parted, with 8 stamens and a 2-celled capsule... *ELLIPTICA*. 23

—r Flowers 5-parted,—s with 5 stamens and a 2-celled capsule... *OSTRILLA*. 24

—s with 10 stamens. Caps. 3-celled, 2-winged... *MYCANTHUS*. 25

IV. PYROLLEÆ.—	Flowers racemed, many. Herbs nearly acaulescent.....	PYROLA	26
—	Flowers umbelled, few. Stems ascending. Style very short.....	CHIMAPHILA	27
—	Flowers solitary (one only).—	Capsule 5-celled.....	MONTANA
	—	Capsule 3-celled.....	SHORTIA
V. ? GALACINEÆ.	Anthers 5, one-celled. Capsule 3-celled. Scapes spicate.....	GALAX	30
VI. MONOTROPEÆ.—	Corolla polypetalous. Plant white, reddish or tawny.....	MONOTROPA	31
—	Corolla monopetalous. —	campanulate, in a short spike.....	SCHWENKIA
	—	ovoid, in a loose raceme.....	PYROSPORA

1. GAYLUSSACIA, H. B. K. HUCKLEBERRY. Calyx adherent, 5-toothed. Cor. urceolate or campanulate, 5-cleft or toothed. Sta. 10. Anth. awnless, the cells produced upward into tubular beaks opening at the apex. Berry drupe-like, globular, 10-celled, 10-seeded. ♀ ♀ Leaves alternate. Flowers in lateral, bracted racemes, white or reddish, small. Fruit black or dark blue, sweet. May, June.

§ Leaves evergreen, very smooth, with no resinous dots, crenulate..... No. 1

§ Leaves deciduous, sprinkled with resinous dots beneath, entire..... Nos. 2-4

- 1 *G. brachycera* (Michx.) *Box H.* Lvs. oval to ovate, thick and firm; rac. dense, ped. very short; cor. short-ovoid; berries light blue. Rocky hills, Pa. to Va.: rare. 1f.
- 2 *G. dumosa* T. & G. Minutely hairy and glandular; lvs. obovate-oblong, *marginate*; bracts persistent; cor. short-bell-form; ber. black, large, insipid. Me. to Fla. 1-2f.
- 3 *G. resinosa* T. & G. *Black H.* Branches sahy; lvs. oval to lance-obl.; rac. 1-sided, deciduous bracts, ped. short as the fls.; cor. 5-angled, contracted at mouth; sty. exerted; fr. black, round, sweet and eatable, ripe in Aug. Thickets, Can. to Va., and W. 2f.
- 4 *G. frondosa* T. & G. *Blue Douglas. High Blueberry.* Lvs. oblong-obovate, pale-glaucous beneath; rac. loose, bracts deciduous, shorter than the ped.; cor. egg-bell-form; berries large, blue, sweet and eatable, in Aug. Thickets, N. Eng. to La. 3-6f.

2. VACCINIUM, L. BLUEBERRY. Calyx adherent, 5-toothed. Cor. urceolate, campanulate or cylindric, limb 4- or 5-cleft, reflexed. Sta. 8 or 10, included. Anth. with 2 awns on the back, or awnless, the 2 cells prolonged into a tube opening at apex. Berry 4 or 5 (or partly 8-10)-celled, cells co-seeded. ♀ ♀ Leaves alternate. Flowers solitary or racemous, white or reddish, small. Fruit generally eatable. Fig. 90.

§ Anthers 2-awned back of the 2 horns. Leaves deciduous... (a)

 a Filaments smooth. Fruit 4-5-celled, blue. Shrubs 1f or less..... Nos. 1, 5

 a Filaments hairy. Fruit partly 10-celled. Taller (2-30f high)..... Nos. 2, 4

§ Anthers 2-horned, without the awns. Filaments 10, hairy... (b)

 b Leaves evergreen. Flowers 4-parted. Fruit 4-celled..... No. 5

 b Leaves evergreen. Flowers 5-parted. Fruit partly 10-celled..... Nos. 6, 7

 b Lvs. deciduous. Fr. partly 10-celled. Fls. in short, close racemes... (c)

 c Corolla bell-shaped. Leaves hairy both sides, entire..... No. 6


 c Corolla cylindrical. Leaves smooth or nearly so..... Nos. 9-11

 c Corolla ovoid, evidently contracted at the mouth..... Nos. 11-12

- 1 *V. uliginosum* L. *Bluberry.* Procumbent; lvs. obovate, obtuse, dull, glaucous beneath; fls. solitary, axillary; cor. ovoid-globose, 4-cleft; stam. 8. White Mts. Jn., JI.
- 2 *V. cespitosum* Mx. *Bluberry.* Dwarf, caespitose; lvs. obovate, attenuate at the base, thin, serrate, reticulate with veins, shining; flowers subsolitary; corolla oblong, 5-toothed; stamens 10. White Mountains. 2-3f. July.
- 3 *V. stamineum* L. *Deerberry.* Lvs. oval-lanceolate, acute, dull, glaucous beneath; pedicels solitary, axillary, nodding; cor. bell-spreading, seg. acute, oblong; anth. 10 with the long tubes exerted. Dry woods. 2-2f. Fruit greenish-white. May, June
- 4 *V. arboreum* Mx. Lvs. obovate, acute at base, mucronate, velvety, shining above

- pale green and subpubescent beneath; pedicels secund, in leafy racemes; cor. cylindric-bell-shaped, rose-white; anta. 10, included. Woods, S. 8-90f. Fr. black. May, Ja.
- 5 *V. Vitis-Idsea* L. Decumbent, much branched, smooth, evergreen; lvs. 4-7", oval, obtuse, thick, margin revolute, pale beneath; fls. solitary or in short clusters, 4-parted; corolla campanulate. Hills and mts., N. Eng.; rare. June, July.
- 6 *V. Myrsinites* Mx. Erect, much branched; lvs. small, elliptical, acute at each end, glabrous, serrulate; fls. in small lateral clusters of 2-5; cor. ovoid, urceolate; style slightly exerted. Woods, S. 1f. Whole plant often purplish. March, April.
- 7 *V. myrsifolium* Mx. St. simple, decumbent at base, from long, creeping roots; lvs. 1-2", cuneate-obovate or oval, pale beneath; fls. in dense, sessile, lateral clusters of 6-12; cor. oblong-cylindric; fr. round, black. Woods, S. 1f. Mar., April.
- 8 *V. Canadense* Rich. Branches reddish-green, pubescent, leafy; lvs. elliptic-lanceolate, acute at each end; rac. fasciculate, sessile, subterminal; cor. campanulate; cal. lobes acute. Rocky thickets, N. Eng., and W. 8-19f. Berries blue, sweet. May.
- 9 *V. Pennsylvanicum* Lam. *Common Low Blueberry*. Branches green, with 1 pubescent lines; lvs. 1", crowded, elliptic-oblong, acute at each end, bristly-serrulate, shining; fls. in short, bracteate, dense rac. Hard soils, Can. to Pa. Ber. blue, sweet.
- β. agrum.* Dark green; berries black and shining, without bloom.
- γ. alpinum.* Dwarf, decumbent; lvs. small (3-4'), narrow-oblancoolate. Mts.
- 10 *V. vacillans* Soland. Low, bushy; lvs. oval to ovate, acute or mucronate, pale green, dull, glaucous beneath, minutely serrulate; rac. dense-flowered, preceding the full-grown lvs. Hilly woods, N. Eng. to Tenn. 1-24f. Fr. blue-black, sweet. May, Ja.
- 11 *V. corymbosum* L. *Common High Blueberry*. Tall; flowering branches nearly leafless; leaves oval to lanceolate, acute or acuminate at each end, entire, pubescent when young, often glaucous beneath; rac. short, sessile; cor. cylindrical to ovoid. Low woods. 8-10f. March-June.—Varies exceedingly.
- β. virgatum.* Branchlets leafless, covered with rose-colored rac. Sta. virgate. 5f. 8.
- γ. americanum.* Lvs. oblong; fls. cylindric, large, roseate; sty. included; fr. blk. 8f.
- δ. fuscum.* Lvs. serrulate; ped. elongated; sty. exerted; fls. striped with red. 3f.
- ε. glabrum.* Plant glabrous throughout, the leaves entire. Rare.
- 12 *V. gallesans* Mx. Flowering branches leafy; lvs. sessile, cuneate-lanceolate, subserrate, veiny, glabrous when old; flowers in small, sessile fascicles; corolla small, yellowish; style exerted; fruit small, black. Swamps, S. 1f. April +.
- 13 *V. hirsutum* Buckley. Whole plant, with fls. and fr., densely hirsute; lvs. ovate, entire; corolla oblong, nearly closed at mouth; berry round. Mts. of N. Car. 1f.

3. **OXYOCOCCUS**, Pers. CRANBERRY. Calyx adherent, 4-cleft. Cor. 4-parted, with long, narrow, reflexed segments. Sta. 8. Anth. tubular, 2-parted, opening by oblique pores. Berries globose, 4-celled, many-seeded.

5  Delicate, with alternate lvs., red and purple berries on slender ped.

- Stem erect, with membranous, deciduous leaves. Berries sweetish.....No. 1
- Stem prostrate, slender. Leaves evergreen, small. Berries acid.....Nos. 2, 3

- 1 *O. erythrocarpus* Ell. Lvs. oval, acuminate, thin, ciliate-serrulate; fls. axillary, solitary, the long segments at length reflexed. Mts. of Va. and Car. 1-2f. June.
- 2 *O. palustris* Pers. Sta. filiform, purple; lvs. ovate, entire, revolute on the margin; pedicels terminal, 1-flowered; corolla pink, segments ovate. Alpine bogs, N.
- 3 *O. macrocarpus* Pers. St. filiform; lvs. oblong, obtuse at each end, edges revolute, glaucous beneath; pedicels axillary, elongated, 1-flowered; corolla segm. linear-lanceolate. Sphagnous swamps, Va., and N. Fruit large, valuable. June.

4. **OHIÖGENES**, Salisb. Calyx 4-cleft, persistent. Cor. broadly campanulate, limb deeply 4-cleft. Stam. 8. Anth. cells distinct, awnless on the back bisulcate at apex, opening longitudinally. Ov. adherent. Fr.

white, 4-celled, many-seeded. *ℒ*. Delicate. Lvs. very small, alternate, with the flavor of the Checkerberry. Cor. small, wh., axillary, solitary. Fig. 248.

C. hispidula T. & G.—In old woods, N. Eng., N. and W. Stems creeping, slender, 1–8f. Leaves oval, 4–6". Berries very small. May, June.

5. CALLUNA, Salisb. **HEATHER**. Cal. of 4 scarious, colored sepals. Cor. campanulate, 4-parted, shorter than the calyx. Stam. 8. Anth. 2-crested on the back, cells opening laterally. Stig. 4-lobed. Caps. 4-celled 8-seeded, 4-valved. *ℒ* Lvs. opposite, minute, crowded. Fla. axillary, or crowded in 1-sided racemes, scarious, roseate, with 4–6 scarious bracts.

C. vulgaris Salisb.—Low grounds, Tewksbury! Mass., Me., and N. *ℒ*. Lvs. *ℓ*".

6. ERICA, L. **HEATH**. Cal. 4-parted. Cor. tubular, bell-, cup-, urn-, globe-, egg-, or salver-form, the limb in 4 short lobes. Stam. 8. Sty. filiform. Caps. 4-celled, opening by 4 loculicidal valves. Sds. 2—∞ in each cell. *ℒ* Very delicate, chiefly S. African, branching and brittle. Leaves whorled, rarely alternate, linear or acerous. Flowers nodding, cyanic.

1 E. ciliaris L. *Scotch Heath*. Stems clustered; branchlets and linear lvs. (*ℓ*" in 3's, crowded; fls. racemous-clustered on the upper branchlets; cal. colored, with few or no bractlets, *ℓ*"; cor. purple, oval, 3"; anth. included, awned beneath. Sandy "moors, Nantucket Is. Found by Mrs. E. E. Atwater, June, 1868. Apparently indigenous.

2 E. carnea. Very slender, 6–10"; leaves in 3's or 4's, 2–3" long, obtuse; flowers axillary; corolla 3", and calyx 1", flesh-color; anthers dark-purple, exserted. Apr. April.—Of the 400 known species, only this is yet common in cultivation.

7. KALMIA, L. **AMERICAN LAUREL**. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. with 10 prominences beneath and 10 corresponding cavities within, including the 10 anthers. Border 5-lobed. Fil. elastic. Caps. 5-celled, many-seeded. *ℒ* Beautiful, N. American. Leaves entire, evergreen, coriaceous. Flowers in racemous corymbs, white and red, in May—July.

* Flowers in terminal corymbs. Leaves thick, mostly acute..... Nos. 1, 2

* Flowers in lateral corymbs. Leaves obtuse..... Nos. 3, 4

* Flowers solitary, axillary. Sepals nearly as long as the corolla..... No. 5

1 K. latifolia L. *Calico Bush*. *Spoon-wood*. Lvs. alternate and ternate, oval lanceolate, acute at each end, smooth and green on both sides; corymbs terminal, viscidly pubescent. Woods, Me. to O., Ky., and Fla. 5–30f. Profusely and splendidly flowering.

2 K. glauca Ait. *Swamp Laurel*. Branches scandent; lvs. opposite, subsessile, lanceolate, polished, glaucous beneath, revolute at the margin; corymbs terminal, the peduncles and bracts smooth. Bogs, Pa., and N. 2–8f. Lvs. 1'. Corymbs 8–10-flowered.

β. rosmarinifolia. Leaves linear, more revolute, green beneath.

3 K. angustifolia L. *Sheep-poison*. Lvs. ternate and opposite, elliptical-lanceolate, petiolate, obtuse at each end, smooth; corymbs lateral; bracts linear-lanceolate. Hills and copses, Can. to Ky. and Car. 2–4f. Flowers deep purple, few in each cluster.

4 K. cuneata Mx. Lvs. scattered, sessile, cuneate-oblong, obtuse, mucronate, glandular-pubescent beneath; flowers white, in sessile clusters. Swamps, Car.: rare. 8f.

5 K. hirsuta Walt. Slender, branched, hairy; leaves scattered or opposite, ovate to linear-oblong, as long as the pedicels (4–6"). Barrens, S.: common. 1f. Fla. 1".

8. EPIGÆA, L. **TRAILING ARBUTUS**. **MAY-FLOWER**. Cal. large, 5-parted, with 8 bracts at base. Cor. salver-form, tube villous within, limb

5-parted, spreading. Stam. 10. Anth. dehiscent by 2 longitudinal openings. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved. \hookleftarrow Trailing, with cordate, ovate, entire, alternate leaves, and axillary clusters.

E. repens L.—Rocky woods, N. Eng. to Pa., Ky., and N. Stems half-shrubby, hairy, 18–19' long. Lvs. evergreen, 2'. Fls. rose-colored, delightfully fragrant. Apr. May.

9. **ARCTOSTAPHYLOS**, Adams. BEAR-BERRY. Cal. 5-parted, persistent. Cor. ovoid, diaphanous at the base, limb with 5 small recurved segments. Anth. 10, with 2 long, reflexed awns, and opening by pores. Drupe or berry 5–10-celled, the cells 1-seeded. \hookrightarrow Trailing. Leaves alternate. Racemes terminal.

1 **A. Uva-ursi** Spr. Lvs. entire, thick, evergreen, shining above, obovate; flowers drooping; drupe red, as large as a currant, the nut 5-seeded. Rocky hills, N. May.

2 **A. alpina** Spr. Lvs. thin, serrate, deciduous, obovate, acute, strongly netted; ped. hardly longer than the bractlets; drupes black. High mts., Me., N. H., and N.

10. **GAULTHERIA**, Kalm. CHECKERBERRY. WINTERGREEN. Cal. 5-cleft, with 2 bracts at the base. Cor. ovoid-tubular, limb with 5 small, revolute lobes. Fil. 10, hirsute. Caps. 5-celled, invested by the calyx, which becomes a berry. \hookrightarrow Leaves alternate. Pedicels bibracteolate.

G. procumbens L. St. procumbent, with the branches erect or ascending; lvs. obovate, mucronate, denticulate, crowded at the top; fls. few, drooping, terminal. Woods and pastures, Can. to Penn. and Ky. 3'. Red berries and leaves spicy. June–Sept.

11. **MENZIESIA**, Smith. Cal. deeply 4- or 5-cleft. Cor. urceolate or campanulate, 4- or 5-lobed. Sta. 8 or 10, anth. opening by terminal pores. Caps. 4- or 5-celled, opening septically. Seeds ∞ . Low, shrubby plants, of various habits. Flowers in terminal clusters.

\S **PHYLLODOX**, Salisb. Lvs. evergreen, heath-like. Fls. 5-parted, bell-form....No. 1

\S **MENZIESIA proper**. Leaves deciduous. Flowers 4-parted, urceolate.....No. 2

1 **M. taxifolia** Robbins. *Mountain Heath*. St. prostrate at base; lvs. linear, obtuse; pedicels erect, slender, terminal, aggregate, 1-flowered. Alpine bogs, N. H., Me., and N. 6–12'. Leaves 6–7". Flowers purple, the ped. 18". June.

2 **M. ferruginea** Smith. β . *globularis* Sims. Shrub low, straggling, pubescent; leaves lance-oval, ciliate; flowers small, nodding, on slender pedicels, greenish-purple. Mts., Penn. to Car. 3–4f. June.

12. **CASSIOPE**, Don. MOSS-PLANT. Sep. bractless, imbricated, ovate. Cor. globular-campanulate, 4- or 5-lobed. Anth. 8 or 10, pendulous, cells opening by a terminal pore, with a long reflexed awn behind. Caps. 4- or 5-celled, valves 2-parted. Placentæ pendulous, ∞ -seeded. \hookrightarrow Small, lpine, moss-like or heath-like shrubs. Flowers solitary, pedicellate.

C. hypnoides Don. Stem filiform, tufted; leaves evergreen, subulate, smooth, crowded; flowers 5-parted, purple, nodding. High mts., N. H., N. Y., Me. 2–3'. Ja.

13. **ANDROMEDA**, L. Cal. 5-parted, persistent, not becoming fleshy in fruit. Cor. urceolate, the mouth more or less contracted, 5-toothed. Anth. 10, cells 2, opening by a terminal pore. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved, often re-enforced with 5 external valvelets. Seeds ∞ . $\hookrightarrow \hookrightarrow$ with entire, \times serrulate, alternate leaves. Figs. 64, 438.

- § Sepals valvate in the early bud. Fls. in clusters. Caps. globular... (c)
 § Sepals imbricate in the bud. Capsule depressed... (a)
 a Fls. solitary, axillary. Pericarp double. Anth. awnless. (Cassandra)... Noa. 1, 2
 a Flowers in axillary racemes. Pericarp simple, with 5 entire valves... (b)
 b Anth. awnless. Bractlets at the base of the pedicels. (Leucothoe)... Nos. 2-8
 b Anth. 2-awned. Bractlets at the base of the calyx. (Eubotrys)... Nos. 6, 7
 c Flowers in a terminal nodding umbel. Cor. globular. (Euandromeda)... No. 8
 c Flowers in racemes, panicled or axillary... (d)
 d Capsule with 5 narrow valvelets applied to the sutures... (e)
 d Capsule naked. Corolla ovoid. Anthers 2-awned. (Portunia)... Noa. 9, 10
 e Corolla oblong. Filaments or anthers 2-awned. (Pieris)... Noa. 11-13
 e Corolla globular. Filaments and anthers awnless. (Lyonia)... Noa. 14-16
- 1 *A. calyculata* L. *Leather-leaf*. Lvs. oblong, obtuse, flat, acute at base, rusty beneath; fls. white, each with a leaf, in leafy racemes; cal. 2-bractletted at base, sep acute; inner pericarp 10-valved, thin. Bogs, Can. to Car. and Wis. 3f. April +.
 - 2 *A. angustifolia* Ph. Leaves linear-lanceolate, acute, the margins revolute; calyx segments acuminate, 2-bracteolate. Otherwise as No. 1. Swamps, S. Car., Ga.
 - 3 *A. axillaris* Lam. Leaves oblong, acute, denticulate, petiolate; rac. dense, short, sepals roundish, obtuse. Banks, low country, Va. to Fla. 2-4f. Evergreen. Mar.
 - 4 *A. Catesbeei* Walt. Lvs. lance-ovate, conspicuously pointed, petiolate, finely serrulate; rac. dense, nodding, nearly as long as the leaves; sep. ovate, acute. Banks, up-country, Penn. to Ga. 2-5f. Racemes 2-3', white. Evergreen. May.
 - 5 *A. acuminata* L. *Pipe-wood*. Leaves very smooth, rigid, lance-ovate, gradually pointed, entire; rac. loose, short; branches hollow. Swamps, S. 2-10f. April.
 - 6 *A. racemosa* L. Lvs. lance-oval, slightly pointed, serrulate, deciduous; rac. strict, ascending, terminal, naked, long and 1-sided; sep. ovate, acuminate; anth. cells each 2-awned at apex; seeds wingless. Wet woods. 2-6f. Rac. 2-3', white. Jn., July.
 - 7 *A. recurva* Buckley. Lvs. deciduous, lance-ovate, acuminate; anth. cells each 1 awned; pod 5-lobed; sds. winged, flat; branches recurved-spreading. Mts., Va., N. Car.
 - 8 *A. polifolia* L. *Wild Rosemary*. Erect, smooth, glaucous; lvs. oblong-linear, with margins revolute, white beneath (2-3'); umb. 5-9-flwd., roseate. Bogs, N. 1f. Jn
 - 9 *A. floribunda* Lyon (Ph.) Lvs. thick, evergreen, lance-oblong, acute or pointed, bristly-serrulate; rac. paniculate, crowded; bractlets minute; cor. white; anth. awns 2, reflexed, white. Mts., Va. to Ga. 2-10f. Flowers numerous and handsome. Apr
 - 10 *A. phyllirefolia* Hook. Lvs. thick, shining, evergreen, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, serrulate above; rac. subterminal, loose; sep. lanceolate; cor. oval; anth. each with 2 long reflexed black awns. Woods, Quincy, Fla. 1-3f. (A. Croomii, C-B.)
 - 11 *A. nitida* Bartram. *Fetter-bush*. Lvs. thick, evergreen, shining, elliptical, acuminate at each end, margins veined and revolute; umbels axillary, nodding, roseate; branches sharply angled. Low pine-barrens, S. 2-6f. March, April. Elegant.
 β? *rhombifolia*. Leaves broad-oval; sepals $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the ovoid corolla. Fla
 - 12 *A. Mariana* L. *Slagger-bush*. Lvs. thin, deciduous, oval, entire, scutish; flowering branches leafless; fls. large (4-5'), white or reddish, in lateral crowded fascicles; sepals linear, $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the cylindric corolla. Sands, N. J. to Fla. 3f. June, July.
 - 13 *A. speciosa* Mx. Lvs. oval, obtuse, serrate, veiny, deciduous; flowering stems mostly leafless, branched; sepals $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the large bell-shaped white corolla. Swamps, S. June.—Varies with the leaves broad, crenate, whitish beneath.
 - 14 *A. ligustrina* Muhl. Pubescent; lvs. deciduous, lance-obovate to obovate, short acuminate, serrulate; rac. panicled on the leafless flowering branches. Wet soils, Ct. to Fla. 6f. June.—Var. with small lvs. scattered among the small (1") downy fls. S.
 - 15 *A. ferruginea* Walt. Lvs. thick, rigid, evergreen, obovate to oblanceolate, rusty beneath, revolute-edged; umb. axillary; fls. small (1"); valvelets nearly as broad as the valves. Pine-barrens, S. 2-30f. Shrub or small tree. Apr., May. (A. rigida Ph.)
 - 16 *A. montana* Buckley. Lvs. evergreen, lance-ovate, ciliate-serrulate; fls. in large panicles; pedicels pubescent, with 3 linear bractlets. Mts., N. Car. 4-6f.

14. OXYDENDRUM, DC. SORREL-TREE. Sep. bractless, valvate in the early bud. Cor. urceolate, ovoid, 5-toothed. Anth. 10, linear, erect, awnless, cells opening lengthwise. Capsule oblong, truncate, 5-celled, 5-valved. Seeds co. 5 Lvs. petiolate, oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, serrulate. Flowers white, in terminal panicles of slender, spicate racemes.

O. arboreum DC.—Ohio, Penn., and S. along the Alleghany Mts. Tree 40–80 ft. Jn., Jl.

15. LOISELEURIA, Desv. ALPINE AZALEA. Calyx 5-parted, lobes equal. Cor. subcampanulate, 5-parted, regular. Sta. 5, equal, erect, shorter than the corolla, anth. dehiscing laterally. Style straight, included. Caps. 2- or 3-celled, 2- or 3-valved, co-seeded. 5 Delicate, procumbent, tufted, with opposite, petiolate, entire leaves. Pedicels terminal, solitary, 1-flowered. Corolla rose-color.

L. procumbens Desv.—Summit of the White Mts., N. H. A tiny shrub, 2–6'. Lvs. elliptical, 3', margins revolute. Flowers nearly sessile. June, July.

16. AZALEA, L. SWAMP PINK. Cal. small, 5-parted. Cor. funnel form, somewhat irregular, with 5 spreading lobes. Sta. 5. Fil. and style long, exserted, declined, anth. opening by pores. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved, co-seeded. 5 Erect. Lvs. alternate, deciduous, oblong or obovate, entire. Flowers in umbelled clusters, terminal, large and showy. Fig. 114.

§ Calyx lobes all (or rarely one excepted) very short or minute.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Calyx lobes all oblong and of conspicuous length.—a Native.....Nos. 3, 4

—a Exotic.....Nos. 5, 6

1 A. viscosa L. Branchlets hispid; leaves obovate-oblong, the edges, midvein, and petiole bristly; fls. appearing after the lvs., very viscid, the tube much longer than the segments; stamens exserted; style much longer. Swamps. 4–10 ft. May–July.

β. nitida. Lvs. smooth, green, shining, oblanceolate. Dry woods, N. 1–2 ft.

γ. hispidula. Lvs. very hispid above, smooth and glaucous beneath. Mts., Pa.

2 A. nudiflora L. Pinxter-bloom. Young branchlets and lvs. beneath pubescent; clusters naked, appearing with or before the young lvs.; corolla slightly viscid, tube downy, scarcely longer than the segm. Woods: more common S. 3–7 ft. Apr. +. —Varies with the flowers pink, deep purple, white-variegated, white with a buff centre, and buff all over; the latter two fragrant. Also, with 10–20 stamens.

3 A. calendulacea Mx. Flaming Pinxter. Young branchlets pubescent; lvs. attenuated to the base, corymbs nearly or quite leafless; tube of the cor. hirsute, not viscid, shorter than the ample lobes. Upland woods, O., Pa., and S. 3–10 ft. May, Jn. —The splendid flowers vary to yellow-scarlet, flame-color, brick-red, saffron-yellow, &c.

4 A. arborescens Ph. Branches smooth; lvs. obovate, glabrous, glaucous beneath, margins ciliate; corymbs leafy with full-grown leaves; corolla tube not viscid, longer than the lobes. Mts., Penn., and S. 10–20 ft. May–July.

5 A. INDICA. Strigous, but not glandular; lvs. wedge-lanceolate, acuminate, ciliate; fls. terminal, 1–3 together. Japan. Fls. scarlet, crimson, white, &c. Splendid.

6 A. PONTICA. Lvs. oblong, acute, margin ciliate; fls. viscid, corymbed, after the leaves; tube equalling the limb, yellow, very fragrant. Asia Minor.

17. RHODODENDRON, L. ROSE BAY. Calyx small, deeply 5-parted, persistent. Cor. campanulate, often slightly unequal, 5-lobed. Stam. 10 (rarely fewer), mostly declinate, anthers opening by 2 terminal pores. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved, many-seeded. 5 5 With alternate, entire leaves. Flowers in dense, terminal umbels from large, scaly buds. Figs. 99, 811.

- * Leaves obtuse at each end. Flowers purple or lilac, not spotted..... Noe 1, 2
- * Leaves acute or acuminate, dotted or discolored beneath. Fls. spotted. Noe. 3, 4, 5
- * Leaves acuminate, scarcely paler beneath. Flowers very broad, purple..No. 6
- 1 **H. Lappónicum** Wahl. *Lapland Rose Bay*. Dwarf; lvs. elliptical very small, roughened with concave rusty scales both sides; fls. small (7"), lobes equal, purple; sta. 5, 7, or 10, exserted. High mts., N. Eng., N. Y. 8—10', very bushy. June, July.
- 2 **H. Catawbiense** Mx. *Catawba Rose Bay*. Lvs. oval, rounded-obtuse at each end, paler beneath, smooth; cal. lobes oblong, elongated; cor. broad-campanulate lilac-purple, large (14"); stam. 10. High mts., Va., N. Car. 3—6f. Lvs. 3—5'. Jn.
- 3 **H. punctatum** Andr. Lvs. elliptical, acute or acuminate, glabrous, the lower surface and dense corymbs covered with resinous dots; fls. bell-funnel-form, pink-red, green-spotted within, the lobes wavy. Uplands, Car., Ga. 4—6f. Lvs. 3—3'. Jn., Jl. †
- 4 **H. maximum** L. Lvs. obovate-oblong, acute, smooth, coriaceous, rusty beneath, revolute on the margin; cal. lobes oval, obtuse; cor. white to roseate, spotted within; lobes unequal, roundish. Along streams, N. Eng. to Ga. 6—30f. Splendid. †
- 5 **H. arboreum**. Lvs. lanceolate, silvery-spotted beneath; cor. lobes crenulate and curled, white, buff, red, crimson, &c.; calyx downy. Himmaleh Mts. 5—30f.
- 6 **H. Ponicum**. Lvs. lance-oblong, attenuated to each end, smooth, green both sides; corolla bell-rotate; calyx smooth. Asia Minor. Low bush, flowers broad (2'), purple.

18. **RHODORA**, Dunham. Cor. adnate to the 5-toothed calyx, deeply divided into 3 segments, upper one much the broadest, 2-8-lobed at the apex, in bud enfolding the 2 lower. Sta. 10, declinate, fil. unequal, anthers opening by 2 pores. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved. Cells many-seeded. ♀ With alternate leaves, and pale-purple flowers. April, May.

H. Canadensis L.—Woods or swamps, N. Eng. to Penn. 2—2f. Fls. in terminal clusters, 1', appearing before the oblong leaves, which are downy-caescent beneath.

19. **BEJARIA**, Mut. Fls. heptamerous. Calyx 7-toothed, campanulate. Corolla of 7 distinct petals. Sta. 14. Caps. 7-celled, 7-valved, many-seeded. ♀ With alternate, entire lvs., and fls. in dense, racemous panicles.

H. racemosa Vent. Branches hispid and glutinous; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, glabrous; racemes terminal, white. Sandy soils, Ga., Fla. 3—4f. June, July.

20. **LÊDUM**, L. **LABRADOR TEA**. Calyx minute, 4-toothed. Cor. 5-petalled, spreading. Sta. 5—10, exserted, anthers opening by 2 terminal pores. Caps. 5-celled, opening at the base. ♀ Lvs. alternate, entire, ferruginous-tomentous beneath, coriaceous. Fls. in terminal corymbs, white.

L. latifolium Ait. Lvs. elliptic-oblong, strongly revolute at edge; sta. 5—7, scarcely exserted. Mountains, Penn., to Greenland. 2—4f. May—July.

21. **LEIOPHYLLUM**, Pers. **SAND MYRTLE**. Calyx 5-parted. Pet. 5, ovate-oblong, spreading. Sta. 10, exserted, anthers dehiscing by lateral clefts. Caps. 3-celled, 3-valved, many-seeded. ♀ Glabrous, with erect branches. Lvs. alternate, entire, oval, coriaceous, revolute-edged. Corymbs terminal. Flowers white.

L. buxifolium Ell.—Pine-barrens, N. J. to Car. 8—12f. Leaves shining. May.

22. **CLËTHRA**, Gært. **SWEET PEPPER-BUSH**. Cal. 5-parted, persistent. Pet. 5, distinct, obovate. Sta. 10, exserted, anth. inverted in the bud at length erect. Style persistent, stigma 3-cleft. Caps. 3-celled, 3-valved

0-seeded, enclosed by the calyx. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. alternate, petiolate. Flowers white, in downy-canescens racemes. Bracts deciduous.

- 1 *C. alnifolia* L. Lvs. cuneiform-obovate, acute, acuminate serrate, green on both sides, each both or slightly pubescent beneath; racemes terminal, elongated, simple or branched; bracts subulate. Swamps, N. Eng. to Ga. 3-8f. Fragrant. July, Aug. *f. tomentosa*. Lvs. tomentous beneath; spikes subpanicled; fls. 3". S. Apr.-Jun. *f. scabra*. Lvs. coarsely serrate, rough-downy both sides. Ga. (Bainbridge). Pet. 2".
- 2 *C. acuminata* Mx. Arborescent; lvs. glabrous, glaucous beneath, oval, acuminate abruptly acute at base, finely serrate, on slender petioles; rac. terminal, solitary bracts long, caducous. Mis., Va., Ky., to Can. 10-18f. Lvs. 4-6'. July, August.

23. *ELLIOTTIA*, Muhl. Calyx small, 4-toothed. Corolla of 4 petals slightly cohering at base. Stamens 8, anth. sagittate. Style slender, with a capitate, undivided stig. Caps. 3-celled, 3-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ With virgate-branched, alternate, lanceolate, entire leaves, and terminal racemes of white flowers.

E. racemosa Muhl.—Dry, rich soils, S. Ga. 4-8f. Racemes bractless. June.

24. *CYRILLA*, L. Cal. 5-parted, minute. Pet. 5, distinct, spreading. Sta. 5, anth. opening lengthwise. Style short, with 2 stig. Caps. 2-celled, 2-seeded, indehiscent. Seeds suspended. $\frac{1}{2}$ Branches irregularly whorled, with entire, elliptic-oblong lvs., and the white fls. in slender clustered rac. *C. racemifera* Walt.—Sandy swamps, S. 12-18f. Lvs. 2-3'. Rac. 4-6'. June.

25. *MYLOCÆRIUM*, Willd. BUCKWHEAT TREE. Calyx 5-toothed, minute. Pet. 5, obovate, obtuse. Sta. 10, very short, fil. thickened below. Caps. corky, 2- or 3-winged, 3-celled, with 3 subulate seeds. $\frac{1}{2}$ Very smooth, with branches irregularly whorled, elliptical leaves, and terminal racemes of white, fragrant flowers.

M. ligustrinum Willd.—Borders of swamps, Ga. and Fla. 4-8f. April, May.

26. *PYROLA*, Salisb. WINTERGREEN. Cal. 5-parted. Pet. 5, equal. Sta. 10, anth. large, pendulous, fixed by the apex, 2-horned at base, opening by 2 pores at top. Style thick, as if sheathed. Stig. 5, appearing as rays or tubercles. Caps. 5-celled, opening at the angles, many-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Low, scarcely shrubby, evergreen herbs. Lvs. radical or nearly so, entire. Scapes mostly racemous, from a decumbent stem or rhizome. Fig. 99.

- $\frac{1}{2}$ Stamens and style straight. Stigmas peltate, 5-rayed. June, July.....Nos. 1, 2
- $\frac{1}{2}$ Stamens ascending. Style declined and curved. Stigma 5-tubercled....(3)
- $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves dull (not shining). Petals greenish-white.....Nos. 3, 4
- $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves thick and shining. Flowers white or rose-colored.....Nos. 5, 6
- 1 *P. minor* L. Lvs. round-ovate, repand-crenulate, longer than their petioles; rac. spike-like; corolla globular, including the short style. Woods, N. H., and N. July
- 2 *P. secunda* L. Lvs. broadly ovate, acute, subserrate, longer than the petiole; rac. secund; cor. oblong; style exserted. Woods, N. States. 5-8'. Lvs. near the base *f. pumila* (Paine). Lvs. nearly orbicular, thin; scape 3-6-flowered, 4-8'. N. Y.
- 3 *P. chlorantha* Swartz. Lvs. orbicular, crenulate, shorter (1') than the petiole; scape tall (6-12'), few-flowered; segm. of the cal. very short, obtuse; pet. half-open, oval, greenish; anth. conspicuously tubular. Woods, N. States and Can. June, July.
- 4 *P. elliptica* N. Leaves oval or elliptical, thin, longer than their petioles; scape naked, 6-10-flowered; sep. very short and obtuse; anth. pores blunt; fls. nodding fragrant. Woods, N. States and Can. 3-8'. Petioles white. June, July

5 *P. rotundifolia* L. Lvs. round-ovate, shorter than the petiole, thick; scape angled, bracted below, ∞ -flowered; sepals ovate, obtuse; anther pores distinctly tubular. Woods, Can. to Car., and W. 8—14'. Flowers large. June, July.

P. uliginosa. Lvs. dull, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ', the stalk much longer; sep. acute; fls. smaller.

6 *P. asarifolia* Mx. Lvs. round-reniform, thick, shining, shorter than the petiole; scape angular; rac. lax, ∞ -flowered; sepals lanceolate, acute; anther pores blunt. Old woods, N. States and Can. 6—12'. Flowers purple. June.

27. **OHIMAPHILA**, Ph. PIPSISSEWA. Cal. 5-parted. Pet. 5, spreading. Stamens 10, fil. dilated in the middle, anth. cells produced into tubes opening by a 2-lipped pore at apex. Style very short, thick. Capsule 5-celled, opening from the summit. 5 Small, glabrous. Leaves cauline, serrate, thick. Ped. scape-like. Flowers terminal, nodding, roseate. Fig. 265

1 *C. umbellata* Nutt. *Prince's Pine*. Lvs. cuneate-lanceolate, shining, 1-colored, serrate, in 4's—6's; umbel 4-7-flowered. Dry woods. 8—12'. July.

2 *C. maculata* Pursh. Lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, rounded at base, remotely serrate, discolored, opposite or in 3's; ped. 2-3-flowered. Sandy woods. 6—8'. Ja., Jl

28. **MONÈSES**, Salisb. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. 5-parted, rotate. Sta. 10, regular, 2-spurred at base, opening by 2 tubular pores at apex. Style straight. Stig. 5-lobed. Caps. 5-valved, 5-celled, ∞ -seeded. 2 Low, simple, smooth. Lvs. at top of the stem, roundish, serrulate, petiolate, veiny. Peduncle terminal, longer than the stem.

M. grandiflora Salisb.—Mossy woods, N. Eng., N. Y.: rare (com. in Oreg.) 8'. Scape with a bract in the midst, and a single, terminal nodding white flower, 6" broad. Ja

29. **SHORTIA**, Gray. (This genus was founded upon an imperfect specimen in the Herbarium of Michaux, labelled, "High mountains of Carolina." (See Addenda.)

30? **GALAX**, L. BEETLE-WEED. Cal. of 5 distinct, persistent sepals. Cor. of 5 oblong-obovate, distinct petals. Fil. 10, united into a tube with as many teeth, those opposite the petals sterile. Anth. 5, 1-celled, opening across the top. Caps. 3-celled. Seeds ∞ , enclosed in a loose, cellular testa. 2 Roots tufted, creeping, deep red, sending up roundish-cordate, long-stalked, glabrous leaves and a scape bearing a dense raceme of white flowers. (Shortia and Galax have been lately referred to Diapensiaceæ.)

G. aphylla L.—Damp woods, Md. to Tenn., and S. Lvs. 2—3'. Scape 1—2'. Jl, Aug

31. **MONÓTROPÀ**, L. INDIAN PIPE. PINE SAP. Sep. 1—5, bract like. Pet. 4—5, connivent in a bell-shaped corolla, gibbous at base. Sta. 8—10, anthers opening transversely at apex. Stig. 5-rayed. Caps. 4-celled, 4-5-valved. Seeds ∞ , minute.—Low, parasitic herbs, destitute of green herbage, furnished with scale-like bracts instead of leaves.

§ Sepals (or bracts) 1—3. Flowers solitary, scentless. Style very short.....No. 1

§ Sepals 4 or 5. Flowers in a second raceme, fragrant. Style long.....No. 2

1 *M. uniflora* L. *Indian Pipe*. *Bird's-nest*. St. short; scales approximate; fl. nodding; fr. erect. Common in woods. 6—8'. Plant whitish. June—Sept.

2 *M. hypopitys* L. *Pine Sap*. *Bird's-nest*. More or less downy; pedicels as long as the flower; caps. sublobous. Woods. com. 6—10'. Plant tawny. June—Aug

32. SCHWEINITZIA, Ell. CAROLINA BEECH-DROPS. Calyx persistent, of 5 erect, ovate-acuminate sepals. Corolla persistent, campanulate, limb 5-lobed. Sta. 10, anthers awnless, opening by pores at apex. Style thick, stig. large, 5-angled, caps. 5-celled, 5-valved. Seeds numerous, minute. Plant leafless, brownish. Flowers subsessile, capitate, reddish-white, with the odor of the violet.

S. odorata Ell.—Woods, Md. to Car. 2—5'. Habit of *Monotropa*. February, March.

33. PTEROSPORA, Nutt. ALBANY BEECH-DROPS. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. urceolate, roundish-ovoid, the limb 5-toothed and reflexed. Sta. 10, anthers peltate, 2-celled, 2-awned, opening lengthwise. Caps. 5-celled, 5-valved. Seeds very numerous, minute, winged at the apex. 2f Leafless, brownish-red, simple, viscid-woolly. Fls. racemed, white.

P. Andromedæ Nutt.—Near Albany, N. Y. (A. Stores), N. and W.: rare. 12—30'. Rac. erect, loose, with 40 or more drooping fls. resembling those of *Andromeda*. Fl.

ORDER LXXIV. AQUIFOLIACEÆ. HOLLYWORTS.

Shrubs or trees, with simple, coriaceous, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* small, axillary, sometimes diœcious. *Sepals* 4—6, imbricate in bud, very minute. *Corolla* regular, 4-6-cleft or parted, hypogynous, imbricate in æstivation. *Stamens* inserted into the very short tube of the corolla and alternate with its segments. *Anthers* adnate. *Ovaries* free from the calyx, 2-6-celled, with a solitary, suspended ovule in each cell. *Fruit* drupaceous, with 2—6 stones or nucules. *Albumen* large, fleshy.

§ Habitually tetramerous.	Drupe with 4, bony, sulcate nutlets.....	ILEX.	1
§ Habitually tetramerous.	Drupe with 4, bony, smooth nutlets.....	NEMOPANTHER.	
§ Habitually hexamerous.	Berry with 6 (7, 8) smooth, cartilaginous seeds.....	PRINOS.	3

1. ILEX, L. HOLLY. Fls. 4 (rarely 5-) parted, mostly perfect, but many abortive. Calyx 4-toothed, persistent. Pet. 4, distinct or scarcely united at base. Sta. 4. Stig. 4, or united into one. Drupe red, with 4 bony nutlets, ribbed and furrowed on the convex back. 555 Leaves alternate. Flowers small, white, lateral, single or clustered.

- * Trees evergreen. Leaves armed with spinous teeth.....No. 1
- * Shrubs evergreen. Leaves unarmed, serrate or entire.....Nos. 2—4
- * Shrubs deciduous. Lvs. thin.—a Pedicels short as the petioles.....Nos. 5, 6
- a Ped. (the sterile) longer than petioles.....No. "

1 I. opaca Alt. Lvs. thick, smooth, oval, spinescent at apex, and with remote, repand, spinescent teeth; drupe ovoid, nutlets 5-ribbed on the back. Woods, Mass. to Ga. and La. 15—30'. A beautiful evergreen. June.

β. integræ. Lvs. entire, only a few of them 1-3-toothed. Tree, S.

2 I. Dahoon Walt. Downy, more or less; lvs. 2—3', oblong to oblanceolate, thick, shining above, pale beneath, entire, acute or obtuse; sterile ped. 00-flowered, fertile few-flowered; nutlets 3-ribbed. Swamps, Va., and S. 5—12f. May.

β. ligustrina has narrow, wedge-lanceolate, acute, subserrate leaves. South.

3 I. myrtifolia Walt. Nearly smooth; lvs. very small (5—9'), oblong-linear, thick, serrulate when young, subsessile; pedicels 1-9-flowered. Pine-barren ponds, Md. to Fla. 12—20f. Stems straggling, light gray. Very unlike No. 2. May.

- 4 *C. Cassine* Walt. *Cassena Tea*. Smooth; lvs. small (10–18"), elliptical, obtuse crenate, thick, shining; ped. about 3-flowered. Coastward, S.; common. 6–18", bushy. March, April. Was used as a tea by the Creek Indians.
- 5 *C. decidua* Walt. Nearly smooth; lvs. thin, 1–2", lance-oval, pointed, blunt-serrate; ped. short as the petioles, the δ clustered; seeds obtusely ribbed. S. 6–24". *β . urbana*. Lvs. 2–3", oval, obtuse, tapering to the base. Ill., and S. May.
- 6 *C. Amelanchier* Curt. Leaves (variable) ovate, oblong to lanceolate, acute or pointed, serrulate, thin, downy beneath; ped. short as the petioles, δ clustered, η solitary; drupe red. Hills and mts., N. Y. to S. Car. (*Prinos ambiguus* Ph.)
- β . monticola*. Lvs. large (3–5"), glabrous, the short ped. and cal. some downy.
- 7 *C. ambigua* Chapm. Lvs. oval or elliptical, acute (scarcely pointed), serrulate or nearly entire, smoothish; δ ped. much longer than the pet., clustered, η short, solitary. Wet grounds, S. 4–8". March, April. (*Prinos ambiguus* Mx.)

2. **NEMOPANTHES**, Raf. Parts of the flower in 4's or 5's. Calyx very small. Petals linear-oblong, shorter than the stamens. Stig. sessile. Drupe globular, red, with 4, rarely 5, smooth, horny nutlets (seeds). η Lvs. entire, smooth, thin. Fls. white, small, on slender pedicels, δ η 5. N. *Canadensis* DC.—N. Eng. to Mich. Shrub 4–6". Lvs. 2". Ped. 2–12". May, Jun

3. **PRINOS**, L. WINTER-BERRY. Fls. small, habitually 6-parted and perfect, but often fruitless. Calyx 6-cleft. Cor. monopetalous, subrotate, 6-parted. Sta. 6 (in the sterile flowers rarely fewer, in the fertile rarely more). Berry 6-seeded, seeds with a smooth, cartilaginous testa. η η W h alternate lvs., small white fls., and red or black berries. (See *Addenda*.)

δ Leaves deciduous, thin. Berries red. (No. 3a, p. 448, and)..... Nos. 1–3
 η Leaves evergreen, thick, shining. Berries black..... Nos. 4, 5

1 *P. verticillatus* L. *Black Alder*. Lvs. oblanceolate or elliptical, acuminate, mucronate-serrate, small; pedicels shorter than the petioles; berries scarlet, in close bunches as if verticillate, all Winter. Low woods. 8". Leaves 1–1½". July.

2 *P. lanceolatus* Ph. Lvs. lanceolate, long-acuminate, sharp-serrate, glab., 1–3"; fls. subsessile, the sterile 3-androus; berries large, red. Swamps, S. (Dr. J. Hale.)

3 *P. lævigatus* Ph. Leaves lanceolate, appressed-serrulate, glabrous, shining above, short-acuminate; ped. longer than the pet., in 2's or 3's. Swamps, Can. to Va. 7". Jan.

4 *P. glaber* L. *Ink Berry*. Lvs. coriaceous, cuneate-lanceolate, glabrous, serrate at the end; ped. longer than the pet., 1–3-flowered. Swamps, Ms. to La. 2–4". Jan. JI.

5 *P. coriaceus* Ph. Lvs. thick, obovate, serrate at the end, glabrous, la.
 all solitary, on very short peduncles, 6–8-parted. Woods, S. 4–6". Lvs. 2". May.

ORDER LXXVI. STYRACACEÆ.

Trees or shrubs with alternate, simple leaves, destitute of stipules. *Flowers* or *racemes* solitary, axillary, bracteate. *Calyx* 5-, rarely 4-lobed. *Corolla* 5-, rarely 4- or 6-lobed, imbricated in bud. *Stamens* definite or ∞ , unequal in length, usually cohering. *Antthers* innate, 2-celled. *Ovaries* adherent, 2–5-celled, the partitions sometimes hardly reaching the centre. *Fruit* drupaceous, generally with but one fertile cell. *Seeds* 5–1.

FRANK I. SYMPLOCINEÆ. Calyx 5-cleft. Anth. ∞ , innate, globular. Fls. yellow..... SYMPLOCOS.

FRANK II. STYRACEÆ. Calyx mostly truncate. Anthers 8–12, linear-oblong, adnate.

Flowers white, — a 5-parted. Fruit wingless, 1-seeded..... STYRAX. 2

— a 4-parted. Fruit winged, 2- or 3-seeded..... ELÆAGNUS. 1

1. **SYMPLOCOS**, Jacq. Cal. 5-cleft. Cor. 5-parted, spreading. Sta. ∞ , in 5 clusters, one attached to the base of each petal. Fil. slender. Anth. globular. Ovary 8-celled, half-adherent. Drupe dry, with a 8-celled, mostly 1-seeded nut. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ With clusters or racemes of small yellow flowers.

2. **timetaria** L'Her. Lvs. oval or elliptical, acuminate, acute at base, thick; fls. sessile, in axillary, dense clusters of 6—12; calyx lobes ovate, obtuse. Va., and S. 10—20f. Drupe ovoid, 6". The dried leaves dye yellow. March, April.

2. **STYRAX**, Tourn. Cor. deeply 5-parted, much longer than the campanulate calyx. Sta. 10, joined to the base of the corolla, fil. united into a short tube at base. Anth. linear, erect. Ov. adherent at base. Fr. coriaceous, 1-celled, mostly 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ With alternate leaves and axillary racemes of white, drooping, showy flowers. March—May.

1 **S. pulverulenta** Mx. Pulverulent-downy; lvs. broadly oval, obtuse, glandular serrulate; fls. axillary and terminal. Va. to Fla. 2—3f. Petals 6".

2 **S. Americana** Lam. Plant glabrous; lvs. oblong or elliptical, acute at each end; rac. leafy, few-flowered, cor. often downy. Swamps, Va., and S. 4—8f.

3 **S. grandifolia** Alt. Lvs. ample, broadly obovate, acute or short-acuminate, hoary tomentous beneath; racemes leafless, longer than the leaves. Va. to Fla. 6—12f.

3. **HALESIA**, Ellis. SNOWDROP TREE. Cal. obconic, briefly 4-lobed. Cor. inserted into the calyx, campanulate with a narrow base, 4-parted. Sta. 8—12, connate into a tube below. Sty. filiform. Fr. dry, 2—4-winged. Sds. 1—3. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. alternate, abruptly acuminate, finely denticulate or entire. Flowers in advance of the leaves, pendulous, in lateral clusters of 8—5, white, showy.

1 **H. tetraptera** L. Lvs. oblong-ovate; fls. 6" long; pet. half-united; stam. 12; fr. equally 4-winged. Woods, Va. to Ky., and S. Shrub 10—20f. April.

2 **H. diptera** L. Lvs. oblong-ovate; fls. 1' long; pet. slightly united; stam. 8; fruit 2-winged. Woods, S. Tree 15—30f, often 50f. Lvs. 6". Pods near 2". April, May

ORDER LXXVII. EBENACEÆ. EBONADS.

Trees or shrubs without milky juice and with a heavy wood. Leaves alternate, exstipulate, coriaceous, entire. Inflorescence axillary. Flowers by abortion dioecious, seldom perfect. Calyx free, 3—6-cleft, divisions nearly equal, persistent. Corolla regular, 3—6-cleft, often pubescent, imbricate in aestivation. Stamens twice or 4 times as many as the lobes of the corolla. Fruit a fleshy, oval, or globous berry. Seeds large, suspended, albuminous.

DIOSPYROS, Dalesch. PERSIMMON. Fls. δ φ . Cor. tubular or campanulate, convolute in bud. δ Sta. mostly 16. Fil. shorter than the anthers. Style 0. φ Sta. mostly 8, without anthers. Style 2—4-cleft. Berry ovoid or globous, 4—12-, mostly 8-celled, cells 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ A large genus, mostly tropical.

D. **Virginiana** L. Lvs. elliptic, abruptly acuminate, entire; racemes axillary, 2-flowered, pedicels shorter than the flowers; calyx 4-parted; stamens 8. Woods, lat. 38°, and S. 10—30f. Berry large as a plum, sweet after frost.

ORDER LXXVIII. SAPOTACEÆ. SOAPWORTS.

Trees or shrubs, mostly with a milky juice, and simple, entire leaves. *Flowers* small, regular, perfect, mostly in axillary clusters. *Calyx* free, persistent. *Corolla* hypogynous, short, *stamens* usually as many as its lobes and opposite to them, inserted into its tube along with one or more rows or appendages. *Antthers* extrorse. *Ovary* 4-12-celled, with a single anatropous ovule in each cell. *Seeds* large. (Included Theophrastaceæ.)

- * Corolla 5-8-cleft, with a pair of appendages at each sinus. S. Fla. MINUSOPUS *Strobil.* DO
 * Corolla 5-cleft, — with a single appendage at each sinus. S. Fla. SIDEROSTYLON *petitidum* J. &
 — with a pair of, &c. — Sterile stamens fringed. S. Fla. DIPLOPSIS *caliceolata* A. DC.
 — Sterile stamens entire. BUEHLIA. 1

BUMELIA, Swartz. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. 5-cleft, with a pair of appendages between the lobes. Sta. 5, opposite the lobes, alternate with 5 petaloid, sterile stamens. Ov. 5-celled. Sty. filiform. Drupe ellipsoid, 1-seeded, exalbuminous. ♀ Wood hard and firm. Lvs. entire, of a firm texture. Fls. aggregated, white or greenish. Our species are all more or less spiny, and with very tough twigs.

- * Leaves hairy beneath. Nos. 1, 2. ** Leaves glabrous both sides. Nos. 3, 4
 1 **B. tenax** Willd. Silky-ferruginous; lvs. wedge-oblong to obovate, obtuse; clusters 30-35-flwd., with slender pedicels; drupe oval, corrugated. Sands, S. 30-36f. Jn., Jl.
 2 **B. lanuginosa** Pers. Woolly-ferruginous; lvs. oval, acutish, thin; fascicles 6-12 flwd., with short pedicels; drupe globular. Damp. S. Ill., and S. 8-12f. June, Jl.
 3 **B. lycioides** Gert. Lvs. wedge-elliptical, rather acute; clusters densely 20-30-flwd., ped. shorter than petioles (2-3'). Damp, Ky., and S. 15-25f. Branches virgate. May.
 4 **B. recinata** Vent. Lvs. obovate, obtuse, small (9-12'); clusters 15-20-flwd.; ped. slender, half as long as the leaf. River banks, S. Car. to Fla. A straggling shrub. Jn., Jl.

ORDER LXXXI. PRIMULACEÆ. PRIMWORTS.

Herbs low, with the leaves mostly radical or mostly opposite. *Flowers* 5- (rarely 4-6-) parted, regular and monopetalous. *Stamens* 5, inserted on the corolla tube and opposite to its lobes. *Ovary* 1-celled, with a free central placenta. *Style* 1. *Stigma* 1. *Capsule* 1-celled, co-seeded. *Seeds* with fleshy albumen. Figs. 22, 133, 249.

- § Ovary half-inferior. Capsule opening by valves. Leaves undivided. (Tribe I.)
 ¶ Ovary superior. — Capsule opening by valves. Leaves pectinate. (Tribe I.)
 — Capsule opening by valves. Leaves undivided. (Tribe II.)
 — Capsule opening by a lid. Leaves undivided. (Tribe III.)

I. **HOTTONIEÆ**. Corolla salver-form. Plants floating. Leaves verticillate. **HOTTONIA**. 1

II. **PRIMULEÆ**. — Acaulescent. — Corolla limb spreading, tube cylindrical. **PRIMULA**. 2

— Corolla limb spreading, tube ovoid. **ANDROSACE**. 3

— Corolla lobes reflexed. — Stam. exserted. **DODONÆEÆ**. 4

— Stam. included. **CYTANUS**. 5

— Cauliscent. — Corolla wanting. Leaves opposite. **GLAUC**. 6

— Corolla 7-parted. Leaves in one whorl. **TRICHOPALM**. 7

— Cor. 5- or 6-parted. Lvs. opp. or whorled. **LYTHNACEÆ**. 8

III. **ANAGALLIDEÆ**. — Flowers 5-parted, scarlet. Leaves opposite. **ANAGALLIS**. 9

— Flowers 4-parted, white? Leaves scattered. **CHRYSOCLADUS**. 10

IV. **SAMOLEÆ**. Flowers 5-parted. Leaves alternate. **SAMOLUS**. 11

1. **HOTTŌNIA**, L. **WATER-FEATHER**. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. salverform, with a short tube, and a flat, 5-lobed limb. Sta. inserted in the tube of the corolla, included. Stig. globous. Caps. globous-acuminate. \approx 2½ Fleahy, with pectinate-pinnatifid, submersed, radical leaves.

H. inflata Ell. St. immersed, with a whorl of lvs. (1-3) at or near the surface; scapes clustered, jointed, hollow, 8-10', bearing several whorls of small white fls. Pools, N and S. April-June. Curious.

2 **PRÍMULA**, L. **PRIMROSE**. **AURICULA**. Cal. angular, 5-cleft. Cor. salver-shaped or often rather funnel-shaped, with 5 entire or notched or bifid lobes. Sta. included, fil. very short. Caps. ovoid, 5-valved, valves often bifid, opening at the top, ∞ -seeded.—Herbs with the leaves all radical and flowers in an involucrate umbel, often showy.

* Native, wild species. Corolla salver-form, the lobes abruptly spreading.... Nos. 1, 2

* Exotic.—a Corolla salver-form, the lobes abruptly spreading..... Nos. 3, 4

—a Corolla funnel-form.—b Leaves rugous, hairy, toothed..... Nos. 5, 6

—b Leaves plain, smooth, often entire..... Nos. 7, 8

1 **P. mistassinica** Mx. Lvs. spatulate, dent-crenate, green both sides; invol. 1-8 fwd., $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as pedicels; cor. lobes obcordate, tube much exerted. Lake shores, Vt. (Willoughby) N. Y. (Seneca), and N. 3-7'. Fls. 5' broad, white. Jn. Delicate.

2 **P. farinosa** L. *Bird's-eye P.* Lvs. lance-elliptic, obtuse, dentic. at apex, whitish-mealy beneath, as well as the 2-30 fwd. invol.; cor. pale-purple, with a yellow centre, its lobes bifid. Lake shores, Mich., Me. (A. H. Smith), and N. 6-12'. June, July.

3 **P. grandiflora**. *Common P.* Lvs. obovate-oblong; umb. radical; cor. limb flat, yellow, varying to all shades of orange, and red, to white, single or double. Europe.

4 **P. purpurea**. Lvs. lanceolate, obtuse, yellowish-mealy beneath; scape longer than the leaves; invol. ∞ -fwd., as long as the pedicels; lobes entire, dark-purple. Nepal.

5 **P. officinalis**. *Cowslip P.* Lvs. oblong, hairy beneath; fls. all nodding; cal. angular; cor. concave. Endless varieties are raised from the seed. Europe. (P. veris.)

6 **P. elatior**. *Oxlip P.* Lvs. hairy both sides; outer fls. nodding; cor. flat. Eur. 1f. Yel.

7 **P. auricula**. Lvs. obovate, fleshy; scape ∞ -flowered, as long as the leaves; bracts short; calyx powdery. Alps. The varieties are innumerable and beautiful.

8 **P. calycina**. Leaves lanceolate, entire, acute, edged with white; invol. 2-5 fwd., as long as the pedicels; cal. tube inflated; corolla lobes emarginate. Austria. Purple.

3. **ANDRŌSACE**, Tourn. Cal. 5-cleft or toothed. Cor. funnel-form or salver-form, the 5 lobes entire, tube constricted at the throat, ovate shorter than the calyx. Fil. and style very short. Caps. globous. Minute caespitous herbs, with radical, rosulate leaves. (Scape bearing an umbel.)

A. occidentalis Ph. Lvs. oblong-spatulate and ovate, entire, glabrous; scape ∞ flowered; bracts oval, pedicels slender; calyx angular, segments longer than the small white corolla. ① Gravelly shores, Ill., and W. 1-3'.

4 **DODECÁTHEON**, L. **AMERICAN COWSLIP**. **PRIDE OF OHIO**. Cal. 5-parted, reflexed. Cor. tube very short, limb 5-parted, segm. reflexed. S's 5, inserted into the throat of the corolla. Fil. very short. Anth. large, acute, connivent at apex. Style exerted. Caps. oblong-ovoid, 5-valved, ∞ -seeded. 2½ Root fibrous, with radical, oblong leaves, an erect, simple scape, and a terminal umbel of nodding white flowers and erect fruit.

D. Meadia L.—Ohio, Penn. to Cal ! common in prairies. Whole plant glabrous, 1-2½ scape 2-30 flowered, usually about 12 flowered. Singularly elegant. May, June.

5. **CYCLAMEN**, L. Cal. bell-shaped, 5-parted. Corolla tube ovate, short, limb 5-parted, reflexed. Anth. 5, included, sessile. Caps. globose, 5-valved.—Oriental herbs. Root a large tuber. Leaves all radical, ovate or roundish, cordate. Scape naked, erect, with one nodding flower, but in fruit coiling up and hiding the capsule in the ground.

1 **C. EUPORÆUM**. Lvs. crenate; petals lance-ovate, fragrant, roseate. Europe.

2 **C. CYPRUM**. Lvs. entire; petals round-ovate, inodorous, purple. Asia Minor.

6. **GLAUX**, L. BLACK SALTWORT. Calyx campanulate, 5-lobed, colored. Corolla none. Sta. 5 Caps. roundish, surrounded by the calyx, 5-valved, 5-seeded. 2f Maritime, branching, glabrous, with opposite leaves and small, axillary, solitary flowers.

G. maritima L.—Salt marshes, Can. to N. J. Plant fleshy, branching, leafy, 4-6'; lvs. round-ovate, obtuse, entire, darkly glaucous; calyx reddish-white. July.

7. **TRIENTALIS**, L. CHICKWEED-WINTERGREEN. Cal. and cor. 7- (6-8-) parted, spreading. Sta. 7 (6-8). Fruit capsular, somewhat fleshy, 7-seeded. 2f St. low, simple. Lvs. subverticillate. Pedicels 1-flowered.

T. Americana Ph. St. erect, simple, leafless at base; lvs. glomerate at top of the stem, few, narrow-lanceolate, serrulate, acuminate; sepals linear, acuminate. Rocky woods: com. 3-6'. Pedicels 1-4, filiform; corolla white, starlike, 6". May, June.

8. **LYSIMACHIA**, L. LOOSE-STRIFE. Fla. 5-(rarely 6- or 7-) parted. Cor. wheel-shaped, the petals nearly or quite distinct. Sta. 5, on the base of the corolla. Fil. often somewhat connate or with intervening, sterile ones. Capsules globose, 5-10-valved, opening at the apex. Seeds few or many. 2f With opposite or verticillate entire leaves. (Flowers yellow.)

§ Petals 5-7, distinct, dotted, with 5-7 intervening teeth. (Nanbergia).....No. 1

§ Petals 5, united at base, that is, monopetalous....(a)

α Sterile filaments 0, the perfect stamens monadelphous....(a)

α Sterile filaments 5 short teeth alternate with the perfect stamens....(d)

c Flowers whorled, in a long, terminal, bracted raceme.....Nos. 2, 3

c Flowers not racemed—axillary or paniculate.....Nos. 4-6

d Leaves acute at base, tapering to the short petiole.Nos. 7, 8

d Leaves rounded or abrupt at base, long-petioled.....Nos. 9, 10

1 **L. thyrsoidea** L. St. simple; lvs. dotted, linear-elliptical, pointed, sessile; thyrsoid racemes from the middle axils pedunculate, shorter than the leaves; pet. linear, brown-dotted. Meadows, N. Eng. to O., and N. 2f. June. (Nanbergia C-B.)

2 **L. stricta** Ait. Lvs. opposite, rarely in 3's, lanceolate to lance-linear, acute, sessile, dotted; axis producing bulblets after flowering; fls. whorled, in a long, open, terminal raceme, yellow, with purple streaks. Low grounds. 1-2f. July.

β *angustifolia* (Chapm.) Lvs. very narrow, obtuse; petals acute. South.

3 **L. Herbemontii** Ell. St. simple; lvs. whorled in 4's or 5's, ovate to lance-ovate, pointed, sessile, revolute at edge, dotted; fls. racemed, dotted. Carolina: rare. 2f.

4 **L. Fraseri** Duby. Glandular-downy at top; lvs. opposite, ovate or ovate-cordate, pointed, petiolate, dotted; fls. in a terminal panicle; sep. fringed. S. Car. (Fraser).

5 **L. quadrifolia** L. Erect, simple; lvs. in whorls of 4's (rarely 5's or 2's), lanceolate, pointed, sessile, dotted; ped. slender, solitary in each axil; pet. oval, obtuse. Damp shades, Can. to Car. and Ky. 13'. Corolla yellow, with purple lines. June.

6 **L. nummularia** L. *Moneywort*. Trailing, weak; lvs. roundish, subcordate, or short petioles, opposite, dotless; fls. solitary, large, showy. Fields and gardens. §

- 7 *L. longifolia* Ph. St. slender, flexuous, 4-angled; lvs. linear, shining, revolute at edge; fls. large, in pairs or 4's, terminal on the stem or short branches; petals broad ovate, crenate-dentate; anthers large. Low prairies. W. and S. 1f—20'. July.
- 8 *L. lanceolata* Walt. St. angular above; leaves lance-oblong, acute at each end, subsessile, veiny, ciliate at base; ped. solitary, axillary. Meadows. 12—18'. July.
- 9 *L. ciliolata* L. St. erect, 4-angled; lvs. opposite, ovate to lance-ovate, rounded at base, petioles distinct, ciliate; flowers nodding, mostly opposite, in the upper axils, large (1'); stamens distinct. Thickets, along streams. 2—3f. Often branched. JI
- 10 *L. radicans* Hook. St. square, long, trailing, rooting at the joints; br. slender lvs. lance-ovate, acute, on long pet.; fls. small (4'). Swamps, Va., and S. 2—4f. JI.

9. **ANAGALLIS, L. SCARLET PIMPERNEL.** Calyx 5-parted. Cor. rotate, deeply 5-parted, tube 0. Sta. 5, hairy, anth. introrse. Caps. globular, thin, opening all around (pyxis).—Herbs with square stems and opposite or whorled entire leaves. Pedicels axillary, solitary. Fig. 249.

A. arvensis L. Procrumbent; lvs. broad-ovate, sessile, shorter (6—10') than the curved ped.; sepals lance-linear, as long as the roundish crenate-glandular, red petals. ① Fields, waysides. The flowers (sometimes blue, Dr. Buel) close at 2 P. M., or on the approach of foul weather; hence called the *Poor Man's Weather-glass*.

10. **CENTAUREA, L. FALSE PIMPERNEL.** Cal. 4-parted. Cor. urceolate-rotate, 4-cleft, shorter than the calyx. Sta. 4, beardless, united at base. Capsules globous, circumscissile. Seeds very minute. ① Very diminutive, with alternate lvs. Fls. axillary, solitary, subsessile, white?

C. minimus L. St. ascending, branched; leaves subsessile, oval, obtuse, entire, the lower opposite; sep. linear-subulate. Wet, Ill., and S. 1—6'. April—July.

11. **SAMOLUS, L. WATER PIMPERNEL.** Calyx partly adherent, 5-cleft. Corolla salver-form, 5-cleft. Sta. 5, alternating with 5 scales (sterile filaments). Caps. dehiscent at top by 5 valves, many-seeded.—Herbs with alternate lvs. Flowers corymbose or racemous. May—Aug. Figs. 22, 133.

1 *S. Valerianæ* L. (*S. floribundus* K.) St. simple or branched; lvs. obtuse, wedge-oval, the lower petiolate; fls. in a raceme or panicle of racemes, pedicels with a minute bract near the middle; petals longer than the sepals. Wet gravels. 6—12'.

2 *S. ebracteatus* Kunth. Erect, leafy below; lvs. obovate spatulate; fls. racemoid ped. bractless; cor. white, 3 times longer than the calyx (3'). Marshes. Fla., and W

ORDER LXXXII PLANTAGINACEÆ RIBWORTS.

Herbs rarely shrubby, with radical leaves and the flowers in spikes on scapes. *Flowers* regular, tetramerous. *Stamens* 4—2, alternate with the lobes of the corolla, and inserted on its tube. *Anthers* versatile, *filaments* usually slender and exserted. *Fruit* a membranous pyxis, with 1, 2, or many albuminous seeds.

PLANTAGO, L. PLANTAIN. RIBWORT. Sep. 4, membranous, persistent. Cor. limb 4-toothed, spreading, persistent on the fruit. Stamens 4 (rarely 2), the long, slender filaments exserted, or in some of the fls. in

cluded. Ovary 2-(4-) celled. Pyxis membranous, opening below the middle by a lid, when the loose dissepiment falls out with the seeds.—Herbs acaulescent. Fls. small, whitish, in a slender spike raised on a scape.

§ Flowers uniform; stamens exserted in all of them... (a)

§ Flowers dimorphous, the anthers included in most of them... (b)

α Seeds 7—16. Leaves broadly ovate, 7-veined. Spike dense. No. 1

α Seeds 4 only. Leaves oblong or cordate, 3-7-veined..... Nos. 2, 3

α Seeds 2 only. Leaves lanceolate. Scape tall. May—October..... Nos. 4, 5

α Seeds 2 or 4. Leaves linear, fleshy..... No. 6

δ Corolla lobes permanently spreading. Seeds 2, concave..... Nos. 7, 8

δ Corolla lobes closing, and erect on the fruit. Summer..... Nos. 9—11

- 1 *P. major* L. *Common P.* Leaves ovate, some toothed, smoothish, palmately 7-veined, ample; spikes 1—2½ high. 2 Door-yards: common. Long white elastic fibres are drawn from the veins when the leaf is plucked.
- 2 *P. Kämpfischiana* Cham. Leaves elliptic-oblong, obtuse, 3-5-veined; spike loose-flowered; bracts acute, shorter than the sepals. Ala. (P. Rugelii C-B.)
- 3 *P. cordata* Lam. Lvs. ovate, cordate or very abrupt at base, obscurely toothed, subpinnately 5-7-veined; fls. loosely spicate, larger than in No. 1; the bracts ovate, obtuse. 2 Along streams, Can. Wis., and S. As large as *P. major*. June, July.
- 4 *P. lanceolata* L. Lvs. lanceolate, pointed at each end; scape angular, longer than the leaves; spike dense, ovate or cylindric, brown. 2 Meadows. 1—2½.
- 5 *P. sparsiflora* Mx. Leaves lanceolate or oblong, pointed each way; scape terete, longer than the leaves; spike long, loose, interrupted. S. and S-W. 6—18'.
- 6 *P. maritima* L. β. *juncooides*. Leaves linear, glabrous, fleshy, nearly as long as the slender scape; spike loose, bracts roundish. Coast, N. J., and N. 4—12'.
- 7 *P. aristata* Mx. Lvs. linear, woolly at base, smoothish above; scape longer; spike dense; bracts long, rigid, awn-like (5'); petals round-cordate, spreading, conspicuous; seeds 2, boat-shaped. Prairies, Ill. 6—10'. June, July. (P. Patagonica, β. (Gray.))
- 8 *P. gnaphaloides* L. White-woolly; lvs. oblong to linear; spike dense, exceeding the lvs.; bracts deltoid, not exceeding the calyx. Wis. to Tex. 3—6'. June, Jl.
- 9 *P. Virginica* L. Hoary pubescent; lvs. elliptical, 3-5-veined; scapes and spikes elongated, dense-flowered; cor. closed on the pod, erect; seeds rarely more than 2; bracts shorter than the cal. ③ Dry hills and rocks, Conn., W. and S. 5—10'. May—Sept.
- 10 *P. heterophylla* N. Lvs. linear, entire, or some of them with a few slender teeth; ped. many, as long as the leaves; spikes loose; pod conoid, twice longer than the calyx, crowned with the closed cor., 10-24-seeded. ③ Wet, Penn., and S. 4—8'.
- 11 *P. pusilla* N. Thinly pubescent; lvs. filiform-linear, shorter than the capillary few-flowered scapes; pod crested, longer than the calyx, 4-seeded. ① Conn (Mr. Rowles), W. and S. 1—2'. Seeds oblong. May—July.

ORDER LXXXIII. PLUMBAGINACEÆ. LEADWORTS.

Herbs or undershrubs with the leaves alternate or all clustered at the root. *Flowers* regular. *Calyx* tubular, 5-toothed, plaited, persistent. *Corolla* hypocrateriform, of 5 petals united at base, or sometimes almost distinct. *Stamens* 5, hypogynous and opposite the petals, or inserted on their claws. *Ovary* 1-celled, free from the calyx. *Styles* 5 (seldom 3 or 4). *Fruit* a utricle, or dehiscent by valves, containing 1 anatropous seed.

I. STATICEÆ. Styles distinct, at least above. Utricle not valvate. Leaves radical... (a)

II PLUMBAGINEÆ. Style 1, with 5 stigmas. Pod subvalvate. Leaves cauline... (b)... PLUMBAGINÆ

α Stigmas filiform. Styles glabrous. Scape branching..... STATICEÆ 1

α Stigmas filiform. Styles plumous. Scape capitate..... ARNICA 1

1. **STÁTICE**, L. MARSH ROSEMARY. Calyx funnel-form, limb scarious, 5-nerved, 5-parted. Pet. scarcely united at base. Fil. 5, adnate to the very base of the corolla. Ovary crowned with the 5 glabrous, filiform styles, utricle opening crosswise. 2 Herbs with the scape branching, the flowers 8-bracted, sessile on the 8-bracted branchlet.

3. **LIMNETHUM** L. Very smooth. Leaves oblong to oblanceolate, acute, tipped with a bristle, long-stalked; scapes terete, corymbose-paniculate; fls. separate or in pairs, on the upper side of the branchlets, blue-purple. Marshes. 6–12. July–October.

2. **ARMERIA**, Willd. THRIFT. Flowers collected in a dense head. Invol. 8- to many-leaved. Cal. tubular-campanulate, 5-angled, with 5 shallow lobes, scarious and plaited. Pet., sta., etc., as in *Statice*. 2 Lvs. radical, mostly linear. Scape simple, appendaged above with a sheath.

1 **A. VULGARIS**. Scape terete, smooth; lvs. linear, flat, obtuse; outer bracts of the invol. ovate-acute; fls. rose-colored. Sea-coast, Oreg., &c. 15. June–August.

2 **A. LATIFOLIA**. Scape solitary, tall; lvs. broad-oblong, 5-7-veined; flowers rose-red; bracts cusp-pointed, scarious. Portugal. 1–25. June–August.

3. **PLUMBAGO**, Tourn. LEADWORT. Cal. 5-lobed. Corolla salverform, tube longer than calyx, limb twisted in æstivation. Anth. 5, linear. Stig. 5, filiform. Utricle membranous, mucronate with the persistent style. 2 2 Flowers cyanic, numerous through the season.

1 **P. CAPENSIS**. Shrubby; lvs. oblong, entire, white-scaly beneath; fls. in short terminal spikes, pale blue, the tube 1' or more in length. S. Africa. 2–4f. Hardy 8.

2 **P. CORDATA**. Herbaceous; lvs. acuminate; fls. in loose spikes, blue. 6'. 2 S. Am.

3 **P. COCCINEA**. Herb tall; lvs. oblong, large; spikes long, loose; fls. scar. 1–2'. India.

ORDER LXXXIV. LENTIBULACEÆ. BUTTERWORTS.

Herbs small, growing in water or wet places, with showy, bilabiate fls on scapes. Calyx inferior, of 2 or 3 sepals. Corolla irregular, bilabiate personate, spurred. Stamens 2, included within the corolla and inserted on its upper lip. Anthers 1-celled. Ovary 1-celled, with a free, central placenta. Style 1. Stigma cleft. Fruit, capsule many-seeded. Seeds minute. Embryo straight, with no albumen. Fig. 899.

§ In wet, rocky places. Leaves broad, entire. Corolla throat open.....**PINGUICULA**. 1
§ In water, floating. Leaves dissected. Corolla throat closed.....**UTRICULARIA**. 2

1. **PINGUICULA**, L. BUTTERWORT. Cal. 5-parted, somewhat bilabiate. Cor. bilabiate, ringent, upper lip bifid, lower trifid, spurred at base beneath. Sta. 2, very short. Stig. sessile, 2-lobed. Caps. erect. Sds. ∞. 2 Lvs. radical, rosulate, entire, greasy to the touch. Scapes 1-flowered, nodding. March–May.

* Corollas blue, purple, or white, lobes very unequal.....Nos. 1–3

* Corollas yellow, the lobes nearly equal.....No. 4

1 **P. vulgaris** L. Scape and calyx a little downy; cor. lips very unequal, lobes obtuse, entire; spur cylindrical, straightish N. Y. (rare), and N. 6–8'. Cor. 1 long.

2 **P. elatior** Mx. Lvs. ovate to spatulate; scapes villous near the base; cal. grandu-

lar; corolla lobes obtuse, 2-lobulate; spur half as long as the tube, blunt. S. Car. to Fla. Scape very slender, 8-12' high. Lvs. 1' or less. Fla. 1'. (P. australis N.)

3 *P. pumila* Mx. Lvs. glabrous, roundish-ovate; corolla tube oblong, lobes emarginate; spur acute, nearly as long as tube. Ga., Fla. 2-4'. Fla. 4-6" long.

4 *P. lutea* Walt. Lvs. elliptic to obovate; cor. bell-shaped, nearly regular, the lobes sinuate-dentate; spur slender, $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as corolla. S. 5-8'. Fla. 9" broad.

2. **UTRICULARIA, L. BLADDERWORT.** Cal. 2-parted, lips subequal. Cor. irregularly bilabiate, personate, spurred. Stamens 2. Stig. bilabiate. Caps. globular, 1-celled. \approx Loosely floating, or fixed in the mud. Lvs. radical, multifid or linear and entire, mostly furnished with little inflated *utricles* (whence the name) as buoys. Scape erect. June—Sept. Fig. 899.

§ Floating. Scape involucrate with a whorl of large inflated petioles..... No. 1

§ Floating. Scape naked, branches bearing bulblets and bladders... (a)

§ Stems creeping and rooting in mud, with few or no air-bladders. (b)

a Flowers purple. Branches whorled, submersed..... No. 2

e Flowers yellow.—c Bladders borne on the capillaceous leaves... (d)

—c Bladders and leaves borne on separate branches..... Nos. 3, 4

d Spur acute or retuse, about as long as the lips..... Nos. 5-7

d Spur obtuse, short.—e Fls. of 2 kinds, the *lisses* down on the stems..... No. 8

—e Fls. of 1 kind only, all on the scapes..... Nos. 9-11

h Spur appressed to and scarcely equalling the lower lip of the corolla..... Nos. 12, 13

h Spur remote from the corolla, slender, acute..... Nos. 14, 15

1 *U. inflata* Walt. Upper lvs. in a whorl of 5 or 6 at the surface of the water; pet. and midvein inflated, lower lvs. capillaceous, dissected, submerged; scape 4-5-fwd. α In ponds and ditches. Rhizome or stem long. Scape 8'. Fls. 8" broad, yellow, upper lip rounded, entire, lower lip 3-lobed. August.

2 *U. purpurea* Walt. Leaves all submersed, fibrillous, whorled on the long stem; scape assurgent, 2-3-flowered; lower lip 3-lobed, blaccate, longer than the conical spur beneath it. (1) Ponds. Scape 3-5'. Flowers 6" broad, violet-purple.

3 *U. intermedia* Hayne. Lvs. 2-ranked, crowded, 4-5 times forked, divisions linear-subulate, ciliate-denticulate, rigid, 2-3" long; bladders all on leafless branches; scape 2-3-flowered; spur conical, acute; corolla 6-8". (1) Pools, Pa., and N. 6-8'.

4 *U. Robbinsii* Wood. Leaves alternate, 3-4 times forked, divisions flaccid, linear-capillary, entire, 8-12" long; bladders all on leafless branches; scape tall (8-12'), 4-7-flowered; spur fusiform; corolla 4-5". (1) Mass. (Dr. Robbins.)

5 *U. striata* Le Conte. Lvs. 3-4-furcate, divisions capillary; scape 2-6-flowered, 8-12'; fls. 6", on slender pedicels, lips subequal, 3-lobed, the upper *striate* with red. concave, the lower as long as the obtuse, notched spur. (1) L. I. to Fla.

6 *U. longirostris* Ell. Lvs. 2-3-furcate, with setaceous segments; scape 1-3-flowered (3-4'); lower lip entire, shorter than the subulate spur. South.

7 *U. biflora* Lam. Lvs. capillary, root-like, bearing numerous bladders; scape 2-8', 2-flowered; spur obtuse, notched, equalling the lower lips. W. and S.

8 *U. clandestina* N. Lvs. capillaceous-multifid, scattered, bladder-bearing; scape slender, 3-4', 2-3-fwd., seldom seen; cor. 5", spur shorter than the 6-lobed lower lip; ped. down on the stems 1', with 1 apetalous flower. α Ponds, Mass. to N. J. and Pa.

9 *U. gibba* L. Minute, with hair-like leaves and few utricles; scape 1-2-fwd., naked (3-3'); corolla spur blunt (*gibbous*) and short, lips many-lobed. α R. I. to Car.

10 *U. vulgaris* L. Lvs. capillaceous-multifid, fibrillous; sc. scaly, 5-12-fwd., 6-12'; spur conical, shorter than the closed lips (3-4"), divergent; fr. nodding. α Ponds.

11 *U. minor* L. Lvs. short, several times forked; sc. 3-6-fwd., 4-7'; cor. ringent, spur blunt, deflexed, much shorter than the obovate, flat lower lip; fr. nodding. α

12 *U. bipartita* Ell. Lvs. fibrillous-multifid; sc. 1-3-fwd., 2-3'; cal. lower lip 2-parted; spur obtuse, half as long as the entire lower lip. Soft mud. South

- 13 *U. subulata* L. Minute, creeping; lvs. few, linear, entire, obtuse; sc. few, 1-5 flwd., 3', with ovate bracts; spur acute, appressed to the lower 3-lobed lip. Springs.
- 4 *U. resupinata* Green. Rooting; lvs. linear-capillaceous, erect, undivided (12); scapes co, simple, 1-flwd., 1-bracted (3-6'); spur ascending, remote from and shorter than the erect lvs of the light-purple corolla (which is 4'). Muddy shores, N. Eng.
- 15 *U. cornuta* Mx. Scapo rooting, tall (9-12'), scaly, 2-5-flwd.; lvs. fugacious or 0; flowers subsessile, palate very prominent; spur subulate, decurved away from the erect tube and limb. Mud or shallow pools. Flowers large, yellow.

ORDER LXXXV. OROBANCHACEÆ. BROOM-RAPE.

Herbs fleshy, leafless, growing parasitically upon the roots of other plants. *Calyx* 4-5-toothed, inferior, persistent. *Corolla* irregular, persistent, imbricate in æstivation. *Stamens* 4, didynamous. *Anthers* 2-celled, cells distinct, parallel, often bearded, at base. *Ovary* 1-celled, free from the calyx, with 2 or 4 parietal placentæ. *Capsule* enclosed within the withered corolla, 1-celled, 2-valved. *Seeds* very numerous and minute, with albumen.

- * Flowers polygamous, on spicate branches, sterile above, fertile below.....EPIPHYGUS. 1
 * Flowers perfect,—a in one dense spike. Calyx split in front.....CONOPHOLIS. 2
 — a in one dense spike. Calyx 5-toothed.....PHELIPÆA. 3
 — a solitary on long peduncles or scapes.....APHYLLON. 4

1. **EPIPHYGUS**, Nutt. BEECHDROPS. ♂ & ♀ Upper fls. complete, out sterile, with a tubular, curved, 2-lipped cor. barely including the stamens. Lower fls. ♀, with a short, 4-toothed cor. and imperfect stamens. Caps. 2-valved, with 2 placentæ on each valve.—A smooth, dull-red, leafless, branching plant, with sessile flowers all along the branches.

E. Virginiana Bart.—In beech-woods: common. 1f. Fls. brownish, 5". Aug., Sept.

2. **CONOPHOLIS**, Wallroth. SQUAW-ROOT. Fls. ♀, crowded in a thick, scaly spike. Cal. with 2 bractlets at base, 4-toothed, split down in front. Cor. ringent, upper lip arched, notched, lower 3-lobed. Sta. exserted. Caps. 1-celled, 2-valved, with 2 placentæ on each valve.—Stem simple, thick, short, covered with scales, the flowers in the upper axils.

C. Americana Wal.—In old woods: com. 4-7' high, and 1' thick, pale-yellowish. Jl.

3. **PHELIPÆA**, Tourn. BROOM-RAPE. Fls. ♀, spiked or racemed. Cal. 2-bracted at base, 4-5-cleft. Cor. 2-lipped, including the stam. Caps. 1-celled, 2-valved, with 2 placentæ on each valve.—Stem thick, scaly.

P. Ludoviciana Don. Glandular-pubescent; stem thick, short; spike dense; cal. 5-cleft; cor. funnel-form, lips subequal; bracts ovate, obtuse. Alluvion, Ill.

4. **APHYLLON**, Mitchell. NAKED BROOM-RAPE. Fls. ♀, solitary, on long, bractless ped. or scapes. Cal. 5-cleft. Cor. tube elongated, curved, limb spreading, subequally 5-lobed. Anthers included. Capsule with 4 placentæ.—Plants glandular-pubescent. Stem nearly subterraneous.

1 **A. uniflora** T. & G. Ped. *in pairs*, simple, naked, each 1-flwd. Woods and thick ets. Ped. 4-5', scape-like, purplish-yellow, like the nodding flowers. June.

2 **A. fasciculata** T. & G. Stem 3-5' high, bearing many peduncles from near the summit, each with few scales and 1 purple flower. Mich., and W. 4-4'. May

ORDER LXXXVI. BIGNONIACEÆ. TRUMPET-FLOWERS.

Trees, shrubs, or herbs, often climbing, with opposite, exstipulate leaves and large, showy, monopetalous, irregular, 5-parted flowers. *Stamens* 2 or 4, often with 1 or 8 sterile rudiments. *Antthers* 2-celled. *Ovary* 2-carpelled. *Style* 1. *Stigma* divided. *Capsule* woody, 2-valved, with few or many large seeds. Figs. 80, 81, 95, 199, 445.

1 Plants woody, with the leaves mostly opposite, and the flat seeds winged... (I.)

2 Plants herbaceous, leaves all simple, some alternate. Seeds wingless... (II.)

I. BIGNONIADS.—Trees, with simple leaves, and long, cylindric pods..... CATALPA. 1

—Shrubs climbing. Leaves compound (binate). Calyx truncate... BIGNONIA. 2

—Shrubs climbing. Leaves pinnate. Calyx 5-toothed. TECOMA. 3

—Half-shrubby climbers (exotic). Lvs. compd. (bipinnate)... ECOREMOCARPUS. 4

II. SESAMEÆ.—Coarse, clammy herbs, the fleshy pods 2-borned..... MANTYLIA. 5

—Smoothish, erect. Pods dry, 4-celled, not beaked..... SESAMUM. 6

1. CATALPA, Scop. CATALPA. Cal. 2-parted. Cor. campanulate, 4- or 5-cleft, the tube inflated. Sta. 2 fertile, 2 or 3 sterile. Stig. 2-lipped. Caps. 2-celled, long, cylindric. 3 Lvs. opposite or in 3's, simple, petiolate. Flowers in large, showy, terminal panicles, May—July. Figs. 80-1, 445.

1 C. bignonioides Walt. Lvs. ample, thin, cordate-ovate, lustrous above, downy beneath, long-petioled; fls. in erect, pyramidal panicles, large, irregularly bell-shaped, white, with yellow and violet spots. A beautiful tree 30—50f. Native and cultivated

2 C. KÉMPFERI. Lvs. smaller, entire or lobed, glabrous both sides; fls. smaller. Japan

2. BIGNÓNIA, Tourn. Cal. margin nearly entire. Cor. somewhat bilabiate, 5-cleft, bell-funnel-shaped. Sta. didynamous, 4 fertile, 1 a sterile filament. Caps. long and narrow, valves flat or scarcely convex, parallel with the partition. 3 3 3 Often with tendrils.

1 B. capreolata L. Climbing, smooth; leaves binate, consisting of a pair of ever green, cordate-lanceolate leaflets and a branching tendril between them; fls. axillary, near 2, red-yellow; pod 6—7' long. Woods, S. 50f. Very slender. March—May.

2 B. TWEDDIANA. With yellow fls. 2, in panicles; cal. bilabiate. From Buenos Ayres.

3. TECOMA, Juss. TRUMPET-FLOWER. Cal. campanulate, 5-toothed. Cor. tube short, throat dilated, limb 5-lobed, subequal. Sta. 4, didynamous, with the rudiment of a fifth, anther-cells 2, diverging. Caps. 2-celled, 2-valved, the valves contrary to the partition. Seeds winged. 3 3 3 Lvs. opposite, odd-pinnate in the following.

1 T. radicans Juss. Climbing by radiating tendrils; lfs. 4 or 5 pairs, ovate, dentate-serrate, pointed; corolla thrice longer than the calyx; stam. included. Woods, thickets, Penn., S. and W. 20—80f. Fls. red, 2' long. June—Aug. Very showy.

2 T. CARPENS. Climbing; lfs. broad-ovate, crenate-serrate; cor. long, trumpet-shaped, incurved, stam. and style exserted. S. Afr. Flowers corymbed, 2' long, orange.

3 T. GRANDIFLORA. Climbing; lfs. lance-ovate, pointed, dent-serrate; cor. scarcely longer than the 5-toothed calyx (2'), scarlet. China and Japan.

4 T. JASMINOIDES. Climbing; lfs. ovate, shining, entire; pan. terminal; cor. trumpet-shaped, white, recede in the throat. Australia. Common in greenhouses.

4. ECOREMOCARPUS, R. & P. Calyx acutely 5-cleft, broader and much shorter than the tubular corolla, whose lobes are 5, rounded, reflexed

Sta. 4, included. Caps. 1-celled, 2-valved, valves placentiferous in the middle. Half-shrubby climbers, from S. Am. Tender. (*Calampelia*, Don.)

1 *H. SCARER*. Lvs. bipinnate; cor. tube inflated above the calyx, scarlet, drooping, 1'.

2 *H. LONGIFLORA*. Lvs. tripinnate; cor. tube cylindric, curved, yellow, 3', drooping.

5. **MARTYNIA**, L. UNICORN PLANT. Cal. 5-cleft, bracteolate at base. Cor. campanulate, tube gibbous at base, limb 5-lobed, unequal. Sta. 5, one rudimentary and sterile, four didynamous. Caps. coriaceous, ligneous, 4-celled, 2-valved, each valve terminating in a long, hooked beak. ① Chiefly southern, branching, viscid-hairy, strong-scented. Flowers large.

1 *H. proboscidea* Glox. Branches mostly decumbent; lvs. cordate, entire, roundish, villous, upper ones alternate; fls. on long, axillary peduncles; beaks 2 (when the valves separate), hooked; corolla dull yellowish. Fields, thickets, S. and W. 2d. Ja.

2 *H. FRIGERANA*. Lvs. roundish-3-lobed, sinuate-dentate; raceme few-flowered; corolla purple, yellow inside, fragrant; beaks shorter than the pod. Mexico.

3 *H. LUTEA*, with large yellow funnel-form corollas, is from Brazil.

6. **SÉSAMUM**, L. OIL-SEED. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. campanulate, 3-cleft, the lower lobes the longest. Sta. 4, didynamous. Stig. lanceolate. Caps. 2-celled, the cells divided by the inflexed edges of the valves. ① E. India. Leaves petiolate, the lower opposite, upper alternate.

8. *Indicum* DC. Lvs. lance-ovate, lower ones 3-lobed, upper ones undivided, serrate; flowers axillary, sessile, pale purple. Fields and gardens. Seeds rich in oil. §

ORDER LXXXVII. GESNERIACEÆ. GESNERWORTS.

Tropical plants, somewhat fleshy, with opposite or radical leaves, no stipules, and showy, somewhat irregular flowers. *Calyx* half adherent to the ovary (in the following genera), 5-parted. *Corolla* tubular, 5-lobed, imbricated in bud. *Stamens* 2 or 4, didynamous, with a rudiment. *Style* 1. *Fruit* a capsule nearly free, 1-celled, with 2 double, many-seeded placentas.

Corolla tube bell-form, equally tumid at base, limb oblique *GESNERIA*. 1

Corolla bell-funnel-form, gibbous at base, limb short *GLOXINIA*. 2

Corolla salver-form, subequal, limb flat-spreading *ACHIMENES*. 3

1. **GESNERIA**, L. 2: With tuberous roots and toothed leaves. Sta. 4, with a rudiment, anthers cohering at first. Brazil.

1 *G. Lindenii*. Lvs. opposite, ovate-oblong, rugous; flowers in a terminal raceme; corolla 18', scarlet or red, the limb very short. Brazil.

2 *G. Dove-lash*. Leaves whorled, ovate, pubescent, with the numerous red-yellow flowers in their axils.—The species are many and much mixed.

2. **GLOXINIA**, L'Her. Has often radical leaves (or with very short stems), crenate, and large axillary or radical flowers. Stamens 4, with a fifth rudiment, anthers cohering. Brazil.

3. *erectoides*. Leaves oval-oblong, on long radical petioles; ped. subradical, 1-flowered; corolla bell-shaped, 1½', violet, varying to white.

3. **ACHIMENES**, Br. Erect, downy herbs, with scaly buds. Anth. 4, separate, the rudiment on the base of the corolla.

- 1 *A. LONGIFLORA*. Leaves oblong, pointed at both ends, serrate; corolla violet-purple, 15''; calyx 4-5'', pedicel still shorter, 1-flowered, axillary. Mexico.
 2 *A. COCCINEA*. Leaves ovate, acuminate; corolla scarlet, 10'', calyx 5'', the pedicel longer, axillary, erect, with the flower nodding. Jamaica.

ORDER LXXXVIII. SCROPHULARIACEÆ. FIGWORTS.

Herbs chiefly, without fragrance, the leaves and inflorescence various *Fls* irreg., 5- (rarely 4-) parted, didynamous or diandrous (rarely pentandrous). *Calyx* free from the ovary, persistent. *Corolla* monopetalous, imbricated in bud. *Stamens* inserted in the tube of the corolla, 1 or 8 of them usually rudimentary. *Ovary* free, 2-celled, with 1 style, a 2-lobed stigma, and becoming in fruit a 2-celled, ∞-seeded capsule, with axile placentæ and albuminous seeds. Figs. 70, 106, 134, 167, 434, 502.

1 Leaves alternate (or opposite, and the corolla spurred or saccate behind)... (2)

1 Leaves opposite, and the corolla lower lip an inflated sac. (Tribe 2.)

1 Leaves opposite, and the corolla not spurred nor saccate... (5)

2 Inflorescence compound, centrifugal or terminal. Exotics. Tribe 1... (a)

2 Inflorescence simple, centripetal or axillary... (3)

3 Stamens 5. Corolla large, rotate, more or less irregular. Tribe 3... (a)

3 Stamens 4 or 2. Corolla minute, 4- or 5-lobed. Little herbs. Tribe 7'... (a)

3 Stamens 4. Corolla large, upper lip exterior in the bud. Tribe 4... (b)

3 Stamens 4 or 2. Corolla lower lip exterior in the bud... (4)

4 Corolla bell- or thimble-shaped, oblique, lobes spreading. Tribe 6. (a)

4 Corolla bilabiate, upper lip vaulted and arched. Tribe 12... (p)

5 Stamens 2, exserted. Corolla rotate or salver-form. (Tribe 9.)

5 Stamens 2 (rarely 3), included. Corolla tubular, labiate, rotate, &c. Tribe 6. (c)

5 Stamens 4, perfect, — the 5th a large, conspicuous rudiment. Tribe 5... (e)

— the 5th a minute rudiment, or none... (3)

5 Inflorescence compound, in cymes or panicles. Tribe 5... (d)

5 Inflorescence simple. — Corolla wheel-shaped, largest lobe upward. Tribe 3... (a)

— Corolla salver-form, lobes about equal. (Tribe 10.)

— Corolla bell-shaped, not helmeted. Tribe 11... (n)

— Corolla bilabiate, not helmeted. Tribe 6... (e)

— Corolla bilabiate and helmeted. Tribe 12... (p)

6. *SALPIGLOSSIDÆ* (Corolla in bud plicate at the clefts. Inflorescence cymose.)

TRIBE 1. *SALPIGLOIDEÆ*. — Stamens 2. Corolla deeply many-cleft... *SOLANACEÆ*. 1

— Stamens 4. — Corolla tubular-funnel-form... *SALPIGLOSSIDÆ*. 2

— Cor. salver-form. Anth. unlike... *BROWALLIA*. 3

— Cor. salver-form. Anth. all alike... *BRUNNELIA*. 4

11. *ANTIRRHINIDÆ*. (Corolla in bud imbricate, the upper lip covering the lower.)

TRIBE 2. *CALCEOLARIÆ*. Flowers in cymes, very showy, cultivated... *CALCEOLARIA*. 5

TRIBE 3. *VERBASCUM*. — Stamens 5, corolla not inverted, subregular... *VERBASCUM*. 6

— Stamens 4. Cor. inverted on the twisted pedicel... *ALOPHOSA*. 7

TRIBE 4. *ANTIRRHINÆ*. — Corolla spurred. Pod opens by valves... *HEISTERIA*. 8

— Corolla spurred. Pod opens by pores... *LANARIA*. 9

— Corolla saccate at base, throat closed... *ANTIRRHINUM*. 10

— Corolla throat open, naked inside. Climbers... *MAURANDIA*. 11

— Corolla throat open, with 2 hairy lines. Climbers... *LOPHOSPERMUM*. 12

TRIBE 5. *CHELONEÆ*. — Sterile filament a scale. Flowers small, lurid... *SCROPHULARIA*. 13

— Sterile filament shorter than the rest. Seeds winged... *CHELONE*. 14

— Sterile filament equalling the rest. Seeds wingless... *PHYSTOLIA*. 15

— d Herbs. Corolla bilabiate, blue and white... *COLLINSIA*. 16

— d Shrubs slender. Corolla tube straight... *RUSSELLIA*. 17

— d Shrubs erect. Corolla tube incurved... *PHYSTOLIA*. 18

— d Trees. Corolla blue, tubular-bell-form... *PAULOWNIA*. 19

TRIBE 6. *GRATIOLA*. — Calyx 5-angled. Corolla 2-lipped, 5-lobed, large... *MINULUS*. 20

— Calyx 5-angled. Corolla oblique, 4-lobed, large... *TORRENTIA*. 21

—♂ Calyx 5-parted, equal. Leaves many-cleft	COROEBA.	23
—♂ Calyx 5-parted, unequal. Leaves undivided.....	HEPHESTIS.	24
—♀ Calyx 5-parted. Sterile filaments short, or 0.....	GRATIOLA.	24
—♀ Calyx 5-parted. Sterile filaments exerted.....	LEPANTHUS.	25
—♀ Calyx 4-lobed. Stamens 2. Flowers minute.....	MICRANTHEMUM.	25
—♀ Calyx 4-lobed. Stamens 3. Flowers small. 8.....	HYDRANTHELIUM 2'	26
III. RHINANTHIDEÆ. (Corolla in bud imbricate, the lower or lateral lobes exterior.)		
TRIBE 7. SISTRORPEÆ.—♂ Stamens 2. Corolla 4-cleft.....	AMPHIANTHUS.	28
—♂ Stamens 4. Corolla 5-cleft.....	LIMOSELLA.	29
TRIBE 8. DIGITALISÆ.—♂ Stamens 2. Calyx 4-parted. Flowers small.....	SYNTHIRIS.	30
—♂ Stamens 4. Calyx 5-parted. Flowers large.....	DIGITALIS.	31
TRIBE 9. VERONICÆ.—Stamens divergent. Upper leaves often alternate.....	VERONICA.	32
TRIBE 10. BUCHNERÆ.—Stamens approximate by pairs. Upper lvs. altern.....	BUCHNERA.	33
TRIBE 11. GERARDIÆ.—♂ Stamens long-exserted. Corolla tubular.....	MACRANTHERA.	34
—♂ Stamens short.—♂ Cor. yellow, tube short as limb.....	SETYMERIA.	35
—♂ Corolla yellow, tube elongated.....	DASYSTOMA.	36
—♂ Cor. purple. Lvs. very slender.....	GERARDIA.	37
TRIBE 12. EUPHRASIEÆ.—♀ Anther-cells unequal, separated.....	CASTILLEJA.	38
—♀ Anther-cells equal.—♀ Calyx 10-ribbed.....	SCHWALBERA.	39
—♀ Calyx not ribbed.....	PROICULARIA.	40
—♀ Calyx inflated. Seeds many, winged.....	RHINANTHUS.	41
—♀ Calyx not inflated.—♂ Seeds many, wingless.....	EUPHRASIA.	42
—♂ Seeds 1—4, oblong.....	MELANTHYRUM.	43

1. **SCHIZANTHUS**, R. & P. CUT-FLOWER. Cor. irregular, the upper lip 5-cleft, external in æstivation, lower much smaller, 8-parted. Fil. 4, 2 of them sterile. Capsules 2-celled. ① Chili. Leaves pinnatifid, alternate Cymes supra-axillary.

2. **PINNATUS**. Lvs. once or twice pinnatisect; cor. segm. longer than tube, the middle segm. of the posterior lip 2-lobed and hood-like; stam. exerted. 1—2f. Fls. delicate and handsome, 1' broad, purple and yellow, with a dark spot in the midst. Aug.—Oct.

2. **SALFIGLÓSSIS**, R. & P. TRUMPET-TONGUE. Corolla obliquely tubular-funnel-form, with an ample throat, lobes all emarginate. Sta. 4, fertile, with a short rudiment. Style trumpet-shaped at apex and incurved. Capsules oblong, valves bifid. 2' Chili. Resembles Petunia.

3. **SINUATA**. Annual in our gardens, 1—2f, weak, viscid-downy. Leaves elliptic-oblong, sinuate-toothed or pinnatifid. Fls. 1½' long, very showy, dark-purple, striped, &c.

3. **BROWALLIA**, L. Cor. salver-form, with a long tube, and oblique, 5-lobed limb. Anth. of the two posterior stamens halved, sub-1-celled. Lobes of the stigma broad, divaricate. Caps. membranous, valves bifid.—

3. American herbs, with alternate, entire leaves and cyanic flowers.

4. **B. DENSISA** (also *elata*). Leaves petiolate, ovate; lower fls. axillary, upper racemed; calyx hairy; cor. tube 6'', limb 1', blue or violet, varying to wh. ① 1—2f. Summer.

4. **BRUNFELSIA**, Sw. Corolla salver-form, with a long tube, and a broad 5-lobed limb. Sta. 4, all equal. Style incurved at apex, stig. of 2 broad lobes. Caps. coriaceous, valves entire.—8. American shrubs, with alternate, entire leaves and large blue flowers. (Francisea, Pohl.)

1. **B. HOPKINA**. Lvs. obovate to ovate; fls. solitary; cor. tube little exceeding the cal., lobes rounded, subequal, violet, blue, or white, 1' broad. 8f. Much branched.

2. **B. LATIPOLIA**. Leaves elliptic to oblong; fls. in loose cymes; cor. tube thrice longer than the calyx, and longer than the limb (1½'). Leaves 3—6' long, shining above

6. *CALCEOLARIA*, L. SLIPPER-FLOWER. Calyx 4-parted, *caivate* in bud. Cor. tube very short, limb 2-lobed, lobes entire, concave or spur-like, the lower inflated. Sta. 2, lateral, with no rudiments. Caps. ovoid conical, valves bifid.—S. American and New-Zealand herbs or shrubs, with opposite or whorled leaves and very curious flowers, of all colors, endlessly varied in cultivation.

§ Leaves pinnatisect. Anther cells separated, one empty. Annual..... No. 1

§ Leaves ovate to lanceolate. Fls. corymbose. Anth. cells contiguous..... Nos. 2-4

1 *C. PINNATA*. Rough-downy, weak, lf, the lower lip orbicular, pale-yellow.

2 *C. CORYMBOSA*. Erect; lower lip broad-ovate, obtuse, open beyond the middle, yiw.

3 *C. CRENATIFLORA*. Villous; lower lip hanging, large, obovate, 3-furrowed, spotted, yiw.

4 *C. INTERMEDIOLA*. Viscid; lower lip orbicular, little longer than the upper, scarcely contracted at the base; upper lip twice longer than the calyx. Shrub. 2-3f.

6. *VERBASCUM*, L. MULLEIN. Cor. rotate, 5-lobed, unequal. Sta. 5, declinate, all perfect. Caps. ovoid-globose, 2-valved. ① Rarely 2 or suffruticous. Leaves alternate. Flowers in spikes or paniculate racemes. June—August. Fig. 484.

§ Leaves decurrent on the stem. Flowers in a long, thick spike, yellow..... No. 1

§ Leaves not decurrent.—a Flowers in racemes, white, yellow or purple..... Nos. 2, 3

—a Flowers paniculate, white or yellow..... Nos. 4, 5

1 *V. Thapsus* L. *Common Mullen*. Leaves decurrent, densely tomentous on both sides; rac. spikd, dense; 3 of the sta. downy, 2 of them smooth. ② Fields, waysides. 3-5f. Almost never branched, woolly all over. Flowers numerous. §

2 *V. Blattaria* L. *Moth Mullen*. Lvs. clasping, oblong, smooth, serrate; ped. 1 fwd., solitary, racemous; filaments all bearing violet wool. ① Waste grounds, waysides. 3f. Flowers 1', white or yellow. Stem often branched.

3 *V. Phoeniceum*. Leaves mostly radical, ovate to oblong, petiolate, smooth above, downy beneath; racemes rarely branched; flowers violet to red. ② Eur. 3f.

4 *V. Lychnitis* L. *White Mullen*. Whitish tomentous; st. angular; leaves green above, the lower petiolate; fls. in loose fascicles, forming a pyramidal panicle; fl. all white-woolly. ③ Sandy fields, N. Y. to Ga.: rare. Flowers pale yellow. § Eur.

5 *V. Pulverulentum*. Clothd in cottony, deciduous tomentum; lvs. tomentous both sides, ovate-oblong; fls. numerous, yellow, in a large panicle. ④ Eur.

7. *ALONSOA*, R. & P. Cor. resupinate by the twisted pedicel, rotate 5-cleft, lobes very obtuse, unequal. Sta. 4, short, declinate. Caps. obtuse, flattened, septicidal.—S. American, very branching herbs, with opposite leaves, square branches, and terminal racemes of scarlet flowers.

1 *A. Incisepetala*. Leaves lance-ovate, incisely serrate, petiolate; cor. 1' or less wide, 3-4 times longer than the calyx. ① All Summer. From Chili.

8. *NEMESIA*, Vent. Calyx 5-parted. Corolla personate, saccate or spurred behind, upper lip 4-lobed, lower entire. Sta. 4, lower pair circumflexed at base. Caps. compressed, with 2 keeled valves, and winged seeds.

① S. Africa. Lvs. opposite. Fls. solitary and axillary, or racemed.

1 *N. versifolior*. Lvs. ovate to lanceolate and linear, entire or toothed; cor. lobes ob long, all subequal (4-5"), spur 4", incurved, acute. 3f. Blue-white.

2 *N. floribunda*, has ovate leaves, an obtuse spur, and white-yellow flowers.

9. *LINARIA*, Juss. TOAD-FLAX. Calyx 5-parted. Corolla personate

upper lip bifid, reflexed, lower 3-cleft, throat closed by the prominent palate, tube inflated, with a spur behind. Caps. 2-celled, bursting below the summit.—Herb. Lower leaves generally opposite, upper alternate. Fla. solitary axillary, often forming terminal, leafy racemes. Fig. 70.

- * Stems prostrate, creeping. Leaves broad, reniform or hastate. Eur. ... Nos. 1, 2
- * Stems erect, with narrow leaves, mostly scattered. ... Nos. 3-4
- * Stems erect, with broad lanceolate leaves, all verticillate. ... No. 6

- 1 *L. Cymbalaria*. Lvs. palmate-veined, reniform, 5-7-lobed, mostly alternate; fls. axillary, small, yellow, spur shorter than tube. α Smooth, delicate.
- 2 *L. Elatine* L. Hairy; lvs. feather-veined, hastate, entire, alternate; ped. solitary, long; cor. yellow and purple. (1) Fields. 1-2'. Very slender. β Eur. July.
- 3 *L. Canadensis* Dumont. Lvs. scattered, erect, linear, obtuse; fls. racemed; stemie: scions procumbent; fls. blue. (1) Fields, waysides. 6-12'. Very slender. Flowers small, in a loose raceme. Spur filiform, long, short, or 0. June-Sept.
- 4 *L. vulgaris* Mill. Common Toad-flax. Leaves linear-lanceolate, crowded; spikes terminal: fls. dense, imbricate; cal. smooth, shorter than the spur. α Meadows, waysides. 1-2'. Very leafy, with showy rac. of yellow and orange fls. Jl., Aug. β Eur. *s. Fefelia*. Corolla with 3-5 spurs, and a regular border of 3-5 lobes, with 5 stamens. Penn. (Dr. Darlington). Poughkeepsie, N. Y. (Mr. W. R. Gerard).
- 5 *L. SPARTITA*. Erect; lvs. linear, alternate; ped. much longer than the lance-linear, scarious-edged sepals; cor. 8-10', violet, the palate orange.
- 6 *L. THOXYTRAPHORUM*. *Three Birds*. Smooth, glaucous; leaves in 3's and 4's; fls. whorled, each resembling 3 little birds. α Eur. 2-3'. Curious.

✓ 10. **ANTIRRHINUM**, L. SNAP-DRAGON. Calyx 5-sepalled. Corolla gibbous (not spurred) at base of tube, throat closed (personate) by the prominent palate, upper lip bifid, reflexed, lower trifid. Sta. 4. Capsules opening by 2 or 3 pores, as in *Linaria*.—Herb., European, &c., with the lower leaves opposite, the upper alternate. Flowers axillary, large, racemed above. Fig. 503.

- 1 *A. MAJUS*. Erect; leaves lanceolate; fls. evidently racemed; sep. hairy, shorter than the cor. tube; cor. pink, purple, or scarlet, mouth yellow. α 18'. Fla. 1'. Summer.
- 2 *A. ORNITHUM*. Low, spreading; lvs. oblong-lanceolate; fls. smaller than in *A. majus* (1/2), the sepals equalling the cor., which is rose or white, with purp. spots. (1) Sum.

11. **MAURANDIA**, Ort. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. bilabiate, tube scarcely gibbous at base, throat open, with 2 prominent glabrous folds, upper lip of 2 rounded lobes, lower of 3. Sta. 4. Caps. oblique, opening by chinks below the apex. α Mexican, climbing and twining, with large purple flowers all Summer.

- 1 *ML. ANTIRRHINIFLORA*. Leaves mostly triangular-hastate; fls. glabrous, 1', tube some gibbous at base, throat partly closed by the prominent hairy palate. 10f.
- 2 *ML. SEMPREFLORUM*. Lvs. cordate-hastate, angular; calyx glabrous; cor. bell-form, not gibbous (throat open), 1 1/2' long, pale violet or rose-colored. 10f.
- 3 *ML. BARCLAYANA*. Leaves broadly triangular-cordate or hastate; calyx clothed with long glandular hairs; cor. near 2' long, very oblique, purple, throat open. 10f.

12. **LOPHOSPERMUM**, Don. Corolla tubular-campanulate, limb 5-lobed, subregular, throat open, between two hairy lines. Caps. globular. Seeds winged. Otherwise as in *Maurandia*. Fig. 106.

- 1 *L. RUBESCENS* Lvs. triangular-cordate, dentate-lobed, pubescent; cal. segm. ovate hirsute; cor. downy, 2½—3' long, red, with an ample border. 10—20f.
 2 *L. SCANDENS* Lvs. cordate-ovate, pointed, coarse-toothed, smoothish; calyx segm. lance-ovate; cor. glabrous, 3', scarlet, limb erect-spreading. 10f.

13. *SCROPHULARIA*, L. FIGWORT. Calyx in 5 acute segments. Cor. subglobose, limb contracted, sub-bilabiate, lip with an internal, intermediate scale (sterile filament). Capsules 2-celled. Valves with 2 inflated margins.—Herbs or suffrutescent, often foetid. Leaves opposite. Cymes in simple or compound, terminal, thyrsoid panicles. Fig. 167.

3. *medeola* L. Glabrous, tall, branching; leaves ovate, oblong, or lanceolate; fls. in loose pedunculate cymes, combined into an oblong panicle; sterile anther a roundish green scale on the dull, olive-colored corolla. 2 Thickets. 4—6f. July—Oct.

14. *CHELONE*, L. TURTLE-HEAD. SNAKE-HEAD. Calyx deeply 5 parted, with 8 bracts at base. Cor. inflated, bilabiate. Sta. 4, woolly, the sterile filament shorter than the rest. Caps. valves entire. Seeds broadly winged. 2 With opposite leaves and sessile flowers in the upper axils.

1 *C. glabra* L. Smooth; lvs. subsessile, oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, serrate, acute at base; flowers densely spiked. By brooks, and in wet places. 2f. Stems simple, in clumps. Flowers 1' long, white or roseate, with short gaping lips. Ang., Sept.

A. purpurea. Lvs. distinctly petiolate, acuminate; flowers rose-purple. West.

2 *C. Lyoni* Ph. Smooth; lvs. ovate, acuminate, petiolate, serrate, the lower cordate; fls. in a dense spike. Mts. of Car. and Ga. 1—2f. Corolla purple, 1½'. July—Sept.

15. *PENTSTEMON*, L. BEARD-TONGUE. Calyx deeply 5-cleft. Cor. elongated, often ventricoid, lower lip 3-lobed, spreading. The fifth filament (tongue) sterile, bearded, longer than the rest or about as long; anth. smooth. Seeds 6, angular, not margined. 2 N. American, branching, paniculate. Leaves opposite, the lower petiolate, upper sessile or clasping. Flowers showy, red, violet, blue, or white, in Summer.

• Native E. of the Mississippi River, sometimes cultivated. (a)

a Leaves dissected. Corolla bell-shaped, lobes rounded, subequal.....No. 1

a Leaves undivided, serrulate. Sterile filament (tongue) bearded.....Nos. 2, 3

a Leaves entire. Tongue puberulent, widened and incurved at the apex.....No. 4

• Native W. of the Mississippi, cultivated for ornament....(b)

b Leaves incisedly pinnatifid. Corolla lobes subequal. Tongue smoothish.....No. 5

b Leaves serrate, with pale purple or blue flowers. Tongue bearded.....Nos. 6—8

b Leaves entire.—c Cor. strongly bilabiate, scarlet. Tongue bearded.....No. 9

—c Cor. scarcely bilabiate,—d scarlet or crimson.....Nos. 10—12

—d blue or violet.....Nos. 13—15

1 *P. disséctus* Ell. Lvs. pinnately divided into linear segm.; fls. in a loose panicle; cor. with a curved tube, 9—10', purple; tongue bearded at apex. Dry. Ga. 2f. Jn., Jl.

2 *P. pubescens* Sol. Pubescent or glabrous; lvs. ovate-oblong to lanceolate; fls. in a loose panicle; cor. tube 7—9'', gradually enlarged upward, pale purple, lower lip with two bearded folds inside, some longer than the upper. Hills and bluffs. 1—2f. †

3 *P. Digitalis* N. Glabrous; lvs. elliptic to lanceolate, the upper clasping; fls. many, large, corolla tube abruptly enlarged to bell-form, pale blue or purplish, 12—18'' long, throat widely open, beardless. Rich soils, Pa., W. and S. 2f. Leaves 3—6'.

4 *P. grandiflorus* Fras. Glabrous and glaucous; lvs. oblong-ovate to roundish-ovate, upper clasping, all entire; panicle long, slender; corolla bell-shaped, 12'', limb nearly regular, bluish purple. Ill., Wis., and W. 2f. Handsome. †

- 5 *P. RICHARDSONI*. Smoothish, branching; fls. 1', violet, in leafy panicles. Oreg. 2f.
 6 *P. OVATUS*. Puberulent; lvs. cordate-clasping; fls. 2'', numerous, light blue. Oreg. 2f.
 7 *P. CORREA*. Puber., tall; lvs. lance-ovate, clasping; fls. 2', broad-campanulate. Tex.
 8 *P. CAMPANULATUS*. Glabrous; lvs. lance-linear to lance-ovate, long-pointed; panicle long, loose, 1-sided; corolla tube inflated, large, bell-shaped. Mexico.
 9 *P. BARBATUS*. Smooth and glaucous; lvs. oblong to lance-linear; cor. tube long (12'), scarcely dilated upward, lower lip and tongue densely bearded. Mexico. 2-4f.
 10 *P. MURRAYI*. Glauconous; lvs. connate-clasping, upper roundish; cor. 15' bright red, dilated upward, in a long virgate panicle; tongue smooth. Texas. 3f.
 11 *P. HARTWEGI*. Upper lvs. clasping; cor. tubular, 2', crimson; tongue glab. Mex. 3f.
 12 *P. GLABER*. Smooth and glaucous; sts. in bunches, simple; lvs. lanceolate to ovate, entire; flowers 18'', in slender panicles, blue-crimson. Nebraska, and W. 3f.
 13 *P. SPECIOSUS*. Tall; st. lvs. lanceolate, sessile; cor. blue, 18'', mouth ample, tongue filiform, the panicle long, virgate, secund, each cyme with 5-9 fls., very showy. Oreg.
 14 *P. GENTIANOIDES*. Tall; st. lvs. broad-clasping; cor. 18'', violet, mouth ample, tongue glabrous, dilated and retuse at apex, the panicle long, some leafy. Mexico. 2-4f.
 15 *P. CORYMBOSUS*. Low, leafy; lvs. lance., sessile; cor. blue, 8''; tongue bearded. Neb.

16. *COLLINSIA*, Nutt. INNOCENC. Calyx 5-cleft. Cor. bilabiate, orifice closed, upper lip bifid, lower trifid, with the middle segment carinately saccate and closed over the declinate style and stamens. Caps. with 2 bifid valves. Seeds large, concavo-convex. ① With verticillate or opposite leaves, axillary and terminal flowers, very pretty.

- 1 *C. VERNA* N. Lvs. ovate to lanceolate, the cauline cordate-clasping, dentate; verticils 4-6-fwd.; cor. blue and white, twice longer than the calyx, 2 or 3 times shorter than the pedicel. Banks of streams, N. Y., and W. 8-18', branching. May, June.
 2 *C. PARVIFLORA* Dougl. Lvs. ovate to lanceolate; verticils 2-6-fwd.; cor. blue, little longer than the calyx and little shorter than the pedicels. L. Sup., and W. 6-10'. Jn.
 3 *C. NICOLORE*. Stem lvs. ovate, crenate, sessile; verticils 6-10-fwd.; calyx hairy, longer than the ped.; cor. 2'', rose-violet and white. California. 2f. Hardy and handsome.
 4 *C. GRANDIFLORA* has lvs. thickish and all entire, with ∞ large blue-purple fls. Oreg.

17. *RUSSELLIA*, Jacq. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. tubular, limb sub-bilabiate, of 5 short rounded lobes, the 2 upper twin. Sta. 4, the fifth a small rudiment. Caps. subglobose, septicidal, valves bifid. Sds. ∞, mixed with hairs. 5 Mexican. Lvs. opposite or whorled, often minute or scale-like.

18. *JUNCIA*. Very smooth, with long, drooping, rush-like branches; lvs. lanceolate to linear, or scale-like on the branches. Flowers scarlet, 1', remote in drooping racemes.

18. *PHYGÆLIUS*, Mey. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. tube long, enlarged above, limb oblique, lobes rounded. Fifth stamen a minute rudiment. Caps. very oblique, with unequal cells. 5 Caffraria. Leaves opposite. Flowers in a loose panicle of cymes.

P. CAPENSIS—Shrub 2f, smooth and beautiful. Leaves lance-ovate, crenate, petiolate. Flowers pendulous, 1½', crimson, yellow within.

19. *PAULOWNIA*, Siebold. Calyx deeply 5-cleft, fleshy. Cor. tube long, declinate, enlarged above, limb oblique, with rounded segments. Sta. 4, arched downward, with no rudiment. Caps. acuminate, valves septiferous in the middle. Seeds ∞, winged. 5 From Japan, with very large cordate, ovate leaves and large blue-purple fragrant panicles.

P. IMPERIALIS.—In parks, 40f high. Flower-buds formed in Autumn, opening in the following Spring. Corolla near 2'. Tree of rapid growth and kingy port.

20. MIMULUS, L. MONKEY-FLOWER. Calyx tubular, 5-angled, 5-toothed. Corolla ringent, the upper lip reflected at the sides, palate of the lower lip prominent. Stig. thick, bifid. Caps. co-seeded.—Herbs prostrate or erect, with square stems and opposite lvs. Ped. axillary, solitary, 1-flwd.

§ Leaves pinnate-veined. Flowers blue (wild) or yellow (cultivated).....Nos. 1, 2, 4

§ Leaves palmate-veined. Flowers yellow or scarlet.....Nos. 3, 4, 5

1 **M. ringens** L. Lvs. sessile, smooth, lanceolate, acuminate; ped. axillary, longer than the flowers. 2 A common inhabitant of ditches and mud soils. 3f. Flowers large, (1'), pale blue, yellow-mouthed, appearing in July and August.

2 **M. alatus** Ait. Leaves petiolate, smooth, ovate, acuminate; ped. shorter than the fls.; st. winged at the 4 corners. 2 N. Y., W. and S., in muddy places. 2f. Aug.

3 **M. Jambesii** Torr. Stems diffuse, rooting; leaves subentire, round-reniform, 5-7-veined, the upper as long as the peduncles of the small yellow fls. L. Sep., and W.

4 **M. luteus**. Lvs. round-ovate, the cauline sessile or clasping, shorter than the peduncles; calyx ovoid, half as long as the broad, large, yellow, spotted flowers. Cal.

5 **M. cambricæ**. Branching, villous-clammy; leaves ovate, narrowed to the clasping base, shorter than the long ped.; cal. large, inflated; cor. ample, rose-orange. Cal.

6 **M. moschatrus**. *Musk Plant*. Decumbent, hairy-viscid; leaves ovate, dentate; cor. tube exceeding the calyx, yellow. Oregon. Smells strongly of musk.

21. TORËNIA, L. Calyx tubular, with prominent angles, oblique. Cor. ringent, upper lip notched, lower larger, trifold. Sta. 4, arched beneath the upper lip, the longer pair appendaged at base. Stigma double. Capsules included.—Herbs tropical, diffuse, with opp. leaves and racemed fls.

T. Asiatica. Lvs. petiolate, lance-ovate, crenate-dentate; calyx acute at base, 2'; cor. twice longer, ample, pale purple tipped with violet. 2f+, trailing.

22. CONOBEEA, Aublet. Calyx 5-parted, equal. Upper lip of the corolla 2-lobed, lower lip 3-parted. Fertile sta. 4, anth. approximating by pairs, cells parallel. Caps. round-ovoid, co-seeded.—Herbs, with opposite leaves. Peduncles axillary, solitary or in pairs, 1-flowered.

C. multifida Benth. Low, diffusely-branched, puberulent; leaves petiolate; anastom. dissected; segments linear or cuneate, lobed or entire, obtuse; cor. greenish, scarcely exerted (3/4), lobes entire. ① Sandy banks of rivers, O. to La. 6—12. July.

23. HERPÉSTIS, Gært. Calyx unequally 5-parted. Cordilla subbilabiate, upper lip emarginate or 2-lobed, lower 3-lobed. Sta. 4, fertile. Caps. 2-furrowed, valves parallel with the dissepiment. Seeds co, small. 2f. Obscure weeds with opposite leaves. Peduncles 1-flowered, axillary, or subracemous, often with two bractlets near the calyx.

§ Leaves feather-veined, or obscurely 1-3-veined. Cor. yellow, or bluish.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Leaves palmately many-(3-4)-veined, subentire. Corolla blue.....Nos. 3, 4

1 **H. migræens** Benth. Erect; st. square, branched; leaves oblanceolate, crenate-serrate above; ped. equalling or exceeding the leaves; corolla yellowish, upper lip rounded, entire. Wet pl., S. 1—2f. Cor. rather longer (5/8) than cal. Blackens in drying.

2 **H. Monniera** Humb. Prostrate, fleshy; lvs. wedge-obovate, subentire; ped. as long (3/4) as the lvs.; fls. few, bluish; cor. 4" wide, nearly regular. Wet banks, Pa., & S.

3 **H. amplexicaulis** Ph. Stem submersed. woolly; leaves ovate, cordate-clasping.

obscurely crenate, obtuse; ped. shorter than the calyx, cor. $\frac{1}{2}$ longer, the upper lip emarginate; disk 10-toothed. Swamps, N. J., and S. 6—12'. August.

- 4 *H. rotundifolia* Ph. Creeping, smooth; lvs. round-obovate, entire; ped. 2 or 3 times longer than cal.; cor. upper lip notched. Pools, Ill. to La. fl. Feb. 5'. Aug.

24. GRATIOLA. HEDGE HYSSOP. Calyx 5-parted, subequal. Cor. upper lip entire or slightly bifid, lower trifid, the palate not prominent. Sta. 2, fertile, mostly with 3 sterile filaments. Capsules 2-celled, 4-valved, valves inflexed at margin. $\frac{1}{2}$ Low, with opposite leaves. Peduncles axillary, 1-flowered, usually bracteolate near the calyx.

§ Flowers sessile. Cells of anthers vertical. Plants rigid, bristly-hairy.....Nos. 7, 8

§ Flowers pedunculate. Anther cells transverse. Plants smooth or viscid...(a)

 a Sterile filaments none, or very minute and pointed.....Nos. 1—3

 a Sterile filaments thread-like, tipped with a small head.....Nos. 4—6

- 1 *G. Virginiana* L. St. ascending, branched; leaves lanceolate, sparingly toothed; ped. as long or longer than the lvs.; cor. twice longer than the cal.; sterile fil. none $\frac{1}{2}$ Common. 4—8'. St. terete, branching, with white or pale-yellow flowers. July.
- 2 *G. Florida* Nutt. St. erect, branched; lvs. lanceolate, few-toothed; ped. longer than the leaves; cor. 4 times longer than the calyx (7'), yellow. ③ Fields, S. 6—8'.
- 3 *G. sphacrocarpa* Ell. Ascending, branched; leaves lance-ovate, attenuate to the base, sparingly toothed; ped. scarcely longer than the cal. Damp. 3—7'. W. and S.
- 4 *G. aurea* Muhl. Smooth; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, subentire, clasping; ped. as long as or longer than the leaves; cor. golden yellow. Muddy soils. 6—8'. August.
- 5 *G. viscidula* Schw. Viscid-downy; leaves lance-ovate, sharp-serrate, clasping; ped. longer than the leaves; corolla white, twice longer than calyx, which is 2 or 3 times longer than the capsule. Wet places, Ky. to N. Car., and S. 9—12'. (G. Drummondii.)
- 6 *G. ramdens* Walt. St. terete, creeping at base; leaves linear, acute, with few teeth near the apex; bractlets nearly 0: sep. linear; cor. white. Muddy shores, S. May—Jl.
- 7 *G. pilosa* Mx. Erect, hispid; lvs. ovate, few-toothed, clasping, rugous; cor. tube scarcely longer than the calyx, white. Wet, Md., and S. 9—12'. July—September.
- 8 *G. subulata* Baldw. Erect, hispid; lvs. linear or lance-linear, margins revolute, entire; cor. tube slender, thrice longer than the calyx. Wet sands, Ga., Fla. Sept.

25. ILYSANTHES, Raf. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. upper lip short, erect, bifid, lower lip larger, spreading, trifid. Sta. 2, fertile; 2 sterile fil. forked, one of the divisions tipped with an obtuse gland, the other acute, or rarely with half an anther. Caps. ovate or oblong, about equalling the calyx.

① With opp. lvs. and axillary, 1-flwd. ped., resembling *Gratiola* in habit.

- 1 *I. gratioides* Benth. Branching, ascending 2—8'; lvs. oblong, obtuse, subsessile, obscurely dentate; cor. twice longer than the calyx, bluish-white, 4". A small weed-like herb, in wet places: common. Peduncles 3—8". July, August.
- 2 *I. grandiflora* Benth. Diffusely creeping; lvs. thick, roundish, entire, subclasping; ped. hirsute, 1', corolla 6" long, violet-blue. Sandy swamps, Ga. (Nuttall.)
- 3 *I. refracta* Benth. Erect, slender; lvs. clustered below, obovate to oblong, entire, the cauline remote, bract-like, linear-subulate; ped. filiform, refracted in fruit; cor. light-blue, 4 times longer than the calyx (5"). Damp pine woods, S. 6—10'. June.
- 4 *I. saxicola* (Curtis). Stems leafy, clustered; leaves oblong, obtuse, entire, sessile; ped. 3—4 times longer than the leaves (7—8"), refracted in fr.; cor. blue, 4". S. Aug.

26. MICRANTHEMUM, Rich. Cal. 4-toothed or cleft. Cor. upper lip shorter, entire, lower trifid. Sta. 2, fertile, a glandular scale at the base of each, sterile filament none. Style short, apex clavate or spatulate. Caps. 2-valved. ① Slender, glabrous, with opposite lvs. and minute fls.

M. orbiculatum Mx. Sta. creeping and rooting, branches ascending 1—2'; lvs. orbicular to obovate, 3-veined, entire, subsessile; fls. $\frac{1}{2}$ " long, lower lip of cor. longer than the calyx. Brackish mud, Del., and S. (*M. micranthum*, &c.)

27. HYDRANTHELIUM, H. B. K. Calyx 4-cleft. Cor. 3-cleft, the upper lobe broader, emarginate. Sta. 3, on the corolla, anth. cells parallel, distinct. Style with two short lobes. Caps. ∞ -seeded. \approx Tropical, with opposite leaves and minute, axillary flowers. Habit of *Callitriche*.

28. crenatum Wood. Submersed stems flaccid, bearing the lvs. above; lvs. roundish, glabrous, *crenate*, abrupt at base, 7-9-veined, on flat, veiny petioles; pedicels 3'. reflexed; corolla little exerted, white. Pools, Miss., La. (Dr. Hale).

28. AMPHIANTEUS, Torr. Calyx 5-parted. Corolla small, funnel-form, limb 4-lobed, lower lobe larger. Sta. 2, included, style lightly bifid, lobes acute. Capsule obcordate, compressed, ∞ -seeded. ① Minute, with flowers both axillary, and on terminal, 2-bracted peduncles 1' long.

A. pusillus Torr.—On wet rocks, Newton Co., Ga. Leaves nearly radical, linear, ob-lance; 1—2" long; flowers minute, white. March, April.

29. LIMOSÉLLA, L. MUDWORT. Calyx 5-cleft. Cor. shortly campanulate, 5-cleft, equal. Sta. approximating in pairs. Capsule partly 2-celled, 2-valved, many-seeded. \approx ① Minute. Scape 1-flowered.

L. tenuifolia Nutt. Lvs. linear, scarcely distinct from the petiole; scape as long as the leaves; cor. segments oval-oblong, shorter than the cal. Mud, Penn., and N. 1'.

30. SÝNTHYRIS, Benth. Calyx 4-parted. Corolla subcampanulate, segments 4, erect-spreading or 0. Sta. 2 (rarely 4), on the cor., exerted, anth. cells parallel, distinct. Caps. compressed, obtuse or emarginate. 2' N. American, with a thick root. Radical leaves petiolate, cauline bract-like, on the scape-like stem, alternate. Fls. racemed or spicate. May.

S. Houghtoniána Benth. Hairy; lvs. ovate, subcordate, crenulate, obtuse; stem or scape dense-fld. above; cor. greenish, as long as the cal. Hills, Mich., and W. 1f.

31. DIGITALIS, L. FOX-GLOVE. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. campanulate, ventricous, upper lip reflexed, spreading, middle segment of the lower lip broadest. Caps. ovate, 2-celled, 2-valved, with a double dissepiment. 2f Europe, Asia. Lower leaves crowded, petiolate, upper alternate. Flowers in showy racemes. Poisonous and medicinal. July, August.

§ Corolla light-yellow, tube twice longer than the lower lip.....Nos. 1, 2
§ Corolla purple, white, brown, often spotted, tube inflated and short.....Nos. 3—5

1 **D. GRANDIFLÓRA** (or ochroleuca). *Great Yellow F.* Leaves ovate, veiny, serrulate, clasping; racemes downy, loose; corolla $1\frac{1}{2}$ " long, segments very broad. 4f.

2 **D. LÓTTEA**. Plant very smooth, with lance-oblong leaves; raceme smooth, with many flowers, all on one side; corolla 8—10" long, tube not inflated. 2f.

3 **D. PURPÓREA**. *Purple F.* Lvs. oblong, rugous, petiolate, crenate, large; flowers in a long, 1-sided raceme, thimble-shaped, purple or white, spotted. 3—2f.

4 **D. FERRUGÍNEA**. Leaves very smooth, lance-oblong; corolla rusty-brown, the lower lip densely bearded, its middle segment ovate. 4f.

5 **D. LANÁTA**. Leaves lance-oblong, often woolly; flowers downy or woolly, white or brown; lower segment of the corolla obovate. 2f.

32. VERÓNICA, L. SPEEDWELL. Calyx 4-parted. Cor. subrotate, deeply 4-cleft, lower segments mostly narrow. Sta. 2, inserted into the tube, exserted. Caps. flattened, often obcordate, 2-celled, few-seeded.—Our species are herba. Leaves opposite. Flowers solitary, axillary or in racemes, blue, flesh-colored, or white.

- § Tender shrubs (Australian) with axillary racemes of blue flowers..... Nos. 16, 17
- § Herbs tall (European) with opposite lvs. and terminal rac. of blue fls..... Nos. 14, 15
- § Herbs tall, with whorled leaves, terminal racemes, and *tubular* flowers..... Nos. 1, 2
- § Herbs low, weak (3–12'). Leaves opposite (at base). Corolla rotate...(a)
 - a Racemes opposite, axillary. Capsule roundish, emarginate..... Nos. 3, 4
 - a Racemes alternate, axillary. Capsule not rounded, very flat..... Nos. 5, 6
 - a Racemes terminal, or the flowers axillary and not racemed...(b)
 - b Floral lvs. like the rest, not longer than the recurved peduncles... Nos. 7–9
 - b Floral leaves bract-like, longer than the erect peduncles...(c)
 - c Perennial. Peduncles equalling or exceeding the calyx..... Nos. 10–11
 - c Annual. Peduncles shorter than the calyx or none..... Nos. 12–13
- 1 *V. Virginica* L. *Culver's Physic*. Erect, tall, glabrous or downy; lvs. whorled in 4's-6's, lance-ovate to lance-linear; spikes mostly several, paniculate. 2 In thickets. Vt., W. and S. 2–6f. Corolla white, with exserted style and stamens. July.
- 2 *V. Saxifraga*. Hardly different from No. 1, but it has blue flowers. Siberia. 3f.
- 3 *V. Anagallis* L. Glabrous, erect; lvs. sessile, clasping and subcordate, lanceolate, acute, entire or serrulate; rac. in opposite axils; caps. orbicular, slightly notched 2 Brooks and pools. Plant fleshy, lf. Flowers small, blue-purple. June, July.
- 4 *V. Americana* Schw. *Brooklime*. Glabrous, decumbent at base, erect above; lvs. ovate or ovate-oblong, serrate, petiolate, abrupt at base; rac. loose; caps. roundish, turgid, emarginate. 2 In clear streams. 12–18', fleshy. Fls. blue. June, July.
- 5 *V. scutellata* L. Glabrous, ascending, weak; lvs. linear or lance-linear, sessile, acute, remotely denticulate; rac. very loose; capsule flat, broader than long, cordate at both ends. 2 Swamps, N. and W. lf. Fls. flesh-color, rather large. June–Aug.
- 6 *V. officinalis* L. Roughish-downy, prostrate, branching; lvs. wedge-oblong, obtuse, serrate, short-petioled; racemes dense, with pale-blue flowers; capsule downy, triangular-obcordate. 2 Dry fields. 6–12'. May–July. § Europe.
- 7 *V. Buxbaumii* Tenore. Prostrate, hairy; lvs. roundish-ovate, coarsely crenate-serrate, the floral similar, all on short petioles; ped. longer than the lvs.; caps. triangular-obcordate, broader than long. ⑤ Waste grounds, E.: rare. 7–12'. Cor. blue. § Eu.
- 8 *V. agrestis* L. *Neckweed*. Hairy, procumbent, diffuse; lvs. cordate-ovate, deeply crenate-serrate, floral similar, all petiolate; ped. as long as the lvs.; caps. roundish, acutely notched, 2O-seeded. ① Fields, E.: rare. 2–9'. Light blue. May–Sept. § Eu.
- 9 *V. hederifolia* L. Prostrate, pilous; lvs. petiolate, cordate, roundish, coarsely 3-5-toothed or lobed, shorter than the ped.; sep. triangular, subcordate, acute, closed in fruit; caps. turgid, 4-seeded. ① Hard soils, E.: rare. Cor. blue. Mar.–May. § Eu.
- 10 *V. alpina* L. Branched at base, ascending 1–5'; lvs. roundish-oval to elliptical, very obtuse, toothed or entire, subsessile; racemes hairy, densely few-flwd.; capsule obovate, notched. 2 Summits of White Mts., N. H., and R. Mts. Fls. small, blue.
- 11 *V. serpyllifolia* L. Branched below, ascending 2–12'; lvs. oval, obtuse, subcrenate, the lower rounded and petiolate, upper bract-like, oblong, entire; rac. smoothish, loose; caps. obcordate, broader than long. 2 Pastures: com. Cor. blue-wh. May–Aug. §
- 12 *V. peregrina* L. Smoothish, ascending; lvs. petiolate, oblong, few-toothed, obtuse, upper obl.-lin., entire; fls. subsessile, whitish; caps. roundish, slightly notched, 2O-seeded. ① Clay soils, fields: com. 4–10'. Plant rather fleshy. May, June.
- 13 *V. arvensis* L. *Corn S.* Hairy, branched; lvs. below round-ovate, above cordate, petiolate, crenate, the upper lanceolate; corolla pale blue, pencilled, shorter than the calyx (as in No. 12); caps. obcordate. ① Dry fields: com. 2–6'. May, June. § Eu.

- 14 *V. SPICATA*. Erect, 1–2f; leaves opposite, lanceolate, petiolate, serrate; racemes mostly solitary; pedicels shorter than the calyx; corollas blue, showy. 2 Europe.
- 15 *V. PANICULATA*. Erect, bushy, 1–2f; lvs. opposite and in 3's, lanceolate, acute at base, petiolate; rac. paniced; ped. longer than the calyx. 2 Many garden varieties, hybrids between this and No. 14, all with handsome blue racemes. Europe.
- 16 *V. SPICATA*. Very smooth, shrubby, with oblong-obovate entire lvs., dense short (2) racemes in the upper axils, and violet-blue flowers, very beautiful. 1–2f.
- 17 *V. SALICIFOLIA*. Smooth (tree-like at home), with lanceolate, acute, entire leaves, dense glandular-downy racemes (2), and innumerable blue flowers. 2–5f.

33. *BUCHNERA*, L. BLUE-HEARTS. Calyx 5-toothed. Cor. salverform, with a slender tube, and flat limb in 5 subequal lobes. Stam. 4, included, with halved (1-celled) anthers. Caps. 2-valved. 2 Turns blackish in drying. Leaves opposite. Flowers in a terminal spike. June–Aug.

B. Americana L. Rough-hispid, slender; leaves oblong to linear, few-toothed, obtuse, 2-veined; spike long-stalked, 6–12-flowered; cor. tube 6–7" long, limb half as long, deep blue. Woods, N. Y., and S. 2–3f, nearly leafless above.

34. *MACRANTHERA*, Torr. Calyx lobes 5, long and narrow. Cor. tubular, with an oblique limb, short entire segments, and 4 long exerted subequal stamens. Style long, filiform. Caps. ovate, acuminate. 2 Tall, with opposite pinnatifid leaves and yellow fls. on long decurved peduncles.

M. fuchsoides Torr.—Pine-barrens, Ga., Fla., and W. 2–3f. Lvs. lanceolate in outline, with lanceolate segments. Rac. long, loose, 1-sided. Cal. seg. denticulate, shorter than the corolla (or entire and still shorter in *β. laciniata*). Sept., Oct.

35. *SEYMERIA*, Ph. Calyx deeply 5-cleft. Cor. tube short, dilated, lobes 5, ovate or oblong, entire. Stam. 4, subequal, valves of the capsule loculicidal, entire. Seeds co.—Herbs erect, branching. Cauline leaves mostly opposite and incised. Flowers yellow.

3 Tube of the corolla woolly within, incurved, as long as the limb.....No. 1

3 Tube of the corolla much shorter than the subrotate limb. Leaves small...Nos. 2, 3

1 *S. macrophylla* N. Tall, smoothish; lvs. large, pinnatifid, with lance-oblong incised segments, upper serrate or entire. 2? Woods, W. 4–6f. Cor. 6". July.

2 *S. pectinata* Ph. Viscid-downy, profusely branched; lvs. small (1' and less), pinnatifid, seg. few, narrow and entire; caps. acute at base. Dry, S. 2f. Aug.—Oct.

3 *S. tenuifolia* Ph. Smoothish, much branched; lvs. bipinnatifid, 6" long, segments and rachis filiform; capsule obtuse at base. Wet, S. 2–3f. Cor. 4". Aug., Sept.

36. *DASYSTOMA*, Raf. WOOL-MOUTH. WILD FOXGLOVE. Cal. campanulate, 5-cleft. Cor. tube dilated, longer than the 5 entire lobes, woolly within. Stam. didynamous, scarcely included, woolly, anthers all equal, awned at base. Caps. ovate, acute, 2 valves bearing a septum in the middle. Seeds co. 2 Tall, erect. Lower leaves opposite. Corolla large, yellow. July–Sept. All blacken in drying. (*Gerardia* L.)

* Calyx segments entire.—a Plants pubescent.....Nos. 1, 2

—a Plants glabrousNos. 3, 4

* Calyx segments toothed or pinnatifid. Plants downy.....Nos. 5, 1

1 *D. flava* Wood. Plant pubescent, subsimple; lvs. lance-oblong, entire, or toothed, the lower pinnatifid or incised; cal. lobes oblong, obtuse, shorter than the tube; ped. very short. Woods. 2–4f. A showy herb. Corollas 12". (*G. flava* L.)

- ✓ 2 *D. grandiflora* Wood. Minutely pubescent, branched; lvs. petiolate, lance-ovate, pinnatifid, toothed, or entire; ped. as long as the calyx; cal. tube as long as the lobes (4'), corolla 2' long. Wis., Ill. (J. Wolf), and S. (*G. grandiflora* Benth.)
- 3 *D. quercifolia* Benth. Glabrous and glaucous, branched; lvs. petiolate, the lower bipinnatifid, upper lance-oblong; cal. lobes longer than the tube, both as long as the pedicels; corolla 2'. Thickets. 3—8f. Common.
- ✓ 4 *D. integrifolia* Wood. Glabrous, subsimple; lvs. lanceolate, acute, entire or nearly so; pedicels shorter than the calyx. Woods, Pa., and W. 1—2f. August.
- 5 *D. pedicularia* Benth. Smoothish or downy; lvs. lance-ovate, pinnatifid with toothed segments; pedicels longer than the hairy calyx, whose toothed segments are about as long as its top-shaped tube. Dry woods. 2—3f. Corolla 15".
- ✓ 6 *D. pectinata* (Torr.) Very hairy; lvs. lanceolate, pectinate-pinnatifid, seg. toothed; calyx longer than the pedicels, segm. longer than tube. Woods, S. 2f. Corolla 13".

37. *GERARDIA*, L. Cal. 5-toothed or cleft. Cor. tubular, ventricose or subcampanulate, tube longer than the 5 broad, entire, unequal lobes. Sta. didynamous, in pairs, shorter than the corolla. Caps. obtuse or pointed, oo-seeded.—American herbs, rarely shrubby. Leaves opposite (except No. 4). Flowers axillary, solitary, purple or rose-color. July—Sept.

§ *OTOPHYLLA*. Calyx segments longer than its tube. Two anthers smaller. No. 1

§ *GERARDIA proper*. Calyx segments short, equal. Anthers all equal. (a)

• Cor. 2-lipped, upper lip very short, straight. 1 peduncle slender. S. Nos. 2, 3

• Corolla lobes subequal, all spreading, throat often hairy. (b)

• Leaves all alternate, filiform. Flowers large, on long peduncles. S. No. 4

• Leaves opposite, rarely the upper alternate and bract-like. (c)

• Peduncles equalling or exceeding the small (½-inch) flowers. Nos. 5—7

• Peduncles much shorter than the flowers. —d Lvs. setaceous or none. Nos. 8, 9

—d Lvs. linear, 1—2' long. Nos. 10—12

✓ 1 *G. auriculata* Mx. Erect, subsimple, rough-hairy; lvs. lance-ovate, the upper auriculate at base; fls. nearly sessile, 7" long. ① Low grounds, Pa. to Can., and W. 2f.

✓ 2 *G. Mettaueri* Wood. Smooth, slender, diffusely branched; lvs. linear-filiform; ped. filiform, many times longer than the calyx; cor. 8", upper lip vaulted, notched, lower of 3 rounded lobes, tube with spots and 2 yellow stripes within. ① Wet sandy places, Mid. Fla. (Dr. Mettauer, 1855). 1—2f. Lvs. 1'—1½". (*G. divaricata* Chapm.)

• ? *clausa*. Cor. tube flattened on the back, throat closed by the inflexed lip. Fla.

✓ 3 *G. nuda* Wood. Smooth, filiform, branched; lvs. (except a few at the base) all reduced to minute bracts scarcely 1" long; fls. all terminal, small (5"); caps. globose, exceeding the calyx. Middle Fla. (Dr. Mettauer, 1855). (*G. filiculis* Chapm.)

4 *G. filifolia* N. St. terete, much branched; leaves filiform, alternate and fascicled; ped. 1', much longer than the leaves; cor. smooth, 9". ② Barrens, Ga., Fla. 2—3f.

5 *G. linifolia* N. 2 Stems virgate, clustered at root, smooth; lvs. opposite, erect, linear, 3—1½', ped. 8—12", cal. 2", truncate; cor. 1', spotted. Wet barrens, S. 2—2f.

6 *G. tenuifolia* Vahl. Smooth, paniculately branched; leaves linear to filiform, 1', often coiled; ped. as long as the leaves, longer than the flowers, which are 9" long, calyx teeth very short, acute; capsule globular. Fields and woods. 1f.

✓ 7 *G. Skinneriana* Wood (1848). Roughish; st. virgate, angular, few-branched; lvs. linear, rather obtuse, 1'; ped. axillary, very long (1—2'); cal. 1½", teeth obtuse; cor. small (5"), rose-color, not fringed. Low grounds, W. and S. 1—2f. Unlike all the rest, this species does not blacken in drying. (*G. parvifolia*, Cham.)

8 *G. setacea* Walt. (not Benth.) Glabrous, widely branched; lvs. bristle-form, 1' and less; fls. mostly terminal on the filiform, bracted branchlets, large; ped. 2—4"; cal. 1½", teeth very acute, short; cor. 10", densely fringed. ② Barrens, Pa., S. and W. 2f.

9 *G. aphylla* N. Slender, angular, branched above; lvs. minute, setaceous, ¼", or 0; ped. lateral and term. 1—3"; calyx 1½", teeth obtuse; corolla 9" ① Wet. S. 2—2f.

- 10 *G. maritima* Raf. St. angular, with short branches; lvs. linear, fleshy, 6-8 cor. 7", some of the lobes fringed; ped. very short; cal. trunc. ① Salt marshes. 4-10'.
 11 *G. purpurea* L. St. angular, branched; leaves linear, acute, rough-edged, 1-2'; ped. shorter than the calyx, tube truncate with setaceous acute teeth; corolla large (1'), smooth or downy. ① Low grounds. 1-3-4'. Variable.
 12 *G. aspera* Dougl. St. roughish, branched; lvs. narrowly linear, rough-hispid, 1; ped. 1-2 times as long as the cal. (3-6"), teeth lance-acute; cor. 1'. ① W. 1-2'.

38. **CASTILLEJA, L. PAINTED CUP.** Calyx tubular, 2-4-cleft. Cor. upper lip linear, very long, arched and keeled, enfolding the didynamous stamens, anth. oblong-linear, with unequal lobes, the exterior fixed by the middle, interior pendulous. 2 5 Leaves alternate, the floral often colored at the apex. Flowers subsessile, in terminal, leafy bracts.

- 1 *C. coccinea* Spreng. Lvs. sessile, pinnatifid with linear segments; bracts about 3-cleft, scarlet (sometimes yellow), exceeding the corolla; cal. 2-cleft, nearly equalling the cor., segments notched. 2 Wet meadows, E. (rare) and W. 8-12'. May, June.
 2 *C. sessiliflora* Ph. Hairy-downy; lvs. sessile, clasping, oblong-linear, mostly trifid, not colored; calyx sessile, elongated; spikes dense; corolla long, exerted, arched, segments of the lower lip acuminate. 2 Prairies, N-W. 1f. May.
 3 *C. pallida* Kunth. Lvs. linear, undivided, 3-veined, the upper lanceolate, the floral subovate, subdentate at the end, whitish; calyx with acute teeth, shorter than the corolla. 2 White Mountains, Green Mountains, and N-W. 1f. August.

39. **SCHWALBEA, L. CHAFF-SEED.** Calyx tube 10-ribbed, inflated, obliquely 4-cleft, upper division small, lower large, emarginate or 3-toothed. Cor. ringent, upper lip entire, arched, lower 3-lobed. Caps. oblong. Sds. oo, chaffy. 2 With alternate leaves and flowers in a terminal spike.

3. *Americana* L.—Sandy marshes, N. Y. to Fla. 1-2', stout, simple, downy. Lvs. lance-ovate, 3-veined, diminishing upward; corolla brown, 1-1½' long. June.

40. **PEDICULARIS, L. LOUSEWORT.** Calyx inflated, 2-5-cleft, the segments leafy, or sometimes obliquely truncate. Cor. vaulted, upper lip compressed, emarginate, lower lip spreading, 3-lobed. Capsule 2 celled, oblique, mucronate. Seeds angular.—Herbs. Leaves often pinnatifid. Flowers spicate, yellowish.

- 1 *P. Canadensis* L. Hairy, simple; lvs. alternate, petiolate, lance-oblong, pinnatifid with toothed segments; spike short, dense, leafy; cor. abruptly incurved, with 2 setaceous teeth; capsule ensiform-beaked. 2 Pastures, cooses. 1f. May-July.
 2 *P. lanceolata* Mx. Smoothish, branching; lvs. subopposite, lance-oblong, doubly cut-crenate; spike elongated, loose at base; corolla upper lip larger and covering the lower; capsule short, ovoid 2 Shady banks, N. Y. to Va. and Wis. 1-2f. Sept.

41. **RHINANTHUS, L. YELLOW RATTLE.** Calyx 4-toothed, ventricous. Cor. tube cylindrical, as long as the calyx, limb ringent, galea appendaged, compressed, lip broader, deeply divided into 3 obtuse segments. Caps. 2-valved, compressed, obtuse. ① Erect, with opposite leaves.

3. *Crista-galli* L. Mostly glabrous; lvs. oblong or lanceolate; cor. ½ longer than the calyx; appendages of the galea (upper lip) transversely ovate, broader than long; seeds winged, rattling when ripe. Plymouth, Mass., Lake Superior, and N. 1f.

42. **EUPHRASIA, L. EYEBRIGHT.** Calyx 4-cleft. Upper lip of the

cor. galeate, concave, apex 2-lobed, the lobes broad and spreading, lower lip spreading, trifold, palate not folded. Sta. unequal, ascending beneath the galea. Capsule oblong, compressed, ∞-seeded.—Herbs with opposite leaves and the flowers in spikes.

E. officinalis L. Lvs. ovate or oblong, the cauline obtuse, crenate, bracts acute, cut serrate with cuspidate teeth; calyx lobes subequal; corolla light-blue, lower lobes deeply notched. ① White Mountains, Lake Superior. 2–6'. Leaves 1–3'.

43. MELAMPYRUM, L. Cow WHEAT. Calyx 4-cleft. Upper lip of the corolla compressed, the margin folded back, lower lip grooved, trifold. Caps. 2-celled, oblique, opening laterally. Seeds 1–4, cylindric-oblong, smooth.—Herbs with opposite lvs. Fls. solitary in the upper axils.

M. pratense, *f. Americanum* (Benth.) Leaves linear-lanceolate, petiolate, glabrous, the upper broader and toothed at base; fls. axillary, distinct; cal. teeth slender, half as long as the yellowish corolla. ① Woods: common. 6–10', branched. Jn.—Sept.

ORDER LXXXIX. ACANTHACEÆ. ACANTHADS.

Herbs or shrubs with opposite, simple leaves and regular, bracted flowers. Calyx 5-parted, equal or unequal, imbricated in the bud. Corolla 5-merous, tubular below, limb more or less bilabiate, convolute in bud. Stamens didynamous or diandrous, inserted on the tube of the corolla. Fruit a 2-celled, 4–12-seeded capsule. Seeds supported by hooks or cup-shaped processes of the placentæ, exalbuminous.

§ Seeds destitute of hooked supports...(a)

a Corolla regular. Seeds few, resting on little cups. Vines.....**THUNBERGIA**. 1

a Corolla bilabiate. Seeds many, with no supports.....**ELYTRARIA**. 2

§ Seeds resting on hooks proceeding from the placentæ...(b)

b Corolla funnel-form, subregular. Stamens 4, unequal.....**RUCELLIA**. 3

b Corolla bilabiate, ringent. Stamens 4. Pod terete.....**HYGROPHILA**. 4

b Corolla labiate, the upper lip wanting. Stamens 4. † Rare.....**ACANTHUS mollis**

b Corolla bilabiate. Stamens 2.—Corolla inverted, upper lip 3-toothed.....**DIOLIPTERA**. 5

—Corolla straight, lower lip 3-lobed.....**DIANTHERA**. 6

—Corolla straight, lower lip 3-parted.....**CYRTANDRA**. 7

1. THUNBERGIA, L. Calyx short, toothed or truncate, with 2 large bractlets at base. Cor. funnel-bell-form, limb 5-lobed, nearly regular. Sta. 4, unequal, included. Caps. beaked, 3–4-seeded. 5 5 Fls. showy, axillary

T. ALATA. A climbing vine, silky-hairy, with cordate-sagittate lvs. on winged pet. fls. 1½' deep and broad, purple, with a yellow, buff, orange or white border. E. Africa

2. ELYTRARIA, Vahl. Calyx with 4 or 5 unequal segments. Cor. bilabiate, lower lip of 3 bifid segments. Sta. 2 fertile, 2 sterile, included. Caps. 8-seeded.—Herbs acaulescent, with (oblong) leaves at base and clasping bracts on the scapes, and the small flowers in a terminal spike.

E. virgata Mx. Scapes several, glabrous, covered with the bracts, which are ovate cuspidate, ciliate, the upper subtending the white flowers; calyx with 2 linear bractlets at base, ciliate. 2f Wet plains, S. Car. to Fla. 1f. August.

3. RUCELLIA, L. Calyx 5-parted into slender segments. Cor. funnel form, limb spreading, subequally 5 lobed. Sta. 4, included, didynamous

Caps. narrow. Seeds 4—16, resting on hooks. $\frac{1}{2}$ Low, with tumid joints, opposite leaves, and showy axillary blue, purple, or white flowers.

§ *DEPTERACANTHUS*. Anthers pointless. Style blind. Seeds 8—12. Nos. 1—3

§ *CALOPHANES*. Anthers pointed at base. Style simple. Seeds 4. South. (a)

a Stems erect from a creeping base, with obtuse leaves. Nos. 4, 5

a Stems creeping, diffuse, with the leaves entire. Nos. 6, 7

1 *R. strepens* L. Erect, smoothish, with obovate to oblong-petiolate lvs.; ped. very short, 1-4-flowered; bractlets as long as the narrow sepals, little shorter than the slender corolla tube. Dry soils, W. and S. 9—16'. Leaves 2—8'. June, July.

2 *R. ciliolosa* Ph. Erect, white-hairy, with lvs. obovate to oblong, abrupt at base and subsessile; bractlets and sepals not half as long as the tube of the corolla. Rich soils, W. and S. 1f or more. Leaves 1—2'. Flowers 2—2½'. June—September.

β. *Agbrideus*. Low, decumbent, and very hairy. Georgia (Dr. Feay).

3 *R. tubiflora* Le Conte. Downy; leaves oblong to lanceolate, sessile; fls. solitary sep. lance-linear, $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the long tube of the white cor. Ga., Fla. June—Aug.

4 *R. oblongifolia* Mx. Very downy; lvs. obovate to oval, subsessile; fls. 1—3 together, bractlets and sepals as long as tube of the spotted corolla. Dry, Ga., Fla.

✓ 5 *R. riparia* (Chapm.) Smoothish, simple; lvs. oblong, petiolate; flowers clustered, small (6''), white, bractlets, sepals, and corolla tube equal. Mid. Fla. 12—18'.

6 *R. humistrata* Mx. Smooth; lvs. oblong-oval, petiolate; flowers 1—3 together, bractlets shorter than the setaceous sepals. Rich soils, S. Car. to Fla.

7 *R. linearis* T. & G. Small, rough-downy; leaves linear-oblong, imbricated, the bractlets similar; capsule 4-angled, with 2—4 seeds. S. Fla.

4. *HYGRÓPHILA*, R. Br. Calyx half-5-cleft, with narrow segments Cor. ringent, lower lip trifold. S'a. 4, unequal, cells of the anth. divergent-sagittate, violet. Stig. subulate. Caps. terete, co-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Stoloniferous, 4-angled. Flowers clustered in the axils. (See Addenda.)

H. lacustris Nees. Erect, simple, smooth; leaves lance-oblong, sessile (3—4'); fls. sessile, appearing whorled, white. Borders of lakes. New Orleans. 1—2f.

5. *DICLIPTERA*, Juss. Fls. in bracted heads. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. bilabiate, inverted, upper lip 3-toothed, sta. 2, anth. cells equal, one placed above the other. Caps. 4-seeded, the partitions and valves separating. $\frac{1}{2}$

1 *D. brachiata* Spr. Smooth; st. 6-angled, brachiatly branched; leaves lanceolate, long-petiolate, acuminate; heads few-flowered, the upper approximate, sessile, lower often pedunculate; flowers purple, 5—6''. River banks, S. 1—2f. June—Aug.

2 *D. Halei* Riddell. St. downy, mostly simple; leaves lance-ovate, petiolate; bractlets and sepals fringed with long hairs; corolla 5'' long. Fla. to La. 1—2f. Jn.—Aug

3 *D. assurgens* Juss., with scarlet (1') corollas in 1-sided spikes, grows in S. Fla.

6. *DIANTHÉRA*, Gron. (Rhytidlóssa, Nees, and C-B.) Cal. 5-parted. Cor. bilabiate, upper lip notched, lower 3-lobed. Stamens 2, anth. cells unequal, one placed above the other. Capsule flattened, 4-seeded above the middle. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. smooth, entire. Flowers in bracted spikes or heads.

1 *D. Americana* L. Erect, angular, tall; leaves long-lanceolate, wavy, as long (3—4') as the peduncles; bracts and sepals lanceolate, 3'', the ringent corolla 6''. violet-purple. Banks, N. Y., W. and S. 3—2f. June, July.

2 *D. ensiformis* Wood. Erect from a creeping base, slender; leaves linear, oblique or ensiform, thick, shorter (3—4') than the peduncles; flowers spicate; calyx 6''; corolla purple. 1 Fla. April. (*D. crassifolia* Chapm.)

- 3 *D. ovata* Walt. St. square, ascending, 4–8'; leaves lance-ovate, acute, longer than the 3–4-flowered peduncles; corolla pale-purple, 3–4". S. Car. to Fla.
 4 *D. humilis* Wood. Erect, square, 1–1½'; leaves lance-elliptical, shorter than the 00-flowered, 1-sided spikes; corolla 5", purple. Fla. to La. (*Justicia* Mx.)

7. *OYRTANTHERA*, Nees. Corolla ringent, upper lip falcate, lower in 3 narrow segments. Sta. 2, anth. nodding. Caps. 4-seeded? 2 Brazil

8. *CAENEA*. Stem tall, stout, with ample ovate to oblong leaves, and large, showy, terminal spikes of many flesh-colored flowers. In the greenhouse.

ORDER XC. VERBENACEÆ. VERVAINÆ.

Herbs (or generally shrubs and trees) with opposite, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* with a bilabiate or more or less irregular monopetalous corolla. *Stamens* 4, didynamous, rarely equal, sometimes only 2. *Style* 1. *Fruit* dry or drupaceous, 2–4-celled (1-celled in *Phryma*), forming as many 1 seeded nutlets. *Seeds* erect or pendulous, with little or no albumen.

§ *Herbs*. Fruit dry, consisting of—

- a 4 one-seeded nutlets. Stamens 4. Corolla 5-lobed. VERBENA. 1
- a 2 two-seeded nutlets. Stamens 4. Corolla 5-cleft, minute, spicate. S. Fla. PRIMA *orkinibis*.
- a 2 one-seeded nutlets. Stamens 2. Flowers spicate, imbedded. S. Fla. STACHYTARFHA.
- a 3 one-seeded nutlets. Stamens 4. Corolla 4-parted. LIPTIA. 2
- a 1 one-seeded nutlet, reflexed. Stamens 4. Corolla bilabiate. PHRYMA. 3

§ *Shrubs*. Fruit fleshy, berry-like (or a 2-celled capsule in No. 7) (b)

- b Leaves compound, digitate. Flowers 5-parted. Seed 1. VITEX. 6
- b Leaves simple, toothed.—Cymes axillary. Drupes 4-seeded. CALLIOARPA. 4
- Heads axillary. Drupes 2-seeded. LANTANA. 5
- b Leaves simple, entire.—Drupe 2-seeded. Spikes terminal. (ALOYTHA.) 2
- Drupe 4-seeded. S. Fla. CITHAREXYLUM *villosum*
- Drupe 8-seeded. S. Fla. DURANTA *Plumieri*
- Capsule 4-seeded. Flowers in heads. AYICENNA *tomentosa*.

1. *VERBENA*, L. *VERVAIN*. Calyx 5-toothed, with one of the teeth often shorter. Cor. funnel-form, limb somewhat unequally 5-lobed, lobes emarginate. Sta. 4, included, the upper pair sometimes abortive. Drupe splitting into 4, 1-seeded, indehiscent carpels.—Herbs or undershrubs. Leaves opposite. Flowers sessile, mostly in spikes or heads.

§ *Corymb*; the open corollas of the spike forming a corymb. Stems weak. (a)

- a Leaves 3-cleft or pinnatifid, the lobes cut-serrate or toothed. Nos. 1–3
- a Leaves merely serrate or toothed, somewhat incised. Nos. 4–7

§ *Spicate*; the open corollas lateral, in slender spikes. (b)

- b Stem simple (mostly), bearing a single spike. Leaves oblong. Nos. 8, 9
- b Stem branched, with many spikes.—c Leaves mostly simple. Nos. 10–13
- c Leaves much divided. Nos. 13–15

1 *V. Aubletia* L. Lvs. ovate-oblong in outline, 3-parted, cut, acute and petiolate at base; spikes pedunculate; bracts half as long as the cylindrical calyx. Dry soils, Va. to Ill., and S. fl. Flowers lilac, varying in the gardens to purple. April, May.

2 *V. mitcha*. Leaves oblong to deltoid, rugous, cut-lobed and serrate, abrupt at base, petiolate; bracts ovate, a fourth as long as the glandular calyx; corolla rose-purple. 2 Brazil. Stems some shrubby, ascending.

3 *V. multifida*. Small, creeping, branched; leaves multifid into narrow, acute segments; bracts subulate, shorter than calyx. ① Brazil. Red to white.

- 4 *V. venosa*. Nearly simple, with rigid, oblong-sessile, cut-serrate leaves; bracts ciliate, longer than the calyx, both colored; corolla lilac to blue. 2 Brazil.
- 5 *V. chamædriifolia*. Leaves oblong-ovate, short-petiolate; bracts subulate, not half the length of the long calyx; corollas scarlet to crimson. 2 Buenos Ayres.
- 6 *V. phlogiophora*. With many erect branches, and long-petioled, lance-deltoid leaves bracts lanceolate, half as long as the calyx. Flowers large, red to blue.
- 7 *V. truxeroides* has very hairy, wrinkled, ovate-triangular, crenate leaves on short stalks, with large white to roseate sweet-scented flowers. 2 Brazil.
- 8 *V. angustifolia* Mx. Leaves oblong-linear, tapering to base, serrate, with furrowed veins; spikes 1 or few, slender; corolla deep-blue, bracts as long as the calyx (1/4). 2 Rocks and hills, N. Y. to Va., and W. 1f. Leaves 2-3'. July.
- 9 *V. caroliniana* L. Leaves oblong-obovate to oblong, crenate-toothed, sessile; spike loose; corolla large, roseate, bracts minute. 2 Dry soils, S. 1-2f. June.
- 10 *V. hastata* L. *Common Vervain*. Lvs. lanceolate, acuminate, cut-serrate, petiolate, the lower lobed or *hastate*; spikes panicled, dense, slender, erect and parallel; flowers blue. 2 Waysides: common. 2-6f. § Europe. July—September. Hybrids occur, with cleft leaves and loose-flowered spikes.
- 11 *V. urticifolia* L. Leaves ovate to lance-ovate, serrate, acute, petiolate; spikes axillary and terminal, filiform, lax; bracts shorter than the calyx. 2 A homely weed, in waste grounds. 3f. Flowers minute, white. § Europe. July, August.
- 12 *V. stricta* Vent. *Mullen V.* Hairy and hoary, rigidly erect; leaves oval to obovate, unequally dentate, sessile, rugous; spikes dense. 2 Dry fields, W. 1-2f. Very leafy, rather handsome. Corolla blue, 4" broad. July.
- 13 *V. bracteosa* Mx. Hairy, divaricately branched, leaves lacinate; bracts lance-linear, squarrous on the peduncle and spikes, longer than the small blue flowers. 2 Dry fields, roadsides, N. Y., W. and S. 8-16'. June—September. (*V. canescens*.)
- 14 *V. officinalis* L. Smoothish, erect; leaves lanceolate to oblong, pinnately lobed or toothed, subsessile; spikes slender, panicled; bracts not longer than the calyx; flowers purple, small. 2 Waysides, Conn. to Ga. 2-3f. (*V. spuria* L.)
- 15 *V. strigosa* Hook. Hoary, rough-downy, rigid; leaves oblong, 2-parted, incised, sessile; spikes strict, lax-flowered bracts long as calyx; corolla large. N. Ori. 2-2f.

2. *LIPPIA*, L. FOG-FRUIT. Cal. 2-parted. Cor. funnel-shaped, limb sublobate, upper limb entire or emarginate, lower 3-lobed. Sta. didynamous, included. Drupe dry, thin, enclosed in the calyx, 2-seeded. 2 Leaves opposite or whorled. Flowers small, whitish, in heads or spikes.

- 1 *L. nodiflora* Mx. St. 4 angled, geniculate, simple, creeping; lvs. lanceolate to oblanceolate, cuneate at base, petiolate, shorter than the ped. Banks, Pa. to Ill., and S.
- 2 *L. (ALOYSIA) citriodora*. *Lemon Verbena*. Shrub smooth; leaves in 3's, lance-linear, punctate beneath, straight-veined, delightfully fragrant. 3f.

3. *PHRYMA*, L. LOP-SEED. Cal. cylindric, bilabiate, upper lip longer, 3-cleft, lower lip 2-toothed. Corolla bilabiate, upper lip emarginate, much smaller than the 3-lobed lower one. Stamens included. Fruit dry, oblong, striate, 1-celled, 1-seeded. 2 With opposite leaves. Flowers opposite, spicate, deflexed in fruit.

- P. leptostachya* L.—Rocky woods. 2-3f. Leaves large (3-6'), thin, coarsely-toothed; flowers small, light-purple, in very slender spikes. July.

4. *CALLICARPA*, L. FRENCH MULBERRY. Calyx 4-toothed, bell-shaped. Corolla short-bell-shaped, limb of 4 obtuse segments. Sta. 4, unequal, exserted. Stig. capitate, 2-lobed. Drupe juicy, enclosing 4 nutlets. 2 With opposite leaves and axillary cymes.

C. Americàna L. Pubescent; lvs. ovate, acuminate at each end, crenate-dentate, smooth above; clusters shorter than the petioles; fruit forming dense verticils. Light soils, S. Shrub much branched, 3—6f, with purple flowers and fruit.

6. LANTANA, L. Cal. minute, obsolete 4-toothed. Corolla funnel-form, the tube long-exserted, limb oblique, upper lip bifid or entire, lower trifid. Sta. 4, didynamous, included. Drupe fleshy, double, the parts separable, 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ 3—6f. Tropical, with square stems, opposite petioled leaves, and capitate, handsome flowers, often fragrant.

* Corollas white or lilac, not becoming yellow or scarlet.....Nos. 1—3

* Corollas white or yellow, changing to saffron, scarlet, crimson, &c.....Nos. 4—6

1 L. NIVEA. Branches with reversed prickles; lvs. ovate to elliptic, crenate-serrate, as long as the peduncles; no involucre; flowers white, turning to blue. Brasil.

2 L. SKLOWIANA. Branches strigous; lvs. rhombic to oblong, coarse-serrate, shorter than the peduncles; heads some involucre; flowers reddish lilac. Brasil.

3 L. INVOLUCRATA L. Whitish-downy; lvs. obovate to roundish, crenulate, as long as the peduncles; heads involucre with the outer ovate bracts, lilac. S. Fla.

4 L. MIXTA. Prickles reversed or 0; lvs. ovate, crenate, abrupt at base, shorter than the peduncles; bracts as long as the corollas, which are white at first, then changing to yellow, then orange, and lastly red. Brasil.

5 L. COLUMBANA L. Often prickly; lvs. as in No. 4, but equalling the peduncles; bracts half as long as the corollas, which are successively yellow, orange, red. Ga., Fla.

6. VITEX, L. CHASTE-TREE. Calyx 5-toothed. Cor. cup-shaped, 5-lobed, somewhat 2-lipped. Stamens 4, unequal, exserted. Drupe entire, 4-celled, 4-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ With opposite, digitate leaves and paniculate cymes.

1 V. AGNUS-CASTUS. Leaflets 5 or 7, lanceolate, entire, pointed both ways; panicles white-tomentous, terminal, interrupted; corolla purplish. Hardy. S.

2 V. NERIOIDES. Leaflets 3 or 5, oblong, serrate, acuminate. Mauritius.

3 V. INCISA. Leaflets 5 or 7, incisely pinnatifid, acuminate. China.

ORDER XCI. LABIATÆ. LABIATE PLANTS.

Herbs with square stems, and opposite, aromatic, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* axillary, in verticillasters, sometimes as if spiked or in heads. *Corolla* labiate (rarely regular), upper lip external in the bud. *Stamens* 4 didynamous, or only 2. *Ovary* free, deeply 4-lobed, the single style arising from between the lobes. *Fruit* composed of 4 (or by abortion fewer) separable 1-seeded nuts or achenia. Figs. 23, 69, 96, 281, 292, 318, 384.

1 Stamens 2, perfect,— \rightarrow ascending beneath the gales; anthers 1-celled. (Tribe IV.)

— \rightarrow ascending through a cleft in the gales; anthers 2-celled... (2)

— \rightarrow exserted, distant; anthers 2-celled... (2)

1 Stamens 4, perfect,— \rightarrow all declined toward the lower lip. (Tribe I.)

— \rightarrow erect, or ascending toward the upper lip... (2)

2 Stamens of equal length, corolla almost regular, 4-5-lobed... (2)

2 Stamens, the upper pair longer than the lower (outer), and calyx 13-15-veined. (Tribe V.)

Stamens, the lower pair longer than the upper (anterior) pair... (2)

3 Stamens divergent, apart, mostly straight and exserted... (2)

3 Stamens parallel, ascending and long-exserted from the upper side... (2)

3 Stamens parallel, ascending in pairs beneath the upper lip... (4)

4 Calyx 13-veined, 5-toothed, and somewhat 2-lipped... (f)

Calyx 5-10-veined, or irregularly nerved... (2)

- 5 Calyx strongly 2-lipped, upper lip truncate, closed in fruit... (n)
 5 Calyx not 2-lipped, 3 or 4-lobed, open in fruit... (k)
 5 Calyx subequally 5-toothed, teeth not spinescent... (m)
 5 Calyx subequally 5-toothed, teeth spinescent... (n)
 5 Calyx unequally 5-10-toothed... (o)
- I. COIMOIDÆ.**—Corolla upper lip 4-lobed, lower entire, flattish..... *COIMUM* 1
 —Corolla upper lip 2-4-fid, lower boat-form, involving the sta..... *COLEUS* 1
 —Corolla upper lip 4-lobed, lower sacate, deflexed..... *HYPTIS* 2
 —Corolla upper lip 2-lobed, lower 3-lobed..... *LAVANDULA* 2
- II. AJUGOIDEÆ.**—b Stamens 2, exerted through a fissure in the tube..... *ANETHYPTIS* 3
 —b Stamens 4, exerted through a fissure in the tube..... *TRICHURIUM* 3
 —b Stamens very long, involute, arching the corolla..... *TRICHOSPHEMA* 3
 —c Corolla limb equally 5-lobed. Stamens short..... *ISANTHUS* 3
- III. SATUREJEÆ.**—(Stamens diverging or ascending, 2-celled. Corolla lobes flattish, spreading.)
 —c Corolla limb obliquely 5-lobed. Leaves purple..... *PERILLA* 3
 —c Corolla limb 4-lobed, upper lobe broadest..... *MENTHA* 10
 d Corolla nearly regular, 4-lobed. Calyx naked in the throat..... *LYCOPUS* 11
 d Corolla bilabiate, — cyanic, throat naked. Stamens straight..... *CUNILA* 12
 — cyanic, throat naked. Stamens ascending..... *HEDROMA* 13
 — yellow, throat with a hairy ring inside..... *COLLINSORIA* 14
 e Calyx 15-veined. Stamens exerted, divergent..... *HYSSOPUS* 15
 e Calyx 10-veined, the veins obscured by hairs. Corolla yellow, fringed..... *COLLINSORIA* 14
 e Calyx 10-13-veined, — throat naked. — Stamens straight, divergent..... *PHYCANTHERUM* 16
 — Sta. ascending, anth. sparsely..... *SATUREJA* 17
 — Sta. ascending, anth. spurred..... *DICHRANDRA* 18
 — throat hairy. — Bracts roundish, large..... *ORIGANUM* 19
 — Bracts narrow, minute..... *THYMUS* 20
 / Tube of the corolla straight. Leaves small, subrenate or entire..... *CALAMINTHA* 21
 / Tube of the corolla curved upward. Leaves large, coarse-crenate..... *MELISSA* 22
- IV. MONARDEÆ.**—Connectile long, transverse, distancing the anther cells..... *SALVIA* 23
 —Connectile continuous with fl. toothed at the juncture..... *ROSMARINUS* 24
 —Connectile inconspicuous. — Calyx subequally toothed..... *MONARDA* 25
 — Calyx bilabiate, aristate..... *BLEPHILLIA* 26
- V. NEPETEÆ.**—Stamens distant, exerted. Flowers in terminal spikes..... *LOPHANTHUS* 27
 —Stamens all ascending. — Anther cells divergent, much..... *NEPETA* 28
 — Anther cells divergent, little..... *DRACOPHALMUS* 29
 — Anther cells parallel. Fla. large..... *CEDEONELLA* 30
- VI. STACHYDEÆ.**—(Stamens parallel, ascending. Cor. upper lip galeate. Oal. 5-10-veined.)
 A Calyx lips toothed, upper 3 teeth minute, lower 2 large..... *BRUNELLA* 31
 A Calyx lips entire, upper with an appendage on the back..... *SOUTHELLIA* 32
 A Calyx 3-lobed. Anthers all distinct. Flowers purple streaked..... *MACBRIDIA* 33
 A Calyx 4-lobed. Anthers, the highest pair connate..... *STYANDRA* 34
 m Corolla tube inflated in the midst, whitish. Lips small..... *PHYSTOSTEGIA* 35
 m Corolla tube inflated at the throat, purple. Lower lip long..... *LANTUM* 36
 m Corolla inflated in the broad, concave upper lip, purple or yellow..... *PHLOMIA* 37
 m Corolla not inflated, short. — Calyx salver-form, 10-ribbed..... *BALLOTA* 38
 — Calyx broad-bell-form, netted..... *MOLLECELLA* 39
 n Anthers opening transversely, ciliate-fringed. Leaves notched..... *GALOPHYSIA* 40
 n Anthers opening lengthwise. — Achenia rounded at the top. Native..... *STACHYS* 41
 — Achenia rounded at the top. Cultivated..... *ENTOMIA* 42
 — Achenia truncate, 3-angled at top..... *LEONURUS* 43
 o Corolla white, upper lip flattish. Style equally bifid..... *MARETHIUM* 44
 o Corolla white, upper lip concave. Style unequally bifid. South..... *LEUCIA* 45
 o Corolla scarlet, exerted. Calyx upper tooth longest..... *LEONOTIS* 46

1. COIMUM, L. SWEET BASIL. Upper lip of calyx orbicular, lower 4-fid. Cor. resupinate, one lip 4-cleft, the other undivided. Stam. 4, declined, the lower pair longer, the upper often with a process at their base. Verticils 6-flowered, in terminal, interrupted racemes.

Co. basilicum L. Lvs. smooth, ovate-oblong, subdentate, petiolate; cal. ciliate. Plant 6-12', in the kitchen-gardens. Very fragrant.

2. COLEUS, Lour. Cal. deflexed in fruit, unequally 5-toothed. Cor. decurved, upper lip obtusely 3-4-cleft, lower longer, entire, concave, involving the 4 stamens. ① Verticils 6-∞-flowered. Asia.

C. BUNN. Leaves large, ovate, bluntly serrate; verticillasters distinct, ∞-flowered. 2f. Tender, cultivated for its splendid leaves, which are marked with crimson, green, and bronze. Flowers inconspicuous.

3. HYPHIS, L. Calyx 5-toothed, teeth acute or subulate. Cor. tube cylindric, limb 5-lobed, the lower abruptly deflexed, contracted at its base, the 4 others flat, erect or spreading. Stam. 4, declinate. Ach. ovoid or oblong.—In our species the flowers are in involucrate heads. Summer.

H. radiata Willd. Erect, glabrous; leaves lance-ovate to lance-linear, unequally and bluntly serrate, tapering to the petiole; heads opposite, pedunculate, at length globular, bracts seeming radiate. 2f Damp, S. 2-3f.

4. LAVÁNDULA, L. LAVENDER. Cal. ovoid-cylindric, with 5 short teeth, the upper one often largest. Cor. upper lip 2-lobed, lower 3-lobed, lobes all nearly equal, tube exserted, stamens included. 5

L. SPICA. Leaves hoary, linear-oblancoate to linear-lanceolate, rolled at edge, sessile, in the interrupted spike bract-like; flowers small, lilac. Very fragrant, and yielding the well-known *Oil of Lavender*. 12-18f. July.

5. AMETHYSTEA, L. Flowers as in *Teucrium*, but the stamens are only 2. ① From Siberia.

A. OERULEA.—A branching, smooth herb, 1f high, with the leaves 3-parted and incised, and blue (to white) corollas little exceeding the calyx. July—Oct.

6. TEUORIUM, L. GERMANDER. Cal. subcampanulate and subregular, in 5 acute segments. Cor. with the 4 upper lobes nearly equal, the lowest largest, roundish. Stam. 4, exserted from the deep cleft in the upper side of the tube.

T. Canadense L. Plant erect, hoary-pubescent; lvs. ovate-lanceolate, acute, serrate, petiolate; bracts linear-lanceolate, about as long as the calyx; spike long, of many crowded verticils of odd-looking purplish flowers. 2f Damp grounds. 2f. July.

7. TRICHOSTEMA, Lin. BLUE CURLS. Calyx very oblique, velvety-lower lip of 2 short teeth, upper twice as long, of 3, all acute. Cor. tube slender, limb obliquely 5-lobed. Filam. 4, very long, exserted and curved. ① Cymes loose, paniced. Corolla blue.

1 T. dichotoma L. Lvs. oblong-lanceolate, attenuate at base, obtuse, entire pubescent, as well as the stem and branches. Dry soils, Mass., and S. 1f. August.

2 T. lineare N. Leaves linear, nearly smooth; stem and branches puberulent. Dry soils, N. Y. (at Salem), and S. 1f. Flowers as in the other, 4f. July, Aug.

8. ISÁNTHUS, Mx. FALSE PENNYROYAL. Calyx equally 5-toothed, throat naked. Cor. 5-parted, tube straight and narrow, segm. ovate and equal. Stam. subequal, incurved, ascending, longer than the corolla. 2f Viscid, pubescent, with entire leaves acute at each end. Flowers axillary.

I. corymbosus Mx.—Dry fields, N. and W. 1-1½f. Branching and leafy, resembling Pennyroyal. Leaves lance-elliptic, 3-veined. Flowers 1-2 in each axil, blue. July

9. **PERILLA**, L. Calyx subequally 5-toothed, in fruit becoming gibbous and 2-lipped. Cor. bell-form, 5-cleft, lower lobe a little longer. Stam. 4, erect, distant, included.—Asia.

P. odorata, *P. NANKINENSIS*, is the PURPLE PERILLA, a fine leaf-plant, 2' high, with large bronze-purple, ovate, cut-fringed leaves. (*P. crispata* Benth.) ①

10. **MENTHA**, L. MINT. Cal. equally 5-toothed. Cor. nearly regular, tube scarcely exerted, border 4-cleft, the broadest segment emarginate. Stam. 4, straight, distant, anth. cells parallel, fil. naked. 2 Strong-scented herbs. Flowers in dense verticils, pale purple. Summer.

• Leaves sessile. Verticils in a slender, terminal spike. Nos. 1—3

• Leaves petiolate.— α Verticils in dense oblong spikes. Nos. 4, 5

— α Verticils axillary, not in spikes. Nos. 6—8

1 *M. viridis* L. *Spearmint*. Smoothish; lvs. lance-oblong, acute, cut-serrate; spikes interrupted, attenuate above. Damp soils. 1—2f. § Europe.

2 *M. rotundifolia* L. Whitish-downy; lvs. roundish to broad-ovate, sharp-serrate; spikes cylindric, nearly continuous. N. J., Pa. (at Easton, Prof. Porter). Ascending 2—3f. Spikes 2—3'. § Europe.

3 *M. sylvestris* L. Woolly-tomentous; lvs. lance-ovate, canescent, finely serrate; spikes conic-cylindric. Delaware Co., Pa. (A. H. Smith).

4 *M. piperita* L. *Peppermint*. Smooth; lvs. ovate to lanceolate, serrate; spikes 1', oblong to cylindric; calyx smooth. Wet. 2f. § Europe.

5 *M. aquatica* L. Stem reflex-hairy; leaves ovate, serrate, hairy or smoothish; spike globular or oblong, calyx villous. Muddy. §

6 *M. sativa* L. Stem reflex-hairy, erect, branched; leaves ovate, canescent beneath; calyx teeth subulate-awned. Lancaster, Pa. (Porter). § Europe.

7 *M. arvensis* L. Smoothish, ascending; leaves ovate, serrate above, entire and acute at base; calyx teeth acute. Fields, M. and W.: rare. §

8 *M. Canadensis* L. *Horsemint*. Upright, hoary-pubescent with spreading hairs; leaves lanceolate, very acute both ways; cymes shorter than the petioles; stamens exerted. Damp. Can. to Pa. and Ky.

P. borealis. Plant nearly smooth, with narrower leaves.

11. **LYCOPUS**, L. WATER HOARHOUND. Cal. tubular, 4—5-cleft. Cor. subregular, 4-cleft, the tube as long as the calyx, upper segment broadest, emarginate. Stam. 2, distant, diverging, simple. 2 Bog herbs, with the very small flowers in axillary, dense clusters.

1 *L. Virginicus* L. *Bugle Weed*. Lvs. broad lanceolate, serrate, tapering and entire at both ends; calyx teeth 4, obtuse, spineless, shorter than the achenia. Common. 1—1½f. Plant often purple, and often with long slender runners. July, August.

2 *L. Europæus* L. Lvs. lance-ovate to lance-oblong, petiolate, acute, sinuate-toothed or lobed, the lower incised; calyx teeth 5, acuminate-spinescent, longer than the smooth achenia. Common, and very variable. 1—2f. August.

P. rubellus, with creeping stolons, and downy toothed lvs. (*L. rubellus* Monch.)

P. sinuatus, with smooth sinuate-dentate leaves—no runners. (*L. sinuatus* Ell.)

P. exaltatus. Tall, with smooth leaves cut into linear teeth. (*L. exaltatus* Ell.)

P. angustifolius. Leaves narrow, slightly toothed or subentire. (*L. angust.* N.J.)

P. sessilifolius. Lvs. oblong, sessile or clasping, remotely toothed. N. J. (Porter).

12. **CUNILA**, L. DITTANY. Cal. 10-ribbed, equally 5-toothed, throat densely villous; upper lip of corolla flat, emarginate. Stam. 2, erect, exerted, distant.—Flowers numerous, pale red.

C. Mariàna L. Lvs. ovate, serrate, subsessile, 1'; cymes pedunculate, corymbose axillary and terminal. 2 Rocky woods, N. Y. to Ga. and Ark. 1—2f. July, Aug.

13. HEDEOMA, Pers. AMERICAN PENNYROYAL. Calyx 18-striate gibbous at base, bilabiate, throat hairy, upper lip 8-toothed, lower 2-cleft. Cor. bilabiate, upper lip erect, flat, emarginate, lower spreading, 8-lobed. Stam. 2, fertile, ascending.—Low, fragrant herbs.

- 1 **H. pulegioides** Pers. Lvs. oblong, few-toothed, petiolate, narrowed to each end; verticils axillary, 6-flowered; corolla equalling the calyx. ① Dry pastures. 6—12". June—Aug. A small herb of pungent fragrance and taste, common and much used.
2 **H. hispida** Ph. 'Hairy, branching, with sessile, linear, obtuse leaves and verticils 6-flowered; corolla scarcely exceeding the calyx. ① Banks, W. 2—3'. July.

14. COLLINSONIA, L. HORSE BALM. Cal. ovoid, 10-striate, upper lip truncate, 8-toothed, lower 2-cleft. Cor. exserted, bell-ringing, upper lip in 4 subequal lobes, lower longer, declined, fringed. Stam. 2 or 4, much exserted, divergent. 2 Coarse, strong scented, with large, ovate, serrate, petiolate lvs. and yellowish fls., in a terminal, leafless panicle or raceme.

- * Stamens 4, perfect, long exserted. Leaves very large. South.....Nos. 1, 2
- * Stamens 2, perfect,—a the upper pair of filaments mere points.....Nos. 3, 4
- a the upper pair of filaments capitate. South.....No. 5

1 **C. verticillata** Baldw. Viscid-downy above; lvs. broad-oval, 6—8', acute, petioles 1—2'; racemes long, naked; flowers in whorls, 9'; lower lip strongly fringed. Lookout Mt., Tenn., and Middle Ga. 1—2f. Raceme 1f. May, June.

2 **C. anisata** Ph. Viscid-downy; lvs. cordate, acuminate, crenate, 5—7', petiole 1'; panicle 3—8', bracts ovate, flowers 5—6". Ga., Fla., Ala. 1—2f. July—Sept.

3 **C. canadensis** L. Sparsely downy; leaves mucronate-serrate, acuminate, abrupt at base, 4—7'; lower petioles slender; panicle 5—8', loose, bracts ovate; flowers 5—6". Damp shades, Can. to La. (Hale). 3—4f. Summer.

4 **C. scabriuscula** Ait. Leaves scabrous above, small (1½—2'), acuminate, acute at base, petioles slender, 1'; panicle leafy, fls. 4—5", calyx 1". Woods, S. 2f. Sept.

5 **C. punctata** Ell. Pubescent; lvs. 4—7', lance-ovate, pointed, acute at base, resinous-punctate beneath; panicle leafy below, flowers 5". Woods, S. 2—6f. Sept. +

15. HYSSOPUS, L. HYSSOP. Calyx tubular, 15-striate, equally 5-toothed. Upper lip of the corolla erect, flat, emarginate, lower 8-parted, the middle segment largest, tube about as long as the calyx. Stamens 4.

H. officinalis L.—Native of Europe and Asia, occasionally cultivated for its medicinal properties. A bushy herb, 2f, with oblong-lanceolate leaves, and bright blue fls. in 1-sided verticils approximate in a terminal spike. St. exserted, diverging. §

16. PYCNANTHEMUM, Mx. BASIL. Calyx tubular, 10—13-striate, 5-toothed, teeth equal or subbilabiate, throat naked within. Upper lip of corolla nearly entire, lower trifold, middle lobe longest, all ovate, obtuse, stam. 4, distant, subequal, anth. with parallel cells. 2 Erect, rigid branching herbs, all N. American. Verticils dense, many-flowered. Aug., Sept.

§ Calyx 2-lipped, in flat or loose cymes. Leaves petiolate, subserrate...(a)

§ Calyx subregular, in roundish dense heads...(b)

a Teeth of the calyx ovate, acute, awnless.....No. 1

a Teeth of the calyx tipped with bearded awns.....Nos. 3—4

b Calyx teeth and bracts with naked awns as long as the corolla.....Nos. 5, 6

b Calyx teeth awnless, shorter than the corolla...(c)

- c Heads panicled. Leaves subpetiolate, subentire..... Nos. 7-8
 c Heads corymbed. Leaves sessile, entire..... Nos. 10-22
 c Heads solitary, involucrate. Leaves serrate..... No. 13
- 1 *P. albescens* T. & G. Leaves lance-ovate, acute, whitened beneath, the upper whitened both sides; flowers in little secund racemes. Ala. to La. 2-3f.
 - 2 *P. Tullia* Benth. Villous-pubescent; leaves ovate to lanceolate, acute or pointed; the floral whitened; inflorescence as in No. 1. Mountains, S.
 - 3 *P. incanum* Mx. *Wild Basil*. Whitish, with a soft down; leaves ovate, rounded at base, slightly acuminate; the floral whitened both sides; cymes 1' and less broad not racemed; corolla pale red, dotted. Rocky woods, N. and W. 2-4f.
 - 4 *P. clinopodioides* T. & G. Villous-canescens; leaves lanceolate, acute both ways; cymes small, dense, terminal and subterminal. Dry soils, N. Y., N. J., and W. 2-3f. Plant not whitened. Heads 6" diameter.
 - 5 *P. aristatum* Mx. Smoothish; leaves ovate-oblong, acute, subserrate, rounded at base, petiolate; bracts rigid; heads few, 6-9" diam. Barrens, N. J., and S. 1-3f.
 - 6 *P. hyssopifolium* Benth. Smoothish; leaves linear-oblong, obtuse, nearly sessile and entire; heads few, large, 1' diameter. Barrens, Va. to Fla. 1-3f.
 - 7 *P. Torreyi* Benth. Slightly pubescent; lvs. lin.-lanceolate, acute, subentire; bracts and subulate calyx teeth white-pubescent. Dry hills, New York Island, N. J.: rare.
 - 8 *P. pilosum* N. Hoary with soft, spreading hairs; leaves lanceolate, acute at each end, subentire, subsessile; calyx teeth ovate-lanceolate, and with the bracts white-tomentous. Prairies, W. States, to Ga. 2f. Cymes dense, 6-9'.
 - 9 *P. multifidum* Pers. Minutely white-downy at top; leaves ovate to lance-ovate, acute, rounded or subcordate at base; calyx teeth short, merely acute. In dry woods. 2-3f. Heads roundish, dense, 4-6'.
 - 10 *P. lanceolatum* Ph. Leaves linear-lanceolate, entire, acute, rigid, abrupt at base, sessile; calyx teeth short, hairy; heads small (3-5"). Dry woods, Mass. to Car., and W. 1-3f. Handsome, fragrant, nearly smooth.
 - 11 *P. linifolium* Ph. Glabrous; leaves linear, attenuated both ways; heads compact, corymbed; calyx teeth pungently awn-pointed. Dry soils. 1-2f.
 - 12 *P. nudum* N. Glabrous, pale, subsimple; leaves few and small, ovate-oblong, obtuse, entire, sessile; calyx teeth acute, pubescent. Mtn., N. Car. to Ga. 1-3f.
 - 13 *P. montanum* Mx. Glabrous except the villous-ciliate ovate and linear bracts leaves lanceolate, serrate, acute; heads involucrate. Mountains, Va. and Car. 1-3f. Resembles a *Monarda*. Fragrant.

17. **SATUREJA, L. SUMMER SAVORY.** Calyx tubular, 10-ribbed, throat not hairy. Segments of the bilabiate corolla not equal. Stamens diverging, scarcely exerted.—Herbs with small leaves and purplish fls.

3. *hortensis* L. St. branching; lvs. linear-oblong, entire, acute at the end; ped. axillary, cymous. ① River banks, W., escaped from gardens: rare. §

18. **DICHRANDRA, Benth.** Calyx 13-striate, tubular, upper lip subentire, lower bifid, throat hairy. Cor. tube exerted, straight, strongly 2-lipped, the upper erect, emarginate, the lower spreading. Sta. 4, exerted, distant, anther cells divaricate, each with a little horn. ① Branching, smooth, with loose cymes.

1 *D. linearifolia* B. Stem and branches strict; lvs. linear, or linear-oblong; cymes stalked, of 1-5 showy pink flowers, forming slender panicles. Dry woods, Prince Edward County, Va. (Dr. Mettner), to Fla. (Miss Keen). 1f. October.

2 *D. densiflora* B. Leaves lance-oblong; cymes sessile, 5-10-flowered. E. Fla.

19. **ORIGANUM, L. MARJORAM.** Calyx tube 10-striate, 5-toothed,

hairy in throat. Corolla tube scarcely exserted, upper lip erect, flat, emarginate, lower with 8 nearly equal segments. Stamens 4, ascending, distant. 2. Leaves subentire. Fls. in dense oblong spikes, with imbricated bracts.

1 *Ö. vulgare* L. *Wild M.* Leaves ovate, petiolate, hairy; spikes corymb; bracts ovate, purplish; calyx teeth equal. Fields; rare. 1f. June, July.

2 *Ö. MAJORANA*. *Sweet M.* Leaves oval or obovate, obtuse, petiolate, hoary-pubescent; bracts roundish; calyx tube split below. 1f. A kitchen vegetable.

20. **THYMUS**, L. **THYME**. Cal. 2-lipped, ovoid, 13-veined, upper lip of 8, the lower of 2 subulate teeth, throat hairy. Cor. moderately 2-lipped. Sta. straight, exserted, distant. 5. Leaves small, entire, strongly veined. Bracts minute. Flowers purple. European culinary herbs.

1 *T. Serpyllum* L. *Wild T.* Stems creeping and ascending, leafy, each terminated with a small, dense, oblong head of flowers grateful to bees. † §. June.

2 *T. vulgare*. Stems erect from the decumbent base; lvs. oblong-ovate to lanceolate, the sides revolute; fls. in term., leafy spikes. Much branched. 6–10' high. Jn., Jl.

21. **CALAMINTHA**, Moench. **CALAMINTH**. Cal. tubular, 18-nerved, throat mostly hairy, upper lip 8-cleft, lower 2-cleft. Corolla tube straight, exserted, throat inflated, limb bilabiate, upper lip erect, entire or emarginate, lower spreading, its middle lobe largest. Stamens 4, the lower pair longer, usually ascending. 2.

§ Herbs hairy. Cymes dense, capitate, bracted. Calyx tube curved, 2-lipped... No. 1

§ Herbs hairy. Cymes loose, pedunculate. Calyx tube straight, 2-lipped..... No. 2

§ Herbs smooth. Cy. loose, sessile, bracted. Cal. straight, teeth subregular.... No. 3

§ Shrubs low, slender, nearly smooth. Cymes few-flowered. Fls. large.... Nos. 4–7

1 *C. Clinopodium* Benth. *Wild Basil*. Plant clothed with whitish hairs; leaves ovate, serrate; fls. purplish, in dense verticils or heads, with many subulate bracts. Low woods, N. and W. 1–2f. Heads near 1' wide. June–August.

2 *C. Nepeta* Link. Branched below, soft-villous; leaves small, broad-ovate, obtuse; cymes few-flowered, becoming some racemed; corolla white, 3–4"; calyx 1". Va., Tenn., to Ga. Roadsides, &c. 2f. Strongly aromatic. July, August. § Europe.

3 *C. glaberrima* B. Smooth, decumbent at base, diffusely branched; leaves narrowly oblong, tapering to base; verticils 6–10-flowered. Rocks, O. to Ark. 18'. Cor. 4–5", pale violet. Fragrant like Pennyroyal. Often produces runners, and runs into *β. diversifolia*. Flowering stems nearly erect, the barren prostrate like runners, bearing small ovate leaves (3–4"). Rocks, Niagara, and N-W. 10'.

4 *C. Caroliniana* Sw. Smooth, simple; lvs. ovate, obtuse, crenate-serrate; bracts similar; cy. few-flwd., on short stalks; cor. rose-purp., 7–9". Dry woods, S. 15'. Jl.

5 *C. coccinea* B. Shrub with virgate branches; lvs. narrowly ovate-oblong; verticils of 2–6 ample scar. fls.; cor. 15–18", gland-pubescent. Sandy shores, Fla. 2f.

6 *C. canescens* T. & G. Low shrub, minutely canescent-downy; leaves linear, with rolled edges, obtuse, crowded; fls. sol., opp., 8", rose-red. Sandy shores, Fla. 8–12'.

7 *C. dentata* Chapm. Tomentous; lvs. wedge-obovate, 2–4-toothed at apex. Fla. 2f.

22. **MELISSA**, Tourn. **BALM**. Calyx 18-ribbed, the upper lip 8-toothed, flattened and dilated, lower bifid. Cor. tube recurved-ascending upper lip erect, flattish, lower spreading, 8-lobed, the middle lobe mostly broadest. Stamens ascending.

22 *officinalis* L. Pubescent; st. erect, branching; fls. in loose, axillary cymes

leaves ovate, crenate-serrate, petiolate; bracts similar; corolla 7", yellowish. Gardens, whence it has escaped into the fields and woods. 1—3f. July, August.

23. SÁLVIA, L. SAGE. Cal. striate, bilabiate, upper lip 8-toothed or entire, lower bifid, throat naked. Corolla ringent, tube equal, upper lip straight or falcate, lower spreading or pendent, 3-lobed. Stamens 2, connective transverse on the filament, supporting at each end a cell of the halved anther. 5 2 Figs. 96, 281.

* Native species.—§ Calyx limb 3-lobed. Lower anther cell wanting.....Nos. 1—3

—§ Calyx deeply 2-lipped, 5-toothed. Both cells present.....Nos. 4—6

* Species cultivated (No. 7 spontaneous).—a Flowers blue.....Nos. 7—9

—a Flowers white.....Nos. 10, 11

—a Flowers yellow.....No. 12

—a Flowers red.—b Herbaceous.....Nos. 13, 14

—b Shrubby.....Nos. 15, 16

1 *S. asurea* Lam. Smoothish, branching; lvs. linear-oblong and linear, subentire, scutish; racemes slender; verticils 2-6-flowered; corolla pubescent, tube barely exerted; limb azure blue. 2 S. Car. to Fla. and La. 1—3f. Summer.

2 *S. longifolia* N.? Tall, branched, puberulent; leaves oblong-lanceolate, serrate; racemes slender; corolla 8—9", tube twice longer than calyx. 2 Ga. to Ark. 3—6f

3 *S. verticillata* L. Thinly pubescent; leaves rhomb-ovate, acute, serrate, decurrent on the petiole; verticils 4-10-flowered, distant in the raceme; corolla smooth, tube little longer than the calyx. 2 Hilly woods, Va., and S. 18'. May.

4 *S. lyrata* L. Lvs. radical, lyrate, crenate-dentate, many, stem lvs. about 1 pair, linear spatulate, bract-like; fls. in whorls, racemed at top of the square scape. 2 In woods 6—15'. Flowers 1', violet-purple. April—June.

5 *S. obovata* Ell. Lvs. broad-obovate, entire, the floral ovate; verticils remote in the raceme; corolla blue, 8", calyx 3". 2 Ga. to Ia. 1—2f. June, July.

6 *S. Claytani* Ell. Lvs. cordate to lance-ovate, sinuate-pinnatifid, and toothed, rugous, bracts ovate, pointed. 2 Sandy fields, S. Car.

7 *S. Solanæ* L. Lvs. ample, rugous, broad-cordate, doubly crenate; bracts colored; corolla pale purple, upper lip high-arched. ③ Gardens, § in Penn.

8 *S. officinalis* *Garden Sage*. Shrubby; leaves lance-oblong, crenulate, rugous; corolla upper lip vaulted, equalling the lower. From S. Europe. 1f. July.

9 *S. PATENS*. Hispid and hairy; leaves ovate-deltoid or ovate-hastate, crenate; flowers very large; calyx bell-form, 7"; corolla blue, 3" long; stamen exerted. Mexico. 2f

10 *S. ARGENTÆA*. Leaves white with wool, large, ovate, sinuate-lobed, the floral concave; flowers 18", racemed, the upper lip long-falcate. S. Europe.

11 *S. CHIONANTHA*, with large white-woolly, linear-lanceolate leaves and very large (3') white flowers with arched galea, is from Asia Minor.

12 *S. AUREA*. Shrub 3—4f, with roundish ovate whitened leaves, the splendid yellow flowers 3½", calyx 1', in dense racemes. From Africa.

13 *S. COCCINEA*. Stem and ovate-cordate leaves beneath hoary-downy; verticils of 6—10 red smooth flowers (8") in a raceme; cal. 2-colored, 4". 2 Cuba, § in Ga., &c. 1—2f.

14 *S. PSEUDO-COCCINEA*, 3f high, is hispid with long spreading hairs, has ovate leaves rounded at base. Otherwise like No. 14. 2f

15 *S. PULCHRA*. Plant branching, weak-stemmed, pubescent, with lance-ovate, subcordate leaves, the corollas 2', bright red, opposite, in terminal racemes. Mexico.

16 *S. SPLENDENS*. Plant erect, smooth, with ovate lvs. and opposite pubescent flowers; calyx 1', scarlet as well as the 2' corollas. The commonest species. Mexico. 2f

24. ROSMARINUS, L. ROSEMARY. Calyx upper lip entire, lower bifid. Cor. upper lip 2-parted, lower lip reflexed, in 3 divisions, of which

the middle is the largest. Fil. 2, fertile, elongated, ascending toward the upper lip, having a tooth on the side. 5 S. Europe.

R. officinalis. Shrub evergreen with opposite, linear-oblong, obtuse, shining leaves. Flowers axillary and terminal, bright blue, fragrant of camphor. 4f.

25. MONARDA, L. MOUNTAIN MINT. Calyx elongated, cylindric, striate, subequally 5-toothed. Cor. ringent, tubular, upper lip linear, lower lip reflexed, 3-lobed, the middle lobe narrowest. Sta. 2, fertile, ascending beneath the upper lip, and mostly exserted, anth. cells divaricate at base, connate at apex. 2f. Verticils few, dense, many-fld., bracted. Jl.—Sept.

- * Calyx densely hairy in the throat. Corolla purple or whitish.....Nos. 1, 3
- * Calyx naked in the throat. Corolla scarlet or yellow.....Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *M. fistulosa* L. *Horsemint. Wild Bergamot.* Lvs. ovate to lanceolate, pointed, serrate or subentire, petiolate; flowers in large terminal heads; corollas 1', exserted, greenish white, pale lilac, or blue. Thickets, W. Vt., W. and S. 2-4f. Variable.
- 2 *M. Bradburiana* N. Lvs. ovate to lanceolate, acute, rounded at base, subsessile; cal. curved, teeth spinose (as in No. 1); bracts and corolla purple. Prairies, W. 3f.
- 3 *M. punctata* L. Lvs. lance-oblong, tapering to the petiole; bracts leafy, colored, longer than the pale yellow, brown-spotted corollas. Barrens, N. J., S. and W. 2-3f.
- 4 *M. didyma* L. St. branching, acutely 4-angled; lvs. broad-ovate, pointed, short-petiolate; heads terminal and subterminal, with large (18"), showy crimson corollas, and bracts stained with the same hue. Swamps: rare. Often cultivated. 2f.

26. BLEPHILIA, Raf. Calyx 18-veined, upper lip 3-toothed, lower lip shorter, 2-toothed, the teeth setaceous. Cor. upper lip short, erect, oblong, obtuse, entire, lower lip of 3 unequal, spreading lobes, the lateral ones orbicular. Stam. 2, fertile, ascending, exserted. 2f. Verticils dense, approximate in a spike.

- 1 *B. hirsuta* Benth. Hirsute all over, wide-branched; lvs. ov.-lanceolate, pointed, serrate, petiolate; bracts oblong, acuminate, colored, shorter than the pale, purple-spotted flowers; cor. 5". Damp woods, N. Eng., W. Pa., and W. 1-2f. June, July.
- 2 *B. ciliata* Raf. Thinly hirsute, simple; lvs. lance-oblong, distant, subsessile; verticils 2-4, the ovate bracts long as the calyx. Barrens, Pa., S. and W. 2-4f. Jl.—Sept.

27. LOPHANTHUS, Benth. HEDGE HYSSOP. Cal. 15-ribbed, oblique, 5-cleft, upper segments longer. Cor. upper lip bifidly emarginate, lower lip 3-lobed, the middle lobe broader and crenate. Stam. diverging. 2f. Tall, erect. Verticils spicate.

- 1 *L. mepetoides* B. Stem smooth, stout, angles sharp; lvs. ovate, pointed, serrate; calyx teeth ovate, obtusish, green, in spikes 2-3' long; corollas inconspicuous, greenish white. Fence-rows, &c., M. and W. 3-6f. July, Aug.
- 2 *L. scrophularifolius* B. Stem pubescent, angles obtuse; leaves ovate, crenate-serrate; calyx teeth lanceolate, acute, colored; corolla pale purple. Borders of fields, M. and W. 3-4f. July, Aug. Closely resembles No. 1.
- 3 *L. amissatus* B. Smooth; leaves ovate, &c., whitened beneath; calyx teeth as in No. 2; corolla azure-blue, fragrant of anise. Wis. to Dak. (Dr Matthews.)

28. NÉPETA, L. CATMINT. GROUND IVY. Cal. tubular, 5-toothed; Cor. tube slender below, dilated and naked in the throat, upper lip emarginate, lower 3-lobed, the middle lobe largest and crenate, margin of the lobes reflected. Sta. ascending, anther cells divergent. Figs. 818, 864.

- § Tall. Verticils in a terminal raceme. Calyx nearly regular. No. 1
 § *Glechōma*. Low, diffuse. Flowers axillary. Calyx curved, oblique. No. 2
- 1 *N. catària* L. *Catnip*. Erect, hoary-tomentous; lvs. petiolate, cordate, deltoid-ovate, coarsely crenate-serrate; flowers spiked, the whorls slightly peduncled. 2 About old buildings, &c. 2–3f. July. §. The delight of cats.
- 2 *N. Glechōma* B. *Over-the-Ground*. Leaves reniform, crenate; corolla 3 times longer than the calyx (10''), bluish purple, anthers forming 2 little crosses. 2 Creeping in grass, about walls, &c. 3'–1f. May. § Europe.

29. **DRACOCÉPHALUM**, L. DRAGON-HEAD. Calyx subequal, oblique, 5-cleft, upper segment larger. Cor. bilabiate, upper lip vaulted, emarginate, throat inflated, lower lip spreading, 8-cleft, middle lobe much larger, rounded or subdivided. Sta. 4, distinct, ascending, the upper pair longer. ③

D. *parviflorum* N. Plant some downy, slender; leaves petiolate, lanceolate, deeply serrate; flowers small, bluish, spicate. N. New York, and W.: rare. 18'. July.

30. **CEDRONÉLLA**, Moench. Cal. subcampanulate, 5-toothed. Cor. tube exserted, throat dilated, upper lip straight, flattish, emarginate or cleft lower 3-fid, middle lobe largest. Stam. 4, ascending, the upper longer, anther-cells parallel. Flowers spicate, bracted. Summer.

- 1 *C. cordata* N. Pubescent, producing runners; leaves cordate, petiolate, bluntly crenate; spikes unilateral, corolla pale blue, 1'. 2 Rocks, O., Va.: rare. 1f. June.
- 2 *C. Mexiōana*. Erect, with cordate-lanceolate, dentate leaves; flowers in a spike of close whorls, purple, large. Mexico. 2–3f. (Gardoquia (Lind.))

31. **BRUNÉLLA**, Tourn. SELF-HEAL. BLUE-CURL. Cal. about 10-ribbed, upper lip dilated, truncate, with 3 short teeth, lower lip with 2 lanceolate teeth. Filam. forked, one point of the fork bearing the anther. 2f

B. *vulgaris* L. Stem simple; leaves oblong-ovate, toothed, petiolate; flowers blue, in a large oblong-ovoid spike of dense verticils with reniform bracts. Low grounds, very common, varying from 8' to 3f. All Summer.

32. **SCUTELLARIA**, L. SKULL-CAP. Cal. campanulate, lips entire, upper one appendaged on the back and closed after flowering. Cor. upper lip vaulted, lower dilated, convex, tube much exserted, ascending, throat dilated. Stam. ascending beneath the upper lip, anthers approximate in pairs, achenia tubercular. 2f

§ Flowers large (7 to 18'' long), racemed at top of the stem, with bracts... (a)

α Bracts ovate, abrupt at base. Lips of corolla short. Petioles long. ... Nos. 1, 2, 3

α Bracts lance-oblong, acute at base. Leaves notched, petiolate... (b)

β Galea of the corolla longer than the lower lip. Nos. 4, 5

β Galea of the corolla not longer than the lip. Nos. 6, 7

α Bracts leaf-like, longer than the calyx. Leaves entire, subsessile. ... Nos. 8–10

Flowers large or small, opposite, solitary, in the axils of the leaves. Nos. 11–13

§ Flowers small (3'' long), in slender, axillary, one-sided racemes. No. 14

1 *S. versicolor* N. Glandular-hairy, erect, branched; leaves broad-ovate, cordate, crenate, velvety; racemes long, many-flowered; bracts ovate, entire, subsessile; corolla 6–7'', lips blue, subequal, lateral lobes distinct. Pa. and W. States. 1½–4f.

2 *S. rugosa* Wood. Hairs and leaves as in No. 1, but the stem is weak, ascending, bracts petiolate, and the lower lip of the (8'') corolla pendent and twice longer than the upper. Rocky shores, Harper's Ferry, Va., and S-W. 18'.

- 3 *S. saxatilis* Rid. Smoothish and not glandular, weak, ascending; leaves as in Nos. 1, 2; bracts as in No. 2; corolla 8'', lips equal, upper 3-lobed. Del., Va., and W. 2f.
- 4 *S. canescens* N. Erect, pubescent; leaves ovate to oblong, lower cordate; rac. terminal and axillary; bracts lance-linear; corolla 8'', *canescent*, upper lip arched, remote from the lower. Dry soils, M. and W.: common. 1—3f. (*S. arguta* Bkly.)
- 5 *S. villôsa* Ell.? Slender, erect, stem finely tomentous; leaves lanceolate, acute both ways, serrate; flowers paniculate, bracts lance-linear; corolla 9'', tube slender, galea strongly arched, 5 times longer than lip. Ga. (Dr. Foay). 2—3f.
- 6 *S. serrata* Andr. Erect, subsimple, green, smoothish; leaves ovate, pointed both ways, serrate; rac. few-flwd.; cor. 13'', lips subequal. Woods, E. Pa., Ill., and S. 2—3f.
- 7 *S. pilôsa* Mx. Erect, subsimple, pubescent; leaves rhomb-ovate or oval, obtuse, remote, crenate-serr.; racemes terminal; corolla 9—12'', lips distant. Pa. to Ga. 2f.
- 8 *S. integrifolia* L. Erect, subsimple, tomentous or downy; leaves ovate to lance-linear, obtuse, entire, or the lower crenate; flowers 9'', much enlarged above, the lips subequal in a terminal raceme. Dry soils, M. and S. 9—2f.
- 9 *S. Floridaana* Chapm. Slender, branching; leaves all linear, obtuse, entire, with rolled edges, lowest minute; corolla 1', enlarged above, lips subequal. W. Fla. 1f.
- 10 *S. MACRANTHA* (or Japonica). In gardens, 1f, smooth (except the hairy calyx); lvs. clasping, lance-linear; flowers 1', blue, with subequal lips, handsome. China.
- 11 *S. nervosa* Ph. Slender, erect, producing runners; leaves sessile, broad-cordate, crenate-serr., 3-5-veined; fls. few, 4'', with small floral lvs. Rocks, M. and W. 8—19f.
- 12 *S. parvula* Mx. Root a string of tubers, stem erect, 3—9'; lvs. ovate to oblong, obtuse, small (6''), sessile, entire; fls. 3'', exceeding the lvs., blue. Fields, M. and W.
- 13 *S. galericulata* L. *Common S.* Erect, branched, smoothish or downy; leaves nearly sessile, cordate-oblong or lanceolate, obscurely crenate, acute; flowers few, large (9—12''), sessile, axillary. Low meadows, Can. to Penn. 12—18f.
- 14 *S. intermedia* L. *Mad-dog S.* Smoothish, subsimple; lvs. petiolate, lanceolate, serrate; fls. 4''; rac. axillary, secund, equalling the lvs. Ditches, N., W., M. 1—2f.

33. *MACBRIDEA*, Ell. Calyx 3-lobed, upper lobe oblong, narrow, lower rounded. Cor. tube long-exserted, throat inflated, upper lip erect, concave, lower short, spreading, the middle lobe rounded, broadest. Sta. ascending under the upper lip, anthers approximate by pairs. 2f Erect, subsimple, with large purple-white flowers in heads.

- 1 *M. pulchra* Ell. Lvs. wedge-lanceolate, acute, serrulate, the floral ovate; corolla 18'', streaked with purple and white. Wet pine-barrens, S. 12—19f. Aug., Sept.
- 2 *M. alba* Chapm. Lvs. wedge-oblong, obtuse, dentate; the floral roundish; corolla white; lower lobes of the calyx notched. Pine-barrens, W. Fla. 12—18f. July, Aug.

34. *SYNÁNDRA*, N. Cal. 4-cleft, segm. unequal, subulate, converging to one side. Upper lip of corolla entire, vaulted, the lower obtusely and unequally 3-lobed, throat inflated. Sta. ascending beneath the galea upper pair of anth. cohering, having the contiguous cells empty. 3f Flow-ers solitary, axillary, somewhat spicate above. Figs. 69, 292.

- S. grandiflora* N.—Woods, O. to Tenn. 6—18f. Stem simple. Lvs. cordate-ovate acuminate, petiolate. Cor. white, 1', with large lobes, purple-striate. June.

35. *PHYSOSTÉGIA*, Benth. LION-HEART. Cal. bell-form, 5-toothed Cor. much exserted, throat inflated, upper lip concave, entire, lower of 2 broad-spreading lobes. Sta. 4, separate, ascending beneath the upper lip 2f Smooth, with lanc., serrate lvs. and term. spikes of showy rose-white fls

P. Virginiana B. Stems mostly simple; lvs. oblong to narrow-lanceolate, sessile

thick; spikes 4-rowed, ∞ -flowered; corolla 8–15'', spotted inside. Wet banks, M. W., and S. Often cultivated. 1–4f. August, September.—Variable.

36. LAMNIUM, L. HENBIT. Cal. 5-veined, with 5 subequal, subulate teeth. Cor. dilated at throat, upper lip vaulted, galeate, lower lip broad, emarginate, lateral lobes truncate, often toothed on each side near the margin of the dilated throat. Stamens 4, ascending. May—November.

* Weeds in waste grounds, with roundish leaves and small purple flowers... Nos. 1, 2

* Lvs. cordate, ovate. Fls. larger (1'), hairy in throat, side-lobes toothed... Nos. 3, 4

1 L. amplexicaule L. Leaves cut-crenate, petiolate, the floral sessile-clasping; corolla slender (8''), galea entire, side-lobes not toothed, throat spotted. ① 6–10'.

2 L. purpureum L. Lvs. roundish to ovate, crenate, all petiolate; corolla slender, 6'', hairy within, side-lobes with a subulate tooth, galea entire. ① Penn., &c.: rare.

3 L. alba L. Lvs. hairy, petiolate; cor. white, curved, a hairy ring within, and the side-lobes with a tooth. Waysides; rare. Flowers in whorls. Cultivated.

4 L. maculatum (or rugosum). Leaves hairy, rugous, petiolate, marked with a white oblong spot along the midvein. Flowers as in No. 3, but purplish. Cultivated.

37. PHLOMIS, L. JERUSALEM SAGE. Calyx truncately 5-toothed. Cor. galea broad, keeled, lower lip spreading, 3-fid. Stamens ascending beneath the galea, the upper pair appendaged at base. Leaves rugous. Verticils showy, axillary.

P. tuberosa. Tall, smoothish, with large ovate-cordate, crenate leaves; fls. 30–40 in a whorl, purple, hairy inside. Scarce in gardens and waste grounds.

38. BALLOTA, L. BLACK HOARHOUND. Cal. funnel-form, 10-veined, 5-toothed. Cor. tube cylindrical, as long as the calyx, upper lip concave, crenate, lower lip 3-cleft, middle segment largest, emarginate. Sta. 4, ascending, exserted. Achenia ovoid-triangular. 2f

B. nigra L. Lvs. ovate, subcordate, serrate; bracts linear-subulate; cal. throat dilated, teeth spreading, acuminate. Waste places, N. Eng.: rare. July. § Europe.

39. MOLUCCELLA, L. MOLUCCA BALM. SHELL FLOWER. Calyx campanulate, very large, the margin expanding, often repand-spinous. Corolla tube included, limb bilabiate. Stamens 4, ascending. ①

M. LEVIS. A curious plant, noted for its ample calyx, much larger than its small, yellowish corolla. Stem smooth, 2f; leaves round-ovate, cut-crenate. Syria.

40. GALEOPSIS, L. HEMP NETTLE. Cal. 5-cleft, spinescent. Upper lip of the corolla vaulted, subcrenate, lower lip with 3 unequal lobes, having 2 teeth on its upper side, middle lobe largest, cleft and crenate. Sta. exserted, anth. cells transverse. ① Vert. distant, many-flwd. § Eur.

1 G. Tetrahit L. St. hispid, the internodes thickened upward; leaves ovate, hispid, serrate; cor. twice as long as the calyx, upper lip nearly straight, concave; corolla white-purple. A common weed in fields and waste grounds, N. States. 1–2f. Jn., Jl.

2 G. Ladanum L. Internodes equal; lvs. lanceolate, subserrate, pubescent; upper lip of the corolla slightly crenate; corolla roseate. Waste soils: rare. 1f. August.

41. STACHYS, L. HEDGE NETTLE. Cal. tube angular, bell-form, 5 or 10-ribbed, with 5 acute or pungent teeth. Cor. upper lip erect-spreading or some vaulted, lower spreading, 3-lobed, mid-lobe largest. Stamens as

ascending, lower pair longer, anthers approximating by pairs. Verticils 2-10-flowered, approximating in a terminal raceme.

Our species are much alike, yet easily distinguished. They have stems mostly nispid, leaves elliptic-lanceolate, crenate-serrate, narrowed to an abrupt base, and corolla pale-purple with deeper spots. Summer.

- * Plants 2, leaves smooth. Calyx teeth divaricately spreading.....Nos. 1, 2
- * Plants hispid or hairy.—a 2 Calyx teeth spinescent. Lvs. sessile.....Nos. 3, 4
- a Calyx teeth acute. Leaves petiolate.....Nos. 5, 6
- 1 *S. hyssopifolia* Mx. Leaves sessile, linear-lanceolate, serrulate, small (1-2'); calyx teeth half as long as the 7'' corolla. Mass. to Mo., and S. 6-12'.
- 2 *S. glabra* Rid. Leaves all petiolate, serrate; calyx teeth much spreading, as long as the corolla tube. Woods, N. Y. to Mich., and S. 15'-3f. Racemes 3-7'.
- 3 *S. palustris* L. Stout, hirsute; leaves some pointed, large, hoary beneath; corolla twice longer (7-8'') than the calyx teeth. Moist shades, Can. to Car. 1-4f.
- 4 *S. aspera* Mx. Slender, hispid; leaves pointed, sharp-serrate; calyx glabrous. teeth hispid, equalling the corolla tube. Damp soils: common. 2f. Not leafy.
- 5 *S. cordata* Rid. Stout, with large, pointed leaves, crenate-dentate; calyx teeth triangular, much shorter than the corolla. 2 Shady banks, W. 3-5f.
- 6 *S. arvensis* L. Weak, diffuse; lvs. ovate-cordate, obtuse; bracts very short; calyx teeth lanceolate; corolla tube included, lips short. ① Waste grounds, N.: rare. §

42. **BETÓNICA**, Tourn. **BETONY**. Calyx tubular-bell-form, with 5 awn-like teeth. Cor. as in *Stachys*, but beardless inside. Stam. ascending parallel beneath the galea. Style bifid. Lower leaves long-petioled, cordate, all crenate. Verticils large, dense, in a terminal spike.

- 1 *B. officinalis* L. *Wood B.* Spike interrupted at base; flowers purple, cor. twice longer than calyx (7''), galea entire. Gardens, and escaped. 1f. Rare. § Europe.
- 2 *B. grandiflora*. Villous; floral leaves clasping; verticils separate; corolla violet, large (15''), handsome, galea obcordate, glabrous. Gardens. 2f. Siberian.

43. **LEONŪRUS**, L. **MOTHER-WORT**. Calyx 5-10-striate, 5-toothed, teeth subspinescent. Upper lip of the corolla entire, hairy, concave, erect, lower lip 3-lobed, the middle lobe obcordate. Stam. 4, ascending beneath the upper lip. Mostly 2. Verticils axillary. Flowers purplish. Summer.

- 1 *L. Cardiacæ* L. Lvs. palmate-lobed, 3-fid, to lanceolate; corolla longer than the calyx, a hairy ring within. About dwellings. 3-5f. § Asia.
- 2 *L. marrobianum* L. Leaves oblong-ovate, coarsely cut-serrate; cor. shorter than the calyx teeth, naked within. Waste grounds. 2-4f. § Europe.

44. **MARRUBIUM**, L. **HOARHOUND**. Cal. tubular, 5-10-striate, with 5 or 10 subequal teeth. Cor. upper lip erect, flattish or concave, entire or bifid, lower lip spreading, 3-lobed, middle lobe broadest, emarginate, tube included. Stam. included in the tube. 2 Fls. in dense verticils, white.

M. vulgare L. Hoary-pubescent; lvs. roundish, ovate, crenate-dentate, downy canescent beneath; cal. of 10 setaceous, hooked teeth. Fields, &c. 1-2f. Jn., Jl. § Eur.

45. **LEONŌTIS**, Br. **LION'S-EARS**. Calyx 10-veined, apex incurved, throat oblique, sub-10-toothed, upper tooth largest. Cor. tube exerted, upper lip concave, erect, entire, lower short, spreading, trifid. Sta. 4, under the galea, anth. in pairs.—Vert. dense, with numerous lin.-subulate bracts.

L. mepetasfolia Br. Erect, stout; lvs. thin, ovate, crenate, on slender petioles; calyx teeth 8, spinescent; whorls very large; cor. scarlet, 10'. ① Fields, S. 4-7f. § A.S.

ORDER XCII. BORRAGINACEÆ. BORRAGEWORTS.

Herbs (shrubs or trees), with round stems and branches, not aromatic. *Leaves* alternate, generally rough, with stiff hairs. *Stipules* none. *Flowers* seldom yellow, generally in a coiled (scorpid) inflorescence. *Sepals* 5. *Petals* 5, united below, regular, very rarely irregular. *Stamens* 5, inserted in the tube. *Ovary* 4-lobed, or entire, forming in fruit 4 separate, 1-seeded achenia in the bottom of the persistent calyx. Figs. 141, 455

- I. EHRETIAÆ. Ovary entire, style terminal. Fruit 4-seeded, fleshy. Shrubs... (a)
 a Calyx 4-5-toothed, in heads. Corolla funnel-form, white. Fla. and f. CORDIA allam.
 a Calyx 4-5-toothed, in corymba. Corolla funnel-form, white. Fla. EHRETIA Beccar.
 a Calyx 5-parted, in second spikes. Corolla salver-form, pale. TOURNEFORTIA. 1
- II. HELIOTROPEÆ. Ov. entire, style terminal. Fr. dry, separating into parts... (b)
 b Corolla tube cylindrical, throat open. Fruit separating into 4 parts. HELIOTROPION. 3
 b Corolla tube conical, throat constricted. Fruit separating into 3 parts. HELIOTROPION. 3
- III. BORRAGEÆ. Ovary deeply 4-lobed, style basilar. Fruit 4 achenia... (c)
 c Corolla irregular, blue,—d having the border obliquely lobed. ECHIN. 4
 —d having the slender tube bent. LYCOPH. 5
 c Corolla regular in both tube and border... (e)
 e Achenia armed with barbed prickles.—f Corolla salver-form. ECHINOSPERMUM. 6
 —f Corolla funnel-form. CYCLOSPERMUM. 7
 e Achenia unarmed. Corolla throat closed by scales... (g)
 g Corolla wheel-form, no tube. Anthers exserted. BORRAGO. 8
 g Corolla wheel-form, a very short tube. Anthers included. OXYPHALOIDE. 9
 g Corolla tubular-bell-form, white. Style exserted. STREPTOTR. 10
 g Corolla funnel-form, blue. Stamens included. ANCHUSA. 11
 e Achenia unarmed. Corolla throat not closed with scales... (h)
 h Corolla tubular, with erect, acute lobes, white. OXOCHORDION. 12
 h Corolla lobes rounded, convolute in the bud closed. MYCOTIS. 13
 h Corolla lobes rounded, imbricate in bud,—i white or yellow. LITHOSPERMUM. 14
 —i purple-blue. MERTENSIA. 15

1. **TOURNEFORTIA**, L. SUMMER HELIOTROPE. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. salver-form, throat naked. Sta. 5, included. Sty. short. Fr. 2-carpelled, 4-celled and 4-seeded. 5 ½ With entire leaves and second spikes.

1 **T. HELIOTROPOIDES** Hook. Shrubby at base, erect, hairy, with oval obtuse wavy-edged leaves; ped. terminal, 2 or 3 times forked, with numerous small inodorous, pale-lilac, pretty flowers. Buenos Ayres.

2 **T. gnaphaloides**, al white-silky, and **T. volubilis**, climbing; in S. Fla.

2. **HELIOTROPION**, Tournef. HELIOTROPE. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. salver-form, throat open, folded between the lobes. Anth. sessile. Sty. short, stigma conical, the achenia cohering at base, at length separable. 2 ½ Fla. white or purple, in 1-sided, scorpid spikes. Summer.

§ Flowers white, in forked terminal spikes, or single lateral ones. Nos. 1, 9

§ Flowers white-purple, in a cluster of terminal spikes. Cultivated. Nos. 2, 4

1 **H. Europæum** L. Erect, pubescent; lvs. oval, veiny, obtuse, petiolate; calyx spreading in fruit, hairy. ① Rocky banks, moist fields, Va., and N.: rare. 8—19. §

2 **H. Curassavicum** L. Glabrous, ascending; leaves linear-oblong to spatulate, obtuse, tapering to base, veinless and glaucous. ① Shores, W. and S. 12.

3 **H. Peruvianum**. Shrubby, erect, pubescent; leaves rugous, lance-ovate, short-petio late; corolla twice longer than the calyx, peculiarly fragrant. Peru.

4 **H. corymbosum**. Pubescent, with lance-oblong leaves tapering both ways; flowers deep purple, less fragrant, but larger than in No. 3.

3. **HELIOPHYTUM**, DC. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. salver-form, throat constricted, 5-rayed. Anth. included. Sty. very short. Nuts 2, each 2-celled (sometimes with 2 additional empty cells).—Herbs with habit of *Heliotrope*.

H. indicum DC. Erect, branching, hairy; lvs. ovate, crose-serrulate, acute, veiny, rugose, abrupt or subcordate at base; spike terminal, single (rarely forked); corolla much exerted; fruit with four empty cells. ① Fields, W. and S. 1—2f. §

4. **ÉCHIU**M, Tourn. VIPER'S BUGLOSS. Calyx 5-parted, segm. subulate, erect. Cor. campanulate, obliquely and unequally lobed, with a short tube and naked throat. Stigma cleft. Achenia tuberculate, base flat. Flowers irregular, in spicate, paniced racemes. Summer.

E. vulgare L. Plant rough with bristles and tubercles; lvs. lanceolate; fls. large, handsome, violet-blue, many and crowded. ① Fields, Pa. to Va. 1½f.

5. **LYCOPSIS**, L. WILD BUGLOSS. Calyx 5-cleft. Cor. funnel-form, tube incurved, throat closed with ovate, converging scales. Ach. perforated at base, ovoid, angular. ① Distinguished mainly by the curved cor. tube.

L. arvensis L. Plant hispid, erect, branched above, with lanceolate, repand-denticulate leaves; flowers small, sky-blue with white scales, the bent tube longer than the calyx, in leafy racemes. Fields and waysides. 1f. § S. Europe.

6. **ECHINOSPERMUM**, Swartz. BURR-SEED. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. hypocrateriform, throat closed with concave scales. Ach. erect, bearing 1—3 rows of echinate prickles, smooth between, compressed or angular, fixed to a central column.—Herbs with bracted racemes and small blue fls.

E. Lappula Lehm. Branched above; lvs. hairy, lanceolate to linear; corolla longer than calyx, border concave; ach. with prickles in two rows. ① Dry soils. 1f. July.

7. **CYNOGLOSSUM**, Tourn. HOUND'S TONGUE. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. short, funnel-form, concave, throat closed by 5 converging, convex scales. Ach. covered with echinate prickles, depressed, forming a broad pyramidal fruit, each fixed laterally to the style. Lvs. large. Cor. blue, purple or white.

§ Racemes without bracts, or nearly so.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Racemes bracted at base, but the pedicels always extra-axillary.....No. 3

1 **C. officinalis** L. Common *H.* Silky-pubescent, leafy to the top; leaves oblong-lanceolate, the upper sessile; naked racemes paniced; corolla dull purple. 2 Pastures, &c. 1—2f. Plant dull green, ill-scented. July. § Europe.

2 **C. Virginicum** L. Plant hairy, leafless above, with oblong-oval lvs. below, and a terminal cluster of short spikes of pale-purple flowers. 2 Woods, Va., N. and W.

3 **C. Hieracoides** DC. Beggar-ticks. Rough-pubescent, widely-branched; leaves acuminate; racemes forked; flowers very small, white; fruit with doubly barbed prickles adhering to all that pass. ① Rocky places. 2—2f. July.

8. **BORRAGO**, Tourn. BORRAGE. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. rotate, with acute segments, a scale at base of each. Sta. converging. Ach. ovoid, muricate, excavated at base, inserted lengthwise into an excavated recep.—Eur.

B. officinalis. Rough-haired, branching; leaves ovate; flowers sky-blue, showy, in terminal, loose racemes. ② In old gardens, sowing itself. 1—2f. All Summer.

9 **OMPHALODES**, Tourn. NAVELWORT. Calyx deeply 5-parted

Cor. rotate, tube shorter than the calyx tube, throat closed. Sta. included. Achenia cup-form, touched at the edges.—Oriental herbs.

1 **O. LINIFOLIA**. Erect, smooth, glaucous; leaves obovate to linear-lanceolate; corolla white, twice longer than calyx. ① Spain. 1f. June—August.

2 **O. VERNA**. Runners creeping; leaves cordate to ovate, puberulent; racemes in pairs few-flowered; flowers bright blue. 2 S. Europe. 6f. April, May.

10. **SYMPHYTUM**, Tourn. COMFREY. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. tubular-campanulate, orifice closed with 5, subulate scales, converging into a cone. Ach. smooth, ovoid, fixed by an excavated base. 2f Oriental herbs.

11. **OFFICINALE** L. Stem hairy, winged with the decurrent, lance-ovate leaves; fls. white or pink, in revolute racemes. Gardens and fields. 2—4f. Summer.

11. **ANCHUSA**, L. BUGLOSS. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. funnel-form, throat closed with 5 scales. Sta. included. Achenia excavated at base.—Europe.

A. **ITALICA**. Plant bristly-hispid, with lanceolate leaves and paniced racemes of numerous bright-blue, small mellifluous flowers. A hardy biennial. Summer.

12. **ONOSMODIUM**, Mx. Cal. deeply 5-parted, with linear segments. Cor. cylindrical, having a ventricous, half 5-cleft limb, with the segments converging and the throat open. Anth. sessile, included. Style much exerted. Achenia whitish, shining. 2f North American. Racemes terminal, subspicate, one-sided. Flowers white. Summer.

1 **O. Virginianum** A. DC. Very rough with appressed, stiff bristles; lvs. oblong, sessile, 5-veined; cor. hispid, $\frac{1}{2}$ longer than the lance-linear sepals, the segm. lance-subulate; anthers arrow-shaped. Dry soils. 15—30f. Corolla 4—5f.

2 **O. Carolinianum** DC. Shaggy with long, spreading, rusty-white bristles; leaves lance-oblong, 7-veined; flowers shaggy-bristly; corolla near twice longer than sepals, the segments ovate, obtuse. By streams, M., W., S. 2—4f.

3 **O. molle** Mx. Hoary with soft appressed hairs; lvs. oblong-ovate; corolla hirsute lobes triangular, pointed. Dry soils, W. 2—3f.

13. **MYOSOTIS**, Dill. FORGET-ME-NOT. Cal. 5-cleft. Cor. salver- or funnel-form, tube about equalling the calyx, the 5 lobes convolute in bud, throat closed with short, concave scales. Ach. ovate, smooth, with a small cavity at base.—Herbs slightly villous. Racemes bractless, or with a few small leaves at the base. Flowers never axillary. May—Aug. Fig. 455.

§ Racemes one-sided. Calyx clothed with minute, appressed hairs, if any.....No. 1

§ Rac. two-sided. Calyx beset with spreading, minutely-hooked bristles.....Nos. 2, 4

1 **M. palustris** Roth. Roughish-downy, or nearly smooth, branching; leaves lance-oblong, obtuse; ped. spreading, longer (2—3f) than the equal cal.; cor. 2—3f broad, blue, with a yellow centre. 2f Gardens; from Europe, also escaped in fields, &c.

β. *laxa*, taller (1f), very slender; lvs. lin.-obl.; ped. 4—6f long. Swamps, ditches.

2 **M. arvensis** L. Rough with tubercled hairs, branched; leaves oblong-lanceolate, acute; rac. loose, naked; ped. twice as long as the open, equal cal. ① Fields. 6—15f.

3 **M. verna** N. (stricta Link.) Rough-bristly, with spatulate to lin.-oblong lvs.; ped. ascending, as long as the closed, bilabiate calyx; racemes leafy at base. ① Dry hills.

4 **M. versicolor** Pers. Stem very slender, hispid-villous; leaves oblong; racemes leafless; pedicels shorter than the deeply and equally 5-cleft calyx; flowers yellow, varying to blue. Del. (Canby, Porter). § Europe. T Forget-me-not.

14. **LITHOSPERMUM**, L. GROMWELL. PUCCOON. Cor. funnel- or

salver-form, limb 5-lobed, orifice open, with or without appendages, anthers included. Stig. obtuse, bifid. Ach. bony, rugous or smooth, flat at base.—Herbaceous or suffrutescent, generally with a thick, reddish root. Flowers spiked or racemed, bracted, white or yellow. (See Addenda.)

§ *Achenia* rugous-tubercled. Corolla throat open, not appendaged, white.....No. 1

§ *Achenia* smooth and white. Corolla throat appendaged.—a Fls. white...Nos. 2-4

—a Fls. yellow...Nos. 5-7

1 *L. arvensis* L. *Wheat-thief*. Leaves linear-lanceolate, obtuse, hairy; calyx nearly equal to the corolla, with spreading segments. ① A rough weed in fields. 1f-18'. Root reddish. Fls. small, solitary in the upper axils. May, June. § Europe.

2 *L. officinale* L. Erect, very branching above; lvs. lanceolate, acute, veiny; calyx nearly equal to the tube of the corolla. 2 Dry soils, N. and M. 1-2f. Flowers small, pedicellate, in recurved, leafy racemes. July. § Europe.

3 *L. latifolium* Mx. Rough, erect, subsimple; leaves ovate, sessile, pointed both ways; racemes leafy, sepals lance-linear. 2 Thickets, N. Y. to Va., and W. 2f.

4 *L. angustifolium* Mx. Ascending, much branched; leaves linear, rigid; flowers scattered; corolla hardly exerted. 2 Sandy banks, W. 6-15'. Leaves 1'.

5 *L. canescens* Lehm. *Puccoon*. Erect, subsimple, soft-villous; leaves oblong or linear-oblong, obtuse; stem revolute at top, with the showy orange-yellow flowers axillary. 2 Fields, prairies, N. Y., W. and S. 8-12'. June, July.

6 *L. hirtum* Lehm. Erect, simple, rough-haired; lvs. lance-linear, the floral lance-ovate; corolla twice longer than the linear sepals. 2 Pa., W. and S. 8-15'. May.

7 *L. longistylum* Spr. Slender, simple, cinereous-strigous; leaves linear; corolla tube 4 times longer than the calyx (9-12'). Plains, W. 10-15'. July.

15. **MERTENSIA**, Roth. **SMOOTH LUNGWORT**. Calyx short, 5-cleft. Cor. tube cylindric, limb subcampanulate, 5-cleft, throat open, often with 5 folds or ridges between the insertion of the stamens. Sta. inserted at top of the tube. Ach. smooth or reticulated. 2 St. and lvs. usually glabrous, pellucid-punctate, the radical many-veined, cauline sessile. Rac. terminal.

1 *M. Virginica* DC. Ascending, very smooth; root leaves large, obovate to ovate, stem leaves sessile, lance-oblong, all entire, obtuse; fls. somewhat trumpet-shaped pendent, 10', blue to lilac, very handsome. Rich soils, N. Y., S. & W. 1-1½f. May. †

2 *M. maritima* Don. Glabrous, weak; lvs. ovate, obtuse, fleshy, glaucous; corolla twice longer than calyx, blue-purple. Sea-shore, N. H., and N.: rare.

3 *M. paniculata* Don. Scabrous, erect; lvs. acuminate, cordate-ovate to oblong; corolla thrice longer than calyx, blue to white. Lake Superior, and N. †

ORDER XCIII. HYDROPHYLLACEÆ. HYDROPHYLLA.

Herbs mostly, with alternate-lobed leaves and regular bluish flowers. *Calyx* 5-cleft, usually with appendages at the clefts, persistent, free. *Corolla* 5-lobed, often with 10 honey scales or furrows near the base. *Stamens* 5, inserted into the corolla, with a deeply bifid style. *Ovary* entire, ovoid, free, 1-celled, with 2 parietal, several-seeded placentas. *Fruit* 2-valved, filled by the placentas. *Seeds* reticulated, albuminous.

§ **HYDROPHYLLA**. Ovary and pod 1-celled. Style bifid. Leaves cleft...(a)

§ **HYDROLEA**. Ovary and pod 2-celled, 20-seeded. Styles 2. Leaves entire...(b)

a Lobes of the corolla convolute in the bud...(b)

a Lobes of the corolla imbricate (quinquecostal) in the bud...(c)

♂ Stamens exserted. Flowers in forked, revolute cymes.....	HYDROPHYLLUM	1
♂ Stamens included. Flowers solitary, opposite the leaves.....	NEMOPHILA	
• Flowers solitary. Calyx enlarged in fruit.....	ELLISIA	
• Flowers racemed.—d Lobes of the corolla fringe-toothed.....	COGNANTHUS	4
—d Lobes of the wheel-bell-form corolla entire.....	FRACHELLA	5
—d Lobes of the tube-bell-form corolla entire.....	WHITFLAVIA	6
• Corolla wheel-bell-form. Leaves ordinary, with soft hairs.....	HYDROBLEA	7
• Corolla funnel-form. Leaves large, with stinging hairs.....	WIGANDIA	8

1. HYDROPHYLLUM, Tourn. **WATER-LEAF. BURR-FLOWER.** Sepals slightly united at base. Corolla bell-form, convolute in bud, with 5 double folds (nectaries) inside. Sta. exserted. Caps. globose, 1-celled, 2-valved, 4-seeded, 3 of the seeds mostly abortive. Placentæ 2, fleshy, free except at the base and apex. 2f Leaves large, long-stalked, pinnately or palmately veined, cauline alternate. Cymes scorpioid, bractless.

§ Calyx appendaged between the sepals at base. Stamens as long as the cor. Nos. 1

§ Calyx not appendaged. Filaments much exserted. Nos. 3—4

- 1 *H. appendiculatum* Mx. Hairy; lvs. palmately 5-lobed, the lower pinnately divided, lobes pointed and toothed; sta. often included; appendages deflexed, much shorter (1") than sep. (4—5"); cor. blue. Woods, N. Y. to Wis., & Va. 1—1½f. May.
- 2 *H. virginicum* L. Nearly smooth; leaves pinnatifid; segments oval-lanceolate, pointed, incised, the upper 3 confluent; petioles long; ped. still longer, bearing a roundish tuft of pale flowers with hirsute calyxes. Moist woods. 1f. June.
- 3 *H. canadense* L. Lvs. smoothish, palmate, roundish, with 5—7 shallow lobes, unequally dentate, teeth obtuse-mucronate; fls. in crowded fascicles; ped. shorter than the forked petioles; cor. white or purplish. Alpine woods. 1—1½f. June, Jl.
- 4 *H. macrophyllum* N. Whitish, with reversed hairs; leaves oblong-oval in outline, pinnatifid, and cut into blunt-mucronate teeth; cymes dense, globose, on long peduncles; corolla white, 6"; stamens 10". Rocky woods, W. and S. 1f. June.

2. NEMOPHILA, N. Cal. 5-parted, the sinuses with reflexed appendages. Cor. wheel-bell-form, lobes rounded, convolute in bud, tube with 5 pairs of folds within. Sta. included. Ov. and caps. as in *Hydrophyllum*, the placentæ each 2—12-ovuled. ① Tender and fragile, with pinnately-parted leaves and solitary, showy flowers.

• Leaves all or the lower alternate. Flowers not spotted. Nos. 1, 3

• Leaves all opposite. Flowers spotted with blue or brown. Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *N. microcalyx* F. & M. Smooth; leaves triangular, 5-3-cleft, with rounded, mucronate teeth; ped. and petioles slender; corolla 1—2", white, calyx still smaller; seeds 1 or 2. Damp woods, S. 3—1½", very weak. April.
- 2 *N. insensu*. Lvs. oblong, with 7—9 ovate, acute lobes, shorter than peduncles; fls. 1' or more broad, the border pure blue with a white centre. California.
- 3 *N. maculata*. Leaves 3-7-lobed, tapering and entire at base; flowers on long ped., 1½' broad, white, with a violet spot on the apex of each lobe. California.
- 4 *N. atomaria*. Leaves and peduncles nearly as in the last; flowers white, 10—12", sprinkled all over with small brown spots. Sierra Mountains.

3. ELLISIA, L. Cal. 5-parted, equalling the tubular-bell-form corolla enlarged in fruit. Cor. tube minutely appendaged within. Sta. included. Caps. 2-valved, 4-2-seeded. Leaves pinnatifid, flowers white, May—July.

E. Nyctelæa L. Weak, slender; lvs. petiolate, the upper alternate, lobes 9—11, lin. oblong; ped. 1-flowered, with calyx larger than corolla. Woods, Pa., W and S. 1f

4. **COSMANTHUS**, Nolte. **MIAMI MIST**. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. wheel-bell-form, tube not appendaged, lobes delicately fringe-toothed, as long as the stamens. Ovary hairy. Capsule 2-valved, 4-seeded. ① Delicate, with alternate leaves and small pale flowers in long, bractless racemes.

✓ 1 **C. PARAHII** Wood. Nearly smooth, erect; lvs. pinnatifid, the upper sessile, lobes 5-7, oblong, acute; rac. 9-15-flowered; pedicels longer than the lance-linear, ciliate sepals; fls. light blue, 5-6". River bottoms, Ill., Ky., to Ga. 8-12'. May, June.

2 **C. SIMBRIATUS** Mx. Pubescent; stems clustered, assurgent; leaves pinnate, with 5-7 roundish or oblong-obtuse lobes; pedicels as long as the oblong-spatulate, obtuse sepals; corolla white, 4-5". Mountains, Tenn., Va., to Ga. May.

5. **PHACÈLIA**, L. Cal. not appendaged. Corolla tubular-bell-form, lobes entire, imbricate in bud, tube appendaged within. Sta. 5, generally exerted. Ov. and caps. hispid, ovoid, 4-co-seeded.—Herbs hispid, with alternate leaves and 1-sided racemes. May, June.

§ Capsule 4-seeded. Corolla tube evidently appendaged within.....Nos. 1-3

§ **EUTROEA**. Caps. (or ovary) 8-co-seeded. Cor. obscurely appendaged...(a)

a Seeds or ovules 6-8. Racemes simple. Native South.....Nos. 4-6

a Seeds or ovules 20 or more. Rac. forked or corymbed. Gardens. ①.....Nos. 7-9

1 **P. BIPINNATIFIDA** Mx. Stem hairy, suberect, much branched; lvs. cut-pinnatifid, long-petioled, segm. again incised; rac. forked or simple, loose; corolla twice longer than calyx, 6", blue. ③ Hilly woods, Ill. to N. C. and Ala. 1-2f.

2 **P. TANACETIFOLIA**. Hispid or hairy, tall, with pinnatisect leaves, long, dense racemes, corollas blue, and long, exerted stamens. California. 1-3f.

3 **P. CONGESTA**. Hoary-pubescent; lvs. pinnate with very unequal alternate-cut lfts. racemes loose, spicate; flowers small, blue; stamens little exerted. California. 1f.

4 **P. PARVIFLORA** Ph. Stems smoothish, weak; lvs. all petiolate, pinnatifid or 3-ld lobes distant, small; fls. 4", pale; sep. smoothish. ③ Shady banks, Pa., and S. 9'.

✓ 5 **P. MACULATA** Wood. Erect, branched, sparingly hirsute; lvs. pinnatifid, 5-7-lobed, lower petiolate, upper sessile; fls. 7", violet-blue, 10-spotted around the yellow throat; sepals bristly-ciliate, linear-oblong. ③ Stone Mountain, Ga., and W. 6-12'.

6 **P. PUSILLA** Buckley. Pubescent; leaves sessile, pinnatifid, lobes abruptly pointed; fls. pale-blue or white; sepals linear-oblong; stamens exerted. Prairies, Ala.

7 **P. FRANKLINII** Gray. Soft-hairy, erect; lvs. bipinnatifid with crowded lobes; racemes short, dense, crowded, with blue fls. Isl. Royal (Porter) to Oreg. ! Cultivated.

8 **P. VISCIDA**. Viscid with glandular hairs, ovate, coarsely-toothed leaves, and long, revolute racemes, uncoiling as the large (9") purple-blue flowers expand. Cal. 1f.

9 **P. MENZIEII**. Lvs. linear, entire, or the lower with few linear-oblong lobes; flowers sessile, light-blue, in short spikes. Oregon.

6. **WHITLÀVIA**, Harvey. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. tubular-campanulate, the 5 lobes abruptly spreading, throat slightly contracted. Sta. exerted. Capsule co-seeded. ① From Texas and California.

W. GRANDIFLORA. Some viscid, with broad, ovate, petiolate, coarsely-toothed leaves, loose racemes of large (1") deep-blue (or white) bell-shaped flowers. June-October.

7. **HYDRÒLEA**, L. Sep. 5. Cor. rotate-campanulate, 5-lobed, bearing the 5 stamens. Styles 2, distinct. Capsule 2-celled, 2-valved, the placenta large, with co minute seeds.—Herbs with entire leaves and cymes of blue flowers. July-September.

1 **H. CORYMBOSA** Macbride. Not spiny, some hairy above; lvs. lance-ovate, sessile; branchlets corymbed, each with a terminal, showy, azure flower. Ponds, S. 1-2f.

- 2 H. quadrivalvis** Walt. Spiny, hispid; leaves lanceolate, petiolate; cymes 4-4
flowered; cor. azure-blue, 5-6" broad; sep. ovate. Slow waters, S. C., and W. M.

8. WIGANDIA, H. B. K. Cor. funnel-form.—Herbs with large leaves.
W. CARACASANA. Half-shrubby, with ovate-cordate, doubly-crenate, variegated, ample leaves, stinging hairs, and revolute spikes of small flowers. S. Am. Greenhouse.

ORDER XCIV. POLEMONIACEÆ. PHLOXWORTS.

Herbs with alternate or opposite leaves and 5-parted, regular, showy flowers. *Corolla* monopetalous, the lobes convolute, rarely imbricate in aestivation. *Stamens* 5, adherent to the corolla tube, and alternate with its lobes. *Ovary* 3-celled. *Stigma* 3-cleft. *Capsule* 3-celled, 3-valved, loculicidal. *Seeds* few or many, albuminous, attached to a permanent columella. Fig. 46.

- | | | |
|-----------------|--|-------------|
| I. POLEMONIÆÆ. | Sepals united at base. Lobes of the corolla convolute in bud... | (a) |
| II. DIAPENSICÆ. | Sepals distinct, oval. Lobes of the corolla imbricated in bud... | DIAPENSA. |
| a | Stamens unequal, included in the tube of the salver-form corolla. | PELOX. |
| a | Stamens unequal, in the tube of the funnel-form (scarlet) corolla. | COLLONIA. |
| a | Stamens equal and protruded from the corolla tube. Seeds 60... | (b) |
| b | Leaves undivided, opposite. Corolla wheel-funnel-form, dentate. | FENNELIA. |
| b | Leaves variously divided. Ovary and pod 60-seeded... | (c) |
| c | Stamens equal and straight. Corolla of various forms. | GILIA. |
| c | Stamens declined in the bell-form corolla.—d Low herbs. | POLEMONIUM. |
| | —d Climbing shrubs. | COMBA. |

1. PHLOX, L. PHLOX. LYCHNIDEA. Calyx prismatic, deeply 5-lobed. Corolla salver-form, the tube more or less curved. Sta. very unequally inserted, and included in the tube. Caps. 8-celled, cells each 1-seeded.—A highly ornamental North American genus. Lvs. mostly opposite, sessile, simple, entire. Fls. in terminal cymes, corymbd or panicle. Fig. 46.

- * Lobes of the corolla rounded and entire at the end... (1)
 - 1 Panicle of cymes oblong or pyramidal, many-flowered..... Nos. 1, 3
 - 1 Panicle of cymes corymbel, level-topped, flowers fewer... (3)
 - 2 Plants glabrous. Calyx teeth shorter than its tube..... Nos. 2, 4
 - 2 Plants hairy. Calyx teeth attenuated, longer than the tube... (3)
 - 3 Leaves narrow, linear, or nearly so..... Nos. 5, 6
 - 3 Leaves broad, ovate or lanceolate, &c..... Nos. 7, 8, 9
 - * Lobes of corolla notched or bifid at the end.—4 Leaves distant..... Nos. 8, 10
 - 4 Leaves imbricated..... No. 11
- 1 **F. paniculata** L. Smooth, erect; leaves oblong- or ovate-lanceolate, pointed at each end; fls. numerous, in a terminal panicle, pink-purple, varying to white; calyx teeth setaceous-pointed. α Shady banks, Penn., W. and S. 2—3f. July—Sept. \dagger *β . acuminata*. Lvs. ovate-acuminate, downy beneath; stem hairy.
- 2 **F. maculata** L. Stem roughish, purple-spotted, upright; leaves thickish, lanceolate, the upper ovate-cordate; fls. many, purple, in an oblong panicle; calyx teeth lanceolate, acute. α Moist fields, Penn. to Car., and W. 2—3f. June—August. *β . gracillior*. Tall, slender, rough; leaves lance-linear and linear. Ga. (Feay).
- γ . maculolens*. Smooth; flowers white, sweet-scented. Gardens.
- 3 **F. Carolina** L. Ascending, often branched; leaves lanceolate, rounded at base, pointed; fls. rose-purple, in small, dense cymes. α Prairies, woods, Pa., W. and S. 9—3f. May—July.— *δ . oboata* has roughish stems and ovate leaves.

- 4 *P. glaberrima* L. Slender, erect; leaves oblong- to lance-linear, taper-pointed thick, with rolled margins; calyx teeth sharp-pointed; corollas pale-pink, few. 2 Prairies and barrens, Wis. to Ga. 1—3f. June, July.
- 5 *P. pilosa* L. Ascending, slender, glandular-hairy above; lvs. lanceolate to linear, attenuate to an acute apex; corymbs loose; calyx teeth bristle-pointed, much longer than the tube; corolla small. 2 Wis. to N. J., and S. May, June.
β. Floridana. Leaves oblong-lanceolate; calyx teeth lance-setaceous. Fla.
- 6 *P. involucrata* Wood. Hoary-pubescent, branched and ascending at base; lvs. linear-oblong, rather obtuse, clasping, flat, the floral similar and closely subtending the dense corymbs as if *involute*; calyx teeth linear or subulate-spatulate; flowers purple to carmine. 2 Dry soils, S. 6—12'. May, June.
- 7 *P. reptans* Mx. Assurgent, with creeping stolons; lvs. obovate to ovate, obtuse, fls. few; sep. linear-subulate; cor. blue-purple. 2 Hills, Ind. to Pa., and S. 9'. Jun.
- 8 *P. divaricata* L. Low, diffuse, downy; lvs. ovate to lance-oblong, acute; flowers grayish-blue, lobes notched; sep. lin.-subulate. 2 N. Y. to Wis., and S. 1f. Apr., May.
β. Laphamii. Leaves ovate; corolla lobes obtuse, entire. Wis. (Lapham).
- 9 *P. Drummondii* Hook. Upright, forking, glandular-hairy; lvs. lanceolate to oblong, mostly alternate; sepals lance-setaceous, revolute; flowers in dense corymbs, all shades in the gardens, white to purple, with a star. ① Ga. 1 to Texas.
- 10 *P. bifida* Beck. Low, assurgent, diffuse; lvs. lance-ovate to lance-linear; fls. few, sepals linear, petals deeply bifid, purple. 2 Ill. to Mo.: rare. 6'. April.
- 11 *P. subulata* L. *Moss Pink.* Procumbent, much branched and very leafy, in tufts; leaves rigid, linear to subulate, fascicled; flowers pink to white, covering the tufts in May. 5—8'. Penn., S. and W., and in gardens.

2. *COLLŌMIA COCCĪNEA.* ① From Chili, has bright carmine-red fls in heads subtended by broad bracts. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, often 3-cleft at apex, alternate. Pods 3-seeded. 10—15'. June, July.

3. *FENZLIA DIANTHOIDES.* ① California. A small pink-like herb, 3—6'. with exquisitely beautiful flowers, 1', solitary, pink with 5 purple dots around a yellow eye, and the 5 lobes evenly notched at the end. Leaves linear, opposite.

4. *GILIA*, R. & P. Cal. teeth acute. Cor. funnel-form, the tube short or long, bearing the equal sta. more or less exserted and not declined. Pet. entire. Pod co-seeded.—Herbs with elegant, showy flowers.

§ *IPOMŌEIS.* Corolla tube long exserted, in thyree-like racemes. Tall.....No. 1

§ *LEPTOSIPHON.* Corolla tube long, slender, in involucre heads. Low.....No. 3

§ *EUFILIA.* Corolla tube included in the calyx, scattered or capitate.....Nos. 2, 4

1 *G. coronopifolia* Pers. *Standing Cypress.* A splendid herb 3—4f, plume-like in form, closely beset with delicate pinnatifid lvs. and bearing at top a long (1f) thyree of bright red flowers (15'). ② Sandy banks, S. C. to Fla., and W. July—Sept. †

2 *G. ANDROSÆCEA.* Strict, simple, downy; lvs. opp., digitately 5-9-cleft into very narrow segments; cor. 1' or more long, lilac, purple or white. ① Cal. 6—12'. May, Jun.

3 *G. TRICOLOR.* Diffusely branched; lvs. 2-3-pinnatifid; flowers many, 3-colored, limb lilac, throat purple, tube yellow. A great favorite, from California.

4 *G. CAPITATA*, with the blue 6' flowers at length in round dense heads. Cal. and Oreg.

5. *POLEMŌNIUM*, L. GREEK VALERIAN. Calyx and corolla bell-form, with suberect segments. Stamens equally inserted, declined, hairy at base. Capsules 3-valved, 8-celled.—Herbs weak, with alternate pinnately-divided leaves and terminal cymes, blue to white.

1 *P. reptans* L. Diffusely branched; leaves 7-11-foliate, leaflets acute; fls. nodding pod cells 3- or 8-seeded. 2 Damp uplands, N. Y. to Wis., and S. 1—14f. May.

2 P. caribæum. Tall, with erect branches; leaflets 11—17, pointed; fls. erect-seeds
CO. Swamps, Vt., N. Y., N. J. (Dr. Howe, Prof. Porter). 2—3L. Often cultivated.

6. COBÆA SCANDENS. Calyx large and leaf-like. Cor. large, throat ample, limb spreading, dull purple. Leaves pinnatisect, ending in a tendril. Coarse climbers, from Mexico. The lower leaf-segments resemble stipules.

7. DIAPÉNSIA, L. Cal. of 5 oval sepals, closely subtended by bracts. Corolla bell-form, imbricated in the bud. Fil. flat, arising from the sinuses of the corolla, anth. cells diverging at base and the dehiscence transverse. Caps 3-celled, ∞-seeded. \perp Prostrate, with densely imbricated, entire leaves and solitary terminal flowers.

§ *DIAPÉNSIA proper.* Anthers without awns. Flowers pedicellate.....No. 1

§ *PTYDÁNTHERA.* Anthers with the lower valve awned. Flowers sessile.....No. 2

1 D. Lappéana L. A little tufted shrublet, with fleshy, evergreen, obtuse leaves, and the tiny white fls. raised on pedicles 1' long. White Mountains. 2—3. July.

2 D. barbatula Ell. Prostrate, creeping, forming dense beds, with short branches; flowers terminal, sessile; anth. short-awned at base. Barrens, N. J., and S. 2-6. Ju.

ORDER XCV. CONVULVULACEÆ. BINDWEEDS.

Chiefly twining or trailing *herbs*, sometimes parasitic, sometimes shrubby, *Leaves* (or scales when leafless) alternate. *Flowers* regular, pentamerous and 5-androus. *Sepals* imbricated. *Corolla* monopetalous, 5-plaited or lobed, convolute in bud. *Ovary* free, 2-(rarely 3)-celled or falsely 4-celled, or of 2 distinct, 1-ovuled pistils. *Capsule* 2-8-seeded. *Embryo* large, coiled in mucilaginous albumen. Figs. 48, 65, 81, 82, 200-10, 263.

III CUSCUTINEÆ. Leafless, twining, orange-yellow parasites.....CUSCUTA. 11

II DICHONDREÆ. Leafy. 2 distinct ovaries with 2 distinct styles.....DICHONDRA. 10

I CONVULVULÆ. Leafy. Ovary 1. Capsule dehiscent. Seed-lobes leafy....(a)

a Styles united into one....(b)

a Styles 2 or 3, distinct or nearly so. Stamens included....(s)

b Ovary and pod 4-celled.—c Stamens exerted. Flowers small.....QUAMOCUIT. 1

—c Stamens included. Flowers large.....BATATA.

b Ovary and pod 3-celled. Stigma capitate, granulate.....PHARBITIS. 3

b Ovary and pod 2-celled....(d)

d Stigma 1, capitate.—e Stamens included.....IPONGEA. 4

—e Stamens exerted.....CALONYCTION. 5

d Stigmas 2,—x ovate, flattened. 8. Fla.....JACQUEMONTIA violacea

—x linear-terete. Calyx not bracted.....CONVOLVULUS. 6

—x oblong-terete. Calyx in 2 large bracts.....CALYSTEGIA. 7

x Styles each bifid. Peduncle very short.....EVOLVULUS. 8

x Styles each simple. Peduncles longer than the leaves.....STYLISMA. 9

1. QUAMOCUIT, Tourn. CYPRESS-VINE. Sep. 5, mostly mucronate. Cor. tubular-cylindric, with a salver-form border. Sta. exerted. Style 1, stigma capitate, 2-lobed. Ov. 4-celled, cells 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ From Tropical Am.

1 Q. vulgaris Choisy. *Cypress-vine.* Lvs. pinnatifid to the midrib, segm. linear, parallel, acute; ped. 1-flwd.; sep. ovate-lanceolate; cor. scarlet. ① An exceedingly delicate vine, in gardens, and often escaped S. July, Aug. §

2 Q. coccinea Moench. Leaves cordate, acuminate, entire or angular at base; ped. elongated, about 5-flowered; calyx awned; flowers light scarlet, limb nearly entire; 2" broad. ③ Along rivers. S. and W. June—Aug. §†

2. BATĀTAS, Rumph. SWEET POTATO. Cal. of 5 sepals. Cor. campanulate, with a spreading limb. Stam. 5, included. Style simple, stigma capitate, 2 lobed. Capsule 4 celled, 4-valved, with 4 erect seeds. ♀ Herbs, or shrubby, with milky juice.

✓ **1 B. littoralis** Choix. Creeping, sending out runners; lvs. smooth, thick, sinuate with 3-5 rounded lobes and cordate at base; ped. 1-flowered, as long as the leaf; sep. abrupt-pointed; seeds tomentous; corolla white. 2 Coast sands, S. Aug.—Oct.

2 B. macrorhiza Wood. Creeping or twining; lvs. cordate, lobed or entire, soft, downy beneath; ped. 1-5-flowered, shorter than the leaves; cor. purple; seeds villous. 2 Sands, S. C. to Fla. Root very large. (*Ipomœa Michauxii* Swt.)

✓ **3 B. edulis**. Sweet Potato. Lvs. 3-5-lobed or angled, lobes acute; ped. 3-5-flowered as long as the petioles. 2 W. Indies. Extensively cult. for its sweet tubers. Purple.

3. PHĀRBITIS, Choix. MORNING GLORY. Calyx 5-sepalled. Cor. bell-funnel-form. Sty. single, stig. capitate, granulate. Ov. 8-(rarely 4)-celled, cells 2-seeded. ♀ Beautiful, cultivated and spontaneous.

✓ **1 P. purpurea** Wood. Twining-stem clothed with reversed hairs; lvs. cordate, entire; ped. 2-5-flowered; corolla large, dark purple, varying to blue, flesh-color, &c., appearing in long succession, in fields and gardens. June, July. ♀

2 P. Nil Choix. Some hairy; leaves cordate, 3-lobed; ped. 1-3-flowered, shorter than the petioles; sepals ovate, long-pointed, corolla tube white, border indigo (nil) blue. Gardens, and in fields. July, Aug. ♀

3 P. HEDERACEA, from S. Am., differs from *P. Nil* in the middle lobe of its lvs., which is ovate, and contracted at base; ped. 1-flwd.; cor. 2 or more broad, varying in purple and blue, blue and white, pink and white, &c.—The hybrid *P. LIMBATA*, has a purple star with a white border and leaves scarcely lobed. 1)

4 P. LEAII, from Mexico, has ped. longer than the cordate, velvet-silky leaves, each bearing a cluster of magenta-blue-red flowers. Greenhouse. 2. 10-15f.

4. IPOMŒA, L. Cal. 5-sepalled. Cor. bell-funnel-form. Sta. included. Style 1, stigma capitate. Ov. and capsule 2-celled, cells 2-seeded.—Herbs, shrubs, or trees. Our species are herbs creeping or climbing.

* Flowers capitate, involucrate, small, blue. Sepals hairy.....No. 1

* Flowers separate.—a Sepals bristly ciliate, capsules somewhat hairy.....Nos. 2, 3

—a Sepals glabrous.—b Flowers purple. Maritime.....Nos. 4, 5

—b Flowers white, rarely yellow.....Nos. 6, 8

1 I. tamnifolia L. Hairy; leaves ovate, cordate, acuminate, large, equalling the peduncles; fls. crowded, ♂, with linear bracts and sepals. ① Ga. to La. Jl.—Sept.

2 I. commutata R. & S. Smoothish; lvs. cordate, entire or 3-lobed; ped. as long as the petioles; flowers 2-6, purple to pink, 18"; sep. 5". ② Fields, S. July Oct.

3 I. lacunosa L. Puberulent; lvs. cordate, entire or angular-lobed; ped. $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the petioles; flowers 1-3, white, with a purplish rim, 1', sepals $\frac{1}{2}$ as long. ③ Dry fields and hills, Penn. to Ill., and S. 2-6f. August, September.

✓ **4 I. Pes-Capræ** Sw. Roughish; leaves roundish, emarginate or 2-lobed, thick; ped. as long as the petioles; fls. 1-5, purple, 3' long. Coasts of Ga. and Fla. June+.

✓ **5 I. sagittifolia** (Mx.) Glabrous; lvs. cordate-sagittate; ped. as long as the petiole, much shorter than the one large (3') purple flower. 2 Marshes, S. June+.

6 I. sinuata Ort. Lvs. palmately 7-cleft, varying to sinuate-lobed; segments pinnatifid; ped. 1- or 2-flowered; corolla white, 1'. 2 Ga. Fla. 20f. July October.

7 I. ciliolata Pers. Leaves cordate, entire, acuminate; ped. 1-flowered, 2-bracted above; corolla large, yellow; sepals 8" long. 2 N. Car. and Tenn.

8 I. pandurata Meyer. Wild Potato. Leaves broad-cordate to panduriform; ped.

1-5-flowered, longer than the petioles; sepals $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the corolla; corolla \varnothing white with a purple centre. α N. Y. to Ill., and S. July, August.

5. CALONYCHTON SPECIOSUM (or *Ipomœa Bona-nox*), **GOOD-NIGHT.** Is a tall climber of the W. Indies and S. Fla., often cultivated in the greenhouse. Flowers 4-7 on each long peduncle, very large, funnel-form, white.

6. CONVOLVULUS, L. BINDWEED. Sep. 5. Cor. bell-form. Style 1. Stigmas 2, thread-form, often revolute. Ovary and capsule 2-celled, 4-seeded.—Herbs or shrubs, twining or erect.

1 *C. arvensis* L. Prostrate or climbing; leaves arrow-shaped to ear-shaped; ped. bearing 1 small rose-white flower and 2 bracts. α Fields: rare. June. \S

2 *C. triflorus*. Stem weak, 1-3 $\frac{1}{2}$ high; leaves lance-obovate, sessile, shorter than the 1-flowered ped.; corolla yellow in centre, white next, border blue. $\textcircled{1}$ Europe.

7. CALYSTEGIA, Br. Calyx 5-parted, included in 2 leaf-like bracts. Cor. bell-form, 5-plicate. Style 1. Stigmas 2, obtuse. Capsule 1-celled, 4-seeded.—Herbs, with the flowers solitary.

1 *C. spithamea* Br. Erect or ascending, 6-8' (a span) high; leaves lance-oblong, as long as the peduncles; flowers white. α Can. to Penn., and W. June.

2 *C. sepium* Br. *Rutland Beauty.* Glabrous, twining; lvs. cordate-sagittate, lobes truncate; bracts cordate; flowers many, large, white with a reddish tinge. α Hedges, thickets, Can. to Fla. 6-10 $\frac{1}{2}$. May-July.

3. Calceolariana. Pubescent, with small leaves and short peduncles. S.

4. paradoxa. Tomentous; bracts linear, remote from the flowers. (Pursh.)

8. EVOLVULUS, L. Sep. 5. Cor. bell-, funnel-, or wheel-form. Sty. 2, each bifid. Ovary and capsule 2-celled, 4-seeded.—Herbs diffuse.

E. sericeus Switz. Stem dividing at base into simple, filiform, procumbent branches; leaves lance-linear, sessile, 3-veined, silky beneath, 9"; ped. 1-2", 1-flowered; corolla wheel-form, 5", white. α Prairies, Ga., Fla., to La. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$.

9. STYLISMA, Raf. Sepals 5, equal. Corolla bell-form. Stamens included. Styles 2, rarely 3. Stig. capitate. α Slender creepers.

1 *S. humistrata* (and *aquatica*) Walt. Hairy or smoothish; leaves oval, oblong, or linear, obtuse or retuse both ways, on short petioles; ped. longer than the leaves, 3 (1-5)-flowered; bracts minute; styles less than $\frac{1}{2}$ united; corolla 6-9", white. Sandy soils, Va. to O., and S. 2-5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lvs. 12-18". (*S. evoluloides* Choisy.) Jun.-Sept.

2 *S. Pickeringii* (Torr.) Leaves linear, narrowed to subsessile base; bracts leafy, equalling the flower; styles more than $\frac{1}{2}$ united, otherwise as No. 1. N. J. to N. C.

10. DICHONDRA, Forst. Sep. 5, obtuse. Corolla bell-form, 5-cleft. Pistils 2, distinct. Capsules 2, utricular, 1-seeded. α Prostrate.

D. repens Forst. Lvs. round-cordate or reniform, the petiole longer than the blade or the 1-flowered peduncles; calyx villous, larger (3") than the whitish corolla (2"). Wet grounds, S. 3-12". March-May.

11. OUSOUTA, Tourn. DODDER. Fla. 5-(rarely 4)-parted. Corolla globular-bell-form. Sta. appendaged with scales or fringes at base. Styles 2. Caps. 2-celled, 4-seeded. $\textcircled{1}$ Stems yellow to orange, thread-form, with minute scales for leaves, twining against the sun and living on other plants.

\S Stigmas filiform as well as the styles. Capsule regularly circumscissile. No. 1

\S Stigmas capitate. Capsule indehiscent or bursting irregularly...(*)

- Sepals distinct, with imbricated bracts added. Flowers sessile. Nos. 2, 3
 - Sepals united, bracts few and scattered. Flowers pedicellate... (a)
 - Corolla cylindrical, withering on the top of the capsule... Nos. 4—6
 - Corolla bell-shaped, persistent at the base of the capsule... (b)
 - Lobes of the corolla acute or acuminate... Nos. 7, 8
 - Lobes of the corolla obtuse... Nos. 9—11
- 1 *C. Epithimum* Weh. *Flax D.* Fls. sessile in small, dense, remote heads; calyx 5 parted, scarcely shorter than the globular corolla or capsule Flax fields. Jn. & Eur
 - 2 *C. glomerata* Choisy. Fls. in compact masses surrounding the foster stem while its own filiform stems decay; sepals 1'', with many squarrous bracts; corolla white. 2'', tube-bell-form, 5-lobed. On the Compositæ, &c., W. and S.
 - 3 *C. compacta* Juss. Fls. in large (1—2') masses, with thick stems; sep. and 3—5 bracts minute (½''); cor. slender, with 5 oblong lobes. N. Y., W. and S., on shrubs.
 - 4 *C. tenuiflora* Eng. Pale, much branched, on high plants; fls. short-pedicelled; cor. tube slender, twice longer than the calyx or its own short obtuse lobes; capsule often but 1- or 2-seeded. Wet grounds, N. J., Pa., to Ill. and W.
 - 5 *C. inflexa* Eng. Fls. pedicelled, mostly 4-parted; cor. fleshy, its lobes erect and inflexed, margins crenulate; capsule brown, capped with the dead corolla. Prairies and open woods, Ill. to Va. and Ga. On Hazel, Rhus, &c.
 - 6 *C. decora* Choisy. Fls. pedicellate, 5-parted, large (1½'), fleshy, white; cor. broad-bell-form, lobes acute; capsule enveloped by the dead corolla. Wet, Ill. to Fla.
 - 7 *C. chlorocarpa* Eng. Low, branching, orange; fls. 4-parted, short-pedicelled, 1'', bell-form, the lobes of cal. and cor. acute; caps. large, greenish. Wis. to Del., & S.
 - 8 *C. arvensis* Beyr. On low plants; flowers small (½'), 5-parted, pedicellate; corolla tube shorter than its pointed lobes, or the rounded sepals. N. Y. to Ill., and S. Jn., JI.
 - C. obtusiflora* H. B. K. Low, bright orange; fls. pedicell., dotted with red glands (β. glandulosa); sep. round-obtuse; caps. 1½'. Mostly on Polygonum. Ga., S. and W.
 - 10 *C. Gronovii* Willd. Stems thick, often high-climbing; fls. mostly 5-parted, a: length densely panicled; corolla tube bell-form, longer than the calyx, its lobes obtuse, entire, spreading. Common in all the country. Flowers 1½'.
 - 11 *C. rostrata* Shutt. Fls. large (2—3'), in loose cymes; corolla deeply bell-form, lobes obtuse; capsule 2—3'', with a 2-pointed beak. Mountains, Md. to S. Car.

ORDER XCVI. SOLANACEÆ. NIGHTSHADES.

Plants herbaceous, rarely shrubby, with a colorless juice and alternate leaves often in pairs. *Flowers* mostly regular, often extra-axillary, 5-parted, on bractless pedicels. *Corolla* valvate or plicate in the bud, and often convolute. *Calyx* persistent. *Stamens* 5, adherent to the corolla tube, alternate with its lobes; anthers 2-celled. *Fruit* a 2-(rarely 3- or more)-celled capsule or berry. *Seeds* ∞, with a curved embryo in fleshy albumen. Figs. 66, 113, 168, 260, 483—4.

§ SOLANÆÆ. Ovaries few or ∞, distinct, simple. Corolla funnel-bell-form. SOLANÆÆ. 1

§ SOLANÆÆ. Ovary 1, compound, 2-(or more)-celled... (c)

- Corolla wheel-form, the tube very short. Anthers convergent... (b)
- Corolla bell-form, the broad tube including the erect anthers... (c)
- Corolla funnel-form, tube long and—α the limb somewhat unequal... (d)
 - α the limb quite regular... (e)

- Stamens connate, opening by slits inside. Berry torous. LYCOPODEACEÆ 2
- Stamens connivent, opening by terminal pores. Berry round. SOLANUM. 3
- Stamens connivent, opening by slits. Berry dryish, angular. CAPSICUM. 4
- Corolla bluish. Berry dry, enclosed in the enlarged calyx. NIGANDRA. 5
- Corolla yellowish. Berry juicy, enclosed in the enlarged calyx. PHYSALEA. 6
- Corolla purplish. Berry blackish, sitting on the open calyx. ATROPA.

d Stamens exserted, declinate. Capsule opening by a lid.....	HYOSCYAMUS	9
d Stamens included; unequal. Capsule opening by valves.....	PHYTOLIA	9
e Stamens exserted, growing to the summit of the tube.....	NEUREMBERGIA	10
e Stamens exserted, growing to the bottom of the tube.....	LYCONE	11
e Stamens included.—a Flowers 3'—12' long. Calyx prismatic.....	DATURA	12
—a Flowers 1'—4' long. Calyx terete.....	NICOTIANA	13
—a Flowers 6—10' long. Calyx terete, short.....	CESTRUM	14
—a Flowers 6" long. Leaves very small.....	FAMIANA	15

1. **NOLANA**, L. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. showy, funnel-bell-form. Ovaries 8—40, distinct, 1-6-celled, becoming as many drupes around the base of the style. ♀ From S. America, with blue flowers.

1 **N. ATRIFLORIDA**. Stems procumbent; leaves thick, entire, ovate to spatulate, obtuse; flowers solitary, supra-axillary, with a yellow tube, azure-blue border, and white zone, numerous all Summer.

2 **N. PROSTRATA**. Leaves ovate-oblong, tapering both ways; calyx segments triangular-arrow-shaped; corolla blue with dark-purple streaks. Otherwise as No. 1.

2. **LYCOPERSICON**, Tourn. TOMATO. Calyx 5-6-co-parted. Cor. rotate, with a short tube and a plicate-valvate limb. Stamens 5-6-co, exserted, anth. connate at apex, longitudinally dehiscent on the inner face. Berry fleshy, 2-3-co-celled. Ped. extra-axillary, co-flowered.

L. ESCULENTUM Mill. Hairy; st. herbaceous, weak; lvs. unequally pinnatifid, segments cut; corolla many-lobed; fruit torulose, furrowed, smooth. ① A coarse, strong-scented herb with yellowish flowers and splendid fruit.

3. **SOLANUM**, L. POTATO. Calyx 5-parted, persistent. Cor. rotate, subcampanulate, tube very short, limb plicate, 5-cleft, lobed or angular. Anth. erect, connivent, distinct, opening at the top by 2 pores. Berry 2-celled, subglobose or depressed. Seeds co.—Herbs or shrubs. Peduncles terminal, becoming lateral by the extension of the axis. Figs. 260, 483-4.

§ Prickles none. Anthers obtuse... (a)

a Herbs, with the flowers and fruit in clusters..... Nos. 1, 3

a Shrubby climbers, with clustered flowers and fruit..... Nos. 2, 4

a Shrubs erect, with orange or scarlet berries..... Nos. 5, 6

§ Plants armed with prickles. Anthers linear-oblong, pointed... (b)

b Flowers 5-parted. Calyx open in fruit. Anthers equal..... Nos. 7-9

b Flowers 5-parted. Calyx closed on the fruit. Anthers unequal..... Nos. 10, 11

b Flowers 6-9-parted. Calyx open with the large fruit..... Nos. 12, 13

1 **S. tuberosum** L. *Common Potato*. Subterranean branches bearing tubers; leaves pinnatifid unequally and interruptedly; corolla 5-angled, ped. jointed. S. America. Cultivated since the 17th century. Many varieties.

2 **S. nigrum** L. *Nightshade*. Smoothish; leaves ovate, toothed, wavy, or entire, umbels lateral, drooping, flowers small (2-3'), whitish; berries black, as large as a peppercorn. Weed in old fields. 2-3f. Summer. § Europe.

3 **S. Dulcamara** L. *Bittersweet*. Stems shrubby, slender, climbing; leaves cordate, entire or with 1 or 2 pairs of lobes at base; clusters terminal and lateral, corolla purple, with 5 green spots; fruit red. July. § Europe.

4 **S. JASMINOIDES**. Climbing high, smooth, lvs. ovate, entire; clusters blue-wh. Brazil.

5 **S. PSEUDO-CAROLINUM**. *Jerusalem Cherry*. Erect, like a dwarf tree; leaves oblong lanceolate, smooth, shining; flowers solitary, white, berries scarlet, as large as cherries. Mauritius. 2-4f. Handsome.

6 **S. LACINIAE**. Shrub erect, smooth; lvs. pinnatifid; fls. blue; fr. orange. Australia.

- 7 *S. Carolinense* L. *Horse Nettle*. Prickles large, yellow, scattered on the stem, petioles and veins; leaves angular-lobed, acute; flowers white, 10–15", racemed; berries yellow. Roadsides, N. Y., S. and W. 1–2f. June.
- 8 *S. Virginianum* L. Hairy and prickly; leaves deeply pinnatifid with angular-sinuate lobes; flowers pale-violet, 15", in leafy racemes. Va., and S. July.
- 9 *S. mammosum* L. *Apple-of-Sodom*. Villous and with scattered spines; leaves roundish-ovate, subcordate, lobed; berries inversely pear-shaped. ① Waste grounds, Ga., Fla., and W. Flowers violet, 15". Fruit yellow.
- 10 *S. nocturnum*. Hoary-tomentous and very prickly; leaves doubly sinuate-lobed; flowers yellow, 12–15"; fruit closed in the burr-like calyx. ① Kansas
- 11 *S. heterodoxum*. Very hairy and prickly; leaves doubly pinnatifid, lobes runcinate; flowers violet-blue. ① From Texas. Fruit black.
- 12 *S. Melongena* (or *esculentum*). *Egg Plant*. Prickly; lvs. ovate, wavy or sinuate; flowers violet; fruit very large, glossy-purple, prized as a great delicacy. E. India.—A variety has white fruit exactly imitating a goose-egg.
- 13 *S. Taxinum*. With scarlet fruit depressed-globose and lobed. From Tex. Mex.

4. **CÁPSICUM**, Tourn. PEPPER. Calyx erect, 5-cleft. Cor. rotate, tube very short, limb plaited, 5-lobed. Anth. connivent. Fr. capsular, dry, inflated, 2–3-celled. Seeds flat, very acrid.—Herbs or shrubs, with hot and acrid taste. Leaves often in pairs. Ped. axillary, solitary.

C. *ANNUM*. Red or *Cayenne* P. Herb with angular, branching stem, smooth ovate entire leaves and large roundish or lance-form red fruit. ① Many varieties.

5. **NICÁNDRA**, Adans. APPLE OF PERU. Cal. 5-cleft, 5-angled, the angles compressed, sepals sagittate. Cor. campanulate. Sta. 5, incurved. Berry enveloped in the persistent calyx. ① Peruvian. Summer.

N. *physaloides* Adans. Herb smooth, with ample ovate-oblong, sinuate-angled lvs.; flowers solitary, axillary, white, with blue spots. Gardens and fields. 2–5f. §

6. **PHÝSALIS**, L. GROUND CHERRY. Calyx 5-cleft, persistent, at length inflated. Cor. bell-rotate, tube very short, limb obscurely 5-lobed. Sta. 5, connivent. Berry globous, enclosed within the 5-angled calyx.—Herbs (rarely shrubs) with angular branches. Leaves alternate or unequally twin. Flowers solitary, nodding, extra-axillary, all Summer.

§ Anthers yellow. Ped. elongated. Fruit edible, not filling the calyx... (a)

a Corolla yellow with brown-purple in the centre.....Nos. 1–3

a Corolla yellow in centre as well as border.....Nos. 4, 5

§ Anthers blue or violet. Ped. shorter than the petioles... (b)

b Peduncles near 1' long. Berry not filling the closed calyx.....Nos. 6–8

b Peduncles 2–3" long. Berry filling the open calyx.....No. 9

1 *P. viscaria* L. Viscid-pubescent, diffuse; leaves ovate to oblong, mostly abrupt at base and bluntly toothed; corolla 8–10"; fruiting-calyx 1½. 2 Dry soils. 1f.

2 *P. Pennsylvanica* L. Puberulent, decumbent; leaves ovate to lanceolate, repand-toothed or entire, base obtuse or acute; corolla slightly spotted, 6–8"; fruit-calyx rounded, 1'. 2 Dry soils, Penn., S. and W. 6–15".

β. *lanceolata*. Pubescent; leaves tapering and acute both ways. 8.

3 *P. angustifolia* N. Glabrous; leaves lance-linear, entire, thickish; fruit-calyx wing-angled, 1'; corolla 10–12". 2 Wet sands, Fla. 6–12".

4 *P. nyctaginea* Dun. Pubescent; leaves small, elliptic-ovate, blunt-toothed; calyx hairy; corolla small (5–6"), wholly yellow. South. 6–12".

5 *P. Alkekengi* L. *Strauberry Tomato*. Pubescent, erect; leaves deltoid-ovate, acuminate, repand; calyx reddening in fruit. 2 Gardens and fields. 1–2f.

- 6 *P. pubescens* L. Viscid-tomentous, decumbent; leaves ovate or cordate, base unequal, repand; corolla spotted, 6"; fruit-calyx 5-angled. ① Damp. S. and W. 9-12".
- 7 *P. angulata* L. Smooth, erect; lvs. ovate to oblong, acutely toothed; cor. small (3-6"); fruit-calyx ovoid-conic, longer than its stalk. ① Dry fields.
- 8 *P. Linkiana* Nees. Smooth, diffuse, 2f or more; leaves lance-oblong, attenuate both ways, *subulate*-toothed; corolla 6"; fruit-calyx 1½". ① S. C., Ga. (Dr. Feay).
- 9 *P. Philadelphica* Lam. Smoothish, erect; lvs. obliquely ovate, pointed, angular-repand; corolla 9", spotted and striped; berry large, red. ① M. and W. †

7. **ÁTROPA**, L. DEADLY NIGHTSHADE. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. campanulate, limb 5-cleft, valvate-plicate in bud. Stam. 5, distant, included. Berry globose, 2-celled, sitting on the enlarged calyx. 2f Herbs of lurid colors. Leaves often twin.

A. BELLADÓNNA.—Europe. Leaves ovate, entire, large. Berries dark-purple, handsome but poisonous, like the whole plant. Medicinal.

8. **HYOSCYAMUS**, Tourn. HENBANE. Calyx tubular, 5-cleft. Cor. funnel-form, one of the 5 obtuse lobes larger. Sta. 5, declinate. Stigma capitate. Capsule ovoid, 2-celled, opening with a lid near the summit.—Coarse herbs, native in Eastern countries.

H. niger L. Branched, very leafy, viscid-hairy and fetid; leaves sinuate-lobed, clasping; corolla straw-color, netted with purple, in one-sided spikes. ③ In old fields, and rubbish. 2f. Poisonous—medicinal. July.

9. **PETUNIA**, Juss. Cal. segments oblong-spatulate. Cor. funnel- or salver-form, tube cylindric, limb spreading, slightly unequal. Sta. 5, inserted in the middle of the tube, unequal, included. Caps. 2-celled. Seeds minute. South American herbs. Leaves alternate, entire, the floral twin. Flowers solitary, large, all Summer. Fig. 66.

1 *P. NYCTAGINIFLORA*. Erect, diffusely branched, viscid-hairy; flowers white, tube slender, thrice longer than the calyx, limb spreading 1½-3". 2f

2 *P. VIOLÆA*. Prostrate at base, then erect, viscid-hairy; flowers violet-purple, tube inflated, twice longer than the calyx. By admixture numerous varieties, single, double, striped, &c., are raised.

10. **NIEREMBERGIA**, Ruiz & Pav. Cal. curved, 5-cleft. Cor. funnel-form, tube long and slender, limb ample, spreading, plicate, slightly unequal. Sta. 5, inserted in the throat, unequal, connivent, anth. hid beneath the stigma. Capsule 2-celled, ∞-seeded.—South American, chiefly herbs, creeping, with elegant, solitary, extra-axillary flowers.

N. GRACILIS. Stems very slender and much branched; lvs. linear to spatulate; flowers 1' or more, white, lilac, purple, with a yellow eye.

11. **LYCIUM**, L. MATRIMONY VINE. Cal. 2-5-cleft. Cor. tubular, bell- or funnel-form, 4- or 5-lobed. Sta. 4 or 5, exserted. Berry 2-celled, seeds several. 2 5 Often spiny. Leaves alternate, entire, often clustered. Flowers small, solitary or in pairs.

L. BARBARUM L. Branches spiny, slender, pendulous or climbing; leaves imbecillate; corolla greenish-purple, 5-parted; calyx 3- or 4-toothed; berries small, orange red. From Barbary. Planted for arbors walls, &c.

3 *L. Carolinianum* Mx. Branches rigid, spiny, upright; lvs. fleshy, club-shaped, clustered; flowers small, 4-parted, purple. Salt marshes, S. 3f.

12. **DATURA**, L. THORN APPLE. Calyx large, tubular, inflated, deciduous, or spathe-form. Cor. funnel-form, limb plicate in bud, with 5 or 10 cuspidate angles. Sta. 5. Caps. 2-celled, 4-valved, cells 2-parted. ① 5 Coarse, foetid, poisonous, with large, often handsome flowers. Fig. 168.

§ Calyx deciduous, its base persistent. Flowers suberect. ①... (a)

 a Limb of the corolla 5-toothed. Pods erect..... Nos. 1-3

 a Limb of the corolla 10-toothed. Pods drooping..... Nos. 4, 5

§ Calyx persistent, splitting and spatheous. Flowers erect. ③..... No. 6

§ Calyx persistent, often splitting. Flowers pendulous. Tree-like..... Nos. 7-9

1 *D. Stramonium* L. *Jimson Weed*. Stem forked; lvs. large, ovate, with unequal sides and angular teeth; corolla cream-white, 9' long. Waste grounds. 3f. §

 β. *Taiula*. Stem purple; flowers bluish-white; stem 3-4f. S. and W. §

2 *D. QUERCIFOLIA*. Leaves sinuate-pinnatifid; flowers white, 5' broad. Mexico. 3f.

3 *D. FASTUOSA*. Stem dark purple, with whitish, shining dots; lvs. lance-ovate; cor. violet without, white within, single or double, 7' long. ① Egypt. Splendid.

4 *D. METEL*. Villous-pubescent; lvs. ovate; flowers white, 4' broad. Mexico. 3-4f.

5 *D. METELOIDES*. Smoothish, slender; leaves ovate-oblong; flowers pure white or tinged with blue, 5' broad. Very fine. From Mexico.

6 *D. ORNATOCALDA*. Stem terete, thick, purple; leaves lance-ovate; corolla thrice longer (5-7') than the calyx, tube incurved, limb 10-toothed. Cuba.

7 *D. ARBorea*. Leaves lance-ovate, downy; calyx spathaceous, entire; corolla 8-10' long, white, green-veined; anthers distinct. Peru. Flowers often double.

8 *D. SPATHULENS*. Leaves ovate-oblong, entire; calyx 5-toothed; corolla 9-12' long, sweet-scented, white; anthers cohering. Mexico.

9 *D. SANGUINEA*, has flowers 8' long, limb red, tube yellow, with purple veins. Peru.

13. **NICOTIANA**, Tourn. TOBACCO. Calyx urn-shaped, 5-toothed. Cor. funnel-form, 5-lobed. Sta. 5. Caps. 2-celled, 2-4-valved. ① Coarse narcotics, with large, entire leaves and terminal fls. Jn.—Aug. Fig. 118.

1 *N. glauca* L. Viscid-pubescent; lvs. petiolate, ovate; corolla tube cylindric, lobes round-obtuse, greenish-yellow. Weed in N. Y., &c. 1-1½f. §

2 *N. TABACUM*. *Virginia T.* Viscid-pubescent; leaves lanceolate, sessile and decurrent; corolla tube inflated in throat, lobes acute, rose-color. 4-6f.

3 *N. LONGIFLORA*. Branches spreading; upper leaves sessile, cordate-lanceolate; flowers racemed, white-purple-yellow, tube slender, 4'. Hardy South.

14. **OESTRUM**, L. Calyx often colored, 5-cleft. Cor. tubular-funnel-form, tube clavate, limb 5-cleft or 5-parted, plicate in bud. Sta. 5, included, adnate to cor. below. Style 1. Berry few-seeded. 5 S. American, with entire leaves and brilliant flowers in clusters, fragrant.

§ *HABROTHAMNUS*. Corolla clavate, red or purple, limb suberect. Nos. 1, 2

§ *EUCHESTRUM*. Corolla club-funnel-form, yellow-orange, limb spreading... Nos. 3, 4

1 *O. ELBOGNE*. Lvs. lance-ovate; corolla purple, shining, 9"; calyx purple, 3". 5-6f.

2 *O. FASCICULATUM*. Lvs. broad-ovate; corolla scarlet, 9"; calyx reddened, 3". 5-6f.

3 *O. AURANTIACUM*. Leaves lance-ovate; corolla tube inflated, orange-colored, 5". 4f.

4 *O. PARQUI*. Leaves narrow-lanceolate; corolla dull yellow, 6", tube terete.

15. **FABIANA IMBRICATA**, Ruiz & Pav., is a fine little shrub resembling a *Tamarix*, with small (6" long) ovate leaves covering the numerous branches, and small violet-white flowers. † Chili.

ORDER XCVII. GENTIANACEÆ. GENTIANWORTS

Herbs smooth, with a colorless, bitter juice, with entire, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* regular, mostly centrifugal in inflorescence and convolute in the bud. *Calyx* persistent. *Corolla* withering, its lobes alternate with the stamens. *Ovary* free, 1-celled, with 2 more or less projecting parietal placentæ. *Fruit* a 2-valved, septicidal, co-seeded capsule, rarely baccate. *Seeds* with a minute, straight embryo in the axis of fleshy albumen. Fig 140

- I. GENTIANEÆ. Corolla convolute (in No. 8 imbricate) in the bud. Leaves opposite...(a)
 II. MENYANTHEÆ. Corolla valvate-induplicate in the bud. Leaves alternate or radical...(a)
 a Petals beardless or nearly so. Leaves simple, floating.....LINNÆANTHUM 1
 a Petals bearded inside. Leaves trifoliate, erect.....MENYANTHEA 3
 b Sepals only 2. Corolla 4-parted, tubular-campanulate.....ODONATA 1
 b Sepals as many as the petals, more or less united...(c)
 c Corolla lobes furnished each with a spur in the middle of the back.....HALENIA 1
 c Corolla lobes furnished each with a large central gland.....FRAXINA 1
 c Corolla lobes plain, without spurs or glands...(d)
 d Leaves reduced to scales. Corolla deeply 4-parted.....BASTONIA 1
 d Leafy.—a Style none, stig. sessile. Corolla tubular.....GENTIANA 4
 — a Style present.—a Corolla tube longer than the limb.....FRAXINA 3
 — a Corolla tube shorter than the limb.....EUSTONIA 3
 — a Corolla wheel-form, tube none.....SABBATIA 1

1. **SABBATIA**, Adams. AMERICAN CENTAURY. Calyx 5-12-parted. Cor. rotate, 5-12-parted. Sta. 5-12, anth. soon recurved. Style 2-parted. Caps. 1-celled. ①② Slender, with very beautiful flowers, in Summer.

§ LAFITHEA. Corolla 7-12 (mostly 9)-parted, rose-red..... Nos. 1, 4

§ SABBATIA proper. Corolla 5 (rarely 6)-parted...(a)

- Flowers white but } — a paniculate or scattered..... Nos. 3, 4
 drying yellowish } — a in a level-topped cyme. Branches opposite..... Nos. 5, 6
 a Flowers rose-red. — b Branches opposite..... Nos. 7, 8
 — b Branches alternate..... Nos. 9, 10

1 *S. chloroides* Ph. Simple or forked; flowers 1-5, *pedunculate*, 20''; petals oblanceolate, 10''; sepals linear-spatulate, 6''; leaves lanceolate to oblong. Wet grounds, Plymouth, Mass., R. I., and S. 1-2f. †

2 *S. gentianoides* Ell. Strict, subsimple; leaves linear, exceeding the internodes; flowers *sessile*, 2-bracted, solitary, or several together; petals obovate, 10''; sepals lance-subulate, 4''. Wet barrens, Ga., Fla., and W. 1-2f.

§ *Boylei* (Gray). Leaves lance-oblong, at least the lower. Ga.

3 *S. calycosa* Ph. Rigid, divaricately-forked; flowers few, distant; sepals oblanceolate (5-8''), as long as the petals; leaves oblong, 3-veined. Va., and S. 1f.

4 *S. paniculata* Ph. Stem much branched, terete, with 4 thread-like ridges; branches mostly opposite; leaves small, oval, oblong to linear; panicle diffuse; sepals subulate, 3''; petals 6''. Low grounds, Va., and S. 1-2f.

§ *Elliotii*. Branches alternate; leaves mostly linear; petals 7 or 8'.

5 *S. lanceolata* (Walt.) Corymbously-branched and 4-angled above; leaves ovate to lanceolate, 3-5-veined; flowers 6-parted, 1' broad. Barrens, N. J. to Fla. 2f.

6 *S. macrophylla* Hook. Stem terete throughout, corymbd at top; leaves erect, thick, ovate, acuminate, 3-5-veined; flowers small (½' broad). Fla., La.

7 *S. angulata* Ph. Stem with 4 winged angles, corymbous-panicled; leaves ovate, 5-veined, clasping; flowers 15-18' broad, with a greenish star. Wet meadows N. Y. to Ill., and S. 10-18'.

9 *S. brachiata* Ell. Stem obtusely 4-angled, panicled; leaves lance-linear to linear

lowest ovate; flowers 15', the star purple, bordered with green; petals oblong-obovate, obtuse. Prairies, Ind. to Va., and S. 1f.

- 9 *G. gracilis* Salisb. Very slender, diffuse; leaves oblong to linear-filiform; flowers distant; pet. elliptic, obtuse, 5"; sep. filiform, 4". Wet, Mass. to Fla., and La. 2f.

β. stellaris. Suberect, the flowers larger (18" broad), the star yellow.

- 10 *G. camphensis*. Low (6–10'), erect; lvs. ovate to oblong; fls. few, 15" broad, the star yellow; calyx tube 5-winged; sepals as long as the broad petals. La.

2. **EUSTOMA**, Don. Calyx 5- or 6-parted, with subulate segments. Cor. wheel-funnel-form, 5–6-parted. Sta. shorter than the style.—Herbs glaucous, with few large splendid blue flowers.

- 1 *E. roseellianum*. Stem 1–2f, forked; lvs. ovate, cuspidate, subconnate; fls. long-stalked, expanding 3–4', petals oval. ① Ark. (Mr. Robertson).

- ✓ 2 *E. exaltatum*, taller, with flowers 2' broad, grows in S. Fla. (Chapman).

3. **ERYTHRÆA**, Renalm. Calyx 5–4-parted, angular. Cor. funnel-form, 5–4-parted, tube slender. Anth. 5–4, exerted, spirally twisted. Style slender. ① Stem squarish, 8–10'. Leaves connate at base.

- 1 *E. ramosissima*, *β. Muhlenbergii* (Griseb.) Stem 1–3-times-forked into a loose cyme; leaves ovate-oblong; flowers *pedicellate*, bright purple, 4". L. Ia. to Va.: rare.

- 2 *E. spicata* Pers. Stem forking, erect; leaves oval to lanceolate; fls. sessile, 8", spicate on the long branches, rose-white. Nantucket to Md. § Europe.

- 3 *E. Centaureum* Pers. Erect; lvs. oblong, acutish at each end; flowers subsessile in the loosely corymbed cymes, rose-purple, 6". Oswego, N. Y. August. §

4. **GENTIANA**, Tourn. GENTIAN. Calyx 5- or 4-parted or entire. Cor. tubular, limb 5- or 4-cleft, closed or open. Sta. 5 or 4. Stig. 2, style 0 or very short. Capsule oblong, 1-celled, seeds numerous and minute.—Herbs with showy flowers in August to October.

§ Fla. 4-parted, fringed, sky-blue; no crown or folds. ①.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Fla. 5-parted, blue, pedicellate, clustered; no fringe or folds. ①.....No. 3

§ Fls. 5-parted, corolla with folded appendages between the lobes. 2... (a)

 a Flower solitary, terminal, somewhat stalked. Leaves linear.....No. 4

 a Flowers clustered, sessile,—b ochroleucous or whitish.....Nos. 5, 6

 —b blue; the corolla always closed.....No. 7

 —b blue; the corolla open or expanding.....Nos. 8–10

- 1 *G. crinita* Frœl. *Fringed G.* Stem and branches erect; leaves lanceolate, acute; petals obovate, finely fringed at margin. ① Moist soils, Can. to Ga., and W. 1f. A beautiful and interesting plant.

- 2 *G. detonsa* L. Stem and few branches strict; leaves lance-linear; flowers solitary, long-stalked, petals crenate-ciliate. ① N. Y. to Wis. 1f.

- 3 *G. quinquefolia* L. St. 4-angled; lvs. ovate to lanceolate, acute; fls. 7–8", pedicellate, clustered; sepals subulate, very short, or (in *β. parviflora*) lance-linear, 4'; corolla segments bristle-pointed. ② Fields and woods. 1f.

- 4 *G. angustifolia* Mx. Slender, erect; fl. 18–20" long; lvs. linear; sepals linear, 7–10"; corolla blue, lobes ovate, the cleft folds much shorter. N. J. to Fla. 1f.

β. viridiflora. Flower nearly sessile, 15", greenish white, folds very short. S.

- 5 *G. ochroleuca* Frœl. Lvs. smoothish, oval to elliptical, acutish both ends; calyx segments lance-linear, nearly equalling the 30" corolla. Pa. (Prof. Porter) to Fla. 1f.

- 6 *G. alba* Muhl. Very smooth, stout; lvs. lanceolate, the broad base clasping; fls. 2' long, calyx segments ovate, very short. Woods, prairies, M. and W. 14–22.

- 7 *G. Andrewsii* Griseb. *Closed Blue G.* Simple, smooth; leaves oval-lanceolate

cluster dense, terminal; calyx segments ovate-oblong, 3–4"; corolla 18", *inflorescences never opening*, folds as long as segments. Woods, N. Eng. to Fla. 2f.

- 8 *G. Saponaria* L. Subsimple, stout, smooth; leaves oblanceolate to lance-oblong, 3-veined; calyx segments linear, 6–8"; corolla 9", folds much shorter than the open erect lobes. N. J., Pa., to Ill., and S. 2f. Leaves 2–3".
- 9 *G. linearis* Wood. Simple, slender; lvs. lance-linear to linear, 1-(rarely 3)-veined; calyx segments subulate, 4–7"; corolla folds subentire, much shorter than the erect or spreading lobes. N. Eng. (rare) to Iowa and Ky. 1–1½f. July–Sept.
- 10 *G. puberula* Mx. Slender, rough or puberulent; leaves 1', oval to ovate, very rough-edged, clasping, acute; calyx segm. lanceolate, 5"; corolla subcampanulate 15". lobes very acute, folds short, cleft. Prairies, W. and S. 2–18".

5. **BARTONIA**, Muhl. SCREW-STEM. Fls. 4-parted, persistent. Cor. subcampanulate, pet. slightly united. Stig. thick, some bifid. Sds. very $\sigma\sigma$ and minute. 2f Slender, erect, with scale-like lvs. and small white fls.

- 1 *B. verma* Muhl. Low, simple, 3–5', clustered; ped. 1-flowered, petals 3", oblong, obtuse, sepals 1", acute. Bogs and barrens, Va. to Fla. March.
- 2 *B. tenella* Muhl. Branched above, very slender, 5–12'; ped. opposite, erect, subequal, 4"; petals pointed, 1", sepals nearly as long. Wet. Mass. to Fla. August.
- B. brachistata*. Pedicels bent outward and upward, some alternate. S.

6. **FRASERA**, Walt. COLUMBO. Fls. mostly 4-parted. Pet. united at base, oval, spreading, each with 1 or 2 bearded glands in the middle. Sty. 1, stig. 2, distinct. Caps. compressed, 1-celled. Seeds few, large, elliptic, margined. 2f Showy and tall, with opposite or verticillate leaves.

F. Carolinensis Walt. Smooth, 4–9f high! paniculate above; lvs. oblong, sessile, in 4's–6's; petals greenish with blue dots, and a large purple gland. Rich soils, N. Y., S. and W. A stately plant, and a good tonic. June, July.

7. **HALENIA**, Borkh. FELWORT. Flowers 4-parted, broad bell-form. Each petal prolonged at base into a spur, which is glandular at the end. Stigmas 2, sessile.—Flowers paniced.

H. deflexa Griseb. Erect, branched, lower leaves oblanceolate, upper lance-ovate, 3–5-veined; spurs slender, curved outward, half as long as the 4" greenish-yellow petals. @ N. Eng. (rare) to Wis. 18". August.

8. **OBOLARIA**, L. PENNYWORT. Calyx of 2 wedge-oblong sepals. Corolla tube-bell-form, 4-cleft. Sta. on the corolla. Stigma sessile, bifid. Seeds $\sigma\sigma$, very minute. 2f Flowers sessile, pale.

① *Virginica* L.—Woods, N. J., W. and S. Stem 4–8', subsimple. Leaves roundish, sessile, thick, crowded above, sepals similar. April, May.

9. **MENYANTHES**, Tourn. BUCK BEAN. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. rotate or funnel-form, limb spreading, 5-lobed, villous within, no glands at the base. Stamens 5. Style 1, stigma bifid. Capsule 1-celled.—Bitter herbs, actively medicinal. Leaves trifoliate, nearly radical.

M. trifoliata L.—In muddy places, Penn. to Cal., and N. 8–12". Petioles long and round. Scapes bearing racemes of handsome, flesh-colored flowers. May.

10. **LIMNANTHEMUM**, Gmel. FLOATING HEART. Cal. 5-parted. Cor. rotate, each seg with a glandular scale at base. Sty. short or 0, stig

2-lobed. Caps. opening by decay. *in* Stagnant water. Pet. long, bearing an umbel of small white fls. below the roundish leaf-blade, also oblong tubers.

1 *L. lacunæsum* Griseb. Leaves small (1-3), smooth, round-reniform; seeds smooth and shining. N. Eng. to Fla. (*Villarsia lacunosa* Vent.)

2 *L. trachyspermum* Gray. Lvs. large (3-5), dotted and pitted beneath; seeds maricate about the margins. Md. to Fla. and La. (*Menyanthes*, Mx.)

ORDER XCVIII. LOGANIACEÆ.

Herbs or shrubs with opposite leaves, stipules between the petioles or at least a ridge, and with 4- or 5-parted regular gamopetalous flowers. *Ovary* superior, *stigmas* as many as the cells. *Fruit* a 2-celled capsule, or a 1-2-seeded drupe. *Seeds* winged or peltate, with albumen. Fig. 47.

- Delicate, twining shrubs, with large yellow flowers. S. GELSEMIUM. 1
- Low herbs.—a Flowers scarlet, tubular, with one style. SPIGÆLIA. 2
- b Flowers small, white, 5-parted, in 1-sided racemes. MITREOLA. 3
- c Flowers small, white, 4-parted, in axillary cymes. POLYPREMUM. 4

1. **GELSEMIUM**, Juss. **YELLOW JESSAMINE**. Cor. bell-funnel-form with 5 short rounded lobes. Sta. 5, now longer and now shorter than the style (*dimorphous*). Caps. flattened, twin, cells each with 4-6 winged seeds. Very slender, with numerous flowers. The stipules a mere ridge.

G. sempervirens Alt.—Woods and banks, Va., and S., overrunning bushes and low trees. Leaves thick, shining, lanceolate. Flowers 1'. March—May.

2. **SPIGÆLIA**, L. **PINK-ROOT**. Calyx seg. linear-subulate. Cor. narrowly funnel-form, limb 5-cleft. Anth. 5, convergent. Caps. twin-lobed, few-seeded.—Herbs, with the flowers sessile in terminal spikes. Fig. 47.

S. Marilandica L. Stem square, erect, simple; leaves sessile, ovate-lanceolate; spike scorpioid, uncolling as the 3-8 handsome flowers expand; corolla 1½-2' long. x Thickets, Pa. to Ill., and S. June. Medicinal.

3. **MITREOLA**, L. Corolla tubular, short, 5-cleft, hairy in the throat. Sta. 5, included. Ovary 2-celled, styles 2, united only at top with 1 stigma. Capsule 2-horned, co-seeded. ① Flowers in several scorpioid spikes at top of a long terminal peduncle. June—August.

1 *M. petiolata* T. & G. Branching; leaves ovate to lanceolate, tapering at base to a petiole; raceme loose-flowered. Va., and S. 1-2'.

2 *M. sessilifolia* T. & G. Nearly simple; leaves oval to elliptical, sessile, shorter than the internodes; raceme close-flowered. S. C. to Fla. 10-18'.

4. **POLYPREMUM**, L. Calyx seg. 4, subulate. Corolla broad bell form, lobes a little unequal, obtuse, throat bearded. Stamens 4, included. Stigma subsessile. Capsule ovoid. ① Smooth, diffusely branched from base, with linear-subulate leaves. Flowers sessile.

P. procumbens L.—Dry fields, Va., and S. 6-12'. In dense patches. May—Sept.

ORDER XCIX. APOCYNACEÆ. DOG-RANES.

Plants with an acrid, milky juice, entire, exstipulate, mostly opposite lvs.

Flowers 5-parted, regular, the calyx persistent, the corolla twisted in an-
 vation. *Stamens* 5, with distinct filaments, anthers filled with granular poi-
 len. *Ovaries* 2, distinct, but their stigmas blended into a head-shaped mass.
Fruit 1—2 follicles, or capsular or baccate, with albuminous seeds.

§ Herbs erect, native.—a Corolla bell-form, whitish. Leaves opposite.....	APOCYNUM	1
—b Corolla salver-form blue. Leaves alternate.....	AMSONIA	2
§ Shrubs twining.—b Native. Flowers small, yellowish.....	FORSTERONIA	3
§ Half-shrubby, cultivated, trailing or erect. Corolla wide-spread.....	VINCA	4
§ Shrubs twining.—b Cultivated. Flowers large, white.....	ECDESSA	5
§ Shrubs erect.—c Leaves opposite or in 4's. Corolla yellow.....	ALLAMANDA	6
—c Leaves opposite or in 3's. Corolla roseate.....	NERIUM	7
—c Leaves alternate. Flowers 3". Fruit a drupe. S. Fla.....	VALLERIA	

1. **APOCYNUM**, Tourn. Dog's-BANE. Cor. bell-form with short lobes.
 Sta. included, alternating with 5 glandular teeth on the base of the corolla.
 Ovaries 2, Stigma connate. Follicles slender, distinct. Seeds comous. 2/
 Leaves entire, mucronate, opposite. Flowers pale, in cymes, June—Aug.

- 1 **A. androsaemifolium** L. Leaves ovate; cymes terminal and lateral; cor. 3",
 with red stripes, tube longer than the calyx, lobes spreading. Hedges and fields. 3f.
 A handsome plant, smooth or downy.
- 2 **A. cannabinum** L. Leaves oval to lance-oblong, often downy beneath; cymes
 terminal; corolla 1", tube not longer than the calyx, lobes erect. In shades. 2—4f.
 Pods 3' long. (A. hypericifolium Ait.)

2. **AMSONIA**, Walt. Calyx segment pointed. Cor. tube hispid, fun-
 nel-form, limb in 5 linear segments twisted in bud. Style 1. Ovaries 2,
 connate at base, follicles 2, erect, slender. Seeds not comous. 2/ Leaves
 alternate, entire. Clusters terminal, blue.

- 1 **A. Tabernaemontana** Walt. Leaves ovate-lanceolate, acuminate; sepals lance-
 acuminate; corolla 8", livid blue. Damp grounds, W. and S. 3f. May, June.—
 Varies with leaves lance-elliptic, and sepals acute.
- 2 **A. ciliata** Walt. Leaves more or less crowded, linear or filiform, the margins cili-
 ate; cluster long-stalked, corymbed, or soon panicled; corolla glabrous outside.
 Sands, S.: common. 1—2f. April, May.

3. **FORSTERONIA**, Meyer. Corolla funnel-form, deeply 5-cleft, twisted
 in bud. Anthers adherent to the stigma. Stigma 2-lobed. Follicles 2,
 spreading, seeds comous. 2/ Leaves opposite.

- F. difformis** DC. Climbing; leaves round-oval to lance-oval, cuspidate-pointed;
 cymes axillary and terminal, stalked; calyx segments ovate, long-pointed; corolla
 3—4", pale yellow. Swamps, Va., and S. May—August.

4. **VINCA**, L. PERIWINKLE. Cor. funnel- or salver-form, convolute,
 with the 5 lobes oblique, orifice 5-angled. Two glands at base of the ovary.
 Follicles 2, erect, slender. 2/ Lvs. opposite. Flowers solitary, axillary.

- 1 **V. MINOR**. Procremuous; leaves elliptic-lanceolate, not ciliate; sepals lanceolate;
 flowers scentless, violet, purple, or white. May, June. Europe.
- 2 **V. MAJOR**. Decumbent; leaves ovate, ciliate at edges; sepals long, bristle-pointed.
 In shades, forming loose masses, leaves often silver-edged. Europe.
- 3 **V. MOSA**. Erect, soft-downy; leaves oval, obtuse; flowers large, roseate, often
 white or white-edged, perpotunt. From Madagascar.

6. **ECHITES**, Br. Cor. funnel- or salver-form, not appendaged, lobes convolute, bearing the subsessile anthers in the throat; 5 glands at base of ovaries. Foll. 2, slender. Sds. comous. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. opp. (Mandevilla, Lindl.)

E. suaveolens. Climbing; leaves cordate-ovate, acuminate, shorter than the axillary or terminal racemes; flowers fragrant, γ . S. America.

E. umbellata Jacq. and **E. Andréwssii** Chapm. are indigenous in S. Fla.

6. **ALLAMANDA CATHARTICA**. Shrub from Guyana, with slender branches, oblong thin-pointed leaves, and bright-yellow flowers 2½—3". Cor. funnel-bell form, lobes 5, rounded, throat appendaged. Ova. 1, becoming a prickly, 1-celled capsule.

7. **NERIUM**, L. **OLEANDER**. Corolla salver-form, convolute, throat crowned with 5 cleft scales. Anth. arrow-shaped, tipped with a long hairy bristle. $\frac{1}{2}$ Lvs. lanceolate, acute both ways, thick and leathery, in 2's or 3's.

1 **N. OLEANDER**. Leaves lanceolate; scales of the crown each of 3 or 4 pointed unequal teeth; fls. clustered, inodorous, often double, γ . Palestine. 5—10", very handsome.

2 **N. ODORUM**. Leaves linear-lanceolate; scales of the crown each 4-7-cleft; appendages of the anthers exerted; flowers fragrant. India.

ORDER C. ASCLEPIADACEÆ. ASCLEPIADS.

Plants (chiefly herbs in the United States) with a milky juice, often

twining. *Leaves* opposite (rarely whorled or scattered), without stipules, entire.

Flowers generally umbellate, 5-parted, regular, the *sepals* and also the *petals* united at base, both valvate in æstivation. *Stamens* united, adherent to and covering the fleshy mass of the two united stigmas. *Pollen* cohering in masses. *Ovaries* 2, forming follicles in fruit.



FIG. 530.—1. *Asclepias cornuti*. 2. A flower, the petals and sepals reflexed, and the corona erect. 3. One of the segments of the corona with the horn bent inwardly. 4. A pair of pollen masses suspended from the glands. 5. A mature follicle. 6. Vertical section of *P. phytolacoides* showing the two ovaries. 7. Lobe and horn of the corona

§ Stems erect, leafy, herbaceous...(a)	
§ Stems climbing, often shrubby...(c)	
§ Stems low, leaves fleshy, all radical...STAPELIA.	12
a A little horn in each hood of the crown. Petals reflexed.....	ASCLEPIAS.
a No horns in the crown.—> Petals reflexed or spreading.....	ACHRAYA.
—> Petals erect.....	PODOSTIGMA.
c Corolla salver-form, white, the crown in the bottom of the tube.....	STREPTANTHERA.
c Corolla wheel-form, flatish, the lobes spreading...(n)	
c Corolla segments erect, crown 5-leaved,—d each leaflet 2-awned.....	EPHEMERIA.
—d leaflets awnless.....	MEZANTHUS.

a Crown double, the outer a ring, the inner 5-leaved. S. Fla.	SARCOSTEMMA.
a Crown simple,—x deeply 5-parted. Leaves linear.	SEUTHERA.
—x of 5 awned scales. Leaves ovate.	PERIPLOCA.
—x a ring 5-10-lobed, or merely wavy... (y)	
y Anther slits vertical, pollinia pendulous. Leaves thin.	VINCETOXICUM.
y Anther slits horizontal, pollinia spreading. Leaves cordate.	GONOLOBOA.
y Anther slits vertical, pollinia erect. Leaves thick.	HOYA.

1. **ASCLÉPIAS**, L. MILK-WEED. SILK-WEED. Calyx and cor. segm. soon reflexed. Staminal crown of 5 distinct *hoods* (cucullate leaflets), each with a little curved horn from within. Anth. consolidated with the stig., forming a 5-angled truncate mass (antheridium), opening by 5 chinks. Pollen masses (pollinia) 5 pairs, hanging vertically by a pedicel from a cleft gland. Follicles 2, lance-shaped, seeds comous. \mathfrak{L} Erect, with the flowers in simple umbels which are between the petioles or terminal. Jn.—Aug.

- * Flowers whitish, greenish, or purple in various shades... (a)
- * Flowers orange-colored or scarlet. Leaves narrowly lanceolate. Nos. 15—17
 - a Leaves ovate to lanceolate, narrowed to a petiole... (b)
 - a Leaves ovate-oblong to cordate, sessile or clasping. Nos. 15—14
 - a Leaves linear, very narrow... (x)
- b Both crown and corolla greenish-purple. Pods woolly-spiny. Nos. 1, 2
- b Both crown and corolla pure purple. Pods smooth. Nos. 3, 4
- b Crown white; corolla white tinged with pink. Flowers small. Nos. 5—7
- b Crown white; corolla greenish-white.—c Umbels pedunculate. Nos. 8, 9
 - c Umbels subsessile. S. Nos. 10, 11
- x Leaves all opposite, or rarely the highest alternate. Nos. 10, 19
- x Leaves mostly verticillate or scattered. Flowers greenish. Nos. 20, 21

- 1 **A. Cornuti** Dcan. Leaves oblong-ovate, downy beneath, acutish at base and short-stalked, longer than the many-flowered umbels; hoods ovate; horns acute. Broad sides and hedges. 2—4f. Leaves 5—8". Flowers 6".
- 2 **A. Sullivanii** Eng. Leaves ovate-oblong, smooth both sides, nearly sessile, hoods obovate; horns blunt; flowers 9". Ohio to Ill. July.
- 3 **A. purpurascens** L. Simple; leaves ovate to *elliptical*, acute mucronate; umbels subcorymbose, terminal; peduncle 1—2'; pedicels 1'; horns horizontal. N. Eng. to N. Car., and W. 3—4f. Flowers large (6"), dark purple. Hoods lance-ovate.
- 4 **A. incarnata** L. Branching above; leaves lanceolate; umbels many or few, some what panicked; flowers small (3"); ped. $\frac{1}{2}$ —2". Wet places. 2—5f: common.
 - β . *pulchra*. Hairy; leaves lance-oblong or -ovate. Very handsome. \uparrow
- 5 **A. ovalifolia** Dcan. Low, downy; lvs. ovate, acutish; umbels subsessile, 10—15-fwd.; pet. oval; hoods yellowish, obtuse, longer than the horns. W. (A. Vaseyi C-B.)
- 6 **A. perennis** Walt. Branched at base, half-shrubby, smooth; leaves thin, lanceolate, pointed both ways, long-stalked, exceeding the small white umbels; hoods shorter than the horns. Low grounds, W. and S. 2f. (A. parviflora C-B.)
- 7 **A. quadrifolia** Ph. Simple, smooth; leaves ovate, acuminate, some of them in whorls of 4; umbels few, loose-flowered, long-stalked. Dry woods. 2f.
- 8 **A. variegata** L. Simple, smoothish; leaves oval to lance-oval, short-pointed, acute at base; umbels densely 20-flowered, small (1'—18" diam.); hoods orbicular.
 - β . *alcea*. Lvs. elliptical, pointed both ways; umb. 10—15-fwd. N. J., W. & S. 1—2f.
- 9 **A. physalacoides** Ph. Tall, simple; leaves broadly ovate, pointed both ways, glaucous; umbels lateral, with about 20 drooping fls.; peduncles and pedicels 1—2' long; hoods truncate, with 4 unequal teeth; horns exserted. Damp shades. 4—8f.
- 10 **A. tomentosa** Ell. Woolly, stout; leaves lance-oblong, wavy, cuspidate; umbels lateral, with many large flowers; hoods obovate, truncate. Barrens. N

- 11 *A. obovata* Ell. Tomentous; leaves obovate, obtuse, mucronate; umbels 10-14 flowered, lateral; fls. large, yellowish-green; hoods elongated. Gravels, Ga., Fla.
- 12 *A. rubra* L. Simple, glabrous; lvs. ovate, long and acutely pointed, subsessile; umbels panicled above, few; flowers red-purple; hoods acute, some longer than the slender exerted horns. Barrens, N. J., and S. 3-8f. Leaves 3-6'.
- 13 *A. obtusifolia* Mx. Simple, smooth; leaves oblong to oblong-ovate, subcordate, obtuse-mucronate; umbels 1-3, terminal, pedunculate, 15-25-flowered; hoods truncate, shorter than the sickle-shaped horn; flowers 6'', red-green. M., W., S. 8f.
- 14 *A. amplexicaulis* Mx. Simple, flexuous, glaucous; lvs. ovate, cordate-clasping, obtuse, *not mucronate*. ped. lateral and terminal, with 60 dull-purplish flowers; pedicels slender; hoods ovate, including the horns. Copees, S. 1-2f.
- 15 *A. tuberosa* L. *Butterfly-weed*. Stem ascending, hairy, umbellate branched; leaves sessile, *alternata*, lance-oblong; umbels many, erect; flowers bright orange-red; hoods oblong; horns suberect. Dry fields. Root tuberous. Stem 2f. †
- 16 *A. paupercula* Mx. Smooth and virgate; leaves linear and oblong-linear, 4-6 long; umbels with few large yellow-red flowers at the naked summit. N. J., and S.
- 17 *A. curassavica* L. Half-shrubby and branching at base; branches terete, leafy to the top; leaves lance-linear; umbels with few large scarlet flowers. S. Fla. Cult.
- 18 *A. cinerea* Walt. Stem wiry, simple, naked above; leaves linear-filiform, 1-3', erect; umbels terminal, several, bracteolate, 3-5-flowered; peduncles 4-6''; pedicels 6-9''; corolla ashy-purple, 3-4''. Damp barrens, S. C. to Fla. 3-8f.
- 19 *A. viridula* Chapm. Stem and leaves as in No. 18; umbels 6-12-flowered, yellowish green, shorter than the leaves. Fla.
- 20 *A. Michauxii* Dcn. Stems diffuse; leaves linear, 3-4', scattered; umbels 60-flowered, often panicled, mostly shorter than the lvs.; fls. 3'', *fragrant*. Sands, S. 1f.
- 21 *A. verticillata* Ell. Simple, slender, erect; leaves linear, very narrow, generally *verticillate*; umbels small, many, lateral, 1' diameter, pedunculate. Swamps. 2f.

2. *ACERATES*, Ell. Hoods of the crown destitute of a horn. Other wise nearly as in *Asclepias*. 2f Flowers greenish. June—August.

§ *ACERITES proper*. Umb. lateral; pet. reflexed; crown adnate to anth...Nos. 1-3

§ *ANANTHEMIX*. Umbels terminal; pet. spreading; crown free from anth...Nos. 4, 5

- 1 *A. viridiflora* Ell. Stout, whitish-downy; leaves thick, oval, obtuse, petiolate, varying to elliptic-lanceolate, or even to orbicular (Ga., Prof. Pond); umbels small, dense, subsessile. Sands. 2f. Leaves exceedingly variable.
- 2 *A. longifolia* Ell. Rough-puberulent, simple; leaves alternate, lance-linear to linear; umbels lateral, pedunculate, densely many-flowered; flowers small, 3'', crown stipitate. Prairies, W. 3-8f. Peduncles 1'.
- 3 *A. lanuginosa* Dcn. Low, stout, hairy; leaves lanceolate; umbel 1, on the naked summit of the stem, dense; crown sessile. Prairies, Wis. 1f.
- 4 *A. connivens* Dcn. Strict, half-shrubby; leaves oval-oblong; umbels 7-12-flwd., along the naked summit of the stem; pet. 5'', oval, with a short cusp; hoods *connivent* over the anthers. Barrens, Ga., Fla. 2f. Leaves 30-80'.
- 5 *A. paniculata* Desf. St. angular; lvs. lance-oblong, obtuse; umbels clustered at the leafy top, 5-8-flowered; pet. large, half-erect, 7''; pods glabrous, seeds with long silky tufts. Ga. to Ill. and Kan. (Rev. J. H. Carruth.)

3. *PODOSTIGMA*, Ell. Cor. seg. 5, erect, oblong. Crown *stipitate*, hoods without horns. Follicles 2, long, slender, smooth. 2f Low and simple, with opposite leaves and supra-axillary few-flowered umbels.

P. pubescens Ell.—Wet grounds, S. A curious plant, with linear-oblong leaves and 3-5 umbels of yellowish-green flowers, in May, June. 1f.

4. *ENSLÉNIA*, Nutt. Cor. 5-parted, segments erect; hoods or scales

of the crown 5, free, each terminated by 2 filiform, flexuous lobes. Pollinia oblong, pendulous. Stig. 5-angled, conical. Follicles cylindraceous, smooth. ♀ A twining herb, with opposite, cordate leaves, and cream-white flowers in small lateral corymba.

E. albidia N.—W. and S.: common. 6–10f. Clusters 5–8-fwd., fragrant. July, Aug.

6. METASTÉLMA, Br. Cor. somewhat bell-form, segments incurved at apex. Crown of 5 distinct scales. Stigma flat. Pods smooth, slender, seeds comous. ♀ Lvs. cuspidate, smooth. Umb. of few small flowers.

M. Fraseri Dcn. Leaves oval; umbels sessile; pet. ovate, ciliate, as long as the linear crown-scales. In Carolina (Fraser, in DC.).

M. Schlechtendahlia and other species grow in S. Fla. (Dr. Chapman.)

6. SEUTERA, Reich. Sepals 5, lanceolate. Cor. rotate, segm. acute. Crown on the base of the sessile anthers, of 5 retuse segments. Pollinia ovoid, pendulous. Stigma bifid. Pods smooth, seeds comous. ♀ Leaves linear, fleshy. Umbels few-flowered.

S. maritima Dcn.—Salt marshes, S., twining on the rushes, &c. Leaves opposite. 1'. Umbels 7–10-flowered. Pet. greenish, crown short, white. June–October.

7. VINCETÓXICUM, Mœnch. Calyx and cor. 5-parted, wheel-form. Crown a fleshy, 5–10-lobed disk. Anth. tipped with a membrane. Pollinia and fruit as in *Asclepias*. 2 ♀ Flowers small, in dense clusters.

1 **V. nigrum** Mœnch. Herb somewhat twining, with lance-ovate, attenuately-acute leaves and small blackish clusters in the axils. Gardens and fields: rare.

2 **V. scoparium** (N.) Shrubby at base, much branched; leaves thin, linear, 1'; clusters short-stalked, downy, with few green flowers; pods slender, 1'. Fla.

8. GONÓLOBUS, Mx. Corolla subrotate, 5-parted, convolute in bud. Crown a small, fleshy, undulate-lobed ring, attached to the throat of the corolla. Anth. opening *transversely* beneath the stigma. Pollinia 5 pairs, horizontal. Pods turgid, seeds comous. ♀ Leaves cordate. Umbels few-flowered, short, extra-axillary. Flowers brownish.

* **GONÓLOBUS proper**. Cor. rotate, flat, lobes linear to oblong, smoothish.... Nos. 1–3

* **CETHAMÁLIA**. Corolla bell-form, small (woolly), lobes ovate, 1" long..... No. 4

1 **G. macrophyllus** (and *laevis*) Mx. Smooth, or with minute down and scattered hairs; leaves short-pointed, base-lobes open; umbels 5-flowered, buds conic-pointed; pet. linear-subulate, 4"; pod smooth, ribbed. Shady banks, Va. to Ky., and S. 3–5f.

2 **G. obliquus** Br. Hirsute with spreading, unequal hairs; leaves acuminate, base-lobes closed and some oblique; umbels 2–5-flowered, buds oblong. pet. linear-oblong 6"; pod muricate, ribless. Banks, O. to Pa. and Ga. 3–5f.

3 **G. hirsutus** Mx. Hirsute; leaves acuminate; umbels 5–8-flowered, buds ovoid. petals oblong, 3", yellow, downy; pod muricate. Woods, South. 4–5f.

4 **G. prostratus** Ell. Branches from base, prostrate, 6–12'; leaves small (1'), reniform-cordate; umbels sessile, 3–5-flowered; corolla segments ovate, 1", very woolly inside, dark purple. Sands, Ga. (Dr. Feay). (*Cethamalia pubera* Dcn.)

9. PERÍPLOCA, L. Cor. rotate, flat, 5-parted. Crown 5-cleft, tipped with 5 filiform awns. Filaments distinct, anthers cohering. Pollinia 5, each 4-lobed, single. Follicles 2, smooth, divaricate. Seeds comous. ♀

P. GRÆCA L. Leaves ovate, acuminate, 3-4'; flowers panicled on a long peduncle; petals very hairy, linear, obtuse, purple. Gardens, &c. 10-15. August. §

10. STEPHANOTIS, Pet.-Th. Sepals distinct. Cor. salver-form, limb 5-lobed, convolute in bud, tube including the 5-leaved crown in its enlarged base. ♀ Leaves thick, very smooth.

S. FLORENTINA. Leaves oval; flowers 5-8 on each peduncle, white and fragrant, tube 1', limb 1½ broad. Greenhouse plant, from Madagascar.

11. HOYA, Br. WAX-PLANT. Sepals 5. Corolla rotate, flat, valvate in bud. Crown of 5 depressed, spreading segm. Pollinia fixed by the base connivent. Pods smooth, seeds comous. ♀ Smooth, fleshy.

SH. CARNOSA. Branchlets puberulent; leaves oval-oblong; flowers in dense umbels, pink-colored, wax-like. Greenhouse plant, from E. India.

12. STAPÉLIA, L. CARRION-FLOWER. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. rotate, fleshy, 5-cleft. Crown double, of 2 rings entire or lobed. Pollinia erect. Pods erect, smooth.—Fleshy, leafless, cactus-like plants, from S. Africa, with large, dark-red *foetid* flowers, in the greenhouse.

S. HYBIDA, with erect, dull-green 4-sided branches, toothed on the angles, and flowers 3-4' broad, with purple, ciliate, lance-ovate petals.

ORDER CI. OLEACEÆ. OLIVEWORTS.

Trees and shrubs, with opposite, simple or compound leaves, and regular 4-8-parted *diandrous* flowers. *Corolla* rarely wanting, its divisions more in number than the stamens. *Ovary* free, 2-celled, with 2 (rarely 1 or ∞ ovules in each cell. Fig. 16.

L JASMINEÆ. Corolla 5-6-parted. Ovary cells each with 1 erect ovule.....	JASMINEUM	1
II OLEACEÆ <i>proper</i> . Corolla valvate, 4-parted or 0. Ovary cells 2- or ∞-ovuled....(C)		
• Flowers perfect, corolla present. Leaves simple....(a)		
• Flowers imperfect, inconspicuous, often apetalous....(d)		
a Flowers yellow. Ovary with many ovules in each cell.....	FORSTYTHIA	2
a Flowers white, or lilac. Ovary cells 2-ovuled....(b)		
• Stamens exserted. Fruit a fleshy drupe or berry.....	OLEA.	3
• Stamens included.—s Corolla salver-form, tube longer than lobes.....	STRONGA.	4
—s Corolla funnel-form, tube shorter than lobes.....	LEAGUSTRUM.	5
—s Corolla lobes long, linear, drooping.....	CHIONANTHUS.	6
• Leaves simple. Corolla 0. Fruit a fleshy drupe.....	FORESTIERIA.	7
• Leaves pinnate. Corolla 0, or present. Fruit a winged samara.....	FRAXINUS.	8

1. JASMINUM, L. JESSAMINE. Calyx 5-8-lobed. Cor. salver-form, limb 5-8-cleft, convolute in bud. Sta. included. Berry double, 2-seeded. ♀ Petioles jointed.

§ Leaves opposite, unifoliate. Flowers white, 6-10-parted..... Nos. 1, 2
 § Leaves opposite, 3-9-foliate. Flowers white, 5-parted..... Nos. 3-5
 § Leaves alternate, 3-7-foliate. Flowers yellow, 5-parted..... Nos. 6, 7

1 J. SAMPAC. Scarcely climbing; leaves ovate; petals 8, rounded, fragrant. India.

2 J. LAURIFOLIUM. Climbing; leaves lanceolate; pet. 9 or 10, linear, fragrant. India.

3 J. AZORICUM. Diffuse; leaflets 3, ovate, shining; flowers very fragrant. Azores.

4 J. OFFICINALE. Climbing; lfts. 7, lanceolate; sep. linear, equaling cor. tube. Asia

- 5 *J. GRANDIFLORUM*. Climbing; leaflets 9, oval, some confluent, the odd one pointed sepals thrice shorter than the corolla tube; petals oval. India.
 6 *J. REVOLUTUM*. Not climbing; lfts. ovate, pointed; pet. roundish, recurved. Asia.
 7 *J. ODOBATISSIMUM*. Climbing; lfts. oval, obtuse; fls. less fragrant than No. 6. Amore.

2. **FORSYTHIA**, Vahl. Calyx very short, deciduous. Cor. subcampanulate, lobes long, twisted in bud. Sta. inserted in the base of the tube, included. Seeds ∞ in the 2-celled pod. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite or in 3's, appearing after the yellow flowers.

- 1 *F. VIRIDISSIMA*. Branches erect, strict, covered with flowers in early Spring, each flower separate, pedicellate, lateral; leaves lanceolate. China.
 2 *F. SUBPÆNSA*. Branches weak, pendulous; leaves ovate; flowers scattered. Japan.

3. **SYRINGA**, L. LILAC. Calyx small, persistent, many times shorter than the tube of the salver-form corolla. Sta. included. Pod 2-celled, valves bearing the septum in the middle, seeds 4. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite.

- 1 *S. VULGARIS*. Common L. Leaves cordate-ovate, entire, glabrous; flowers lilac to lilac-purple, in a dense thyrses, very fragrant. A beautiful shrub, from Hungary; varying with flowers bluish, or white. April—June.
 2 *S. PÆNSICA*. Persian L. Leaves lanceolate, acute, smooth, often pinnately cleft, thyrses loose, smaller, white, or lilac-blue. Persia.
 3 *S. VILLOSA*. Chinese L. Leaves elliptic, acute, hairy beneath. N. China.

4. **OLEA**, Tourn. OLIVE. Calyx short. Corolla tube short, limb 4 parted, spreading. Stamens 2, inserted in the base of the tube, exserted. Ovary with 4 suspended ovules, ripening only 1 or 2 seeds. Drupe fleshy, oily. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite. Flowers white.

- * Racemes axillary, shorter than the coriaceous leaves. Nos. 1—3
- * Racemes in a large terminal panicle. (*Visiania paniculata* C-B) No. 4

- 1 *O. AMERICANA* L. Leaves oblanceolate to elliptic, entire, smooth, shining, attenuated to a petiole; raceme compound, scarce longer than the petiole; flowers dioecious; drupes globular. Swamps, N. J. to Fla. 15—30f.
 2 *O. EUROPEA*. Leaves lanceolate, mucronate; racemes longer than the petioles; drupes oval. Europe. Cultivated in California, rarely far South. 20—40f.
 3 *O. FRAGRANS*. Shrub; leaves lance-oblong, serrate; flowers small, white, very fragrant, in axillary corymbs, white-red; styles 2. China. (*Osmanthus*.)
 4 *O. CLAVATA*. Shrub with ovate entire leaves and many small flowers in large panicles; style 1, club-shaped, exserted like the stamens. China. Hardy 8.

5. **LIGUSTRUM**, L. PRIVET. PRIM. Cal. minutely toothed. Cor. funnel-form, 4-lobed. Sta. subincluded. Sty. very short. Berry 2-celled, 2-4-seeded. Sds. angular. $\frac{1}{2}$ With simple lvs. and term. panicles of white fls.
L. VULGARE L. Leaves lanceolate to obovate, 1—2', obtuse or acute, thick but deciduous; flowers small, in small thyrses; anthers partly exserted, but shorter than the ovate corolla lobes. Planted in hedges. May, June. $\frac{1}{2}$ Europe.

6. **CHIONANTHUS**, L. FRINGE TREE. Cal. short, 4-parted. Cor. tube very short, including the 2 stamens, the limb of 4 linear lobes. Style very short. Drupe fleshy, with a bony 1-seeded nut. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ With opposite leaves and white flowers in panicles.

- C. VIRGINICUS* L. Leaves oval to oblong; panicle with filiform branches and pedicels.

petals very narrow, drooping, 10". A highly ornamental shrub or small tree, in woods, S. Penn., and S. April—June.

7. FORESTIÈRA, Poir. Dioecious, apetalous; buds ∞ -flowered. ♂ Flowers sessile, crowded, each flower a pair of stamens surrounded by a calyx of 4 sepals. ♀ Flowers pedicellate, umbellate, no calyx, an ovary tipped with a slender style and capitate stigma, cells 2, ovules 4. Drupe 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite, simple. Flowers minute.

- 1 *F. acuminata* Poir. Glabrous; leaves lance-elliptic, pointed both ways, serrate, petiolate; drupe linear-oblong, pointed. Streams, Ill. to Ga. 15f.
- 2 *F. ligustrina* Poir. Some downy; leaves ovate to oblong, obtuse, attenuate to a petiole, serrulate; drupe oval-oblong. Banks, Ga., Fla.
- 3 *F. porulæa* Poir. Smooth; leaves lance-oblong, obtuse, sessile, dotted and rusty beneath; drupe round-ovoid. Coast of E. Ga. and Fla.

8. FRAXINUS, Tourn. **ASH**. Fls. ♂ ♂ ♀ or ♂ ♀. Cal. 4-toothed, rarely 0. Cor. of 2 or 4 oblong or linear petals, or 0. Sta. 2. Stig. bifid. Samara 2-celled, flattened, winged at apex, 4-ovuled, but 2-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves opposite, odd-pinnate, petiolate. Flowers racemed or paniced. Wood valuable for timber. April, May. Fig. 16.

§ Native species, all dioecious and apetalous, in woods, &c....(a)

¶ European species, polygamous, planted for shade, &c.....Nos. 1, 2

♂ Calyx persistent at the *terete* base of the samara.....No. 3

♂ Calyx persistent at the *narrow, flattened* base of the samara.....Nos. 4—6

♂ Calyx none, the samara naked & the *broad* base.....Nos. 7, 8

- 1 *F. Ornus*. *Flowering Ash*. Lfs. 7—9, lanceolate, serrate above; buds pubescent; panicles dense; petals 2 or 4, linear-oblong, white; fruit lance-linear. Parks.
- 2 *F. excelsior*. *European Ash*. Leaflets 11—13, lance-oblong, serrate; racemes short, dense; fruit linear-oblong, notched at end; pet. and calyx 0. A tall tree, in parks, &c. β . *RÉNDULA*, the *Weeping Ash*, is one of its varieties.
- 3 *F. Americana* L. *White Ash*. Leaflets 7—9, ovate, acuminate, subentire, shining; panicles loose; fruit calyculate, the seed portion terete, half as long as the oblong wing. A forest tree 40—80f. Timber excellent.
- 4 *F. pubescens* Walt. *Red Ash*. Leaflets 7—9, lance-ovate, acuminate, subserrate, petioles and branchlets velvety-pubescent; fruit calyculate at the acute base, gradually widened into the oblanceolate wing. Wet woods. 30—60f.
- 5 *F. viridis* Mx. f. *Green Ash*. Lfs. 7—9, lance-ovate, serrate, long-pointed bright green, and, with the petioles and branchlets, *glabrous*; fruit calyculate, spatulate, obtuse, the seed portion as long as the wing. Woods, W. and S. 15—25f.
- 6 *F. platycarpa* Mx. Leaflets 5—7, elliptical, acute, obscurely serrate, some downy, fruits broadly-spatulate, attenuate to the calyculate base, some of them (especially in β . *tripetala*) with 3 angles winged! Va., and S.
- 7 *F. quadrangulata* Mx. *Blue Ash*. Leaflets 7—9, short-petiolulate, lance-ovate, acuminate, sharply serrate; branchlets square or acutely 4-angled; buds velvety; fruit oblong, winged to the base. Woods, W. 60—80f.
- 8 *F. sambucifolia* Lam. *Black Ash*. Leaflets 7—11, lance-ovate, *sessile*, serrulate, pointed; fruit oblong with equal ends, notched at apex. Swamps, Can. to Pa. and Ky. 40—70f. Wood used for hoops, baskets, &c.

COHORT 3. APETALÆ,

OR MONOCHLAMYDEOUS EXOGENS. Plants with no corolla, the calyx or perianth green or colored, consisting of a single series of similar organs, or often wholly wanting.

ORDER CII. ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ. BIRTHWORTS.

Low herbs or climbing shrubs, with alternate leaves and perfect flowers. Perianth tube adherent to the ovary, brown or dull, valvate in the bud. Stamens 6 to 12, epigynous and adherent to the base of the styles. Ovary 6-celled, becoming a 6-celled, many-seeded capsule or berry. Seed albuminous, embryo minute. Figs. 24, 333.

1. **ASARUM**, Tourn. WILD GINGER. Calyx bell-form, regular, 8-cleft. Sta. 12, placed upon the ovary, anth. adnate to the middle or summit of the filaments. Style very short, stigma 6-rayed. Fruit fleshy, 6-celled, crowned with the calyx. 2 Acaulescent, with creeping rhizomes and 1 or 2 leaves on each branch. Flowers solitary.

§ Leaves in pairs. Calyx lobes pointed, reflexed. Ovary wholly adherent.....No. 1

§ Leaves solitary. Calyx lobes obtuse, suberect. Ovary partly free..... Nos. 2, 3

1 **A. Canadense** L. Lvs. 2, broad-reniform, on long, opposite, radical petioles with the flower between; sepals greenish-purple, pointed, reflexed; filaments extended above the anthers. Rich shades. The root is a popular remedy. May, June.

2 **A. Virginicum** L. Leaf orbicular-ovate, glabrous, coriaceous, deeply cordate, entire, obtuse; flowers subsessile; calyx short, smooth outside; segments obtuse, dull purple. Rocky soils, Va., Ky., and S. April.

3 **A. arifolium** Mx. Leaf broadly hastate with a deep sinus; fl. 7-9", tubular, soon urceolate, lobes short and obtuse. Rich soils, Va., and S. March-May.

2. **ARISTOLOCHIA**, Tourn. BIRTHWORT. Calyx tubular, tube variously bent and inflected above the ovary, limb irregular. Anth. 6, subsessile on the style. Stig. 6-lobed. Caps. 6-celled, co-seeded. 2 Acaulescent, with alternate leaves and lateral lurid purple flowers.

§ Stem erect. Calyx tube sigmoid (i. e., twice bent like the letter S)..... Nos. 1, 2

§ Stem climbing, woody. Calyx tube recurved, once bent upward. May, Jn., Nos. 3, 4

1 **A. serpentaria** L. *Virginia Snake-root*. Stem flexuous; lvs. petiolate, oblong or ovate, thin, cordate, acuminate; ped. radical, many bracted; cal. tube smoothish, contracted in the midst. Thickets, Pa., S. and W. 8-18". June, July.

S. Asiatika. Leaves narrowly oblong, auricled at base, short-stalked. S.

2 **A. reticulata** N. St. very flexuous; lvs. oval, cordate-clasping, with decussating lobes, strongly reticulated; flowers radical, small (5"). La. 1f.

3 **A. Siphon** L'Her. *Dutchman's Pipe*. Lvs. glabrous, ample, round-reniform; ped. 1-flowered, with 1 clasping bract; flowers 1½", bent like a *siphon* or tobacco-pipe, limb spreading. A vigorous climber, 30-40f, in hilly woods, Pa. to Ky., and S. †

4 **A. tomentosa** Sims. Leaves downy or hairy beneath, round-cordate, very waxy; ped. solitary, 1-flowered, bractless; flowers 30", tube yellowish, limb purple, reflexed, throat nearly closed. Banks, Ill., and S. 30-40f. May.

ORDER CIII. NYCTAGINACEÆ. MARVELWORTS.

Herbs (shrubs or trees) with tumid joints, entire and opposite leaves. *Flowers* generally surrounded with an involucre (calyx-like when the flower is solitary). *Calyx* a delicate, colored, funnel-form or tubular perianth, deciduous above the 1-celled, 1-seeded ovary, leaving its persistent base to harden and envelop the fruit (achenium) as a kind of pericarp. *Stamens* 1 to several, definite, slender, hypogynous, exserted, unequal. *Embryo* coiled around the copious white albumen. Figs. 143, 207.

- § Involucre just like a calyx, including one flower..... *MIRABILIS*. 1
 § Involucre 5-leaved, including many flowers in an umbel-like head..... *ABRONIA*. 2
 § Involucre 5-lobed, including 3-5 flowers..... *OKYBAPHUS*. 3
 § Involucre 0.—a *Herbs*, with minute flowers in little clusters..... *BOERHAAVIA*. 4
 — a *Shrubs*. Flowers discous, tymous. S. Fla..... *PISONIA*.

1. *MIRABILIS*, L., MARVEL OF PERU. FOUR-O'CLOCK. Involucre calyx-like, 5-lobed, 1-flowered, lobes acuminate. Perianth (calyx) tubular-funnel-form, limb spreading. Sta. 5, and style more or less exserted. Fruit (as in all the genera) an achenium invested in the permanent base of the calyx. 2 Cultivated. Leaves ovate, more or less cordate, acuminate.

- 1 *M. JALAPA*. Erect, glabrous; flowers 3-6 in each terminal fascicle, short-stalked opening at about 4 o'clock P. M., and remaining in bloom all night, infinitely various in color. Peru. 2f. Summer.
 2 *M. DICHOTOMA*. Erect, glabrous; flowers sessile, mostly yellow, smaller than in *M. Jalapa*; limb 6". Mexico. 2f. Summer.
 3 *M. LONGIFLORA*. Weak, diffuse, viscid-pubescent; lower leaves long-petioled; flowers sessile, tube 6' long, hairy, border 1', white. Mexico.

2. *ABRONIA*, Juss. Involucre 5-leaved, surrounding an umbel-like head of many small flowers on a long peduncle. Perianth salver-form, limb 5-lobed, corolla-like, deciduous. Sta. 5, and style included. 2 Fleshy

- 1 *A. UMBELLATA*. St. prostrate; lvs. ovate, long-petioled; umbellate heads compact; fls. rose-lilac or pink, the lobes obcordate. Sandy sea-coasts, California. 1-2f.
 2 *A. FRAGRANS*. Stem ascending; leaves lance-ovate, long-stalked; umbels loose, fls. and involucre white, tubes near 1'. Dalles, Oregon.

3. *OKYBAPHUS*, Vahl. Invol. 5-cleft, containing 3-5 fls., persistent. Perianth tube very short, limb bell-form, plicate, deciduous. Sta. 3, and style exserted. Fruit obovoid, ribbed. 2 Flowers small, purple.

- 1 *O. nyctagineus* Sweet. Smoothish, erect, forked; lvs. broad-ovate to lanceolate, subcordate, acute; ped. solitary; involucre 3-5-flowered. Banks, W. June-Aug.
 2 *O. angustifolius* Sweet. Bushy, with alternate branches; lvs. lanceolate, acute both ways, subsessile, 1-2'; ped. 1-2', axillary; involucre cup-shaped, hispid, 3-flowered; ovary hispid. Dry soils, S. 2-3f. June-July.
 3 *O. albidus* Sweet. Stem with strict slender branches, or simple; leaves linear oblong, petiolate, the upper often bract-like; ped. half as long (6"-1') as the leaves; involucre hairy, 3-flowered. S. 1-2f. May.

4. *BOERHAAVIA*, L. Involucre 0, bractlets deciduous. Perianth funnel- or bell-form, colored, 5-lobed, upper half deciduous, lower persist

ent. Sta. 1—4. Fruit 5-ribbed, truncate at apex, 1-seeded. ① Leaves petiolate. Flowers very small.

E. erecta L. Glabrous; lvs. ovate, wavy, pale beneath; clusters 3-6-flwd., distant as a strict panicle with filiform branchlets. Sands, S. 3—4f. June—Sept.

E. hirsuta, and *E. viscosa*, grow in S. Fla., according to Dr. Chapman.

ORDER CIV. POLYGONACEÆ. SORRELWORTS

Herbs (rarely shrubs) with alternate leaves and mostly sheathing stipules (*ochreae*) surrounding the stem above each tumid joint. *Flowers* mostly perfect. *Perianth* (or calyx) 3-6-cleft, mostly colored, imbricated in bud and persistent. *Stamens* 4—15. *Ovary* 1-celled, free, with a single, erect ovule. *Styles* or stigmas 2 or 3. *Fruit* a 3-angled achenium enclosed in the calyx. *Seed* erect, albuminous, with a curved embryo. Figs. 147, 151-4, 286, 304, 313, 337, 521.

‡ *Ochreae*, or sheathing stipules, present at each joint. (b)

‡ *Ochreae* none.—a Flowers in involucre umbels, 5-sepalled. *ERIÖGONUM*. 1

—a Flowers in bracted racemes, 5-sepalled. Stems with tendrils. *BRUNNÍCHIA*. 2

b Sepals 4, equal by pairs. Stamens 6. White Mountains: rare. *ÖTTÉIA*. 3

b Sepals 6, all similar. Stamens 9. In gardens: common. *ERUB.* 4

b Sepals 6, the 3 inner increasing, tuberculate. *ERUKK.* 5

b Sepals 5 (in one Polygonum 4 irregular). (c)

c Sepals all or the 3 inner fringed. Pedicels solitary. *TRIFARÉLLA*. 6

c Sepals all entire,—a open, or 3 closed on the fruit. Pedicels solitary. *PÖLYÖÖÖÖÖ*. 7

—a closed on the angular fruit. Herbs. *PÖLYÖÖÖÖÖ*. 8

—a open at base of fruit. Pedicels fascioled. *FASÖÖÖÖÖ*. 9

—a combined with the round fruit. Trees. Fla. *CÖCÖÖÖÖ*. 9

1. *ERIÖGONUM*, Mx. Fla. many in each common 5-toothed involucre. Cal. deeply 5-cleft. Sta. 9, sty. 3. Ach. 3-angled or 8-lobed.—Herbs clothed with down or wool. Lvs. alternate, exstipulate, mostly at the base of the stem, the upper bract-like, often whorled at the forks of the umbellate inflorescence. Very abundant in the Pacific States. June—Aug.

1 *E. tomentösum* Mx. Lower lvs. crowded, oblong-obovate, rusty-white beneath, the upper whorled in 3's; involucre sessile; calyx colored. 2 Dry soils, S. 3—3f.

2 *E. longiföllum* N. Lower lvs. crowded, oblong-linear, white beneath, the upper scattered; involucre pedunculate; calyx green, woolly. Fla., and W. 3—4f.

2. *BRUNNÍCHIA*, Banks. Calyx colored, 5-parted, lobes oblong, at length increased and closed on the obscurely 3-angled achenium. Fil. 8, capillary, styles 3, slender, stigmas entire 2 Tendrils from the ends of the branches. Flowers racemed, greenish.

E. cirrhösa Banks.—A smooth, shrubby vine, 10—30f, on river banks, Car. to Fla., and W. Leaves cordate to ovate, entire. Sheaths obsolete. May.

3. *ÖXYRIA*, R. Br. MOUNTAIN SORREL. Cal. herbaceous, 4-sepalled, the 2 inner sepals erect, larger, the 2 outer reflexed. Ach. lens-shaped, thin, girt with a broad, membranous wing. Sta. 6, equal. Stig. 2, sessile, penicillate. 2 Low, nearly acaulescent, alpine plants.

3. *remiförmis* Hook (or digyna Camp.) Root leaves on long stalks, reniform; outer sepals 2 as long as the inner; fruit orbicular. White Mountains, and N. 3—4f. June

4. **RHEUM**, L. **RHUBARB**. Calyx colored, 6-sepalled, persistent. Sta. 9. Sty. 3, very short, spreading, stig. multifid, reflexed. Ach. 3-angled, the angles margined. 2 Flowers fasciculate in racemous panicles.

R. RHAPONTICUM L. *Pea-plat.* Leaves smooth, cordate-ovate, very large (1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$), the petioles juicy and pleasantly acid, of equal length; stems hollow, 3-4 $\frac{1}{2}$, panicles bursting from large white bracts. Siberia.

5. **RUMEX**, L. **DOCK**. **SORREL**. Calyx of 6 sepals nearly distinct, the 3 inner (valves) larger, petaloid, connivent over the achenium, 1 or more of them usually bearing a tubercle or grain on the back, the 3 outer green. Sta. 6. Styles 8, short, stigmas penicillate-fringed. Ach. and seed 3-angled, embryo lateral.—Weed-like herbs with small, greenish flowers often whorled, in racemes or panicles. May—July. (See *Addenda*.)

§ **Docks**. Flowers all or mostly perfect. Valves bearing grains on the back....(*)

§ **Sorrels**. Flowers dioecious. Valves grainless. Leaves acid (hastate)....Nos. 11, 12

* Valves entire, or merely angular....(a)

* Valves conspicuously toothed on each side near the base....Nos. 6-10

a Pedicels in fruit 2-5 times longer than the *subcordate* valves.....Nos. 1-3

a Pedicels in fruit shorter or not longer than the valves....(b)

b Leaves flat, all tapering to both ends.....Nos. 4, 5

b Leaves wavy, the lower cordate or subcordate.....Nos. 6, 7

1 **R. crispus** L. *Yellow D.* Root fusiform, yellow; lvs. lanceolate, wavy, acute, the lower oblong, subcordate; ped. twice longer than calyx; valves broad-ovate, cordate, each bearing a grain; rac. long, some leafy. 2 Fields. 2-3 $\frac{1}{2}$. § Europe.

2 **R. verticillatus** L. *Water D.* Leaves acute at each end, lance-oblong; rac. leaf less, dense; ped. 7-9" long, deflexed; valves broad-ovate, each bearing a large grain. 2 In muddy places. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. Whorls 10-30-flowered.

3 **R. Hydrolapathum** Huds. *Great Water D. s. orbiculatus*. Tal. (3-5 $\frac{1}{2}$); lvs. lance-obl., acute both ways, erose-crenulate, the lower very long; pan. naked, dense. ped. 5-8"; valves round-ovate, obtuse, all grain-bearing. 2 Pools, M. and N.

y. *Floridanus*. Valves deltoid-ovate, obtusely-pointed. Fla.

4 **R. altissimus** Wood. *Peach-leaved D.* Tall (3-6 $\frac{1}{2}$); leaves entire, lance-elliptical, acute both ways; rac. leafless, panicle, slender; valves broadly subcordate, one of them grain-bearing, one obscurely so, and one naked. 2 Wet, M. and W. (*R. Britannicus* Meisn. nec Linn. who says "valves all grain-bearing.")

5 **R. callicifolius** Weinm. *Pale D.* Lvs. lin.-lanceolate, attenuate-acute both ways; pan. leafy at base; ped. very short; valves all grain-bearing. 2 Coast, N-E. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$.

6 **R. conglomeratus** Murr. Lvs. oblong to lanceolate, lower subcordate; whorls mostly axillary; valves oblong-ovate, all grain-bearing. 2 Wet, N. 2-3 $\frac{1}{2}$. §

7 **R. sanguineus** L. Lvs. as in No. 6, mostly with red veins; pan. leafy at base, whorls distant; valves oblong-obovate, one or two grain-bearing. 2 Fields. §

8 **R. obtusifolius** L. Lower leaves ovate-cordate, obtuse, upper narrow, acute; panicle leafy, whorls distant; valves hastate-ovate, one chiefly grain-bearing, all with some bristle-shaped lateral teeth. 2 Fields, &c. 2-3 $\frac{1}{2}$. § Europe.

9 **R. maritimus** L. *Golden D.* Low (1 $\frac{1}{2}$); leaves lance-linear, the lowest cordate, wavy; whorls crowded; valves rhomb-ovate, pointed, each with 4 lateral awns and a large grain, yellowish. ① Brackish waters, Mass. to Car.

10 **R. pulcher** L. Lower lvs. cordate, some fiddle-shaped, upper lanceolate; whorls distant, leafy; valves strongly toothed, unequally grain-bearing. 3. §

11 **R. Acetosella** L. *Sheep Sorrel*. Leaves oblanceolate, the base lobes conspicuous; valves not increasing in fruit. A common weed. 6"-1 $\frac{1}{2}$

12 **R. hastulatus** Baldw. Leaves with small auricles or none, glaucous; valves increasing to round-cordate in fruit; ped. jointed. Mo. to Ga. rare.

6. THYSANÉLLA, Gray. Fla. ♂ & ♀. Cal. colored, 5-parted, lobes all erect, the 2 outer cordate, the 3 inner smaller, pectinate-fringed. Sta. 8. Styles 3. Achenia 3-angled, acuminate.—A smooth, erect herb, with the habit of Polygonella. (Polygonum, Ell.)

T. Embriata Gr.—Pine-barrens, Ga., Fla. Stem branched, 2-3f. Sheaths bristle-fringed. Lvs. linear, 1-2'. Fla. rose-white, in crowded, panicle spikes. July—Oct.

7. POLYGONÉLLA, Mx. Calyx colored, 5-sepalled, persistent. Sta. 8, included. Styles 3 or almost 0. Ach. 3-cornered, naked or enclosed in the 3 inner sepals enlarged and become scarious valves. Embryo straight.—Herbs or delicate shrubs, with very narrow leaves and the small flowers solitary in each ochrea.

§ Fla. diocious. Pedicel 1". Filaments all filiform. Stig. nearly sessile... Nos. 1-3

§ Fla. all ♀. Pedicel 2". The 3 inner filaments dilated. Styles manifest... Nos. 4, 5

1 P. parvifolia Mx. Shrubby, branches strict, leafless above; lvs. linear-cordate, panicle oblong; inner sepals equalling the acute achenia. S. 1-3f.

2 P. gracile N. Annual, glaucous; branches filiform; leaves spatulate; 3 inner of 4's exceeding the pointed achenia. Dry sands, S. 2-3f.

3 P. Orocopia Chapm. Shrubby; branches slender; leaves linear (3-3') : 2 valves unequal, 2 roundish, 1 oblong, exceeding the achenia. Uplands, S.

4 P. Meisneriana Shutt. Shrubby, very leafy, leaves linear, filiform, 6-10', ever-green, ochrea tipped with a white membrane; 2 outer sepals reflexed. Uplands, Ga., Ala., Fla. 1-3f. A delicate bushy shrub.

5 P. articulata Meisn. Annual, strict, with erect branches, which are soon nearly naked; leaves linear, caducous from the tops of the truncate sheaths; sepals flesh-colored, expanding. Dry. N. J., and W.: rare.

8. POLYGONUM, L. KNOT-GRASS. Calyx of 5 sepals, rarely fewer, colored or greenish, similar, imbricated in bud, at length all connivent, persistent. Sta. 8, rarely fewer. Sty. 2 or 8, mostly 8, short filiform. Ach. 3-cornered or lens-shaped, enclosed in the dry, withered calyx. Embryo curved, lateral, lying in a groove at one angle of the albumen. Herbs with ochreate-jointed stems and small, white, red, or greenish fls. June—Sept.

§ Stems armed with retrorse prickles. Lvs. cordate-sagitt. **BOHNCOAULON**... Nos. 21, 22

§ Stems unarmed, twining. Leaves cordate-hastate. **TINARIA**... Nos. 18-20

§ Stems erect or decumbent, unarmed. Leaves hardly ever cordate... (c)

* Calyx unequally 4-cleft. Styles 2, long deflexed. **TOVARIA**... No. 17

* Calyx equally 5-parted. Styles erect... (a)

α Sheaths salver-form. Stamens 7. Style 3-parted. Tall. **AMBLYOGONUM**. No. 12

α Sheaths subcylindrical. Stamens 5, 6, 8. Styles 2 or 3... (b)

β Flowers in leafless, terminal, spike-like racemes. **PERISCARIA**... (c)

β Flowers axillary, or seldom forming a leafy raceme... (d)

α Raceme 1, dense. Stem at base or rhizome decumbent... Nos. 14, 15

α Racemes several. Sheaths naked, not fringed... Nos. 12, 13

α Racemes several. Sheaths bristly, fringe-ciliate... (e)

α Style 2-(or 3)-cleft. Achenia flat or lens-shaped... Nos. 9-11

α Style 2-cleft. Achenia sharply 3-cornered... Nos. 5-8

α Achenium protruding beyond the calyx, 3-angled... Nos. 2, 4

α Achenium included in the calyx, 3-angled... Nos. 1, 3

1 P. aviculare L. *Mex & K. Deerweed*. Proscumbent, diffuse; leaves lance-ovate

- etc., scutish, 1'; flowers 2 or 3 together, subsessile, reddish; achenia striate, dull, enclosed; stamens 5-8. ① A common weed, 6-18". In rich shady soils it arises to *β. erectum*, with larger oval leaves and pedicellate flowers.
- 3 *P. ténué* Mx. Slender, rigid, erect, with long simple-angular branches; lvs. linear, erect; sheaths bristle-fringed; flowers solitary; achenia shining. Dry. 4-1f.
- 3 *P. maritimum* L. Prostrate, diffuse, glaucous, with very short joints and swelling tort stems; lvs. fleshy, oblong, 1-6"; fls. sessile, at length spicate; fruit little exerted, smooth and shining. ① Sandy coasts, Mass. to Ga. 4-1f.
- 1 *P. ramosissimum* Mx. Erect or ascending, much branched, striate; lvs. linear oblong, 1-3'; flowers greenish, pedicellate; fruit 4 exerted, olive-green, shining, 1½". ① Sandy shores, R. I. to Mich. and Md. 2-3f.
- 5 *P. hirsutum* Walt. Densely hirsute with spreading tawny hairs, erect; lvs. lanceolate; sheaths fringed; flowers white, in 3 or 3 slender spikes. ② S. 2-3f.
- 6 *P. hydropiperoides* Mx. *Mild Water-pepper*. Stem smooth, slender, sheaths long, close, fringed and hispid; lvs. linear-lanceolate, not acrid; spikes erect, slender, loose at base; calyx glandless, achenia shining.
β. setacea the leaves and stem above are more or less hispid. 2 Wet. 1-3f.
- 7 *P. acre* H. B. K. *Water Smartweed*. Glabrous, virgate, slender; sheath loose, bristle-fringed; lvs. lanceolate, acrid; spikes filiform, erect; flowers reddish-green, dotted like the leaves; fruit shining. ① Wet places, S. and W. 2-5f.
- 8 *P. tinctorium*. *Madder*. Lvs. oval; spikes oblong, dense, roseate. China. 1-2f.
- 9 *P. Hydropiper* L. *Water Pepper*. Glabrous; sheaths bristly-ciliate; lvs. lanceolate, very acrid, finely punctate; spikes nodding, loose, slender, greenish; calyx punctate; stamens mostly 6; achenia roughened, black. ① Damp. 1-2f. §
- 10 *P. Oareyi* Olney. Stem erect, 3-5f, bristly and much branched; leaves lanceolate, some hispid; stipules tubular-truncate, ciliate; spikes dense, purplish, nodding on long hairy peduncles. ① Swamps, N. Eng. to Penn. (See p. 447.)
- 11 *P. Persicaria* L. *Smart-weed*. Glabrous, erect; leaves lanceolate, usually marked with a brown spot; sheaths fringed; spikes dense, erect, oblong; stamens 6; style 3-cleft; achenia shining. ① Waste grounds; common. 1-2f. §
- 12 *P. Pennsylvanicum* L. Branches above and pedicels glandular-hispid; leaves lanceolate; spikes erect, oblong, crowded, rose-colored, showy; achenia lens-shaped with flat sides. ① Margins of waters. 2-4f.
β. densiflorum. Smooth; racemes slender; achenia truly lens-shaped. South.
- 13 *P. incarnatum* Ell. Smoothish; leaves lanceolate; branches and ped. glands lar-dotted; spikes linear, nodding, becoming long; achenia lens-shaped, with concave sides. ① Ditches and pools, W. and S. 2-3f.
- 14 *P. amphibium* L. Stem prostrate and rooting below, ascending; leaves thick smooth, lance-oblong, variable; spikes oblong, ovoid or dense; stamens 5; style 3-cleft. Pools and swamps. 3-4f. Spike 1' or more.
β. terrestre. Plant more or less hirsute; spikes elongated.
- 15 *P. viviparum* L. Low, simple, erect from a creeping rhizome; leaves lance-linear, with rolled edges; spike 1, linear. 2 White Mountains, and N.
- 16 *P. orientale* L. *Prince's Feather*. Tall, erect, branched; leaves large, with hairy salver-form sheaths; stamens 7; styles 2; spikes large, red, nodding, showy. ① Fields and gardens. 3-8f. §
- 17 *P. Virginianum* L. Stem simple; leaves lance-ovate, acuminate; flowers remote, 1 from each sheath, in a slender raceme, greenish. 2 Shades. 3-4f.
- 18 *P. convolvulus* L. *Knot Bindweed*. Prostrate or climbing, roughish, sheaths naked; leaves hastate, pointed; flowers in axillary fascicles or in interrupted racemes; fruit exerted, dull, blackish. ① Fields. 2-4f. §
- 19 *P. ciliatum* Mx. Climbing; sheaths ciliate at base; leaves deeply cordate, pointed; racemes paniculate, loose; achenia shining. Hedges. 3-8f.
- 20 *P. dumetorum* L. *Hedge Bindweed*. Climbing high; joints not ciliate; leaves

cordate-hastate, with acute lobes; outer sepal keeled and winged on the back; fruit smooth, black. Thickets. 3—12f. ♀.—A native form.

♂. *scandens*, has the raceme panicle and the sepals with very broad wings.

31 *P. sagittatum* L. *Scratch-grass*. Climbing, 3—5f, rough backwards; leaves lance-sagittate; flowers in small heads, whitish; stamens 8; style 2. ① Wet.

32 *P. arifolium* L. Rough with reversed prickles, 3—5f; leaves hastate, apex and lobes pointed; flowers racemed; stamens 8; style 2. Wet.

9. **FAGOPYRUM**, Tourn. **BUCKWHEAT**. Calyx colored, equally 5-parted, persistent, unchanged. Stamens 8, alternate with 8 honey-glands. Styles 3, with capitate stigmas. Ach. 3-angled, much exceeding the calyx.

① Leaves cordate-hastate. Flowers rose-white, in panicle racemes.

1 *P. esculentum* Monch. Smoothish; leaves with obtuse lobes; flowers showy, numerous, sought by bees; achenia ovoid-triangular, wingless, black. Fields. 3—4f. ♀

2 *P. tartaricum*. *India Wheat*. Glabrous; leaves broader than long, lobes acutish; racemes axillary and terminal, scarcely panicle; achenia lance-triangular, angles sinuate-dentate, rather obtuse; calyx minute. Tartary. Cultivated.

ORDER CV. PHYTOLACCACEÆ. POKEWORT

Herbs with alternate, entire leaves and perfect, 5-parted flowers. *Calyx* free. *Stamens* 5—80, alternate with the sepals when of the same number. *Ovary* of 1 to several carpels, each 1-ovuled. *Styles* and *stigmas* as many as carpels. *Fruit* baccate or acheniate. *Seeds* erect, with the embryo coiled around the albumen.

♂ Styles and carpels 5—12. Fruit baccate. Leaves exstipulate..... PHYTOLACCA. 1

♀ Style and carpel 1. Leaves with stipules.—♂ Berry globose, smooth..... RIVINA. 2

—♂ Achenium with 2 hooks..... PETIVERIA. 3

1. **PHYTOLACCA**, Tourn. **POKE. GABGET-WEED**. Calyx 5-parted. Stamens 5—25. Styles 5—12. Berry depressed-globular, with as many seeds as styles.—Herbaceous. Racemes terminal, soon opposite the leaves.

P. decandra L. Stem stout, purplish, tall; leaves ovate; flowers with 10 stamens and 10 styles; berries black, full of crimson juice. Hedges. 5—8f. July+.

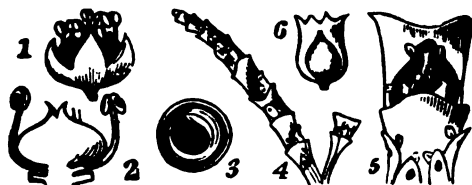
2. **RIVINA**, Plum. Calyx 4-parted, 8-bracted. Sta. 4 or 8. Berry at last dry, 1-seeded, embryo a vertical ring. Shrubby, with racemes terminal, soon lateral.

R. laevis L. Branching, smooth, 6—8f; lvs. ovate; fls. rose-white, in long racemes; stamens 4. Fla., and W. Herbage bright-green.

3 **PETIVERIA ALLIACEA** L. Half-shrubby, 2—3f, with obovate-oblong leaves and spicate flowers. Grows in S. Car. (Michaux), and S. to the tropics.

ORDER CVI. CHENOPODIACEÆ. CHENOPODS OR GOOSE-FOOT.

Herbs chiefly weed-like and homely, more or less fleshy, with alternate exstipulate leaves. Bracts not scarious. Flowers greenish, regular. Calyx imbricated in bud. Stamens as many as, and opposite to the calyx lobes, or fewer. Ovary 2-styled, 1-celled, becoming a 1-seeded thin utricle or caryops. Embryo coiled or spiral.



1. Flower of *Chenopodium album*. 2. Calyx, &c., removed, showing the ovary and 2 stamens. 3. Seed cut across, showing the coiled embryo. 4. Branch of *Salicornia herbacea*. 5. Two joints magnified. 6. Ovary of a flower.

- § Leaves flat, neither fleshy nor spiny. Embryo a ring around copious albumen... (a)
 § Leaves none, or linear and fleshy or spinescent. Embryo a spiral or folio. Albumen 0... (y)
- a Stems twining and climbing. Flowers white, in racemes..... *BOUSSINGAULTIA*. 1
 - a Stems erect. Flowers greenish, all similar and perfect... (b)
 - a Stems erect. Flowers greenish, of two sorts, monocious or dioecious... (c)
 - b Seed horizontal.—c Pericarp rough and corky. Calyx ribbed..... *BETA*. 4
 - c Pericarp thin, in a calyx bordered all around..... *CYCLOLOMA*. 3
 - c Pericarp thin, in a p. ain, unbordered calyx..... *CHENOPODIUM*. 4
 - b Seed vertical.—d Fruit smooth, sepals distinct, mostly fleshy..... *BLITUM*. 6
 - d Fruit in a veiny, wrinkled calyx. Leaves pinnatifid..... *ROSEHYA*. 6
 - d Fruit axillary to a bract, no calyx. Leaves linear..... *CORNIPIPERUM*. 10
 - a Fruit enclosed in a hardened calyx without bracts. Cultivated..... *STEFANIA*. 6
 - a Fruit naked (no calyx) between two bracts. Leaves oval or triangular... *ATRIPLER*. 7
 - y Embryo folded, not spiral. Stems jointed, leafless..... *SALICORNIA*. 11
 - y Embryo a flat spiral, horizontal. Leaves acute..... *CHENOPODIUM*. 12
 - y Embryo a conic spiral. Sepals appendaged. Leaves spinescent..... *SALSOLA*. 13

1. BOUSSINGAULTIA, Kunth. MEXICAN VINE. Cal. corolla-like, open, 5- or 6-parted, with several imbricated bracts. Stig. 3, club-shaped. Pericarp thin. ½ Twining to the right. Leaves thick, petiolate. Flowers in many spike-like racemes. S. America.

B. BASILOIDES. Leaves broadly cordate-ovate, acuminate. x Arbors. 152.

2. BETA, Tourn. BEET. Cal. 5-cleft, persistent. Sta. 5. Ovary half-adherent. Stig. 2. Utricle depressed, corky, enclosed in and consolidated with the ribbed calyx.—Herbs with fleshy roots, furrowed stems, alternate leaves, and greenish, spicate flowers.

B. vulgaris. Glabrous; leaves large, wavy, acute both ways; spikes in a large panicle the second year. ③ S. Ear. Cultivated for its root, which is commonly red.

β. *Olea*. *Scarcity*. Leaves roughish; root slender, whitish; flowers in 3's.

γ. *Rapa*. *Turnip Beet*. Root napiform, white or red, very sweet.

δ. *Mangel-wurzel*. Root very large, mostly white. Cultivated for stock.

3. CYCLOLOMA, Moquin. Calyx 5-cleft, lobes strongly keeled, at length appendaged outside with a circular membranous border or crown. Sta. 5, styles 3. Utricle depressed, enclosed. ① With furrowed stems, alternate lobed leaves, and small sessile flowers.

C. platyphyllum Moq.—Banks of the Mississippi, Ill., and W. 1—1½, white-downy above. Leaves lance-oblong, sinuate-toothed or lobed, 2'. Flowers at length in small panicles. July—Sept.

4. CHENOPodium, Tourn. PIGWEED. GOOSEFOOT. Calyx bractless, 5-cleft, lobes often keeled, never appendaged, more or less enclosing the fruit. Sta. 5, styles 2. Utricle depressed, membranous, seed mostly

horizontal, lenticular. Weeds often glaucous or glandular, with alternate often rhombic lvs., and the minute fls. in paniced spikes. June—Aug.

§ Plants ill-scented, smooth, never glandular. Embryo a complete ring...(*)

§ Plants glandular-puberulent, green, aromatic. Embryo a half ring...(0)

* Herbage glaucous or whitish, covered with meanness.....Nos. 1-4

* Herbage green, rarely purplish, not glaucous or mealy...(a)

a Leaves entire, ovate-oblong, on slender petiolesNo. 4

a Leaves toothed or lobed, petiolate.....Nos. 5-7

b Flowers glomerate, axillary, in spike-like racemes.....Nos. 8, 9

b Flowers cymous, innumerable, in long raceme-like panicles.....No. 10

1 *C. glaucum* L. Prostrate or ascending, branched; leaves ovate to oblong, obtuse, sinuate-angled or -dentate; racemes simple; seed partly enclosed. ① Mass. to Pa. rare. 1f. Leaves 1-2', whitish beneath. § Europe.

2 *C. album* L. Common P. Erect, loosely branched, striate; lvs. rhombic ovate, sinuate-toothed to subentire; racemes some paniced; seed wholly enclosed. ① The commonest of weeds, 2-7f, often striped with purple.

3 *C. Bosciianum* Moq. Erect, branched; lvs. small, lance-linear, entire, canescent beneath; seed partly enclosed. ① Shades, Pa. (Prof. Porter), and S. 2f.

4 *C. polyspermum* L. Ascending, branched from base; lvs. ovate to oblong, entire, bright green; racemes spike-like, strict; fruit partly enclosed. Rare. § Eur.

5 *C. hybridum* L. Leaves ample, subcordate, deeply sinuate-angled, with pointed lobes; racemes leafless; seed rugous, dull. ① Common, 2-4f. § Europe.

6 *C. murale* L. Ascending; leaves ovate-rhombic, acute at base, unequally and acutely toothed; seed acute-edged, dull-rugous. ① Rare. 12-18'. §

7 *C. urbicum* L. Erect; leaves as in No. 6, but slightly mealy; racemes strict, dense, in an erect narrow panicle; seed blunt-edged, shining. ① 2-4f. §

8 *C. ambrosioides* L. Mexican Tea. Branched; leaves oblong to lance-linear, attenuate both ways, sinuate-toothed to entire; spikes dense, leafy, seed shining, obtuse-edged; fruit wholly enclosed. ① 1-2f. § Mexico.

9 *C. anthelminticum* L. Worm-seed. Subsimple; leaves ovate-oblong, deeply sinuate-serrate or pinnatifid; racemes spike-like, long; styles mostly 3; fruit as in No. 8. 2 Waste grounds. 1-3f. § Mexico.

10 *C. Botrys* L. Oak-of-Jerusalem. Leaves oblong, obtuse, sinuate-subpinnatifid; branches strict, panicles slender, spirally twisted. ① Sands, &c. 1-2f. Plants strongly aromatic of turpentine.

5. **ROUBIEVA**, Moq. Calyx 5-toothed. Sta. 5. Styles and stig. 3. Seed lens-shaped, quite vertical, enclosed in the veiny rugous calyx. 2 Pubescent, much branched. Leaves pinnatifid.

R. *multifida* Moq.—Roadsides about New York. Prostrate and ascending. 1-2f. Flowers minute, in numerous paniced racemes. Leaves 1'. § S. America.

6. **BLITUM**, Tourn. **BLITE**. Calyx 3-5-sepalled, mostly becoming juicy and berry-like in fruit, enclosing the utricle. Sta. 1-5. Styles 2. ① Leaves petiolate. Flowers glomerate.

§ Heads forming a dense terminal spike. Calyx dry.....No. 1

§ Heads axillary, some spicate above. Calyx thickened.....Nos. 2, 3

1 *B. Bonus-Henricus* Reich. Good King Henry. Subsimple, ascending, mealy; leaves triangular-hastate; stamens 5. Waysides, N.: rare. § Europe.

2 *B. maritimum* N. Much branched; leaves lanceolate, attenuate to both ends stamen 1; seed shining. Marshes, R. I., N. Y., and N. J. 1-2f. August.

3 *B. capitatum* L. Strawberry B. Branched; leaves triangular-hastate glomerate fruit reddened like strawberries, insipid. Va., and N. 1-2f. June.

7. **ATRIPLEX**, Gaert. ♂ Bractless. Calyx 3-5-sepalled. Sta. 3-5.
 ♀ Ovary 2-styled, with no stam., enclosed between 2 leaf-like bracts, with or without a calyx.—Herbs or shrubs, often mealy or scurfy, with opposite or alternate hastate leaves and glomerate-spiked green flowers.

§ Leaves partly opposite. Bracts triangular-ovate.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Leaves all alternate.—a Bracts rhombic, canescent, toothedNo. 3

—x Bracts round-ovate or cuneate.....No. 4, 5

1 *A. hastata* L. Slender, weak, green; leaves petiolate, hastate, remotely-toothed; flowers single in the slender spikes, bracts triangular-ovate, denticulate. N. Eng. to S. Car., coastward. 1-3f.—*A. parviflora* is scurfy.

2 *A. littoralis* L. Erect with many strict branches; leaves short-stalked, lanceolate to linear, subentire; flowers glomerate, forming interrupted spikes; bracts hispid, triangular-hastate, denticulate. Lake shores, N-W.

3 *A. rosea* L. Canescent, ascending, branched; lvs. ovate to oblong, sinuate-toothed; glomerules axillary, bracts rhombic, toothed. Albany, N.Y. (Prof. Porter). 2f. § Eur.

4 *A. hortensis*. *Garden Orach*. Erect, branched; lvs. triangular-hastate or -oblong, subentire, bright green; bracts roundish, entire. Asia.

5 *A. arenaria* N. *Sand Orach*. Mealy-canescant, branched; leaves oval to oblong, entire, short-petioled; bracts broad-cuneate, united, denticulate. ① Sea-beaches, Mass. to Fla. (Obione, C-B.) 6-12f. July-Sept.

9. **SPINACIA**, Tourn. **SPINAGE**. Dioecious, bractless. ♂ Cal. 3-5-sepalled. Sta. 4 or 5, exserted. ♀ Calyx tubular, 2- or 4-toothed, soon hardening and enclosing the compressed acheneum. Styles 4. ① Leaves petiolate. Flowers green, axillary. June, July.

α. **OLERACEA**. Leaves hastate-lanceolate to arrow-shaped; fruit-calyx solitary, 3-angled, armed with 2 or 4 slender prickles, or unarmed. ① Gardens. 1-2f.

10. **CORISPERMUM**, Juss. Calyx 1-2-sepalled or 0. Stam. 1-5. Styles 2, short. Pericarp oval, flat and thin, adnate to the seed, vertical.
 ① With narrow, sessile leaves, and sessile, solitary, axillary flowers.

α. *hysopifolium* L. Hairy or glabrous, much branched; flowers in many bracted spikes, bracts ovate, subulate-pointed; leaves 1' and less; fruit a pellucid disk. Sandy lake-shores, Buffalo, and W. §

11. **SALICORNIA**, Tourn. **SALTWORT**. **SAMPHIRE**. Flowers 2 or 3 together, sunk in the cavities of the jointed stem. Calyx bladder-like, denticulate, enclosing the compressed vertical fruit. Stamens 1 or 2. Styles 2. Embryo folded.—Seaside, jointed, fleshy herbs almost leafless, with opposite branches.

1 *S. herbacea* L. Suberect; spikes elongated, green; joints truncate and bractless; middle flower largest. ① Salt marshes. 3-12f. August.

2 *S. virginica* L. Erect; spikes short, soon red; joints short, tipped with 3 acute bracts; flowers all alike. 2 Salt marshes. 6-9f. Sept. (*S. mucronata* C-B.)

3 *S. frutescens* L. Prostrate, with ascending branches; spikes slender, joints tipped with 3 obtuse bracts. 2 Sandy beaches. (*S. ambigua* C-B.)

12. **CHENOPODIA**, Moq. **GLASSWORT**. Calyx bracteolate, cup-shaped, 5-parted, fleshy in fruit with the seed horizontal. Sta. 5. Stigma sessile. Embryo a flat spiral.—Smooth seaside fleshy plants, with alternate sessile leaves and axillary flowers. (*Suaeda*, Forsk.)

C. maritima Moq. Diffusely branched; lvs. linear, 2' and less, semiterete; flowers minute, green, clustered, sessile; seed black, shining. ① Marshes. August.

13. SALSOLA, Gært. **SALTWORT**. Fls. $\frac{5}{8}$ sessile. Sep. 5, transversely-winged on the back. Wings enlarged and scarious in fruit. Sta. 5. Styles 2. Utricle depressed, horizontal. Embryo cochleate.—Seaside fleshy plants, with terete leaves and axillary, whitish flowers.

8. Kali L. Branches diffuse on the sand, rigid, with crowded subulate leaves, each tipped with a spine; flowers solitary, wings purplish; seed with a thin testa and green embryo coiled like a snail-shell. ①

ORDER CVII. AMARANTACEÆ. AMARANTHS.

Herbs similar to the last Order, but with an imbricated involucre of 8 dry, scarious bracts added to the flowers. *Sepals* 3—5 (rarely but 1), persistent and often colored, unchanged in fruit. *Stamens* 3—5. *Ovary* compressed, 1-celled, 1- ∞ -ovuled. *Style* 1. *Fruit* a utricle, caryopsis or berry. *Seed* vertical, albuminous. *Embryo* annular.

- § Anthers 2-celled. Ovary with many ovules. Cultivated.....*CROCHIA*. 1
- § Anthers 2-celled. Ovary 1-ovuled. Leaves alternate...(?)
- § Anthers 1-celled. Ovary 1-ovuled. Leaves opposite...(a)
- Flowers monocious or polygamous, all with a calyx and stamens.....*AMARANTUS*. 2
- Flowers dioecious, the pistillate with neither calyx nor stamens.....*ACONIDA*. 3
 - a Sterile stamens none.—(Flowers white, paniculate).....*IMBRET*. 4
 - a Sterile stamens none.—(Flowers crimson, &c. Capitulate. Cultivated).....*GOMPHRENA*. 5
 - a Sterile stamens 5, the 5 fertile in a tube.—a Heads axillary.....*TELANTHERA*. 6
 - a Spikes terminal and axillary.....*FRIGELARIA*. 7

1. CELÓSIA, L. **COCKSCOMB**. Fls. perfect, 8-bracted. Calyx of 5 sepals. Sta. 5, anth. 2-celled. Stig. 2 or 3, recurved. Utricle circumscissile, many-seeded, more or less enclosed in the calyx.—Herbs or shrubs, smooth, erect, with alternate leaves and brilliant, scarious flowers.

1 C. cristata. Leaves lance-ovate; spikes ovoid-pyramidal, varying in cultivation to fantastic shapes, crimson or even white. ① E. India. 2—4f.

2. AMARÁNTUS, Tourn. **AMARANTH**. Fls. $\frac{3}{5}$ or $\frac{2}{8}$, 8-bracted. Cal. of 5 or 8 sepals. Stamens 3—5, rarely 2, anth. 2-celled. Stig. 2 or 3. Fruit a 1-seeded utricle, circumscissile, or tearing, or not opening. ① Coarse weeds, with alternate petioled lvs. and minute fls. in clusters. Aug.

- § *AMARÁNTUS proper*. Utricle thin, regularly circumscissile. Not spiny...(a)
- § *EUXÓLUS*. Utricle somewhat fleshy, indehiscent, or tearing open...(c)
 - 1 Flowers 5-parted, in long paniced spikes,—b crimson-tinged..... Nos. 1, 2
 - b green..... Nos. 3, 4
 - 2 Flowers 3-parted, in separate, axillary, dense glomerules..... Nos. 5, 6
 - c Spines 2 in each axil. Bracts not longer than the 5 sepals..... No. 7
 - c Spines none.—a Bracts longer than the 3-5-sepalld calyx..... Nos. 8, 9
 - a Bracts shorter than the 5-sepalld calyx..... Nos. 10, 11

1 A. hypochondriacus L. *Prince's Feather*. Smoothish; leaves lance-oblong, on long stalks, some reddened; spikes very obtuse, the terminal one much the largest; flowers deep purple. Fields and gardens. 2—6f. § Mexico.

2 A. paniculatus Moq. *Prince's F.* Pubescent, pale-green; leaves lance-ovate

spikes slender, acutish, crowded, all nearly equal, reddish-green, or in *β. sanguineus*, crimson; bracts short-awned. Fields and gardens. 2—8f. § Mexico.

3 *A. retrofractus* L. Pubescent, erect, stout; leaves ovate or subrhombic, obtuse pointed; panicle of thick, crowded, dense spikes; bracts awned, longer than calyx. A common weed in gardens and fields. 2—4f. Plant green or glaucous. §

4 *A. hybridus* L. Erect, glabrous, green; leaves ovate, bright green; panicle loose; spikes terete, obtuse; calyx shorter than the awned bracts. § Mexico.

5 *A. albus* L. *White Pigweed*. Whitish, diffusely spreading; leaves long-petioled, rhomb-ovate, very obtuse; glomerules remote, in pairs, 4- or 5-flowered: common. §

6 *A. melancholicus*. *Love-lies-bleeding*. Erect, usually dark-purple; leaves lance-oblong, obtuse, emarginate; glomerules dark-purple. Asia. 2—4f.

β. tricolor. Leaves variegated with purple, green, and yellow.

7 *A. spinosus* L. Much branched; leaves rhomb-ovate, obtuse, with 3 spines in each axil; spikes panicled, erect, acute; bracts equalling the sepals; utricle falling without opening. Waysides, Penn. to Fla., and W. §

8 *A. lividus* Moq. Erect, smooth, livid-purplish; lvs. elliptic, obtuse, emarginate; spikes slender, rigid, acute; sepals thrice longer than bracts; fruit rugous. §

9 *A. demissus* L. Ascending, ashy-green, branches deflexed; leaves rhomb-lanceolate, obtuse; spikes thick, obtuse; sepals longer than bracts; fruit smooth. §

10 *A. viridis* L. Erect; livid-purple; leaves long-petioled, ovate; spikes panicled, rather loose and long; sepals twice longer than the bracts. Waste grounds, S.

11 *A. phumilus* Raf. Diffuse or prostrate; leaves subsessile, obovate; flowers in axillary, sessile glomerules; fruit twice longer than the calyx. Sandy sea-coasts.

3. **ACONIDA**, L. **WATER HEMP**. Fls. ♂ ♀, 3-bracted. ♂ Calyx of 5 equal, erect sepals. Stamens 5, anth. 2-celled. ♀ Cal. 0. Ovary 1-ovuled, with 8—5 stig. Utricle 1-seeded, naked. ① Glabrous, tall, branched, with long-stalked, entire leaves and fls. small, green, in slender spikes. Jl.—Oct.

§ *Aconida proper*. Utricle indehiscent, longer than its stigmas.....No. 1

§ *Montana*. Utricle circumscissile, shorter than its stigmas.....No. 2

1 *A. cannabina* L. Leaves lanceolate to linear, pointed, 2—8'; ♂ spikes numerous, rather dense, 2—4'; ♀ spikes interrupted; panicle leafy; fr. 1½', obovoid, bracts ½ as long. Salt marshes. 2—8f. The two sorts quite dissimilar.

2 *A. tamariscina*. Leaves lance-oval, 1—5'; spikes interrupted and leafy at base, or throughout; ♀ bracts longer than the ovary. Wet shores, E. and W. 1—6f. The ♂ plant scarcely differs from ♂ No. 1.

4. **IRESENE**, Br. Fls. ♂ ♀ or ♂, 3-bracted. Calyx of 5 erect sepals. Sta. 5, anth. 1-celled. Stigmas 2 or 3. Utricle valvless, included in the calyx.—Leaves opposite, petiolate. Flowers minute, scarious, white, in dense spikes or heads. September, October.

1. *celesoides* L. Branches opposite, strict; leaves ovate-lanceolate; flowers in numerous delicate panicled spikes. ① Banks, W. and S-W. 2—4f.

5. **GOMPHRENA**, L. **GLOBE AMARANTH**. Fls. 3-bracted. Cal. 5-sepalled, erect. Fil. 5, 3-cleft at apex, middle tooth bearing the 1-celled anth. Stig. capitate. Fr. as in Iresine. Tropical plants. Lvs. opposite. Flowers in heads.

G. *exoniæ*. Trichotomously much branched; leaves oblong, entire; flowers fadeless bright purple, in heads 1' diameter. ① E. India. 1—2f.

6. **TELANTHERA**, Br. Fls. 3-bracted. Cal. of 5 sepals. Stamens 5.

with 5 intervening sterile filaments, anth. 1-celled. Stig. capitate. Fr. \pm in Iresine. Leaves opposite. Heads axillary and terminal.

T. polygonoides Moq. Procumbent, diffuse, hairy; leaves oval, obtuse, attenuate to a winged petiole; flowers silvery whitish. α Waste grounds, S.

7. FROELICHIA, Moench. Fls. 8-bracted. Calyx tubular, 5-cleft at apex. Sta. 5, connate into a tube, with 5 sterile filaments. Anth. 1-celled. Stigmas capitate or tufted. Utricle enclosed in the hardened calyx. ① Hairy or woolly stems, long-jointed.

F. Florida Moq. Nearly simple, strictly erect; leaves linear; flowers in short dense, cottony spikes. River banks, W. and S. 1—St. July, August.

ORDER CVIII. LAURACEÆ. LAURELS.

Trees and shrubs aromatic, mostly with alternate, simple, punctate leaves. Flowers with a colored perianth of 4—6 slightly united, strongly imbricated sepals. Anthers 2- or 4-celled, opening upward by as many recurved, lid-like valves. Ovary 1-celled, 1-ovuled, free, in fruit a berry or a drupe. Seed without albumen.

§ Flowers perfect. Stamens 12, the 3 inner sterile.—a Evergreen trees.....PERSEA. 1
—a Leafless vines. S. Fla.....CAMPTA.

* *Involucre* none. Anthers 4-celled, 4-valved. Leaves lobed.....SASSAFRAS. 2
 * *Involucre* 4-leaved. Anthers 2-celled, 2-valved. Leaves entire.....BENJOIN. 3
 * *Involucre* 4-leaved. Anthers 4-celled, 4-valved. Leaves entire.....TETRAHYSTERA. 4

1. **PÉRSEA**, Gært. RED BAY. BAY GALLS. Fls. ♂, umbellate, with no involucre. Cal. of 6 sepals. Sta. 12, the 8 inner sterile, reduced to mere glands, anth. 4-celled (2 cells above and 2 below). Drupe oval, seated on the persistent calyx, containing 1 large seed. \bar{x}

P. Carolinensis Mx. Tree 30–40f, often but a shrub, with lance-oblong, entire, firm leaves, 6'; umbels small, on ped. 1–2'; drupe oval, blue. Swamps, Va. to Fla. Bark deep-furrowed; wood fine, rose-colored. April, May.

2. SASSAFRAS, Nees. SASSAFRAS. Fls. ♂ ♀. Calyx 6-parted, deciduous. ♂ Sta. 9, the 3 inner with a pair of glands at base, anth. 4-celled. ♀ Sta. 6, all sterile. Ov., style, and stig. 1. Drupes ovoid, blue, on thick red pedicels. ♂ Flowers yellow, appearing before the leaves in Mar.—Jn.

S. officinale Nees. Shrub or small tree, 10–20f; leaves of two forms—ovate and entire, or 3-lobed, cuneate at base; flowers handsome, in racemes or corymba. Fields and woods. Bark pleasantly aromatic.

3. **BÉNZOIN**, Nees. **SPICE WOOD**. Flowers ♂ ♀, with 4 involucre scales. Cal. 5- or 6-parted. ♂ Sta. 9, the inner 3 glandular at base, anth. 2-celled. ♀ Sta. 15—18 rudiments. Drupe obovoid, red. 5 5 Lvs. entire. Fls. yellow, in small lateral clusters before the leaves. (*Lindera*, Thunb.)

1 *B. odoriferum* Nees. Shrub 6—12f; leaves lance-obovate, acute at base; buds and pericels smooth. Moist woods; common. May.

3 *M. mellissifolium* Nees. Shrub 2-3f; leaves lance-oblong, abrupt or cordate at base; buds and pedicels villous. Swamps, S. February, March

4. **TETRANTHÈRA**, Jacq. **POND SPICE**. Fla. as in Benzoin, but the anthers are 4-celled and 4-valved as in Sassafras. Drupe globular (red). ♂ Flowers yellow, precocious. February, March.

T. gemiculata Nees. Shrub 8—15f, with branches and branchlets very crooked and divaricate. Leaves small, oval to oblong. Swamps, S.

ORDER CIX. LORANTHACEÆ. LORANTHÆ.

Shrubby plants, parasitic on trees, with thick, opposite, exstipulate leaves. *Flowers* mostly diclinous, an adherent calyx of 2—8 lobes, with *stamens* of the same number, opposite the calyx lobes. *Ovary* 1-celled, becoming a fleshy fruit with one albuminous seed. (See Addenda.)

PHORODENDRON, N. **MISTLETOE**. Fla. ♂ ♀, in jointed spikes, mostly 8-lobed. ♂ Anth. sessile on the base of each lobe, the 2 cells divergent. ♀ Stig. sessile (no stamens). Fr. a pulpy, viscous berry.—Herbage yellowish-green. Stems brittle, woody, firmly engrafted on the limbs of oaks, elms, &c.

P. Mavescens N. Stems much branched, 1—1½f; leaves wedge-obovate, thick, entire, as long as the spikes; berry white, pellucid, sticking to the limb which it touches until it takes root.

ORDER CX. SANTALACEÆ. SANDALWORTS.

Trees, shrubs, and herbs, with alternate, undivided leaves, with the calyx tube adherent to the ovary, limb 4-5-cleft, valvate. *Stamens* as many as the sepals, and opposite to them. *Ovary* 1-celled, with a free central placenta bearing at top 2—4 suspended ovules, but in *fruit* drupaceous, 1-seeded, crowned with the persistent calyx.

§ Half-shrubby. Anthers connected to the sepals by a tuft of hairs.....**COMANDRA**. 1
§ Shrubs. Anthers free.— Flowers 4-parted, with 4 petals in the ♀ flowers.....**BUCKLEYA**. 3
— Flowers 5-parted, all apetalous. Leaves alternate.....**PYRULARIA**. 5

1. **COMANDRA**, N. **BASTARD TOADFLAX**. Calyx tube adherent, limb 4- or 5-parted. Anth. 4 or 5, connected as above mentioned. Fil. on a 5-lobed perigynous disk.—Smooth plants, with herbaceous branches and whitish flowers in small umbels.

1 **C. umbellata** N. Flowers perfect; branches strict, corymbed above; leaves oblanceolate, subsessile; umbels 2-flowered, exceeding the leaves; connecting hairs yellow. Rocky woods. 1f. Leaves scattered, 9". June.

2 **C. Darbya** A. DC. Flowers dioecious; branches short, leafy; leaves elliptical, mostly opposite; umbels 5-flowered, shorter than the leaves; connecting hairs white. Woods, S.: rare. 1—2f. The fertile plant unknown.

2. **BUCKLEYA**, Torr. Fla. ♂ ♀, the ♀ with a double calyx, the inner (corolla) caducous, and without stamens. Sty. 4-lobed. ♂ Calyx single, 4-lobed, with 4 stam. Fruit oblong, 10-furrowed, 1-seeded. ♂ Leaves subsessile, entire. Sterile flowers clustered, fertile solitary.

B. distyphophylla Torr.—Mountains of E. Tenn. Shrub 10–30f; leaves ovate acuminate; fruit 8–9" long, resembling that of *Forestiera*.

3. **PYRULÀRIA**, Mx. OIL-NUT. Fls. ♂ ♀. Calyx 5-cleft, half-adherent by the 5-toothed disk. Style 1, stigmas 2 or 3. Drupe pear-shaped, 1-seeded, with the albumen very oily. 5

P. pubera Mx. Shrub 4–6f, spineless, with oval-oblong leaves and small greenish flowers in terminal racemes; drupe 7–9". Mountain streams, Pa., and S. May.

ORDER CXL. THYMELACEÆ. DAPHNADS.

Shrubs with a very tough, acrid bark, entire leaves and perfect flowers, with the calyx tubular, colored, the limb 4-(4- or 5-)parted, regular, the tube bearing the *stamens*, as many or usually twice as many as its lobes, and free from the *ovary*, which is 1-celled, 1-ovuled, the suspended seed with little or no albumen.

1. **DIRCA**, L. LEATHERWOOD. Cal. colored, tubular, limb obscurely 4-toothed. Sta. 8, exserted. Style 1. Berry 1-seeded. 5 Fls. opening before the oblong-obovate, alternate leaves, 8 from each bud.

D. palustris L. Shrub 2–5f, along streams, with very tough bark; flowers 4", yellowish, in April, May; berry oval, small, red.

2. **DAPHNE**, L. Cal. colored, funnel-form, limb spreading, 4-parted. Anthers 8, subincluded. Stigmas capitate. Berry fleshy, 1-seeded. 5 Native of the Old World.

1 **D. Mezereum**. Shrub 1–3f, with very smooth lanceolate leaves appearing later than the lateral clusters of rose-purple, sweet-scented flowers.

2 **D. Odora**. Shrub 2–3f; leaves lance-oblong, evergreen; clusters terminal, roseate, very fragrant. Greenhouse.

3 **D. Laureola**. Shrub 1–5f, hardy, with large oblanceolate, shining, evergreen leaves and axillary clusters of greenish flowers.

ORDER CXII. ELÆAGNACEÆ. OLEASTERS.

Shrubs or *trees* usually with the leaves covered with a silvery scurf, entire. *Flowers* mostly diœcious, the calyx free, entire, persistent, becoming in fruit pulpy and berry-like, enclosing the 1-celled, 1-seeded achenium. Embryo straight, with little albumen.

- * Flowers perfect. Stamens 4. Leaves alternate, petiolate, entire.....**ELÆAGNUS**. 1
- * Flowers diœcious. Stamens 8. Leaves opposite, after the flowers.....**SAPHORISKA**. 3
- * Flowers diœcious. Stamens 4. Leaves alternate, after the flowers.....**HIPPOPHAMIS**. 3

1. **ELÆAGNUS**, L. OLEASTER. Cal. 4-cleft, colored within. Sta. 4, alternate with the sepals. Achenium enclosed in the mealy, 8-furrowed calyx tube. 5 5 With silvery foliage.

1 **E. argentea** Ph. *Snowberry*. Shrub 8–12f; leaves broadly or narrowly elliptical, acute, 1–2"; flowers axillary, deflexed, canescent. Dakota, and W.

2 **E. hortensis**. Tree with narrow-lanceolate, acute leaves; flowers axillary, erect. — Also, **E. latifolia**, with evergreen leaves, is cultivated.

2. **SHEPHERDIA**, N. Fls. ♂ ♀. Cal. 4-cleft. Sta. 8, with 8 glands. ♀ Calyx tube closely investing the ovary, limb 4-lobed. Sty. and stig. 1. Berry globular, fleshy. ♂ Spinescent.

1 **S. Canadensis** N. Shrub 6–8f; leaves elliptic-ovate, clothed beneath with steel-like hairs and rusty scales, nearly smooth above. Banks of streams, N. Clusters subsessile. Berry sweetish.

3 **S. asarifolia** N. *Buffalo Berry*. Tree 12–18f; leaves oblong-ovate, obtuse, both surfaces smooth and covered with silvery scales. Fruit the size of a currant, scarlet, well-flavored. Missouri.

3. **HIPPOPHÆ RHAMNOIDES**. Shrub with lance-linear leaves, silvery white beneath, and a crowd of yellow, acid drupes. Europe.

ORDER CXIII. EUPHORBIACEÆ. SPURGEWORTS.

Herbs, shrubs, or trees, usually with a milky, acrid juice. *Flowers* dichinous, sometimes enclosed in a cup-shaped involucre. *Calyx* inferior, sometimes wanting. *Corolla* scale-like or colored, often wanting. *Ovary* free, sessile or stipitate, 2-, 3- (or more)-carpelled; styles distinct or united. *Fruit* of 2, 3 (or more) 1-2-seeded carpels (rarely of 1 carpel) united to a common axis, at length separating. *Embryo* in fleshy albumen. Fig. 142.



547. Head or capitulum of *Euphorbia corollata*. 8 The involucre tube cut open, showing the monandrous, staminate flowers surrounding the pistillate. 9. One of the ♀ flowers.

with a toothed bract at base. 50 Cross-section of the ovary, showing the 3 one-seeded cells or carpels.

- Cells of the ovary 1-ovuled; fruit cells or carpels 1-seeded... (c)
- Cells of the ovary 2-ovuled; fruit cells or carpels each 2-seeded... (m)
 - Flowers in a cup-shaped involucre, the ♂ many, each merely a stamen, the ♀ only 1,—an ovary exerted on a pedicel..... **EUPHORBIA** 1
 - Flowers not in an involucre, ♂, all apetalous, with a calyx only... (n)
 - Stigmas and carpels 6–9. Fruit fleshy, apple-like. Trees. S. Fla.... **HIPPOMANE Manicella**.
 - Stigmas and carpels 3. Fruit dry, capsular... (b)
 - Stamens erect in the bud, 2–4 in number... (c)
 - Stamens erect in the bud, 8–∞ in number... (d)
 - Stamens inflexed in the bud. ♀ Flowers usually with small petals... (e)
 - Staminate calyx imbricated in bud. Anthers pendulous. Tree. S. Fla.... **SEBASTIANIA laclede**.
 - Stam. calyx imbricated in bud. Anthers erect. Flowers in spikes..... **STILLINGIA** 3
 - Stam. calyx valvate in bud. Flowers in racemes. Plant downy..... **TRAGIA** 2
 - d Flowers in cymes, with white imbricated sepals. Stinging..... **JATROPHA** 4
 - d Flowers in small spikes with large bracts. Sepals valvate..... **ACALYPHA** 3
 - d Flowers in long interrupted spikes. Sepals 3, valvate in bud..... **MESQUITALIA** 6
 - d Flowers in panicles. Leaves palmately lobed, glabrous..... **RICINUS** 7
 - Ovary 2- or 3-celled and -seeded. Plants hairy, downy, &c..... **CROTON** 8
 - Ovary 1-celled and -seeded. Plants silvery-scurfy..... **CROTONOPSIS** 9
 - Calyx 5-6-parted; stamens 3, united. Flowers axillary, small..... **PHYLLANTHUS** 10
 - Calyx 4-parted; stamens 4, distinct, large. Flowers in bracted spikes..... **PACHYSTACHYA** 11
 - Calyx 4-parted; stamens 4, distinct. Fls. axillary. Shrub. Lvs. opposite.... **BUXUS** 12

1. **EUPHORBIA**, L. **SPURGE**. Fls. monœcious and achlamydeous, several in an involucre cluster, simulating one flower (see figures). In-

volucre calyx-like, 4- or 5-lobed, often with 4 or 5 large glands. ♂ Fla 9 or more, each a stamen with a bract. ♀ Flower central, a 3-celled, 3-ovuled ovary on a pedicel. Styles 3, 2-cleft. Caps. 3-lobed, separating into 3 nutlets.—Plants with a milky juice.

- § Shrubs of the greenhouse, with scarlet bracts or involucre. Nos. 22-23
 - § Herbs, erect, without stipules. Leaves alternate or opposite. . . (a)
 - § Herbs, mostly prostrate, diffuse. Leaves all opposite, oblique at base, small, furnished with small stipules at base. Glands of the involucre 4, usually white-margined. ① May—Nov. . . (x)
 - ♂ Glands of the involucre 5, bordered with white petaloid appendages. . . (b)
 - ♂ Glands of the involucre 4 or 5, crescent-shaped or 2-horned. . . (c)
 - ♂ Glands of the involucre 1-5, neither white nor horned. . . (d)
 - ♂ Heads pedunculate. Branches regular. Leaves oblong to linear. Nos. 1, 2
 - ♂ Heads pedunculate. Branches irregular. Leaves oval or ovate. Nos. 3, 4
 - ♂ Heads nearly sessile. Leaves with broad white margins. No. 5
 - ♂ Umbel of many rays. Stem leaves narrow, alternate. Seeds smooth. x. Nos. 6, 7
 - ♂ Umbel of 3 rays, and forked. Stem leaves alternate, thin. Nos. 8, 9, 10
 - ♂ Umbel of 3 or 4 rays, and forked. Stem leaves opposite, thick. No. 11
 - ♂ Inflorescence a simple terminal cluster. Leaves toothed or lobed. Nos. 12, 13
 - ♂ Inflorescence a forked cyme, peduncles in the forks. Lvs. entire. Nos. 14, 15
 - ♂ Inflorescence a compound umbel. Heads terminal. . . (e)
 - ♂ Seeds reticulated or wrinkled. Leaves serrulate. Nos. 16, 17
 - ♂ Seeds smooth and even, — 2 in a rough, warty fruit. Nos. 18-20
 - 2 in a smooth and even fruit. Nos. 21-23
 - ♂ Leaves serrulate or serrate. Seeds roughened with wrinkles or pits. . . (y)
 - y Stems ascending or erect. Plants smooth or smoothish. Nos. 24-26
 - y Stems flat on the ground, spreading, mostly hairy. Nos. 27, 28
 - z Leaves entire. Seeds smooth and even. Plant glabrous. Nos. 29-32
- 1 *E. corollata* L. *Flowering S.* Erect, glabrous, or subglabrous; umbel 3-7-rayed, rays 3- and 2-forked; lvs. oblong to oblong-linear, obtuse, those of the umbel whorled or opposite; involucre glands obovate, petaloid. x Dry fields, 1-25. July, Aug.
- 2 *E. angustifolia*. Leaves oblong-linear; umbel becoming irregular. S.
- 3 *E. Curtisi* Eng. Smooth, slender, branched from base, divisions about 3-forked, then 2-forked; leaves opposite or in 3's, linear-oblong or linear; heads minute; involucre glands narrowly white-bordered. x Barrens, S. 1f. (*E. discoidalis* Chapm.)
- 4 *E. pubentissima* Mx. Hairy, 2 or 3 times forked; leaves oval or ovate-oblong, petiolate or subsessile, scattered, the floral much smaller; heads minute; involucre glands minutely white-margined, entire. Dry. S. 1f. (*E. paniculata* Ell.)
- 4 *E. mercurialis* Mx. Stem naked below, leafy, and 3- or 2-forked above, pubescent; leaves oval or ovate, petiolate, mostly opposite; involucre lobes crenulate, white. Tenn.; rare. 8-10'. Too near to the preceding.
- 5 *E. marginata* Ph. Leaves lance-oblong, sessile, the floral crowded, and with a broad white margin; umbel 3-rayed, capitate. ① Ky., and W. 1f. †
- 6 *E. Cyparissias* L. Lvs. linear, much crowded, the floral broad-cordate, all sessile; umbel of many simple rays; glands lunate. x Fields and gardens. 1f. §
- 7 *E. Esula* L. Lvs. lance-linear, the floral broadly cordate; umbel of many forked rays, and scattered branches below; glands 2-horned. Fields: rare. §
- 9 *E. Peplus* L. Leaves round-cuneate, the floral ovate; umbel of 3 (rarely 5) forked rays; carpels doubly wing-keeled on the back. Fields, N. Eng.: rare. § Europe.
- 9 *E. Ohitica* Steud. Smooth, erect from a decumbent branching base; lvs. mostly basal, reniform, sessile, the pairs appearing orbicular; carpels not winged; glands 2 horned. x Woods, Ohio, W. and S. 1f. (*E. commutata* Eng.)

- 10 *E. tetrapora* Eng. Leaves linear-spatulate, the floral larger, transversely ovate; umbel 3-rayed; seeds 4-pitted on the inner face. ① Ga. to La. 10'.
- 11 *E. Lathyrus* L. *Caper S.* Stout, 3 or 3½ high; leaves sessile, lance-linear, all opposite; umbel 4-rayed, then forked; glands horned. Gardens, and §.
- 12 *E. heterophylla* Mx. Stem with scattered branches, 1—2½; leaves ovate, or sinuate-lobed, or panduriform, all petiolate and scattered, the upper stained red on the margins; gland 1, sessile. Iowa to Ga. June, July.
- 13 *E. dentata* Mx. Stem 8'—2½, hairy, with opposite branches; leaves opposite, ovate, *dentate*, petiolate; heads subsessile; seed tubercled, round and black; gland 1 or more, stalked. ① Shades, Penn. to Iowa and La.
- 14 *E. Ipecacuanhæ* L. Root long, stems clustered, slender, diffusely forked; lvs. opposite, all oblong to linear, obtuse, sessile; heads on filiform pedicels; seed white, compressed, pitted. 2 Sands, coastward. 8—12'. (*E. gracilis* Ell.)
- 15 *E. nudicaulis* Chapm. Slender, forking above; leaves minute (¼"), obovate, the upper opposite; heads minute, glands margined, greenish. 2 Fla.
- 16 *E. Helioscopia* L. Stout; umbel 5-rayed, rays trifid, and forked; lvs. cuneate to obovate, whorled above; glands round, stalked. ① Waysides, N. §
- 17 *E. dictyosperma* F. & M. Slender; umb. once or twice 3-forked, then 2-forked; floral leaves roundish-ovate, subcordate, canline oblong-spatulate to obovate; fruit warty, seeds reticulated. ① Ky., and S-W. (*E. Arkansasana* C-B.)
- 18 *E. Darlingtonii* Gray. Tall (3—8½); umbel 5-8-rayed, rays forked or trifid; leaves entire, oblanceolate, the floral oval. 2 Woods, Penn., and S.
- 19 *E. platyphylla* L. Erect, 8—16'; umbel 5-rayed; leaves lance-oblong, subcordate, serrulate, the floral triangular-ovate. ① Lake shores, N. §
- 20 *E. obtusata* Ph. Erect, 1—2½; umbel 3-rayed, rays trifid or forked; leaves all sessile, serrulate, obtuse, the floral roundish-cordate, the lower oblanceolate; fruit very warty. ① Woods, Va., and W.
- 21 *E. inundata* Torr. Smooth, erect; umbel 3-rayed, and forked; leaves entire, sessile, lanceolate to oblong-ovate; glands round, entire; seeds globose. 2 Wet barrens, Fla. 6—12½. Heads on slender peduncles. Root woody.
- 22 *E. sphaerosperma* Shutt. (*E. Floridana* Chapm.) Lvs. lance-linear to cordate-ovate; heads green, glands crenate. Otherwise like No. 21. 2 Dry. Fla. 1—2½.
- 23 *E. telephioides* Chapm. Plant some fleshy, 3—5' high; lvs. ovate, large on the stem, small on the umbel. Otherwise like No. 22. 2 West Fla. May, June.
- 24 *E. hypericifolia* L. St. 1—2½; lvs. 6—12", oval-oblong, serrate all around; sds. oval, obtusely 4-angled, wrinkled and tubercled, black. ① Fields: common.
- 25 *E. glyptosperma* Eng. St. 5—10'; lvs. 4—6", linear-oblong, serrulate toward the apex; stip. fringed; sds. ovoid, obtuse-angled, wrinkled, amber-color. Wis., and S-W.
- 26 *E. maculata* L. Hairy; leaves oblong, serrulate, often with a brown spot; stip. minute; seeds sharply angled, obscurely wrinkled, reddish. Sandy fields: common.
- 27 *E. humistrata* Eng. Hairy; lvs. elliptic-obovate, serrulate at apex, rarely spotted; stipules fringed; seeds obtuse-angled, oval, roughened, brownish. Banks, W.
- 28 *E. serpyllifolia* Pers. Smooth; lvs. obovate-oblong, serrulate at apex, seldom spotted; stipules fringed; seeds acutely 4-angled, cross-wrinkled. Banks, W.
- 29 *E. polygonifolia* L. Lvs. oblong-linear; glands of invol. not appendaged; seeds large (1" long), ovoid, smooth and whitish. Sandy sea and lake coasts.
- 30 *E. Geyeri* Eng. Leaves oblong-obovate; glands with narrow appendages; seeds small (¼"), ovoid, acute, obtusely 3-angled, ash-colored. Sandy soils, N-W.
- 31 *E. serpens* H. B. K. Lvs. round-ovate, very small (1—3"); stip. triangular; glands scarcely appendaged; pod acutely keeled, seeds ovoid-3-angled. Ill. to La.
- 32 *E. cordifolia* Ell. Lvs. 4—6", cordate-oval; glands conspicuously white-appendaged; pods and seeds as in No. 31. Fields, South. Spreading 1½.
- 33 *E. splendens*. Shrubby and fleshy, thorny; lvs. ovate, acute both ways; ped. axillary; floral leaves in pairs, broader than long, scarlet. Madagascar.

- 34 *E. fulgens*. Not spiny; lvs. lanceolate, pointed both ways, floral lvs. soon falling lobes and appendages of the involucre red and purple. Mexico.
- 35 *E. pulcherrima* (or *Poinsettia*). Floral-leaves lanceolate, of a brilliant red, lower leaves wedge-oblong, often fiddle-shaped, all pointed. Mexico.

2. *STILLINGIA*, Gard. Fls. ♂, in a terminal, dense spike, apetalous. ♂ Calyx cup-form, lobed and crenulate. Sta. 2 or 3. Fil. exerted, with short, 2-lobed anthers. ♀ Calyx 3-lobed. Style trifid, with 3 diverging, simple stigmas. Capsule 3-lobed, 3-celled, 3-seeded.—Plants smooth, erect, with alternate leaves. Fertile flowers at the base of the sterile spike. Bracts of the spike biglandular at base. May—Sept.

- 1 *S. sylvatica* L. Herbaceous; stems clustered; leaves subsessile, lance-linear to lance-oblong, and obtuse to acuminate, crenate-serrulate; spikes yellowish, longer than the leaves; glands cup-shaped. 2 S. 1—3f.
- 2 *S. aquatica* Chapm. Shrubby; stem single; lvs. short-stalked, lanceolate, acute, sharply serrulate; spikes shorter than the leaves; glands peltate. Fls. 3—6f.
- 3 *S. ligustrina* Mx. Shrubby; leaves lance-ovate, petiolate, entire; stipules ovate; spikes shorter than the leaves; sta. 3. Swamps, S. 6—12f. (*Sebastiania*, Muller.)
- 4 *S. sebifera* L. *Tallow Tree*. Tree 30—40f; lvs. long-petioled, rhomboidal, acuminate, entire; fruit rough, blackish, seeds white. S. 3. (*Excoecaria*, Muhl.)

3. *TRAGIA*, Plum. Fls. ♂. Cor. 0. ♂ Calyx 8-parted. Sta. 2 or 3, distinct. ♀ Calyx 5- to 6- to 8-parted, persistent. Style 3-cleft. Stig. 3. Fruit 3-lobed, 3-celled, separating into 3 bivalve, 1-seeded nutlets. 2 ½ Homely weeds. Lvs. mostly alternate, pubescent, stipulate. Fls. small, racemed. May—August.

- 1 *T. macrocarpa* Willd. Slender summits of the branches twining; lvs. cordate-ovate, acuminate, serrate; rac. long (3—4'); fr. 5—6". Copces, Ky., and S. 3—4f.
- 2 *T. urticariifolia* Mx. Erect, hairy, sparingly branched; leaves deltoid-lanceolate, truncate at base, sharp-serrate; fruit very hairy. Dry. S. 1—3f.
- 3 *T. innocua* Walt. Erect, branched, puberulent; leaves ovate-oblong, varying to linear, coarsely few-toothed or entire. Dry. S. 1f. (*T. urens* L., but it does not sting as Linnaeus supposed.)

4. *JATROPHA*, L. SPURGE NETTLE. Fls. ♂, in forked cymes; the fertile generally in the forks. Calyx colored, imbricate in bud. Corolla present or not. Sta. 10—30, monadelphous. Styles 3, forked. Prd 3-car pelled. 2 Leaves palmi-veined, stipulate.

- J. urens*, ♂. *stimulosa* Muhl. Low, hispid with bristly stings; leaves half 3-5-lobed, cordate, lobes lanceolate, serrate; sepals white, oval, spreading; corolla 0. Sandy woods, S.: common. Stings white, ¼ long. March—July. (*Cnidocolus*, Pohl.)

5. *ACALYPHA*, L. THREE-SEEDED MERCURY. Fls. ♂, in short clusters or little spikes, surrounded by a large cut-toothed bract. Cor. 0. ♂ Calyx 4-parted. Sta. 8—12, monadelphous, with halved anthers. ♀ Calyx 2-parted. Styles 3, each 2—∞-cleft. Fr. 3 nutlets. ① Weeds resembling Nettles, with stalked alternate leaves (and ½ tropical). Summer.

- 1 *A. Virginica* L. Leaves lance-ovate, obtusely pointed, obscurely serrate, equaling their petioles (1—2"); sterile spikes hardly exerted. Dry. 10—30".
- 2 *A. gracilentia*. Leaves narrower, on shorter stalks; ♂ spikes exerted

8 *A. Caroliniensis* Walt. Lvs. ovate, cordate, closely and strongly serrate; δ spikes axillary, σ terminal, fruit soft-echinate, bracts with linear lobes. W. and S.

6. *MERCURIALIS*, Tourn. Fls. σ , apetalous, axillary, in bractless spikes or fascicles. Calyx 3-parted. Sta. 10—20, anth. 2-celled, extrorse. Fruit 2-carpelled, 3-seeded.—Herbs with opposite, petiolate leaves.

M. annua Willd. Lvs. lanceolate, &c., thrice longer than the stalks; branches opposite; δ spikes long, interrupted, seeds oval, pitted. ① Waysides, S.: rare. \S

7. *RICINUS*, Tourn. CASTOR OIL PLANT. Fls. σ , apetalous. Calyx 3-5-parted, valvate in the bud. δ Sta. ∞ , with irregularly united filaments. σ Style short, stigmas 3, 2-parted, plumous, colored. Capsule echinate, 3-lobed, 3-celled, 3-seeded.—Herbs or shrubs.

R. communis L.—A stout ① herb with peltate, palmi-lobed leaves, 4—12", divided into lance-shaped lobes. Southward it becomes a shrub, or tree 10—30'. Cult. for its seeds, yielding the *castor oil*, or for the ornament of its splendid foliage. E. India.

8. *OROTON*, L. Fls. σ . Calyx 4-8-parted. Petals hypogynous, 4—8, mostly minute, often (especially in the σ) wanting. δ Disk with 4—6 lobes. Sta. 5 or more, anthers inflexed in the bud. σ Ovary 3-celled, styles 3, 1-8-times forked. Fruit 3-carpelled, 3-seeded.—Plants glandular, clothed with scurf or stellate hairs. Leaves alternate.

\S Downy. Fertile calyx 5-parted, with 2 styles, and pendulous.....No. 1

\S Hairy or scaly. Fertile calyx 5-parted, with 3 styles, each 2- or 3-cleftNos. 3-4

\S Densely woolly. Fertile calyx 3-parted. Styles 3, each twice 2-cleft.....Nos. 5, 6

1 *C. monanthogynus* Mx. Stellate-downy, di- and tri-chotomously branched; lvs. ovate or subcordate, silvery beneath, fls. in the forks. ① Prairies, Ill., and S. 1f.

2 *C. glandulosus* L. Hispid, tri-(or 4)-chotomously branched; lvs. clustered at the forks, lance- to linear-oblong, serrate, with 2 concave glands at base; fls. in clusters, the sterile 4-parted, 8-androus. ① A straggling weed, W. and S. 1—3f.

3 *C. argyranthemus* Mx. Clothed with silvery glandular scales, branched at base; lvs. oval to oblong; fls. in a hd. or spike, silvery all over, all 5-parted. 2 Ga., Fla. 1f.

4 *C. maritimus* Walt. Half-shrubby, bushy, trichotomously branched, tomentous; lvs. broad-oval, silvery beneath; flowers in dense heads on long stalks; stam. about 10; stigmas 18—30. Drifting sands, sea-coast, S. 2—3f. July—Oct.

5 *C. capitatus* Mx. Lvs. ovate to oblong, long-petioled, obtuse; σ cal. large (7") 7-8-cleft; styles 3, each 4-parted to base; seed double-convex. W. and S.

6 *C. ellipticus* Chapm. Lvs. lance-oblong, short-petiolate, acutish; σ cal. 6" diam. 5-8-cleft; styles 3, each 4-cleft to the middle; seeds plano-convex. ① S. 2—3f.

9. *OROTONOPSIS*, Mx. Fls. σ , minute, in spikes. Calyx 5-parted. δ Petals 5, spatulate. Sta. 5, distinct. σ Petals 0, 5 scales instead. Stig. 2, each bifid. Ovary and pod 1-celled, 1-seeded. ① Slender, silvery-scurfy with small, alternate leaves. Upper flowers sterile.

O. linearis Mx.—Sandy swamps, N. J. to Ill., and S. Stems as slender as Flax, repeatedly trifid and forked, 1—2f. Leaves linear-oblong, 6—10". June—Sept.

10. *PHYLLANTHUS*, L. Flowers σ , axillary. Calyx in 5 or 6 segments. Petals 0. Stam. 3, very short. Styles 3, bifid. Ovules and seeds 2 in each 2-valved carpel.—Leaves alternate, in 2 ranks.

P. Carolinensis Walt. St. slender, with alternate branches; lvs. oval, 6—10". the ramial much smaller; flowers subsessile. ① Pa. to Ill., and S. 6—18". June and

11. PACHYSANDRA, Mx. Flowers ♂, apetalous, in bracted spikes. Calyx 4-parted. ♂ Filaments 4, long-exserted, flat. ♀ Styles 3, recurved. Capsule 8-horned, 3-celled, cells 2-seeded. 2½ Procumbent stems from long creeping root-stocks. Leaves alternate.

P. procumbens Mx. Lvs. ovate to obovate, coarsely toothed, clustered above the spikes, which are all near the base of the stem. Va. to Ky., and S. March—May.

12. BUXUS, L. Boxwood. Flowers ♂, axillary. ♂ Calyx 8-leaved, petals 2. Sta. 4. ♀ Cal. 4-sepalled. Pet. 3. Sty. 3. Caps. with 3 beaks and 3 cells. Seeds 6. ½ Leaves opposite, ovate, entire, smooth.

B. sempervirens. A tree of slow growth, fine-grained wood, in Europe. The dwarfed varieties are planted in gardens for edgings.

ORDER CXIV. URTICACEÆ. NETTLEWORKS.

Plants of various habit, with stipules (which are often early deciduous) and with small inconspicuous, mostly diclinous flowers. Calyx regular, free from the 1-celled ovary. Stamens as many as the calyx lobes and opposite to them. Fruit a 1-seeded samara, drupe or acheneum, separate or aggregated. The following groups have usually been regarded as Orders

1 **ULMACEÆ**. Trees with colorless innocuous juice. Flowers habitually perfect, not in aments. Fruits separate. No albumen. (Figs. 181, 256, 295, 316, 382, 509)...(a)

2 **ARTOCARPEÆ**. Trees with milky poisonous juice. Flowers diclinous, in aments or heads. Fruits aggregated. Seed albuminous. (Figs. 195-6, 238, 349)...(b)

3 **URTICEÆ**. Herbs. Flowers diclinous, not in aments. Filaments crenulate. Fertile calyx 3-5-parted. Embryo straight. (Fig. 505)...(c)

4 **CANNABINEÆ**. Herbs. Flowers diclinous. Filaments straight. Fertile calyx of 1 sepal, spathe-like. Embryo curved or coiled. (Fig. 213)...(d)

a Flowers appearing before the leaves. Fruit a samara winged all around..... **ULMUS** 1

a Flowers with the leaves. Fruit wingless,—a dry nut from a 1-celled ovary.... **PLATANUS** 2
—a sweet, fleshy drupe..... **CELTIS** 3

b Flowers enclosed within a hollow receptacle, both kinds together..... **FIGUS** 4

b Flowers external.—y Fertile aments globular. Branches thorny..... **MACLURA** 5
—y Fertile aments globular. Plants thornless..... **BROUSSONETIA** 6

c Herbs with stinging hairs.—y Fertile aments oblong, fruit sweet, juicy..... **MORUS** 7

c Herbs with stinging hairs.—a Stamens 4. Leaves opposite..... **URTICA** 8
—a Stamens 5. Leaves alternate..... **LAPORTEA** 9

c Herbs stingingless.—a Stamens 3. Fertile calyx 3-sepalled..... **PILULA** 10

c Herbs stingingless.—a Stamens 4.—o Flowers in slender spikes..... **BOEMMERIA** 11

c Herbs stingingless.—a Stamens 4.—o Flowers in involucre clusters..... **PARIETARIA** 12

d Herbs twining. Fruit in an imbricate strobile-like ament..... **HUMULUS** 13

d Herbs erect. Fruit a 2-valved caryopsis in axillary pairs..... **CANNABINUM** 14

1. ULMUS, L. **ELM**. Fla. ♂. Calyx 4-9-cleft. Stam. 4—9, fil. long and slender. Styles 2. Ovary 2-celled. Samara flat, 1-seeded. ½ Fla. yellowish, or reddish, in precocious clusters. Figs. 181, 256, 295.

• Samara fringed with hairs, hanging on slender ped., 2-beaked.....Nos. 1-4

• Samara not fringed, nearly sessile,—a slightly notched at apex.....Nos. 4, 5
—a cleft down to the seed.....Nos. 6, 7

1 U. Americana L. *White Elm*. Lvs. oval, acuminate, doubly serrate; flowers in loose, umbel-like clusters; fruit oval, 6", its 3 beaks with points incurved and meeting. A majestic tree, with ascending branches and often long pendulous "weeping" branchlets. Native, and everywhere cultivated.

- 2 *U. racemosa* Thoman. *Cork Elm*. Smaller tree, with rigid branches, branchlets downy, often with wing-like corky ridges; flowers 2-4 in each fascicle, which are arranged in racemes. N. H. to Wis., and S. 26-30f.
- 3 *U. floridana* Chapm. Tree 30-40f, with brittle branches, smooth lvs. thick, acute; fruit orbicular, 2-3", its teeth broad and erect. W. Fla.
- 4 *U. alata* Mx. *Winged Elm*. *Whahoo*. Tree, with its branchlets here and there winged with 2 corky ridges; leaves lance-oblong, acute, 1-2½; flowers racemed: fruit downy all over, with its 2 beaks slender. Ill. to Va., and S.
- 5 *U. fulva* L. *Red Elm*. *Slippery Elm*. Tree 20-40f; buds covered with fawn down; leaves oblong-ovate, acuminate; flowers reddish, 7-parted, sessile; fruit orbicular. Low grounds. Valued for its very mucilaginous lber.
- 6 *U. CAMPÉSTRIS*. *English Elm*. A stately tree, 50-70f, with rigid branches and dense foliage; leaves small, ovate; stamens 5; fruit nearly orbicular. Europe.
β. *SUBEROSA*. Branchlets with thick corky wings; stamens mostly 4. Europe.
- 7 *U. MONTANA*. *Scotch Elm*. *Witch Elm*. Large tree, with ample obovate, cuspidate leaves, rough above, downy beneath; flowers 5-parted; fruit oblong, 1". Europe.

2. **PLÁNERA**, Gmel. Fls. ♂ & ♀. Cal. lobes and sta. 4 or 5. Stig. 2, oblong, diverging; ova. 1-celled, fruit 1-seeded, wingless, indehiscent. ♂

P. aquática Gm. Tree 30-40f, elm-like, with small smooth, ovate, acute, serrate leaves and axillary flowers in clusters of 2-5; nut roughened. Swamps, S.

3. **CELTIS**, Tourn. NETTLE TREE. SUGAR-BERRY. Fls. ♂ & ♀, the ♂ 6-parted and the ♀ 5-parted. Sty. 2, elongated, spreading. Drupe globular. ♂♂ Leaves mostly oblique at base. Flowers subsolitary. Fig. 316.

1 *C. occidentalis* L. Tree 30-70f, with wide-spread branches; lvs. ovate, subcordate, acuminate, serrate, rough-hairy beneath; ped. longer than the petiole; sepal triangular-ovate, erect, white; drupe 3", dark purple. Woods, &c.

β. *crassifolia*. Leaves cordate, thick, mottled with dark and light green.

γ. *integrifolia*. Leaves smooth, subentire; bark smooth. W. and S.

2 *C. pumila* Ph. A straggling shrub. 3-10f, with broad-ovate, acute, smooth, serrate leaves; calyx of 6 oblong-linear spreading segments, 2". Woods, S.

4. **FICUS**, Tourn. FIG. BANIAN. Fls. ♂, minute, fixed upon the inner surface of a hollow receptacle. ♂ Calyx 8-parted, sta. 8. ♀ Calyx 5-parted, ovary 1, seed 1. Fruit (syconus) composed of the enlarged, fleshy receptacle enclosing the numerous dry, imbedded achenia. Fig. 195.

1 *F. CÉRICA*. *Common Fig*. Leaves cordate, 3-5-lobed, repand-dentate, rough and downy; fig pear-shaped. From Asia. A shrub in our conservatories, a small tree S.

2 *F. ELÁSTICA*. *India-rubber Tree*, in the greenhouse, with a straight, simple trunk, and very large (8-10"), shining, thick, oblong leaves. E. India.

3 *F. REPENS*. Creeping on walls, &c., with ovate, cordate, acute, serrate lvs. E. India

4 *F. INDICA*, the *Banian* (§ 207), with many trunks, may grow South.

5. **MACLURA**, N. OSAGE ORANGE. Flowers ♂ & ♀, the ♂ racemous, calyx 4-parted. ♀ Flowers in a dense globular head. Calyx 4-sepalled, fleshy, finally embracing the obconic achenium, all ripening into a globular *sorosis*, resembling an orange. Style terminal. ♂ Juice milky. Leaves alternate, entire. Branches with sharp spines. Fig. 298.

M. aurantiaca. Lvs. shining, ovate-oblong, thickish, pointed; fruit yellow when ripe, lactescent, pendulous. Arkansas. Planted for hedges. May, June.

6. **BROUSSONÉTIÀ** L'Her. PAPER MULBERRY. Fls. ♂ & ♀ in aments

the ♂ cylindric, the ♀ globular, style lateral, ovary becoming a fleshy club shaped 1-seeded fr. protruding from the tubular, 3- or 4-toothed calyx. 5

53. PAPYRIFERA. Tree with a low bushy head, of rapid growth, with rough and downy leaves, ovate or variously lobed; fruit dark red, hispid. Japan. Fig. 349.

7. MORUS, Tourn. MULBERRY. Fls. ♂, in aments, the ♂ loose, the ♀ dense and spike-like. Cal. 4-parted, sta. 4, sty. 3. Achenium compressed, enclosed in the fleshy calyx, the whole spike thus constituting a compound berry (sorosis). 5 Leaves alternate, broad, often palmately lobed. Fig. 198

1 M. rubra L. Tree or shrub, 15–60f; roots yellow; leaves rough and downy, sub cordate, serrate; fertile spikes cylindric; fruit dark red, very sweet.

2 M. ALBA. Chinese M. Shrubs (here), with smooth and shining, cordate, unequally serrate leaves; fruit whitish. Introduced for silkworms.

3 M. NIGRA. Tree for ornament and shade, from Persia, with rough, ovate or lobed leaves; fertile spikes oval; fruit reddish-black, acid.

8. URTICA, Tourn. NETTLE. Fls. ♂, sometimes ♂ ♀. ♂ Calyx 4 sepalled. Ovary a cup-shaped rudiment. Sta. 4. ♀ Sepals 4, the outer pair minute, the inner at length surrounding the shining, compressed achenium. Stig 1, sessile.—Herbs with stinging hairs. Leaves opposite. Fls. green, in axillary or subterminal clusters or racemes. Summer. Fig. 508.

§ Clusters compound, longer than the petioles. Perennials..... Nos. 1, 3

§ Clusters simple, shorter, or not longer than the petioles. Annuae..... Nos. 2, 4

1 U. procera Willd. Stem tall (3–6f), slightly hispid, with few stings; leaves lance-ovate, 5-veined, uncinately-serrate; spikes panicled above. Waste places: common.

2 U. dioica L. St. 1–3f, very hispid and stinging; leaves ovate, deeply serrate, the slender point entire; spikes clustered in the axils. Wastes: common. §

3 U. urens L. Low (1f), hairy; lvs. broadly ovate, coarsely serrate, 5-veined; clusters pedunculate, loose, by pairs in each axil. Waste grounds, &c. §

4 U. chamaedrioides Ph. St. 1–2f, with scattered bristles; leaves ovate, crenate-serrate; clusters capitate, 1 or 2 in each axil, spiked above. Ky., and S.

9. LAPORTEA, Gaudich. WOOD NETTLE. Fls. in axillary panicles, the ♂ calyx 5-parted, the ♀ of 4 sepals, the 2 inner larger. Sta. 5. Stig. subulate. Achenium flat, ovate, very oblique. 2 Hairs stinging. Lvs. ample, ovate, petiolate.

L. Canadensis Gand. Leaves 3–5f, acuminate, serrate; flowers minute, green, in panicles, 1–2f, the lower sterile. Damp woods. 3–6f.

10. PILEA, Lindl. RICHWEED. Fls. in dense axillary clusters, the ♂ with 3 or 4 sep. and sta. ♀ Sepals 3, unequal, oblong. Sta. 3 rudimentary. Achenia roughened, erect, ovate. ① Smooth, stingless. Stipules united.

P. pumila Gray. Stem succulent, weak; leaves rhomb-ovate, crenate-serrate, long stalked; flowers green, in short clusters. Moist shades. 3–18f. July, Aug.

11. BOEHMERIA, Jacq. FALSE NETTLE. ♂ Calyx 4-parted, with lanceolate, acute segments. Stamens 4. ♀ Calyx tubular, truncate, or 4 toothed, persistent and closely investing the ovate, pointed achenium.—Herbs or shrubs, stingless. Flowers minute.

B. cylindrica Willd. Erect, simple; leaves generally opposite, on long petioles

ovate, acuminate, dentate; upper spikes interrupted, leafy at top, sterile, lower dense, fertile. α A coarse weed in swamps. β — δ . Spikes 1—6'. July, August.

β . *lateriflora* has narrower leaves, shorter stalks, all alternate.

12. PARIETARIA, Tourn. PELLITORY. Fls. polygamous, in clusters, surrounded by a many-bracted involucre. δ Cal. 4-sepalled. Sta. 4, at first incurved, elastically expanding. η Stigma tufted. Ach. polished, enclosed within the persistent, 4-lobed calyx.—Herbs weed-like, with alternate leaves. Clusters of green flowers axillary.

1 P. Pennsylvanica Muhl. Lvs. oblong-lanceolate, veiny, tapering to an obtuse point, entire; involucre longer than the flowers. $\textcircled{1}$ Rocky shades. 6—12'.

2 P. Florida N. Leaves round-ovate, obtuse, entire, on long petioles; flowers as long as the involucre. $\textcircled{1}$ Damp sands, S. 10'. (*P. debilis* Forst. ?)

13. HUMULUS, L. HOP. Fls. δ η , the δ panicle, with 5 sep. and sta. Anth. with 2 terminal pores. η Aments with large imbricated, entire, 1-flowered bracts. Cal. of 1 sepal, investing the achenium. Styles 2. Embryo coiled. γ Twining with the sun. Leaves opposite. Fig. 218.

H. lupulus L.—Rich alluvion, along streams, and extensively cultivated. Stems 10—20'. Leaves cordate, 3-5-lobed, rough, on long stalks. Bitter, narcotic. July.

14. CANNABIS, Tourn. HEMP. Flowers δ η , the δ with 5 sep. and sta., in panicles. η In spikes. Cal. a single spathe-like sepal enfolding the 2-valved carlipis. Embryo curved. $\textcircled{1}$ Leaves opposite, digitate.

C. sativa L.—Fields, waste grounds. Tall, erect, 4—8'. Leaves petiolate, regularly formed of 5—7 lanceolate-serrate leaflets. Cultivated S-W. June. \S

ORDER CXV. SAURURACEÆ. SAURURADS.

Herbs with jointed stems, alternate, entire leaves furnished with stipules. *Flowers* in spikes, perfect, naked, having neither corolla nor calyx. *Stamens* definite. *Ovaries* 3—5, more or less united. Fig. 15.

SAURURUS, L. LIZARD-TAIL. Inflorescence a terminal spike of 1-flowered scales. Sta. 6, 7, 8 or more. Ovaries 4. Berries 4, 1-seeded. α Stem angular. Leaves cordate, acuminate, petiolate.

S. cernuus Willd.—Common in marshes, 1—2'. Leaves 4—6'. Spikes slender, recurved at the more slender top, its flowers whitish. July, August.

ORDER CXVI. CALLITRICHACEÆ. STARWORTS.

Herbs aquatic, small, with opposite, simple, entire leaves. *Flowers* axillary, solitary, very minute, polygamous, achlamydeous, with 2 colored bracts. *Stamen* 1, rarely 2; *filament* slender; *anther* 1-celled, 2-valved, reniform. *Ovary* 4-celled, 4-lobed; *ovules* solitary. *Styles* 2; *stigmas* simple points. *Fruit* 1-celled, 4-seeded, indehiscent. *Seeds* albuminous.

CALLITRICHÉ, L. Character the same as that of the order. α Very delicate

- Stems short (6"- 2'), spreading on moist grounds. Leaves reniform... Nos. 1, 3
 - Stems (2-16') growing in water. Fruit sessile.— α Leaves of two kinds... Nos. 3, 4
 α Leaves all linear.....No. 5
- 1 *C. Austini* Eng. Lvs. obovate, 1-2'; fruit depressed, 4-lobed all around, its pedicel and stig. nearly as long, lobes narrowly winged. N. J. (Porter), N. Y., and W.
 - 2 *C. peploides* N. Lvs. elliptical, 1'; fruit roundish, 4-lobed above, sessile, its stigmas twice as long, lobes not winged. Tenn. to La. (Hale). 1-2'.
 - 3 *C. verma* L. Floating lvs. 2', rosulate, obovate, narrowed below, the submersed leaves 6", oblong-linear; fruit oval, emarginate, longer than its stigmas. Pools
 - 4 *C. heterophylla* Ph. Floating leaves spatulate, attenuate below, 4-6", the submersed linear, 6-9"; fruit globose, obcordate, its stigmas rather longer. Pools.
 - 5 *C. autumnalis* L. Leaves all submersed, 3-5", linear, obtuse at both ends; fruit rounded, its lobes slightly united, winged; styles slender. Lakes and rivers.

ORDER CXVII. PODOSTEMIACEÆ. THREADFOOTS

Herbs aquatic, with the habit of seaweeds, with alternate, dissected leaves, with flowers minute, perfect, naked or with 8 sepals. Stamens 1 or many, hypogynous. Ovary compound, 2-3-celled, with as many stigmas, and numerous ovules. Fruit a many-seeded capsule, ribbed and somewhat pedicelled. Albumen none.

PODOSTEMUM, L. C. Rich. **THREADFOOT. RIVER WEED.** Fls. axillary, solitary. Sta. 2, fl. united below. Ovary oblong-ovoid. Stig. 2, sessile, recurved. Caps. 3-celled. Seeds minute.—Small, submersed π , adhering to stones and pebbles.

P. ceratophyllum Mx. Leaves alternate, repeatedly forking into linear, thread-form segments; stem a few inches long, in running water: common.

ORDER CXVIII. CERATOPHYLLACEÆ. HORNWORTS.

Herbs aquatic, with whorled, dichotomously dissected leaves. Flowers σ , sessile, axillary, minute, with neither calyx nor corolla. Involucres 8-12-cleft. Anthers (12-24) sessile. Fertile flower a simple 1-celled ovary with one ovule. Cotyledons 4.

CERATOPHYLLUM, L. **HORNWORT.** Character that of the order. π

C. demersum L. Stem floating or prostrate, 8-16', with numerous branches and whorls; leaf-segment filiform, sharply toothed. Pools.

ORDER CXIX. EMPETRACEÆ. CROWBERRIES.

Heath-like shrubs, with evergreen, linear, exstipulate leaves, and small, imperfect flowers. Calyx of 4-6 hypogynous, imbricated scales, the inner often colored and petal-like. Stamens 2-4, with compound pollen. Ovary free, 2-9-celled, 2-9-ovuled. Fruit fleshy, with as many seeds. In *Batis* the drupes are consolidated.

- Stamens 3. Stigmas 6-8-rayed. Berry 6-8-seeded.....**EMPETRUM** 1
- Stamens 3. Stigmas 3 or 4. Style slender. Drupe 3- or 4-seeded.....**CORONILLA** 2
- Stamens 2. Stigmas 4. Berry 2-seeded. Shrub erect.....**CERATOPHYLLA** 3
- Stamens 4. Stigma 1. Berry 4-seeded. Prostrate.....**BATIS** 4

1. ÉMPETRUM, Tourn. CROWBERRY. Fls. ♂ ♀. Perianth consisting of 2 series of scales, the 3 inner petaloid ♂ Sta. 3, anth. pendulous on long filaments. ♀ Stig. subsessile, 6-9-rayed. Drupe globular, with 6-9 seed-like nutlets. ♪ Alpine.

E. nigrum L. A small prostrate shrub, 1-4f; branches closely beset with oblong linear leaves with rolled edges, 2-3"; berries black, eatable. High mountains of N. Eng., N. Y. May, June.

2. COREMA, Don. Perianth of 5 or 6 bractlets, the 3 inner sepaloid ♂ Sta. 3, exserted. ♀ Ovary 3- or 4-celled. Style filiform, 3- or 4-cleft, with narrow stigmas. Drupe globular, minute, with 3 or 4 seeds. ♪

C. Conradii Torr. Shrublets diffusely branched, 6-12', with narrowly linear leaves, 2-3"; flowers in terminal clusters, with brownish scales and purple stamens. Sandy barrens, N. J. and N-E., forming blackish tufts. April.

3. CERATIOLA, Mx. SAND-HILL ROSEMARY. Fls. ♂, of 6-8 imbricated, concave, fimbriate scales, the 2 or 4 inner membranous. ♂ Sta. 2, exserted, anth. 2-celled, roundish. ♀ Ovary 2-celled. Style short. Stig 4 or 6, spreading, toothed. Drupe 2-seeded. ♪ Branches whorled, erect.

C. ericoides Mx.—Sandy places, Ga., Fla. 3-6f. Leaves whorled, crowded, linear terete, 5-6". Flowers reddish, followed by yellowish drupes. March, April.

4. BATIS, P. Br. Fls. ♂ ♀, in cone-like spikes. ♂ Calyx of 2 unequal, united sepals. Pet. 4, clawed. Sta. 4, anthers introrse, exserted. ♀ A mass of 4-celled ovaries only, becoming a sorosis of 4-seeded drupes. ♪

B. maritima L.—Salt marshes, Fla. Stems prostrate, 2-3f; leaves club-shaped fleshy, 1'. Spikes 5', fleshy. Petals white. June—September.

ORDER CXX. PLATANACEÆ. SYCAMORES.

Trees with a watery juice, alternate, palmate *leaves*, and sheathing, scarious *stipules*. *Flowers* monœcious, in globular aments, destitute of both calyx and corolla. *Sterile*.—*Stamens* single, with only small scales intermixed. *Antlers* 2-celled, linear. *Fertile*.—*Ovary* terminated by a thick style with one side stigmatic. *Nut* clavate, tipped with the persistent, re curved style. *Seed* solitary, albuminous. Fig. 288.

PLATANUS, L. PLANE TREE. BUTTON WOOD. SYCAMORE. Character of the genus the same as that of the order. The ♂ and ♀ flowers in separate aments.

P. occidentalis L. Tree in hard, gravelly soil, 50-80f. The trunk grows to great size, and hollow; bark whitish; leaves large, angularly lobed and toothed; stipules oblique; balls pendulous, solitary. May.

ORDER CXXI. JUGLANDACEÆ. WALNUTS.

Trees with alternate, pinnate, exstipulate *leaves* and monœcious *flowers*. *Sterile flowers* in aments, with an irregular perianth. *Fertile*, solitary or clustered. ♀ *Calyx* regular, 3-5-lobed, tube adherent to the partly 2-4 celled ovary. *Fruit* a tryma (§ 157), with a fibrous epicarp (*shuck*) and a

bony endocarp (*shell*). Seed large, orthotropous, exalbuminous, with lobed, often sinuous, oily cotyledons.

- * Sterile aments solitary, simple. Epicarp persistent on the *tryma*. JUGLANS. 1
- * Sterile aments clustered, lateral. Epicarp 4-valved and separating CARYA. 1

1. **JUGLANS, L. WALNUT.** ♂ Fl. a calyx, scale-like, 5- or 6-parted, with about 20 stamens. ♀ Fls. terminal, 4-parted, with 4 greenish petals and 2 fringed stigmas. Tryma with a spongy epicarp closely investing the very rough endocarp. ♀ Leaflets many. Pith in transverse plates.

- 1 *J. cinerea* L. *White W. Butternut.* Tree 40–50f, with a large but short trunk, and wide-spread branches; leaflets 15–17, lanceolate; fruit oblong-ovate, viscid-hairy. Good for its fruit and handsome wood. April, May.
- 2 *J. nigra* L. *Black W.* Tree 60–90f, with a long, straight trunk; leaflets 15–21, lance-ovate, subcordate; fruit globous, glabrous, uneven, the kernel edible. The wood is dark-purple, used in cabinet-work. April, May.
- 3 *J. regia*, from Persia, but called *English* walnut, has 7–11 leaflets, and a smoothish endocarp (shell) with a rich kernel. Rarely cultivated.

2. **CARYA, N. HICKORY.** ♂ Calyx scale-like, 8-parted, with 4–6 stamens. ♀ Calyx 4-cleft, no petals. Stig. 2-lobed, lobes bifid. Epicarp 4-valved, disclosing a smooth, even nut. ♀ Timber very strong. Leaves and both kinds of flowers from same bud, in March–May.

- ♂ Leaflets 13–15, scythe-shaped. Nut oblong, thin-shelled, very sweet. No. 1
- ♂ Leaflets 7–11. Nut with a tender shell and very bitter kernel. Nos. 2, 3
- ♂ Leaflets 5–9. Nut roundish, hard-shelled, sweet and eatable. (*)
- * Valves of the epicarp distinct to the base. Bark with loose plates. Nos. 4, 5
- * Valves of the epicarp united below. Bark continuous, firm. Nos. 6–8

- 1 *C. olivæformis* N. *Prairie Nut.* Tree 60–90f; leaflets falcate, 5–6; ♂ aments separate to base; nut with its kernel loose in the thin, oblong shell. River bottoms, Ind., Ill., and S. Bark at length shaggy.
- 2 *C. amara* N. *Bitter Nut.* Tree 20–40f; leaflets about 9, ovate-oblong, sharply serrate; fruit roundish, valves half-united; nut white. Moist.
- 3 *C. aquatica* N. Tree 30–40f; leaflets about 11, lanceolate, oblique, subentire; fruit pedunculate, ovate, with a thin, reddish shell. Swamps, S.
- 4 *C. alba* N. *Shagbark.* Tree 40–50f, with a rough, shaggy bark; leaflets 5, the two lower much smaller; fruit and nut roundish, squarish, with a thin shell and very sweet meat: common. Fruit and timber excellent.
- 5 *C. sulcata* N. *Thick-shellbark.* Tree 40–80f, with shaggy bark; leaflets 7 or 9, the odd one subseesile; fruit large, oval, 4-furrowed; nut pointed at each end, 1½–2' long, with thick shell. Common West.
- 6 *C. tomentosa* N. *Mocker Nut.* Tree 40–60f; bark rugged, but not shaggy; leaflets 7–9, odd one stalked, all and the petiole rough-downy; aments hairy; nut with a very thick shell and small kernel.
- 7 *C. porcina* N. *Pignut.* Tree 60–100f; leaflets 5 or 7, nearly glabrous; fruit ovate to pyriform, with a bitterish kernel: common. (*C. glabra* Torr.)
- 8 *C. microcarpa* N. Tree 60–80f; leaflets 5 or 7, glabrous; aments glabrous; fruit roundish-ovoid, as small as a nutmeg. Woods, N. Y., and S.

ORDER CXXII. CUPULIFERÆ. MASTWORTS.

Trees or shrubs: Leaves alternate, simple, straight-veined, with deciduous stipules. Flowers ♂, the sterile in aments which are racemed or capi

tate. ♂ *Calyx* scale-like or regular, with 5—20 stamens inserted at its base. ♀ *Calyx* adherent to the 2-3-celled, 2-6-ovuled ovary. *Fruit* a 1-celled, 1-seeded nut, solitary or several together, invested by an *involucre* which forms a scaly or echinate cupule. *Seed* destitute of albumen, filled by the embryo with its large cotyledons. Figs. 1-4, 182, 256, 277, 218-22, 338-40, 381, 386, 435, 507, 511.

§ Sterile flowers in aments, fertile, solitary, or few together. (*)

- Involucre of many scales, valvless, cup-like, partly enclosing the 1 nut..... **QUERCUS** 1
- Involucre of prickly scales, 4-valved, enclosing 2 or 3 nuts..... **CASTANEA** 2
- Involucre of soft, prickly scales, 4-valved, enclosing 2 nuts..... **FAGUS** 3
- Involucre of 2 or 3 large, lacerated, united scales, valvless, with 1-2 nuts..... **CORYLUS** 4

§ Sterile flowers and fertile, both kinds in pendulous aments. (*)

- Involucre scales in pairs, with their edges united, inflated..... **OSTREA** 5
- Involucre scales in pairs, distinct, 3-lobed, becoming leaf-like..... **CARPINUS** 6

1. **QUERCUS**, L. OAK. ♂ Fls. in loose aments. *Calyx* mostly 5-cleft. Sta. 5—10. ♀ Fls. in clusters or scattered. Ov. 3-celled, 6-ovuled (Fig. 182), with 8 stig., but in fruit a 1-seeded nut (acorn) seated in a scaly cup or involucre. ♀ A noble genus. In many oaks the fruit is ③, that is, 2 years in ripening, known by its occupying the old wood below the leaves of the season.

§ Leaves mostly entire, the ends subequal, petioles very short....(*)

- Peduncle longer than the oblong acorn. Leaves evergreen. Fruit ①....No. 1
- Peduncle shorter than the acorn. Fruit ③.—α Lvs. downy beneath...Nos. 2, 3
—α Lvs. smooth both sides...No. 4

§ Leaves 3-lobed and dilated above, *awnless* when mature. Fruit ③....Nos. 5, 6

§ Leaves 3-9-lobed or pinnatifid, broad, lobes *setaceous* awned. Fruit ③....(*)

- Lvs. at base cuneate, short-pet., 3- or 5-lobed. Shrubs or small trees...Nos. 7-8
- Leaves at base abrupt or truncate, mostly long-petioled, 7-9-lobed....(α)

α Nut one-third immersed in the saucer-shaped, fine-scaled cup...Nos. 10, 11

α Nut near half immersed in the hemispherical, coarse-scaled cup....(β)

β Leaves cinereous-downy beneath, acorn also downy.....No. 12

β Leaves (except when young) glabrous both sides....Nos. 13, 14

§ Lvs. 5-9-lobed, divisions obtuse, never bristle-awned. Fr. ①, sessile...Nos. 15-18

§ Lvs. 9-25-toothed, downy beneath, awnless. Acorn ①, sweet, eatable...Nos. 19, 20

1 **Q. virens** Ait. *Live Oak*. Tree 40—50f, often much smaller, very valuable for timber; leaves small, firm, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, downy and pale beneath, rarely a few sharp teeth; nut oblong-obovoid; ped. 1'. Va., and S.

2 **Q. cinerea** Ph. *Upland Willow* O. Shrub 4—20f; lvs. as in No. 1, but more downy beneath; nut roundish, in a saucer-shaped cup. Barrens, Va. to Fla.

3 **Q. imbricaria** Mx. *Laurel O. Shingles O.* (Fig. 338.) Tree beautiful, 40—50f, with dense dark-green foliage; lvs. 3—5', lance-oblong, wavy, shining above; nut roundish, in a shallow cup. Common W. and S. Makes poor shingles.

4 **Q. phellos** L. *Willow O.* Tree 30—60f, with poor timber; lvs. linear-lanceolate, entire, 3—4', glabrous; acorn roundish, 6', in a shallow cup. Borders of swamps, N. J. to Ky. and Fla. Young shoots with toothed leaves.

β *laurifolia*. A large handsome tree; lvs. 3—5', often with a few teeth. S. ↑

5 **Q. aquatica** Mx. *Water O.* Tree 20—40f, of rounded form and dense, shining foliage; leaves wedge-obovate, entire or obscurely 3-lobed above, attenuate to base, short-petioled; nut round-ovoid. Swamps, Md. to Fla., and cultivated.

6 **Q. nigra** L. *Black-Jack. Barren O. Iron O.* Tree small and gnarled, with dark massy foliage; leaves short-petioled, wedge-form, mostly with 3 subequal rounded lobes at apex, subcordate at base, rust-downy beneath. N. Y., W. and S.

- 7 *Q. triloba* Mx. *Downy Black-Jack*. Tree of rapid growth, 20–30f; leaves oblong cuneiform, acute at base, rusty-tomentous beneath; lobes at apex often toothed bristle-pointed; nut depressed. Barrens, N. J. to Fla.
- 8 *Q. Catesbei* Mx. *Turkey O.* Tree 20–25f; leaves large, very irregular, glabrous, cuneate at base, lobes deep, narrow, with bristle-pointed, divaricate teeth; cup large, half covering the ovoid, mealy nut. Barrens, South.
- 9 *Q. ilicifolia* Wang. *Scrub O. Bear O.* Shrub 3–7f, straggling; lvs. *petiolate*, obovate, angularly 5-(3-7)-lobed, 3–4', whitish-downy beneath; acorn small (5–6'), cup very shallow. Barren tracts: common. Animals feed on the acorns.
- β. Georgiana*. Leaves smaller and smoother, of the same form, on Stone Mt.!
- 10 *Q. rubra* L. *Red O.* Tree 50–70f, wide and high; leaves long-stalked, glabrous sinuses rounded, shallow, lobes 7–9, with bristle-pointed teeth; acorn 1', ellipsoid $\frac{1}{2}$ immersed in the shallow cup. Wood reddish, coarse: common.
- 11 *Q. palustris* Mx. *Pin O.* (Figs. 1-4.) Sinuses deep and broad, lobes oftener $\frac{1}{2}$ petioles long (1–2'), toothed as in *Q. rubra*; acorns 7–8'; nut $\frac{1}{2}$ immersed in the cup. Tree 60–80f, with a light open foliage, in wet, cool soils.
- 12 *Q. falcata* L. *Spanish O.* Tree 60–70f; lvs. long-stalked, obtuse at base, ashy-tomentous beneath, lobes 5–7, narrow, simple or toothed, more or less *falcate*; acorn globular, 4–5', in a shallow subsessile cup. Va. to Fla.
- 13 *Q. coccinea* Wang. *Scarlet O.* Trees very large (80f); lvs. much like *Q. rubra*, but changing to *scarlet* in Autumn, while that becomes red-brown; acorn 7–8', nut $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{3}{4}$ immersed in the cup. In young shoots the leaves almost lose their lobes and teeth, but keep their bristles. Not rare.
- β. tinctoria*. *Black O.* Leaves oftener obovate in outline; bark black and bitter.
- 14 *Q. Leana* N. *Leaf's O.* Leaves oblong, blunt at base, margin with a few angular, very irregular lobes; acorn roundish, in a hemispherical cup. Rare. Ohio (Clark), Ill. (Wolf). A hybrid? but very constant.
- 15 *Q. alba* L. *White O.* (Fig. 338.) Lvs. short-petioled, acute at base, oblong, sinuate-pinnatifid, lobes subequal, obtuse; acorn sessile; nut oblong-ovoid, $\frac{1}{2}$ immersed in the tubercled cup. Timber very useful.
- 16 *Q. obtusiloba* Mx. *Iron O. Post O.* Tree middle size, wide-spreading; leaves cuneiform at base, downy beneath, deeply sinuate, the 3 upper lobes dilated, each 3-lobed; nut oval, half immersed, sweet. Timber good.
- 17 *Q. macrocarpa* Mx. *Moss-cup O.* (Figs. 340, 435.) Leaves deeply and lyrate-sinuate-lobed (most deeply in the middle); cup very deep, *fringed* with the pointed scales, nut $\frac{1}{2}$ or more immersed, 1'. Common. W. and S.
- 18 *Q. lyrata* Walt. *Over-cup O.* Tree large; leaves acute at base, whitish beneath, with 7–9 triangular acute lobes; cup *rugged* with the scales, nearly or quite including the round nut. Swamps, S.
- 19 *Q. bicolor* Willd. *Swamp White O.* Tree handsome, 70f; leaves obovate, acute and entire at base, white-downy beneath, with 9 or more obtuse teeth or lobes; acorns in pairs on long (1–2') peduncles. Low woods.
- 20 *Q. prinus* L. *Swamp Chestnut O.* Tree 50–70f, with large (1') sweet acorns; leaves 4–7', obovate, crenate-undulate, downy beneath, with straight, strong veins; fruit ped. shorter than the petioles; nut $\frac{1}{2}$ immersed. (*Q. monticola*.)
- β. acuminata*. Leaves oblanceolate, pointed, teeth sharp; fruit subsessile
- γ. prinoides*. Shrub 3–4f; fruit crowded, sessile; leaves small.

2. **CASTANEA**, Tourn. CHESTNUT. Sterile flowers in long, slender aments, fertile fls. few, 3 together, in an involucre. Cal. 6-lobed or parted. Sta. 8–20. ♀ Ovary 3–6-celled, with as many stigmas. Fr. a prickly involucre (burr), 4-valved, enclosing 1–3 coriaceous 1-seeded nuts. $\frac{3}{4}$ Leaves acuminate, expanding before the flowers. Fig. 381.

1 *C. vesca* L. Tree 50–80f, with a large straight trunk. Lvs. 6–9' long, lance-obovate

serrate, smooth; nuts mostly 2 or 3 together; aments 6—9, yellowish, in July, the brown nuts ripe in October. In woods.

- 6 *C. pumila* Mx. *Chinquapin*. Shrub 6—12f, much branched; leaves obovate to oblong-ovate, downy beneath; nut solitary. N. J., W. and S.

3. **FAGUS**, Tourn. **BEECH**. Sterile flowers in capitate aments, suspended by a slender peduncle, fertile 2 within an involucre. Calyx 5- or 8-cleft or lobed. Stam. 5—12. ♀ Ovary 8-celled with 8 stigmas. Fruit a pair of 1-seeded, sharply 8-angled nuts in a prickly involucre. ♂ Leaves plicate in bud. May. Figs. 183, 256, B.

- 1 *F. ferruginea* Ait. Tree 50—80f, with a smoothish ash-colored bark; lvs. ovate to oval, short-petioled, pointed, regularly and remotely toothed, hairy when young. Timber fine-grained. Hardly distinct from

- 2 *F. sylvatica*, the European Beech, which has broader leaves, and is occasionally cultivated, especially the variety with *purple leaves*.

4. **CORYLUS**, Tourn. **HAZEL-NUT**. Sterile flowers in a cylindrical ament, fertile flowers in a capitate one. Calyx represented by 2 scales in the axil of a bract. Stam. 8, with half-anthers. ♀ Ovary adherent, 2-ovuled, 2-styled. Nut bony, roundish, 1-seeded, enclosed in a many-cleft involucre. ♂ Leaves acuminate, expanding after the flowers. May.

- 1 *C. Americana* Walt. Shrub 5—10f; leaves roundish, cordate; involucre bell-form, much wider than the nut, coarsely toothed. Thickets: common.

- 2 *C. rostrata* Ait. Shrub 3—8f; leaves ovate to oval; involucre bottle-shaped, longer than the nut, 2-parted, with toothed segments. Thickets.

- 3 *C. avellana*. *Filbert*. Shrub 3—10f; leaves as in No. 1; involucre not larger than the large rounded nut. From Europe, rarely cultivated.

5. **OSTRYA**, Michx. **LEVER-WOOD**. **HOP HORNBEEAM**. ♂ Aments cylindrical, hairy. Calyx a scale, with 8 1-celled bearded anthers. ♀ Aments loose, flowers in pairs under each deciduous scale; ovary with 2 stigmas, enclosed in a sac (involucre), which in the *hop-like* fruit is inflated, ovoid, and much larger than the nut. ♂ Wood very hard and strong.

6. *O. Virginica* Willd. Small tree 20—30f; leaves elliptical, acuminate, serrate; buds acute; fertile ament oblong, pendulous, 9. Woods. April, May.

6. **CARPINUS**, L. **HORNBEAM**. **IRON-WOOD**. ♂ Aments long, cylindrical. Calyx a roundish ciliate scale, with 8—14 stamens, slightly bearded. ♀ Aments loose, with large oblong 3-lobed bracts, each 1—8-flowered. Calyx 6-toothed. Stigmas 2. Nut ribbed. ♂ April, May.

7. *C. Americana* L. Tree small, 12—30f; leaves ovate-oblong, acuminate, serrate; bracts of the fertile aments becoming leaf-like, 1' long. In woods.

ORDER CXXIII. BETULACEÆ. BIRCHWORTS.

Trees or shrubs with bark in thin layers, leaves alternate, simple, straight veined, and with deciduous stipules. Flowers 2, 3 together, in the axil of each 8-lobed bract of the ament. Calyx 0. ♂ Stamens distinct, definite. Anthers 2-celled. ♀ Ovary 2-celled, 2-ovuled, becoming in fruit a thin, 1-celled, 1-seeded nut. Figs. 163—4, 283, 296, 307, 312, 437.

1. **BETULA**, Tourn. **BIRCH**. ♂ Fla. in clustered, drooping, slender aments, bracts peltate, deeply 3-parted. *Calyx* a scale, sta. 4. ♀ Aments oblong-ovoid, bracts 3-lobed, 3-flowered. *Calyx* 0. Ovary tipped with 2 styles. Nut flattened, winged. ♂ Buds sessile. Flowers yellow, precocious, in Spring. Figs. 163-4, 437.

- Trees with a yellowish bark, smoothish leaves, and short, erect, ♀ aments.....No. 1
- Trees with a reddish-brown bark and ovate-oblong, suberect, ♀ aments.....Nos. 2, 3
- Trees with a white bark, long-stalked leaves, and drooping ♀ aments.....Nos. 4, 5
- Shrubs with brownish bark, roundish leaves, and short, erect, ♀ aments.....Nos. 6, 7

- 1 *B. lutea* Mx. f. *Yellow B.* A forest tree 40-80f, known at sight by its silver-yellow bark; leaves ovate, deeply and doubly serrate; ♀ aments 2-4', drooping, the ♂ ovoid-oblong, 1', erect. Can. to N. Car. (*B. excelsa* C-B. not of Ait. ?)
- 2 *B. lenta* L. *Black, Sweet, or Cherry B.* A noble tree, about 60f; lvs. cordate-oval, acuminate, sharply serrulate; ♀ aments 2-4', ♀ aments erect, pedunculate, much shorter. Woods, Can. to Ga. Timber rose-colored. Cambium (§ 415) sweet and spicy.
- 3 *B. nigra* Ait. *Red B.* Tree 30-50f, the bark loose and torn; leaves rhomb-ovate, acute both ends, repand and serrulate, small, petioles hairy; ♀ aments 2-3', drooping, ♀ oval, sessile, erect, 9". Swamps, Mass. to Fla. Twigs very slender.
- 4 *B. populifolia* Ait. *White B.* Tree 30-40f, trunk white, twigs brown; leaves deltoid (Fig. 307), lobed and serrulate, acuminate. Thickets, Me. to Pa.
- 5 *B. papyracea* Ait. *Paper, or Canoe B.* Tree 50-70f, trunk white, branches brown; lvs. ovate, acuminate, doubly serrate; ♀ aments 1' long. Mt. woods, Can. to Pa.
 β. minor. Shrub 6-9f, with smaller and merely acute leaves. White Mountains
- 6 *B. pumila* L. *Dwarf B.* Shrub 2-7f, branches (not glandular) and young leaves downy; lvs. rounded to obovate, serrate, 6-18". Swamps, Ct. to Pa. (Prof. Porter).
- 7 *B. glandulosa* Mx. Shrub 1-4f, upright, branches glabrous, dotted with wart like glands; leaves round-obovate, glabrous, crenate, 9". Mts. N. and N-W.
 β. retundifolia. Shrublet prostrate, 6-12'; lvs. orbic. White Mts. (*B. nana* C-B.)

2. **ALNUS**, Tourn. **ALDER**. ♂ Flowers in cylindric, drooping aments, bracts peltate, with 5 scales and several flowers beneath. *Calyx* 4-parted, sta. 4, anth. 2-celled. ♀ Aments ovoid, bracts cuneate, truncate, thick, 2-flowered. *Calyx* of 4 scales, persistent. ♂ Buds peduncled.

- Fla. developed before the lvs. in early Spring. Fruit almost wingless.....Nos. 1, 2
- Fla. developed with or after the leaves. Fruit winged, No. 3,.....wingless, No. 4

- 1 *A. incana* Willd. *Speckled, or Black A.* Stems 8-20f; leaves obtuse at base, broad oval or ovate, sharp-serrate and some lobed, glaucous-downy beneath; stipules lance oblong. Thickets by streams, N. Eng. to Wis. and Can.
- 2 *A. serrulata* Ait. *Smooth A.* Stems in clumps, straightish, 10-15f; lvs. obovate, pointed, doubly serrulate, smooth; stipules elliptical, obtuse. Swamps.
- 3 *A. viridis* DC. *Mountain A.* Shrub 3-4f; lvs. oval, acute, clammy; stip. broad-ovate; fertile aments on long stalks, oval. Streams in mountains, northward.
- 4 *A. maritima* Muhl. Tree 20f; leaves glabrous, ovate to obovate, cuneate, serrulate; fertile aments ovoid-oblong, 1'. River banks, Del., and S.

ORDER CXXIV. MYRICACEÆ. GALEWORTS.

Shrubs with alternate, resinous-dotted, often fragrant leaves, with the flowers monœcious or diœcious, both kinds in scaly aments, and destitute of corolla or calyx. ♂ Stamens 2-8. ♀ Ovary 1-celled, with 1 erect ovule. *Stig.* filiform. *Fr.* dry or drupaceous, indehiscent. *Seed* with no albumen

1. **MYRICA**, L. CANDLEBERRY MYRTLE. Fla. ♂ ♀, the ♂ in cylindrical aments; anth. 4—10 in each scale, large, 2-celled. ♀ Aments ovoid, ovary 1 to each bract, in a cup of 3—5 scales, stigmas 1—4, spreading. Drupes covered with wax or resinous dots. ♪ *Leaves undivided.*

* Stigmas 3 or 4. Fruit small (1—3'), ovoid.....Nos. 1—3

* Stigma solitary. Fruit large (6'), oblong (*Leitneria*, Chapm.).....No. 4

1 **M. cerifera** L. *Bayberry*. Shrub 3—4f; lvs. 1—3', oblong to oblanceolate, entire or a few remote teeth above; stam. about 6; aments 6—9'; drupe oval, 2', covered with white wax (bayberry tallow). Coasts, Can. to Fla.

β. *Carolinensis*. Lvs. large (3—5'), eve. green, tapering to the petiole. M. and S. γ. *pumila*. Leaves linear-oblanceolate, acute at each end. 1—3f. S.

2 **M. Gale** L. *Sweet Gale*. Shrub 3—4f; leaves wedge-oblong, obtuse and serrulate at apex, 1—1½'; aments 4—8'; nuts crowded, 1', reddish. Shores.

3 **M. inodora** Bartr. Shrub 6—16f, with whitish bark; lvs. thick, evergreen, 1—3', oblong, obtuse, entire, with rolled edges; drupe 3', ovoid, black. Fla.

✓ 4 **M. Floridana** (Chapm.) Shrub 2—6f, with brown bark; lvs. oblanceolate, acute, entire, long-stalked, deciduous; drupe oblong, greenish, 6'. Mid. Fla. 1

2. **COMPTONIA**, Sol. SWEET FERN. Fla. ♂, the ♂ in cylindric aments, with reniform pointed bracts and 3—6 stamens. ♀ Aments glo-bular. Ovary surrounded by 6 linear scales longer than the bracts. Nut ovoid. ♪ *Leaves pinnatifid*, narrow, fern-like, stipulate.

C. *asplenifolia* Ait.—Dry hills, Can. to Va. Shrub 2f, with brown twigs, the very fragrant leaves 3—5' long, with 20—30 wing-like lobes. Stipules pointed.

ORDER CXXV. SALICACEÆ. WILLOW-WORTS.

Trees or shrubs with alternate, simple leaves and deciduous or persistent stipules. Flowers ♂ ♀, both kinds in aments, one under each bract of the ament. Calyx none or cup-form and entire. Ovary 1—2-celled, with 2 short styles. Fruit a capsule, 2-valved, co-seeded. Seeds with a tuft of hairs (coma) and no albumen. Figs. 17—20, 200, 287.

1. **SALIX**, Tourn. WILLOW. OSIER. Aments cylindric, bracts imbricated, entire, 1-flowered, no calyx, but a little nectariferous gland instead. ♂ Sta. 2—7. ♀ Ovary ovoid-acuminate, stigmas 2, short. Caps. 1-celled, the valves revolute when open. Seeds ∞. ♪ ♪ ♪ Branches mostly long and slender. Leaves mostly narrow and pointed, and with stipules. Nos. 4, 10, and 21 are used in basket-making.

♂ Stamens 3—10. Aments with the leaves, scales green-yellow, caducous.....Nos. 1—3

♂ Stamens 2, the filaments united. Aments precocious, scales black.....No. 4

♂ Stamens 2, rarely 3 (1 in No. 13), the filaments distinct...(*)

* Scales yellow-green. Am. with the lvs.—a Ov. sessile, glabrous. Trees.....5—7

—a Ovaries stalked. Shrubs.....Nos. 8, 9

* Scales of the ♀ aments brownish or blackish, persistent...(b)

♂ Ovaries and pods sessile. Shrubs.....Nos. 10, 11

♂ Ovaries and pods stalked, and glabrous. Aments with the lvs.....Nos. 12, 13

♂ Ovaries and pods stalked, and downy or silky...(c)

♂ Aments appearing with the leaves. Shrubs.....Nos. 14—16

♂ Aments appearing before the subentire hairy leaves.....Nos. 17—19

♂ Am. before the serrate, smooth or downy long-petioled lvs.....Nos. 20, 21

- 1 *S. lucida* Muhl. *Shining W.* Tree small, handsome, 5—15f; branches green; lvs. smooth and shining, lance-ovate, acuminate with a long point; stip. serrate; stam. mostly 5. Along streams, especially northward and northwest. Often cultivated.
- 2 *S. pentandra* Bay W. Tree 20—40f, very elegant, in shrubberies; lvs. lance-ovate, cuspidate-pointed, shining; twigs reddened; aments yellow; sta. 5+. Europe.
- 3 *S. nigra* Marshall. *Black W.* Shrub 10—20f; leaves linear-lanceolate, attenuate to both ends; stip. small, caducous; branches pale yellow; stamens 3—5. Common.
- 4 *S. purpurea* L. Shrub 6—10f, with long, slender, olive-colored twigs; leaves very smooth, oblanceolate; 1 filament with 2 anthers. Low grounds. †
- 5 *S. fragilis* L. *Crack W.* *Bedford W.* Trees tall (60—80f), of quick growth, with greenish divergent twigs brittle at base (like many other species); leaves lanceolate; stipules caducous; stamens 2, rarely 3. Often planted in parks. † Europe.
β. decipiens. A smaller tree, with red polished twigs and upper leaves obovate.
γ. Russelliana, has long-pointed, serrate, bright lvs. with conspicuous stipules.
- 6 *S. alba* L. *White W.* *Yellow W.* Large trees, with straight branches and yellowish tough twigs; lvs. lanceolate with a straight point, and silky-whitish, especially beneath; stigmas subsessile, 2-lobed. Common, of rapid growth. ‡
β. vitellina, has shining, yellow branches, with narrower leaves.
γ. carulea, leaves bluish, nearly or quite smooth beneath. By rivers.
- 7 *S. BABYLONICA* L. *Weeping W.* Tree of large size, with long, slender, pendulous branches; lvs. linear-lanceolate, acuminate; stipules roundish; aments 1—2' long, the ♀ unknown in U. S.—*β. ANNULARIS*, leaves curled into a ring. Not drooping.
- 8 *S. longirostris* Muhl. Shrub diffuse, 2—10f, with whitish twigs; lvs. long, linear, pointed both ways, remotely toothed, hairy. River banks, N. Eng., and W.
- 9 *S. myrtilloides* L. Shrub low, erect, glabrous; lvs. elliptic-oblong, entire, acute or obtuse. Mountain bogs, N. and N-W. (*S. pedicellaris* Ph.)
- 10 *S. viminalis* L. *Basket Ostr.* Stems long, straight, slender, 10—12f; lvs. lance-linear, long, pointed, silky-canescens beneath; aments precocious. Wet.
- 11 *S. herbacea* L. *Arctic W.* Low, creeping, 1—2' high; lvs. round-oval, cordate, serrate, glabrous; aments few-flowered, terminal. Summits of White Mountains.
- 12 *S. cordata* Muhl. Shrub 6—8f, with smooth, green branches; lvs. lance-oblong cordate, acuminate, smooth; stipules large, serrate. Wet grounds.
β. myricoides. Leaves not cordate, with 2 glands at base, glaucous beneath.
γ. angustata. Leaves lanceolate, acute at base; stipules much smaller.
- 13 *S. Cutleri* Tuckerm. Low, prostrate; lvs. elliptic to obovate, shining above; stamens single; aments pedunculate, dense. White Mountains. (*S. uva-ursi* C-B.)
- 14 *S. vagans*, *β. rostrata* (Andersson). Shrub 3—12f, with straight, erect, yellowish branches; leaves lance-ovate to lance-obovate, acute, subentire, glaucous-downy beneath; stip. toothed; fertile aments becoming long and loose; ovaries long-pointed (*rostrate*). Dry grounds, Penn., N. and W. (*S. livida* Wahl.)
- 15 *S. argyrocarpa* And. Shrub low, creeping; leaves lance-oblong or -linear, glaucous beneath with appressed silvery hairs; pod short-conical, silvery-silky, style slender. White Mountains. Young plants all silvery. (*S. repens* C-B.)
- 16 *S. chlorophylla* And. Shrub low, spreading; lvs. glabrous, glaucous beneath, lanceolate to oblanceolate, subentire; fruit very short-stalked; style very long, stigma entire; stipules 0. White Mountains, and N. (*S. phyllifolia* C-B.)
- 17 *S. tristis* Ait. *Sage W.* Small downy shrub with a profusion of small naked aments; leaves lance-linear to oblanceolate; stipules minute, caducous. Dry fields.
- 18 *S. humilis* Marsh. Shrub 4—8f, with brown twigs; lvs. oblanceolate; stip. lunata, subdentate, shorter than the distinct petioles. Dry. (*S. Muhlenbergiana* Barr.)
- 19 *S. candida* Willd. Shrub 4—6f, handsome, all whitish; leaves linear-lanceolate, very long; stipules lanceolate, as long as the petioles. In damp woods. Common.
- 20 *S. discolor* Muhl. Shrub 7—15f; branches greenish-brown; leaves lance-oblong remotely toothed, glaucous beneath; stipules lunata, toothed or entire; ov. conical densely silky; *stigmas long, linear*. Swamps. (*S. eriocephalus* Mx.)

- 21 S. petiolària** Sm. Shrub 4—15f, twigs long, slender, tough, purplish or yellowish; lvs. linear-lanceolate, smooth, glaucous beneath; stipules lunate, dentate; ovaries ovoid, densely silky, *stigmas very short*. Sandy banks of streams.
β. sericea. Lvs. grayish-silky beneath; stigma sessile; stipules deciduous.

2. PÓPULUS, Tourn. POPLAR. ASPEN. Aments cylindric, scales lacerate-fringed. Cal. an oblique, disk-like cup, its margin entire. ♂ Sta. 8—30. ♀ Ova. free, stig. very large, 2-lobed. Caps. 2-valved, 2-celled. 3 Large trees, with soft, light wood. Leaves broad, on long, often compressed petioles. Aments lateral, before the leaves.

- § Buds not viscid. Leaves lobed, always white-downy beneath.....No. 1
 § Buds not viscid. Leaves round-ovate, soon glabrous and green.....Nos. 2—4
 § Buds viscid with a resinous varnish. Leaves always glabrous....(2)
 x Leaves ovate, whitened beneath. Stamens 20—30Nos. 5, 6
 x Leaves deltoid or deltoid-ovate Stam. 6—30. Petioles compressed...Nos. 7—9
- 1 **P. ALBA**. *Able P. Silver-leaf P.* Tree rapidly growing, and spreading by the roots; leaves cordate, lobed, dark green above, very white beneath. Europe.
 2 **P. tremuloides** Mx. *American Aspen*. Tree 25—40f; bark smooth, greenish; lvs. roundish-cordate, abruptly pointed, dent-serrate; petioles compressed, rendering the leaves *tremulous* in the slightest breeze. Woods: common.
 3 **P. heterophylla** L. *Cotton-wood*. Tree 40—60f, with smooth greenish bark; lvs. roundish, cordate or ovate, serrate, white-downy when young; buds very downy, short, obtuse; stamens very many; seed with much *cotton*. Wet woods.
 4 **P. grandidentata** Mx. Tree some 40f. with smoothish gray bark; lvs. round-ovate, acute, with large unequal sinuate teeth, villous when young; buds subpubescent; petioles compressed. Woods. Common northward.
 5 **P. balsamifera** L. *Balsam P. Tacamahac*. Tree 40—80f, with rough bark; lvs. ovate, acuminate, with appressed serratures; buds very fragrant. Wet. N.
 6 **P. cándicans** Ait. *Balm-of-Gilead*. Tree 30—50f; lvs. ovate, cordate, acuminate, serrate; petiole hairy; buds full of fragrant resin. Woods, and cultivated.
 7 **P. angulata** Ait. *Western Cotton-wood*. Tree 40—80f, branches acutely angular or winged; leaves deltoid-ovate, or broad-cordate; buds little viscid. S. and W.
 8 **P. Canadénsis** Desf. *Necklace Cotton-wood*. Tree 40—80f; young branchlets angular; lvs. deltoid to oval, acuminate, erose-denticulate, subcordate; ament scales not hairy. By rivers and lakes, N. and W. (*P. monilifera* Ait.)
 9 **P. nigra**, *β. betulifolia*. *Black P.* Tree with an ovoid form, 30—40f; young branches and lvs. pubes.; lvs. deltoid-rhombic, pointed, crenate-serrate. N. Y.; rare. *γ. dilatata*. *Lombardy P.* Tree very tall, pyramidal in form; lvs. deltoid. Com.

CLASS II. GYMNOSPERMÆ.

Pistils none, or represented by open scales, with ovules in their axils. Stigma none, but the pollen applied directly to the ovules, which become naked seeds, destitute of a true pericarp. Flowers always diclinous. Cotyledons often more than 2. (§ 510.)

COHORT 4. CONOIDEÆ. Equivalent to the Class. (§ 515.)

ORDER CXXVI. CYCADACEÆ. CYCADA.

Trees of low stature, simple trunks with their internodes undeveloped and the surface scarred with the fallen leaves. Leaves pinnate, parallel-

veined, circinnate. *Flowers* dioecious, naked, in cones, δ *anther* covering the under surface of the connectile. \varnothing *Scales* peltate, bearing naked ovules dorsal or marginal.

1. *CYCAS REVOLUTA*, from Japan, hardy South, has a short thick trunk, crowned with numerous pinnate leaves, 4–5f long, with innumerable linear 1-veined leaflets rolled at the edges. Fruit in an oblong spadix.

2. *ZAMIA INTEGRIFOLIA*. COONTIE. FLORIDA ARROW-ROOT. Stem corm-like, abounding in starch. Leaves 3–5f long, leaflets 3–5', lance-oblong, jointed to the rachis, entire, CO-veined; fruit in a large oblong cone. S. Fla.

ORDER CXXVII. CONIFERÆ. CONIFERS.

Trees or *shrubs* mostly evergreen, abounding with a resinous juice. *Leaves* scattered or fascicled, mostly linear, parallel or fork-veined. *Flowers* δ or \varnothing , destitute of corolla or calyx, in aments and cones. δ *Stamen* 1, or several united. \varnothing *Ovary*, *style*, and *stigma* wanting. *Ovules* 1— ∞ at the base of the carpellary scale. *Fruit* a strobile (cone) with the scales woody and distinct, or baccate with the scales fleshy and coherent. Figs. 107, 166, 194, 216, 256, 298, 299, 352–3, 473–4, 491. See Hoopes' *Book of Evergreens*.

§ *ABIETINÆ*. Scales of the cone each with a bract beneath it. Seeds 2, winged...(*)

§§ *CUPRESSINÆ*. Scales bractless. Seeds 1–6, mostly with 2 wings...(**)

• Leaves evergreen, linear, 2–5 together in each fascicle	PINUS	1
• Leaves evergreen, linear, solitary, scattered	ABIES	2
• Leaves in fascicles of many together,— α evergreen	CEDRUS	3
— α deciduous	LARIX	4
•• Cones baccate, consisting of the fleshy coherent scales	JUNIPERUS, &	5
•• Cones dry, scales imbricated,— α Leaves lance-linear	QUERCUS, &	6
— α Leaves scale-form, opposite, 4-rowed	TRITYA	7
•• Cones dry, scales valvately closed,— γ Lvs. scale-form, opposite, 4-rowed	CUPRESSUS	8
— γ Lvs. linear, alternate, deciduous	TAXODIUM	9
— γ Lvs. alternate, evergreen. †	SEQUOIA	10

1. *PINUS*, L. PINE. Fla. \varnothing , the δ in clustered aments. Stamen 1, with a 2-celled anther. \varnothing Aments of many open imbricated carpellary scales, each with a bract at the back and 2 inverted ovules at base within. Cone woody, persistent two years, the scales often thickened and awned at the tip. Seeds nut-like, winged. Cotyledons 3—15. $\frac{3}{5}$ Fascicles of 2–5 linear-filiform leaves, sheathed at base.

§ Leaves in 5's.— α Scales spineless, hardly thickened at end	Nos. 1–3
— α Scales ending with a cap and a spine	No. 4
§ Leaves in 3's.— γ Cones oblong, with small recurved spines	Nos. 5, 6
— γ Cones ovoid, with weak or strong spines	Nos. 7–9
§ Leaves in 3's.— ϵ Scales tipped with spines or prickles	Nos. 10–12
— ϵ Scales spineless.— α Trees native	Nos. 13, 14
— α Trees European	Nos. 15, 16

1 *P. strobus* L. *White Pine*. A majestic tree, 100–170f, in the forests; lvs. needle shaped, 4–5', not rigid; cones oblong, 5–7', pendulous. Woods, Penn., N. and N-W. Timber of great value in architecture.

2 *P. excelsa*. *Bhotan P.* Lvs. glaucous, 5–7'; cones cylindric, 6–8'; nuts winged. Asia

- 3 *P. CERRA*. *Stons P.* Leaves 2—3'; cones ovate, erect; seeds hard, wingless. Alps.
- 4 *P. ARISTATA*. *Colorado P.* Leaves 1—1½', crowded; cones oval, 2½'. Tree 40—60f.
- 5 *P. AUSTRALIS* Mx. *Long-leaved P.* Tree 60—100f, very resinous; leaves 10—15', crowded; cones lance-oblong, nearly as long as the leaves. Stands in extensive forests, South. Very valuable for turpentine, timber, or fuel.
- 6 *P. TÆDA* L. *Loblolly P.* Tree 50—90f; leaves 6—10', with long sheaths; cones do-flexed, half as long as the leaves, with small but strong spines. S.
- 7 *P. SCOTICA* Mx. *Pond P.* Tree 30—50f; leaves 5—8', rigid; cones broadly ovoid, polished, nearly spineless, as large as a goose-egg. Wet lands, S.
- 8 *P. RIGIDA* Mill. *Pitch P.* Tree 30—70f, with very rough bark; leaves rigid, 4—6', with short sheaths; cones clustered, ovoid-conic, 2—3'. Sandy barrens.
- 9 *P. RONDEROSA*. Tree 50—100f in California, with sturdy trunk, smoothish bark. heavy wood; leaves 9—12'; cones 3½', conical, with short strong spines.
- 10 *P. MITIS* Mx. *Yellow P. Spruce P.* Tree of slow growth, 30—60f; lvs. covering the branchlets, some of them in 3's, mostly in pairs, 3—5', slender; cones 1½—3', ovoid-conic, clustered. In dry lands. Timber very valuable.
- 11 *P. PUNGENS* Mx. Tree with crooked branches, 20—30f; leaves stout, crowded, about 2'; cones ovoid, 8', with stout spines 3' long. Mountains, Penn., and S.
- 12 *P. IMOPS* Ait. *Jersey P. Scrub P.* Tree 15—25f, rough and crooked; lvs. rigid, obtuse, 2—3'; cones ovoid-oblong, 2—3', with straightish prickles. Barrens.
- 13 *P. RESINOSA* Ait. *Norway P. Red P.* Tree 60f, bark smoothish; lvs. slender, 5—6', sheaths 6—12'; cones conic with a rounded base, half as long as the leaves. Dry woods, Penn. to Wis., and N. Timber compact, moderately resinous.
- 14 *P. HUDSONICA* Poir. (*P. Banksiana* Lamb.) A straggling pine 5—35f; lvs. rigid, curved, 1', the cones longer (1½—2'), recurved, smooth. Rocks, Me., W. and N.
- 15 *P. LAMCOO*. *Corsecan Pine*. A large tree of rapid growth, very handsome in parks; leaves slender, bright green, wavy, 4—6'; cones 2—3'. Branches whorled.
- 16 *P. STYLVERIA*. *Scotch P.* Tree of rapid growth, perfectly hardy; lvs. 2—4', twisted, rigid, bluish green; cones ovoid-conic, 2—3'. Common in Europe.

2. **ABIES**, Tourn. **SPRUCE FIR. HEMLOCK.** ♂ Aments clustered with the old lvs. ♀ Am. solitary, cones with thin, flat, spineless scales, persistent one year. Seeds winged. Cotyledons 8—9. ♀ Lvs. solitary, not sheathed, scattered over the branches, linear, short, mostly petioled.

§ *Fir*. Cones erect, the scales deciduous. Lvs. flat, spreading two ways... (x)

§ *Spruce*. Cones nodding. Lvs. 4-sided or ensiform, pointing all around... (a)

§ *Hemlock*. Cones hanging. Leaves flat, mostly spreading two ways.....Nos. 1—3

α Cones oval, 1—3' long, the scales nearly entire. Native. †.....Nos. 4, 5

α Cones oblong, 3—8' long, the scales cross-dentate. Cultivated.....Nos. 6, 7

z Bracts conspicuously exerted, much longer than the scales.....Nos. 8—10

z Bracts shorter than the scales or rarely a little exerted.....Nos. 11—13

1 *A. Canadensis* Mx. *Common H.* Tree 50—80f, very beautiful when young; lvs. short-linear (6—8'), glaucous beneath; cones ovoid, terminal, as long as the leaves, scales concealing the bracts. Rocky woods: common N.

2 *A. WILLIAMSONII* (or *Pattoniana*). Large tree in Oregon, very fine and hardy here, but rare; leaves yellowish, 6—8', the cones three times longer, bracts concealed.

3 *A. DOUGLASSII*. A huge tree in Oregon, handsome; cones with long, 3-forked bracts.

4 *A. nigra* Mx. *Double S.* Tree pyramidal, 60—80f; leaves 6—7", dark green; cones ovoid, 1—2, scales cross-denticulate. Damp mountain woods, northward.

5 *A. alba* Mx. *Singles S.* Tree 30—80f, subpyramidal; leaves 6—9", glaucous; cones deciduous, cylindrical, 2', with the scales entire. Rocky woods: common.

6 *A. PICHA* (or *exelsa*). *Norway S.* A stately tree with dense dark-green foliage; lvs. 9—12'; cones 5—8' long, light brown, scales notched. Very common.

- 9 *A. MENZIEBI*. Tree 80—100' in Oregon; lvs. δ , silvery-glaucous; cones 3—4', many.
- 8 *A. BRACKETTII*. Tree 100' in California; leaves 2—3', silvery-glaucous beneath; cones 4', bracts 3-lobed, middle lobe much exceeding the scale, and recurved.
- 9 *A. PROTINATA*. Tree from Europe, 80'; leaves 9'', obtuse, glaucous beneath; cones 1—7', brown when ripe, bracts fringed, the cuspidate point spreading.
- β . *OPHRYALONIA*, from Greece, bracts linear-oblong, toothed, reflexed.
- γ . *NORDMANNIA*, from Crimea, bracts with an entire recurved point.
- 10 *A. FRASERI* Ph. *Double Balsam F.* Tree small (15—30'); bark smooth, *blistered* as in the next; leaves 8—10'', seeming 2-veined beneath; cones 1—2', oblong; bracts denticulate, long-pointed, reflexed. White Mountains and Alleghanies.
- 11 *A. balsamea* Marsh. *Balsam F.* Tree 30—50', with smooth bark filled with *blisters* (reservoirs) of *balsam*; leaves 8—10'', obtuse, silvery beneath; cones cylindrical, 3—4' \times 1', bracts concealed or slightly exerted. Damp woods. Cultivated.
- 12 *A. SINENSIS* (or *Pichta*). Small tree from Asia; leaves 1'; cones ovoid-conic, 3—4'.
- 13 *A. GRANDIS*. Tree 200' in Oreg.; lvs. 1'—18'', blid, silvery beneath; cones oblong, 4'.

3. *CEDRUS*, Link. δ Am. solitary, terminal. γ Cones persistent two or three years; scales persistent, close-pressed; bracts concealed adnate to the scales. β Leaves sessile, fasciated as in *Larix*, rigid, evergreen.

- 1 *C. LIBANI*. *Cedar of Lebanon*. Tree with wide-spread branches; leaves 9—15'', dark green, acute; cones oval, obtuse, brown, 3 \times 2', scales very many.
- 2 *C. DEODARA*. Huge tree in the Himalayas; lvs. 1—2', light glaucous; cones ovoid, 4'.

4. *LARIX*, Tourn. *LARCH. TAMARACK*. δ Anthers 2-celled, cells opening lengthwise, with simple pollen grains. γ Cones erect, oval or roundish, scales colored, persistent. Seeds with a proper wing. β Leaves deciduous, acerous, soft, scattered, and in axillary, many-leaved fascicles.

- 1 *L. AMERICANA* Mx. A splendid tree 70—100', with straight axis and horizontal branches; leaves filiform, very slender, 1—2', in bunches of 12—30; cones deep purple, 6—10', scales few, with inflexed edges. Woods northward. Common in cult.
- β . *pseudula*. Branchlets slender and drooping. Exquisitely beautiful.
- 2 *L. EUROPEA*. Large tree; lvs. flattened, linear-spatulate; cones 1—14' long.

5. *JUNIPERUS*, L. *JUNIPER*. Fls. δ & γ , aments very small, roundish δ Scales peltate, each with 4—7 anther-cells beneath. γ Scales few, united at base, 1—2-ovuled, forming a sort of berry in fruit. Cotyledons 2. β β Leaves subulate or scale-like, pungent, opposite or whorled.

δ Lvs. scale-form, opp., 4-rowed, and subulate in 3's, not jointed, nerveless... Nos. 1—3

γ Lvs. all subulate and in 3's, divaricate, jointed to the stem, 1-nerved Nos. 4—7

- 1 *J. Virginiana* L. *Red Cedar*. Tree of middle size, dark green; early lvs. very slender, 3—4'', little divergent, in 3's, later ones 1—2'', scale-form, 4-rowed, opposite, appressed; cones or berries small, blue-white, on short branchlets. Rocky soils.
- 2 *J. sabinia*, β . *procumbens* Ph. Shrub trailing; lvs. opposite, obtuse, a gland in the middle, imbricated in 4 rows; fruit larger (3''), nodding, dark purple. Rocks, N.
- 3 *J. Bermudiensis* L. Late branchlets very slender, covered with scale-form. pungent lvs. in 4 rows, divergent, 1''; fr. brown, no bloom, 2'', subseasile. Fla. 15—20'.
- 4 *J. communis* L. *Common J.* (Fig. 353.) Tree or shrub; leaves in 3's, crowded, pungent-acuminate, 6—8'', fruit small (3''), subseasile, dark-purple, sweetish. Woods.
- β . *alpina*. Shrub trailing; leaves more crowded, less spreading, curved. N.
- γ . *ORLOVEA*. Branchlets drooping; leaves lance-linear, glaucous; fruit clustered.
- 5 *J. KINSAIDII*. *Weeping J.* Branchlets drooping; lvs. channelled on the upper side. Japan.
- 6 *J. OXYCEDRUS*. Shrub 10—12', from Eur., is known by its red-brown berries 3—4' long
- 7 *J. DRUPACEA*. Shrub from Syria, 8—12', with berries dark-purple, as large as a plum

6. CUNNINGHAMIA SINENSIS. Tree from China, 30–40f, very unique. Leaves 1–1½, lance-linear, stiff and pungent, in 3 rows. Cones ovoid, 1½, with toothed and pointed scales (or bracts?) each 3-seeded.

7. THUYA, Tourn. ARBOR VITÆ. Fls. ♂, on different branches, terminal. ♂ Anther-cells 4 on each imbricated scale. ♀ Scales few, in pairs, opposite, imbricated, each 2–6-ovuled. Seeds winged. ♂♂ Leaves scale-form, opposite, imbricated in 4 rows.

1 **T. occidentalis L.** Tree branched from base to summit; leaves rhombic-ovate, tubercled on the back; cones oblong, scales not reflexed, each 2-seeded. On rocky banks, common N., now very frequent in cultivation. Many varieties.

2 **T. (THUYOPSIS) DOLABRATA.** Tree from Japan, 40–60f, with ovate scale-form lvs., not appressed; cones small, roundish, each scale 5-seeded. Rare.

3 **T. (BIOTA) ORIENTALIS.** Shrub light green, or yellowish; ramifications vertical; cones broad, with thick scales and horn-like reflexed points. China.

8. CUPRESSUS, Tourn. Aments ♂, small, roundish. ♀ Scales each with 2–∞ erect ovules. Cone globular, the scales angular, peltate, valvately closed until ripe. ♂♂ Leaves scale-form, flat, imbricated as in Thuya, often with a tubercle on the back. CYPRESS.

1 **C. sempervirens.** Cone large, oval, 1', scales ∞-seeded; lvs. minute, ovate, obtuse very closely imbricated. Cultivated South. Tree strict, conical, 20–40f.

2 **C. thyoides L. White Cedar.** Tree pyramidal, filiform branchlets square; leaves minute, lance-ovate, close, the tubercle manifest. Swamps. Cones small as peas.

3 **C. LAWSONII.** Splendid tree from Oregon; branchlets flattened, feather-like, bluish green; leaves lance-ovate, tubercled; cones 1½". Becoming common.

9. TAXODIUM, Rich. BALD CYPRESS. Fls. ♂, sessile, small, roundish, the ♂ in spikes, ♀ in pairs below. Cone globular, the scales peltate, angular, thick, firmly closed till ripe, with 2 angular seeds at base. Cotyledons 6–9. ♂♂ With deciduous, linear, 2-rowed leaves.

T. distichum Rich. Tree 100–125f, trunk 6–9f diam.; large conical excrescences grow up from the roots; lvs. light-green, scattered, in 2 rows on the slender branchlets. Swamps, Va., and S. Timber valuable.

10. SEQUOYA, Endl. RED-WOOD. Cones roundish, with peltate trapezoid, 5-seeded scales, valvately closed. Seeds winged both sides. ♂♂ Immense, Californian. Leaves linear or subulate, alternate.

1 **S. sempervirens.** Tree 300f, with a diam. of 10f; bark blackish, with rose-purple wood almost imperishable; cones globular, 1'; leaves of 2 kinds.

2 **S. gigantea.** Tree 300f, with a diam. of 20f (often larger!); bark cinnamon color wood dull red; cones oval, near 2'; leaves mostly subulate. Rarely planted.

ORDER CXXVIII. TAXACEÆ. YEW.

Trees or shrubs, with the general habit of the Pines, but with no cones, nor even the carpellary scale. Flowers consisting simply of anthers or an ovule involucre with bracts. Fruit a nut-like seed, naked, or in a cup form dry or pulpy disk. Cotyledons 2. Fig. 166.

- Leaves linear. Anthers 5—8 on each scale. Seed sitting in a fleshy cup. *TAXUS* 1
- Leaves lance-linear. Anthers 4. Seed fleshy-coated or dry, not in a cup. *TORREYA* 1
- Leaves linear to ovate, 1-veined. Anthers 2. Seed inverted, in a shallow cup. *PODOCARPUS* 1
- Leaves flabelliform, fork-veined. Anthers 2. Seed erect, in a deep cup. *SALISBURIA* 1

1. **TAXUS**, Tourn. Yew. Flowers axillary, the ♂ in aments. Stam. or bracts peltate, 5—8-lobed, with 5—8 anther-cells. ♀ Flower solitary. Ovule erect, becoming a nut-like seed, sitting in a deep fleshy cup-shaped disk. 5 5 Leaves rigid, alternate, in 2 rows.

1 **T. Canadensis** L. *Dwarf Y.* (Fig. 166.) Shrub low or prostrate, branches ascending; lvs. mucronate, revolute-edged, 9—12"; Stam. with 5 anther-cells; fruit depressed-globose, a black seed in an amber-colored cup. Rocky soils, northward.

2 **T. BACCATA**. *English Y.* Tree of low stature, widely spreading; lvs. falcate, acute flat, 10—12"; Stam. with 6—8 anther-cells; fruit oblong-bell-form. Europe.

3 **T. brevifolia** N. Tree 15—50f. branches ascending; lvs. 7—10", very narrow; Stam. with 6 anther-cells; fruit oval. Fla. ? and Oreg. The species are all closely related.

2. **TORREYA**, Arn. Flowers axillary, the ♂ many in the ament, bracts in 4 rows. Stamens with 4 anther-cells. ♀ Ovule with few bracts, becoming drupe-like, at length a dry ovoid bony nut or seed. 5 5 Leaves rigid, alternate, 2-rowed, pungent, lance-linear.

T. taxifolia Arn. Tree 15—80f. with erect strict form, dark green; lvs. 1—1½' long, 2-ranked, as well as the branchlets; fruit smooth, glaucous, ovoid, 9—11". Fla. †

3. **PODOCARPUS**, L'Her., contains some rare evergreens with remarkably large leaves (3—8' long). As yet very sparingly cultivated.

4. **SALISBURIA ADIANTIFOLIA** (or *Ginkgo biloba*). Tree 40—80f. from Japan, strict and pyramidal. Lvs. fan-shaped, 2-lobed, fork-veined and petiolate, in structure much like the Maidenhair Fern. The flowers and fruit are seldom seen.

PROVINCE, ENDOGENS,

THE MONOCOTYLEDONOUS PLANTS. Stems without the distinction of bark, wood, and pith, endogenous in growth (§ 421). Leaves mostly parallel-veined and alternate. Flowers 3-parted (rarely 4). Embryo with one cotyledon. (Prov. Acrogens, 360.)

CLASS III. PETALIFERÆ. Endogenous plants having flowers either with a whorled perianth or without one, but *never glumaceous*. (Class IV. **GLUMIFERÆ**. Page 355.)

COHORT 5. SPADICIFLORÆ. Flowers crowded on a thickened or club-shaped rachis (spadix), mostly naked, rarely with a scale-like perianth. (Cohort 6, p. 322.)

ORDER CXXIX. PALMACEÆ. PALMS.

Trees or shrubs, chiefly with unbranched trunks growing by the terminal bud. *Leaves* large, plaited, on sheathing petioles, collected in one terminal

cluster. *Flowers* perfect or polygamous, on a branching spadix bursting from a spathe. *Perianth* double, 8-merous, hexandrous, *ovaries* (and *styles*) 3, distinct or commonly united into 1, each 1-ovuled. *Fruit* fleshy, 1-8-seeded. Fig. 508.

- * *Flowers* all perfect. *Ovaries* and *styles* united into 1. Berry single.....SABAL. 1
- * *Flowers* perfect and staminate. *Ovaries* and *styles* distinct. Drupes 3.....CHAMÆROPS. 3

1. **SABAL**, Adans. PALMETTO. Fls. ♀, sessile, complete. Sepals 3 united, petals 3, subdistinct. Sta. 6, fl. distinct. Ovaries 3, soon united, sty. 1. Fr. a dryish 3-seeded berry. ♂♂ Caudex (§ 227) procumbent or erect, beset with the persistent bases of the petioles. Lvs. palmately fan-shaped, many-cleft. Flowers small, greenish. June—Aug.

- 1 *S. Palmétto* Loddig. Caudex erect, 20—50f, usually enlarged above; the majestic lvs. are 6—10f long, all from one terminal bud; spadix much shorter than the leaves, spathe double; berry globular. Along the coast, Fla. to S. C.
- 2 *S. Adamseni* Guern. Caudex prostrate; lvs. rigid, longer than the even-edged petioles; spadix slender, much branched, as high (3—4f) as the leaves; style thick, obtuse; berry depressed. Along the coast, in low grounds, S.
- 3 *S. serrulata* R. & S. Caudex creeping; petioles *aculeato-serrate*; spadix thick, 2—3f; style subulate; berry oblong-ovoid. Barrens, S. C. to Fla.
 β. minima. Every way smaller; leaves about 7-cleft. E. Fla.

2. **CHAMÆROPS**, L. BLUE PALMETTO. Fls. ♀ and ♂. *Perianth* as in Sabal. Sta. 6 or 9, connate at base. Ovaries 3, distinct, stig. sessile. Berries 3, 1-seeded. Palms acaulescent. Petioles aculeate. Spadix dense-flowered, flowers yellowish. June—Aug.

C. *Hystrix* Fraser. Caudex low, making offsets at base; leaves 3—4f, the petioles spiny in the axils; drupes ovoid, hairy, in masses. Clay soils, Ga., Fla.

ORDER CXXX. ARACEÆ. AROIDS.

Herbs with a creeping rhizome or corm, an acrid or pungent juice, *leaves* often veiny, and the *flowers* mostly declinous and naked. *Inflorescence* a spadix, dense-flowered, naked or mostly surrounded with a large spathe. *Perianth* none, or of 4—6 scales. *Antlers* extrorse. *Ovary* free, *stigma* sessile. *Fruit* baccate or dry, *seeds* albuminous. Figs. 432, 436.

House, or greenhouse plants, usually with very large leaves...(y)

- * Wild native plants, growing in water or damp places...(a)
 - α Spadix growing to the spathe. ♀ Flower solitary. Floating.....PISTIA. 1
 - α Spadix free, enveloped in the spathe...(c)
 - α Spadix naked, destitute of a spathe.—
 - Leaves ensiform.....ACORUS. 7
 - Leaves oval, &c.....ORONTIUM. 6
- : *Flowers* covering only the base of the spadix. *Perianth* 0.....ARISÆMA. 3
- c *Flowers* covering the whole spadix, or all but the base, and...(d)
 - d Monocious. Spathe involute. Stamen around a shield.....PHTANDRA. 3
 - d All perfect.—α *Perianth* 0. Spathe open, white. Swamps.....CALLA. 4
 - α *Perianth* regular. Spathe shell-form.....SYMPLOCARPUS. 5
- y Spadix naked at the top. Spathe yellowish. Leaves peltate.....COLOCASIA. 3
- y Spadix naked at the top. Spathe yellowish. Leaves not peltate.....PHILODENDROS. 5
- y Spadix covered with flowers. Spathe white.—α Leaves green only.....RIGHARDIA. 12
- α Leaves variegated.....CALANTHE. 21

1. **PISTIA**, L. Spathe tubular at base, spreading above. Fla. ♂, few the upper ♂ in an involucre, of 3—8 anther-cells. ♀ Fl. solitary, of a 1-celled ovary and thick style. Berry several-seeded. *///*

P. spathulata Mx. Floating free in still water; leaves 1—3', obovate-spatulate, roseate, the veins lamellated beneath; spathe white. E. Fla.

2. **ARISEMA**, Mart. DRAGON-ROOT. INDIAN TURNIP. Spathe convolute at base. Spadix with a long naked summit, flower-bearing at base. ♂ Fla. above the fertile, each merely a cluster of 4 or more stamens. ♀ Ovary 1-celled, stig. flat. Berry red, 1- or few-seeded. *∩* Root tuberous. Scape sheathed with the petioles.

1 **A. triphyllum** Torr. *Jack-in-the-pulpit*. Stem a large corm fiercely acrid; scape round, thick, 8—13'; leaves 2, trifoliate; leaflets oval, pointed, sessile; spathe striped, infected over the club-shaped spadix. Rocky woods. April+.

2 **A. quinatum** Wood. Leaves 1 or 2, with very long sheaths, one or both *quinate*; leaflets oval to lance-oval, acute, or obtuse, cuspidate, narrowed to a petiolule. Ga. to Car., in hilly woods. 1—3f. (*A. polymorphum* Buckley.)

3 **A. Dracœntium** Schott. *Green Dragon*. Leaf mostly 1, pedate, with 7—11 lance oblong leaflets; spadix subulate, longer than the spathe. Bogs. 2f.

3. **PELTANDRA**, Raf. Spathe convolute. Spadix staminate above, pistillate below. Anth.-cells 8—12, opening at top, adnate to a thickened peltate connectile. Berries 1-∞-seeded. *∩* Leaves sagittate, the long petioles sheathing the scape. May, June.

1 **P. Virginica** Raf. Leaves sagittate-hastate, the base lobes long and turned outward; spathe green, 4—6' long; berries green, 1-3-seeded. Marshes. 9—13'.

2 **P. glauca** Feay. Leaves sagittate-cordate, lobes rounded; spathe white and open at the top, 8'; berries ∞-seeded, red. Coastward, S. (*Xanthosoma*, Sch.)

4. **CALLA**, L. Spathe ovate, spreading, white. Spadix covered with the naked fls. Perianth 0. Fil. 6, slender, with 2-celled anthers. Berry red, depressed, 3-6-seeded. *∩* Rhizome creeping. Leaves cordate.

C. palustris L.—Shallow waters, Pa., and N. Scape 4—6'. Leaves 2—3'. July.

5. **SYMPLOCARPUS**, Salisb. SKUNK CABBAGE. Spathe shell-form, thick, close to the ground in early Spring, preceding the leaves, incurved at base and apex. Spadix oval, covered with the dull purple, perfect fls. Perianth 4-parted. Berries 1-seeded. *∩* Leaves all radical, very large.

S. foetidus Salisb.—Swamps, meadows: common. Leaves cordate-oval, 12—30'.

6. **ORONTIUM**, L. GOLDEN CLUB. Spathe 0. Spadix cylindrical, yellow, crowning the naked scape. Perianth 4-6-sepalled. Sta. 4—6. Fr. a dry utricle, 1-seeded. *∩* Leaves lanceolate, all radical.

O. aquaticum L.—Pools and brooks. lf. Very smooth. Scape thickened upward, green at base, white above, the summit (flowers) golden yellow. June.

7. **ACORUS**, L. SWEET FLAG. Spathe 0. Spadix cylindric, sessile, issuing from the side of a leaf-like scape. Perianth 6-sepalled. Sta. 6. Ova and fruit 3-celled, capsular, ∞-seeded. *∩* Rhizome thick, aromatic. Lvs all radical, linear-ensiform like the scape

4. *Calamus* L. Scape ensiform, continued long and leaf-like above the green, dense-flowered spadix. In wet soils. 2—3f. Root tastes warmly pungent. June, July.

8. *COLOCASIA ANTIQUORUM*, from Egypt, &c., has large (2—3f) ovate-sagittate, petate, repand leaves, on petioles longer than the scape. Spathe erect, much longer than the spadix. Cultivated for food, and for ornament.

9. *PHYLLODENDRON GRANDIFOLIUM*. Stems rooting, running or climbing. Leaves very large (3—4f), opaque, strongly veined, cordate-sagittate, acute, entire. Petioles terete, red-spotted. Spathe yellowish. S. America.

10. *RICHARDIA AFRICANA* (Kunth, *Calla Æthiopica* L.). Known everywhere as the Egyptian Calla, but native of the Cape of Good Hope: is a grand house-plant, 2—4f, with large hastate-cordate leaves, round scapes, a large milk-white spathe rolled in at base and back at apex, surrounding a yellow cylindric spadix.

11. *CALADIUM BICOLOR*. Roots tuberous. Lvs. radical, petate, hastate-cordate, short-pointed, variegated with crimson or purple at the centre, or pellucid at base, or white-spotted. A splendid leaf-plant. Panama!

ORDER CXXXI. LEMNACEÆ. DUCKWEATS.

Herbs minute, stemless, floating free upon the water, and consisting of a leaf-like frond, or a tuft of leaves, with one or more fibrous roots. *Flowers* bursting from the substance of the frond, or axillary, enclosed in a spathe, the *sterile* consisting of 1 or 2 stamens, the *fertile* of a 1-celled ovary. *Fruit* a utricle, with 1 or more seeds. *Emb.* straight, in fleshy albumen. Fig. 516.

1. *LEMNA*, L. DUCKWEAT. Fls. from a chink in the edge of the frond, 2 sterile, each a single recurved stamen, with 1 fertile,—an ovary with style and stigma. Ovules and seeds 1—7. ① 2f Fronds 1—7" long. Roots hair-like. Flowers rarely seen.

§ Ovule solitary. Frond with a single root. (*LEMNA proper*)..... Nos. 1—3

§ Ovules 2. Frond many-rooted. (*Spirodela*, Schleiden)..... No. 4

1 *L. trisúlea* L. Fronds oblong, as long (2—3") as their stalks, proliferous from their sides, thin, obtuse. Pools of clear water, in patches.

2 *L. perpusilla* Torr. Fronds thin, 3-veined, round-obovate, 1—3", in groups of 3—7; style slender; seed round-oblong, erect. Ponds, N. Y., W. and S. August.

3 *L. minor* L. Fronds thick, veinless, obovate or roundish, 1—3", single or in groups of 3—4; style short; seed ovoid, half-erect. Stagnant waters: common.

4 *L. polyrrhiza* L. Fronds oval, 2—3", thickish, 5-7-veined, purplish beneath, each with a bundle of black roots beneath. Stagnant waters: rare.

2. *WOLFFIA*, Horkel. Fls. from the centre of the minute frond, 2 only; ♂ flower a stamen with a 1-celled anther. ♀ Ovary with a very short style, ovule and seed 1. ① Fronds $\frac{1}{8}$ — $\frac{1}{4}$ ", rootless, separate.

W. Columbiána Karsten. Frond round-oval. Floating, with *Lemna*, seeming mere specks of green—the least of all flowering plants. Not rare.

ORDER CXXXII. TYPHACEÆ. TYPEADS.

Herbs growing in marshes and ditches, with rigid, ensiform, sessile leaves. *Flowers* monœcious, arranged on a spadix or in heads, with no spathe.

Perianth of a few scales, or a tuft of hairs, or 0. *Stamens* 1—4, with long slender filaments. *Ovary* with 1 pendulous ovule. *Seed* albuminous, with an axial embryo. Fig. 211.

1. **TYPHA**, L. CAT-TAIL. REED-MACE. Spadix long, cylindric, dense, sterile above. ♂ Sta. 3 together, united into a common filament. ♀ Ova pedicellate, surrounded at base by a hair-like pappus or calyx. 2 Fls. very numerous, packed solid in the large brown terminal spadix.

1 *T. latifolia* L. Leaves linear, flat, exceeding the stem; spadix cylindric, the sterile and fertile contiguous. Tall and smooth, 3—5f, in swamps.

2 *T. angustifolia* L. Leaves linear, channelled, exceeding the stem; spadix cylindric, the sterile some remote from the fertile. Swamps. 2—4f.

2. **SPARGANIUM**, L. BURR REED. Spadices or globular heads many, the lower fertile, consisting of sessile pistils, each with 3—6 sepals, and forming 1-seeded nuts. Sterile heads a mass of stamens with scales intermixed. 2 Aug.

• Stigmas mostly 2. Stems of the inflorescence branching, erect.....No. 1

• Stigma always single. Stem subsimple, erect or floating.....Nos. 2, 3

1 *S. eurycarpum* Eng. Stout, 1—3f; lvs. very long, carinate beneath; fruit heads 1', nuts large, obpyramidal, truncate, sessile; sterile heads numerous. Borders of rivers and ponds, N. Eng. to Pa., and W. (*S. ramosum* C.B.)

2 *S. simplex* Huds. Erect, slender, 1—2f; leaves triangular at base, long and narrow; sepals spatulate, denticulate; nuts beaked and stiped; heads 6—8" broad, the ♂ more than the ♀. Ponds and bogs, N. and W.

β. *natans* Leaves floating, flat; stigma shorter than the style; heads few.

3 *S. mixtum* L. Daub. Slender, weak, simple, erect or floating; leaves narrow, flat; heads few, axillary small (3—4"); fruit scarcely beaked, sessile. Streams, N. Eng., and W. (*S. angustifolium* C.B.)

ORDER CXXXIII. NAIADACEÆ. NAIADS.

Water plants with jointed stems, and sheathing stipules, or sheathing petioles. *Flowers* perfect or diclinous, naked or with a 2-4-parted perianth. *Stamens* definite. *Ovaries* free, sessile, 1-ovuled. *Stigma* simple, often sessile. *Fruit* indehiscent. *Seed* without albumen, with a straight or curved embryo.

• Flowers axillary, sessile, the staminate reduced to a single stamen...(a)

a Fertile flowers reduced to a single pistil, with 2 or 3 stigmas. Leaves opposite...*NAJAS* 1

a Fertile flowers with about 4 pistils in a cup, with as many stigmas.....*MANFICHIELLIA* 3

• Flowers spadaceous, or 2—30, sessile on a spadix or spike...(b)

b Flowers monocious, seated in 2 rows on the side of a linear, flat spadix.....*SOESTERA* 3

b Flowers perfect, naked, 2—5, 4-merous. Fruit raised on slender stipes.....*RUPPIA* 4

b Flowers perfect. Perianth 4-sepalled. Stamens 4. Pistils and achenia 4.....*POTAMOGETON* 5

1. **NAJAS**, L. WATER NYMPH. ♂ Fl. a solitary stamen, in a little hooded spathe. ♀ Fl. a naked pistil with 2—4 subulate stigmas. Fr. a little 1-seeded, drupe-like nutlet. Entirely submersed. Lvs. opposite, linear, broader at base, toothed. Flowers axillary.

1 *N. major* All. Stem frail and slender, 1—3f; leaves 1' and less, crowded above with conspicuous spinulous teeth; nutlets ovoid, 1½" long. N. Y. (Clinton).

- 4 *N. Indica* Cham., *β. gracillima*. Stems filiform, forking; leaves opposite and in 3's, very narrowly linear, remotely spinuloso-serrate. N. Y. and Pa. (Porter).
 5 *N. Mexillis* Roeth. Leaves narrowly linear, in 3's, 4's, and 6's, minutely serrulate, as well as their abruptly-widened sheathing base, 3—12". Ponds: common.

2. **ZANNICHELLIA**, Micheli. HORN PONDWEED. Fla. ♂, both kinds together in the same axil. ♂ Sta. 1, with a slender fl. ♀ Cal. of 1 sepal, cor. 0. Ova. 4 or more, each with a style and stig. Fr. 4 or more oblique achenia. *≡* Submersed, with filiform branches, and linear, entire leaves.

Z. palustris L. Stems round, leafy, 1—3f; leaves opposite, grass-like, 2—3'; anther 4-celled; achenia 4—6, toothed on the back. Pools and ditches: rare.

3. **ZOSTERA**, L. SEA WRACK. Spadix linear, leaf-like, bearing the ♂ fls. in 2 rows on one side. Perianth 0. ♂ Anther ovoid, sessile, opening lengthwise, with hair-like pollen. ♀ Ova. as long as the anther, style bifid. Utricle 1-seeded. *≡* Stipules united into a sheath. Leaves grass-like.

Z. marina L. Rhizome creeping, sending up long simple stems; lvs. alternate, ribbon-like, 1—5f long; spadix 2', in a spathe at base of a leaf. Grows in the sea, along shore, Me. to Ga., and is washed up by the waves.

4. **RUPPIA**, L. DITCH-GRASS. Fla. ♂, 2 together on a spadix arising from the sheath of a leaf. Perianth 0. Anthers 2, large, sessile, 2-celled. Ovaries 4, fruit 2—4 dry drupes on pedicels. *≡* A grass-like plant, all submersed but the flowers. Flower-stalk at length very long.

R. maritima L. Stems filiform, branched, 2—5f; leaves linear-setaceous, 2—6', on inflated sheaths; flowers arising to the surface. Seas, and lakes (Hankinson), R.

5. **POTAMOGETON**, Tourn. POND-WEED. Fla. ♂ on a spadix arising from a spathe. Cal. 4-sepalled. Anth. 4, alternate with sepals. Ova. 4. Ach. 4, sessile, flattened on one or two sides. Seeds curved or coiled. *≡* Mostly 2', only the spadix with its 8—10 small green fls. arising to the surface of the water. Lvs. stipulate, the upper often opposite. Fr. July, Aug.

§ Leaves of two kinds, the floating oval-elliptical, coriaceous, petiolate; stipules free from the petiole, connate; submersed leaves thin... (c)

- Submersed leaves linear or reduced to mere petioles.....Nos. 1—4
- Submersed leaves lanceolate, rarely lance-linear.....Nos. 5—8

§ Leaves all similar, submersed, mostly thin and membranous... (s)

- α Leaves lanceolate or lance-oblong, petiolate or merely sessile.Nos. 9, 16
- α Leaves oval or oblong, broad and clasping at base.....Nos. 11—13
- α Leaves linear or setaceous.—α Stipules 0, or adnate to the leaf.....Nos. 14, 15
- α Stipules free.—γ Stems flat.....Nos. 16, 17
- γ Stems filiform.....Nos. 18—20

P. natans L. Subsimple; floating lvs. 2—3', lance-oblong, narrowly obtuse, on slender (3—6') petioles; stipules long, linear; lower lvs. few, linear, 2—6'; spikes 1—2', on thick peduncles much longer; fruit turgid, 3-keeled. Ponds and ditches.

6 *P. Claytoni* Tuckerm. Simple; floating leaves lance-oblong, about 15-veined, 1—1½', longer than their petioles, opposite; lower lvs. linear, 3-veined, 3—6' x 1", spikes and their peduncles near 1'; fruit orbicular, 3-keeled. Streams and ponds: common.

β. heterophyllus. Petioles and peduncles longer than the leaves (3—5'). Mass.

7 *P. hybridus* Mx. Stems branching, filiform; floating lvs. oval, 5-7-veined, 7—10" their petioles shorter, subopposite; spikes and their stalks 4—6"; lower lvs. linear setaceous, 1—3', many; fruit minute, dentate. Common.

- β. diversifolius*. Leaves nearly all floating, oval, the lower few and short.
- 4 *P. spirillus* Tuckerm. Very delicate, branched; floating lvs. oval to lanceolate, 5-8 veined, 7-10", on short broad petioles; lower leaves narrowly linear, obtuse, 1-3, submersed ped. 1-2-flowered; embryo a little *spiral*. Streams: rare.
 - 5 *P. gramineus* L. Stem much branched, terete; floating lvs. long-stalked, ovate to oblong, scutish, 13-veined; lower leaves lanceolate to lance-linear, pointed, stip. obtuse; fruit small, obtuse-angled. Common, and very variable.
 - 6 *P. fluitans* Roth. Lvs. long-stalked, the floating thinish, opposite, elliptic-oblong, the submersed linear-oblong, all acute both ways, 11-31-veined; fruit acutely 3-keeled on the back. In ponds and rivers. (*P. lonchitis* Tuckerm.)
 - 7 *P. pulcher* Tuckerm. Stem simple; floating leaves ovate, subcordate, 25-35-veined 3-5', alternate; upper submersed lvs. lanceolate, long-acuminate, undulate, the lower oval-oblong; fruit 3-keeled. Penn., N. J. (Prof. Porter), N. and W. Rare.
 - 9 *P. amplifolius* Tuckerm. Stems simple; floating leaves oval to elliptical, 24-4' 35-45-veined, on long, opposite stalks; submersed lvs. larger than the floating, 5-7' lanceolate, short-stalked, or sessile. Ponds. (*P. fluitans* C.B.)
 - 9 *P. lucens* L. Leaves large, often *shining*, lance-oval, 3-5' x 1', pointed and *macronate*, on short stalks; spike 2'; fruit roundish, slightly keeled. Rivers and lakes.
 - 10 *P. obrutus* Wood. Stem simple; leaves *all submersed*, narrow-lanceolate, 3', obscurely 7-veined, subsessile, acute; spike 1', the stalk 2'; fruit inflated, acutely keeled, conspicuously umbilicate both sides. Slow waters. No floating leaves.
 - 11 *P. praelongus* Wulf. St. *very long*, branched; lvs. lance-ovate to lanceolate, obtuse, half-clasping, often large; peduncle very long (3-5'); fruit sharp-keeled. Rivers.
 - 12 *P. perfoliatus* L. Stem branched; lvs. cordate-clasping, roundish to ovate, obtuse; ped. short, few-flowered; fruit not keeled. Ponds and slow waters: common.
 - 13 *P. crispus* L. Branched below; leaves 3-veined, half-clasping, narrow-oblong, obtuse, 1-2', crisp-wavy; fruit acuminate-beaked. Penn., and E. (Prof. Porter).
 - 14 *P. pectinatus* L. Stem flexuous, repeatedly forking; leaves linear-sacconous, 2-8'; spike interrupted, on a long filiform peduncle; fruit large (3'), rough. E. and N.
 - 15 *P. Robbinsii* Oakes. Stem very branching; leaves lance-linear, crowded, sheathing the stem with their bases; spikes on short peduncles. N. and W.
 - 16 *P. compressus* L. St. branching, flattened; lvs. linear, 20-veined, 3-4' x 1-2'; stip. obtuse; spike 12-15-flowered, much shorter than the peduncle. Ponds.
 - 17 *P. obtusifolius* Mert. and Ktch. St. branching, flattened; lvs. linear, 3-veined; stip. obtuse; spike 6-8-flowered, as long as the peduncle. Pa., and N.W.
 - 18 *P. pauciflorus* Ph. St. slightly flattened, much forked; lvs. linear, 1-3' x 1-1'; flowers few (3-12) in the spike; fruit distinctly crested. Rivers, &c.
 - 19 *P. pusillus* L. Stem filiform, branched; leaves linear, varying to capillary, 1-3 veined; spikes 3-5-flowered, long-stalked; fruit not keeled. Shallow waters.
 - 20 *P. Tuckermanni* Robbins. Very slender and delicate, forked; lvs. capillary and coniferoid; spike 6-8-flowered, on a very long peduncle (5'). Ponds, Pa., and N.

COHORT 6. FLORIDEÆ.

ENDOGENOUS PLANTS with the flowers usually perfect and complete, the perianth double, 3-parted, the outer often, and sometimes both, green.

ORDER CXXXIV. ALISMACEÆ WATER PLANTAINS.

Marsh herbs, with parallel-veined, petiolate leaves and branching peduncles. *Flowers* perfect or monocious, with a regular double perianth

Sepals 3, green. *Petals* 3, colored or green. *Stamens* hypogynous. *Ovaries* 3 or more, separating into as many distinct fruits.

- § **BUTOMÆÆ**. Petals colored. Carpels 6—30, each with ∞ ovules.....HYDROCHNÆ. 1
 § **ALISMÆÆ**. Petals colored. Carpels many, 1-3-seeded...(a)
 § **JUNCAGINÆÆ**. Petals green. Carpels 3, each 1-3-seeded...(y)
 a Flowers monoclous. Stamens many.....SAGITTARIA. 4
 a Flowers all perfect.—a Stamens 9—24.....ECHINODORUS. 1
 —c Stamens 6. Flowers panicled.....ALISMA. 2
 y Anthers oval. Carpels 1-seeded. Leaves radical.....TRIGLOCHIN. 3
 y Anthers linear. Carpels 2-3-seeded. Leaves cauline.....SCHREUCHERIA.

1. **HYDROCHNEIS HUMBOLDTI** (or *Limncharis*), from Brazil, grows in pools, like *Sagittaria*, with long-stalked, oval, 7-veined leaves and large (2—3') orange-yellow flowers. Sepals small. Stamens 18—24. Ovaries 6.

2. **ALISMA, L. WATER PLANTAIN**. Sepals persistent. Petals involute in the bud. Ovaries and styles arranged in a circle, forming many flattened achenia. \approx Acaulescent.

A. *Plantago* L. β . *Americanum*. Lvs. 5-7-veined, ovate or oval, subcordate, pointed; scape many-flowered, fls. whorled, small, rose-white. Pools. 1—2'. July, Aug.

3. **ECHINODORUS**, Rich. Sepals persistent. Petals imbricate in bud. Sta. 6— ∞ . Ovaries and styles ∞ , imbricated, forming many flattened, beaked achenia. \approx Scape creeping or erect. Fls. small, white, whorled.

- 1 *E. radicans* Eng. Leaves large (5—12'), 7-veined, cordate, ovate, on long petioles; scape prostrate, running and rooting; flowers clustered at the nodes, white; stam. 18—24; ovaries very many. \approx Swamps, Ill. to Ga. June, July.
 2 *E. rostratus* Eng. Leaves 1—3', ovate, cordate, on long petioles; scapes erect, sharply angled; stamens 12; carpels ∞ , strongly ribbed and beaked. ① West.
 3 *E. parvulus* Eng. Leaves lance-elliptic, as long as the petioles (1'); scapes 2-6 flowered; stamens 9; carpels about 20, beakless; flowers about 2'. ① E. and W.

4. **SAGITTARIA, L. ARROWHEAD**. Fls. σ or σ 2, in whorls of 3 on the scape, the lower fertile. Petals white, larger than the sepals, imbricated in bud. Sta. ∞ . Ovaries very ∞ , crowded in a head. Achenia flattened, margined, and beaked. \approx Juice milky. Leaves on long radical stalks, sagittate to linear. Summer.

- * Leaves mostly arrow-shaped. Filaments slender, elongated.....Nos. 1, 2
 * Leaves lanceolate to linear, very rarely with narrow, base lobes...(a)
 c Filaments as long as the anthers. Pedicels all subequal.....No. 3
 c Filaments thick, shorter than anthers.—a Fertile pedicels very short.....No. 4
 —c Pedicels subequal.....Nos. 5, 6

- 1 *S. variabilis* Eng. Scape 1—2', 12-angled; sterile pedicels twice longer than the fertile; filaments much longer than the anthers; achenia with a conspicuous averted beak. Waters: common. Flowers about 1' broad. Varies exceedingly
 a. Leaves lanceolate, with lance-linear lobes of the same length.
 β . *obtusæ*. Leaves ample (6—10'), broad-ovate, obtuse. Fls. σ & σ . M., W., and S.
 γ . *latifolia*. Leaves ample, ovate, acute, their lobes ovate, pointed.
 δ . *gracilis*. Leaves and their spreading lobes long, linear, acute.
 ϵ . *pubescens*. Plant pubescent all over; leaves and lobes ovate.
 2 *S. calycina* Eng. Scape soon procumbent; pedicels all subequal; bracts roundish; calyx closed on the fruit; filaments as long as the anthers. Waters. Leaves as in No. 1, but sometimes all linear and floating.

- 3 *S. lanceolata* L. Leaves lance-oblong, rarely linear, tapering to the long petiole; scape branched; 2-3f; achenia obovate-falcate. Swamps, Va. to Fla.
- 4 *S. heterophylla* Ph. Leaves linear-lanceolate, rarely some of them with 1 or 2 base lobes; scape simple, weak; achenia narrow, long-beaked. Common S. and W.
- 5 *S. graminea* Mx. Scape erect, slender, 5-20'; leaves lance-ovate to linear, rarely sagittate; pedicels all equally slender; achenia beakless; flowers 8-9" diameter.
β. platyphylla. Leaves lance-ovate; flowers larger, 1' broad. South.
- 6 *S. pusilla* N. Scape shorter than the leaves (2-4'); leaves linear, shorter than the petioles; flowers few, the fertile but one, deflexed; stamens about 7. N. J., and S.
- 7 *S. matans* Mx. Scape mostly erect, 3-6'; leaves oval-lanceolate, floating, obtuse, 3-veined; lower pedicels longest; achenia angular, short-beaked. South.

5. **TRIGLŌCHIN**, L. **ARROW-GRASS**. Sepals and petals concave, deciduous (green). Sta. 6, very short, anth. large, extrorse. Ova. 1-ovuled, 3-6, united and indehiscent in fruit. \mathcal{L} Leaves all radical, grass-like. Scape jointless, and bractless. Flowers small. July.

- 1 *T. maritimum* L. Fruit ovate-oblong, grooved, of 6 united carpels; scape longer (9-18') than the leaves. Salt marshes and Lake shores, northward.
- 2 *T. palustre* L. Fruit nearly linear, of 3 united carpels; scape scarcely longer than the numerous and very narrow leaves. Marshes, N. Y., and N. 6-12'.

6. **SCHEUCHZERIA**, L. Sep. and pet. oblong, acute, persistent. Sta. 6, with linear anthers. Ovaries 1-2-ovuled, becoming flattened inflated capsules. \mathcal{L} Leaves cauline, sheathing at base, linear.

2. *palustris* L.—A rush-like plant, in swamps, Vt. to Ill. (J. Wolf). Root-stock horizontal, fleshy. Stem 1f. Leaves semicylindric, 4-8'. Flowers yellowish green, in a bracted raceme. Stamens large, exerted. July.

ORDER CXXXV. HYDROCHARIDACEÆ. FROG-BITS.

Aquatic herbs, with parallel-veined leaves and declivous flowers solitary or spicate. Perianth regular, 8-6-parted, the inner segments petaloid. Stamens 8-12. Ovary adherent, 1-9-celled, with 3, 6, or 9 stigmas. Fruit dry or juicy, co-seeded, indehiscent.

- Leaves all radical, roundish, floating in stagnant waters..... **LIMNŌBIUM** 1
 • Leaves opposite or verticillate in 3's and 4's on the stems, submersed..... **ANACHARIS** 3
 • Leaves all radical, grass-like, in water..... **VALLISNERIA** 3

1. **LIMNŌBIUM**, Rich. **FROG-BIT**. Fla. ♂. Spathes subsessile, the ♂ 1-leaved, about 3-flwd., the ♀ 2-leaved, 1-flwd. Perianth showy, white. Sta. 6-12 (mere rudiments in ♀). Ov. 6-9-celled, becoming a co-seeded berry. \mathcal{L} Stolonerous. Lvs. on long stalks, subcordate. July, Aug.

L. *Spongia* Rich.—Lake Ont. (rare), and S. Lvs. 1-14', purplish and spongy beneath

2. **ANACHARIS**, Rich. **DITCH MOSS**. Fla. ♂ & ♀, solitary. Spathes axillary, bidd. Perianth 6-parted, colored, small, the fertile excessively produced above the adherent ovary into a capillary tube. Style capillary, with 3 large stigmas. Fruit few-seeded. \mathcal{L} Wholly submersed. Aug.

2. *Canadensis* Planc. Stems filiform, long, forking; very leafy; leaves linear-oblong, serrulate, 5-10'; tube of the dingy-white fls. 2-10' long! Streams and bogs

3 VALLISNERIA, Mich. EEL-GRASS. Fls. ♂ ♀. Spathe ovate, 2-4-parted. ♂ Spadix or spike covered with minute naked fls. ♀ FL solitary, a slender perianth with linear segm. and 3 bifid stig. Fr. cylindrical co-seeded. 2/2 Fertile flowers on long spiral scapes. July, Aug.

V. spiralis L. Lvs. 1-2½ long, obtuse, ½ wide, scapes of the sterile plants short, of the fertile filiform, tortuous, 3-4½, bearing the single white fl. at or near the surface

ORDER CXXXVI. BURMANNIACEÆ.

Small annual *herbs*, with naked or scaly *stems* and scale-like tufted *leaves*. *Flowers* perfect. *Perianth* tubular, 6-toothed, adherent. *Stamens* 3 or 6. *Capsule* 1- or 3-celled. *Seeds* co, minute, in a loose testa.

1. APTERIA, N. Perianth tube longer than the slender teeth, which are alternately narrower. Caps. globular, 1-celled. ① Apparently leafless.

A. sesàceæ N. Erect, very slender, 4-6½, with remote subulate scales, and bearing above 1 or 2 racemes; flowers 3-4", purplish, distant. Woods, Fla., and W.

2. BURMANNIA, L. Perianth tube scarcely produced above the ovary, often 3-winged below, limb with the 3 inner teeth much shorter. Capsule prismatic, often 3-winged, 3-celled. ① Leafless.

1 B. biflora L. Stems capillary, simple, 2-3½, with scarcely perceptible bracts, and 1 or 2 (rarely more) light-blue flowers, 2-3" long at top. Swamps, Va., and S. Oct.

3 B. capitata (L.). Stem setaceous, 6-8", simple, bearing at top a dense cluster of white flowers, and a few subulate bracts. Uplands, S.: less common. Sept.

ORDER CXXXVII. ORCHIDACEÆ. ORCHIDS.

Herbs perennial with fleshy *roots*, simple, entire, parallel-veined *leaves*. *Flowers* very irregular, with an adherent, ringent *perianth* of 6 parts. *Sepals* 3, usually colored. *Petals* 3, odd one (lowest by the twisting of the ovary), called the lip, diverse in form from the others, sometimes lobed, often spurred. *Stamens* 3, gynandrous (consolidated with the style), some of them abortive, *pollen* powdery or waxy. *Ovary* inferior, 1-celled, *capsule* 3-valved. *Seeds* innumerable. Figs. 71, 105, 240, 247, b. 263, 291, 435.

- 5 CYPRIPEDIÆ.** Anthers, the 2 lateral fertile, the terminal petaloid... (a)
 a Lip a large, inflated, spurless sac. Petals and sepals spreading.....CYPRIPEDIUM 1
- 6 OPHEHYDEÆ, &c.** Anthers, only the upper one fertile, 2-celled... (b)
 b Lip a large inflated sac, 2-spurred under the apex. Leaf 1.....CALYPTRO 9
 b Lip produced behind into a spur, which is free from the ovary... (c)
 b Lip spurless, or the spur adheres to the ovary (except in No. 15)... (d)
 c Anther fixed; pollen-masses 2, club-shaped, in 2 separate cells.....ORCHIS 3
 c Anther lid-like, on the end of the stigma; pollen-masses 4.....TIPULARIA 4
 d Plants brown and leafless, rarely with radical leaves... (e)
 d Plants green and (except No. 16) furnished with leaves... (m)
 e Lip hooded, & c., its margins involute. Perianth spreading.....ELEPH 3
 e Lip concave, sessile, often with an adnate spur.....CORALLORHIZA 3
 e Lip concave, raised on a claw. Plant with 1 late leaf.....APLODONTUM 7
 m Lip flat. Flowers obscure, in racemes, nearly bractless... (n)
 m Lip flat, expanded and lobed, tubercled at base. Flowers showy.....ONOCORUM 9
 m Lip channelled, reflexed. Flowers whitish, in bracted spathe... (o)
 m Lip bearded or 3-lobed. Stamens lid-like. Flowers showy... (p)

a Lip entire, dilated. Column minute. (Leaf 1).	MICROSTYLIS	1
a Lip sagittate or cordate. Column elongated. Leaves 2.	LEPTARRIS	2
a Lip 2-lobed or cleft at apex. Leaves 2 cauline, opposite.	LASTERA	11
e Lip with 2 lateral callosities, not at all saccate.	SPITRANTHERA	12
e Lip without callosities, saccate, or even spurred at base.	GOODYERA	13
a Flowers greenish. Lip posterior, and beardless.	POSTHERIA	14
a Flowers purple. Lip posterior, and bearded.	CALOPOGON	15
a Flowers purplish. Lip anterior (as in most Orchide)...(g)		
y Column free from the lip. Calyx spreading.	POGONIA	16
y Column adnate to the lip below. Calyx erect. Leaves 0.	ARISTEA	17
y Column adherent to the lip. Calyx spreading. On trees, South.	EPIDENDRUM	18

1. **CYPRIPÉDIUM**, L. LADY'S SLIPPER. The 2 lower sepals united int: 1 leaf, or rarely distinct. Pet. spreading. Lip inflated, saccate, obtuse. Column terminated by a petaloid lobe (barren stamen), and bearing a 2-celled anther under each wing. 2f With large plaited leaves and large showy flowers. May, June. Fig. 71.

§ Sepals 2, the two lower entirely distinct. Stem leafy. No. 1

§ Sepals 2, the lower composed of two united nearly to the tip... (a)

a Stem a leafless scape, 2-leaved at base. Flower rose-colored. No. 2

a Stem leafy.—α Flowers solitary or several, white or rose-colored. Nos. 3, 4

—α Flowers 1—2, mostly 1, yellow. Plant pubescent. Nos. 5, 6

1 *C. arietinum* Ait. *Ram's Head*. Stems usually clustered, 8—19', each 1- or 2-fwd.; leaves elliptical; upper sep. oblong-ovate, the lateral sep. and pet. lin.-lanceolate, lip obconic, as long as the pet. Damp woods, N. Eng. to Wis., and N. Curious.

2 *C. maculatum* Ait. Scape 10—14', bearing a single large (3') flower; lvs. elliptic-oblong; pet. lanceolate, shorter than the large boat-shaped lip. In damp woods. Beautiful.

3 *C. spectabile* Sw. Stem leafy, 2f, hairy; lvs. lance-ovate, acuminate; sep. broad-ovate, obtuse, the lower (double) one smaller; lip 2', white-purple. Swamps. Superb.

4 *C. candidum* Willd. St. leafy, 1f; lvs. oblong-lanceolate, acute; fl. 1; sep. subequal; lip 1', compressed, white, shorter than the (3') pet. Woods and prairies.

5 *C. parviflorum* Salisb. St. very leafy, 8—12'; lvs. lanceolate, acuminate; sepals ovate to lance-ovate; lip depressed, shorter than the petals. Low woods and prairies.

6 *C. pubescens* Sw. *Large Yellow L.* Stems usually clustered, 1f or more; leaves broadly lanceolate, acuminate; sepals lanceolate; lip compressed laterally, *meconite-shaped*, shorter than the linear, twisted petals. Woods, meadows, and prairies.

2. **CALYPSO**, Salisb. Sep. and pet. subequal, ascending. Lip large, inflated, with 2 spurs dependent beneath near the apex. Column petaloid. Pollinia 4. 2f Scape 1-leaved at base, 1-fwd. above, arising from a corm.

C. borealis Salisb.—Old mossy woods, Vt., N. Y., W. to Oregon! Scape 6—8'; leaf broad-ovate, 1—2'; flowers purple and yellow, 1½'. Rare eastward. May.

3. **ORCHIS**, L. Sepals and pet. similar, some of them ascending and arching over the column. Lip turned downward, produced at base into a spur which is free from the twisted ovary. Sta. 1, anth. 2-celled, a pollen-mass in each cell.—Fls. racemed on the stem or scape. June—August (Includes *Habenaria*, *Gymnadenia*, and *Platanthera*.)

• Leaves only 2.—a ovate, nearly as long as scape. Flowers rose-white. No. 1

—a roundish, the scape much longer. Flowers greenish. Nos. 2, 3

• Leaf only 1. Flowers greenish-white. Lip entire or 2-lobed. Nos. 4, 5

• Leaves several, clothing the stem more or less. (b)

• Lip undivided. c entire, white or greenish. Nos. 6, 7

- c crenulate or wavy, white or yellow..... Nos. 8, 9
 - c 3-toothed. Flowers yellowish or greenish..... Nos. 10—13
 - c fringed. Flowers bright yellow or white..... Nos. 13—15
 - ♂ Lip 2-parted, —c segments fringed. Flowers white or greenish..... Nos. 16, 17
 - c segments fringed. Flowers purple..... Nos. 18, 19
 - c segments merely toothed. Flowers violet-purple..... No. 20
 - c segments entire, long, linear-setaceous..... Nos. 21, 22
- 1 *O. spectabilis* L. Lvs. rarely more than 2, 3—6'; scape 4—6', bearing 1 or 2 lanceolate bracts and 3—5 showy flowers above; spur clavate. Rocky thickets. Pretty.
 - 2 *O. orbiculata* Ph. Lvs. 2, roundish, 3—6', fleshy; scape bracted, 1—2f; upper sepals round, the lateral ovate, half as long as the lip (9—19'). Woods, E. and W.
 - 3 *O. Hookeri* Wood. Lvs. 2, round-oval, fleshy, 4—5'; scape naked, 8—12'; upper sepals ovate, erect, the lateral deflexed and meeting behind; spur 1'. Woods, N.
 - 4 *O. obtusata* Ph. Leaf oblong-ovate, obtuse, 2—3', near the base of the stem; lip linear, entire, with 2 tubercles at base, as long as the spur. In mud, N.
 - 5 *O. rotundifolia* Ph. Leaf round-ovate, radical; scape few-flowered; lip 2-lobed, obcordate, side lobes falcate; spur as long as the lip. Penn., and N.
 - 6 *O. hyperborea* Willd. Lvs. very erect, lanceolate; spike long; bracts longer than the greenish flowers; petals and lip linear, subequal. Shades, northward. 1—4f.
 - 7 *O. dilatata* Ph. Slender, 8'—2f; lvs. lance-linear and linear; spike virgate; bracts short; flowers white; lip linear, *dilated-rhombic* at base. Swamps, N.
 - 8 *O. nivea* Baldw. Very slender, 1—2f; lowest leaf linear, 6—8', the others subulate, bract-like; flowers white, in an oblong spike; lips oblong. South.
 - 9 *O. integra* N. Stem leafy, flexuous, 12—15'; lvs. narrow-lanceolate; spike dense, oval; flowers orange-yellow; lip ovate, longer than sepals. Swamps, N. J., and S.
 - 10 *O. tridentata* Willd. St. slender, 12—18'; lowest leaf linear-oblong, obtuse, 6', the others few, small and bract-like; fls. few, greenish; lip 2-toothed at end. Woods.
 - 11 *O. bracteata* Muhl. St. leafy; lvs. oblong, obtuse or acutish; bracts 2—3 times longer than the small green fls.; lip 3-(or 2)-toothed at end, lin.-cuneate. Shades. 6—9'.
 - 12 *O. flava* L. St. leafy; lvs. oblong to lanceolate; bracts longer than the yellowish-brown flowers; lip oblong, obtuse, a tooth each side at base, and a tubercle in the palate; spur shorter than the ovary. Alluvial soils. (*O. virescens* Muhl.)
 - 13 *O. cristata* Mx. Slender, 1½—2f; leaves lance-linear to linear; flowers numerous, small, yellow; sep. and pet. roundish, 1—3'; spur ½ as long as ovary. N. J., and S.
 - 14 *O. ciliaris* L. *Yellow Fringed Orchis*. Stem 2f; leaves lanceolate; flowers large, numerous, orange-colored; lip 4" long, twice longer than the linear, notched petals; spur 1'. Swamps. Delicately beautiful.
 - 15 *O. Blephariglotis* Willd. *White Fringed Orchis*. Stem 1—2f; leaves lanceolate; flowers pure white; lip fringed in the middle, 3" long, lanceolate; spur much longer (1'). Swamps, N. Y. to Car., and westward.
 - 16 *O. lacera* Mx. *Ragged O.* St. smooth, slender, 1—2f; leaves oblong to linear, bracts longer than the flowers; sepals retuse; petals emarginate; flowers OO.; lip segments capillaceous-multifid; spur as long as the ovary. Meadows.
 - 17 *O. leucophæa* N. *White Prairie O.* Lvs. lanceolate, tapering to a narrow obtuse point; bracts shorter than the ovaries; fls. about 12; spur yellowish, curved, twice longer than the ovary; petals white. Wet prairies.
 - 18 *O. Psycodes* L. *Purple Fringed O.* Leaves lanceolate; lip segments caneliform, scarcely longer than the ovate, crenulate, slightly fringed petals; spur longer than the ovary. Meadows. 1½—2f. Flowers light purple.
 - 19 *O. grandiflora* Bw. *Large Fringed O.* Tall, 2—2f; lvs. oval, oblong, and linear, obtuse; lip segments dependent, fan-shaped, twice longer than the fringed petal. Wet meadows, Penn., and N. Superb. (*O. fimbriata*.)
 - 20 *O. peramœna* (Gr.) Taii. Leafy; leaves lanceolate to lance-linear; sepals round-ovate; petals denticulate; lip middle segment 2-lobed, all merely toothed; spur longer than the ovary. Pa. to Ind., and S. Flowers 20—50, large.

21 O. Michauxii (N.) Very leafy; leaves elliptic-oval, the upper reduced; flowers few, white; petals 2-parted, the lower divisions linear-saccateous, like those of the lip; spur twice as long as the ovary; flowers white. South.

22 O. repens (N.) Stem very leafy from a creeping rhizome; leaves all lance-linear, long; flowers greenish-yellow, dense in the spike, much smaller than in No. 21, but otherwise similar. Pine-barrens, S. August, September.

4. TIPULARIA, N. Sepals spatulate, spreading. Petals lance-linear. Lip sessile, 8-lobed, middle lobe linear. Spur filiform, very long. Column free. Anth. opening by a lid, with 4 pollen-masses. 2 Corms several, connected by a thick fibre. Leaf 1. Flowers bractless.

T. discolor N.—Pine woods, Vt. to Ga. Leaf ovate, petiolate, 2-3'. Scape 10-15'; raceme with many small, greenish, nodding flowers. July.

5. BLÉTLIA, R. & P. Pet. and sep. subequal, distinct. Lip hooded at end (spurless in our species). Column free. Pollinia 8, in pairs, waxy, each pair pedicellate. 2 Flowers racemed, showy.

1 B. aphylla N. Leafless; scape 15-30', with few bracts; racemes long and loose; flowers purplish and yellowish-brown; lip 3-lobed. Swamps, S. August.

2 B. verocúnda H. K. Leaves all radical, broad-lanceolate; scape 2-3'; flowers purple, large and showy; lip broad and crisp at the end. Ga., Fla. July.

6. CORALLORHIZA, Br. CORAL-ROOT. Sepals and petals subequal, converging. Lip produced behind into a spur, which is adnate to the ovary or obsolete. Pollinia 4. 2 Plants leafless, brown, arising from coralline roots, sheathed with bracts. Flowers racemed. Fig. 240.

* Spur conspicuously prominent, but adnate. Lip 3-lobed.....No. 1

* Spur wholly obliterated.—α Lip crenulate, wavy, not at all lobed.....No. 2

—α Lip entire, slightly toothed near the base.....Nos. 3, 4

1 C. multiflora N. Scape 10-15', all brownish-purple, bearing 15-30 fls. in a long rac.; lip 3-lobed, white, spotted, 3-4"; caps. elliptical, pendulous. Woods, M., N. J.

2 C. odontorhiza N. Scape 9-14', all brownish-purple, bearing 10-30 fls. in a long spike; lip undivided, oval, obtuse, spotted? caps. roundish, reflexed. Old woods. J.

3 C. innata Br. Scape 5-10-flwd.; lip oblong, angularly 3-toothed toward the base, spotless, white; caps. elliptic-obovoid, reflexed. Damp woods, N.: rare. 5-8'. Jr

4 C. Macraei Gr. Scape 15-30-flwd., fls. large; lip oval, obtuse, obscurely auriculate at base; caps. oval, 6", reflexed; sepals and petals 6". N. H., N. and W. 10-15'.

7. APLECTRUM, N. ADAM-AND-EVE. PUTTY-ROOT. Sepals and petals distinct, subequal, converging. Lip unguiculate, 8-lobed, middle lobe crenulate. Spur 0. Column free, anth. a little below the apex, pollinia 4, lens-shaped. 2 Root a globous corm. Leaf 1, large, biennial. Scape after the leaf, bracted, racemed, and brown, as in *Corallorhiza*. Fig. 263.

A. hyemale N.—Woods: rare. Corm near 1' diam., a new one each year. Leaf elliptic-ovate, 2-5', green all Winter. Scape 12-18', with a dozen brownish flowers.

8. CNODIDIUM, Sw. Lip expanded, lobed, tubercled at base. Perianth expanding. Sepals sometimes but 2. Column winged. Pollen masses 2, each 2-lobed. 2 Splendid flowers, tropical, of easy culture in the greenhouse. Flowers large, in open racemes, olive, yellow, &c.

- 1 **●. FLEKUDSUM.** Scape panicled, arising from the base of a bulb; leaves lanceolate; lip 2-lobed, spotted, much longer than the other petals. Brazil.
- 2 **●. LORIDUM.** Scape erect, branched; leaves elliptical; lip reniform, not longer than the wavy, retuse petals; flowers large, olive-colored. From S. America. 2f.
- 3 **●. PAFILLO.** has one spotted ovate leaf and large yellow-red butterfly-shaped flowers.

9. **MICROSTYLIS, N.** Sepals spreading, petals filiform or linear, lip concave, sessile. Column minute, with 2 teeth or lobes at tip. Pollinia 4.
 2f Root tuberous, with 1 or 2 leaves and small racemed flowers.

- 1 **NE. ophioglossoides N.** St. 5-9', with a single ovate (3') leaf near the middle rac. short (1'), ped. much longer than the minute whitish flowers. Woods, N. June
- 2 **NE. monophyllus Lindl.** St. 2-6', 3-angled, with a single ovate leaf; rac. elongated, 30-40-flowered; pedicels about as long as the flowers (3'). Woods, N.: rare. JI

10. **LIPPARIS, Rich. TWAY-BLADE.** Sep. and pet. very narrow. Lip spreading, flat. Column winged. Pollinia 4, parallel with each other, without pedicels or glands. 2f Root tuberous, with 2 lvs. and a rac. of greenish fls.

- 1 **L. lilifolia Rich.** Scape about 6'; leaves 2, radical, lance-ovate, 3-4'; petals filiform, reflexed; lip purple, 6'', abruptly cuspidate; pedicels 1'. Damp woods. June.
- 2 **L. Lessémi Rich.** Scape 3-5', about 6-flowered; pedicels 2''; lip 2'', oblong, mucronate, incurved, wavy; sepals and petals linear. Fields, Can. to Penn. June.

11. **LISTERA, Br. TWAY-BLADE.** Sep. and pet. subequal, lip pendulous, 2-lobed or 2-cleft. Column wingless, anth. dorsal, pollen powdery.
 2f Root fibrous. Stem (4-9') with 2 opposite leaves above the middle. Flowers small, racemed. May-July, in damp woods.

- 1 **L. cordata Br.** Lvs. roundish, subcordate, acute; fls. 10-15, in a short raceme; pedicels length of the ovary; lip-segment linear, length of the sepals. Penn., and N.
- 2 **L. australis Lindl.** Lvs. ovate; fls. in a loose raceme; ped. 3-4 times longer than the ovary; lip-segment linear-setaceous, twice the length of the sepals. N. J., and S.
- 3 **L. convallarioides Hook.** Lvs. round-oval; fls. few, loose, on slender pedicels; lip twice the length of the sepals (4''), 2-lobed at the dilated apex. Ga., and N.

12. **SPIRANTHES, Rich. LADIES' TREESSES.** Spike spiral. Perianth ringent, the 3 upper pieces ascending and connivent, lip oblong, recurved, channelled, the base embracing the column, and with 2 callous processes. Stigma ovate, beaked, 2-toothed at tip. Anthers dorsal, pollinia 2, each 2-lobed, powdery. 2f Stem nearly naked, bearing many white flowers, bent to a horizontal position.

• Spike dense, with the flowers on all sides. Lvs. present with the flowers...Nos. 1-3

• Spike slender, flowers all in 1 straight or spiral row.—α Lvs. permanent....Nos. 4-6
 —x Lvs. evanescent....Nos. 7, 8

- 1 **S. cœrulea Rich.** Leaves lance-linear, the upper bract-like; spike oblong to cylindrical, 3-4'; lip very obtuse, crenulate-wavy, conduplicate and recurved; sepals and petals not connivent, 4-5''. Wet. 9-20'. Aug.-Oct.
- 2 **S. Romanzoviæana Cham.** Lvs. lance-oblong to linear; spike dense, 1-3'; lip much recurved, ovate-oblong, crenulate-wavy; sepals and petals a. connivent above into a galea. Bogs, Me. (Miss Towle) to Lake Superior (Prof. Porter). July, Aug.
- 3 **S. latifolia Torr.** Leaves nearly radical, 2-5-veined, lance-oblong; scape bracted, 4-8'; flowers small (2-3'); plant glabrous. Meadows, Penn., and N. June, July.
- 4 **S. odorata N.** St. stout, 1-2'; lvs. lance-oblong; fls. yellowish, fragrant, 6'', in a spiral row, with leafy bracts; lip 2-toothed at base. Muddy streams, S. October

- 5 *S. graminea* Lindl. Lvs. below lance-linear to linear, the cauline mere sheaths, spike dense, much twisted; flowers white, 3–5", pubescent, scarcely ringent; fls. oblong-ovate, crisped, obtuse. Wet meadows. June–Aug. (S. tortilis C-B.)
- 6 *S. brevifolia* Chapm. Lowest leaves elliptical, evanescent, cauline bract-like; flowers 5–15, in a nearly straight row, ringent, 3–4"; lip entire. S.
- 7 *S. gracilis* Bigel. Lvs. all radical, ovate to oblong, fugacious; scape very slender, 8–18", with a few bracts; flowers 3–4", in a nearly straight row, pure white; root fasciculate; plant glabrous. Woods: common. July, Aug.
- 8 *S. simplex* Gr. Lvs. all radical, fugacious; scape 5–9", flowers very small (1–3") in a thin 1-sided spike; lip obovate-oblong. Dry, N. J. (Porter), and S.

13. **GOODYERA**, Br. RATTLESNAKE PLANTAIN. Spike and perianth as in *Spiranthes*. Lip sessile, concave or sack-like or even spur-like at base, contracted at the end to a reflexed, channelled point. 2 Root-stock creeping, branching. Leaves ovate, on sheathing petioles

* Leaves radical, generally netted with white veins. Lip not spurred.....Nos. 1, 2

* Leaves cauline, uniformly green. Lip spurred at the base behind.....No. 3

- 1 *G. Menziesii* Lindl. Lip concave at base, gradually narrowed and folded at apex; leaves elliptic-ovate; scape 9–12"; spike loose-flowered; flowers pubescent (as are Nos. 2 and 3), *suberect*. Woods, N. Y. to Mich. (Dr. Ledy) and Oreg. 1 July, Aug.
- 2 *G. repens* Br. Lip saccate-inflated at base; leaves ovate, beautifully netted; scape 6–12"; flowers ovoid, *nodding*, in 1 row, which is more or less spiral; perianth greenish, about 2" long and nearly as wide. Woods. June, July. (*G. pubescens* Br.)
- 3 *G. quercicola* Lindl. Rooting on the bark of Oaks, &c.; stem leafy; lvs. lance-ovate, thin; spike glabrous, dense, 6–20"; sheaths and bracts membranous; lip ovate at apex, the spur pouch-like, half as long as the ovary. Fla. to La. 6–12".

14. **PONTHIEVA**, Br. Lip on the upper or inner side, ovate, spreading, and with the other petals inserted into the middle of the column. Anthers with 4 pollinia. Otherwise like *Spiranthes*.

P. glandulosa Br. Lvs. radical, oblong-oval; root fasciculate; scape 1f, bracted, with a spike of many greenish pubescent fls. Woods, S. Sept., Oct. (Cranichis N.)

15. **CALOPOGON**, Br. GRASS PINK. Sepals and petals similar, distinct. Lip on the upper (inner) side (the ovary not twisted), unguiculate, bearded. Column free, winged at the summit. 2 Corm bearing a grass-like leaf, and a scape with several showy flowers.

C. pulchellus Br. Leaf linear, 8–12" by 6", veined; fls. 3–8, large, purple; lip spatulate, crested with colored hairs, erect over the column. Wet meadows. June, July.

16. **POGONIA**, Juss. Perianth irregular, its pieces distinct. Lip sessile or unguiculate, hooded, bearded inside. Column wingless, free. Anth. terminal, lid-form, with 2 pollinia. 2

§ Sepals about equal, and similar to the petals, light purple. Lip scarcely lobed...Nos. 1, 2

§ Sepals much longer than, and unlike the petals, dark brown. Lip 3-lobed...Nos. 3, 4

- 1 *P. ophioglossoides* N. Root fibrous; stem 9–16", with an oval-lanceolate leaf near the middle, and a leaf-like bract near the single large pale-purple flower; lip crested and fringed, as long as the sepals and petals. Swamps. June, July.
- 2 *P. pendula* Lindl. *Three-birds*. Root tuberous; stem 4–8", with 4–8 small scattered leaves and 3 (1–4) drooping bird-like flowers 1' long. Woods: rare. August.
- 3 *P. divaricata* Br. Stem 1–2f, erect, with 2 linear-oblong lvs. and 1 terminal large flower; sepals linear, recurved at apex, 1½" long; petals lanceolate, pink-colored acuminate, 1', lip a little longer. Swamps, Del. to Fla. April, May.

4 *P. verticillata* N. Stem 8—12', bracted at base, bearing 4 or 5 oval lvs. in a whorl at the top, with a curious flower; sepals linear, 2 or 3 times longer than the lanceolate, obtuse petals, which are about 9" long. Swamps. June, July.

17. *ARETHUSA*, Gron. Fl. ringent. Sep. and pet. similar, cohering at base and connivent above. Lip adnate to the column at base, recurved and dilated at apex. Anthers terminal, 2-celled, with 4 pollinia. 2 Stem low, with sheathing bracts. Flowers purple, beautiful.

18. *Bulbosa* L. Flower single, 1—2', erect, with 2 small bracts at its base; lip crenulate-wavy, bearded along the middle. Root a corm. Bogs. 6—12'. June.

18. *EPIDENDRUM*, Swtz. TREE ORCHIS. Sep. and pet. spreading. Lip united with the column forming a tube which is sometimes decurrent on the ovary. Anth. terminal, opercular, 4-celled. Pollinia 4. 2 Grows on the rough bark of trees. Stems many-flowered.

19. *conopseaum* H. K. Stems clustered, 5—8', each with a pair of opposite, lance-linear, coriaceous leaves below, and 3—7 purplish fls. 6" broad. Low lands, S Aug

ORDER CXXXVIII. SCITAMINEÆ. GINGERWORTS.

Tropical herbs. Leaves parallel-veined, with the veins diverging from the midvein. Flowers irregular and unsymmetrical, with perianth 3-6 parted and adherent to the 3-celled ovary. Stamens 3—6, some of them abortive. Styles united. Fruit dry or fleshy. Seeds albuminous. Here belong the Cardamoms, Gingers, Bananas, and Arrow-roots.

§ *MUSACEÆ*. Anthers 5, each 2-celled. Fruit many-seeded. Filaments 6...(x)

§ *ZINGIBERÆÆ*. Anther 1, 2-celled. Filaments 3, not petaloid. Fruit 20-seeded...(y)

§ *MARANTHÆÆ*. Anther 1, with 1 cell. Filaments 3, petaloid. Capsules 1-3-seeded...(z)

- | | | |
|--|-------------------|---|
| • Perianth of 2 unequal leaves or lips, the lower 5-toothed. Berry oblong..... | <i>MUSA</i> | 1 |
| • Perianth of 6 very unequal leaves, with large spathe. Fruit capsular..... | <i>STRELITZIA</i> | 2 |
| • Perianth tube slender, lower petal lip-like. Stamens and style long-exserted..... | <i>HEDYCHIUM</i> | 3 |
| • Perianth short, in spikes, with large bracts. Stamens and style included..... | <i>ALPINIA</i> | 4 |
| • Pistil petaloid, stigma 3-sided. Flowers inconspicuous. Leaves colored..... | <i>MARANTA</i> | 5 |
| • Pistil petaloid, stigma flat, linear. Flowers red, showy. Caps. 3-seeded..... | <i>CANNA</i> | 6 |
| • Pistil short, twisted, with a large gaping stigma. Fls. small. Caps. 1-seeded..... | <i>THALIA</i> | 7 |

1. *MUSA SAPIENTUM*. BANANA. Scape 7—20f, sheathed below by the stalks of the majestic leaves, the summit a nodding spike of pink-colored flowers, becoming a huge cluster of delicious fruits in which the seeds are abortive.

2. *STRELITZIA REGINÆ*. Scape 5—8f, with sheathing bracts, upper bract spathe-like, horizontal, with a cluster of splendid flowers. Sepals lanceolate, 3—4, yellow. Petals hastate, light blue, enclosing the stamens and style. S. Africa.

3. *HEDYCHIUM ANGUSTIFOLIUM*. Stem 5f, very leafy. Leaves linear-lanceolate. Sepals and pet. linear, the upper oblong, all scarlet, in a dense cluster. *H. caryanthum* has similar leaves, with pink-colored flowers in a loose cluster. E. India.

4. *ALPINIA MAGNIFICA*, from Mauritius, 10f high, has the flowers in a head with many large rose-colored bracts, which are bordered with a white line. *A. nutans*, still taller, from E. India, has a drooping raceme of pink-colored bracts and flowers, with curled and curved petals. Very splendid.

5. *MARANTA BICOLOR*, from Brazil, is cultivated for the large ovate leaves, which are beautifully feather-marked with light-green above and purple beneath

6. **CANNA**, L. INDIAN SHOT. Sepals 3, persistent on the tubercled fruit. Petals 6, the innermost 2- or 3-lobed at the end. Stamen petaloid, with a half anther on one edge. Stigma petaloid, flat, obtuse. 2 Hand-some evergreen herbs, with tall stems and large smooth leaves.

§ **CORYTHUM**. Corolla tube manifest. Petals dilated. Anther wholly adnate. No. 1

§ **CANNA proper**. Cor. tube short or 0. Petals narrow. Anther free above. Nos. 2-4

1 **C. Macleida** Rosc. Stem 3-4f; lvs. lanceolate, 2f, pointed both ways; sep. erect, not $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the tube of the funnel-form corolla; petals and filaments obovate, thin, *sacoid*, wavy, yellow, spirally arranged; stig. spatulate. Ponds, South.

2 **C. INDICA**. Stem 3-6f, leafy; lvs. ovate, pointed, 1-2f, abrupt at base; sep. green. 6"; 3 outer pet. erect, green-tipped, the 3 inner recurved or reflexed, the 5th double (3-lobed at end), the stamens and style similar (3'), all scarlet. W. Indies.

3 **C. infuscolor**. Stem 6-10f; lvs. very large, green and purple; fls. in pairs, crimson.

4 **C. ERIDIPLOA**. From Peru. Downy; sheaths colored at edge; fls. drooping, 8', red.

7. **THALIA**, L. Flowers in a 2-leaved spathe. Cal. 3-sepalled, small. Cor. 6-parted, 3 inner pet. very unequal. Sta. 2-parted, the inner segment slender, bearing the $\frac{1}{2}$ anther. Caps. thin. 2 Scape sheathed at base by the petioles, tall, paniculate above. Flowers small, purple.

1 **T. dealbata** Rosc. Plant 4f, covered with a white powder; lvs. cordate-ovate, on long petioles; panicles dense, erect, the branches as short as the lanceolate bracts. S.

2 **T. divaricata** Chapm. Plant not powdery, 7f; lvs. lance-ovate, rounded at base; panicle open, divaricate, branches zigzag, much longer than the linear bracts. Fla

ORDER CXXXIX. AMARYLLIDACEÆ. AMARYLLIDÆ.

Herbs perennial, chiefly bulbous, with linear *leaves* not scurfy nor woolly. *Flowers* showy, mostly regular and on scapes, with an adherent, 6-parted *perianth*. *Stamens* 6, *anthers* introrse. *Ovary* 3-celled, with *styles* united into 1. *Fruit* a 3-celled capsule or berry. *Seeds* 1 to 60, with fleshy albumen. Figs. 58, 86, 486, 495.

§ Perianth crowned with a firm cup containing the stamens (§§ 76, 79).....**NARCISSUS**. 1

§ Perianth crowned with a thin membrane connecting the stamens.....**PANDORAEUM**. 2

Perianth not crowned.—a Segments united into a tube above the ovary....(a)

—a Segments distinct down to the ovary....(a)

b Flowers in umbels or solitary on the naked scape....(b)

b Flowers in spikes, racemes, or panicles. Scape bracted....(c)

d Tube long and slender, segments narrow, abruptly spreading.....**ORNITHO**. 3

d Tube short or long, gradually expanding. Perianth subregular.....**AMARYLLIS**. 4

e Tube of the perianth straight. Stamens exserted.....**AGAVE**. 5

e Tube of the perianth curved. Stamens included.....**POLYANTHERA**. 6

f Perianth irregular. Stems leafy, flowers umbelled.....**ALSTROEMERIA**. 7

f Perianth irregular. Scape naked, with 1 large flower.....**SPRECKELIA**. 8

g Perianth regular.—y Sepals all white, larger than the petals.....**GALANTHUS**. 9

—y Sepals green-tipped, as large as the petals.....**LEUCOPHY**. 10

—y Sepals and petals equal, yellow.....**HYPOXIS**. 11

1. **NARCISSUS**, L. Perianth regular, 6-parted, bearing a bell- or cup-form crown on the throat. Sta. 6, inserted in the tube, and concealed within the crown. 2 Stems bulbous, scapes bearing a long deciduous spathe with 1 or more yellow or white fragrant flowers. Leaves linear.

§ Crown longer than the tube of the perianth. Scape 'flowered'.....Nos. 1, 2

- § Crown shorter than the tube, — α its border crenated. Flowers 1–6. Nos. 3–6
 — α its border 6-lobed. Flowers 1–3. No. 6
 — α its border entire. Flowers 5–20. Nos. 7, 8
- 1 *N. PSEUDO-NARCISUS*. *Daffodil*. Scape 2-edged, 1f; lvs. linear, 1f; fl. large, ylw.; crown bell-form, serrate-crenate, as long as the pet. Often double: com. Apr., May.
 - 2 *N. BULBOCODIVUM*. *Hoop-pellcoat*. Fl. ylw.; cr. much larger than perianth. Apr., May
 - 3 *N. JONQUILLA*. *Jonquilla*. Fls. 3–5, yellow, frag., small; crown saucer-shaped, much shorter than the petals; scape terete; lvs. half round, 1f. From Spain. May, June
 - 4 *N. AZULUS*. *Primrose-peerless*. Fls. generally 2, cream-wh., crown cup-shaped, flw
 - 5 *N. FOSTICUS*. *Poet's N.* Fl. 1, white, crown flattish, very small, pale-yellow, edged with crimson, throat yellow. Fl. often double. Scape 1f. Lvs. flat. June. S. Eur.
 - 6 *N. ODEUS*. *Great Jonquill*. Fl. mostly solitary, yellow, powerfully fragrant, crown bell-form, 6', the lobes entire; limb 1' long, tube slender, 9'. S. Europe. 1f. May
 - 7 *N. TAZETTA*. Crown yellow, bell-form, half as long as the white or yellow petals, the border truncate; leaves glaucous, flat. Spain. May, June. Numerous varieties.
 - 8 *N. POLYANTHUS*. Crown white, thrice shorter than the ovate white petals, border nearly entire; leaves green, flat. Spain. Beautiful, but too tender north.

2. **PANCRATIUM**, L. Perianth tube produced above the (sessile) ovary, long and slender, the 6 segm. long and narrow. Stam. 6, adnate to the crown, exserted; anth. versatile. $\frac{1}{2}$ Bulb coated, scape solid, 2-edged, bearing a bracted umbel of large (white) flowers. (Leaves linear.)

- § Crown adnate below to the dilated throat and segment of the perianth. Nos. 1, 2
 § Crown free, funnel-form, throat of perianth not dilated. Tube straight. Nos. 3, 4
- 1 *P. maritimum* L. Plant glaucous; lvs. longer than scape; tube 3–4', longer than the lin.-lanceolate segm.; crown half-adherent, 12-toothed. Marshes, S. July–Sept.
 - 2 *P. mutans* Gawi. Plant green; lvs. very long (3f); fls. nodding, with a green curved tube 9', seg. nearly 3'; sta. incurved; crown slightly adherent. S. Car. (*Herbert*.)
 - 3 *P. rotatum* Gawi. Plant glaucous, 1–2f; lvs. long, strap-shaped, obtuse; tube 3', green, shorter than the linear segments; crown irregularly toothed. S. April, May.
 - 4 *P. coronarium* Leconte. Plant green, 2f; lvs. lance-linear, obtuse; tube 3–4', seg. as long; crown funnel-form, 1½', jagged at edge; sta. 2½'. Wet or dry. South.

3. **ORINUM**, L. Flowers nearly as in *Pancratium*, but destitute of a crown. $\frac{1}{2}$ Bulb coated. Leaves in many rows. Scape solid.

- 1 *O. Americanum* L. Lvs. lin.-oblong; ova sessile, 3–4 in the umbel; tube green and lance-lin., white segm. about equal (4'); caps. 1–6-seeded. Swamps, Fla., and W.
- 2 *O. AMINUM*. Bulb stem-like; lvs. broad-linear; scape flattened, 3–4f, bearing an umbel of 20–30 purple fragrant flowers 9' long; pet. ligulate, recurved. E. India.
- 3 *O. ORNATUM*. Bulb globular; lvs. undulate; scape 3f, 10–30-flowered; fls. white to roseate, very large; segments lance-oblong. E. India. Many varieties

4. **AMARYLLIS**, L. Perianth tube long or short, expanding upward; limb regular or nearly so. Sta. free, anth. versatile. Style long, declinate $\frac{1}{2}$ Bulb coated. Leaves narrow. Scape 1–few-flowered.

- 1 *A. ATAMASCO* L. *Atamasco Lily*. Scape 1-flwd.; perianth bell-form, erect, 9', pink white; tube slender below, 1'; filaments included. An attractive flower, in wet clay soils, Va. to Fla. Scape terete, 6–19'. Lvs. linear, 1f. Mar.–May. (*Zephyranthes* Herb.)
- 2 *A. VITATA*. Per. 3–4', nodding, white, red striped inside, margins crisped. S. Am.
- 3 *A. AUSTRIUM*. Per. nodding, scarlet with a green star, throat fringed; fls. 3–4. S. Am.
- 4 *A. ARCADEA*. Fls. 2–4, blood-red, erect, 9' long, funnel-form. S. Afr. (*Valloia*, Hb.)

5. **AGAVE**, L. **AMERICAN ALOE**. Perianth funnel-form, 6-parted. Sta.

6, exserted, anth. soon versatile. Caps. obtusely 3-angled, co-seeded. 2 Monocarpic herbs (§ 42). Crown-root with thick fibres, a dense clump of thick, rigid, often spiny lvs. Scape bracted, with numerous flowers. July

1 *A. Virginica* L. Lvs. lin.-lanceolate, spine-pointed, denticulate; scape simple, 4-6', loosely spicate above; fls. greenish-yellow, 1', sessile, fragrant. Rocks, Va., and S

2 *A. Americana*. *Century Plant*. Lvs. glaucous, striped with cream-color in some varieties, lanceolate, spine-pointed and toothed, very thick and stout, 3-8'; scape produced but once, after 50-100 years, tree-like, with innumerable flowers. Mexico.

6. **POLYANTHES** (or *Polianthes*), L. **TU-BER-OSE**. Perianth funnel-form, with a curved tube. Fil. inserted into the throat, included. Ovary at the bottom of the tube, its summit free. 2 Root an upright rhizome.

P. tuberosa. Stem simple, slender, leafy-bracted, 2', with a spike of rose-white flowers, 1½', subregular, of exquisite fragrance. From Ceylon. Aug., Sept.

7. **ALSTROEMERIA**, L. Perianth funnel-form, some irregular, of 6 leaves distinct to the ovary. Sta. declinate. Stig. 3-cleft. 2 Root a rhizome, bearing tubers. Stems leafy, umbellate at top.

1 *A. psittacina*. Erect, 1-2', with remote, lanceolate, sessile leaves; fls. 6-8, in a leafy cluster, pedicellate, 1½'; segments spatulate, red, spotted with green. Brazil.

2 *A. pulchella*. Lvs. sessile, lance-linear, twisted; fls. 2-4, pink-white, purp.-spotted

3 *A. versicolor*. Perianth nearly regular, yellow, with purple spots. Chili.

8. **SPREKELIA**, Endl. **JACOBÆA LILY**. Perianth bilabiate, segments distinct to the ovary, the upper 3 spreading. Sta. epigynous, unequal, and with the style declinate, the ends incurved. 2 Bulbous. Scape hollow. 1-flowered. Leaves linear, erect.

S. formosissima.—A splendid flower from S. America. Scape 1½'. Flower dark red.

9. **GALANTHUS**, L. **SNOW-DROP**. Petals shorter than the sepals notched or lobed. Sta. epigynous, erect, included, shorter than the straight style. 2 Bulb coated, acrid. Scape 2-edged, solid. Flowers white, pendulous. Pods maturing under ground.

G. nivālis. Scape 6', 2-leaved; flower 1, as white as snow, in early Spring. Europe.

10. **LEUCOJUM**, L. **SNOW-FLAKE**. Sep. and pet. subequal, often thickened at apex. Sta. epigynous, included, and style erect. Stig. entire, obtuse. 2 Bulb coated. Scape 2-edged, hollow. Flowers drooping.

1 *L. vernum*. Lvs. linear; scape 1-2-fwd.; sep. white, tipped with green or yellow with divergent veins; spathe 1-leaved; seeds straw-color. March, April.

2 *L. ærivum*. Lvs. linear; scape 4-8-fwd., umbellate, 6-10'; sepals 6-8', pure white with green tips; spathe 1-leaved; seeds black. May, June. Europe.

11. **HYPÓXIS**, L. **STAR-GRASS**. Spathe 2-leaved. Perianth regular, rotate. Seeds co, black. 2 Small, bulbous, grass-like, with yellow flowers on filiform scapes. Meadows and copse.

1 *H. erecta* L. Hairy; scape about 4-flowered, shorter than the linear leaves, which are 3-5" wide; flowers greenish without, yellow within. June.

2 *H. filiformis* Ell. Smoothish; scape 2-flowered, shorter than the filiform leaves which are not ¼" wide. Dry soils, S. Flowers rather larger (9-11").

ORDER CXL. BROMELIACEÆ. BROMELIADS.

Herbs hard, dry, rigid, and often scurfy, with regular double *perianths*, nearly or quite free from the ovary. *Stamens* 6, *anthers* introrse. *Ovary* 8-celled. *Seeds* numerous, with mealy *albumen*. All tropical, and capable of living in air alone.

1. **TILLANDSIA**, L. Sepals 3, membranous, convolute. Pet. 3, petaloid, imbricate, spreading above. Sta. hypogynous. Ovary free. Caps. with 3 double cartilaginous valves. Seeds slender, on comous stipes. 2 Scurfy air plants, with perennial 2-ranked narrow leaves.

* Stems rigidly erect. Lvs. linear-filiform. Fls. in bracted spikes, blue.Nos. 2—4

† 1 **T. usneoides** L. *Long Moss*. Stems filiform, pendulous, branched; lvs. linear-filiform, curled, 1—2'; fls. solitary, green or gray. Low lands, Va., and S. Hangs in gray festoons from the branches of every tree. Used in upholstery.

2 **T. Bartramii** Ell. Stems slender. lf: lvs. shorter, smooth; spike branched, 3—4', loose-flowered; pet. spreading at apex, as long as the bract. Ga., Fla.

3 **T. cespitosa** Leconte. Stems in dense clusters. 3—4'; leaves scurfy, much longer. erect; spike 3 or 4-flowered, 1—2'; pet. recurved, longer than the bract. E. Fla.

4 **T. recurvata** Willd. Scapes filiform, 2-flowered, 6'; lvs. scurfy, recurved. E. Fla.

2. **ANANASSA SATIVA**. PINEAPPLE. Raised in hothouses for its well-known fruit, which consists of a consolidated abortive flower-spike. From S. Am

ORDER CXLI. HÆMODORACEÆ. BLOODWORTS.

Herbs perennial, with fibrous roots, equitant or rosulate leaves, and perfect flowers. *Perianth* regular, 6-parted, scurfy or woolly outside, more or less adherent. *Stamens* 6 or 8, and opposite the petals, *anthers* introrse. *Ovary* 3-celled, 1-styled. *Capsules* covered with the withered perianth. *Seeds* with cartilaginous albumen.

‡ Ovary wholly adherent. Stamens 3, exserted. Perianth woolly outside.**LACONANTHES**. 1

‡ Ovary half free. Stamens 6, included.—α Corymbed perianths woolly all over.**LOPHIOLA**. 2

—β Racemed perianths rugous-scurfy.**ALÆTRIS**. 2

1. **LACONANTHES**, Ell. RED-ROOT. Fls. woolly outside, oblong. Sep. linear. Sta. 3, and style filiform, exserted. Caps. co-seeded. 2 Roots fibrous, red. Lvs. ensiform equitant. Fls. in a dense corymb. July—Sept

L. **timetoria** Ell.—Swamps, R. 1. to Fla. Stem strictly erect, 1½—2½'; leaves mostly radical, 3—4" wide by 9', or more; flowers 4—5", glabrous and yellow inside.

2. **LOPHIOLA**, Ker. CREST-FLOWER. Fls. woolly outside and in side, oval. Sepals oblong. Sta. 6, glabrous, not exserted. Styles separate, conical with the 1 stigma. Seeds white. 2 Root creeping. Stem flexuous, corymbose above, densely clothed with soft white wool. Jl., Aug.

L. **aurea** Ker.—Sandy swamps, N. J. to Fla. Stem 1—2½'; leaves mostly radical shorter than the stem; flowers yellowish under the white wool, 2". (Conostylis, Ph.)

3. **ALÆTRIS**, L. STAR-GRASS. COLIC-ROOT. Perianths rugous, as if scurfy or mealy, tubular, 6-cleft, arranged in a slender raceme. Styles

- 6 *I. verma* L. Scape 1-flowered, 3-5', shorter than the rigid leaves; tube, sep., and pet. subequal. (2'); stigmas deeply 2-cleft; fls. blue, with some yellow. Mar., Apr.
- 7 *I. cristata* Ait. Scape compressed, and, with the lvs., 3-5'; tube longer than the sepals (2'), which are distinctly crested along the middle. Barrens, Va. to Ga. April.
- 8 *I. lacustris* N. Like No. 7, but the sep. are longer than the tube. &c. L. Huron
- 9 *I. PUMILA*. *Dwarf I.* Fls. large, blue-purple; pet. larger than sepals. In spring. 3.
- 10 *I. GERMANICA*. Flowers many, deep blue, the spathe also colored. Common.
- 11 *I. SAMBUCA*. *Flour-de-ls.* Flowers co, blue-white; segments notched. Common
- 12 *I. SUZIANA*. Flower 1, very large, purple and spotted; petals reflexed.
- 3 *I. FLORENTINA*. *Orris-root*. With broad leaves and large white flowers.
- 4 *I. GRAMINEA*. Linear leaves much longer than the lf. 2-flowered scape. Rare.
- 5 *I. PSEUD-ACORUS*. Flowers yellow; petals smaller than the stigmas. 3f. June.
- 16 *I. XIPHITUM*. *Spanish I.* Lvs. subulate; 2 fls.; pet. narrow as stig. All colors. 1-2f
- 17 *I. XIPHIODES*. *English I.* Leaves subulate; fls. 2; petals broader than the stigmas
- 18 *I. PERSICA*. *Persian I.* Lvs. linear; scape very short; petals smaller than the blue sepals.—All the above are hardy, except this, which is a house-plant.

2. **NEMASTYLIS**, N. No tube above the ovary. Sepals spreading larger than the ascending, cucullate petals. Filam. shorter than the anth. Style enlarged above, and parted into 6 radiating, subulate stigmas. 2f Bulb ovoid. Lvs. lance-linear. St. very slender, with 1 or 2 bright-blue fls.

N. celestina N. Leaves very veiny, 1f; stem 15-20', few-leaved; spathe 2-leaved sepals obovate. 1', $\frac{1}{2}$ larger than the hooded petals. Swamps, Fla. to La.

3. **TIGRIDIA**, L. **TIGER-FLOWER**. Spathe 2-leaved. Perianth regular, the 3 sepals larger than the 3 petals. Stamens monadelphous, filaments united into a long tube. 2f Bulbous.

T. pavonia. St. simple, flexuous; leaves ensiform, veined; fls. inodorous, 5-6' broad, ephemeral, several in succession, yellow, with crimson spots. Mexico.

4. **SCHIZOSTYLIS COCCINEA**. Stem 3f. Leaves channelled, lance-linear. Flowers concave, regular, 3' broad, in long spikes, crimson to scarlet, the styles slender and nearly distinct. Lately introduced from S. Africa.

5. **PARDANTEUS**, Ker. **BLACKBERRY LILY**. Sepals and pet. subequal, oblanceolate, spreading. Fil. slender. Style clavate, 3-parted, with 3 stigmas. Caps. oblong. Seeds black, attached to the column, and resembling a blackberry after the valves have fallen. 2f Root a rhizome. Stem branching, leafy. July, August. (*Ixia*, L.)

P. chinensis Ker.—Leaves ensiform, as in *Iris*; flowers 1½' broad, many, orange-yellow, crimson-spotted. Stems 3-4f. Escaped from cultivation.

6. **CROCUS**, L. Lvs. radical. Fls. nearly sessile on the bulb. Tube very long and slender, bearing the funnel-form perianth above the ground. Stigmas 3-cleft.

1 *C. vernus*. *Spring C.* Stigmas short, wedge-shaped; leaves linear. The beautiful flowers are white, blue, and variegated,—the earliest in the garden.

2 *C. suzianus*, is golden yellow, with the 3 sepals revolute. Turkey.

3 *C. sativus*. *Saffron*. *Fall C.* Stigmas slender, reflexed; segments purple. Europe.

7. **SISYRINCHIUM**, L. **BLUE-EYED GRASS**. Spathe 2-leaved. Segments of the perianth flat, equal. Sta. monadelphous Stig. 3-cleft 2f

Grass-like plants, with compressed, winged or ancipital scapes, from fibrous roots. June, July.

5. *Bernardiniana* L. In tufts; lvs. linear, erect, about as long as the scapes; spathe 2-5-flowered, valves unequal; flowers small, blue; segments obovate, notched and mucronate; pedicels slender; pods globular, 8-12'.

a. anceps. Scapes winged, so as to resemble the leaves.

β. mucronatum. Scapes barely 2-edged, filiform; spathe pointed.

8. *GLADIOLUS*, L. CORN-FLAG. Spathe 2-leaved. Perianth irregular, 6-parted, somewhat 2-lipped. Stamens 3, distinct, ascending. Stig. 3, broader above. Seeds winged. *2* A large genus of bulbous plants, chiefly from S. Africa. Fls. large and splendid. The species are badly confused.

1 *G. PSITTACINUS.* Spike 8-10-flowered; flowers scarlet and yellow, spotted, the tube as long as the segments. From this is derived many hybrids, as

β. GANDAVENSIS. variegated with orange, scarlet, and yellow. Common.

2 *G. CARDINALIS.* Spikes few-flowered, the flowers crimson, with a white stripe in the lower 3 segments; stem branched above, 2f. Not hardy.

3 *G. FLORIBUNDUS.* Flowers very large, nearly erect, upper segments broader, pink varying to white; spike long and crowded. Very delicate.

ORDER CXLIII. DIOSCOREACEÆ. YAM-ROOTS.

Plants shrubby, twining, arising from tuberous rhizomes, with broad, net-veined leaves. *Flowers* dioecious, regular, hexandrous, tube adherent, limb 6-parted. *Ovary* 3-celled, 3-6-ovuled, 3-styled. *♂ Stamens* 6, perigynous. *Fruit* a capsule, 3- or (by abortion) 1-celled, or a berry. *Seeds* compressed, albuminous.

DIOSCOREA, L. YAM-ROOT. Flowers *♂* & *♀*. Styles of the fertile 3. Cells of the caps, 2-seeded. Sds. membranaceously margined. *2* Slender, twining with the sun. Lvs. simple, palmately-veined or divided. Flowers green, inconspicuous, in axillary spikes or panicles.

1 *D. villosa* L. Wild Yam. Leaves broadly ovate, cordate, acuminate, 9-11-veined, the lower opposite or in 4's, upper alternate, petioles long, under surface downy. (never villous); stem slender, climbing 5-15f, over bushes, &c. June, July.

2 *D. sativa* Yam. Leaves round-ovate, long-cuspidate, sinuate, cordate, all alternate, smooth; stems sometimes prickly. Root large and sweet. 8.

ORDER CXLIV. SMILACEÆ. SARSAPARILLAS.

Herbs or shrubs, often climbing. *Leaves* reticulate-veined. *Flowers* dioecious. *Perianth* free from the ovary, 6-parted, regular. *Stamens* 6, inserted into the base of the segments. *Anthers* 1-celled (2-lamellate). *Ovary* 3-celled, cells 1- or 2-ovuled. *Style* 1 or none. *Stigmas* 3. *Berry* roundish. *Seeds* orthotropous, albuminous. Fig. 396.

SMILAX, L. GREEN-BRIER. SARSAPARILLA. Character nearly as above. *2* Lvs. palmately-veined, entire, petiolate, with a pair of stipular (§ 825, Fig. 396) tendrils. Flowers green or yellowish, small, in stalked, axillary umbels.

- § *Herbæ* spineless. Lvs. and fetid umbels long-stalked. Berries bluish...Nos. 12—14
- § *Shrubby vines*. Leaves short-stalked. Berries 1-3-seeded...(a)
- a Pubescent, prostrate, spineless. Leaves cordate, evergreen. South....No. 11
- a Glabrous, climbing, and more or less prickly (except Nos. 5, 6)...(b)
- b Lvs. acute at the base, 3-5-veined. Ped. shorter than the pet....Nos. 8—10
- b Leaves abrupt or cordate at base, 5-9-veined...(c)
- a Leaves panduriform, or some hastate. Peduncles elongated.....No. 7
- a Lvs. ovate or oblong, deciduous.—a Plants spineless.....Nos. 5, 6
- a Prickly.—a Leaves glaucous.....No. 4
- a Leaves green.....Nos. 1—3
- 1 *S. rotundifolia* L. *Common G.* Vine green, strong, and thorny, some 4-angled; leaves round-ovate, 5-7-veined, cusp.-pointed; ped. a little longer (6—7") than the petioles; berries glaucous-black. Common in thickets. 10—30%. June, July.
- 2 *S. hispida* Muhl. Vine terete, hispid below, with weak, slender prickles, nearly unarmed above; leaves thin, deciduous, ovate, cuspidate; ped. twice as long (1') as the petioles; berries black. Thickets, N. J., and N. 8—13%. June.
- 3 *S. Walteri* Ph. Vine unarmed, or prickly at base; lvs. cordate-ovate, 3-5-veined; ped. as long as the petioles; berries red, 1-3-seeded. N. J., and S. April—June.
- 4 *S. glauca* Walt. Vine more or less prickly above, angular; lvs. broad-ovate, glaucous at least beneath; ped. twice longer than the petiole; berries black, with a bloom; flowers yellowish white. Thickets, L. Isl. to Ga., W. to Ky. March—June.
- 5 *S. Pseudo-China* L. Root-stock tuberos; vine terete; leaves cordate-ovate to oblong, 5-veined; ped. flat, nearly as long as the lvs.; fr. black. N. J. to Ky., and S. Jn.
- 6 *S. caryocarpus* L. Root-stock creeping, long; branchlets 4-angled; leaves thin, oblong-ovate; ped. flat, a little longer than the petioles; fruit red, 1-seeded. S-W.
- 7 *S. tamnoides* L. Vine terete; branches 4-angular, aculeate; leaves ovate-cordate to fiddle-form, and hastate, cusp.-pointed, rough-edged. N. J., W. and S.
- 8 *S. auriculata* Walt. Vine prickly; branchlets angular, unarmed; leaves lance-auriculate-hastate, thick, small, smooth-edged, evergreen; berries finally black; flowers sweet-scented. S., near the coast. June. (S. maritima C-B.)
- 9 *S. laurifolia* L. Vine prickly; branchlets unarmed, zigzag; leaves thick, evergreen, lance-oblong, obtuse, mucronate, 3-veined; fr. black, 1-seeded. N. J., and S.
- 10 *S. lanceolata* L. Like No. 9, but the lvs. are thin, and berr. 3-seeded. Va., and S.
- 11 *S. pumila* Walt. Lvs. shining above, soft-downy beneath; ped. as long as the petiole (6'); berries red, 1-3-seeded. Shady, rich soils, S. 1—3%. October.
- 12 *S. herbacea* L. *Carrión-flower*. Stem erect or reclined, terete; leaves pubescent beneath, or nearly glaucous, ovate-oblong, 7-veined, with or without tendrils; ped. longer than the long petioles (3—4'), 8-30-flowered. Low grounds. 2—3%. June.
- β. *pedunculata*. Ped. very stout and long (6—8'), 30-50-flowered.
- 13 *S. lasiocarpa* Hook. Vine climbing, glabrous; lvs. all with tendrils, cordate, ovate-oblong; ped. little longer than the petioles (3—4'). Thickets, W. 10%. June.
- 14 *S. tamnifolia* Mx. Erect or climbing, glabrous; lvs. 5-veined, cordate-hastate, tapering to the obtuse apex; ped. longer than petioles; fr. blue-black. N. J., and S.

ORDER OXLV. ROXBURGHACEÆ.

Herbs or shrubby vines, with many-veined netted leaves and perfect flowers. Perianth 4-parted, petaloid, persistent. Stamens 4, hypogynous. Ovary free, 1-celled. Capsule 2-valved. Seeds several, on hairy stalks, albuminous.

OROMIA, Torr. Fls. very small and few, axillary. Perianth seg. in pairs (2 sepals and 2 petals), oval. Ovules 4—6, suspended. Seeds 1—3. Rhizome creeping. Leaves lance-ovate, cordate.

C. pauciflora Torr.—Woods, Ga., Fla., Ala. Stem simple, lf. Leaves about 6, thin, glabrous, pedately arranged, 7-8-veined. Ped. 1'. Flowers 2" wide when open. April.

ORDER CXLVI. TRILLIACEÆ. TRILLIADÆ.

Herbs with simple stems, tuberous roots, and verticillate, net-veined leaves. *Flowers* terminal, 1 or few, perfect, mostly 3-parted. *Calys* herbaceous, *corolla* more or less colored. *Stamens* 6—10. *Ovary* free, 3-5-celled, bearing in fruit a juicy, co-seeded pod. Figs. 115, 259, 294.

§ Leaves in one whorl. Sepals green, petals colored.....TRILLIUM. 1
§ Leaves in two whorls. Sepals and petals alike greenish.....MEDËOLA. "

1. **TRILLIUM**, L. WAKE-ROBIN. Perianth deeply 6-parted, in 2 distinct series, outer of 3 sepals, inner of 3 colored pet. Sta. 6, anth. longer than the filaments. Stig. sessile. Berry purple, 3-celled, co-seeded. 2 St. simple. Leaves 3, whorled at the top of the stem, palmi-net-veined. Flowers solitary, terminal. In Spring.

§ Flowers sessile. Petals dark purple, erect.....Nos. 1, 2

§ Flowers on a peduncle raised above the leaves...(*)

• Leaves petiolate, ovate, rounded at the base. Petals thin, delicate....Nos. 2, 4

• Leaves sessile, rhomboidal, nearly as broad as long. Petals thickish...Nos. 5, 6

§ Flowers on a peduncle deflexed beneath the leaves.....Nos. 7, 8

1 *T. sessile* L. Leaves sessile, roundish-ovate to rhomb-ovate, acute, mottled with dark purple; petals sessile, some spreading, dull purple. Pa., W. and S. 8—12'.

2 *T. recurvatum* Beck. Lvs. ovate to obovate, narrowed to a petiole; sepals reflexed, green; pet. erect, narrowed at base to a claw, purple, 1'. Woods, W. 8—10'

3 *T. nivale* Rid. Stem 3—4'; lvs. oval to ovate, distinctly petiolate; fl. erect, 7—8" long; petals ovate-spatulate, white, half longer than the sepals. Penn. to Wis.

4 *T. erythrocarpum* Mx. *Smiling W.* Lvs. ovate, rounded at base, acuminate; petals lance-ovate, recurved, twice longer than the sepals, wavy, white, beautifully pencilled at base with purple. Woods, Can. to Ga. 8—12'.

5 *T. grandiflorum* Salisb. Lvs. rhomb-ovate, sessile, conspicuously acuminate; petals spatulate-obovate, much longer (1½—2) than the sepals, white, varying to rose-color. Damp, rocky woods, M., S., and W. 8—12'.

T. erectum L. *Bath Flower.* Leaves roundish-rhombic, short-pointed, almost petiolate, about as broad as long; ped. scarcely erect; flower nodding; petals oval-ovate, much broader than the sepals, dark purple, ill-scented. Woods.

§ *album.* Petals white or greenish; ped. inclined. N. Y. (Hankinson), and W.

T. cœrum L. Leaves nearly as in No. 6; ped. more than half the length of the leaves, twice that of the flower; petals flat, not reflexed, white, little larger than the sepals; stigmas as long as the anthers. Woods, M., S., and W. 1—1½.

6 *T. stylaceum* N. Leaves petiolate, ovate, oval, or elliptic; ped. not longer than the flower, decurved; petals recurved, much larger than the sepals, white; styles united, as long as the stigmas, shorter than the recurved anthers. South. 10—20'.

2. **MEDËOLA**, Gronov. INDIAN CUCUMBER-ROOT. Perianth deeply parted into 6 petaloid, revolute segments. Sta. 6, with slender filaments. Stigmas 3, divaricate, united at base. Berry 3-celled, cells 2-6-seeded. 2 Stem simple, arising from a white, tuberous rhizome (which is thought to resemble the cucumber in flavor) bearing 2 whorls of lvs. and 1—3 term. fls.

M. Virginica L.—Damp woods. Slender, erect, 1—2½, with cottony wool. Lower whorl of 4—8, upper of 3 leaves. Flowers pendulous, yellowish. July. (Fig. 294.)

ORDER CXLVII. LILIACEÆ. LILYWORTS.

Herbs with bulbous or tuberous *stems*, parallel-veined, sessile *leaves*, and perfect, regular *flowers*, with the *perianth* uniformly colored and free from the *ovary*. *Stamens* 6 (4 in *Majanthemum*), perigynous. *Antthers* introrse (except in *Uvularia*). *Styles* wholly or partly united. *Fruit* a capsule or berry. *Seeds* albuminous.

- § LILIACEÆ proper. Style entire. Fruit a dry capsule. Plants with a scaly or coated bulb...(*)
 § ASPHODELEÆ. Style entire (or 0). Fr. a dry capsule. With a caudex, root-crown, or rhiz...(**)
 § CONVALLARINEÆ. Style entire. Fr. a colored berry. Plants with a rhiz. or fibrous roots...(**)
 § UVULARIÆ. Style 3-cleft or 3-parted. Fruit a dry capsule. Plants with a rhizome...(***)
- * Stem leafy above as well as at the base. Bulbs scaly...(b)
 - * Stem (scape) sheathed at base, leafless, many-flowered...(c)
 - * Stem (scape) sheathed at base,—a bearing a single nodding flower..... ERYTHRONIUM. 1
 - a bearing a solitary, erect flower..... TULIPA. 2
 - † Petals equalling the sepals, with a honey-groove at base..... LILIUM. 3
 - † Petals equalling the sepals, with a roundish nectary at base..... FISTILLARIA. 4
 - † Petals much larger than sepals, nectary in the midst, or 0..... CALOCHORTUS. 5
 - c Perianth segments united, forming a tubular flower...(e)
 - c Perianth segments distinct, not forming a tube...(d)
 - ‡ Flowers small, in a panicle of racemes, white..... NOLINA. 6
 - ‡ Flowers in a simple raceme, mostly blue..... SCILLA. 7
 - ‡ Flowers in a corymb, white, with bracts..... ORNITHOGALUM. 8
 - ‡ Flowers in an umbel, white or roseate, with 2-4 bracts..... ALLIUM. 9
 - c Limb of the perianth revolute, as long as the tube..... HYACINTHUS. 10
 - c Limb of the perianth spreading, much shorter than tube..... MUSCARI. 11
 - *** Perianth segments united more or less into a tube...(m)
 - *** Perianth segments distinct.—a Flowers racemed, small, yellow..... SCHENOLIRION. 12
 - a Flowers panicled, white..... YUCCA. 13
 - m Stamens straight, longer than the tubular, flame-colored perianth..... TRITOMA. 14
 - m Stamens all curved upward.—o Flowers in an umbel..... AGAPANTHUS. 15
 - o Flowers cyanic, racemed..... FUNKIA. 16
 - o Flowers xanthic, terminal..... HEMEROCALLIS. 17
 - *** Perianth segments separate, not forming a tube...(e)
 - *** Perianth segments united.—a Flowers greenish, axillary..... POLYGONATUM. 18
 - a Flowers pure white, on a scape..... CONVALLARIA. 19
 - c Scape leafless, bearing an umbel. Berry blue, 3-celled..... OLINTOPIA. 20
 - c Stem leafy, bearing the flowers solitary or in pairs. Berries red...(y) (See p. 447.)
 - c Stem leafy, bearing a white cluster.—a Flowers 6-parted..... SELLAGINA. 21
 - a Flowers 4-parted..... MAJANTHEMUM. 22
 - y Stems much branched, with filiform branchlets for leaves..... ASPARAGUS. 23
 - y Stem forking, with oval leaves.—a Fla. axillary. Berry 60-seeded..... STREPTOPUS. 24
 - a Fla. terminal. Berry 3-6-seeded..... PROCRANTHA. 25
 - **** Stem leafy. Flowers solitary, long, yellowish, drooping..... UVULARIA. 26

1. **ERYTHRONIUM**, L. Perianth campanulate. Seg. recurved, the 8 inner ones (petals) usually with a callous tooth attached to each side at base, and a groove in the middle. Style long. Caps. somewhat stipitate, seeds ovate. 2 Lvs. 2, subradical. Scape 1-∞-fld. Flowers nodding.

1 **E. Americanum** Sm. *Yellow E.* Bulb deep in the ground, sending up a scape which bears 2 unequal, lanceolate, mottled leaves at the surface of the ground, and a handsome drooping yellow flower at top. Woods. 3-5. April, May.

β. *bracteosum*. Leaves very unequal; scape with a bract near the flower. Vt.

2 **E. albidum** N. *White E.* Scape naked, bearing a white drooping flower; petals without teeth, narrowed to the base. Wet meadows, N. Y. to Wis. May, June.

2. **TULIPA**, Tourn. *TULIP.* Perianth campanulate. Sta. short, subu-

late, anth. broad-linear, deeply emarginate at base. Style very short, stout, thick. Caps. oblong, triangular. 2 Herbs acaulescent, with coated bulb, sessile leaves, and a simple scape bearing a solitary, erect flower.

T. GRÆCIZANS. Plant smooth; leaves ovate-lanceolate, near the ground; segments very obtuse, endlessly variegated with red, yellow, and white. Persia. May, June.

3. LILIUM, L. LILY. Perianth bell-form, colored. Sep. 6, gradually spreading or recurved, each with a longitudinal honey-groove within from middle to base. Sta. shorter than the style, anth. versatile. Style clavate, stig. 3-lobed. Caps. subtriangular. Seeds 2-rowed in each cell. 2 Bulbs scaly. Stems leafy. Flowers large, showy. June—August.

• Native wild Lilies, with yellow, orange, or red, spotted, —a nodding fls. Nos. 1–3
—a erect fls. Nos. 4, 5

• Exotic Lilies, cultivated, mostly hardy. Fls. nodding (except Nos. 6, 14) ... (a)
a Stems bearing bulblets in the axils. Flowers orange-colored. Nos. 6, 7
a Stems never bulbiferous. —y Fls. white. Lvs. lanceolate, scattered. Nos. 8–10
—y Fls. wh., varieg. and spotted, sweet. Nos. 11–13
—y Fls. yellow or straw-colored. Nos. 14–16
—y Fls. red or purple. Nos. 17–19

1 L. Canadense L. Yellow L. Leaves mostly in whorls, lanceolate, the veins beneath hairy; ped. terminal, mostly in 3's; sepals gradually spreading, yellow to orange, with purple spots inside. Meadows, mostly N. 2–6f.

2 L. superbum L. Turk's-cap. Leaves linear-lanceolate, acuminate, the lower whorled, upper scattered; flowers often numerous, orange to red, spotted, the sepals revolute. Wet soils. 4–6f. Flowers 8–30. Plant splendid.

3 L. Carolinianum Mx. Lvs. 1-veined, oblanceolate, acuminate, tapering to the base, the upper whorled, the lower scattered; sepals lance-linear, recurved (not revolute), deep yellow spotted with purple. Swamps, S. 14–3f. Flowers 1–3.

4 L. Philadelphicum L. Lvs. lance-linear, the upper whorled, lower scattered; fls. 1–3; sepals erect-spreading, lance-ovate, obtuse or barely acute, clawed, orange-red, spotted at base, 3½' long. Dry pastures and copests. 15–30'.

5 L. Catesbaei Walt. Lvs. all scattered, lance-oblong to linear; flower solitary; sepals lanceolate, wavy, 3–4', the long claws yellow, lamina and long, thickened acumination scarlet, spotted with purple. Damp barrens, Md., and S. 2–3f.

6 L. bulbiferum. Fls. erect, rough inside, 2½'; sep. sessile; lvs. 3-veined. 4f. Italy.

7 L. tigrinum. Fls. nodding, spotted; sep. sessile, 3½', rev.; lvs. 5-veined. 6f. China

8 L. candidum. Fls. campanulate, several, smooth inside. From Persia. 2–4f.

9 L. Japanicum. Fl. solitary, campanulate; sep. revolute at apex. Japan. 2–3f.

10 L. longiflorum. Fls. solitary, tubular-bell-form; sep. 5–6'. From Japan. 1f

11 L. cisalpinum. Tall (8f); fls. spicate, trumpet-form, white, with carmine lines

12 L. apicoides. Stem 2–8f; leaves lance-ovate, scattered; fls. 1–3, fragrant; sepals 5', revolute, white to roseate, with purple warty spots inside. Japan. Splendid.

13 L. auratum. Stem 1–2f; leaves lanceolate, scattered; fls. 1–3, fragrant; sepals 6–7', spreading, white, with a yellow band and purple spots. Japan. "Glorious"

14 L. onocnemum. Lvs. some in 3's, lin.-falcate; fls. erect, often umbellate, rough inside.

15 L. testaceum. Lvs. whorled? lanceolate, many; fls. several, large, straw-col. 6f.

16 L. colchicum. Lvs. crowded, lance-lin.; fls. sev., funnel-form; sep. recurved. 2f.

17 L. pomponum. Lvs. lin. to subulate, crowded; fls. small, scarlet; sep. rough, revol.

18 L. martagon. Lvs. lance-oblong, whorled; fls. panicled, purple to roseate, revolute, spotted. From Europe. 6f. [not spotted; sepals reflexed. Palestine. 2f.

19 L. chalcedonicum. Lvs. lance-linear, crowded, erect, rough-edged; fls. bright red,

4. FRITILLARIA, Tourn. CONQUERED LILY. Perianth campan-

late, with a broad base and nectariferous cavity above the claw of each segment. Stamens as long as the petals. Stig. trifid. Caps. coriaceous, 8-celled, septifragal. 2½ With coated bulbs, simple, leafy stems, bearing 1 or more nodding flowers in Spring.

- 1 *F. IMPERIALIS*. *Crown Imperial*. Stem 3f, at base invested with long, narrow lvs., the middle naked, the summit bearing a raceme of large drooping red flowers beneath a crown of bracts. Var. *FLAVA* has yellow flowers. Persia.
- 2 *F. MELIÆRIS*. *Chequered L.* Stem 1-flowered, with alternate, linear, channelled leaves; flower large, nodding, chequered with purple and yellow. Europe. 1f.
- 3 *F. PÆNICA*. Fls. brownish-purple, in a pyramidal, naked raceme. Persia. 3f.

5. *CALOCHORTUS*, Ph. Perianth twisted in æstivation. Sepals 3, smaller than the 3 petals, which are bearded within except a central glabrous spot. Style very short, anth. recurved. Seeds 1-rowed in each cell of the capsule. 2½ Californian, bulbous. Leaves narrow. Stem erect.

- C. *SPLENDENS*. Stem with 3-5 large, open, lilac flowers; pet. each with a brown-yellow eye in the middle. 1-3f. June.—A splendid flower, yet rare in cultivation.
- C. *FULGILLUS* and C. *ALBUS*, with the petals connivent into pendent globes, the one golden yellow, the other satin white, are very beautiful.

6. *NOLINA*, Rich. Perianth small, of 6 equal ovate spreading parts, longer than the 6 stamens. Stigmas 3, recurved, with a very short style. Caps. 3-winged, 3-(or 1-3)-seeded. 2½ Bulb coated. Scape widely branched. Flowers racemed, white, nearly bractless.

- N. *Georgiæana* Mx.—Sand hills, S. Car. to Fla. Scape 3-3f, from a large bulb. Leaves long, narrow, all radical, recurved and channelled, rough-edged.

7. *SCILLA*, L. *SQUILL*. Sepals and petals similar, spreading (blue or purple). Filaments 6, slender, style thread-club-shaped. Caps. 3-angled, 3-celled, cells with 1 or several black seeds. 2½ Bulb coated, bearing several linear leaves and a scape with a raceme.

- 1 *S. esculenta* Ker. *Quamash*. Lvs. keeled, flaccid, shorter than the scape; bracts subulate, longer than the pedicels; filaments filiform; stigmas 3-toothed; sepals widely spreading, pale blue. Bottoms, W. 1-3f. May. (*Camassia*, Lindl.)
- 2 *S. PERUVIANA*. Leaves ciliate on the edges, longer than the scape; flowers stellate, in a dense conical corymb, violet-blue, rarely white. Spain.

8. *ORNITHOGALUM*, L. *STAR OF BETHLEHEM*. Stem a coated bulb. Sep. and pet. similar, white, spreading, 3-7-veined. Fil. 6, subulate. Style slender, stigma 3-angled. Caps. roundish, 3-angled. Sds. few, black. 2½ Scape with a corymb of bracted flowers, and linear leaves.

- O. *umbellatum* L. Leaves channelled, as long as the scape (1f); flowers few, on long pedicels, the white sepals each with a green band outside. June. § Europe.

9. *ALLIUM*, L. *GARLIC. ONION*. Flowers in a dense umbel, with a membranous 2-(1-4)-leaved spathe. Perianth deeply 6-parted. Seg. mostly spreading, ovate, the 3 inner somewhat smaller. Ovary angular, stigma acute. Caps. 8-lobed. Seeds few, black. Strong-scented, bulbous plants. Leaves mostly radical.

- § Leaves (none at flowering-time) flat, lanceolate. Ovary only 2-ovuled.....Nos. 1
 § Leaves present, flat.—a Ovary 6-ovuled, often with a 6-toothed crest...(y)
 —α Ovary 60-ovuled, not crested. Leaves linear.....Nos. 8
 § Leaves terete and hollow.—α Scape or stem slender, not inflated.....Nos. 5, 9
 —α Scape inflated in the midst. Cultivated.....Nos. 10, 11
 y Wild native species. Leaves linear and very narrow.....Nos. 2-4
 y Exotics cultivated. Leaves lance-linear or broadly linear.....Nos. 6, 7
- 1 *A. tricoccum* Ait. Lvs. 5-8', fugacious, mostly gone in June, when the scape, with its rounded umbel of 10-12 white fls., appears. Woods, N. Eng. to N. C., and W. 1f.
 - 2 *A. cernuum* Roth. Lvs. very long; umbel *cernuous*, with 12-30 bright roseate fls.; sepals oblong-obovate, acute; filam. filiform, exserted. N. Y., W. and S. 1-2f. Jl. β. *stellatum*. Umbel mostly erect; stam. not exserted. Dry, Ill., and W. 1-1½f.
 - 3 *A. Canadense* Kalm. Scape terete; leaves shorter than the scape; umbel erect, capitate, consisting of both (whitish) fls. and bulblets mixed. Shades. 1f. June.
 - 4 *A. nuttallii* Mx. Lvs. lin.-filiform, thin, shorter than the terete scape; umb. 20-40-flwd., erect; spathe 3-leaved, purplish; sep. ovate-lanceolate, longer than the sta., white or roseate; capsule 3-lobed, 3-seeded. Woods, S. 1-1½f. March-May.
 - 5 *A. striatum* Jacq. Lvs. linear, nearly equalling the teretish scape; spathe 2-lvd.; fls. 3-7, sep. lance-ovate, green-striped outside; not garlic-scented. W. and S. 8-12'.
 - 6 *A. sarivum*. *Common Garlic*. Bulb consisting of many small ones in a common sheath; stem leafy to the middle; umbel bulb-bearing; flowers white. Sicily. July.
 - 7 *A. porrum*. *Leek*. St. compressed, sheathed at base by the channelled leaves; umb. globous, white; stamens a little longer than the rough-keeled sepals. Europe. July.
 - 8 *A. vineale* L. *Orow Garlic*. Stem and few fistulous lvs. very slender; amb. bulb-bearing; stamens alternately 3-cuspidate. Fields, June. It spoils the cows' milk.
 - 9 *A. schenoprasum* L. *Oss.* Scape equalling the terete, filiform, fistulous lvs.; umb. capitate; sep. longer than the simple stamens, rose-purple. Lake shores, N. 1
 - 10 *A. fistulosum*. *Welsh Onion*. Scape inflated in the midst, not taller than the fistulous leaves; umbel dense, globular; stamens exserted. Asia. 18'. ‡
 - 11 *A. Cepa*. *Common O.* Scape inflated near the base, much taller than the fistulous leaves. ③ Universally cultivated, and of many varieties.
 β. *proliferum*. *Top O.* Umbel producing bulblets instead of flowers.

10. **HYACINTHUS**, L. **HYACINTH**. Perianth tubular-bell-form, segment spreading-recurved. Stam. straight, perigynous. Ovary free. Seeds few. 2 Bulb coated. Scape racemous.

HE. ORIENTALIS. Lvs. thick, lance-linear, half as long as the scape; flowers many, half 6-cleft, tumid at the base, blue, varying to purple, red, white, &c.; stamens deeply included. Levant. March, April. Fine for the bulb-glass.

11. **MUSCARI**, TOURN. **GRAPE HYACINTH**. Perianth-tube ventricous, ovoid, globular or urceolate, limb of 6 very short blunt teeth. Otherwise as in *Hyacinthus*.

- 1 *M. botryoides* L. Fls. scentless, globular, nodding, blue (&c.), 2'; lvs. broad-lin., obtuse, longer than the scapes (10'). Gardens and fields. May. § Europe.
- 2 *M. moschatum*. Fls. musk-scented, oval, nodding, 3', greenish-blue, or livid, with a little 6-toothed crown in the throat; leaves lance-linear, erect. Europe. April.
- 3 *M. racemosum*. Flowers fragrant, nodding, dense, ovoid-cylindric, blue with a white limb; leaves linear, flaccid, channelled, *recurved*. Rare in gardens.
- 4 *M. comosum* occurs in gardens as a monstrosity, with the tall (1f) raceme changed to a sterile, diffuse, feathery panicle of blue filaments. Showy.

12. **SCHEENOLIRION**, Torr. Stem a tuberous rhizome. Perianth

yellow, &c Caps. obovoid, obscurely 8-lobed. Flowers racemed. $\frac{1}{2}$ Otherwise as in Ornithogalum, and too near it. April, May.

✓ 8. *erdecum* (Mx.) Lvs. narrowly linear, longer than the scape, which is very slender, 15–20'; flowers small, about 15 in the raceme, yellow; sepals ovate, $\frac{2}{3}$ ". Damp. S.

13. *YUCCA*, L. BEAR'S-GRASS. SPANISH DAGGERS. Perianth persistent and withering, of 6 sepals, the 6 stamens shorter. Stigmas 3, sessile. Caps. oblong, 6-sided, the 3 cells partly divided each into 2 by a false partition. Seeds ∞ . $\frac{1}{2}$ Stem subterranean, or arising into a caudex (§ 227), with linear or sword-shaped perennial leaves and a terminal panicle of white, handsome flowers.

1 Y. *filamentosa* L. *Bear's-thread*. Acaulescent or nearly so; leaves lance-linear, rigid, sharp-pointed, the margin *filamentous*, i. e., bearing thread-like fibres; scape 5–8'; flowers numerous, cup-form, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ". Sands, S. June. †

2 Y. *gloriosa* L. Caulescent; caudex some 3'; leaves clustered at top, lanceolate, stiff, margins very entire; flowers cup-form, very ∞ . S. June, July.

3 Y. *aloeifolia* Walt. *Spanish Daggers*. Caudex some 10', often branched, naked and scarred; leaves clustered at top, stout and sharp, serrulate; flowers white, with violet spots; sepals oblong. Thickets near the coast, S. June–Aug.

14. *TRITOMA*, Ker. Perianth *tubular*, regular, 6-toothed. Stamens straight, hypogynous, alternately longer, and with the style exerted. Caps. ∞ -seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Leaves linear, keeled. Scape racemed.

T. *UVARIA*. Lvs. in a dense radical crown; scape 3–5', with a long raceme of innumerable soon-pendent, red, orange, and flame-colored flowers. S. Africa. Aug.–Oct.

15. *AGAPANTHUS*, L'Her. Perianth tubular at base, funnel-form, free from the ovary, regular. Stam. and filiform style upcurved at the end. Caps. 3-angled. Seeds ∞ . $\frac{1}{2}$ Root tuberous. Leaves flat, linear. Scape bearing a 2-leaved umbel. Blue. July.

A. *UMBELLATUS*. Scape 3', with the thick radical leaves as long; flowers many, large, the pedicels equalling the perianth. S. Africa. A fine parlor plant.

16. *FUNKIA*, Spreng. Perianth funnel-form, deciduous. Stam. 6, hypogynous, and with the style declinate-curved. Caps. elongated, 8-angled. Seeds ∞ , winged at end. $\frac{1}{2}$ Root fasciculate. Leaves all radical, ovate or oblong, veined, petiolate. Scape racemed. Japan.

1 F. *SUBCOORDATA*. *White Day Lily*. Lvs. large, ovate, subcordate, veins strongly impressed; fls. white, fragrant, horizontal, 5' long, tube longer than the limb. 3'. Aug

2 F. *OVATA* Spr. *Blue Day Lily*. Lvs. broad-ovate, acuminate; rac. many-flowered fls. funnel-form. 2', blue or violet, nodding, tube shorter than the limb. Ohio, §. †

3 *ALBO-MARGINATA*. Has its leaves irregularly margined with white.

17. *HEMEROCALLIS*, L. DAY LILY. Perianth funnel-shaped, regular, ephemeral, limb spreading. Stam. 6, inserted in the throat, curved upward. Style slender, curved like the stamens and longer. Caps. with 3 few-seeded cells. $\frac{1}{2}$ Root fasciculate. Scapes branched. Leaves linear. Flowers large, xanthic, solitary, or racemed. July.

1 H. *FULVA*. Lvs. channelled; pet. obtuse, wavy; veins of sep. branched. An old garden plant, with large tawny flowers, lasting but a day. 3'. § Levant.

2 H. *FLAVA*. Lvs. channelled; sep. acute, bright yellow, veins undivided. Siberia. 1'

18. POLYGONÆTUM, Tourn. TRUE SOLOMON'S SEAL. Perianth tubular, limb short, 6-lobed, erect. Stamens 6, inserted near and above the middle of the tube, and with the slender style included. Berry globular, black or blue, 3-6-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Rhizome horizontal, thick. St. leafy above. (Lvs. alternate.) Fls. axillary, pendent, greenish-white. Fig. 258.

P. biflorum Ell. Stem recurved, smooth; lvs. lanceolate to elliptic, sessile, obscurely many-veined, glaucous-pale and more or less pubescent beneath; filaments roughened, inserted near the middle of the tube. Woods. 1-3f. April-June.

P. giganteum. Plant all smooth, tall; lvs. clasping; ped. 2-6-fwd. 3-7f.

P. latifolium. Plant pubescent above; leaves ovate, some stalked.

19. CONVALLARIA, L. LILY OF THE VALLEY. Perianth campanulate, of 6 united segments, lobes of the limb recurved. Stam. 6, included, perigynous. Ovary 3-celled, 1-styled, cells 4-6-ovuled. Berry (red) few-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Rhizome creeping, slender. Lvs. radical, and scape very smooth, low, bearing a raceme of white, drooping, sweet-scented flowers.

C. majalis L.—Mountain woods, Va. to Ga. Common in gardens. 8-10'. Lvs. ovate elliptic, 2 or 3 with each scape. Flowers in an open raceme, 3-4". May, June.

20. CLINTONIA, Raf. Perianth campanulate, of 6 equal, distinct segments. Stam. 6, hypogynous, anth. linear-oblong. Ovary oblong, 2-(rarely 3)-celled. Style elongated. Berry (blue) 2-celled, cells 2-10-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Rhizome creeping. Lvs. few, broad. Scape naked, bearing an umbel.

1 C. borealis Raf. Lvs. broad-oval-lanceolate; flowers 2-6 in the bractless umbel, cernuous; berry-cells many-seeded. Mountainous or hilly woods. June. 8-13'. A smooth and elegant plant. (See Fig. No. 715 in the Class-Book.)

2 C. umbellata Torr. Lvs. lance-oblong; umbel many-(12-30)-fwd., bracted; fls. white, speckled, 4-8"; berry-cells 2-seeded. Woods, W. N.-Y., and S. along the mts.

21. SMILACINA, Desf. FALSE SOLOMON'S SEAL. Perianth of 6 equal, spreading segm., united at base. Stam. 6, slender, perigynous, anth. short. Ova. globous, 3-celled, with 2 ovules in each cell. Sty. short, thick. Berry globous, pulpy, 1-3-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ Rhizome creeping, thick or slender. Stem leafy, bearing a terminal cluster of white flowers in April-June.

$\frac{1}{2}$ Raceme compound. Stamens longer than the perianth. Ovules collateral... No. 1

$\frac{1}{2}$ Raceme simple. Stam. shorter than perianth. Ovules one above the other... Nos. 2, 3

1 S. racemosa Desf. Stem recurved; leaves oval, strongly veined, acuminate, subsessile; raceme compound. Copees: common. Berries red-dotted. 2f.

2 S. stellata Desf. St. erect; lvs. many, lanceolate, acute, amplexicaul; fls. few, in a simple raceme; berries dark red. Along rivers, N. and W. 10-30".

3 S. trifoliata Desf. Erect; lvs. 3 or 4, oval-lanceolate, tapering to both ends, amplexicaul; rac. terminal, simple; berries red. Mountain swamps, N. and W. 3-6".

22. MAJANTHEMUM, Moench. TWO-LEAVED SOLOMON'S SEAL. Perianth of 4 ovate, obtuse, spreading segments, united at base. Stam. 4. Ovary 2-celled. Otherwise as in Smilacina.

M. bifolium Michx.—Common in open woods. Stem with 2 (rarely 3) ovate, subordinate leaves and a simple raceme of small white flowers, 3-6". May.—In Oregon, the same plant becomes stout, 2f high, with petiolate, strongly cordate leaves!

23. ASPARAGUS, L. Perianth 6-parted, segm. erect, slight-spreading above. Sta. 6, perigynous. Sty. very short, stig. 3. Berry 8-celled, cells 2-seeded. 2 Rts. fibrous, matted. Stems with filiform branchlets for leaves in the axils of scales.

A. officinalis L. Stem herbaceous, very branching, erect; lvs. fasciculate; flowers axillary; berries red. Long cultivated, and § in rocky shores.

24. STREPTOPUS, Mx. TWIST-FOOT. Perianth bell-form, of 6 distinct, recurved sepals. Anth. longer than the filaments. Style elongated, stigmas 3-lobed. Berry globous, red, ∞-seeded. 2 Stem fork-branched. Flowers axillary, solitary, on a *geniculate* or curved pedicel. June.

1 **S. roseus Mx.** Lvs. oblong-ovate, clasping, margin finely ciliate; pedicels oftener merely recurved; anth. short, 2-horned at apex; stigma trifid. Damp woods, northward. 15–18". Flowers reddish, spotted, under the leaves.

2 **S. amplexifolius DC.** Leaves oblong-ovate, strongly clasping, margin smooth and entire; pedicels abruptly bent in the middle; anthers and stigmas entire at the apex; sepals long-pointed, reflexed. Woods, Penn., and N. M.

25. PROSARTES, Don. Perianth as in *Uvularia*. Fil. 6, perigynous, included, much longer than the linear-oblong anth. Style elongated, trifid. Berry red, ovoid or oblong, 3–6-seeded. 2 Stem erect, branched. Flowers few, greenish, terminal, drooping. May.

P. lamuginosa Don. Lvs. ovate-oblong, pointed, clasping, downy beneath; pedicels in pairs; flowers spreading-bell-form; sep. 5–6" long. Mountains, N. Y. to Car.

26. UVULARIA, L. BELLWORT. Perianth of 6 linear-oblong, connivent sepals, each nectariferous at base. Fila. much shorter than the long, linear, included anth. Style trifid. Caps. 8-celled, few-seeded. 2 Stem forking. Leaves alternate. Flowers yellowish, drooping.

§ Leaves perfoliate near the base. Capsule obovoid-triangular, truncate....Nos. 1–3

§ Leaves sessile or half-clasping. Capsule ovoid or oval-triangular.....Nos. 4–6

1 **U. grandiflora Sm.** Sepals acuminate, smooth within and without, greenish yellow, 1½" long; anthers obtuse (¾"). Woods, 1–2½. May.

2 **U. perfoliata L. Mealy B.** Sepals acute, 1½", twisted, covered inside with shining grains, pale yellow; anthers cuspidate. Woods. 10–14". May.

3 **U. flava Sm.** Lvs. obtuse; sepals smooth both sides, yellow. 1". N. J. to Va.

4 **U. sessilifolia L. Wild Oats.** Lvs. lance-oval, glaucous beneath; capsule stipid; style 3-cleft, nearly as long as the (9") sepals. Glades: common. 8–10". May.

5 **U. floridana Chapm.** Leaves oblong, glaucous beneath; style 3-cleft, half as long as the acuminate (8") sepals. Woods, Fla. 4–6". March.

6 **U. puberula Mx.** Leaves puberulent, oval, green both sides; capsule sessile (no stipe); style 3-parted to near the base, not exceeding the anthers. Mountains, 3

ORDER CXLVIII. MELANTHACEÆ. MELANTHA

Herb perennial, sometimes bulbous, often poisonous, with parallel-veined leaves. Perianth double, regular, persistent, of 6 consimilar, green or colored segments. Stamens 6, with extrorse anthers, 3 distinct styles or sessile stigmas, and a free, 8-celled ovary. Capsule 8-celled, 8-partible or septicidal, and seeds few or many, with a thin seed-coat.—Very near the Lilywort, but the divided pistils afford a practical distinction.

- § Perianth 6-parted, tube very long, radial, like the Crocus..... *COLOCHICUM* 1
 § Perianth 6-sepalled, wheel-form, on a scape or stem, with leaves....(C)
 • Anthers 1-celled, extrorse, cordate, becoming peltate by opening....(a)
 • Anthers 2-celled, extrorse. Capsule loculicidal. Flowers racemous....(d)
 • Anthers 2-celled, introrse. Capsule septicidal. Flowers racemous....(d)
 a Inflorescence racemous, with white flowers. Sta. scarce longer than sep.... *AMIANTHIUM* 2
 a Inflorescence spicate, with green flowers. Sta. twice longer than sepals.... *SCHÆNOCAULON* 3
 a Inflorescence paniculate, or a raceme somewhat branched at base....(b)
 b Sepals glandular at base inside, clawed. Stamens perigynous..... *MELANTHIUM* 4
 b Sepals glandular at base inside, clawed. Stamens hypogynous..... *ZIGADENUS* 5
 b Sepals not gland-bearing. Stamens perigynous..... *VERATRUM* 6
 c Flowers perfect. Filaments dilated at base. Ovary cells 2-ovuled..... *ZEROPHYLLUM* 7
 c Flowers perfect. Filaments filiform. Ovary cells 2-ovuled..... *HELONIAS* 3
 c Flowers dioecious, white. Stem leafy..... *CHAMÆLIRIUM* 9
 d Stamens 6. Flowers greenish or yellowish, 9–40..... *TOPIEDIA* 10
 d Stamens 9–12. Flowers deep yellow, 6–9, mostly 6..... *FLERA* 11

1. **COLOCHICUM AUTUMNALE**. A plant of curious habit, from Europe. The 1–3 long-(5–8')-tubed, lilac-colored, 6-parted flower arises directly from the new tuber in the Autumn, followed in the succeeding Spring by a stem bearing the leaves and fruit.

2. **AMIANTHIUM**, Gray. **FLY-POISON**. Fls. ♂. Sep. sessile, spreading, glandless, shorter than the stamens. Anth. reniform. Caps. 3-horned, 3-partible into 1–4-seeded follicles. St. bulbous at base, scape-like. Lvs. grass-like. Fls. on slender pedicels, turning green with age. May–July.

1 *A. muscætoxicum* Gr. Bulb conspicuous; lvs. broad-linear, obtuse, many; rac. dense; sep. oblong; seeds ovate, red and fleshy. Shades, N. J., W. and S. 1–2f.

2 *A. angustifolium* Gr. Tall, slender, scarcely bulbous; lvs. linear, acute; sepals oval, changing to brown; rac. very dense; seeds linear, dry. Damp woods, S. 2–2f.

3. **SCHÆNOCAULON**, Gray. Fls. ♂. Sep. green, linear-oblong, half as long as the hypogynous stam. Ova. 6–8-ovuled, carpels slightly cohering. St. Scape bulbous, rush-like. Lvs. sedge-like. Spike slender. Apr., May
S. *gracile* Gr.—Sandy soils, Ga., Fla. Scape 2–2f, lvs. half as long. Fruit unknown

4. **MELANTHIUM**, Gronov. Fls. ♂ & ♀. Sep. spreading, unguiculate, with 2 glands at base, the claws bearing the short stamens. Ova. often abortive. Caps. 3-lobed, 8-pointed with the persistent styles. St. thickened at base. Racemes paniced. Flowers yellowish. July, Aug.

M. Virginicum L.—Wet meadows, N. Y., W. and S. Stem 2–4f, leafy. Lvs. lanceolate to linear, 6'–2' wide, subclasping. Flowers 9', in a large panicle.

5. **ZIGADENUS**, Mx. **ZIGADENE**. Segm. colored, spreading, at base united, contracted and 2-glanded. Sta. hypogynous, nearly as long as the segm. Ovary adherent at base or free. Seeds oo, scarcely winged. St. Smooth and glaucous. Leaves linear. Flowers greenish, paniced.

1 *Z. glaberrimus* Mx. Rhizome creeping; lvs. channelled, recurved; panicle central; fls. 1' broad; sepals lance-ovate, with 2 round glands. Swamps, S. 2f. June.

2 *Z. glaucus* N. Stem bulbous, nearly naked; lvs. flat, much shorter than the stem; sepals obtuse, 3', each with 1 obcordate gland. Sandy shores, N. Y. to Dakota. 14f

3 *Z. leimanthoides* Gr. Root fibrous; lvs. flat; panicle slender; segm. obovate, the glandular spot obscure. Swamps, N. J., and S. 2–4f. Flowers white.

6. **VERATRUM**, Tourn. **FALSE HELLEBORE**. Fls. ♂ & ♀. Sep. spreading, sessile and without glands. Sta. shorter than the perianth and inserted

on its base. Ovary 3, united at base, often abortive. Capsule 3-partible. Seeds few, flat, broadly winged. 2 Flowers in panicles. July.

§ *STERNANTHIUM*. Sepals at base united and adherent to base of ovary No. 1

§ *VERATRUM proper*. Sepals distinct to base and free from the ovary. Nos. 2-4

1 *V. angustifolium* Ph. Lvs. long-linear; stem slender, 2-4f; panicle 1½f, narrow; segm. green-white, subulate, 3"; flowers sessile, the upper fertile. Pa., W. and S.

2 *V. viride* Ait. Stem stout and very leafy, 2-4f; leaves lance-oval, ample, strongly pitted; flowers innumerable, green; sepals lanceolate, 6". Wet meadows.

3 *V. parviflorum* Mx. Leaves nearly all radical, oval-elliptic, petiolate, slightly pitted; stem slender, scape-like, long-paniculate; sepals spatulate-unguiculate, 2-3", half as long as the pedicels, dingy green. S. 2-6f.

4 *V. Woodii* Robbins. Leaves lance-elliptic to lance-linear, the lower long-petioled, plicate; stem rather stout, 4-6f; panicle long and narrow; sepals oblanceolate to obovate, 4", almost black, as long as the pedicels. Ind., and W.

7. *XEROPHYLLUM*, Mx. Fls. 5. Sep. oval, spreading, sessile, and without glands. Fila. dilated and contiguous at base. Styles linear, revolute. Caps. 8-lobed, cells 2-seeded. 2 Lvs. numerous, dry, setaceous, the lower longer, rosulately reclined. Rac. simple, with white, showy flowers.

X. asphodeloides N.—Sandy plains, N. J. to N. C. 2-6f. Per. 5" wide. Ped. 1". Jn.

8. *HELONIAS*, L. Fls. 5. Sep. sessile, spreading, glandless, shorter than the filiform stamens. Anth. blue. Caps. 8-horned, 8-styled. Seeds 60. linear. 2 Scape thickish, hollow, with many radical, narrow-ob lanceolate leaves, and a short, dense raceme of purple flowers.

Hel. bullata L.—N. J. to Va. Rare. 10-18". Lvs. nearly as long as the scape. May.

9. *CHAMELIRIUM*, Walt. Fls. 3-2. Sepals linear-spatulate, persistent, white, shorter than the filiform stamens. Anthers yellow. Styles club-form. Caps. ovoid, entire. Seeds 60, winged at each end. 2 Root premorse. Stem strict. Racemes slender, dense, nodding at top.

✓ *C. luteum* (L.) *Blazing Star*.—Damp grounds. Apr.—Jn. 12-20". Root lvs. lance-ovate, stem lvs. lanceolate, more on the taller 2 plant. Racemes 2-12". Spring.

10. *TOFIELDIA*, Hudson. Fls. 5, 8-bracteolate at base. Sep. spreading, sessile, oblong. Caps. 8-lobed, 8-partible. Seeds 60, oblong. 2 Lvs. equitant, grass-like, from fibrous roots. Scapes clustered, bearing spikes or narrow, close, greenish racemes. June—August.

• Glabrous. Pedicels separate, very short. Rac. simple, short, spicate..... Nos. 1, 2

• Glandular. Pedicels in 3's (1's-4's), short. Bracteoles united..... Nos. 3, 4

1 *T. glutinosa* N. Lvs. glabrous, linear-ensiform, ½ as long as the rough-plumose stem; rac. short (1-1½f), spicate; sep. oblanc. 3", pod 4". Woods, O. to Wis. 18".

2 *T. pubens* Dryand. Leaves nearly ½ the length of the glandular-puberulent stem; rac. of alternate, remotish fascicles, slender, 6-8' long, 30-40-flowered; pod scarcely longer than the perianth. Barrens, Del. to Fla. Slender. 2-3f.

3 *T. palustris* Huds. Lvs. 3-5-veined, acute; scape filiform; spike ovoid, lengthened in fruit; bractlets only at the base of the pedicels. Shores of L. Sup., and N.

4 *T. glabra* N. Leaves radical, a few on the stem; rac. 2-6' long, dense, 30-50-flowered. Bractlets united near the flower, as in Nos. 1 and 2. Barrens, S. 1-2f.

11. *PLENA*, L. C. Rich. Sep. wide-spread, lanceolate, sessile, longer

than the 9—12 stamens. Styles subulate. Capsules 3-lobed. Seeds ∞ bristle-pointed. $\frac{1}{2}$ Rush-like stem and leaves dry and rigid.

P. tenuifolia Rich.—Bogs. S. 1—2f. Sept., Oct. Leaves perennial, erect, very narrow, 1f, and bracts sheathing. Rac. loose, of few light-yellow, star-like flowers (1f).

ORDER CXLIX. PONTEDERIACEÆ. PONTEDERIADÆ.

Plants aquatic, with the *leaves* parallel-veined, mostly dilated at base. *Flowers* spathaceous. *Perianth* tubular, colored, 6-parted, often irregular. *Stamens* 3 or 6, unequal, perigynous. *Ovary* free, 3-celled. *Style* 1. *Stigma* simple. *Capsule* 3-(sometimes 1)-celled, 3-valved, with loculicidal dehiscence. *Seeds* numerous (sometimes solitary), attached to a central axis. *Albumen* mealy.

- Flowers irregular, blue. Stamens 6. Utricle 1-seeded, (2 cells abortive).....PONTEDERIA 1
- Flowers regular, —c cyanic. Anthers 3, of 3 forms. Leaves reniform.....HETERANTHERA 2
- c yellow. Anthers 3, of 1 form. Leaves linear.....SCHOLLERA 3

1. **PONTEDERIA**, L. PICKEREL WEED. Perianth bilabiate, under side of the tube split with 3 longitudinal clefts (the 2 lower sepals free), circinate after flowering and persistent. Sta. unequally inserted, 3 near the base and 3 at the summit of the tube. Utricle 1-seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ ∞ Leaves radical, long-petioled. Stem 1-leaved, bearing a spike of blue flowers. Jl.

- 1 *P. cordata* L. Lvs. ovate to oblong-deltoid, cordate, with rounded lobes; petiole shorter than the peduncle; spike cylindrical, pubescent, $\frac{1}{2}$ long. In slow waters: com. A fine, showy plant, its blue spikes and smooth leaves 1—2f above the water.
- 2 *P. lanceifolia* Muhl. Lvs. lance-oblong to lance-lin.; fls. as above. S. Apr., May.

2. **HETERANTHERA**, R. & P. Tube of the perianth long and slender, limb 6-parted, equal. Stamens 3, lower anther oblong-sagittate, on a longer filament. Capsule 3-celled, ∞ -seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ ∞ Leaves mostly reniform, long-petioled. July, August.

- 1 *H. reniformis* R. & P. St. prostrate or floating; lvs. roundish, reniform or auriculate at base; spathe acuminate, 3-5-flowered; flowers white. N. Y., Pa., and W.
- 2 *H. limosa* Vahl. Leaves ovate-oblong, both ends obtuse; spathe 1-flowered, long-macronate; flowers blue. S. and W. (Carruth). Lvs. 1—1 $\frac{1}{2}$ f, the stalks thrice longer.

3. **SCHOLLERA**, Schreber. Tube of the perianth very long and slender, limb 6-parted, equal. Sta. 3, with similar anthers. Caps. 1-celled, ∞ -seeded. $\frac{1}{2}$ ∞ Leaves sheathing at base, grass-like, submersed. Stem floating, rooting at the lower joints.

- 3. *graminea* Willd.—A grass-like aquatic, in flowing water, N. 1—2f long. Leaves 1—2" wide. Flower solitary, $\frac{1}{2}$ f long, spathe half as long. July, August.

ORDER CL. JUNCACEÆ. RUSHES.

Grass-like or rush-like *herbs*, with small, dry, greenish *flowers*. *Perianth* lilaceous in form, more or less glume-like, regular, 6-leaved, in 3 series, persistent. *Stamens* 6, rarely 3, hypogynous. *Anthers* 2-celled, introrse. *Style* 1. *Capsule* 3- or 1-celled, 3-valved. *Albumen* fleshy. Figs 144, 467

- * Portanish yellow (greenish outside). Stigma 1. Capsule OO-seeded..... NARTHOSUM. 1
 * Portanish green or brownish. Stigmas 3.- α . Capsule 3-seeded.. LUSULA. 2
 - α . Capsule OO-seeded..... JUNCUS. 2

1. **NARTECIUM**, Moehr. Sepals spreading, yellowish inside. Fil. hairy. Caps. prismatic, 3-celled, tipped with the single style and stigma. Seeds ∞ , bristle-tipped at each end. $\frac{1}{2}$ Root creeping. Lvs. linear, equitant. Scape bracted, simple, racemous. July, August.

N. sessifragum Huds.—Pine-barrens, N. J. Scape terete, 8–12', the leaves much shorter. Sepals lance-linear, 2". Pedicels 3–5", bracteolate. Capsule yellowish, 4". (N. Americanum Ker.)

2. LIZULA, DC. Wood Rush. Perianth persistent, with 2 bractlets at base. Stamens 6. Capsule 1-celled, 8-seeded. 24 Stem jointed, easy. Lvs. grass-like, on entire sheaths. Fls. terminal, green or brownish.

- Flowers separate, pedicellate, in umbels or paniculate cymes..... Nos. 1, 2
- Flowers aggregate,— α in pedunculate heads forming an umbel or cyme.. Nos. 3, 4
- α in sessile heads forming a nodding black spikeNo. 5

1 *L. pilosa* Willd. Lvs. lance-linear, fringed with long white hairs; umbel simple, 12-20-flwd.; ped. 5-10", soon deflexed; fls. 1", brownish. Groves, Pa., and N. May.

2 L. parviflora Desv. Taller; lvs. lance-linear, glabrous; umb. decomposed; fls. nodding, small; sep. $\frac{1}{2}$ "; caps. dark brown, a little longer. Mts., N. 12-18'. Jn., Jl.

2 *L. campestris* DC. *Field Rush*. Lvs. linear, flat, with cotton-like hairs; fls. in roundish heads, which are umbelled with very unequal peduncles; sep. rust-colored, longer than the obtuse caps.; seeds appendaged at base. Meadows. 3-12". May.
B. bulbosa. Bulbous at base. 3-9"; sep. shorter than the globular caps. Apr.

4 *L. arcuata* E. Meyer. Lvs. linear, channelled, glabrous; hds. 3-5-flwd., on filiform, often recurved, unequal ped.; bracts ciliate; seeds not appendaged. White Mts.

5 *L. spicata* DC. Lvs. linear, hairy at base, very short; spike obovate, 8-12"; sep. bristle-pointed, equalling the roundish, black capsule (1/2). White Mts. 9-12'. JI.

3. **JUNCUS**, L. RUSH. Stamens 6 or 8. Capsule 3-celled, or (by the dissepiments not reaching the centre) 1-celled. Seeds numerous. 2/ Mostly glabrous. Stems simple, leafless, or with terete or grassy leaves, entire sheaths, and small, 2-bracteolate, green or brown fls. June—Aug.

- * Clusters growing apparently from the side of the simple scape...(*)
 § Clusters terminal on the stem or scape. Leaves never knotted...(**)
 § Clusters terminal. Flowers in heads. Leaves internally knotted...(***)
- Leaves few, radical, knotless, terete like the scape.....Nos. 1, 2
 - Leaves none. Flowers separate, not in heads.—a Stamens 3.....No. 3
 —a Stamens 6.....Nos. 4-6
- ** Flowers separate, not in heads. Stamens 6...(c)
- ** Flowers capitate, few or many in each head.—b Stamens 6.....Nos. 7, 8
 —b Stamens 3.....Nos. 9, 10
- . Stems branched. Pod much shorter than the unequal sepals.....No. 11
- c Stems simple.—d Pod globular, not exserted. Flowers green.....Nos. 12, 13
 —d Pod oblong or ovoid, exserted, brown.....Nos. 14-16
- *** Seeds tailed. Panicle rather erect, longer than its bract.....Nos. 17-19
- *** Seeds acute, not tailed.—e Stamens 6...(g)
 —e Stamens 3, bracts shorter than panicle...(s)
- y Heads 3-8-flwd. (or 1-flwd. in No. 20). Bracts shorter than panicle...Nos. 20, 21
- y Heads 6-70-flowered. Leaf or bract overtopping the panicle.....Nos. 22, 23

- s Heads 5-15-flowered, and numerous, in April—June. Nos. 24, 25
 s Heads 20-80-flowered, few and large. Nos. 26, 27
- 1 *J. acutius* Rostk. Scape weak, slender, (not *setaceous*), 1-2f; lvs. shorter; panicle small, 20-30-flwd., flowers separate; sepals very acute, pod globose. Sea-coast, S.
 - 2 *J. Hammerianus* Scheele. Scape stout, rigid, 2-4f, and leaves pungent; panicle compound; flowers capitate; sep. sharp-pointed; pod turgid, a little shorter; heads 5-8-flowered, dark brown. Marshes, Va. to Fla. (*J. maritimus* C-B.)
 - 3 *J. effusus* L. *Sylt B.* Scape straight, not rigid; panicle decomposed, often diffuse; flowers green, sep. as long as the obovoid, obtuse pod. Wet; common. 2-2f.
 - 4 *J. filiformis* L. Scape very slender, weak, the subsimple panicle near the middle; sepals longer than the obtuse, mucronate pod. Me. to Mich. 1-2f.
 - 5 *J. Smithii* Engelm. Scape slender, rather rigid, 2-3f; cyme few-flwd.; flowers brown, 1f; pod round-ovoid, mucronate, exserted. Broad Mountain, Pa. (Porter).
 - 6 *J. Bálticus* Dethard. Scape in dense rows on the rhizome, rigid, pungent; pan. near the top, brown; sep. erect, very acute, equalling the elliptical, mucronate pod (1½"). Sandy shores, Me. to Penn. and Wis. 1-2f.
 - 7 *J. trifidus* L. Stems tufted, 5-8', wiry, sheathed at base, 3-leaved at top, and with a sessile head of 3 blackish flowers; capsule globular. Mountains, N. H., N. Y.
 - 8 *J. Stygius* L. Stems few-leaved at base, leafless at top, 7-12'; heads 1-3, about 2-flowered; sepals shorter than the elliptic pod; seeds large, tailed. Me., N. Y.
 - 9 *J. repens* Mx. Stems low, tufted, 2-6'; leaves linear, opposite, fascicled; sepals subulate, awn-pointed, 3-4", the slender pod 3". ① Md. to Fla. May.
 - 10 *J. marginalis* Rostk. Stem compressed; leaves linear, flat; cyme compound, heads many, 2-9-flowered, chestnut-brown; pod globular. 1-2f.
 β. biflorus. Heads very numerous, 2-3-flowered, nearly black. S.
 - 11 *J. bufonius* L. *Tbad B.* Slender, 3-8', tufted; leaves 1-2f; branches 2, flowers bearing the whole length; flowers remote, green; the 3 outer sep. longer. Common
 - 12 *J. tenuis* Willd. Stems wiry, 8-24'; leaves flat-filiform, 3-8'; bracts longer than the loose panicle; sepals green, longer than the roundish pod. Common.
 β. secundus. Flowers 1-rowed on the branchlets; bracts shorter than the panicle.
 - 13 *J. dichotomus* Ell. Stem wiry, 1-2f; lvs. terete-filiform, channelled, on long sheaths; panicle forked or dense; pod roundish, long as sepals. S. Too near No. 12.
 - 14 *J. Gerardi* Loisel. *Black Grass.* Sts. wiry, leafy, 1-2f; lvs. thread-ensiform, 2-8'; pan. longer than the bracts; style conspicuous; pod blackish, long as sepals. Marshes.
 - 15 *J. Greenii* Oakes & Tuckerm. Wiry scapes and filiform lvs. rigid; bract filiform, twice longer (4') than the small panicle; flowers second, straw-brown; sepals ovate, shorter than the ovoid pod. Coasts of N. Eng. and Mich. 1-2f.
 - 16 *J. Vaseyi* Engelm. Sepals lanceolate, as long as the oval pod; bract scarcely longer than the panicle. Otherwise like No. 15. Mich. (Prof. Porter).
 - 17 *J. asper* Engelm. Sts. rigid, 2-3f; lvs. rigid and rough, 3-10'; hds. scattered, 2-5 flwd., sep. 2½", strongly veined, subequal; shorter than the pointed brown pod. N. J.
 - 18 *J. caudatus* Chapm. Sts. rigid, 2-3f; lvs. 2, rigid, erect; panicle large, erect; hds. 2-4 flwd.; sep. 3", unequal; pod 3", finally black; sds. with long white tails. S.
 - 19 *J. Canadensis* Gay. Sts. terete, with 2 or 3 erect, smooth lvs.; fls. in Aug. and Sept., 3-50 in a head, paniculate, brownish; sepals lanceolate, 3 outer shorter, none longer than the oblong-triangular pod; stamens 2. Common and very variable.
 α. coarctatus. Heads 2-5 flwd., in a contracted panicle; pod brown, exserted.
 β. brachycephalus. Hds. 2-5 flwd., in a spreading panicle; pod brown, exserted.
 γ. subcaudatus. Slender; heads 8-20 flwd., remote; seeds with short white tails.
 δ. longicaudatus. Stout; hds. 8-50 flwd., approximate; sds. slender, long-tailed.
 - 20 *J. polycarpus* Meyr. Sts. slender, 2-3 lvd., 10-20'; panicle much branched; fls. in pairs or solitary, scattered, reddish; pod oblong, pointed with the slender style, longer than the oblong sepals. Wis. to Me. and Fla. (*J. Conradi* Tuckerm.)
 - 21 *J. articulatus* L. Stems 1f, with 1-2 leaves; heads 2-8-flowered, crowded in a spreading panicle; sepals brownish, oblong; pod deep brown, oblong, exserted. N

- β. obtusata*. Heads 5-flowered; sepals and pod green, obtuse, macronate. *Phila y. insignis*. Panicle erect, few-flowered; outer sepals cuspidate, inner obtuse.
- 22 *J. militaris* Bw. *Bayonet R.* Stem stout, 2–3f, bearing a single terete leaf near the middle, which overtops the panicle; heads 5–15-flowered; sepals brownish, acute as long as the acuminate capsule. Bogs, coastward, N. Eng. to Del.
- 23 *J. nodosus* L. Stem slender, 2- or 3-lvd.; lvs. slender, the upper (bracts) overtopping the cluster; heads few (1–9), approximate, 5–60-flowered; sepals brown, lance-subulate, shorter than the beaked capsule. Wet sands, Can. to Car.
- β. megaccephalus*. Stout, 3f, upper leaf and bract exceeding the simple cluster; heads 50–80-flowered, green; outer sepals subulate-awned, as long as the pod.
- 24 *J. acuminatus* Mx. Stems 2- or 3-leaved; hds. 3–15-flowered, in a loose spreading panicle exceeding the bract; sepals lance-subulate, nearly equalling the short-pointed brown pod; seeds minute, acute at both ends. May, June.
- β. debilis*. Slender or stout; hds. 3–7-flwd.; pod exerted. N. J., Ky., and S. W. M.
- γ. legitimus*. Heads 8–15-flowered; pods scarcely exerted. (J. Pondii C-B.)
- 25 *J. Elliéottii* Chapm. Stem, leaves, and panicle very erect, 1–2f; hds. 5–8-flwd., 2s. 1"; sepals lanceolate, as long as the turgid-ovoid, blackish pod; seeds acute. April.
- 26 *J. brachycarpus* Eng. Strict, rigid, 1½–2½f; leaves 2–3; bract short; hds. round, dense, 50-flwd., pale, few (3–10); 3 outer sepals awned, much longer than pod. W.
- β. ? Wolffii*. Pan. spreading; pod ovate, blunt, little shorter than the sep. Ill. (Wolf).
- 27 *J. scirpoides* Lam. Rigid, 2f; heads and bract as in the last; style usually exerted; sepals pungent-awned, equalling the taper-pointed pod. N. Y. to Ga.
- β. polyccephalus*. Stout, 3f; heads 60–90-flwd., brownish, distant; lvs. flattened.

ORDER CLI. COMMELYNACEÆ. SPIDERWORTS.

Herbs with flat, narrow leaves, sheathing at base. *Sepals* 3, green, *petals* 3, colored. *Stamens* 6, some of them usually deformed or abortive. *Styles* and *stigmas* united into one. *Capsule* 2- or 3-valved. *Seeds* 3 or more.

† Flowers irregular, clustered in a spathe-like, cordate, floral leaf.....	COMMELYNIA.	1
† Flowers regular, clustered. Floral leaves like the rest. Stamens 6.....	TRADESCANTIA.	2
† Flowers regular, solitary, axillary. Stamens 3. Moss-like herbs.....	MAYACA.	3

1. **COMMELYNIA**, Dill. Fls. irregular, 3 of the stamens sterile, with glands for anthers. Caps. 3-celled, one of the cells abortive or 1-seeded.—Leaves contracted to the sheathing base. Floral leaf or spathe erect in flower, recurved before and after. Petals blue, open but a few hours.

- 1 *C. communis* L. Procumbent and much branched; lvs. lance-ovate, rounded at base; spathe lateral, 2–6-flowered; odd petal reniform. Wet soils, S. June–Nov.
- 2 *C. Cayennensis* Rich. Procumbent, glabrous, with small (1½–2½) ovate-oblong, obtuse leaves; spathe lateral, 3–4-flowered; odd petal round-ovate. Banks, Ill. to La.
- 3 *C. Virginica* L. Stem weak, ascending; lvs. lanceolate to linear; spathe broad-cordate when open; odd petal very small, raised on a claw. Dry. M., S., W. Jl., Aug.
- 4 *C. erecta* L. Erect, pubescent, sheaths hairy; leaves lanceolate; spathe hawk-bill shaped, its base-lobes united; petals nearly equal. Woods, Pa., W. and S. Jl., Aug.

2. **TRADESCANTIA**, L. SPIDERWORT. Fls. regular. Sep. persistent, pet. large, roundish, spreading. Fil. clothed with jointed hairs, anth. reniform. Caps. 3-celled. 2 fls. in terminal, close umbels. Juice viscid.

- 1 *T. Virginica* L. Umbels sessile, terminal and axillary, with leafy bracts; ped. soon reflexed; flowers ephemeral, of a rich deep blue; leaves linear, channelled; stem thick, jointed. 2–3f. Damp. M., S., W. Cultivated.

- 2 *T. pilosa* Lehm. Umbels sessile, terminal and axillary; leaves lanceolate, hairy both sides; flowers small, bluish purple. Banks, Fl. to O. and S. 2f.
- 3 *T. rosea* Mx. Umbels terminal, *pedunculate*, with subulate bracts; leaves linear; petals rose-colored, twice longer than the smooth calyx. May. 1f.
- 4 *T. GRASSIFOLIA*. From Mexico, a trailing leaf-plant, in vases and baskets, with thick ovate leaves, variegated with purple, green, and white. Flowers roseate.

3. *MAYACA*, Aubl. Stamens 3, opposite the sepals. Caps. 1-celled. Seeds several, attached to the middle of the valves. *—* Moss-like, creeping, branching, beset with narrow, linear leaves. Peduncles solitary, axillary, 1-flowered. Resembles a Sphagnum.

M. Michauxii Schott. & Endl. Ped. longer than the lvs. (which are 2-3'), reflexed in fruit; pod 9-12-seeded; petals white. Shallow waters, Va. to Fla. July.

ORDER CLII. XYRIDACEÆ. XYRIDA.

Herb sedge-like, with equitant *leaves* and a scape bearing a head of regular triandrous *flowers*. *Perianth* of 3 glumaceous *sepals* and 3 colored *petals*. *Fertile stamens* on the claws of the petals. *Style* 3-cleft. *Capule* 3-valved, co-seeded.

XYRIS, L. YELLOW-EYED GRASS. Head of flowers ovoid-cylindrical, invested with an armor of cartilaginous scales. One sepal membranous, involving the yellow corolla in bud, the 2 lateral strongly keeled, persistent. Pet. crenulate, on claws, caducous. 3 sterile sta. alternately with the 3 fertile. 4 Lvs. radical, linear, sheathing the base of the slender scape. Jn.-Aug.

- * Scape 2-edged above (except No. 6). Lvs. long, linear, flat, often twisted... (2)
- * Scape teretish, its lvs. shorter than its sheath (No. 9) or longer, and filiform... No. 8
- z Sepals exceeding the bract, and fringed on the winged keel..... Nos. 6, 7
- x Sepals (the 2 lateral) included, —y winged and ciliate on the keel..... Nos. 3-5
- y wingless or very nearly so..... Nos. 1, 2

- 1 *X. flexuosa* Muhl. Common *X*. Scape 6-18', often bulbous at base; lvs. narrowly linear, 3-9', often twisted; head round-ovoid, 3-4"; sepals minutely bearded at the tip, lance-oblong, quite wingless on the keel. N. Eng. to Ill. and Ga.
- 2 *X. ambigua* Beyr. Scape 2-3f; lvs. broad-linear, rough-edged, 6-12'; hd. lance-oblong, 2-15"; sepals lanceolate, slightly winged; petals large (4"). Barrens, S.
- 3 *X. Caroliniana* Walt. Scape 1-2½f, the broad-linear lvs. more than half as long; hd. yellowish-brown, 6-9"; sep. obscurely fringed; pet. 4-5". Swamps, Mass. to Fla.
- 4 *X. Elliottii* Chapm. Scape 2-edged throughout, 1-1½f; lvs. narrow-lin., ½ as long; hd. obovoid, 4-5"; sep. cut-fringed on the wing; pet. 3". Wet barrens, S. Car. to Fla.
- 5 *X. platylepis* Chapm. Scape 2-3f, twisted, as well as the broad-linear lvs.; hd. 3-18", pale; sepals fringed at the apex, wing narrow; petals 2-3". Sands, S. Car. to Fla.
- 6 *X. torta* Sm. Bulbous; terete scape and rigid lvs. twisted; hd. oval to oblong, 5-8"; sepal fringe exserted; petals large, roundish, 8". Sand, N. J. to Fla. (*X. bulbosa* K.)
- 7 *X. umbriata* Ell. Scape rough, 3-3f, the broad-linear lvs. nearly as long; hd. large, ovoid, 9-12"; sepals much fringed and exserted; petals small (3-4"). N. J. to Fla.
- 8 *X. Baldwiniana* R. & S. Scape 6-18', twice longer than the filiform bristle-pointed leaves; head oval, 2-4"; sep. falcate, keel winged, ciliate. Fla. (*X. elliptica* Ch.)
- 9 *X. brevifolia* Mx. Scape 4-12'; lvs. linear to subulate, 4-9', spreading two ways; head oval, 2-3"; sep. wingless; pet. 3". Wet places, S. (*X. sabelliformis* Chapm.)

ORDER CLIII. ERIOCAULONACEÆ. PIPEWORTS.

*Herb*s perennial, aquatic, with linear, cellular, spongy *leaves* sheathing the base of the slender *scapes*, which bear a dense head of minute imperfect *flowers* at top. *Perianth* 2-6-parted or 0. *Stamens* 6, some of them generally abortive. *Ovary* 2- or 8-celled, cells 1-seeded.

- * Stamens (4 or 6) twice as many as the petals. (Scape 7-12-ribbed).....ERIOCAULON. 1
 * Stamens 3, as many as the petals. (Scape 8-ribbed, pubescent).....PÆPALANTHUS. 2
 Stamens 3, and no petals. Scape 8-ribbed, short, hairy.....LACHNOCAULON. 3

1. ERIOCAULON, L. PIPEWORT. Fla. ♂, in a compact head, with an involucre, the marginal fertile. Sepals 3. ♂ Petals 2 or 3, black-tipped, united, sta. 4 or 6. ♀ Pet. 2 or 3, distinct, sta. 0. Style 1, stigmas 2 or 3. Lvs. grass-like. Scape fluted. Chaff and fls. white-woolly at tip. Jn.-Aug.

1 *E. decanguläre* L. Scape tall (3-3f), 10-12-ribbed; leaves linear-ensiform, sub-erect, near $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the scapes; head 3-5"; chaff pointed. Swamps, Va. to Fla.

2 *E. gnaphalodes* Mx. Scape tall (1-2f), 10-ribbed; leaves ensiform-subulate, 3-4'; bracts and chaff obtuse, densely white-fringed. Swamps, N. J. to Fla.

3 *E. septanguläre* With. Scape very slender, 7-ribbed, 3-6', or in water several feet according to its depth; leaves linear-setaceous, 1-3'; heads globular. N. J. to Mich.

2. PÆPALANTHUS, Mart. Flowers 8-parted. Stamens in the sterile flowers 3. Stigmas in the fertile flowers 3. Capsule 3-seeded. Otherwise nearly as in *Eriocaulon*.

P. flavidus Kunth. In tufts; scapes 8-ribbed, minutely downy, 6-9'; leaves linear setaceous, 1-3'; head finally globular, bracts obtuse, straw-colored. Va. to Fla.

3. LACHNOCAULON, Kunth. ♂ Calyx 8-sepalled. Cor. 0. Sta. 8, anther. 1-celled, filaments united below. ♀ Cal. 8-sepalled. Cor. reduced to a tuft of hairs surrounding the 3-seeded caps. Otherwise as in *Eriocaulon*.

L. Michauxii K. Scapes 1-5', clustered, 8-ribbed, villous, 2-3' (lf. Chapman); leaves ensiform-subulate 1-3'; head globular, 1-3', brownish. Sands, Va. to Fla.

CLASS IV. GLUMIFERÆ,

Or GLUMACEOUS ENDOGENS. Plants having their flowers invested with one or more alternate imbricated glumes (chaff or husk) instead of petals and sepals, and collected into spikelets, spikes, or heads. The Class is equivalent to

COHORT 7. GRAMINOIDEÆ, the GRAMINOIDS or grass-like plants.

ORDER CLIV. CYPERACEÆ. THE SEDGES.

These are grass-like or rush-like *herbs*, with fibrous *roots* and solid *culms*. *Leaves* generally 3-ranked, linear, channelled, based on entire or tubular *sheaths*. *Flowers* spiked, perfect or imperfect, one in the axil of each glume. *Perianth* none, or represented by a few hypogynous bristles called *setæ*, or a cup-shaped or bottle-shaped *perigynium*. *Stamens* definite, generally 3 (1—12). *Antthers* fixed by their base, 2-celled. *Ovary* 1-celled, 1-ovuled. *Style* 2- or 3-cleft and the *achénium* 2-sided or 3-sided.

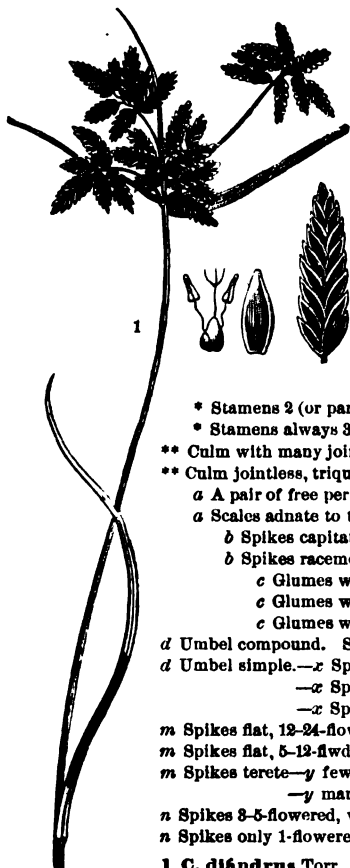
The Sedges abound in marshes, meadows, and swamps.

- § CYPEREÆ. Glumes distychous (2-rowed). Flowers all perfect...(*)
 § SCIRPEÆ. Glumes imbricated all around, each (except sometimes the lowest) with a perfect flower. Spikes all terminal or all lateral...(**)
 § RHYNCHOSPOREÆ. Glumes imbricated all around or irregularly, the lowest empty. Spikelets both terminal and axillary (except *Dichromena* and *Chaetospora*)...(***)
 § CARICEÆ. Glumes imbricated all around, or irregularly. Flowers monœcious or dioecious. Achenium enclosed in a bottle-shaped *perigynium*...(***)
 * Inflorescence axillary. Perigynium or perianth of 6—10 setæ.....DULICHIMUM. 1
 * Inflorescence terminal. Perigynium none.—a Spikes 2—∞-flowered.....CYPERUS. 2
 —α Spikes 1-flowered, capitate.....KYLLINGIA. 3
 ** Perianth of 3 ovate clawed petals and (often) of 3 setæ. Glumes awned.....PUIRENA. 4
 ** Perianth of 2 oblong sessile scales (pales) and no setæ. Spikes ∞.....LIPOCARPHA. 5
 ** Perianth of 1 minute double scale and no setæ. Spikes 2, lateral.....HEMICARPHA. 6
 ** Perianth of setæ only, 3—∞. No scales or petals...(b)
 ** Perianth none at all...(d)
 b Achenium crowned with a tubercle. Spike solitary, terminal.....ELMOCHARIS. 7
 b Achenium not tubercled.—c Setæ 3—8, short, or else tawny. (CRETOSPORA, 18).....SCIRPUS. 8
 —c Setæ ∞ (—6), long, cottony, white or reddish.....ERIOPHORUS. 9
 d Style 2-cleft. Spikes 5—10, terminal (capitate in Gen. 13).....FIMBRISTYLIS. 10
 d Style 3-cleft. Achenium 3-angled.....TRICHELOSTYLIS. 11
 *** Achenia crowned with the persistent style or its bulbous base (a tubercle)...(e)
 *** Achenia not tuberculate,—g brown like the scales. Setæ none.....CLADIUM. 16
 —x white or whitish, crustaceous. Setæ none.....SCLERIA. 17
 y Perianth none (no setæ)—y Spikes diffusely cymous.....PSILOCARPA. 13
 —y Spikes capitate. Bracts colored.....DICHROMENA. 13
 z Perianth of setæ.—z Achenium tuberculate with the base of the style.....RHYNCHOSPORA. 14
 —z Achenium horned with the entire long style.....CERATOSCHENUS. 15
 **** Spikes either with g and z flowers, or each wholly g or wholly z.....CAREX. 19

1. *DULICHIMUM*, Rich. Spikes linear-lanceolate, flattened. Glumes sheathing, closely imbricated in two rows. Style long, bifid, the persist-

ent base crowning the flattened achenium. Perianth of 6—9 barbed setæ. 2 Culm leafy. Racemes of spikes 2-rowed, axillary. August.

D. spathaceum Pers.—A sedge of peculiar and striking aspect, in marshes and by streams: common. Culm erect, 1—2½, leafy to the top, the leaves linear, in 3 ranks. Spikes 1', alternately arranged on the axillary leafless branchlets.



2. CYPÉRUS, L. GALINGALE.

SEDGE. Spikes flattened, distinct, many-flowered. Glumes imbricated in 2 opposite rows, nearly all floriferous. Setæ 0. Stamens 3—2. Style 3-(rarely 2-)cleft, deciduous. 2 ① Culms simple, leafy at base, triangular, bearing an involucre simple or compound head or umbel at top. June to Sept.

§ **PYCNEUS**. Style 2-cleft, nut flattened. Spikes flattened, 10—30-flowered...(*)

§ **CYPÉRUS**. Style 3-cleft, nut 3-angled. Spk. 5—50-flowered...(**)

§ **MARISCUS**. Style 3-cleft, nut 3-angled. Spikes 1—5-flowered, deflexed....(n)

* Stamens 2 (or partly 3 in No. 1).....Nos. 1—3

* Stamens always 3.....Nos. 4, 5

** Culm with many joints, teretish, with leafless sheaths at base...No. 6

** Culm jointless, triquetrous, leafy below...(a) (Invol. of 30 lvs. No. 35)

a A pair of free persistent scales within each glume. Fls. dense...7

a Scales adnate to the rachis or wanting...(b)

b Spikes capitate at the top of the peduncle, flattened...(c)

b Spikes racemed or clustered, terete or flattened. Stam. 3...(m)

c Glumes with recurved points. Stamen 1 only...Nos. 8, 9

c Glumes with erect points or pointless. Sta. 1...Nos. 10, 11

c Glumes with erect points. Stamens 3...(d)

d Umbel compound. Spikes flattened, 3—5 in the clusters...Nos. 12—14

d Umbel simple.—x Spikes flat, 12—30-flowered...Nos. 15, 16

—x Spikes flat, 5—7-flowered. Head solitary...No. 17

—x Spikes flattish, 6—12-flwd. Hds. 1—7. Nos. 18—20

m Spikes flat, 12—24-flowered, 2-rowed in the clusters...Nos. 21—23

m Spikes flat, 5—12-flwd., many-rowed in the clusters...Nos. 24, 25, 26

m Spikes terete—y few, arranged in 2 rows in the clusters...No. 28

—y many, arranged in many rows...Nos. 27—30

n Spikes 3—5-flowered, with 4—7 glumes...Nos. 30—32

n Spikes only 1-flowered, with 3 or 4 glumes...Nos. 33, 34

1 **C. diandrus** Torr. (Fig. 1.) Slender, 4—10'; umbel of 2—5 very short unequal rays; spikes (Fig. 2) flat, oblong, obtusish, 4—8', fasciated; glumes (Fig. 3) 12—24, brown, with a green keel; stamens (Fig. 4) mostly 2; nut dull. ① August. Pretty.

β. **castaneus**. Glumes numerous, and of a dark chestnut-brown.

γ. **pauciflorus**. Glumes only 5—9, edged with yellow, 2—3', crowded.

2 **C. Nuttallii** Torr. Culm erect, 4—12'; rays few and short; spike lance-linear, very acute, ∞-flwd., crowded; glumes acute, yellowish-brown; stamens 2; ach. dull. ①

β **minimus**. Very slender, 3—4', hds. few or several, 2—5-flwd.; sta. 1. N. J., Pa.

- 3 *C. microdóntus* Torr. Culm and lvs. slender; spk. numerous, crowded, linear acute; glumes acute, close; stamens 2; achenia oblong, grey, dotted. ① South.
- β. *glaberr.* Culm and leaves filiform; spikes fewer, loose in the umbel. S-W.
- 4 *C. flavescens* L. Culm and leaves 4-10'; rays 2-4, short, the linear obtuse spikes clustered at the end; glumes obtuse, straw-yellow; achenia shining. ① E.
- 5 *C. flavicomus* Mx. Culm 1-3f; involucre 3-5-leaved, very long; umbel some compound; spikes numerous, linear, 12-30-flowered, spreading; glumes very obtuse, brownish-yellow, 3-veined, white-edged; achenia obovate, blackish. Va., and South.
- 6 *C. articulatus* L. Culm 2-6f, the joints internal, leaves 0 or more sheaths umbel compound, involucre short; spk. eubulate; gls. 14-20, scarious. Swamps, S.
- 7 *C. erythrorhizos* Muhl. Culm 2-3f; umbel compound, each ray with several sessile clusters; spikes very many, 6'', teretish; glumes 15-30, yellow-brown; *invol.* scales very narrow; achenia 3-angled, light colored, minute. ① Pa., S. and W.
- 8 *C. inflexus* Muhl. Culms clustered, 1-3', leaves setaceous; hds. 1-3; spk. vss, short (1-2''), crowded; gls. 8-10, with a recurved bristle-point. ① Shores. Com.
- 9 *C. acuminatus* Torr. Culm filiform or slender, 3-12'; hds. 1-7, each of ∞ flat obl-ovate obtuse spikes 2-3' long; glumes whitish, recurved at tip. ① Ill. to La.
- 10 *C. vires* Mx. Culm sharply rough-angled, 1-4f; leaves keeled, 1-3f; heads ∞, of ∞ ovate 15-fld. spikes; gls. greenish, merely acute; ach. linear. 2 Va., and S.
- β. *segetus*, has smooth culms and spikes very densely packed. S.
- 11 *C. Drummóndii* Torr. Culm very rough, 6-15', obtuse-angled; hds. ∞, dense, spike oblong-linear, 40-50-flowered, yellowish; glumes ovate, acute. Swamps. Fla.
- 12 *C. Haspan* L. β. *leptos*. Culm 1-2f, leaves shorter, involucre 3-leaved, shorter than the compound umbel; spikes linear, acute, 6'', 3-5 in a cluster; glumes minute, 20-40, mucronate, tawny-brown; achenia very minute, white, tumid. Swamps. S.
- 13 *C. dentatus* Torr. Much like *C. Haspan*, but the involucre is 2- or 4-leaved, and longer than the umbel; glumes fewer (7-20), larger, the upper often long-pointed.
- 14 *C. Lecontei* Torr. Culm and leaves 1-2f; umbel much compounded, with about 3 oblong, obtuse, flat silvery spikes on each peduncle; glumes 20-40, obtuse, very closely imbricated. 2 Sandy coasts, Fla. A handsome sedge.
- 15 *C. fuscus* L. Culms 3-6', leaves flat; spk. lance-linear, 1-3'', dark-red or brown, densely fascicled in many heads; glumes round-ovate, closely imbricated. Phila. §
- 16 *C. compressus* L. Culm tumid at base, 4-10', lvs. shorter; spikes lance-linear, in loose hds; gls. 12-40, ov.-acuminate, acutely keeled and close-pressed. Pa., and S.
- 17 *C. divergens* Kunth. Tufts 2-3', leaves longer; spikes lance-ovate, flat, acute, 1'', 6-flowered, white, all in a single somewhat compound head. Fla.
- 18 *C. filiculmis* Vahl. Culm tuberous, very slender, 6-12'; leaves very narrow, keeled; spk. lance-lin., in 1-4 dense hds.; gls. loose, 3-8, ovate; ach. gray. 2 Dry.
- 19 *C. Grayi* Torr. Differs from No. 18 only in the *looser* heads of 6-8 linear spikes, the glumes less scarious and less veiny. 2 Mass. to N. J.
- 20 *C. Schweinitzii* Torr. Culm rough 3-angled, 1-2f; leaves shorter; umbel simple, rays 4-6, erect; fls. large, in little spikes arranged close into cylindric-oblong compound spikes, with setaceous bractlets. 2 Shores, N. Y. to Ark.
- 21 *C. rotundus* L. β. *Hydra*. Nut Grass. Culm 6'-2f, the leaves shorter; umbel simple, rays 3 or 4, nearly equaling the invol.; spikes in two rows on the rachis; gls. 14-24, veinless, purple-brown. 2 Va., and S. A rank and troublesome weed.
- 22 *C. aculéntus*. Root producing ovoid tubers as large as chestnuts, eatable when roasted (those of No. 23 very small); glumes velvety, yellow-brown. 2 Eur. Cult.
- 23 *C. phymatodes* Muhl. Culm 1-2f, with long lvs. and invol.; umbel simple or compound; spk. linear, obtuse; gls. velvety, 12-20, yellowish. 2 Root creeping.
- 24 *C. strigosus* L. Culm 1-3f; leaves broad-linear; umbel dense, large, some compound; rays 1-5'; spikes crowded, flattened, acute; glumes 8-18, tawny, ovate, acute, veined, much longer than the achenia. 2 Damp. Common.
- 25 *C. stenólepis* Torr. Culm 1½-3f, smooth; leaves stiff, rough; rays 3-8; spikes crowded, 6-7''; glumes 5-8, lance-linear, spreading; seed slender, dull. 2 S.

- 26 *C. diastictiformis* Tor. Culm slender, 1—2½, longer than the narrow leaves; invol. 3-leaved; rays 3—5; spike very slender and pointed, 6—9", separate on the rachis; glumes 5—7, lance-oblong, acute; achenia brown, 3-angled. α Tenn. to La.
- 27 *C. Michauxianus* Schl. Culm sharply 3-angled, 6—30"; umbel 6—10-rayed, simple or compound; spikes crowded in oblong clusters. 3", tawny; glumes 5—10, oblong, overlapping, appressed; achenia ovoid, 3-angled. α Swamps, M. and S.
- 28 *C. Engelmanni* Steud. Spikes very slender, with the 5—12 glumes remote, and the achenia oblong-linear. Otherwise like No. 27. α Sandy swamps, W. and S.
- 29 *C. tetragonus* Ell. Culm acutely rough-3-angled, leaves rough-edged; spike 4-angled, oblong, 3—3"; glumes 5—7, ovate, veiny; rays 6—12, slender. α Dry. S.
- ✓ 30 *C. echinatus* (Ell.) Culm 10"—2½, the leaves still longer, involucre 5—6-leaved, very long; umbel simple, rays 8—12, each with a globular cluster; spikes 3", about 3-flowered, subulate, radiant; glumes veiny, oblong, acute; ach. obovoid. α Dry. S.
- ✓ 31 *C. ovularis* (Vahl.) Culm 6—16", leaves shorter; umbel simple; rays 3"—3", each with a dense oval head; spikes 1½", 1—3-flowered, very many. α Bogs. M., W., S.
- ✓ 32 *C. Lancastriensis* Porter. Culm 1—2½; leaves linear, long; heads 5—8, oval, on as many slender rays; spikes subulate, 4—6", soon deflexed, glumes about 5, veiny, obtuse, tawny, very acute, with about 3 linear achenia. α Lancaster Co., Pa.
- ✓ 33 *C. retrofractus* (Vahl.) Culm 2—3½, leaves shorter, broad; rays 1—6", each with 1 obovate, dense head; spikes 3", subulate, 1-flowered, soon deflexed. α N. J., and S.
- 34 *C. uniflorus* Torr. & Hook. Has hds. oblong, 1" long, spks. closely deflexed. La.
- 35 *C. alternifolius*. Greenhouse species from Madagascar. Culm, and leaves, and many-leaved involucre striped with white and green, like *Ribbon Grass*.

3. **KYLLINGIA**, L. Spikes compressed. Scales about 4, the two lowest short and empty, the third only usually with a fertile flower. Sta. 1—2. Style long, 2-cleft. Achenia lenticular. Culms triangular, leafy at base. Heads sessile, solitary or aggregated, involucrate, odorous. Aug.

- 1 *K. pumila* Mx. In tufts, 2—12" high, very slender; heads solitary, rarely triple, sessile, oval to oblong; invol. 3-lvd., 1—3"; spk. very oo, 1-flwd., green. ① W. and S.
- 2 *K. sesquiflora* Torr. Root creeping; culms 6—12"; heads mostly triple, oval to oblong, the lateral quite small; spk. densely packed, white; invol. deflexed. α Fla

4. **FUIRÉNA**, Rotboll. CLOT-GRASS. Glumes imbricated on all sides into a spike, awned below the apex. Petaloid scales 3, cordate, awned, unguiculate, investing the stipitate achenium. α Stems angular, leafy. Spikes solitary or in heads, pedunculate, (brown).

- 1 *F. squarrosa* Mx. Culm 1—2½, with several joints and sheathing flat lvs.; spks. ovoid, squarrous with the long recurved awns, 4—7 together in each head. Bogs.
- β . *hispidus*. Taller, with sheaths and leaves, hispid with white spreading hairs.
- 2 *F. scirpoides* Mx. Culm slender, 1—2½, leafless but with several sheaths; spikes 1—3, ovoid, 3—5", not squarrous, the short awns erect. Wet, Ga., Fla.

5. **ELEOCHARIS**, R. Br. SPIKED RUSH. Spikes terete. Glumes imbricated all around. Bristles of the perianth (setæ) mostly 6 (3 to 12), rigid, persistent. Style 2—3-cleft, articulated to the ovary. Achenium crowned with a tubercle which is the persistent bulbous base of the style. Mostly α , β . Stems leafless. Spike solitary, terminal.

§ Spike terete, cylindrical, not thicker than the tall (3—4½) culm... (a)

§ Spike terete (glumes spirally imbricated), thicker than the culm... (b)

§ Spikes flat, glumes few, in 3 or 3 rows, often profliferous. Culm capillary... (c)

- a Glumes many, rounded, coriaceous. Culm stout. Spike 1-8'.....Noa. 1-3
c Glumes few, oblong, thin. Culm slender. Spike ½-1'.Noa. 4, 5
b Spike white or greenish-white, ovoid, 2-3". Ach. blackish. S.Noa. 6, 7
d Spike brown or the glumes with tawny sides, white-edged... (c)
e Tubercle nearly as large as the ribbed and dotted achénium.... No. 8
f Tubercle much smaller than the achénium... (d)
g Achenium 3-angled or tumid, style always 2-cleft... (e)
h Achenium flattened, smooth, style 2- { -α Spike lance-shaped.....Noa. 9, 10
 cleft (2-2-cleft in No. 11.) { -α Spike globose or ovate. Noa. 11-12
i Setæ 4-6, retrorsely barbed, longer than -γ dotted achénium...Noa. 14, 15
 -γ smooth achénium... Nos. 15, 16
j Setæ 6-8-6, smoothish, shorter than the achénium.....Noa. 17-20
k Culms often proliferous (i. e., bearing young culms at top)....Noa. 21, 22
l Culms never proliferous, only 3-6' highNoa. 23, 24
- 1 E. equisetoides Torr. Culm terete, many jointed, 3-2f, as thick as the spike; sheath at base obtuse; spike 1', acute, glumes very obtuse; setæ 6; style 3-cleft; ach. smooth, brown. Bogs, R. I., W. and S.
2 E. quadrangulata Br. Culm 2-4f, jointless, acutely 4-angled with the sides unequal; spike 1-2'; glumes obtuse; ach. dull white, obovoid, tipped with the distinct tubercle; setæ 6. Bogs, N. Y., W. and S. Rare.
3 E. cellulosa Torr. Culm 2f, obtusely 3-angled below, jointless; spike 1', glumes round; setæ 6; ach. broad-obovate, deeply pitted. Marshes, Fla. to La.
4 E. Robbinsii Oakes. Culms slender, 9'-2f, sharply 3-angled, many of them abortive and splitting into hair-like fibres in the water; spikes 6-9", spindle-form, 5-6 flowered; ach. 1", half as long as the 6 setæ. Ponds. Rare.
5 E. elongata Chapm. Culms floating, very long and slender, with many hair-like abortive ones; spike 12-20-flowered; ach. and setæ as in No. 4. Ponds, S.
6 E. capitata Br. Culms tufted, 3-6', striate; spike ovate, 1-2"; glumes 10-15, whitish-scarious, oblong, deciduous; ach. black, shining; setæ 6. Ga., Fla.
7 E. albidula Torr. Culm and whitish spike much like E. capitata, but the glumes become 10-20, the style 3-cleft and achenium tumid, brown. Ga., Fla., La.
8 E. tuberculosa Br. Culms angular, wiry, 10-15'; spike 3-6'', lance-ovate; gls. ∞, very obtuse; ach. scarcely larger than its arrow-shaped tubercle. Swamps.
9 E. palustris Br. Rhizome creeping; culms 9'-2f, with a long sheath; spike lance-oblong, 2-6-9"; glumes reddish-brown, very numerous, oblong-ovate; with a broad scarious margin; ach. obovate, yellowish; setæ 4. Common.
 β. calva. Bristles wanting; culms filiform. Watertown, N. Y.
10 E. compressa Sull. Culms tufted, very erect, narrow-linear, 1-1½f; spike oblong-ovoid, 3-5"; gls. 10-30, ov.-lanceolate, brown; ach. yellow; setæ 0. M., W.
11 E. obtusa Schultes. Culm 6-18'; spike ovoid, very obtuse, 2-4"; gls. ovate, very many and close, red-brown, white-edged; setæ 6; style often 3-cleft. Common
12 E. olivacea Torr. Culms 2-4', densely tufted, spreading, flattened and striated; spike ovate, acutish, 2-3"; glumes 20-30, green-brown; ach. olive. Sands.
13 E. ovata Br. Culms tufted, 6-10', finely striate; spike exactly ovoid, 2-3". glumes 20-30, rounded, tawny, with 2 white striae; ach. ivory-white, pyriform-compressed, capped with a brown tubercle; setæ 7, long. E. Penn. (*H. Jackson.*)
14 E. simplex Torr. Culm acute-angled, filiform, 12-18'; spk 2-3", ovoid; glumes ovate, white-edged, few; ach. olive-green, much larger than its tubercle. Md., and S.
15 E. rostellata Torr. Culm 12-20', sulcate, rigid, very slender; spike lance-ovate, acute, 3-4"; glumes 12-30; ach. olive-brown, tubercle a mere peak. E. and N.
16 E. intermedia Schultes. Wiry setaceous culms 3-8', spreading, in dense tufts -pk. oblong-ovate, acute, 1-3"; gls. oblong, obtuse, 12-35, with 2 brown lines; ach. smooth, obovoid, light-brown, with a distinct conical brown tubercle. In wet banks
17 E. melanocarpa Torr. Culm flat, striate, wiry, erect, 12-18'; spike larco-

- oblong, 4—8"; glumes 30—40, ovate; ach. blackish when ripe, covered by a broad tubercle which is abruptly-pointed; setæ 3, purple. Sandy bogs, E. and S.
- 18 *E. tenuis* Schultes. Culms filiform or wiry, 4-angled, tufted, 6—18"; spk. elliptical or oval 3—3"; gls. dark-purple, obtuse, 20 +; ach. roughish, the tubercle broad-depressed, setæ 2 or 3, very short. A variety has the culms *capillary*. Wet places; com.
- 19 *E. tricostata* Torr. Culm flattened, slender, 1—3f; spike oblong-cylindrical, 6—9"; glumes obtuse, rusty-brown, crowded; setæ 0; ach. sharply 3-angled, roughish tubercle conical. N. J., and S. A variety has smaller spikes. (*Dr. Peay*.)
- 20 *E. arenicola* Torr. Culms flattish, erect, 6—12", wiry; spk. ovate, obtuse; gls. dark-brown, with broad white margins; ach. yellowish, tubercle distinct. Sands, S.
- 21 *E. Baldwinii* Torr. Culms 4—14", capillary, 4-angled, densely tufted; spike 1". ovate, flat, often proliferous; gls. 5—10, in 3 rows; ach. strongly 3-angled. Ga., Fla
- 22 *E. prolifera* Torr. Culms filiform, flattened, erect or diffuse, 10—20'; spike 3", lance-ov., acute, often proliferous; gls. 10—15, pale; ach. ribbed, tubercle distinct. S.
- 23 *E. acicularis* Br. Culms hair-like, 2—6'; spike elliptic-ovate, 1", acute; glumes 4—8; ach. ovoid-triangular, longitudinally striate. Muddy places.
- 24 *E. pusillus* (Vahl.) Culms bristleform, 1—5', compressed; spk. ovate; gls. 2—4, mostly empty; ach. acutely triangular, smooth. Coasts. (*E. pigmaea*.)

6. *SCIRPUS*, L. CLUB-RUSH. BULLRUSH. Glumes imbricated on all sides. Perianth of 3—6 setæ, persistent. Sty. 2-3-cleft, not tuberculate at base, deciduous. Achenium biconvex or triangular. 2/ Stems mostly triquetrous, simple, rarely leafless. Spikes solitary, conglomerated, or corymbose, usually rust-colored.

§ *TAIOPOPHORUM*. Setæ 6, not barbed, tawny, tortuous, much longer than the achenium and exerted. Culm leafy. Cyme decompound Nos. 19, 20

§ *SCIRPUS*. Setæ downwardly barbellate, about equalling the achenium....(*)

* Spike single, terminal.—a Involucral bract 0 in No. 1, long (1') in.....No. 5

—a Involucral bract as short as the spike.....Nos. 2—4

* Spikes several or many, clustered—b laterally on the culm....(c)

—b terminally, mostly in cymes....(x)

c Culms terete, jointless, leafless or with a few short lvs at base....Nos. 6—6

c Culms triangular, jointless.—d Spikes in a single cluster Nos. 9—11

—d Spikes in a cyme, bractedNo. 12

x Spikes large (6—15"), oblong, with cleft gls. Culm jointed, leafy. Nos. 13, 14

x Spikes small (1"), mostly in globular heads. Culm jointed, leafy. Nos. 15—17

x Spikes small (3—8"), all separate and pendulous. South.....No. 16

1. *S. pauciflorus* Lightfoot. Culm filiform or capillary, erect, 3—8', leafless; involucre 0; spk. oval, 1—2"; gls. brown, 5—9; ach. 3-angled, netted, beaked but not tubercled. Otherwise an *Eleocharis*. Western N. Y. (*Hankenson*) to Ill. (*Porter*.)

2. *S. caespitosus* L. Culm round, wiry, 3—10', sheathed below with rudiments of leaves; spike ovate, 2—3", with an involucral bract same length; setæ 6, longer than the achenium. High Mountains, N. and S. In tufts. Leaves 3—4".

3. *S. Clintonii* Gr. Culm acutely 3-angled, 1f, very slender, base sheathed, with short bristle-shaped leaves; bract subulate, shorter than the ovate chestnut-brown spike (3—5"); glumes pointless. N. Y. (*Clinton*. *Porter*.)

4. *S. plantifolius* Muhl. Culms 1f, 3-angled, threadform, with several linear flat leaves; bract as long as the oblong (3") spikes; gls. pointed. N. Eng., N. Y. to Del.

5. *S. subterminalis* Torr. Culm 1—3f, filiform, with several long capillary floating leaves; bract 1—2", exceeding the oblong (3") spike, continuous with the culm. N.

6. *S. debilis* Ph. Culm roundish, furrowed, in tufts, 9—16", with a few subulate lvs at base or 0; spk. 1—7, ovoid, crowded, 3", tawny, the culm-leaf above them 2—4' at length reflexed; bristles 4—6, inversely barbed; ach. smooth. Muddy sho. Ct to Car

- 7 *S. Smithii* Gr. Culm slender, 2-12'; sheath often with a short blade; spk. 1 .. ovoid, greenish, 2-3", sessile about halfway up; setæ 0-1; ach. smooth, lenticular; culm-leaf always erect. Shores, Penn. (*Porter*) Sodus Bay (*Hankinson*.)
- 8 *S. validus* Vahl. Culm cylindric, smooth, 5-8f, its sheath with or without a short blade; panicle cymose, overtopping the short pungent culm-leaf; spk. ovoid, brown, 2", numerous; gls. mucronate, ciliate; setæ 3 or 6. Our stoutest Bullrush. Shores.
- 9 *S. pungens* Vahl. Culm 1-4f, 2-angled, 1-3-leaved; lvs. 3-12', also 2-angled; spk. 1-4, crowded, sessile, ovate, obtuse, 3-6' below the summit; gls. notched and mucronate; anth. ciliate at apex; style 2-cleft; setæ 2-6. Ponds and marshes.
- 10 *S. Torreyi* Olney. Culm 2-3f, 2-angled; lvs. 1-3 at base, 1-1½f, 2-angled; spk. 1-4, oblong, sessile, 2-4' below the summit; gls. ovate; sty. 2-cleft; ach. triq. obovate, pointed, shorter than the setæ. Borders of ponds, N. E. to N. J., and W.
- 11 *S. Olneyi* Gr. Culms triquetrous-winged, 2-7f, leafless, or with 1 very short leaf at base; spk. 6-12, in a sessile head an inch or so below the summit; gls. round-ovate, mucronate; setæ 6; style 2-cleft. Salt marshes, E. and S.
- 12 *S. leptolepis* Chapm. Culms 2-angled, 2-5f; leaves 1-3, slender, channelled, sheathing at base; spikes loosely umbelled, single, oblong, 4-6", 00-flowered; invol. of several small bracts besides the long culm-leaf; gls. lance-ovate, acute; style 2-cleft; setæ 6, equalling the 3-sided ach. Md. (*Porter*), and S. (S. Canby Gr.)
- 13 *S. maritimus* L. Culm acutely 2-angled, leafy, 1-3f; lvs. broad-linear, channelled, 1-3½f; spk. 2-12", oblong, 6-10 in each cluster; clusters 1-9, sessile and on short rays; invol. of 2 or 3 very long leaves; setæ 1-4, deciduous, short; acheneum plano-convex. Salt marshes.
- 14 *S. fluviatilis* Gr. Culm triquetrous-winged, leafy, 2-4f; lvs. as in No. 12; spk. 6-10", oblong, 1-5 in a cluster; clusters sessile and on rays; setæ 6; ach. 2-angled. Shores, Eastern, Middle, and Western States.
- 15 *S. atrovirens* Muhl. Culm obtusely 2-angled, leafy, 2f; invol. of 3 long leaves, spk. ovate, 1½", 10-20 in the round dense heads; hds. 4" in a compound cyme; dark olive-green; setæ 4, as long as the smooth white ach. Com. in swales. N., M., & W.
- 16 *S. sylvaticus* L. Culm 3f, leafy; invol. of 3 leaves, hardly equalling the thrice compounded cyme; spk. 1", olive-green, 1-3-9 in the small heads; hds. on slender pedicels; gls. acute; setæ 6, straight, as long as the pale 2-angled ach. Mts. N. H., & N.
- 17 *S. polyphyllus* Vahl. Culm 2-3f, leafy; invol. of 3 leaves; cyme decompound spk. yellow-ferruginous, 1", 3-6 in the clusters; gls. obtuse; ach. yellowish-white 2-angled, twice shorter than the 4-5 tortuous setæ. Margins of waters. Rare. North.
- 18 *S. divaricatus* Ell. Culm 2-4f, very leafy; cyme large, loose, decompound spk. all separate, 2-3", oblong, pendulous, ferruginous; setæ tortuous. Wet barrens. S.
- 19 *S. Eriophorum* Mx. Culm teretish, 3-5f, lvs. 2f; invol. 4-5-lvd., longer than the large loose decompound cyme; spk. very numerous, 1-3", pedicellate; setæ 6 hair-like, curled, conspicuous, 5 or 6 times longer than the white ach. Swamps. Com.
- 20 *S. linearis* Mx. Culm 2-angled, 2-3f, very leafy; cymes term. and axillary, decompound, at length nodding; invol. 1-3-bracted, much shorter than the cyme; setæ as long as the glumes, hardly at maturity exerted. Swamps. Common. S.

7. **ERIOPHORUM**, L. COTTON GRASS. Glumes imbricated all around into a spike. Ach. invested with many (rarely but 6) very long, woolly or cottony hairs. 2f Culms with or without leaves. Spikes showy after the long setæ have grown. June—August.

- § Setæ 6, crisped, woolly. Spike single. Culms scape-like, naked.....No. 1
 § Setæ numerous, straight, cottony. Culm jointed, 1-3-leaved....(a)
 a Spike single. Culm bearing 3 sheaths instead of leaves.....No. 2
 a Spikes several, connected into a subsessile, capitate cluster.....No. 3
 a Spikes several, separate, in umbel-like cymes.....Nos. 4 & 5

- 1 *E. alpinum* L. Culms jointless, slender, 8–16', form a creeping rhizome; lvs. radical, short, subulate; spk. 2', the white hairs at length 7–9' long. Bogs, N., M.
- 2 *E. vaginatum* L. Rigid, tufted, 1–2f, culm with 1 or 2 inflated sheaths; leaves radical, filiform; spk. 6–8', blackish, hairs 1', white, glossy, 30–40 in each flower. N. Eng. to Mich., and N. Pocono Mt. in Penn. (*Prof. Porter*.)
- 3 *E. Virginicum* L. Culm strict, firm, slender, 2–2f, lvs. shorter, narrowly linear; invol. 2–4-lvd.; spk. ovoid, 3', many, glomerate with very short ped. forming a capitate cluster; setæ 70–200, pale-cinnamon, 6–8' long. Bogs.
- 4 *E. confertifolium*. Setæ white, in a large and compact tuft. N. H., N. Y., & Can.
- 5 *E. polystachyon* L. Culms 1–2f, with 2 or 3 cauline broad linear lvs.; invol. 2-leaved; spk. about 10, on long drooping peduncles; setæ 30–40 to each flower, 6–8', white. Very conspicuous in meadows and swamps.
- 6 *E. gracile* Koch. Culm 1½–2f; lvs. triquetrous, channelled above, scarce 1" wide; spk. 3–8, on roughish ped. which are 1"–1'–4' long; setæ white, 8–10'.

8. **HEMICÁRPHA**, Nees. Spike many-flowered. Glumes imbricated all around. Interior scale 1, embracing the flower and fruit; setæ 0. Sta. 1. Style 2-cleft, not bulbous at base, deciduous. Ach. compressed, oblong, subterete. ① Low, tufted, with setaceous culms and leaves.

H. subquarræsa Nees. Culms 2–3', curved, the lvs. shorter; spk. 2 or 3, nearly 2', ovoid, sessile together; invol. 2-lvd., 1 continuing the stem; gls. *subquarrosus*. Sandy shores.—8. *Drummondii*. Sta. 1–2', spk. only 1. Fulton Co. Ill. (*J. Wolf*.)

9. **LIPOCÁRPHA**, Brown. Spikes many-flowered; glumes spatulate, imbricated all around; interior scales 2, thin, subequal, involving the flower and coating the fruit. Perianth none. Sta. 1. Style 2- or 3-fid; achenium coated with the scales. ① Culms leafy at base. Spikes numerous, collected into an involucre, terminal head.

L. maculata Torr. Culm 3–8', the linear-filiform lvs. shorter; invol. of 2 long lvs. and 1 short; spk. 3–4, ovoid; glumes very ∞, scarious, marked with red dots and a green midvein; ach. oblong. Wet grounds, Phila. (*Loidy*), and 8.

10. **FIMBRÍSTYLIS**, Vahl. Glumes imbricated on all sides; bristles 3. Style compressed, 2-cleft, bulbous at base, deciduous, *caliate-fringed* (as the name indicates).—With the habit of *Scirpus*. Lvs. mostly radical.

1 *F. spadicea* Vahl. Culms 1–2f, hard and rigid; lvs. semiterete, rigid, channelled; rays few, exceeding the 2 or 3 invol. bracts; spk. ovate-oblong, 3–8' by 2', rust-colored to brown; sta. 2–3; ach. whitish, minutely netted. 2 Salt marshes.

2 *F. laxa* Vahl. Culm 3–12', lax, flattened, striate; lvs. flat, linear, glaucous, rough-edged; rays few, shorter than 1 of the invol. bracts; spk. ovoid, 3', brown; sta. 1; ach. whitish, with 6–8 prominent ribs. ③ Clay soils, Pa. to Ill., and 8.

3 *F. argentea* Vahl. Glaucons, tufted; culms 2–6', setaceous, flattish, like the leaves; spk. straw-colored, 6–9 in a dense head; invol. lvs. 4, longer than the culms, gls. lance-ovate, pointed; sta. 1. ④ Philad. (*A. H. Smith*), and 8. (*F. congesta* Torr.)

11. **TRICHELÓSTYLIS**, Lestib. Glumes in 4 to 8 ranks, carinate; bristles none; style 3-cleft, deciduous below the bulb (if any) at the base achenium triangular. ① 2f. Sta. leafy at the base, tufted. Spikes in a terminal head, or umbel, or solitary.

§ Spikes rusty-brown, in a cymose umbel, the glumes 6–15, in 4 rows.... Nos. 1–3

¶ Spikes greenish—α both capitate and umbellate, with linear lvs. and bracts... No. 4

—α all capitate in a single head; bracts dilated at base... Nos. 5, 6

—α one only on each culm, or rarely 2 or 3, bracted.... Nos. 7, 8

- 1 *T. gutturalis* (L.) (Fig. 5.) Culm flattened, 2-edged, very slender, 3–12'; lvs. narrow-linear, flat, much shorter; spikes (Fig. 6) lance-oblong, very acute, 4-rowed 2", 1–3 together, many in the cyme; glumes sharp-pointed, brown; stamens 2; achenium (Fig. 7) white smooth. ① Wet banks, &c.
- 2 *T. cilicifolia* (Ell.) Culm setaceous, angular, 3–12'; leaves setaceous, with long brown hairs on the sheaths; cyme 5–9-rayed, often overtopped by 1 bract; spike 1–2", mostly single; glumes acute, 4-rowed, 6–12; stamens 2; achenium white. ① Dry, S.
β. coarctata. Cyme contracted; spks 2–3", often 2–3 clustered together.
- 3 *T. capillaris* (L.) Culm capillary, angular, 3–9'; leaves setaceous, much shorter, entirely smooth; spk. 2–4 in the simple cyme; gls. 8–12, strongly keeled, 4-rowed; stamens 2; ach. white, equally 3-sided. ① Sandy fields. (Fig. 8, a flower.)
- 4 *T. borealis* Wood. Culm filiform, angular, 2–4'; lvs. linear, flat, 1–2'; bracts similar, as long as the leaves; spikes capitate and in cymes, 1–5 together, ovoid, green, 1"; glumes pointed; sta. 1; ach. white, 3-angled; sty. bulbous at base. ① Ill. Banks of the Miss. R., Ill. (*J. Wolf*.) Shores of Lake Sup., Mich. (*Mr. Perkins*.)
- 5 *T. stenophylla* (Ell.) Culm setaceous, grooved, 2–4'; leaves setaceous, 3–5'; bracts many, 3–4 times longer than the dense head; ach. (Fig. 9) blackish. S.
- 6 *T. Warei* (Torr.) Culm filiform, lf. 3-angled; lvs. and bracts setaceous, silky-fringed at base, the latter twice longer than the head or 8–12 ovate spiker. Fla.
- 7 *T. carinata* (Hook. and Arn.) Culm flattened-setaceous, 3–6', with 1 short setaceous leaf at base; spk. ovoid, near the top; gls. 5–8, broad-ovate, acuminate. S-W.
- 8 *T. LEPTALEA* (Schultes?) Culms filiform, bright green, flaccid, 6–12", sheathed at base, with a short setaceous leaf or 0; spk. ovate, whitish, as long as its bract (2"); sta. 3; ach. 3-angled, shining. Cult. in conservatories. From S. Eur.



12. **PSILOCARYA**, Torr. Fls. 5. Gls. ∞, imbricated all around, all fertile. Setae 0. Stam. 2, long, persistent. Style 2-cleft, dilated or tuberculate at base. Ach. biconvex, crowned with the persistent style. ① Culms leafy. Spikes lateral and terminal, cymous, brown.

- 1 *P. scirpoides* Torr. Culm 3-sided, slender, 5–9'; lvs. linear, 3–5', about 2 on the culm, a cyme in each axil; spike ovoid, 2–3"; ach. 20–30, smoothish (slightly rugous), tipped with the long 2-cleft style. Ponds, R. L., and N.
- 2 *P. nitens* (Vahl.) Culm 1½–2½, flattened, with several long linear leaves; cymes loose, spike lance-ovoid, 2", all pedicellate; ach. 8–10, conspicuously rugous, tipped with the entire-part of the style, blackish when ripe. S.

13. **DICHRÔMENA**, Rich. Spikes flattened, in a terminal head. Gls. imbricated all around, many empty. Perianth 0. Sta. 3. Sty. 2-cleft. Ach. lens-shaped, crowned with the broad tubercular base of the style. Culms leafy. Bracts discolored.

- 1 *D. leucocephala* Mx. Culm 3-angled, 1–2½; leaves narrow-linear; invol. of 6–8 narrow leaves, which are whitened at base as well as the spikes; ach. rugulous, truncate, the tubercle not decurrent. Barrens. N. J., and S.

- 2 *H. latifolia* Baldw. Culm teretish, 3–3f; leaves long, linear; bracts 6–10, lance linear, reddish white, long-pointed; ach. roundish, roughened, dull, the tubercle decurrent on its 2 edges. Ponds, S.

14. RHYNCHOSPORA, Vahl. Fls. ♂ or ♂ ♀ 2, few in each spike. Glumes flattish, loosely imbricated, the lowest small and empty. Perianth of 6–12 setæ. Sta. 3 to 12. Style bifid. Achenium lens-shaped or globular, crowned with a tubercle—the distinct, bulbous base of the style. 2 Stems leafy, 3-sided. Inflor. terminal and axillary, mostly tawny to brown.

§ Setæ densely plumose. Achenium roundish-ovoid (not flattened).....Nos. 1–3

§ Setæ naked, denticulate or hispid. Achenium more or less flattened....(*)

• Ach. transversely wrinkled. Setæ upwardly bearded. (a)

• Achenium smooth and even....(c)

α Setæ shorter than the achenium.....Nos. 4–7

α Setæ equalling or exceeding the ach....(b)

β Spikes in drooping panicles. Ach. oblong or obovate. Nos. 8, 9

β Spikes in erect or spreading panicles. Ach. roundish...10–12

β Spikes corymbed or fascicled.—α Ach. round-obovate...13, 14

—α Achenium oval. Nos. 15, 16

c Setæ retrorsely hispid, or barbed (under a magnifier). (d)

c Setæ upwardly hispid (or almost none in No. 39)....(e)

c Setæ none. Culm and leaves setaceous or filiform.

South.....Nos. 17, 18

d Culm and leaves very slender, setaceous or filiform.....Nos. 19–21

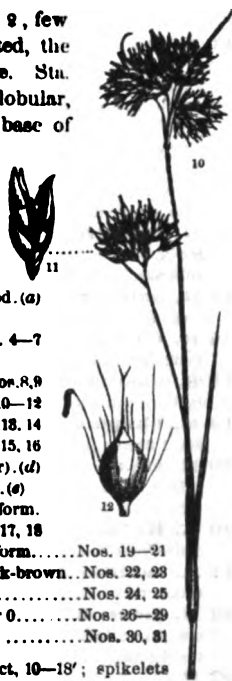
d Culm wiry and firm, leaves linear. Spikes dark-brown...Nos. 22, 23

e Culms stout, 3–3f. Setæ and stamens 6–12.....Nos. 24, 25

e Culms wiry and firm, 1–2f. Stamens 3. Setæ 6, 3, or 0.....Nos. 26–29

e Culm and leaves very slender, setaceous or filiform.....Nos. 30, 31

- 1 *H. plumosa* Ell. Culm and leaves filiform-wiry, erect, 10–18'; spikelets 1-flwd., 1", in small fascicles forming a loose spike at top, often another below it shorter than the bracts; setæ 6, as long as the tumid, rugous ach. Dry, N. J. to Fla. *β. minor*. Every way smaller, 5–10'; fascicles 3 or 3; setæ feathery below. S.
- 2 *H. semiplumosa* Gr. Culm and leaves rigid, wiry, erect; spike 1–2", in a capitate corymb at top, often a smaller one below; ach. solitary, tumid, rugous with a broad tubercle; setæ 6, feathery below. Barrens, S. 1–2f.
- 3 *H. oligantha* Gr. Culm and leaves filiform-capillary, erect, 8–14'; spikes 1–3 only, fusiform, 3", with 1 long bract; ach. obovoid; setæ 6, densely feathery. S.
- 4 *H. cymosa* N. Culm acutely 3-angled, 1–3f; leaves linear; spike fascicled, in several crowded cymes; ach. broad-obovate, twice longer than the 6 setæ, 4 times longer than the depressed-conical tubercle. N. J., Pa., and S.
- 5 *H. Torreyana* Gr. Culm teretish, 1½–2f; leaves setaceous; cymes small, several, the lateral on capillary peduncles; ach. oblong-obovate, twice longer than the setæ, thrice longer than the broad tubercle. N. J., and S.
- 6 *H. rariflora* Ell. Culms tufted, 6–16', filiform, the setaceous leaves much shorter; spikes 2", scattered in very loose paniculate cymes; ach. round-obovate, strongly rugous, tubercle very short. Barrens, S.
- 8 *H. inexpansa* Vahl. Culm slender, erect 1½–3f; leaves narrow-linear, flat; spikes lanceolate, 2–4-flowered, 3", in several rather large recurved-drooping panicles; ach. oblong, half as long as the setæ; tubercle short. Wet barrens, S.



- 9 *H. decurrens* Chapm. Culm, leaves, and cymes as in the last; *spike* 1"; ach. obovate, as long as the setae, the tubercle *decurrent* on its 2 edges. Marshes, Fla.
- 10 *H. miliacea* (Lam.) Culm slender, 3-angled, 2-4f; leaves linear, flat, 6-8" by 2-4"; spikes obovate, all pedicellate, in diffusely spreading cymous panicles; ach. round-obovate, little shorter than the setae. Wet barrens, S.
- 11 *H. cadifica* Ell. Culm acutely 3-angled, 1-2f; leaves linear, 2-3" broad; spikes ovate, large, 4-5", sessile or stalked, in several rather close erect cymous panicles; glumes *caducous*; ach. roundish, $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the setae. Wet, S.
- 12 *H. schœnoides* (Ell.) Culm 3-angled, 2-3f; leaves linear, 2' wide; spikes (2') small and numerous, subsessile, clustered, in several paniculate cymes; setae twice as long as the obovate flat achenium and small tubercle. Bogs, S.
- 13 *H. patula* Gr. Culm 3-angled, thick and stout at base, 2-3f; leaves linear, short; spikes ovate, 2", in several spreading loose panicles; ach. strongly rugose, with a large tubercle, some shorter than the setae. Ga., Fla.
- 4 *H. Elliottii* Gr. Culm solitary, 2-3f; leaves shining, rigid; corymbs 3 or 4. few-flowered, subimple; spikes large; ach. minutely rugose, with a very short tubercle, little shorter than the setae. Pine barrens, S. (*H. distans* Ell.)
- 15 *H. punctata* Ell. Culm 3-angled, 1-2f; leaves lance-linear; corymbs of fascicles; ach. rugose-netted, with rows of impressed dots. Marshes, Ga., Fla.
- 16 *H. microcarpa* Baldw. Culm 2f, teretish; leaves narrowly-linear, setaceous at end; spike turgid-ovate, 1-2"; ach. ovate, flat, minute. Wet, S.
- 17 *H. pusilla* Chapm. Corymbs 2-3, distant, of minute, scattered ovate, 3-flowered spikes; ach. lens-shaped, oblong-ovate, white. Woods, S. Car. to Fla. 1f.
- 18 *H. Chapmanii* Curtis. Corymb capitate, terminal, dense; spikes with 5 scales and 1 flower; ach. oval, polished; stamens 1 or 2. S. Car. to Fla. 14f.
- 19 *H. alba* Vahl. (Fig. 10.) Culm 10-20', very slender; leaves linear-setaceous; spikes (Fig. 11) whitish, lanceolate, in stalked, corymbose fascicles; setae 9-12, as long as the ach. (Fig. 13) and tubercle. Common in wet shady grounds. July-Sep.
- 20 *H. Knieskörnii* Carey. In tufts 6-16', filiform; spikes 1", brown, in 2-6 dense, sessile, remote fascicles; setae 6, as long as the ach. Iron soils, N. J.: rare.
- 21 *H. capillacea* Torr. In tufts, 6-10', setaceous, 3-angled; clusters of brown spikes mostly 2, few-flowered; setae 6, much longer than the ach. Swamps, M., W.
- 22 *H. glomerata* Vahl. Culms 1f, leaves linear; fascicles brown, remote, in several pairs; spikes lanceolate, 2"; ach. obovate, as long as the tubercle, which equals the 6 setae. In bogs, Can. to Fla. July, Aug.
- 23 *H. cephalantha* Torr. Culms 2-3f, stout; leaves linear; heads globular, dense, remote, sessile, solitary in the axil or terminal, dark-brown; ach. round-ovoid, obtuse, half as long as the 6 setae. Barrens, N. J.
- 24 *H. Baldwinii* Gray. Culms slender, 2-3f; leaves linear; spikes ovate, in a dense terminal corymb of fascicles; setae 12; stamens 6. Pine barrens, Ga.
- 25 *H. dodecandra* Baldw. Culms rigid, stout, 1-3f; leaves rigid, linear, erect; spikes 4", ovate, in 4 or 5 loose, stalked cymes; stamens 12; setae 6-12, long as the large ($1\frac{1}{2}$ ") roundish, smooth achenium. Bogs, S. (*H. megalocarpa*.)
- 26 *H. fascicularis* Nutt. Culm teretish, wiry, 1-3f; leaves short, narrowly linear; spikes small ($1\frac{1}{2}$ ") in several dense fascicles mostly terminal; setae 4-6, shorter or longer than the obovoid brown ach. Wet, S.
- 27 *H. distans* N. Like No. 26, but every way smaller; spikes 1" long, in a dense terminal and often a *distant* lateral fascicle; setae about equalling the ach. S.
- 28 *H. ciliata* Vahl. Glaucous, 8'-2f; leaves short, linear, obtuse, *ciliate* on the edges; spikes all in a dense terminal fascicle; setae 6, half the length of the ach. S.
- 29 *H. pallida* M. A. Curtis. Culm firmly erect, 1-2f, 3-angled; spikes pale-tawny, (like *H. alba*) in a dense terminal head with often a lateral head on a long peduncle; ach. roundish, tubercle minute, setae 0-3, minute. Bogs, N. J. to N. C.
- 30 *H. fusca* R. & S. Culm (6-12') and leaves setaceous; spikes ovate-oblong, 2"

dark-brown, in 1 or 2 small fascicles; ach. half the length of the setæ which equal the pointed serrulate tubercle. Maine to N. J., and W. Rare. Europe.

- 31 *E. gracillenta* Gr. Tufts 1–3f; culm and leaves threadform, curved; spikes 1", brown, in 2–3 fascicles; ach. oval, as long as its awl-shaped, serrulate tubercle, shorter than the 6 setæ. Low grounds, N. Y. to Fla. (*E. filifolia* Torr.)

15. **CERATOSCHËNUS**, Nees. Spikelets 2–5-flwd., one flower ♂, the rest ♀. Glumes loosely imbricated, somewhat in 2 rows, lower ones empty. Perianth of 5 or 6 rigid, hispid, or scabrous setæ. Stamens 3. Style simple, very long, persistent as a beak on the smooth, compressed achenium. 2f Stems leafy, 3-angled, 2–4f. Cymes compound, brown.

- 1 *C. longirostris* (Ell.) 3–3f; leaves flat, 4–6"; spikes in loose fascicles, 9 ach. 2", beak 7", setæ 5"; cymes diffuse, terminal and axillary. Penn., W. and S.
2 *C. macrostachyus* Torr. Leaves 2–4" wide; spikes 1", in dense fascicles; gl. a. and beak 8", setæ 2–3", culm 2–3f. Hardly distinct. Mass., and South.
3 *C. capitatus* Chapm. Spikes densely clustered in a few heads; beak only 2". ach. 1", setæ 2", culm teretish, 2–3f, leaves 2–4" wide. W. Fla.

16. **CLADIUM**, Browne. Flowers ♂ & ♀. Glumes imbricated somewhat in 3 rows, lower ones empty. Setæ 0. Stamens 2. Style 2–3-cleft, deciduous. Achenium subglobose, the pericarp hard, thickened and corky above. 2f Stem leafy. Cymes terminal and axillary, brown.

- ✓ 1 *C. mariscoides* (Muhl.) *Bog Rush*. Culm terete, rigid, 20–30"; leaves narrowly linear, much shorter than culm; spikes 3", in pedunculate or sessile heads, forming small cymes; ach. ovoid, scarcely beaked. Bogs, N. Eng., and West.
2 *C. effusum* (Switz.) *Saw Grass*. Culm obtusely 3-angled, 6–10f, leaves 3–10f sharply serrate-barbed on the edges; cymes diffuse, decomposed, forming a large panicle. A coarse, rank Sedge in ponds, N. Car. to La.

17. **SCLERIA**, L. NUT SEDGE. Flowers ♂, staminate spikes intermixed, fertile spikelets 1-flowered, glumes fasciculate. Perianth cup-shaped or 0. Achenium globous, ovoid or triangular, with a thick, bony pericarp. Style 3-cleft, deciduous. 2f Culms 3-angled, leafy. Spikes in fascicles. Nuts white. In bogs. Summer.

§ *SCLERIA*. Achenium ovoid or globous, base invested with a short perigynium... (a)

* Achenium smooth, ovoid. Perianth annular, eubentire. Stamens 3... Nos. 1, 2

* Achenium rugous-warty, globular. Perianth 6- or 8-lobed... Nos. 3, 4

* Achenium reticulated or hispid-rugous, globular. Perianth 3-lobed... Nos. 5, 6

§ *HYPOFORUM*. Achenium ovoid-triangular, base fluted. Perigynium none... (a)

a Fascicles 4 to 7, interruptedly spikcd. Achenium smooth or rugous... Nos. 7, 8

a Fascicles single, terminal. Achenium ribbed or smooth... Nos. 9, 10

- 1 *S. triglomerata* Mx. *Whip Grass*. Culm erect, rough, 3–4f; leaves broad-linear, rough-edged; fascicles few, composed of triple clusters of green-brown (5") spikes; ach. white and polished, more than 1" in diameter. Common.

- 2 *S. leptocaulis* W. Culm very slender, 2f, nearly naked; lvs. smooth, narrowly linear; compound spikes loose, the lateral on a long filiform peduncle; spikes 3–4"; ach. polished, ovoid, minutely corrugated. S. (*S. oligantha* Ell.)

- 3 *S. ciliata* Mx. Culm scabrous above, 2f; leaves 2, pubescent, bracts ciliate-fringed; ach. beset with unequal warts, disk 3-lobed. Pine barrens, S.

- 4 *S. paniciflora* Muhl. Smoothish or hairy; leaves and bracts exceeding the culm.

fascicles few-flowered, the lateral, if any, pedunculate; ach. small, rough, the distal 6-lobed. Rare northward, common South. 10—16'.

♂ *glabra*. Smoothish, slender, 1f; lateral fascicles 1-flowered, or 0. Ms. to Ohio

γ. *laevigata*. Scabrous-hirsute, slender; leaves much exceeding the culm. S.

♂ *Edmonstonei*. Stout, 2—3f, denticulate-ciliate; lateral spikes pedunculate. S.

♂ *S. reticularis* Mx. Slender, 1f, leaves shorter than culm; fascicles 2—5, distant, anthesis; ach. dead-white, ½", conspicuously netted and pitted. R. I. to Fla.

♂ *S. laxa* Torr. Slender, weak, diffuse, 1—2f; lvs. flat, 2" wide; fascicles very remote spks. distant, in pairs; ach. 1", with transverse ridges and brown pits. N. J. to Fla

7 *S. verticillata* Muhl. Glabrous, 6—12', slender; fascicles 4—6, smooth, purple. sessile, 8"—1" apart; ach. globular, about ½", rugous. N. Y. to Ohio, and South.

♂ *S. interrupta* Mx. Sparingly hirsute, 12—30'; leaves 2" wide; fascicles 5—7 rusty-brown, sessile, ciliate, 4—9" apart; ach. smooth, ½" diameter. South.

9 *S. gracilis* Ell. Filiform, smooth, 1—2f; spikes few (1—5 pairs), 3", in a terminal fascicle; bract erect; ach. ovoid-triangular, ribbed lengthwise. South.

✓ 10 *S. Baldwinii* (Torr.) Culm scape-like, 2—3f, leaves all radical, long; spikes 8' long, 3—5 pairs in a terminal fascicle, brown-purple, with 3 bracts, middle bract erect ach. dull-white, 2" long, even. In Georgia and Florida.

18. **CHAETÓSPORA**, R. Br. Spikes 1—5-flowered, fls. ♀, glumes in two rows, the lower empty. Setæ 8—6. Stam. 3.

Style 3-fid, deciduous. Achenium triangular.

♂ Culm leafy only at base. Fls. capitate, chestnut-brown.

C. nigricans K. Culm 1f, erect, teretish, longer than the narrow erect leaves; spikes 4" long, in one fascicle, bract erect, 1—3'; achenium ½" diameter, white. Fla., Eur.

19. **CAREX**, L. Flowers diclinous. Spks.

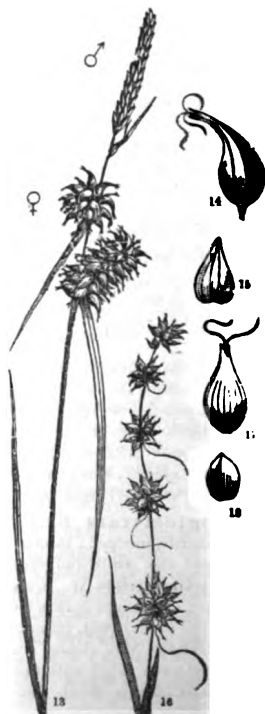
1 or more, either with both staminate and pistillate flowers (*androgynous*), or with the two kinds in separate spikes on the same plant (*monœcious*), or rarely on separate plants (*dioecious*). Glumes single, imbricated, each 1-flwd.

♂ Stamens 3. ♀ Stigmas 2 or 3. Nut (*achenium*) 2-edged or 3-angled, enclosed in a sac (*perigynium*) composed of 2 united glumes.

♂ Culms triangular, in tufts, with grass-like leaves and usually with axillary as well as terminal spikes.

The following enumeration of our Carices is reduced from the excellent monograph by the lamented Prof. C. Dewey, contained in the Class-book of Botany, and revised with the assistance of friends before mentioned, and whose names appear below.

Fig. 13, *C. flava*. 14, One of its perigynia (magnified); 15, a glume. Fig. 16, *C. rosea*. 17, A perigynium: 18, a glume.



- § I. Spike solitary, one (rarely more) borne on each culm... (§)
- § II. Spikes two or more. Stigmas 2. Achenium lens-shaped... (§§)
- § III. Spikes two or more. Stigmas 3. Achenium triangular... (§§§)
- § Stigmas 2. Achenium lens-shaped or flattened... (a)
- § Stigmas 3. Achenium triquetrous or 3-angled... (b)
- a Spike androgynous, staminate at the summit... No. 1
- a Spike dioecious, or the ♀ spike staminate at the base... Nos. 2, 3
- b Leaves very narrow, shorter than the culm. Glumes colored... Nos. 4-6
- b Leaves linear, longer than the culms.—Glumes colored... No. 7
- Glumes green... Nos. 8-10
- b Leaves very broad, flat, with no midvein. Glumes scarious... No. 11
- § Staminate and pistillate flowers in the same (androgynous) spike... (c)
- § Staminate and pistillate flowers in different spikes—on the same culm... (d)
- on different culms... No. 12
- c ♀ Flowers variously situated in the approximate spikes... Nos. (12 and) 13-15
- c ♀ Flowers at the summit of the spikes... (d)
- c ♀ Flowers at the base of the spikes... (f)
- d Spikes ∞, paniculate, brown; perigynia corky, not rostrate... Nos. 16, 17
- d Spikes (or spikelets) 8-∞, approximate in a compound spike... (e)
- e Perigynium rostrate, scarcely longer than the glume... Nos. 18-21
- e Perigynium long-rostrate, 2 or 3 times longer than the gl... Nos. 22, 23
- d Spikes 3-6, approximate into one—ovoid spike... Nos. 24-26
- cylindric spike a little loose... Nos. 27, 28
- d Spikes 3-8, remote. Perigynia erect in No. 32, radiating in... Nos. 29-31
- f Perigynia radiating in the 3-6 separated spikes. Glumes green... Nos. 32, 34
- f Perig. suberect, few (2-20) in each spikelet. Glumes hyaline white... (g)
- f Perig. suberect, winged, 30-60 in each oblong to obovoid spikelet... (h)
- g Spkl. separate or remote, 2-3-flowered in No. 33, 5-20-flwd. in Nos. 36-39
- g Spikelets closely contiguous, 2-12-flowered... Nos. 40, 41
- h Perigynia lance-linear, long-beaked, 3-4". Spikelets close. Nos. 42-44
- h Perigynia lanceolate, short-beaked. Spikelets 8-30, club-ovoid. No. 45
- h Perigynia ovate, spreading. Spikelets round-ovoid, close. Nos. 46, 47
- h Perigynia round-obovate, short-beaked, broadly-winged. Five nominal species closely related and intermixed... Nos. 48-52
- i Staminate spike single. Pistillate spikes sessile... Nos. 53-56
- i Staminate spike single. Pistillate spikes pedunculate... Nos. 57, 58
- i Staminate spikes 1 or more, and the ♀ spikes often 2 at the apex... (k)
- k Glumes obtuse, not exceeding the perigynia. Spikes sessile... Nos. 59, 60
- k Gl. acute, little longer or shorter than perig. Lower spikes stalked... 61-64
- k Gl. long-awned, much exceeding the perig. Spikes all stalked... Nos. 65-67
- §§ Spikes androgynous, both kinds of fls. in each.—♂ at the apex... Nos. 68, 69
- ♂ at the base... No. 70
- §§ Spikes—the terminal ♀ at top, the rest all pistillate... (l)
- §§ Spikes—the terminal one wholly ♂, the rest all pistillate... (m)
- §§ Staminate spikes habitually more than one... (n)
- l Spikes erect or nearly so, green, hairy in Nos. 71, 72, glabrous in... Nos. 73-74
- l Spikes erect, pedunculate, tawny in maturity, glabrous... Nos. 75, 76
- l Spikes erect (some nodding in No. 79) with black-purple glumes... Nos. 77-78
- l Spikes drooping on filiform stalks, green or some rusty... Nos. 80-82
- Pistillate spikes sessile, or solitary on radical peduncles. Perig. with a short abrupt beak, not inflated, pubescent. Culm slender... (o)
- Pistillate spikes with enclosed or nearly enclosed peduncles. Perig. inflated, beaked, glabrous, bicuspidate at apex. Spikes turgid, often quite large, their leafy bracts longer... (n)
- Pistillate spikes on exserted peduncles (exserted from the sheaths of

- the bracts). Perigynia 3-angled, scarce inflated, not much beaked, and (as well as the glumes) more or less colored... (p)
- Pistillate spikes with peduncles (long or short) scarcely sheathed at all, or only the lowest bract on a short sheath... (x)
 - m Pistillate spikes oblong, brown or hairy, the lowest scarcely sessile. Nos. 84—87
 - m Pistillate spikes ovoid, —all or mostly solitary on radical peduncles. Nos. 88, 89
 - all sessile and crowded on the culm... Nos. 90, 91
 - all sessile and remote on the culm... Nos. 92, 93
 - a ♀ Spikes small (3—8"), yellowish; perig. with a short recurved beak... 94, 95
 - a ♀ Spikes large: perigynia much inflated, with a long straight beak... (o)
 - Spikes very short.—Perigynia 2—4" long... Nos. 96—98
 - Perigynia 6—8" long... Nos. 99—103
 - Spikes oblong-cylindric.—Perigynia ascending... Nos. 103, 104
 - Perigynia spreading... Nos. 105, 106
 - p Leaves radical, very broad (8—10"), —triple-veined. ♂ Spikes clavate... 107—109
 - one-veined. ♂ Spikes linear... No. 110, & y.
 - p Leaves linear or setaceous, 1—2", rarely 3—4" wide... (r)
 - r Perigynia smooth and not rostrate... (s)
 - r Perigynia smooth (scabrous in No. 130) and rostrate... (v)
 - r Perigynia hairy, veined, conical-beaked. South... Nos. 127—129
 - Bracts leaf-like, exceeding the spikes or culm... (t)
 - Bracts shorter than the spikes or culm... (u)
 - † Perigynia triangular, oblique at the point... Nos. 110—112
 - † Perigynia subterete, straight. — ♂ Spikes pedunculate... Nos. 113, 114
 - ♂ Spike sessile... Nos. 115—118
 - u Fertile spikes white in No. 119, tawny in... No. 120
 - u Fertile spikes green, the sterile pedunculate... Nos. 121—123
 - Bracts leaf-like, exceeding the spikes or culm... Nos. 125—127
 - Bracts not exceeding the spikes or culm... (w)
 - w Spikes linear, slender, very loose-flowered... Nos. 128, 129
 - w Spikes cylindric, suberect, rather dense... Nos. 130, 131
 - w Spikes oblong, —about 6-flowered, dense... Nos. 132, 133
 - many-flowered, rather dense... Nos. 134—136
 - z Perigynia beakless or nearly so.—Spikes suberect, short-ped... Nos. 140—142
 - Spikes drooping on slender ped... Nos. 143—145
 - z Perigynia evidently beaked, —diverging in the spike... Nos. 146—148
 - deflexed in the spike... Nos. 149, 150
 - ** Perigynium clothed with wool, hairs, or meanness... (y)
 - ** Perigynium glabrous, short-beaked, or evidently longer than its beak... (s)
 - ** Perigynium glabrous, long-beaked, or not longer than its beak... (ss)
 - y Perigynia long-beaked, hispid-pubescent, green... No. 151
 - y Perigynia short-beaked, —mealy-glaucous, chocolate color... No. 152
 - densely woolly, greenish... Nos. 153, 154
 - hispid-pubescent, brown... Nos. 155, 156
 - z Spikes, or at least the glumes, dark-purple or brown... Nos. 157—159
 - z Spikes green or straw-colored.—Bracts shorter than the culm... No. 160
 - Bracts exceeding the culm... (yy)
 - yy ♀ Spikes long, densely very many (150+) -flowered... No. 161
 - yy ♀ Spikes not dense. Perigynia much inflated, —30 to 50... Nos. 162—164
 - 3 to 12... No. 165
 - ss Perigynia 3-nerved or nerveless, in drooping spikes... No. 166
 - ss Perigynia many-nerved, —ascending. Peduncles very short... Nos. 167—170
 - horizontal or deflexed... Nos. 171, 172
 - ! *C. capitata* L. Spike capitate or nearly globose; perigynium roundish-ovate, convex-concave, glabrous, pointed, longer than the ovate obtuse glume. 6—10". Whit. Mts

- 3 *C. gymocrates* Wormsk. Spike oblong, rather loose-flowered; perigynium oblong, short-beaked, longer than the ovate, acute, colored glume. N. Y., Mich.
- 8 *C. exilis* Dew. Spk. cylindrical, 1', dense, δ below, or wholly δ or σ ; perig. serrulate on the margin, some longer than the ovate-lanceolate glume. Culm and leaves filiform, stiffly erect, 12–30'. Ms. to N. Y. and N. J.
- β . *andrygma*. One or more small σ spikes below the terminal. N. Y.
- 4 *C. scirpoides* Mx. Spk. oblong-cylindric (2–12''); perig. oval, pubescent, longer than the ovate dark-purple glume. Leaves flat. 4–10'. N. H. to Mich.
- 5 *C. polytrichoides* Muhl. Spk. oblong, small (3''); perig. 3–8, erect, smooth twice longer than the ovate obtuse glume. Setaceous, 4–30'. Ms. to Wis.
- 6 *C. pauciflora* Lf. Spk. with about 4 slender reflexed σ fls. and 1 or 2 δ above twice longer than the lanceolate glume. Erect, 3–8'. N. England, New York.
- 7 *C. Bootii* Benth. Culm 6–12'; spk. oblong-cylindric, dioecious; perig. hair obovate, smaller than the dark-purple glume. Ala. to Ia.
- 9 *C. Willdenovii* Schk. Peduncles radical, filiform, 2–6'; spk. small, δ gls. above 4–8, σ perig. 5–9, scabrous, pointed, the glumes often long and bract-like. Leaves 1–2f, grassy. Dry grounds: common.
- 9 *C. Stenðelli* K. Peduncle radical, 1–8'; spk. with 10–15 δ glumes above and 7 or 8 inflated pointed perigynia with long leafy glumes. N. Y., Pa., and W.
- 10 *C. Hackii* Boott. Ped. radical, $\frac{1}{2}$ –3f, stiff; δ fls. about 3, above, σ perig. 3–4 glabrous, round-ovate, enclosed in the long leafy glumes. N. Y., O., and N.
- 11 *C. Fraseri* Sims. Culm 4–10', lvs. 6–12' by 1', flat and thick; spk. oblong, ∞ -flowered, perig. ovoid, longer than the hyaline, obtuse glume. Wytheville, Va. (*Striwer*) and Mts. of N. C. A curious and peculiar Carex. Leaves very large.

§ §

- 12 *C. stérilis* Willd. Culm (and lvs.) slender, erect, 1–2f; oftener dioecious; spks. 3–6, roundish, approximate, δ spikes oblong; perig. radiating, ovate, substrate, 2-toothed, about equaling the ovate acutish glume. Common in wet places.
- 13 *C. bromoides* Schk. Slender, weak, 1–2f; spikes 4–6, distinct, lanceolate; perig. lanceolate, erect, acuminate, longer than the lanceolate gls. Bogs: common.
- 14 *C. siccata* Dew. Erect, 1–2f; spks. 3–7, oval to oblong, δ above, or the middle all δ ; perig. lance-ovate, beaked, as long as the brownish gls. Sands, N. Eng. to Ill.
- 15 *C. disticha* Huds. (*C. Sartwellii* Dew.) Erect, 2–3f; spks. 12–20, the lower some remote, all ovoid and compact, stam. mostly above; perig. ovate, lanceolate, pointed, equaling the ovate pointed glume. Seneca Co., N. Y. (*Sartwell*), and W.
- 16 *C. decomposita* Muhl. Culm erect, 18–36'; spikes very many, in a large crowded panicle; perig. round-obovate with a very short beak, biconvex, about equaling the ovate glume. N. Y. to Mich., and S.
- 17 *C. prairea* Dew. Culm 2–3f; spikes many, in a dense short (2–4') panicle; perig. erect, lance-ovate, smaller than the glume. N. Eng., and W.
- 18 *C. teretifuscula* Good. Spikelets roundish, dense, in a cylindrical compound spike 1–2'; perig. brown, corky, ovate, biconvex, short-beaked, diverging; culm 14–3f; leaves narrowly linear. Common in wet places, northward.
- 19 *C. vulpinoidea* Mx. Spikelets very many, dense, ovoid, in a large (2–3') compound spike; perig. yellowish, very small ($\frac{1}{2}$ "), ovate, acuminate, diverging, scarcely as long as the pointed glume; culms stout, 2–3f. Common.
- β . *setacea*. Perig. narrower, erect, in a more slender compound spike.
- γ . *scabrior* (Sartwell). Spikes distinct or remote, glume strongly serrulate.
- 20 *C. conjuncta* Boott. Spikelets in a long (3') subsimple spike; perig. ovate, succordate and corky at base, short-beaked; style bulbous at base; nut orbicular; culm weak, 1–2f, flattened. Ohio, and westward. (*C. vulpina* C-B.)
- 21 *C. alopecuroides* Tuckerm. Spikelets 8–12, in an oblong 1–2' spike; perig. ovate, nerveless, brown, 1", substrate, 2–3f. N. Y., Pa., and W.
- 22 *C. stipitata* Muhl. Spike often decompound, 2–3', spikelets ∞ . oblong; perig.

- lance-ovate, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ", twice longer than the glume; culm acutely 3-angled with concave sides, leaves nearly as long (3-8"). Marshes. common.
- 23 *C. Crus-Cervi* Shult. Spike decomposed or sub-panicled, 3-8"; perig. short-ovate, very long-beaked (3"), spreading; glume 1"; culm 3-31, lvs. linear, flat, many and long. River swamps, Wis. to O., and Fla.
- 24 *C. cephalophora* Willd. Head 6-12" long, dense; perig. broad-ovate, short-beaked, scarcely longer than the ovate-acuminate glume; style very short, bulbous at the base; lvs. copious, equalling the slender culm (1"). (*C. Leavenworthii* Dew.)
- 25 *C. Muhlenbergii* Schk. Head ovoid-oblong, 1"; perig. broad-ovate, short beaked, strongly nerved, twice larger ($1\frac{1}{2}$ ") than in No. 24; nut orbicular, style short bulbous; culm 1-2", lvs. shorter, bracts setaceous. In fields, not abundant.
- 26 *C. chordorhiza* Ehrh. Head ovoid, 3-15"; perig. ovate, nerved, tergid, at length brown, few and large (3"), beakless but minutely pointed; rhizome creeping; leaves short and narrow, culms 3-15". Marshes, N. Y. to Wis., and N.
- 27 *C. cephaloides* Dew. Spikelets very short, spike 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "; perig. brown (at maturity), acuminate, nerveless, ovate, *shorter than the thin cuspidate glume*. Culm 3-4". Leaves elongated. Fields, hedges, N. Y. (Penn Yan, *Sartwell*), and W.
- 28 *C. muricata* L. Spikelets ovoid, often a little remote; perig. ovate-lanceolate, nerveless, wingless, some longer than the ovate-lanceolate gl. Ma. to N. J., and W. §
- 29 *C. sparganioides* Muhl. Spikelets 7-10, ovate; perig. ovate-acuminate, nearly twice longer than the glumes, all green. Culm and leaves 2". In fields: common.
- β. ramosa*, is a luxuriant form, with the spike large (3-4"), panicled.
- γ. minor*, is a small and delicate form, with the spike 1-2" long.
- 30 *C. rosea* Schk. (Fig. 16) Spkl. 5-8, remote, 8-10-fwd.; perig. (Fig. 17) lance-oblong, diverging or reflexed, twice as long as the ovate obtuse glume (Fig. 18). 3-10". Com.
- β. minor*. Spkl. 4-6, quite remote; perig. fewer and suberect.
- γ. radicata*. Spkl. about 3-fwd., perig. oblong, acute. Stem and leaves setaceous.
- 31 *C. retrofracta* Muhl. Spkl. 3-5, bracteate, stellate at maturity; perig. 3-4, ovate, scutell, spreading or reflexed, about equalling the acute glume. Woods. 1f.
- 32 *C. temella* Schk. Spkl. 3 or 4, near, erect; perig. 1-3, mostly 3, ovate-obtuse, minutely pointed, brown, smooth, little exceeding the hyaline, ovate, acute gl. In tufts, very slender and flexible, 5-12". Woods, N. Eng. to Pa., and W. (*C. disperma* Dew.)
- 33 *C. stellulata* L. Culm stiffly erect, 8-24"; spikelets 4-6, ovate, sessile, the spike nearly 2", turning brown; perig. broad-ovate, short-beaked, a little longer than the ovate, obtuse glume. Wet places, N.
- 34 *C. scirpoides* Schk. Culm very slender, 6-12"; spkl. 3-4, contiguous, spk. 1", light green; perig. ovate-lanceolate, near twice longer than the ovate-lanceolate, acute glume. Wet. Common. Stam. mostly below the upper spikelet.
- 35 *C. triasperma* Dew. Very slender, 1f; spikelets 1-3, with long setaceous bracts about 3-fwd.; perig. oblong, pointed, little longer than the glume. Pa., N. and W.
- 36 *C. Deweyi* Schk. Slender, leafy, 1-2"; spikelets 2-5, 2-9-fwd., the upper ap proximate; perig. oblong-lanceolate, rostrate, 2-toothed, mostly longer than the ovate-lanceolate awned hyaline glume. Woods, N. Eng. to Wis., and Canada
- 37 *C. canescens* L. Erect, 2f, glaucous; spkl. 5-7, ovate-oblong, remote below 12-20-fwd.; perig. round-ovate, toothless, eq. the glume. Wet. Com. (*C. curta* Good.)
- 38 *C. vitilis* Fries. Slender, flexuous, 1-2"; spkl. 3-5, separate, short-ovoid, 5-10 fwd.; perig. lance-ovate, pointed, longer than the glume. N. Eng., W. and N.
- 39 *C. Norvegica* Schk. Yellowish, 6-12", erect; spkl. about 3, 5-12-fwd., the upper often all 2; perig. oval, biconvex, veiny, brown, eq. the obtuse glume. Me. (*Bak.*)
- 40 *C. Liddellii* Boott. Spike 1-2", of 5-7 oblong spikelets; perig. and gl. lance-ovate, brownish, equal, the latter white-edged; culm strict, 1-2". Mich. (*Cooley*), & N.
- 41 *C. tenuiflora* Wahl. Spike capitate, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", of 2 or 3 roundish, about 5-fwd. spike; perig. oblong-ovate, plano-convex, acute, equalling the oblong glume. Swamps, N.
- 42 *C. sychnecephala* Carv. Spkl. ovoid, in a dense head with long leafy bracts perig. $2\frac{1}{2}$ ", lance-linear, gradually long-beaked, the gl. nearly as long. N. Y.: rare

- 17 *C. arida* Schw. and Torr. Spkl. oblong-oval, large, close and dense, dry and chaff-like in aspect; perig. lance-linear, 4'', clearly bidentate, gl. $\frac{1}{2}$ as long. W. com.
- 44 *C. scoparia* Schk. Spkl. 5—8, ovate, approximate, or often crowded in a head perig. 3'', lanceolate, longer than the lanceolate glume; culm 18—24' high, leafy below. A very common sedge, in meadows everywhere.
- 45 *C. lagopodioides* Schk. Spkl. 8—20, ovoid-clavate or globular with a club-shaped base, approximate or crowded; perig. lanceolate, nearly twice as long as the ovate-lanceolate glume. Plant 3f, light green. Common.
- 46 *C. cristata* Schw. Spkl. 6—12, ovoid-globular, crowded into an oblong head; perig. spreading, lance-ovate, pointed both ways, twice longer than the small lanceolate glume. Culm 2—3f, stout. Fields and meadows: common.
- 47 *C. mirabilis* Dew. Spkl. as in *C. cristata*; perig. broadly ovate, rounded at base, acuminate at top, a little longer and broader than the gl. Rigid, 2f. Borders of fields. (*C. festucacea* β . Carey. *C. straminea* β . Tuckerm. *C. cristata* Boott.)
- 18 *C. straminea* Schk. Spkl. about 6 (3—12), ovoid to oval or clavate-ovate, remote or contiguous; perig. oval or round-ovate, very flat, broadly winged, abruptly beaked, equaling or exceeding the much narrower glume. Common and variable.
- a. typica*. Spkl. 3—6, roundish; perig. spreading, brownish; gl. much smaller
- b. tenera*. Slender, with 3—6 ovate brownish remote spikes attenuate below.
- c. aperta*. Spkl. 4—8, tawny, drooping; perig. long-beaked, thrice longer than gl.
- d. festucacea*. Spkl. 5—8, club-obovate, longer beaked, prominent, brownish.
- e. hyalina*. Spkl. about 6, large, pale; perig. twice longer than the glume. W.
- f. montifloris*. Slender; spkl. about 4, remote, whitish, acute at both ends. E
- 49 *C. allicea* Olney. Spkl. 2—10, pale or silvery-yellow, distant, ovate; perig. orbicular, broadly winged all around, short-beaked, usually longer and broader than the lanceolate glume. Lvs. involute. 8—20'. Sea shore, Maine to Delaware (*Canby*).
- 50 *C. adusta* Boott. Spkl. globular with an acute base, large, silvery-green, close or remote; perig. ovate to oval, veined, narrowly winged, acuminate, equaling the glume in length and breadth. N. J., Penn. and N. (*C. argyrantha*, more delicate).
- 51 *C. foena* Willd. Spkl. 4—8, pale, oval-oblong, acute, approximate; perig. oval to obovate, appressed, broadly-winged, short-beaked, a little longer than the ovate-lanceolate glume. Plant glaucous, 2—3f. Marshes, N. I. to Pa.
- 52 *C. alata* Torr. Spkl. 4—8, ovate, large, close; perig. roundish or obovate, close, abruptly short-beaked, 3-veined on the back, broad-winged, some longer than the lanceolate white glume. Pale green, 3—4f. N. Y. to Fla.
- 53 *C. Washingtonia* Dew. Culm 6—18'; lvs. flat; σ spk. 1—4, oblong-cylindric 6'—1', the lowest stalked; gls. black, oval, covering the oval apiculate nerved perig. lower bract often elongated. White Mts., and N. (*C. rigida* β . ? Bigelovii Gr.)
- 54 *C. rotundata* Wahl. Culm 1f, slender; lvs. channeled; σ spk. 1—2, oval or roundish; perig. ovate, acuminate, equaling the lanceolate brownish gl.; bracts surpassing the culm; δ spk. very slender, 1'. Moosehead L., Me. (*Smith*).
- 55 *C. floridana* Schw. Culms 2—10', slender, lvs. often longer; δ spk. short sessile, σ spk. ovoid, 1—3, crowded; glumes oval, acute, *edged with brown*, covering the obovate, short-beaked perig. Often with solitary σ spikes on radical ped. 8.
- 56 *C. lenticularis* Mx. Culm 8—18'; lvs. flat; δ spk. 1', σ spk. 2—5, $\frac{1}{2}$ —1', with long bracts; perig. ovate-oval, yellowish, nerved, longer than the obtuse glume. Spikes cylindric. Gravelly shores, Me., N. H., N. Y., and northward.
- 57 *C. aurea* Nutt. δ Spk. short (6''), σ spk. 3 or 4, $\frac{1}{2}$ —1', loose-flowered, spreading; perig. oval, obtuse, yellow-brown, separate, exceeding the hyaline gl. Culm slender, 8—16'; leaves flat, bracts exserted, leafy. Wet. N. Eng., and W.
- 58 *C. Mitchelliana* Curtis. δ Spk. often σ in the middle; σ spk. 2—3, cylindric, slender, loose; perig. ovate, acute, short-beaked, eq. the gl. 15—20'. Wet. N. Car.
- 59 *C. torta* Boott. Spikes cylindric, slender, 2—5'; spikelets 2 or 3, loose below, recurved; perig. lanceolate, the beak recurved or *contorted*, equaling the black bordered obtuse lanceolate glume. Very smooth, 2—3f. Wet places.

- 60 *C. vulgaris* Fries. ♂ Spikes cylindric, 1-3', ♀ cylind.-oblong, 1', ♂ at top; gls black, ovate, obtuse, shorter than the oval, obtuse perig.; culm slender, 6-14'; lvs flat, bract equaling the culm. Wet, N. Eng., W. and N. (*C. caespitosa* C-B.)
- 61 *C. stricta* Lam. Spk. cylindric, 1½-2', erect; glumes lanceolate, acutish, striped, some longer than the ovate-acute perigynia. 2f. Bogs; common.
- ♂ *strictior*. Glumes, especially the upper, a little shorter than the perigynia.
- 62 *C. xerocarpa* S. H. Wright. Differs from *C. stricta* in its extremely slender habit; lvs. rolled and rush-like; ♂ spk. almost filiform; gl. shorter than perig. N. Y.
- 63 *C. aperta* Boott. Spk. cylindric, erect, 12-15"; perig. brown, round-ovate shorter than the lance-acuminate glume; culm 1-3f, rough-edged above; lvs. channeled, bracts leafy. Wet meadows, N. Eng., W. and N.
- 64 *C. aquatilis* Wahl. Spk. 2-3', dense, erect, acute, subclavate, the ♂ 2 or 3. ♀ 2-5, with bracts exceeding the culm; gl. lanceolate, usually longer than the roundish, nerveless, reddish, apiculate perigynia. 2-3f. Shores, N.
- 65 *C. erinita* Lam. Spk. pedunculate, long (3-4'), nodding, ♂ mostly but 1, ♀ about 4; perig. round-ovate, apiculate, glume with its long serrulate awn thrice longer—all light brown. Wet meadows; common. 2-3f. Leafy.
- ♂ *gynandra*. Spk. shorter (1-2'), ♀ about 3, perig. inflated, awns spreading, &c.
- 66 *C. maritima* Vahl. Spk. 1-2' long, pendulous or spreading, on peduncles, the ♀ 2-5; perig. orbicular, much shorter than the long-awned green glume; culm 10-20', erect, with broad, flat, smooth leaves. Salt marshes, Mass., and N.
- 67 *C. salina* Wahl. Spk. cylindric, erect on included stalks, the ♀ 2-4; bracts long; perig. elliptical, apiculate, little shorter than the dark-brown, short-awned glume; culm 6-10', rough above. Salt marshes, Mass., and N.
- § § §
- 68 *C. pedunculata* Muhl. Spk. 2-7, remote, on filiform stalks; perig. obovate, trigonous, recurved at tip, few, equaling the brown, oblong, obovate glume. Culm 4-12', leaves longer, glabrous. Woods. Flowers in early spring.
- 69 *C. Baltzélii* Chapm. Spk. cylindric, 1-2', ♀ 1-4, ♂ at top, on long cauline or subradical peduncles; perig. and gl. oblong-obovate, subequal, the perig. veiny and puberulent. Culm 6-10', leaves flat, thrice longer. Florida.
- 70 *C. squarrosa* L. Spk. 2-4, cylindric-oblong, thick (1' by ½'), straw-color, stalked, *squarrows* with the long beaks of the globose perig. which conceal the short glumes. Wet places; common. Large and fine, spike showy.
- 71 *C. virescens* Muhl. Spk. 2-4, erect, 6-12"; perig. ovate, *pubescent*, ribbed, longer than the ovate pointed glume or about equal to it. Culm slender, 1-3f, bracts exceeding the culm. Whole plant pubescent and light green. Copece.
- 72 *C. hirsuta* Willd. Spk. oval-oblong, 4-9', erect, near, dense; perig. ovoid-trigonous, downy, at length only scabrous, longer than the glumes. Culm 1-2f, bracts exceeding it, all pubescent or scabrous. Upland Meadows. (*C. Triceps* Mx.)
- 73 *C. Smithii* Porter. Spikelets 3, oval and oblong, near; perig. globular; achenia broadly obovate with reflexed styles; culm slender; whole plant glabrous, bright green, 2f. Del. Co., Penn. (*A. H. Smith*.) Also in N. J. (See Olney's *Carices* Am.)
- 74 *C. setivalis* Curtis. Spk. 3-5, slender, 1-2', loose, suberect on short stalks; perig. elliptic, pointed both ways, longer than the glume. Tufts 16-24' high, with flat downy leaves, and bracts exceeding the culm. Mts., Mass. to N. Car.
- 75 *C. Shortiana* Dew. Spk. 4 or 6, cylindric, dense, 1', erect on naked stalks, tawny in maturity; perig. round-obovate, scarce longer than the ovate glume. Erect, 12-30', leafy, smooth, handsome. Wet grounds, Penn. to Ill., and S.
- 76 *C. oxylepis* Torr. Spk. 3-6, cylindric, 1-2', erect on naked ped.; perig. oblong, pointed both ways, little longer than the cuspidate white-edged glume. Fla. to La.
- 77 *C. Buxbaumii* Wahl. Spk. 4, ovoid, sessile, near; lower bract equaling the culm; perig. elliptic, nerveless, rounded on the back, shorter than the pointed black banded glume. Culm 10-18'. Common in wet places.

- 78 *C. alpina* Swta. Spk. 3 or 4, small, oval, close; bract longer than the culm; perig. round-obovate, longer than the black glume. Leaves radical. L. Superior.
- 79 *C. atrata* L. Spk. 3-6, oblong-ovate, nodding, the lower stalked; perig. round-ovate, shorter than the dark oval glume. Bract long. White Mountains.
- 80 *C. gracillima* Schw. Spk. 3-4, slender, 12-20", rather loose, drooping on long filiform remote stalks; bract short; perig. oblong, longer than the oblong short awned glume. 2f. Meadows.
- 81 *C. formosa* Dew. Spk. 3-4, oblong, 8-12", on long, distant recurved peduncles; perig. oblong, inflated, twice longer than the ovate acute glume. Culm 2-2f, bract shorter than the culm. Wet meadows.
- 82 *C. glabra* Boott. ♀ Spk. short-cylindric (1'), spreading on capillary peduncles; perig. elliptic-oblong, acute at both ends, nerved, twice longer (2") than the ovate brown-edged glume. Very slender, erect, 18". N. J., N. Y., Penn.
- 83 *C. Davisii* Torr. Spk. 4, 10-13" long, rather loose, long-stalked, drooping when ripe; bracts much longer; perig. oblong-ovate, nerved, acute, scarce equaling the awned glume. Mass. to Wis., and S.
- 84 *C. præcox* Jacq. ♂ Spk. clavate, erect; ♀ spk. about 2, ovate-oblong, 6-9"; perig. 6-12, round-ovate, downy, nearly equal to the ovate colored glume (which is brown, edged with white). Culm 3-6', leafy at base. Rocky hills, E. Mass.
- 85 *C. Richardsii* R. Br. ♂ Spk. clavate-oblong, erect; ♀ about 2, oblong, near, sessile; glumes wholly brown; perig. ovoid-triquetrous, obtuse, nearly beakless, shorter than the green-midveined glume. 4-10". Woods, N. Y. to Ill., and N.
- 86 *C. vestita* Willd. Spk. all sessile, 9", ♂ cylindric, ♀ 2, ovoid-oblong; perig. ovate, short-beaked, hairy, exceeding the rusty acutish glume. Culm 12-30", sharp-angled, leafy below. Common in wet places.
- 87 *C. pubescens* Muhl. Spk. oblong, 8-12", rather loose, the lowest on a short stalk; perig. lance-ovate, beaked, hairy, exceeding the carinate, macronate glume. Culm 10-20"; leaves downy, flat, 5-10". Meadows.
- 88 *C. nigro-marginata* Schw. is probably a mere variety of No. 55, having the glumes more extensively colored and the stigmas oftener 3. Hills, Pa., and S.
- 89 *C. umbellata* Schk. Dwarf; ♂ spk. erect, 2-3", ♀ ovoid, 2-4, each on a sub radical peduncle, green; perig. 5-8, round-ovate, beaked, nearly equaling the lance-acuminate glume. Leaves 3-5', far longer than the spike, North.
- 90 *C. Emmensii* Dew. Spikes all sessile, green, ♂ 4-5", ♀ 2-3, ovoid; perig. about 5, globous, beaked, equal to the pointed glumes. Culm filiform, 6-12", with very narrow leaves. Fields and hills: common.
- 91 *C. Pennsylvanica* Lam. Spikes tawny-red, ♂ 1' long, pedunculate, the ♀ small, round, sessile, crowded, about 2; perig. round-ovoid, 5-7, downy, short-beaked, equaling the acuminate glume. Culm 4-12", erect, leaves long. Copes.
- 92 *C. Novæ-Angliæ* Schw. Spk. purplish, sessile, ♂ 3-4", ♀ 2-4, small, near, (except the lowest), with bracts exceeding the culm; perig. 3-7, pyriform, short beaked, larger than the ovate glume. Slender, 4-12". Open woods.
- 93 *C. varia* Muhl. Spikes rusty-green, sessile, oval, 1-3, separated, the ♀ slender. (10") and stalked, bracts very short; perig. about 7, round-oval, abruptly beaked, about equaling the pointed rusty-edged glume. Erect, 8-12, leafy at base. Dry woods.
- 94 *C. flava* L. ♀ Spk. oval, approximate, 2-4; perig. crowded, ovate, ribbed, reflexed with a long curved beak, longer than the lance-ovate glume. Plant 10-30" yellowish green. Cold, wet soils: common.
- 95 *C. Oederi* Ehrh. ♀ Spk. 3-5, oblong, small (3-5"), close, nearly sessile; perig. globous, diverging with a short abrupt beak; plant yellowish, 8-16", leaves and bracts erect. Shores, N. Eng., and West. (*C. viridula* Mx.)
- 96 *C. folliculata* L. ♀ Spk. 2-4, capitate, dense, distant, the lower peduncle exerted; perigynia 4", lanceolate, nerved, tapering into a long beak, diverging, twice longer than the long-awned glumes; leaves lance-linear. Wet

- 97 *C. rostrata* Mx. ♀ Spikes 1—3, capitate, near; perigynia 3", suberect, lanceolate, long-rostrate, twice longer than the acutish glume; leaves few, rolled, subulate; culm lf. Mountain bogs, N. Y., N. H., and North.
- 98 *C. Elliottii* Schw. ♂ Spike slender, 1'; ♀ 2 or 3, globose to oval, distant; perigynia 10—30, ovoid, veined, rostrate, 3"; glume ovate, 1"; culm slender, rigid, 1—2½, the narrow leaves longer. N. Car. to Fla.
- 99 *C. subulata* Mx. ♂ Spike short, subsessile; ♀ spikes 3—5, capitate, distant, 3-7-flowered; perigynia *subulate*, 6", long-rostrate, divaricate and with 2 divaricate teeth. Slender, smooth, light-green, 1—2½. Can. to N. J.
- 100 *C. turgescens* Torr. ♂ Spike slender, 1½'; ♀ spikes 2 to 3, capitate to oval, loose, the lowest pedunculate, exserted; perigynia 9—13, inflated, striate, conic-rostrate, 6"; glume ovate, acute, 3". Culm 2—3½, slender; leaves long. Swamps, S.
- 101 *C. intumescens* Rudge. ♂ Spike long-stalked, slender; ♀ 1—3, on very short stalks, capitate; perigynia 5—8, very large (6—7"), acuminate-beaked; glume ovate-cuspidate, 2"; culm lf; bracts very long. Wet.
- 102 *C. Grayi* Carey. ♀ Spikes 1 or 2, large, capitate, dense; perigynia 15—30, radiating, very large (7—8"), with a long, slender, smooth beak; glume inconspicuous. River bottoms, N. Y., and West.
- 103 *C. lupulina* Muhl. ♀ Spikes 3—4, large, 1—2" by 9—12", the lower on exserted stalks; perigynia *ascending*, 6½—7", ovoid and long-beaked, bicuspidate; glume 3", lance-acuminate. Plant stout, leafy, 2—3½. Wet grounds.
β. pedunculata. Spikes all on long peduncles. ♂ Glumes linear-awned as in *α*.
γ. androgyna. ♀ Spikes staminate at apex. Approaching No. 173.
- 104 *C. lupuliformis* Bartwell. ♀ Spikes 4—5, very large (3—5"); perigynia *ascending*, 7—8", the long beak roughish, bicuspidate; glumes long-awned, ovate, 3"; nut as broad as long, the angles knobbed. Swamps: common.
- 105 *C. tentaculata* Muhl. ♀ Spikes 2 or 3, dense, 1½—2" by 7 or 8", near, on short peduncles; perigynia 4", ovate, long-beaked, diverging, orifice obliquely 3-toothed; glumes linear-awned, 2". Stout, leafy, 1—2½. Bogs: common.
β. altior. ♀ Spikes 3—4, larger (10" thick), beak subequally toothed. 2½.
- 106 *C. stenolepis* Torr. ♂ Spike small (1') rarely 0; ♀ 1—5, very dense, 1—1½, often 3 at base; perigynia globose, abruptly beaked, recurved, shorter than the long slender-awned glumes. Related to *C. squarrosa*. Penn. to Ill. and South.
- 107 *C. plantaginea* Lam. ♂ Spike clavate, glumes acute; ♀ spikes 3—5, erect, remote, loose; perigynium 5—10, the point recurved, twice longer than the glume; bracts purple, shorter than the spikes; leaves 6—10" broad. Woods. March—May.
- 108 *C. Careyana* Torr. ♂ Spike oblong, erect; glumes obtuse; ♀ spikes 2—3, remote, loose; perigynium 3—7, large (¾"), the point oblique, twice longer than the glume; bracts green, much longer than the spikelets; leaves 6—12" wide. Woods, N. Y., Pa., and W.
- 109 *C. platyphylla* Carey. ♂ Spike clavate, glume acute; ♀ spikes 2—3, very remote, small; perigynia 3—6, small (1½"); glume cuspidate, 1"; bracts as in *C. Careyana*; leaves 6—10" wide, mostly shorter than the culms. Shades, N. States.
- 110 *C. laxiflora* Lam. ♂ Spike linear, glumes lance-oblong, acute; ♀ spikes 2, slender, 1', loose, remote; perigynia 10—15, elliptic-tri-ang., 2", the point oblique; gl. oblong, mucronate, 1½"; leaves 1-veined, 2—4" wide, bracts long. Shades: common.
β. patulifolia. Root leaves 6—12" wide, bracts also wide. Otherwise as in *α*.
γ. latifolia. Leaves and bracts very broad; perigynia broad, point conspicuous.
δ. blanda. Bracts very long, ♂ spike small; ♀ spikes dense; perigynia obovoid.
ε. intermedia. Leaves narrow, ♂ spike on a slender stalk; perigynia as in *α*.
ζ. stylotricha. Slender, 1—2½, spike small, on long filiform peduncles, 4-6-flowered.
- 111 *C. retrocurva* Dew. Spikes small (5—8"), all on long capillary peduncles, the ♀ 3, loose; perigynia broad-ovate-triquetrous, scarcely oblique-pointed; glumes awned; culms weak, lf, leaves radical, wide (4"), flat, glaucous. Open woods: rare
- 112 *C. digitata* Willd. ♂ Spike slender, 1'. stalked; ♀ spikes 3, loose, 6—12", ro

- mote, recurved; perigynia 4–10, ovoid-triangular, obtuse, longer than the lance ovate glume; leaves and bracts 1–3' wide, exceeding the 4–12' culm. Open woods
- 113 *C. xanthospérma* Dew. ♂ Spike small, sessile; ♀ spikes 4, distant, cylindric, 1', dense, on long slender peduncles; perigynia oval-oblong, obtuse, 3', striate, yellowish when ripe; glumes 1'', pointed. Yellowish, lf. N. J., and South.
- 114 *C. conoidea* Schk. Spikes all short-peduncled, ♀ 2 or 3, oblong, dense, erect, 6–10'; perigynia oblong-conic, obtusish; glumes ovate, awned. lf. Uplands: common
- 115 *C. a. fides* Wahl. ♂ Spike sessile; ♀ spikes 4, oblong, remote, 6'; perigynia oblong, some longer than the ovate, awned glumes (2½'', glumes 3''); leaves light green, 2–3' broad. Culm 1½'. Woods and meadows.
- 116 *C. glaucodes* Tuckerm. Spikes short-stalked, 6–12', ♂ clavate, ♀ 2–4, cylindric, dense; perigynia 10–20, ovoid, obtuse, twice longer than the cuspidate glumes. Plant glaucous, 6–10'; leaves 2–3' wide. Mass. to Pa.
- 117 *C. granulàris* Muhl. ♂ Spike linear, sessile, 1'; ♀ 2–4, cylindric, 1–1½', the lower peduncle long; perigynia close, round-ovate, the point oblique, much longer than the ovate-acuminate glumes. Glaucous, 6–20'. Moist soils: common.
- ♂. *recta*, has the perigynia ovoid, and with a straight point. Ill. to La.
- 118 *C. júncea* Willd. Spikes slender, on filiform stalks, glumes obtuse; ♂ short, ♀ spikes 2–3, loose; perigynia lanceolate, longer than the glumes; culm 1–1½', slender, longer than the slender rush-like leaves. Roan Mt., N. C.
- 119 *C. obúrnea* Boott. Delicate, erect, 4–10', the setaceous leaves much shorter; spikes 2–3, very small (2–3'), with white, leafless sheaths, the ♀ higher than the ♂; perigynia 3–6, obovoid, beaked, nerveless, ½''. Rocks, Vt., and West.
- 120 *C. paníceæ* L. Spikes 2–4, 1', oblong-cylindric, stalked, tawny; perigynia turgid-ovoid, the very short point oblique, longer than the obtuse glume. Light green, lf; bracts short. Mass. (*Oakes*). Wis. (*Lapham*). Pa. (*Porter*).
- 121 *C. livida* Willd. Spikes 2–4, oblong-cylindric, pale, 8–10'', the ♂ and lower ♀ stalked; bracts short; perigynia oval, straight at the obtuse end, longer than the obtuse glumes. Glaucous, 6–18'. Swamps, N. Y., N. J., and North.
- 122 *C. tetánica* Schk. Spikes 2–4, oblong-cylindric, loose, 1', the ♂ and lower ♀ long-pedunculate; perigynia ovoid to obovoid, apex oblique, longer than the submucronate glumes. Light green, 6–16'; bracts rather short. Wet uplands: rare.
- ♂. *Woodii*, ♀ spikes about 2, very loose; glumes with broad scarious margins.
- 123 *C. Meadii* Dew. ♂ Spike slender, 1', ♀ oblong-cylindric, loose, 2–10'', all pedunculate; perigynia oval, scarce equaling the tawny-edged, ovate-acuminate glumes. Pale, erect, 8–16', the leaves and bracts short. Wet, O. to Ill., and North.
- 124 *C. Crawei* Dew. Spikes dense, 8–10', erect, ♂ stalked, compound at base, ♀ 2–5, remote, the lowest often long-stalked; perigynia ovoid, acute, twice longer than the ovate glumes. Erect, 6–15'. Spikes dusky green. N. Y., and West. Rare.
- 125 *C. oligocárpa* Schk. ♂ Spike erect, 9', linear, stalked; ♀ 2, remote, short-stalked, 3 or 4-flowered; perigynium obovoid, *short-beaked*, brown, equaling the awn of the pale glume. Pale, 6–12', bracts long. Open woods and hedges: rare.
- 126 *C. Hitchcockiana* Dew. ♂ Spike erect, linear, stalked; ♀ 2, remote, short stalked, 5–10-flowered; perigynia oval, brown, acute below, *the beak bent back*, scarce equaling the awn of the whitish glume. Subpubescent, 1–2f. N. Eng., and West.
- 127 *C. exténsa* Good. ♂ Spike subsessile, 6–9''; ♀ 2, oval to oblong, very dense, the lower remote, stalked; perigynia spreading, the short straight beak 2-toothed, gl. much shorter. Rush-like, 1–2f, leaves and bracts rolled. Sands, L. I., Staten I.
- 128 *C. débilis* Mx. Spikes about 2', very slender; ♀ 2–5, nodding; perigynia 12–20, lance-linear, acuminate-beaked, twice longer than the oblong silvery glumes. Bright green, 1–2f; bracts equal the culm. Moist woods and meadows: common.
- ♂. ? *pubera*. Perig. pubescent, strongly veined, slightly bent. Pa. (*Porter*), and S.
- 129 *C. arctàta* Boott. Like *C. débilis*, but with shorter bracts, longer stalks, the perigynium ovoid, taper-beaked, ½ longer than the ovate-pointed glume. Common.
- 130 *C. Sullivanii* Boott. Spikes cylindric, 2–15', erect, 4 approximate, or a 5th

- If any, remote; perigynium elliptic, rough-hairy, scarcely longer than the ovate-ovoid glume. Borders of woods, Columbus, Ohio. 2f.
- 131 *C. Kneiskernii* Dew. Spikes rather loose, 1-1½, with recurved peduncles; perigynia ovate-oblong, glabrous, nerved. Otherwise as in *C. Sullivanii*. Woods. Oriskany and Rome, N. Y., and Cleveland, O.
- 132 *C. vaginata* Tausch. ♂ Spike nodding in flower, stalked; ♀ 2 or 3, remote, loose; bracts short with long sheaths; perig. 5-10, brown-black, globular-ovate, the beak terete, short, bent, exceeding the obtuse gl. Weak, 1-2f. N. Y. (rare), L. Sup.
- 133 *C. capillaris* L. Spikes minute, 3-4, oblong, tawny, peduncle capillary, perigynia 4-6, oval, nerveless, the short beak exceeding the obtuse rusty glume. Pale, delicate, 4-7', leaves long, bracts short. White Mts., N. H.
- 134 *C. flexilis* Rudge. Spikes 3-5, ♂ clavate, ♀ oblong, on *scalis* nodding peduncles; bracts bristle- or scale-form; perigynia ovoid-lanceolate, 2-toothed, scarcely longer than the obtusish rusty glumes. Soft-hairy. 1-1½f. Ct., N. Y.: rare.
- 135 *C. laevigata* Sm. Like *C. flexilis*, but with perigynia nerved, bicuspidate, the glumes awn-pointed, and the whole plant smooth. Near Boston. ♂
- 136 *C. fulva* Good. Culm 1f, rough; spikes 3-4, all erect, ♀ ovoid-oblong; perig. ovoid, twice longer than the dark-brown acutish glumes. Near Boston. ♂
- 137 *C. venusta* Dew. Spikes 3 or 4, ♂ linear, 1'-16'', rusty, stalked; ♀ loose 6-16'', brown-green; perigynia lance-oblong, 2½', conic-beaked, nerved, rough hairy, twice longer than the glumes; leaves 1f, culm 2-2f. S. Car. to Fla.
- 138 *C. temax* Chapm. Spikes 3-4, ♂ slender, 1', ♀ oblong, ½-1', dense, subcespitate; bracts longer; perigynia oval, short-beaked, finely-veined, pubescent, twice longer than the ovate glumes; culm 1f; leaves rolled. Ga., Fla.
- 139 *C. dasycarpa* Muhl. Spikes 3-4, subcespitate, 6-10'', ♂ linear, ♀ oblong, hoary, bracts exerted; perigynia oblong-ovate, tomentous, short-beaked, longer than the ovate-acuminate glumes. 1f. Dry fields, South.
- 140 *C. Torreyi* Tuckerm. Spikes subcespitate, erect, the ♂ oblong, the ♀ ovoid, 2 or 3; perigynia obovoid, very obtuse, scarcely beaked, strongly nerved, longer than the ovate glumes; culm, leaves, and short bracts downy. Penn., and North. Rare.
- 141 *C. Barrattii* Schw. & Torr. Spikes cylindric, 6-12'', dark-purple, short-pedunculate, the ♂ 2 or 3; perigynium ovoid, little exceeding the ovate glume; culm 1-2, sharp-angled, leaves much shorter, bracts short. Marshes, N. J. to Car.
- 142 *C. pallascens* L. Spikes approximate, 3 or 4, short-stalked, pale, ♂ oblong, 8''; ♀ ovoid, 4-5'', bract a little exerted; perigynia ovoid, nerveless, scarcely longer than the glumes. Plant pale, 6-15', leaves as long. Dry meadows.
A. *undulata*. Lower bracts wavy-rugose at base; leaves longer.
- 143 *C. limosa* L. Spikes pedunculate, with dark-purple glumes, ♂ linear, erect; ♀ 1-2, oblong, drooping; bracts shorter than the culm; perigynia ovate, scarcely equaling the broad, mucronate glumes. Glaucous, 8-16'. Marshes: common.
- 144 *C. rariflora* Sm. Like *C. limosa*, but smaller (4-10'), ♀ spikes 1-2, linear, loosely 5-10-flwd.; perig. involved in the glume. Mountains, N. H., Me., and N.
- 145 *C. irrigua* Sm. ♂ Spk. 3-4, ovoid-oblong; bract exceeding the culm; perig. oval, much shorter than the long-pointed dark-purple glume, 8-20'. Leaves linear flat. Spikes drooping as in *C. limosa*. Boga, Pa. to Wis., and N.
- 146 *C. millacea* Muhl. Spikes cylindric, slender, 1½-2', ♂ erect, ♀ nodding, loose below; perig. ovoid-triquetrous, short-beaked, as long as the white-edged awned glume. Culm 1-2f, leaves rather broad. Wet meadows: common.
- 147 *C. scabrata* Schw. Spikes 3-6, cylindric, 1½-2', suberect, dense, the lower on long peduncles; bracts long; perig. ovoid-triquetrous, rough, the slender beak equaling the acuminate glume. Culm 1-2f, leaves broad. Swamps, Can. to Car.
- 148 *C. hystrioides* Willd. ♂ Spk. linear, stalked, 1', ♀ 3, oblong-cylindric, dense, 12-18'', near, nodding; perig. ovoid, inflated, nerved, diverging, the long beak bifid, longer than the awned glume. 1-2f, very leafy. Swales: common.
A. *Cooleyi*. Slender; ♀ spikes ovoid, the lowest long-pedunculate.

- 149 *C. pseudo-cyperus* L. δ Spk. linear, $1\frac{1}{2}$, ϵ 3-5, cylindric, thick, 1-2', pedunculate, recurved; perig. horizontal or deflexed, lanceolate, with 2 suberect teeth equalling the lance-aristate glume. Ponds and ditches, Can. to Pa.
- 150 *C. comæsa* Boott. δ Spike lin.-cylindric, 2-3'; ϵ 2, long (2-3'), cylindric, thick, dense-curved, on recurved ped.; perig. lance-linear, deflexed, the slender beak with 2 long spreading cusps. Stout, 2-3f. Wet.
- 151 *C. trichocarpa* Muhl. Spikes erect, δ about 2, clustered, ϵ 2, oblong-cylindric, thick but rather loose, $1\frac{1}{2}$ -3'; perig. conic-ovoid, 4'', ascending, veined, the beak slender, forked, exceeding the hyaline gl. Puberulent, 15-30'. Marshes: common.
 β . turbidula. Spk. ϵ ovoid-oblong, dense; perig. more diverging.
- 152 *C. verrucosa* Ell. δ Spk. 2, often 1, erect, ϵ 2-7, remote, all cylindric, dense, heavy, 2-3', bracts long, on long sheaths; perig. ovate-triquetrous, shorter than the awn of the oblong glume. Culm and leaves 2-3f. Wet grounds, S.
 β . glaucescens. δ Single, ϵ sterile at apex; perig. broader or obovoid. South.
- 153 *C. lanuginosa* Mx. δ Spk. 1-3, linear, 1-2', the upper stalked, ϵ mostly 2, nearly sessile, oblong-cylindric, 9-15''; leaves and bracts flat; perig. ovoid, with 2 sharp teeth, equalling the lanceolate awned glume. 1-2f. Wet places: common.
- 154 *C. alliformis* L. Much like the last, but the leaves and bracts are convolute and rush-like, and the ϵ glumes ovate, acute. Pale. Marshes: common.
- 155 *C. striata* Mx. δ Spk. 1-4, erect, the lower sessile; ϵ 1-2, remote, cylindric, erect, dense; perigynia ovoid, acuminate, 2-toothed, twice longer than the ovate acute glumes. Stiffly erect, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$ f, leaves and bracts rolled at the ends. Pa., and S.
- 156 *C. Houghtonii* Torr. δ Spikes 1-3, ϵ 2-3, cylindric, thick (12-15'' \times 4''), near, subsessile, erect; perigynia ovoid-inflated, bifurcate, much longer than the ovate cuspidate glume. Stout, 2-3f, leaves and bracts flat. Me. to Wis..
- 157 *C. polymorpha* Muhl. Spikes oblong, erect; glume obtuse; ϵ 1-2, 1', the lower remote, exsert-pedunculate; bracts and leaves short; perigynia oval-ovate, beak short, purple, exceeding the ovate purplish gl. Erect, 5-30'. Sands, Pa., and N.
- 158 *C. paludosa* Good. Spikes erect, cylindric, 15-30'', dense, near; glume cuspidate; ϵ spikes about 3; bracts long, sheathless; perigynia ovate, short-beaked, equalling the narrow glumes. Erect, $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2f; leaves channeled. Marshes, Mass.
- 159 *C. riparia* Curtis. Spikes erect, cylindric, 2-3', ϵ 2-3, ϵ 2-3, nearly sessile; bracts and leaves long; perigynia conic-lanceolate, with 2 slender teeth, some longer than the narrow-awned glumes. Stout, 2-4f. Shores. (*C. lacustris*.)
- 160 *C. Cherokeeensis* Schw. δ Spikes lance-linear, 6-12'', ϵ cylindric, 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ', 2-7, the lower nodding, on exserted peduncles; perigynia lance-ovate, much longer than the ovate glume. Slender, 2f, light green. Ga., Fla., and West.
- 161 *C. ampullacea* Good. δ Spikes often bracted, linear; ϵ 2-4, cylindric, thick, 2-3' by $\frac{1}{2}$ ', very dense, near, suberect; perigynia ovoid, more or less abruptly beaked, bifurcate, larger than the pointed glumes. Stout, 2-3f, the flat leaves longer. Swamps, N. Eng. to Pa., and West. (*C. utriculata*, Bt.)
- 162 *C. monile* Tuckerm. δ Spikes slender, 2-4; ϵ 2, rarely 1 or 3, cyl., 1-2', rather loose, suberect, short-ped.; perig. ovoid, polished, 2-3'', the short slender beak bifurcate, twice longer than the lance-oblong glume. Bright green, 2f. N. Eng. to Ill. (*C. Vaseyi* Dew. is the same plant, as shown by specimens from Dr. S. H. Wright.)
- 163 *C. Tuckermanni* Boott. ϵ Spikes very remote, short-stalked, cylindric-oblong, thick, 6-15'' by 6-7''; perigynia very large (5'' by 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ''), globous-ovoid, shining; beak short, slender; glumes much shorter. 2f. Wet: common.
- 164 *C. Olneyi* Boott. δ Spikes 2-3, like those of *C. bullata*; ϵ spk. often 2 but 1, 1'-18'' by 5''; ped. short; perig. 50-60, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ -3'' long, 10-veined, turgid-ovoid, the short beak and 2 cusps rough-serrulate; ach. like *C. ampullacea*. Culm 1-1 $\frac{1}{2}$ f; lvs. taller, 1'' wide. Wet grounds, R. I.
- 165 *C. oligosperma* Mx. δ Spikes 1-2, slender; ϵ 1-2. Globular ~ oblong, subsessile; perigynia 4-12, turgid-ovoid, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ '', beak short, 2-lobed, scarce exceeding the ovate glumes. Slender. 2f; leaves and bracts rolled. Pa., and North.

- 166 *C. longiréstris* Torr. ♂ Spikes mostly 3; ♀ mostly 3, cylindric, 1', loose stalks filiform, recurved; perigynia roundish, the very slender beak 2-toothed longer than the scarious glumes. 2f. Rocky woods, North.
- 167 *C. aristata* R. Br. ♂ Spikes 2, very slender, remote; ♀ 2-4, cylindric, 1-3', erect; perigynia lanceolate, conspicuously nerved, glabrous, 2-awned; glumes awned, much shorter. 2f. Shores, N. Y., West and North. Akin to No. 151.
- 168 *C. Schweinitzii* Dew. ♀ Spikes 2-4, near, ascending, cylindric, 1-2', more or less dense, straw-yellow; perigynia 50-150, ovoid, the long beak 2-toothed, much exceeding the subulate glumes. Very leafy, lf. N. J., N. Y., and N. Eng.
- 169 *C. bullata* Schk. ♂ Spikes 1-3, linear, with lance-oblong, close glumes; ♀ spikes 1-3, oblong, 1' by 8'', short-stalked; perigynia turgid-ovoid, 5'', beak 2-cuspidate, thrice longer than the obtusish glumes. 1-3f. Swamps, N. E., and S.: common.
- 170 *C. physèma* Dew.? Resembles the last, but has very long leafy bracts, & spike 3 with loose glumes, and the single large oblong ♀ spike loose-flowered; perigynia radiating, brownish. A variety? Newark, N. Y. (Hankenson).
- 171 *C. gigantea* Rudge. ♂ Spikes 1-3, glumes pointed; ♀ 2-4, 18-30'', loose pedunculate, suberect, brownish; perigynium ovoid-acuminate, many(18)-nerved, the very long beak forked, two or three times longer than the lanceolate-awned glume. Stout, 2-3f; leaves 6'' broad. Del. to Ky., and South. Allied to No. 163.
- 172 *C. retrorsa* Schw. ♂ Spikes 1-3, often partly fertile; ♀ 4-6, cylindric, thick, near, 1-2' by 7'', spreading; perigynium ovoid, inflated, few(10)-nerved, the long beak forked, deflexed, far exceeding the glume. Bright green, 2f. Pools: common.
- ♂ *Martii*. ♀ Spikes loose, distant, the lower long-stalked. N. Y. (S. H. Wright).
- γ? *lupulus*. ♂ Spikes 2; ♀ very large, short-stalked, straw-yellow; perigynia horizontal, much inflated, 10-nerved; glumes pointed. A fine Carex; 2-3f; allied both to Nos. 108, 171, and 173. N. Y. (E. L. Hankenson, H. B. Lord).

ORDER CLV. GRAMINEÆ. THE GRASSES.

Herbs (the Canes and Bamboos are woody and tree-like) with culms mostly hollow and jointed. The *leaves* are alternate, 2-ranked, on tubular sheaths split down to the base, and bearing a membranous *ligule* (of the nature of stipules) where the sheath and blade meet. *Flowers* in little spikelets of 1 or several, with the glumes in 2 rows, collected into spikes, racemes, or panicles. *Glumes* (the lower pair of scales in the spikelet) alternate, enclosing the flowers. *Pales* (or palæ, the outer pair of scales of each particular flower) alternate and unequal. *Perianth* 0 or represented by 2 minute hypogynous scales. *Stamens* 1-6, commonly 3, *anthers* versatile, 2-celled, bifid at both ends. *Ovary* simple, 1-ovuled, 1-styled, with 2 feathery stigmas. *Fruit* a caryopsis, with mealy *albumen*.

A vast and important Order, contributing largely to the sustenance of man and beast. Both herbage and seed are rich in sweet and nutritious matter. In temperate regions, the Grasses form a *turf*, soft, green, and compact, clothing the hills and plains, pastures and meadows. But in tropical regions this beautiful turf-carpet is unknown, the Grasses becoming larger, even trees (as the stately Bamboo), and stand more isolated, with broader leaves and larger panicles. To this Order belong the Cereal Grains, as the *Indian Corn*, *Wheat*, *Rye*, *Oats*, *Barley*, *Rice*, &c., as well as the Hay-grasses—*Timothy*, *Red top*, *Blue-grass*, *Spear-grass*, &c. Also the *Sugar-Cane*, and various kinds of *Sorghum*.

♂ Spikelet 1-flowered with no apparent rudiment of a second flower....(1)

♂ Spikelet 2-flowered, one of the flowers sterile or rudimentary....(7)

♂ Spikelet 3-flowered, the two lower (lateral) flowers sterile or rudimentary....(6).....Total 6

♂ Spikelet 2-10-flowered, two or more of the flowers perfect, or all imperfect (♂ ♀)....(9)

- 2 Inflorescence paniculate... (2)
- 3 Inflorescence strictly spikeate, spikes equilateral... (3)
- 3 Inflorescence strictly spikeate, spikes unilateral... (3)
- 3 Glumes none (or minute and the stamens 6)... (a).....Tribe 1
- 3 Glumes present, at least 1 conspicuous... (4)
- 4 Pales of the flower thin and soft, often awned... (5).....Tribe 3
- 4 Pales of the flower coriaceous, — tipped with awns... (f).....Tribe 4
- awnless... (g).....Tribe 5
- 5 Spikes cylindric, the spikelets condensed all around... (d).....Tribe 3
- 5 Spikes triaxial, spikelets sessile in rows... (e).....Tribe 3
- 6 Spikelets rounded on the back, appressed to the rachis... (g).....Tribe 5
- 6 Spikelets acutely keeled on the back, imbricated on each other... (h) }Tribe 10
- 7 Upper fls. of the spikelet abortive. — Fls. in unilateral spikes... (m).....Tribe 10
- Flowers paniculate... (k).....Tribe 7
- 7 Lower flower of the spikelet abortive... (2)
- 8 Pales coriaceous, firmer in texture than the glumes. Paniculate... (g).....Tribe 5
- 8 Pales membranous, thinner than the glumes. Spikeate... (h).....Tribe 11
- 9 Flowers in 2- or 4-rowed, — equilateral spikes... (v).....Tribe 9
- unilateral spikes... (w).....Tribe 10
- 9 Flowers in panicles more or less diffuse... (10)
- 10 Pale awned at the tip or awnless... (u).....Tribe 8
- 10 Pale awned on the back or below the tip... (k).....Tribe 7
1. **ORYZÆ.** (Spikelets 1-flowered, panicled. Glumes obcordate. Stamens 1-4.)
- a Flowers perfect, flattened laterally, awnless.—Glumes 0. Stam. 2 or 3. *Oat Grass*... **LACHNA.** 1
- Glumes minute. Stamens 6. *Rice*..... **ORYZA.** 2
- a Flowers monocious, both kinds in the same panicle. Stamens 6. *Indian Rice*..... **ISCHAFA.** 3
- a Flowers monocious, each kind in separate panicles. Stamens 5-12. *S.*..... **LONOLA.** 4
1. **AGROSTIDÆ.** (Spikelets 1-flowered, panicled. Glumes and pales thin. Grain free.)
- b Flowers surrounded at base with a tuft of long, silky hairs..... **CALAMAGROSTIS.** 10
- b Flowers naked or thinly bearded at base... (c)
- c Glumes both long-awned and longer than the awned pales..... **POLYPODION.** 9
- c Glumes both awn-pointed (or minute and the pale awned)..... **MULLENBERGIA.** 8
- c Glumes awnless, conspicuous... (d)
- d Pale stalked in the glumes, awned on the back, monandrous. *Sweet Reed*..... **CINHA.** 7
- d Pale sess. in the glumes, 3-androus, —acute, awnless. Glumes shorter... **SPOROBOLUS.** 6
- obtus, often awned on back. *Bent J.* **AGROSTIS.** 5
3. **PHLEOIDÆ.** — Glumes united at base, awnless. Pale 1, awned..... **ALOPECURUS.** 11
- Glumes distinct, mucronate. Pales 2, awnless. *Timothy*..... **PHLEUM.** 12
- Glumes distinct, pointless. Pales 2, awnless..... **ORYZUM.** 13
4. **STIPAGRÆ.** — f Awn of the flower simple, straight, deciduous..... **ORYZOPUS.** 16
- f Awn of the flower simple, twisted, very long..... **STIPA.** 15
- f Awn of the flower triple or 3-parted. *Poorly Grass*..... **ARISTIDA.** 14
5. **PANICEÆ.** (Spikelets 2-flwd., lower flower abortive. Glumes very unequal. Pale coriaceous.)
- g Spikelet apparently 1-flowered, the lower glume wanting and the single abortive pale supplying its place.—Flowers spikeate, unilateral..... **PASPALUM.** 17
- Flowers diffusely panicled, all alike. *Millet Grass*..... **MILUM.** 16
- Flowers paniculate, 2 sorta, one under ground..... **AMPHICARPUM.** 19
- g Spikelet evidently 2-flowered, both glumes present, abortive flower neutral or g... (A)
- A Flowers paniculate, —without awns or spines. Pale cartilaginous. *Panic G.*..... **PANICUM.** 20
- without awns or spines. Pales herbaceous..... **PENICILLARIA.** 21
- with the glumes and pale coarsely awned. *Cock-spur.*..... **OPILINUS.** 22
- A Flowers spike-panicled, —each with an invol. of awned pedicels. *Poa-tall.*..... **SETARIA.** 23
- each with a hardened, burr-like invol. *Burr Grass*..... **ORCHOCERUS.** 24
6. **PHALARIDÆ.** — f Sterile flowers 2 minute rudimenta. Panicle spikeate..... **PHALARIS.** 25
- f Sterile flowers 2 awned pales. Panicle spikeate..... **ANTHOLANTHUM.** 26
- f Sterile flowers both 2-valved, g. Panicle open..... **HIBBOBLEA.** 27
1. **AVENÆ.** (Spikelets 2- or 4-flowered, panicled. Glumes large. Pale awned below the tip.)
- b Spikelet with 1 perfect flower and 1 awned staminate flower—above. *Soft Grass*..... **HOLCUS.** 28
- below..... **ARENATHERUM.** 21
- b Spikelet with definitely 2 perfect flowers. Pale subentire, awn dorsal..... **ASA.** 29
- 4 Spikelet with 2 or more perfect flowers. Pale 2-toothed at apex... (m)

- m Awn between the two teeth, twisted; glumes very large *DANthonIA*. 31
 n Awn dorsal below the middle (except in the cultivated Oat). *Oat*..... *AVENA*. 31
 o Awn dorsal above the middle.—Flowers 2-5. Teeth cuspidate..... *TRITICUM*. 31
 —Flowers 5—CO. Teeth acutish. *Brome*..... *BROME*. 31
- 1. FESTUACEÆ.** (*Spikelets 2—CO flowered, panicled, awnless, or the lower pale tipped with a straight bristle or awn. Glumes 2.*)
- n Glumes definitely 2, all the lower flowers of the spikelet perfect...(a)
 o Glumes several, indefinite, the lower flowers abortive and glume-like...(g)
 o Flowers fringed-bearded at the base. Pales 3-cuspidate or entire...(g)
 o Flowers beardless. Lower pale mucronate or awn-pointed (except in one *Festuca*)...(g)
 o Flowers beardless. Lower pale obtuse or acute, not at all awned...(a)
- g Lower pale 2- or 3-cuspidate and 1-3-awned. Upper pale entire..... *TRICUSPITA*. 34
 g Lower pale 2-cuspidate and 1-awned. Upper pale entire. 8—12f..... *ARUNDO*. 35
 g Lower and upper pale both entire and pointless at apex..... *GRAPHOPHORUM*. 35
 g Lower pale long-pointed, white as well as the glumes and hair. *Pampas Grass*..... *GYNERIUM*. 37
 r Glumes and pales keeled,—herbaceous, 5-veined. Flowers glomerate..... *DACTYLIS*. 36
 —membranous, 3-veined. Panicle spikelets..... *GLIERIA*. 38
 r Glumes and pales rounded on the back,—both coriaceous. Grain free..... *DIARRHENA*. 40
 —pale papery, grain adherent. *Fescue*..... *FESTUCA*. 41
- o Spikelets 2-5-flowered, with some abortive terminal flowers. Pale papery, not keeled...(a)
 f Upper glume broad-obovate, shorter than the flower..... *EATONIA*. 42
 f Upper glume oblong, 7-9-veined, longer than the flower. *Melica*..... *MELICA*. 43
- r Spikelets 2-50-flowered, all perfect. Pales usually thin...(u)
- u Lower pale keeled, 3-veined, membranous like the glumes..... *BRACHYSTICHIA*. 44
 u Lower pale keeled, 5-veined, usually cobwebbed at base. *Sparg Grass*..... *POA*. 45
 u Lower pale convex-keeled, obscurely 3-veined. Panicle spiked..... *BRISTOPHYUM*. 45
 u Lower pale convex, 7-(5)-veined, never webbed at base. *Manna*..... *GLYCHERIA*. 47
 u Lower pale convex-ventricose, cordate, obscurely veined. *Quack*..... *ERIEA*. 48
 p Herbaceous.—Flowers glabrous, awnless, falcate-pointed..... *VIOLA*. 49
 —Flowers silky-villous at base. Tall, stout. *Reed*..... *PERAGRYNUS*. 50
 p Woody, tall (the flowering branches low). Flowers short-awned..... *ARUNDINARIA*. 51
- 2. HORDEACEÆ.** (*Spikelets 1-10-flowered, sessile, alternate in a spike. Rachis jointed.*)
- o Spikes several. Spikelet solitary at each joint, 1-flowered..... *LEPTURUS*. 52
 o Spikes single.—Spikelets 1-flowered, 3 at each joint. *Barley*..... *HORDEUM*. 53
 —Spikelets 2—CO-flowered,—several at each joint. *Hedgehog*..... *ELYSIUM*. 54
 —1 at each joint...(u)
- u Glume 1, in front of the spikelet which is edgewise to the rachis. *Darnel*..... *LOLIUM*. 55
 u Glumes 2, opposite.—Spikelet 3—CO-flowered. *Witch G. Wheat*..... *TRITICUM*. 56
 —Spikelet 2-flowered. *Eye*..... *SECALE*. 57
- 3. CHLORIDEÆ.** (*Spikelets in 1-sided jointless spikes, 1—CO-flowered. Upper flower abortive.*)
- n Spikes very slender, many, in an equilateral raceme...(g)
- y Spikes raceme-like. Spikelets with several perfect flowers..... *LEPTOCHLOA*. 58
 y Spikes with sessile, 2-flowered spikelets, one flower a rudiment..... *GYNEROPOGON*. 58
- n Spikes slender, several, digitately arranged above, or, in No. 60, axillary...(a)
- o Spikelets with 1 perfect flower,—awnless, globular, no rudiment..... *MANISURUS*. 59
 —awnless, oblong, with a rudiment..... *CYNODON*. 61
 —awned, glume 3-lobed..... *EUSTACHIA*. 62
 —awned, glume acute..... *CHLORIS*. 63
 o Spikelets with several perfect flowers.—Flowers awnless..... *ELUSINE*. 64
 —Flowers awned..... *DACTYLOCTENIUM*. 65
- r Spikes thick and dense, 1—CO. Spikelets with 1 perfect flower...(aa)
- aa Spikes several or many. Flower with no rudiment..... *SPARTINA*. 66
 aa Spikes 1, few, or many. Flower with a terminal rudiment..... *BOUTELOUA*. 67
 aa Spikes solitary, recurved. Awns terminal and dorsal..... *CHENISIA*. 68
- 4. SACCHARIDEÆ.** (*Spikelets in pairs or 3's, 2-flowered, the lower flower abortive. Fertile pales thinner than the glumes, except in No. 72.*)
- m Flowers (the fertile) imbedded in the cavities of glabrous, jointed spikes...(aa)
- aa Spikes monocious, ♀ abortive, ♀ below, both naked. *Sesame*..... *TRIPLOCHLOA*. 69
 aa Spikes monocious ♀ above panicled, ♀ below enveloped in husk. *Melica*..... *SEA*. 70
 aa Spikes uniform,—terete. The pedunculate spikelet abortive..... *BOOTHALLIA*. 71
 —unimpressed. Both spikelets fertile..... *STENOZYPERUS*. 77

- 16 Flowers not imbedded, spicate or panicle, mostly long-bearded... (dd)
 dd Both spikelets of each pair fertile.—Lower flower awned. *Plume G*..... *ARABIDOPSIS* 76
 —Flowers awnless. *Sugar-cane*..... *SACCHARUM* 74.
 ad Only one spikelet of each pair fertile.—Fls. and rachis hairy. *Beard G*..... *ANDROPOGON* 75
 —Flowers and rachis smoothish..... *SORGHUM* 76
 dd The lower spikelet on each spike fertile, in a bony sheath. *Job's-tears*..... *COLIA* 77

1. **LEERSIA**, Sol. CUT GRASS. FALSE RICE.
 Spikelets 1-flwd., flat, fls. ♂. Glumes 0. Pales boat-form, nearly equal, awnless, ciliate, enclosing the free flat grain (caryopsis). 2 Swampy grasses. Lvs. very rough backward. Fl. in secund panicle racemes. June, Aug.

- * Panicle compound, large, diffuse. Spikelets nearly 3" long Nos. 1, 2
 - * Panicle simple or nearly so. Spikelets scarce more than 1" Nos. 3, 4
- 1 *L. oryzoides* Swt. (a) Spikelets narrowly elliptic, spreading, white, close (b); stamens 3; culm 2–5f, retrose rough, lvs. broad. By streams. Aug.
- 2 *L. lenticularis* Mx. *Catch-fly Grass*. Spkl. round-oval (c) when closed, closely imbricated; stam. 2 (d); ovary ovate (e); plant smooth lsk. Ponds and low grounds, Ill. to Va., and S.: rare. Fls. said to close on flies.
- 3 *L. Virginica* Willd. Spkl. small, closely appressed to the branchlet; stam. 2, pales white, with green veins, slightly ciliate. Wet shades. Aug.
- 4 *L. hexandra* Swt. Panicle erect, narrow, exserted, 2–4'; spkl. loosely imbricated, lance-oblong; stam. 6. Culms branched, 1–5f. Water. Fla.

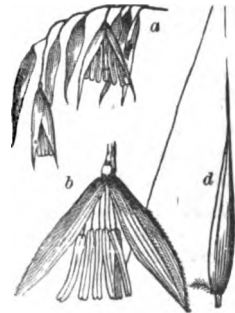


2. **ORYZA**, L. RICE. Spikelets 1-flwd., ♂ Glumes minute or obsolete. pales compressed-boat-shaped, the lower larger and usually awned. Stamens 6. Grain oblong, smooth, free in the pales. ① Fls. paniculate.

①. *SATIVA*. Culm 2–4f, lvs. broadly linear, the ligule 1' long. A most important cereal. cultivated South in meadows and inundated grounds.

3. **ZIZANIA**, Gron. INDIAN RICE. Stout water-grasses, with large monœcious panicles. Glumes 0. Pales 2, thin, narrow, the lower one with a straight awn in the ♀. Stam. 6 in the ♂ (b).

- 1 *Z. aquatica* L. Panicle ample, 1–2f, the lower branches spreading, sterile (a), upper fertile; awns (d) long (1½'); grain slender, 6–8", very caducous, farinaceous. Marshes, Aug. Culm 5–8f. Lvs. broad.
- 2 *Z. miliacea* Mx. Sterile and fertile fls. intermixed in the ample panicle; pales with short (1–3") awns. Culm 6–10f. Leaves narrow. Ohio, and S.



4. **LUZIOLOA**, Juss. Spikelets and fls. as in *Zizania*, but the ♂ and ♀ in separate panicles on the same root. Sta. 5–11, anth. very long. Grain ovoid. 2 Aquatic, with long narrow leaves.

L. Alabamaensis Chapm. Culms 4–6', 1-lvd., the leaf 1–2f long, its purple sheath enclosing the bract and peduncle; spikelet few-flowered; spikelet lance-ovate, on erect jointed pedicels. Alabama: rare.

5. AGRÓSTIS, L. BENT GRASS. Spikelets 1-flwd. Glumes 2, subequal, awnless, usually longer than the flower. Pales 2, thin, pointless, naked, the lower 3-5-veined, sometimes awned on the back, the upper often minute or wanting. Grain free. Mostly 2f, caespitous, with slender culms and open panicles.



§ *Aenóstris*. Upper pale conspicuous. Panicle rather dense. Nos. 1, 2

§ *Tachydrom*. Upper pale minute or wanting.

Panicle thin, capillary....(c)

* Lower palea with a long exerted awn on the back. Nos. 3, 4

* Lower palea awnless, or bearing a very short awn. Nos. 5, 6



1 *A. vulgaris* With. *Red-top* (a). Culm erect, 1-2f; pan. purple, oblong, with short branches; ligules very short; lower pale (b) 3-veined, twice longer than the upper, nearly awnless. A valuable grass: common.

2 *A. alba* L. *Florin G.* Culm decumbent and rooting at the lower joints, then ascending 1-3f, stoloniferous; ligules long (3-4''); pan. greenish-white, or purplish, contracted; pale 5-veined, awned or not. Common.

3 *A. canina* L. *Dog's or Brown B.* Desumbent and rooting at base, 1-3f; leaves setaceous-rolled; pan. brownish; lower pale and awn exerted. Wet meadows. E. § *β. alpina*. Culms low, in tufts, with wide panicles, and twisted awns. Mts.

4 *A. arachnoides* Ell. Erect, 5-8'. pan. $\frac{1}{2}$ its length; lvs. linear-setaceous; lower pale, 4'', its awn as fine as a gossamer, twisted, 3-4'' long. S. C., Ga., and W. Apr.

5 *A. scabra* Willd. *Rough Hair G.* Erect from a decumbent base, 1-3f, very slender, all *scabrous-hispid*; pan. large, capillary, spkl. purplish, (c, glumes, d, flower). The thin, airy panicles are at length driven before the wind. Fields and pastures June-Aug.

β. perennans. Panicle pale-green, the branches shorter. In damp shades.

γ. oreophila. Pan. less diffuse; lower pale with a short twisted awn. Mts.

6 *A. elata* Trin. Culms stoutish, simple, erect, 2-3f; lvs. broadly linear; pan. purple, with long suberect whorled branches dense-flowered half their length; gls. $\frac{1}{4}$ long, lower pale 5-veined, 1''. Swamps, N. J. to Ky., and S. Sept., Oct.

6. SPORÓBOLUS, Br. DROP-SEED GRASS. Spikelets 1-flwd. Gls. 2, the lower smaller. Fls. sessile. Pales 2, awnless, usually longer than the glumes. Sta. 2 or 3. Grain deciduous, free. 2f Tough, wiry, with rolled rigid leaves and contracted panicles often half-enclosed in the sheath.



§ *Vilfa*. Grain (caryopsis) linear. Glumes and pales all sub-equal. Panicle contracted. Nos. 1-3

§ *Sporobolus*. Grain oval or globose, its pericarp often loose on the seed....(a)

a Glumes very unequal, one of them as long as the purplish pales. Nos. 4-6

a Glumes equal or unequal, both shorter than the pales. Sheaths beardless....(b)

b Panicle contracted, spikeform, sheathed or exerted. Lvs. involute....Nos. 7, 8

b Panicle capillary, open. Often a 3d flower or rudiment. Lvs. flat....Nos. 9, 10



1 *S. vaginiflorus* Torr. (a). Culms in tufts, simple, ascending, 6-12'; lvs 3-4'; panicles lateral and terminal, mostly concealed in the tawny sheaths; grain $\frac{1}{2}$ shorter than the 2' pales (i) Dry gravel. More common W. and S.

- 2 *S. Virginicus* (L.) Like No. 1, but the root is α , the culms branched, often decumbent, and the spikelets very small (1") and many. Coast, S. Sept., Oct.
- 3 *S. cuspidata* (Torr.) Glumes very acute, the lower pale *cuspidate*; pan. terminal slender, few-flowered; spikelet nearly 3". α Maine, and Canada.
- 4 *S. cryptandrus* (Torr.) Culm 3–5f; sheaths strongly bearded at the throat, terminal panicle pyramidal, exserted, the lateral concealed; pales equaling the upper glume (1"), twice longer than the lower. α Sandy coasts and shores. Aug.
- 5 *S. juncus* (Mx.) Glaucons, erect, 1–2f; leaves erect, 3–6" by 1"; pan. open, stalked, narrow, loose; glumes ovate, obtuse, the upper 1½", lower ½", anther and stig. white. α Common in dry barrens, Penn., W., and S. No lateral pan. Aug.–Oct.
- 6 *S. heterolepis* (Gr.) Lowest lvs. as long as the culm, 1–2f; upper gl. 3", subulate, longer, lower *cuspidate*, shorter than the pales; panicle very thin, stalked, open; grain globular, 1". Dry places, Conn. to Wis. Aug.
- 7 *S. asper* Kunth. (c) Lowest lvs. very long (1–3f), involute-filiform; culms 1–2f; panicle contracted, partly or wholly enclosed; glumes unequal, white, much shorter than the oblong obtuse pales (3"); grain oval. Sands. Sept.
- 8 *S. Indicus* Br. Erect, 3–3f; pan. long (1f), very narrow, its short branches appressed; glumes unequal; grain oval. Dry grounds, S.: common. May–Sept.
- 9 *S. compressus* Kunth. Culm erect, 1–2f, leafy, much *compressed*, branched at base; pan. thin, 6–10"; gl. acute, ½"; pales 1", obtuse. Sandy bogs, N. J. Sept.
- 10 *S. serotinus* (Torr.) Culm filiform, compressed, 10–18", few-lvd.; pan. capillary, diffuse; glumes ½", ovate, obtuse; pales ½". Wet sands, Maine to N. J. Sept.

7. **CINNA, L. SWEET REED-GRASS.** Spkl. 1-flwd., flat. Gl. 2, subequal, awnless, the upper a little longer than the subequal pales, which are short-stiped. Lower pale with a short awn on the back. Sta. 1. Grain oblong, free. α Erect, tall and simple, with a large panicle, green or slightly purplish. July, Aug.



- 1 *C. pendula* Trin. (a) Culm 3–5f; lvs. broad-linear, with conspicuous ligules; pan. pale-green, 1f, nodding, with its drooping branches in whorls of 4's or 5's; awn exserted. A fine grass in damp woods, much sought by cattle.
- 2 *C. arundinacea* Willd. Bright green, 3–6f; pan. erect, green-purple, 10'; lower pale obtuse, its awn not exceeding its obtuse point. Handsomer than No. 1, its spikelets twice larger (2½"). Shady woods.

8. **MUHLENBERGIA, Schr. DROP-SEED GRASS.** Spkl. 1-flwd. Glumes persistent, bristle-pointed or acute, rarely obtuse. Pales sessile, usually hairy at base, deciduous with the enclosed grain, green, the lower awned or mucronate at apex. Sta. 2–3. Culms often branched. July–Sept.



- § *BRACHYELYTRUM*. Glumes minute, the lower obsolete. Panicle narrow.....Nos. 1, 3
- § *TRICHOCHLOA*. Glumes small. Lower pale 3-veined. Panicle capillary.....Nos. 3, 4
- § *MUHLENBERGIA*. Gl. manifest. Pale 3-veined. Pan. terminal and axillary... (a)
 α Glumes awned and twice longer than the awnless pale.....No. 5
 α Glumes pointed, not longer than—the mucronate pale.....Nos. 6, 7
 α —the long-awned pale.....Nos. 8, 9
- 1 *M. aristata* Pers. Erect, simple, 1–2f; lvs. broad-linear; pan. terminal, simple.

3-4'; spkl. large, few; lower pale 6" (12-18" with its awn), 5-veined; upper pale with an abortive pedicel in the groove of its back; sta. 3. α Rocky hills.

3 *M. diffusa* Schr. (d) Decumbent, diffuse, branching, 8-18', lvs. 2-3'; panicles very slender, terminal and lateral; spikelets 2" (4" with its awn), white with green spots; glumes (g) extremely minute, white. Shady places: frequent.

3 *M. capillaris* Kunth. *Hair G.* Erect, very slender, 1½-3f, simple; pan. purple, large, diffuse, branches 1-4', as fine as hairs; pales long-awned. Dry soils.

✓ 4 *M. trichópodes* (Ell.) Panicle erect, oblong, not diffuse, green; lower pale tipped with a short awn. Culms 3f, leaves flat. Pine barrens, S. (*Agrostis*, Ell.)

5 *M. glomerata* Trin. Glaucous, erect, subimple, 1½-3f, lvs. 2-5'; pan. spike-like dense, interrupted, 2-3'; glumes 2", pales 1". Bogs, northward.

6 *M. Mexicana* Trin. (a) Culms much branched, ascending 2-3-5f; leaves lance-linear; pan. many, the lateral half-sheathed, dense, and narrow; glumes and pales subequal (1") or one glume longer. Damp shades: common.

β . *purpurea*. Culms wiry, branched only at base; panicle purple. Ill. *J. Wolf*.

7 *M. sobolifera* (Muhl.) (b) Like the last, but the panicles are more slender, or filiform, and the glumes shorter than the pales. Hardly distinct. Woods.

8 *M. sylvatica* T. & G. (c) Culms ascending, branched, diffuse, 2-3f; pan. slender, rather dense; glumes subequal, scarce shorter than the lower pale (1"), whose awn is 2-4". Rocky shades, N. England to N. J., and W. (*Agrostis*, Muhl.)

β . *crispina*. Very glaucous; pan. very dense, raceme-like; glumes abruptly short-awned; pale about as long as its awn. N. Y. *H. B. Lord*.

9 *M. Willdenovii* Trin. (w) Culm and leaves as in the last; pan. very slender, loose-flowered; glume bristle-pointed, ½ shorter than the pale, whose awn is 3-4 times as long as the spikelet. Rocky woods: com.



9. POLYPÔGON, Desf. POLYPOG G. Spkl. 1-flwd., densely paniced. Glumes subequal, similarly awned, much longer than the flower (c). Lower pale usually awned near the tip. Stam. 3. Grain free.

P. Monspeliensis Desf. (a) Culm simple, 1f or more; lvs. lance-linear, 2-5'; pan. spike-like, 2-3', pale; gl. (b) 1", their awns 2". N. England, and S.

10. CALAMAGRÔSTIS, Adans. Spkl. 1-flwd. Glumes subequal, acute or pointed. Pales bearded at the base, lower one mucronate, mostly awned below the tip, upper often with an abortive rudiment of a second flower. α Culms simple, tall, paniculate, from creeping rhizomes.

β CALAMAGRÔSTIS. No rudiment. Panicle expanding, loose. Pales awnless. Nos. 1, 2

γ DRYOXIA. Rudiment a hairy pedicel. Lower pale awned. Spikelet 2-3"....(a)

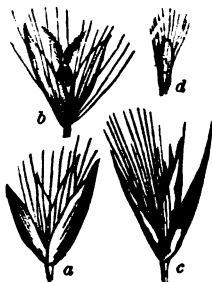
δ ANOMOPHILA. Rudiment plumose. Panicle spike-form. Spikelet 6".....No. 10

α Beard nearly equaling the pales. Panicle rather open Nos. 2, 4

β Beard nearly equaling the pales. Pan. contracted. Nos. 5-7

γ Beard much shorter than the pales. Awn from near the base. Nos. 8, 9

11 *C. brevifolia* (Torr.) Slender, 2-4f; leaves broad-linear, flat; pan. purple, with



- capillary branches; gl. unequal, shorter than the pales; beard very short, not half the length of the pales. 2. Sandy swamps, N. J.; rare. Sept.
- 2 *C. longifolia* Hook. Stout, 3—4f; lvs. rigid, involute, long-filiform-pointed; upper glume as long as the pales; hairs half as long. Shores of the great lakes. Aug.
- 3 *C. canadensis* Beauv. (c) *Blue-joint*. Rigidly erect, 3—5f; leaves flat; panicle oblong, its branches in 4's and 5's; gl. longer (1½") than the pales, purplish; awn from the middle of the pale, as fine as the long beard. A good grass: common N. July.
- 4 *C. Langedorffii* Trin. Spikelets ¾" long; awt. stouter than the soft beard. Other wise like No. 3. White Mts., N. H., Isle Royal, L. Sup. (Porter). August.
- 5 *C. confinis* Nutt. (a) Lvs. flat, panicle narrow, dense, reddish; gl. ovate, 9 equaling the flower (b); beard ½ shorter than the pales; awn from below the middle not exerted. Culm 2—3f. Penn. (Jackson), Penn Yan, N. Y. (Sartwell). July.
- 6 *C. stricta* Trin. Differs from No. 5 only in its rigid leaves rolled at the point, its awn from below the middle, its beard as long as the pales. Lakes, N. Aug.
- 7 *C. Nuttalliana* Steud. Lvs. flat; pan. dense; glumes 8", long-pointed, ½ longer than the pales; awn from near the tip of the pale; beard some shorter than the pale. Swamps, Mass. to N. Car. (*C. coarctata* Torr.) Aug.
- 8 *C. purpurascens* Br. Culm 1—1½f; pan. spike-like, 2—7', purplish; gls. rather obtuse, less than 2"; beard scanty, short, ½ as long as the rudiment, ½ as long as the pales; awn short, straight. White Mountains, N. H., Mt. Marcy, N. Y. (Pect.)
- 9 *C. Porteri* Gr. Slender, 2—4f; lvs. flat; pan. very narrow, 4—6'; glumes fully 2", exceeding the pales; hairs few, short, almost none at the base of the lower pale; awn contorted. Huntingdon Co., Penn. (Porter). July.
- 10 *C. arenaria* Roth. *Sand Reed*. Rhizomes creeping extensively, culms stout, erect, 2—4f; lvs. rolled and rush-like; pan. spike-form, with erect appressed branches 6—10'; spkl. very flat. Sandy beaches, northward. August.

11. **ALOPECURUS**, L. FOX-TAIL G. Spikelets 1-flwd. Gl. flat-keeled, connate at base, sub-equal. Upper pale 0, lower flat-keeled, awned on the back below the middle. Sta. 3. Panicle contracted into a cylindric dense spike.



- 1 *A. aristulatus* Mx. *Wild F.* Ascending from a bent base, 1—2f, glaucous; spike slender, 1—2' by 2½", grayish; glumes (a) and pale obtuse, equal; awn (b) scarcely exerted (c. ovary and stigma). In wet places. June—August.
- 2 *A. geniculatus* L. *Bent F.* Ascending from a bent base, 1—2f; spike 2—2½'; upper leaf scarce longer than its sheath; glumes pubescent, obtuse; awn geniculate far surpassing the culm. Wet meadows, East. §
- 3 *A. pratense* L. *Meadow F.* Erect, stout, 1½—2½f; spike about 2'; upper leaf shorter than its sheath; gl. ciliate; awn twisted, nearly thrice longer than its pale. Fields and pastures, Northern States. A good grass. §

12. **PHLEUM**, L. CAT-TAIL G. Glumes equal, flat-keeled, mucronate or rostrate, longer than the truncate awnless pales. Compound spike cylindric and very dense. June, July.



- 1 *P. pratense* L. *Timothy*. *Herb's G.* (a) Erect, rigid, 2—4f; lvs. broad-linear, flat; glumes alike cuspidate, in a long dense terete green spike. A grass of the highest value for hay in the North, but will not flourish South.
- 2 *P. alpinum* L. Erect, 1f; lvs. shorter than the sheaths; spike oblong-ovoid, 4—6" long; awns as long as their glumes. White Mountains, and Arctic Am.

13. **ORYZOPSIS**, Ait. Compound spk. oblong, many-bracted and sheathed

at base. Glumes and pales awnless, subequal, of similar texture. Grain glabrous, free. Turfy grasses, none native. *O. schemoides* Lam. Tufted, glaucous, 3—12'; lvs. 2—3', long-petd.; spk. oblong. ① Waste ground, E. Penn., Del., etc. ‡ Eur.

14. ORYZOPSIS, Mx. MOUNTAIN RICE. Spkl. 1-flwd. in a slender spicate panicle. Gl. membranous at edge, subequal, about equaling the oblong, terete, short-stiped flower. Lower pale coriaceous, involute, enclosing the grain, and tipped with a simple, jointed awn. 2f

1 *O. melanocarpa* Muhl. Culm leafy to the top, 1—1½f; leaves lance-linear; rachis flexuous; few-flwd.; gl. 5—6"; awn thrice longer (1f) than its blackish pale. 2f Rocky woods and hills, Middle States, and northward. Aug.

2 *O. asperifolia* Mx. (a) Culm 10—20', its sheaths leafless; lvs. 1 or 2, subradical, erect, rigid, pungent, 1f; the simple pan. 2—4' long; gl. (b) whitish, 3"; awn crooked, 9" long, its pale and grain whitish. 2f Woods, N. States and Canada. May.

3 *O. Canadensis* (Poir.) Culm slender, 9—18', naked above; lower sheaths bearing rigid, involute-siliform leaves; pan. 1—3'; awn short or 0. Rocks, N. May.

15. STIPA, L. FEATHER G. The flower deciduous from the glumes with its sharp and bearded stipe. Pales coriaceous, short, the lower embracing the upper and the slender grain, and bearing a long twisted or bent awn. 2f Leaves narrow. Pan. loose. (See *Addenda*.)

1 *S. avenacea* L. *Black Oat-G.* (a) Culm naked above, 2—3f; lvs. mostly radical, setaceous; pan. 4—6' long, the capillary branches at length diffuse; gl. (a) equaling the blackish fruit; awn (b) 2—3' long, twisted below, bent; common. July.

2 *S. juncea* Pursh. *Weather G.* Culm 2—3f; leaves rolled-threadform, long; glume slender-pointed, twice longer than the fruit; awn contorted, bent, 4—6' long. The pungent stipe adheres like tick-seed. Prairies, Ill., Mo., and N. May—July.

3 *S. pennata*. *Feather G.* From Europe. Culm 2f; lvs. rolled threadform at apex: gl. awn-pointed, 1'; awn 8—16' long, twisted below, softly plumose above, as "worn" (says *Gerard*) by sundry ladies instead of feathers." Cultivated.

16. ARISTIDA, L. BEARD G. POVERTY G. Panicle contracted and racemous. The flower stiped in the unequal glumes. Lower pale with 3 awns at the tip variously contorted.—Culms branching. Leaves narrow, often rolled. In sterile soils. Aug.—Oct.

‡ Awns twisted and united below, jointed to the pale, very long No. 1

• Awns distinct to the base and not jointed to the pale....(a)

a Awns very unequal, the 2 lateral 4 times shorter (2") and erect Nos. 2, 3

a Awns unequal, the 2 lateral twice shorter (4") and suberect No. 4



♂ Awns about equal, spreading.—Lower gl. longer than the upper.....Nos. 6—

—Glumes equal, or the lower shorter.....Nos. 8, 9

- 1 *A. tuberculosa* N. Culm rigid, 8—30', with *tubercles* in the axils of the numerous branches; pan. large and loose; glume linear, awned, 1'; triple awn (♂) 2', united half-way up, thence involved and spreading. ① Mountains, N. J., and W.
- 2 *A. dichotoma* Mx. (♂) Culm 8—12', *dichotomously* branched; gl. 3—4"; lateral awns erect, minute, the middle awn (♂) as long as the pale (3'), twice bent to the form of a bayonet. ① Dry sandy fields: common.
- 3 *A. ramosissima* Engelm. Culms *diffusely* branched; gl. 9—10', awn-pointed. lateral awns 2', middle awn 1', spreading. ① Sands, Ill., Ky.
- 4 *A. gracilis* Ell. Very slender, 1—1½'; pan. virgate, 4—8'; glume and flower equal, (3—3½'); middle awn 9—10', horizontal, the lateral erect. ① Sandy places.
β. virgata. Taller (3—3½'), pan. 1½'; gl. and fl. shorter (3'). 8. (*Chapman*).
- 5 *A. lanata* Poir. Culms 3—4½', stout, branched from base; lvs. flat, with *woolly* sheaths; pan. 1—3½', woolly in its axils; upper glume, lower (purplish) pale and lateral awns each 4—5', middle awn some longer. 2 Sandy soils, 8.
- 6 *A. spiciformis* Ell. Culms 1—3½', rigid, simple; lvs. rolled, rigid, smooth; pan. *spike-form*, dense; flower 1' long, awns as long, gl. much shorter. 2 Wet sands, 8.
- 7 *A. purpurascens* Poir. (♂) Culms slender, 3—3½'; lvs. scarcely rolled; pan. 1½' long, loosely spicate; glume and fl. 4—5', *purplish* awns 1', spreading. 2 Sandy.
- 1 *A. stricta* Mx. Culms 3—3½', strictly erect, with long rigid rolled lvs.; pan. loosely racemose, 1½'; gl. 6—7", fl. 6", lateral awns 7—9", central 9—15". 2 Va., and 8.
- 2 *A. oligantha* Mx. Culms 1—1½', in tufts; raceme few-flowered; glume and fl. 3" very slender, awns capillary, divaricate, 18—30" long. Prairies, W. and S.

17. *PASPALUM*, L. Spikelets plano-convex, in one-sided spikes. Glumes (apparently) 2, membranous, equal, ovate or orbicular, closely applied to the fertile flower. Grain coated with the smooth coriaceous palés. (But theoretically, the lower glume is obsolete, and its place supplied by the empty pale of an abortive flower. In Nos. 15—17 the lower glume appears, under a lens, as a mere rudiment.)—Spikes linear, the flowers in 2—4 rows.

§ *PASPALUM*. Spikelets round or round-oval, obtuse.

Spikes alternate....(*)

§ *DIETARIA*. Spikelets ovate to lanceolate, acute.

Spikes often digitate....(**)

- Terminal spike mostly solitary, rarely 2, 1" wide, long-stalked.....No. 1
- Terminal spikes mostly 3 or 4, 2" wide. Spikelets in 3 rows.....Nos. 2, 3
- Terminal spikes mostly 4 or 5.—Spikelets close, in 3 or 4 rows.....Nos. 4—6
 —Spikelets in remote pairs.....No. 7
- Rachis leaf-like, broader than the spikelets. Spikes alternate.....Nos. 8, 9
- Rachis narrower than the spikelets. Spikes digitate....(a)
 - a Glumes (gl. and pale) about equal, as long as the flower....(b)
 - a Gl. (both conspicuous) one or both very short. Spks. 4—9.....Nos. 10, 11
 - b Spikes spreading, always two in Nos. 10, 11; two—six in.....No. 12
 - b Spikes erect.—Rachis flat, spikelets by 1's or 2's, close.....Nos. 13, 14
 —Rachis filiform, spikelets by 3's, loose.....No. 15
- 1 *P. setaceum* Mx. Culm slender, ascending, 1—2½', naked above; lvs. linear, flat, 2—3" wide, soft, hairy; spikes very slender, 2—4'. 1 or 2 on the long peduncle, often



- a sheathed axillary one below; spikelets small, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", in pairs, but seeming 2-rowed very smooth. \times Dry or wet, Mass. to Ill., and S. Aug.
- 2 *P. laeve* Mx. (p) Culm erect, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ –3f; lvs. broad-linear, hairy at base or smooth; spikes 3–5; spikelets (a, b) single, contiguous, in 2 rows on the narrow straightish rachis, round and smooth, $\frac{1}{2}$ ". \times Grassy banks, Ct. to Ind., and S. Aug.
- P. altissimum*. Strict, tall; sheaths flattened close on the spikes.
- 3 *P. angustifolium* Le Cont. Culm wiry, 2–3f; lvs. linear-filiform, compressed-carinate; spikes 3 or 5, 1–2"; rachis narrow, flexuous; spikelets round-oval, brown, 1", in 2 rows. Whole plant glabrous. \times Wet places. Ga., Fla., La. [and S. *P. tenuis*. Spikes 4 or 5, very slender, 2-rowed; lvs. and sheaths ciliate. N. J.,
- 4 *P. praecox* Walt. Culm erect, 2–4f; lvs. long, narrow, smooth; sheaths purple, smooth or hairy; spikes 3–6, bearded at base, dense; rachis straight and flat; spkl. orbicular, in 3 rows, often brown. \times Swamps, S. May, June.
- 5 *P. dasyphyllum* Ell. Culm rigid, erect, 2–3f; lvs. linear, and with the sheaths hairy all over; spikes 2–5, large, 2–4"; spkl. orbicular-oval, near 2", in 2 or 3 rows under the very flexuous rachis. \times Dry fields, S. July–Oct.
- P. floridanum*. Lvs. long and narrow; spikelets in 3 rows. Damp, S.
- 6 *P. virgatum* L. Culm 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ –3f; lvs. broad-linear, ciliate near the base; spikes 2–12, 2–4"; rachis broad but narrower than the 2–4 rows of small (1") roundish spikelets; glume 3-veined. (1) Moist soils, S. July–Oct.
- P. undulatum*. Upper glume (pale) undulate-rugous at edge.
- P. latifolium*. Lvs. very broad (6–8"); spikelets larger (1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ").
- 7 *P. racemulosum* N. Culm erect, firm, 2–3f; lvs. long, linear, soft-hairy; spikes 2–4, raceme-like, 2–6"; spkl. oval, in remote pairs, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", the glume 5-veined, tawny. \times Dry soils, S. (P. interruptum C-B.) Aug., Sept.
- 8 *P. fluitans* K. Culms floating or ascending, 12–20'; lvs. lance-linear, on open sheaths; spikes 20–50, 1–2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ", rachis 1" wide, flat, pointed, out-running the minute white spikelets beneath them. (1) River swamps, Ill. to Va., and S. Oct.
- 9 *P. Walterianum* Schlt. Culm and lvs. as in *P. fluitans*. Spikes 2–5, 2–3", partly sheathed; rachis not out-running the white (1") spkl. Wet, N. J., and S. Jl. +
- 10 *P. digitaria* Poir. Assurgent, 1–2 $\frac{1}{2}$ f; lvs. broad-linear, flat, on long sheaths; spikes slender, 2–5", a pair at top of the long ped. and some axillary sheathed below; spkl. lanceolate, rachis flattened vertically. \times Woods, Va., and S. Jl.–Sept.
- 11 *P. conjugatum* Berg. Erect, 1–2f; lvs. short (2–4"); spikes a pair at top, (rarely axillary), very slender, 3"; spikelets minute, white, ovate. (1) N. Ori. §
- 12 *P. glabrum* (Gaud.) Culms decumbent, spreading, 8–15'; lvs. short; spikes 2–4, spreading, 1–2", slender; spkl. ovate, purple, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", 2-rowed; upper gl. equaling the fl., lower minute. (1) Sandy fields, N. J., and S. § (*P. ambiguum*, DC.) Aug. +
- 13 *P. distichum* L. Culms assurgent, 12–18'; lvs. broad-linear; spikes 2 or 3, erect, near the top, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ –2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "; rachis linear, narrower than the 2 or 3 rows of whitish ovate $\frac{1}{2}$ " spikelets. \times Wet grounds, S. States. Plant smoothish. July, Aug.
- 14 *P. tristichum* Le C. Culm ascending, 1–2f; peduncles from the upper joint, 1–3, filiform, each bearing 3 filiform suberect spikes; spkl. whitish, lance-ovate, minute; rachis flexuous. Wet places. \times Ga., Fla., to La. Aug.
- 15 *P. filiforme* Swt. Culm filiform, erect, 1–1 $\frac{1}{2}$ f; lvs. short; spikes 2–6, filiform, erect; rachis filiform; spkl. oblong, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", in 3's; lower glume obsolete, upper as long as the flower. Dry soils, (1) Ma. to Ky., and S.
- 16 *P. serotinum* Figg. Decumbent, rooting, hairy-villous; lvs. short (1–2"), lance-linear; branches each with 2–5 filiform digitate spikes; rachis straight; spkl. lance-ovate, 1" wide, minute. \times Sandy fields, S. C. to La. Sept., Oct.
- 17 *P. sanguinale* Lam. *Crab* or *Finger G.* (d) Erect, 1–3f, lvs. and sheaths stiffer hairy; spikes 2–9, digitate, spreading, 4–6"; rachis flexuous; spkl. (d) oblong-lanceolate, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", upper gl. (e) $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the flower, (e) lower one minute. (1) Wet grounds Aug.–Oct. §

18. MILLIUM, L. MILLET G. Spikelets awnless, consisting of 2 coriaceous pales enclosed in apparently 2 glumes, which are longer. (But theoretically the glumes are as in *Paspalum*.) Sta. 3. Grain coated by the pales. Panicle open.

M. effusum L. (a) Culm erect, 3–8f; lvs. flat, smooth; pan. diffuse, 6–9' long; spkl. oblong, (c) scattered, acute, 1". Woods, Can. to Ill. and Pa. Summer.



19. AMPHICARPUM, Kunth. Spikelets apparently 1-flwd., and perfect as in *Millium*, but of two kinds; the terminal deciduous and sterile, the radical under ground, and fertile. Gl. and pales sub-equal, lanceolate, acute. Panicle strict, erect. Radical fls. larger, solitary.

A. Purshii K. (f) Culm 1f, erect; lvs. erect, hairy; sheaths hairy, the upper leafless; pan. on a long exserted ped.; spikelets 1½" long, the ♀ radical, 2½", the grain terete, same length. Barrens, N. J., and S. Aug.



20. PĀNICUM, L. PANIC G. Glumes 2, unequal, awnless, the lower much smaller. Fls. 2, dissimilar, the lower of 1 or 2 pales, neutral or ♂; the upper ♀ of 2 equal cartilaginous polished, concave, awnless pales coating the grain. Sta. 3. Stig. 2, plumous, purple. Spikelets in single or compound panicles.

♂ Spikelets acute, or acuminate, very numerous, racemed in large panicles... (c)

♀ Spikelets obtuse, or barely acute, solitary, pedicellate, not numerous... (c')

* Abortive fl. neutral, consisting of one pale... (a)

* Abortive flower neutral, of 2 pales... (b)

* Abortive flower ♂, of 2 pales. Culms erect, terete, with one panicle..... Nos. 10, 11

a Panicle ample, capillary, spikelets single on capillary pedicels..... Nos. 1, 2

a Panicle not capillary, dense-flowered..... No. 3

b Lower glume as long as the upper, 2", both 3-veined..... No. 4

b Lower gl. very short, the upper 3-5-veined, 1" or less..... Nos. 5, 6

b Lower gl. very short,—upper 7-9-veined, not tumid..... Nos. 7, 8
—upper 11-veined, tumid at base, 2"..... No. 9

** Abortive flower neutral, consisting of a single pale..... Nos. 12, 13

** Abortive flower of 2 pales, the upper small and scarious... (c)

c Leaves narrow (1–5" wide), obscurely veined... (d)

c Leaves broad, 5–20" wide, conspicuously veined... (x)

d Spikelets silky-fringed. Lower glume obsolete. ♀ Fl. colored..... No. 14

d Spikelets glabrous, or merely pubescent. Lower glume small... (e)

e Spikelets less than 1" long, round-oval. Glume 5-veined..... Nos. 15, 16

e Spikelets 1–1½" long, oval, same 3-veined..... Nos. 17, 18



- β. nitidum*. Smooth, shining; lvs. narrow; ped. long; spkl. oval.
γ. sphaerocarpum. Hairy; peduncle long; spkl. rounded, dark-purple.
δ. barbulaefolium. Taller; nodes with a ring of deflexed hairs.
ε. lanuginosum. Woolly; lvs. larger; spikelets green; pan. larger.
ζ. spathecum. Hairy and leafy to the top; panicles sessile.
- 16 *P. depauperatum* Muhl. Culm simple, strict, tufted, 6–12'; lvs. linear erect, the upper elongated; pan. simple, sessile or becoming long-stalked; spkl. oval, $\frac{1}{2}$ –1"; lower gl. $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the upper 7-veined one. Hills and woods, common. June. Varies with lvs. hairy or smoothish, and
- β. involutum*, with lvs. involute, ending in a long stiff point.
- 17 *P. pauciflorum* Ell. (c) Culm assurgent, 1–2f; lvs. lanceolate, 3–5' by 5–7' hirsute below as well as the sheaths, faintly 9-veined; pan. open; spkl. (d, e) few, large (1–1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "), oval; lower gl. $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the upper. (α, neutral fl.) Damp shades.
- 18 *P. pubescens* Lam. Culm slender, branched, 2–3f; lvs. lance-linear, 3–5' by 3–5", 9-veined, retroerely hirsute as well as the open sheaths; spkl. oval, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", pubescent, outer glume lanceolate, 1", inner 9-veined. Dry fields. June.
- 19 *P. latifolium* L. Erect, 1–2f; lvs. lanceolate, dilated and cordate-clasping at base, 3–5' by 1', smoothish, 11–13-veined; pan. exserted, 8' long; spkl. obovate, $\frac{1}{2}$ "; lower gl. ovate, $\frac{1}{4}$ ", upper gl. 9-veined; neutral pales sub-equal, usually with 3 stamens. In moist shady places: common. June, July.
- 20 *P. xanthophyllum* Gr. Culm simple or branched below, 9–15'; lvs. lanceolate, 3–6' by 5–7", not dilated at the dilate clasping base; pan. long-stalked, raceme-like; spkl. few, round-obovate, $\frac{1}{2}$ "; lower gl. ovate, $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the upper 9-nerved one; sterile fl. often s. Dry. N. Eng. to Wis. June.
- 21 *P. viscidum* Ell. Hoary with a dense viscid pubescence, 2–4f, stout; joints with a smooth brown ring; lvs. lance-linear, 3–6' by 6–16"; pan. 4–6', loose; spkl. pale, oval, 1"; lower gl. and upper pale minute. Wet. N. J., and S. Aug.
- 22 *P. claudetinum* L. Culm rigid, leafy, 2–3f; lvs. 3–6' by 1', dilated and cordate at base; sheaths scabrous or rough-hairy, enclosing the lateral and often the terminal dense panicle; spkl. elliptical, $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Moist woods. July, Aug.
- 23 *P. macrocarpon* Muhl. Erect, simple, glabrous; lvs. lanceolate, broad and clasping at base, veiny, 6–10" wide; pan. long-stalked, diffuse; spkl. small ($\frac{1}{2}$), oval numerous, purple; lower gl. minute. Pa., W., and S. July–Sept.
- 24 *P. miclosum* Millot. Lvs. lance-linear and sheaths hairy; pan. large, open, nodding; spkl. ovate, solitary; glumes pointed, sub-equal. Turkey.

21. **PENICILLARIA SPICATA**. Erect, 4f, branching, with broad, flat leaves. Panicle cylindric-oblong, 1f in length, compact, consisting of innumerable simple branches, each with 2 or 1 spikelets at the end, and clothed with spreading hairs. Each spikelet bears a length a white ripened grain. ① E. India.

22. **OPLISMENUS**, Beauv. **COCK-SPUR** G. Spikelets in dense, spike-like, paniced racemes. Glumes and lower pale of the sterile fl. rough-pointed or awned. Otherwise as in *Panicum*.

- 1 *O. crus-galli* L. (a) Culm terete, 3–4f; lvs. lance-linear, rough-edged, ligule none; pan. with its spike-form branches alternate or in pairs; rachis rough-hairy; glumes bristly, scarcely awned; awn of the pale (b) 6–18" long, very rough. Sheaths generally smooth. Waste grounds: com. Aug., Sept. § [merely pointed.

β. muticus. (c) Awns very short, or the hispid pale

γ. hispidus Sheaths very bristly; awns very long. A very coarse variety



- 3 *O. Walteri* (Ell). Culms slender, 2f; lvs. narrow and sheaths glabrous; spikes one-sided, $\frac{1}{2}$ –1' long, alternate; glumes hispid, pointed; the fls. somewhat pointed, the sterile with 3 stamens. Low grounds, Car. to Fla., and La. July.
- 8 *O. hirtellus* R. & S. Decumbent, branched, ciliate; lvs. lanceolate, 1–3' by 4–8"; spikes erect, remote, one-sided, $\frac{1}{2}$ ' long, few in the perfectly simple panicle; pale long-awned, glumes short-awned. Woods, South. Aug.–Oct.

23. SETARIA, Beauv. BRISTLY FOXTAIL. Fls. a cylindric spikes or spike-like panicles. Spikelets each subtended by a cluster of awn-like bristles (abortive pedicels) forming a bristly involucre. Otherwise as in *Panicum*. July, Aug.

§ Bristles rough backward, in pairs, short.....No. 1

§ Bristles rough upward....(a)

a 4–10 in each involucre.....Nos. 2–4

a 1–3 in each involucre.....Nos. 5–7

- 1 *S. verticillata* Beauv. Spicate pan. 3–3', composed of short divided branchlets seeming in many verticils; bristles little longer than the spikelets; fruit-pales rough-punctate. Culm 2f. ① N. Eng. to Car., and W. §
- 2 *S. glauca* Beauv. *Bottle G.* Spike cylindric, yellowish, 2–4', nearly simple; invol. of 6–10 bristles much longer than the spikelets; fruit rugous crosswise, somewhat triquetrous, blackish. Culm 2–3f. ① Fields, gardens; common. §
- 3 *S. viridis* Beauv. *Wild Timothy.* (a) Spike cylindric, 1–3', compound, green, invol. of 4–10 bristles much longer than the spikelets (b, c); fruit-pales striate lengthwise and dotted (under a lens). Culm 1–2f. ① Cultivated grounds, N. §
- 4 *S. Germanica* Beauv. *Millet. Bengal G.* Spike flattened, oblong-cylindric, compound, 3–5' by 9"; rachis bristly; invol. of 4–8 bristles, little longer than the spikelets, yellowish; pale dull-rugous. Culm 2–4f. ① Fields. §
- 5 *S. Italica* K. Spicate pan. 6–18' long by 1–2' thick; invol. yellowish, of 2 or 3 bristles 3–10 times longer than the spikelets and half-concealing them; pale smooth, polished, shining. Culm 4–6f. ① Swamps, S.
- 6 *S. corrugata* Schnl. Spicate pan. 2–6', cylindric, dense above; bristles 1 to each spikelet a. as long; pale strongly corrugated. Fla., Ga.
- 7 *S. composita* K. Spicate pan. loose, its lower clusters separated; bristles 1 or 2 under each spkl. and 5 times longer; pale flower acute, smoothish. Fla.



24. CENCHRUS L. BURR G. Fls. racemed or spicate. Involucre a burr (a) beset with spines, becoming hard and pungent in fruit, and enclosing several (1–3) spikelets (b). Glumes and flowers as in *Panicum*, the sterile flower 3. Culms branched. Aug.



C. tribuloides L. Culms 1–2f, tufted, decumbent, spreading; lvs. as short as their open compressed sheaths; spikes several, 1–2' long; burrs adhering by their rough spines to everything passing. Sandy shores, N. J. to Ill., and N. (See *Addenda*.)

25. PHALARIS, L. CANARY G. Spikelets 1-(theoretically 3)-flowered. Gl. 2, subequal, carinate, longer than the two shining pales of the σ fl., all awnless. Neutral rudiments at base of the σ fl. merely 2 single pales or hairy pedicels (b, c). Grain coated. Handsome flat-leaved grasses.

1 *P. arundinacea* L. *Ribbon G.* A showy but not valuable grass, 2–5f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. contracted, dense, 2–4' long; glumes (a) $\frac{3}{4}$ " pointed; rudiments

2, hairy, at the base of the ovate pales (b). α Ditches and swamps, Can. to Car., and Ky. July, August.

β . *picta*. Striped *G.* Lvs. endlessly variegated with white and green. Cultivated.

- 3 *P. Canariensis* L. *Canary G. Bird-seed*. Culm terete, erect, 1–2f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. spicate, ovoid, 1–3'; gl. winged on the keel (c); rudiments smooth. ① Introduced into fields and gardens from Isle Fortunatus.



26. **ANTHOXANTHUM**, L. SWEET VERNAL. *G.* Spikelets (a) 8-flowered, the central fl. γ , the two lateral neuter, each of 1 bearded pale. Gl. 2, unequal. Pales 2, short, awnless. Sta. 2.

A. odoratum L. Slender, erect, 10–18'; lvs. short; panicle spicate, 1½–3'; neutral pales ciliate (d), one with a bent awn from near the base, the other with a straight awn from the back above. Fls. in May and June ill-scented, but when cut as hay it is very fragrant. \S (α , the γ fl.)



27. **HIEROCHLOA**, Gmel. *SENECA G. Spkl.* 3-fld. Gl. 2, scarious. Lateral fls. δ triandrous, central fl. γ , with 2 (or 3) stamens. Inflor. paniculate. Sweet-scented.



1 *H. borealis* R. & S. (γ) Very smooth; simple, erect, 15–30'; root lvs. as long as the culm, cauline lvs. lanceolate, short; pan. open, few-fld., 2–3'; spkl. (g) broad, subcordate, colored, awnless. α Wet meadows, Va., and North. May.

2 *H. alpina* R. & S. Smooth; culm erect, 6–8', stout; lvs. lance-linear; pan. ovoid, 1–3'; spkl. purple, longer than their branches.

lvs. lower fl. with an awn on the back as long as the pales. α High Mts., N. Eng., N. Y. June.



28. **HOLCUS**, L. SOFT *G.* Spkl. 2-fld., paniculate. Gl. herbaceous, boat-shaped, mucronate. Fls. pedicellate, the lower γ , awnless; the upper δ or neutral, awned on the back. July.



H. lanatus L. (A) Hoary-pubescent, 1½–2f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. oblong, dense, purplish-white; fls. (a) shorter than the glumes (b); awn of the sterile δ curved, included. α Wet meadows. A beautiful grass

29. **AIRA**, L. Spkl. 2-fld. without abortive or sterile ones. Gl. 2, thin, shining, subequal. One of the fls. pedicellate. Pales subequal, hairy at base, the lower truncate at apex, and awned on the back. Fls. in an open pan., silvery-purplish.

\S Glumes longer than the fls. Pale entire. No. 1
 \S Gl. about equaling the fls. Pale lacerated. Nos. 2 & 3

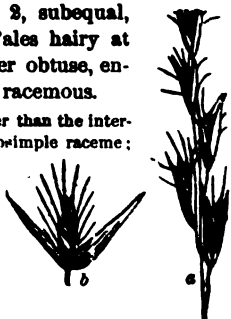
- 1 *A. atropurpurea* Wahl. In tufts, lf. very slender; lvs. flat; pan. thin; awn stout, twice as long as the pale. \times High Mts., N. Eng. and N. Y. August.
- 2 *A. flexuosa* L. (f) In large tufts, smooth, 1–2f; lvs. setaceous, mostly radical; pan. loose, with long flexuous spreading branches; awn geniculate, twice longer than the pale (m). \times Dry hills: common. June.
- 3 *A. cespitosa* L. (s) Tufted, glabrous, 18–30'; lvs. narrow-linear, flat; pan. oblong, finally diffuse; awn straight, as long as the pale, which is longer than the biset glumes. (s, spikelet, p, fl.) \times Swamps, northward. May.

30. **DANTHONIA**, DC. Spkl. 2–7-flwd. Gl. 2, subequal, cuspidate, longer than the whole spikelet of fls. Pales hairy at base, lower one bidentate and awned at apex, upper obtuse, entire. Awn flattened and twisted at base. \times Fls. racemous.

- 1 *D. spicata* R. & S. (a) Lvs. narrowly-linear, shorter than the internodes; culm 1–3f, slender; spkl. few (about 6), in a sub-simple raceme; gl. 4–5'; fls. (b) about 7, pubescent. Lvs. mostly radical, in little tufts. Dry hills: com. June–Aug.

D. compressa. Lvs. longer than the internodes; spkl. about 4 in the simple raceme; gl. twice longer than the spikelet. Onondaga Co., N. Y. (*S. N. Covles*). (*D. compressa*, Austin?) These characters are not constant.

- 2 *D. sericea* Nutt. Taller (2–2½f); lvs. and sheaths silky-hirsute; spkl. 9–17, evidently paniculate; gl. 8–9'; fls. about 7, densely clothed with silvery-silky hairs; awns brown at base (as in No. 1), very long. Rare N., common S. June.



31. **AVENA**, L. OAT. OAT G. Spkl. 2–5-flwd. Gl. 2, loose, thin, awnless, large. Pales 2, becoming coriaceous, the lower bifid, bearing (mostly) a bent or twisted awn on the back; upper pale coating the oblong grain. Fls. paniculate.

§ **ARRHENATHERUM**. Glumes unequal, 2-flowered, with a rudiment of a third; lower flower staminate and awned. Tall..... No. 1

§ **ALIMÖRUM**. Gl. subequal, 2-flwd., both flowers s., no rudiment. Dwarf..... Nos. 2, 3

§ **AVENA**. Gl. equal, longer than the 2 perfect flowers, strongly striate..... Nos. 4, 5



- 1 *A. elatior* L. (a, f) Culm erect, 2–4f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. narrow, 7–10', nodding; upper gl. (g) and pales 4", lower gl. 2"; awn bent, twice longer than the pale. \times A tall handsome grass. § Eur. (*Arrhenatherum avenaceum* Br.) May–July.

- 2 *A. præcox* Beauv. (d) Culms tufted, erect, 2–5'; lvs. setaceous; pan. dense, oblong, 1–1'; gl. (b) equaling the fls. (c); awns bent, twice longer. \times N. Y. to Va. Jn.

- 3 *A. caryophylla* L. Culms 5–10'; lvs. very narrow; pan. loose, open; glumes silvery-purple, scarce 1', pales shorter, awns exserted. Dry fields. M. § Eur.

- 4 *A. sativa*. Common Oat. Culm terete, erect, 2–4f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. loose, pyramidal; spkl. large, pendulous; both fls. s., 7", the lower mostly awned; both pales coating the nutritious grain. Cultivated, common. June.

A. nigra. Black Oats. Pales dark brown, almost black, without awns.

A. serotina. Horse-mane Oat. Panicle one-sided, nodding; awns short.

- 5 *A. striatula*. Animated O. Spkl. 5-flwd., 3 lower fls. each with hairy pales and a long bent awn which is so sensitive to moisture as to be kept in motion by the ordinary changes in the air. From Europe. Cult. as a curiosity. ① 4f. July, August.

32. FRISETUM, L. Spkl. 2-5-flwd. Glumes 2, shorter than the fls. Lower pale with two bristles at the apex and a soft flexuous awn from above the middle of the back. Grain coated, furrowed. 2/ Fls. paniculate.

1 *T. purpurascens* Torr. Spkl. (p) about 4-flwd., 6-8', few (6-9) in the very simple purple panicle; fls. (d) separate, bearded at base; gl. (g) unequal; lvs. narrow-linear; culm erect, 2-3f. Mountain bogs, N. June.

2 *T. palustre* (Mx.) Spkl. (a, b) 3-flwd. 2½', the upper fl. abortive; middle fl. with a bent awn its own length; pan. narrow, 4-6'; lvs. very short (2-3'); culm slender, 2f. Plant smooth. Wet meadows. May-July. (c, pale.)

3 *T. molle* (Mx.) Spikelets 2-flwd., 3'; upper fl. with a bent awn its own length; gl. lance-linear; panicle as in No. 2; lvs. broader and longer; plant 2f, minutely downy. Rocky hills, N. July.



33. BROMUS, L. BROME G. Spikelets 5-∞-flwd. Gl. unequally veined. Lower pale 5-9-veined, awned from below the mostly bifid tip. Upper pale ciliate on its 2 keels, adhering to the linear grain. Coarse grasses, with flat leaves, and large, nodding, panicled spikelets. June, July.

§ Glumes narrow, the lower 1-veined, upper 2-veined. Lower pale keeled... (b)

§ Glumes veiny, the lower 3-5, upper 5-7-veined. Lower pale convex... (a)

a Awn much shorter than its pale. Pan-

icle spreading..... Nos. 1, 2

a Awn as long as its pale. Panicle erect, contracted in fruit..... Nos. 3, 4

b Lower pale compressed-carinate, awn very short..... No. 5

b Lower pale rounded on the back, the awn conspicuous..... Nos. 6, 7



1 *B. Kalmii* Gr. *Wild Chess*. More or less hairy, 1½-3f; spkl. drooping, closely 7-12-flwd., densely silky; lower pale much the larger; pan. small. 2/ Dry.

2 *B. secalinus* L. *Cheat* or *Chess*. (e) Nearly glabrous, 2-4f; spkl. ovate, turgid, glabrous, 7-10-flwd., fls. (a) soon diverging, blunt, awned or not; panicle nearly simple. 4-8' long, spikelets 8-10" long, drooping. ① Fields. § Ear.

3 *B. racematus* L. *Erect Chess*. Spkl. ovate-oblong, glabrous; closely 8-12-flwd., awns straight, 4"; pan. simple; plant slender, some hairy. ① Fields. § Ear.

4 *B. mollis* L. *Downy Chess*. Plant downy, with spreading hairs; spkl. ovate, about 6-flwd., fls. closely imbricated; awns straight, 3-4". ① ② Fields; rare.

5 *B. unioloides* H. & K. *Rescue G.* Culm erect, 1½-3f, smoothish; pan. narrow, 6-10', nodding; spkl. lance-oblong, compressed, 1', 8-12-flwd. ① Cult. South.

6 *B. ciliatus* L. Pan. compound, 5-8', soon nodding; spkl. at first lance-fusiform (b), 7-11 flwd., the fls. soon separating; pale (c) compressed-carinate above, silky-haired at edge, twice longer than its straight awn; culm 2-4f; lvs. some hairy. 2/ Shady banks: common. July, August.

§ *purgans*. Plant finely and closely pubescent all over.

7 *B. sterilis* L. Pan. compound, soon 1-sided and nodding; ped. capillary; spkl. linear-oblong, about 5-flwd., puberulent; fls. linear-subulate, scarcely as long as the awn. ① Banks, Pa., and N. Rare. §

8 *B. arizoides*. Culm 1f, erect; lvs. narrow, conduplicate, rigid; pan. erect, with a few large, hanging, ovate, awned spikelets; pale dilated, ear-shaped above. Cult

34. TRICUSPIS, Beauv. Spkl. terete, or tumid, 3-9-flw. Glumes unequal, awnless. Lower pale (*n*, *c*) conspicuously fringed-bearded on the 8 strong veins, tipped with 2 or 3 teeth, and 1 or 3 short awns or cusps; upper pale much shorter, 2-toothed (*n*). Fls. paniculate. Sheaths hairy at throat. Aug., Sept.

§ *WINDBOEMA*. Culm erect, simple. Lower pale 3-cusped.....N.c.s. 1, 3

§ *URILÆPIS*. Culm spreading, branched. Lower pale 1-cusped.....N.c.s. 3, 4

1 *T. sealerioides* (Mx). *Pales Red-top*. (*s*, *a*, *n*, *m*) Culm 3-5f; lvs. linear, involute when dry; pan. open, loose, 8-12', the slender branches at length spreading; spkl. (a) oblong, 3", 5- or 6-flwd., purple, shining. 2 Beautiful.

β. *flexuosa*. Branches of the panicle flexuous; spkl. 3-5-flwd., 2". Pa.

2 *T. ambigua* (Ell.) Culm 3-3f, wiry; lvs. narrow and rolled; pan. small (3-5'), few-flwd.; spkl. ovate, the 5-7 fls. divaricate. 2 Pine-barrens, S.

3 *T. purpurea* (Walt.) (β) Culm bearded at the nodes, 10-18'; lvs. subulate, short; panicles more or less sheathed; spkl. (β) 3-flwd., awn scarcely exceeding the eroded segments of its pale. ① Coast sands, Mass. to Fla. (*c*, lower pale.)

4 *T. cornuta* (Ell.) Culm 2f; lvs. and sheaths hairy; awn of the lower pale plumose, much longer than the lateral teeth, recurved. Dry sands, S.



35. ARUNDO DONAX. A gigantic ornamental grass from Italy, where it is cult. for vine-poles, fence-wood, fishing-rods, etc. Culm 10-15f high; lvs. broad, flat, smooth, and shining; pan. diffusely branched; gl. as long as the 3 fls.; rachis beest with long hairs; lower pale with a short awn in the cleft at apex. 2

β. *variegata*. *Gardener's Garters*. Leaves striped with white.

36. GRAPHEPHORUM, Desv. Spkl. of 2-5 remote fls. with subequal glumes. Fls. bearded at base. Gl. and pales thin, lanceolate, awnless, convex, not keeled. 2 Erect, glabrous. Lvs. flat. Panicle simple

G. melicoides Beauv. Culm slender, 1-2f, with 2 or 3 short erect linear lvs.; pan. loose, 3-4' long; spkl. 3-3-flwd., 2-4" long. Upper Mich. (*C. E. and A. H. Smith*).

β. ? *tristerrum* (Aira trif. Ell.) "Fls. somewhat woolly at base, not villous." Ga.

37. GYNÆRIUM ARGENTEUM. PAMPAS GRASS. A magnificent reed from S. Am., becoming common. ③ Leaves in a dense, radical cluster, recurved, narrow, channeled. Culms 10-18f, clustered, bearing dense, hairy panicles, which are 14-2f, silvery white, with innumerable flowers and their long, silky hairs. Some of the panicles are fruitful (*v*), others barren (*s*).

38. DACTYLIS, L. ORCHARD G. Spkl. 3-5-flwd. compressed. Glumes unequal, shorter than the fls. Pales subequal, lance-acuminate, the lower (and glumes) carinate, awn-pointed. Lvs. channeled. Panicle composed of dense 1-sided clusters. June.

D. glomerata L. Culm 3-4f high; lvs. broad, glaucous; stipules lacinate; spkl. loose-flwd.; gl. very unequal. 2 Shady fields. A good grass for hay or pasture. §

39. KOELERIA, Pers. Spkl. 2-7-flwd., compressed; gl. subequal acute, scarcely shorter than the fls.; upper fl. pedicellate; lower pale



(and gl.) carinate, often bristle-pointed. α Culms tufted, erect, simple, with dense, narrow panicles.

K. cristata Sm. Culm 20–30', leafy below; lvs. flat, erect, pubescent, narrow, 2–3' by 1–2'; pan. spike-like, 2–5'; spkl. (a) 2'', silvery, about 2-flwd., with an abortive pedicel. (b, a flower.) Mid., W., and N. *β. gracilis*. Slender and delicate, with a simple pan. (K. nitida, N.)



40. DIARRHÆNA, Raf. Panicle simple, racemous. Glumes 2, very unequal, rigid, acuminate-mucronate, 2–5-flwd. (d) Pales (e) cartilaginous, lower cuspidate, 8'', upper much smaller, emarginate. Grain large, loose in its pericarp. Stam. 2. α Culm rigidly erect, 15–30'. Lvs. mostly radical, broad-linear.



D. Americana Beauv.—Woods and river-banks, O. to Ill. Aug. (*Festuca*, Mx.)

41. FESTUCA, L. **FESCUE** G. Spkl. 3– ∞ -flwd. Glumes unequal, mostly carinate. Pales firm, the lower rounded (not carinate) on the back, obscurely veined, awned from the tip, or awnless. Sta. 1–3. Grain mostly adhering to the upper pale. Spkl. paniced or racemed, the fls. remote, not webbed at base.



§ Flowers lanceolate to oblong, awnless. Culms tall, leaves flat.....Nos. 5–7

§ Flowers subulate, awned at the tip. Leaves mostly involute...(2)

α Awn much shorter than the flower. αNos. 3, 4

α Awn as long as the fl. or much longer. ①....Nos. 1, 2

1 F. Myurus L. Culm 5–12'; lvs. subulate, 2–3'; glumes minute, equal, 4–6-flwd.; awn 6'', twice longer than the pale; panicle slender. M., S. §

2 F. tenella Willd. *Slender F.* (a, b) Culm wiry-filiform, often in tufts, 6–12'; lvs. linear-setaceous; pan. simple, narrow, 2–3'; spkl. 6–9-flwd., 4–6'' long; flowers puberulent, brown; awn about as long (2'). Sandy. June, July.



3 F. ovina L. *Sheep's F.* Culm erect, 6–10'; lvs. numerous below, very narrow, 2–4'; pan. simple, narrow, 2–4'; spkl. ovate, 3–5-flwd.; fls. lance-oblong, 1½' the awn ½' as long. α Pastures and fields. A valuable grass. June. Europe. *β. vitipara*. Spikelets transformed to leafy tufts. Mountains, N.

4 F. duriuscula L. *Hard F.* Culm erect, 12–18'; lvs. linear, flattish; pan. ob long, spreading, 3–5'; spkl. 5–8-flwd., teretish before flowering; fls. lance-subulate ¾'', the awn 1' or less; pales equal. α Valuable. Common. June, July. *β. rubra*. Spikelets 7–9-flwd., fls. pubescent; the herbage reddish. N.

5 F. pratensis Huds. *Meadow F.* Culm erect, 2–3f; lvs. lance-linear; pan. 4–6 long, narrow, with short branches; spkl. few (10–25) and large, teretish before flowering, 6–9'' long, 6–9-flwd.; pales 3'', barely pointed. α A fine grass. June.

6 F. elatior L. Culm 2–4f, erect; lvs. lance-linear; pan. diffuse, nodding, compound, branches branched, and floriferous above, naked below; spkl. numerous, 3–5-flwd., 2–3'' long; fls. oblong, 1½'', acute; lower gl. 3-veined. α Fields. §

7 F. nutans Willd. *Nodding F.* (c, d) Culm slender, 2–4f, about 2-jointed; lvs. linear; pan. very open, with few long drooping branches floriferous at the end spkl. 3'', lance-ovate (e) 4–6-flwd. fls. (d) smooth, nearly veinless. α Rocks.

β. palustris. Panicle less diffuse, spkl. 3–4-flwd. Between Nos. 6 and 7.

42. EATONIA, Raf. Spkl. mostly 2-flowered, numerous, panicle, silvery. Glumes unlike, the lower linear, 1-veined, the upper broadly obovate, rounded and 3-veined on the back. Pales obtuse, chartaceous, awnless. Grain oblong. 2. Delicate grasses with simple culms.



1 *E. obtusata* (Mx.) Panicle narrow, dense, 3-5' by 1-1'; branches short, appressed; spkl. (a, b) 1 1/2" long, 2-flwd., tumid; pales (c) scarious at tip, a little longer than the very obtuse upper glume. Dry. Penn. to Wis., and S. June, July. 2f.

2 *E. Pennsylvanica* (DC.) Panicle 5-10', slender, open and loose; spkl. 1 1/2"; upper gl. abruptly short-pointed, or obtuse; upper flower exerted half its length. Shady rocks and meadows. Elegant. Summer. 2f.

43. MELICA, L. **MELIC** G. Glumes unequal, obtuse, 2-5-flowered. Fls. exerted, the upper incomplete. Pales truncate, veiny as well as the glumes. Grain free. 2. Lvs. flat; spkl. pedicellate, in a subsimple panicle.



M. multica Walt. Culm 2-4f; lvs. linear, flat; pan. few-flwd., inclined to one side; spkl. (a) 4-6" long, with 2 fertile fls., and the third upper one contorted; pales (c) unequal, veined. Penn. to Wis., and S.

44. ERAGRÖSTIS, Beauv. Spkl. 2-∞-flwd., membranous. Lower pale carinate, 3-veined, never webby at base, upper pale persistent on the flexuous rachis after the free grain and lower pale have fallen. Culm simple or branched. Leaves often rolled, bearded at the throat. Panicle with hairy axils.



§ Culms branched, prostrate; spikelets sub-cespitate No. 1

§ Culms branched, ascending; panicles 1-3 Nos. 2-7

§ Culms simple, erect, shorter than its loose pan. Nos. 8-11

1 *E. reptans* Nees. Culms creeping and rooting, 6-12'; lvs. subulate, 1-2'; panicles many, small, dense; spkl. lance-linear; fls. 10-30, very acute. ① Banks. August.

2 *E. pennisetoides* Beauv. (a) Culms ascending, 1-2f; lvs. linear, flat; panicles oblong, dense, 2-6', compound; spkl. (b) ovate-oblong, 3-5', 8-50-flwd., turning white; fls. (c) obtuse, 3-veined; (d, grain). ① Handsome, but ill-scented. Fields. §

3 *E. pilosa* L. Culms in tufts, ascending, 4-12'; lvs. linear, flat, tender; panicles oblong, loose; spkl. linear, bluish, about as long (3-4") as their pedicels; flowers 4-12, obtuse, with only the midvein apparent. ① Dry, sandy places. July. §

4 *E. Purshii* Schr. Culms ascending, 6-12-20'; lvs. 1-3', very narrow; panicles long and loose; ped. capillary; spkl. linear-oblong, 2-4"; fls. 5-12, acute or acutish, 3-veined, purplish. ① Dry fields, N. J., Penn., and S. Common. July, August.

5 *E. erythrogoma* Nees. (E. Franklin Meyer.) Culms in tufts, much branched, ascending, 6-18', joints red; pan. narrow, beardless, 3-4'; spkl. about 1", their ped. much longer; gls. and pales very acute, obscurely 3-veined. ① Dry. Pa. to Ill., and S.

6 *E. ciliaris* (L.) Culms decumbent and ascending, 6-12'; pan. cylindrical, branches appressed, covered with the minute (1/2") ovate spikelets; fls. 5-7, macronate, upper pale ciliate-fringed. ① Waste grounds, South.

7 *E. conferta* Trin. Culm stout, erect, 2-3f; lvs. broad-linear; pan. long (5-12'), narrow, branches erect, covered with innumerable small (1-1 1/2") spikelets; fls. 7-11 hyaline, obtuse, 3-veined, whitish. ① River banks, S. Aug., Sept.

- 8 *E. tenuis* (Ell. *Poa trichodes* N.) Plant 1–3½' high; pan. long (3–9½'), loose, capillary, bearded in the lower axils; spikelets 3(3–5)-fldw. (sometimes 7–8-fldw. *♂*); pales and glumes lanceolate, hyaline, 3-veined, 1½" long. α Ill., and S.
- 9 *E. capillaris* (L.) Like *E. tenuis*, but the spikelets are minute (1–1½"), the fls. 3–4, acute, scabrous, with only the midvein apparent. α Sandy fields. Aug.
- 10 *E. nitida* (Ell.) Plant 3–4½', glabrous and polished (except the bearded throat of the long, rolled lvs.); pan. 1½–3½' long, narrow, branches some whorled; spkl. lance-linear, 3–4", 5–12-fldw., on capillary divaricate pedicels; gl. and pales acute, 3-veined, often purplish, 1" long. α Marshes, Ill. (*J. Wolf*), and South.
- 11 *E. pectinacea* (Mx.) Gr. (*E. hirsuta* [Ell. etc.]). Culm 1–3½', rigid; sheath some hairy; pan. very large, branches rigid, the lower deflexed in fruit; spkl. (4, 7) oblong, purple, 3–8"; fls. 5–15, oval, acutish, strongly 3-veined. α Sandy fields July, Aug. (*Poa spectabilis* Ph.) A showy grass, sport of the winds when dry.

45. POA, L. SPEAR G. MEADOW G. Spikelets 2–5 (rarely –9)-fldw., compressed. Glumes subequal, pointless shorter than the contiguous fls. Pales herbaceous, soft, awnless, the lower compressed-carinate, 5-veined, usually clothed at base with a cobweb-like wool. Grain free. Smooth grasses, with soft flat leaves, and panicle flowers.



§ Branches of the panicle in 2's, 3's, or often single. . . (*)

§ Branches of the panicle in about 5's, half-whorled. . . (**)

* Fls. not webbed, merely pubescent on the back. . . (a)

* Flowers webbed together at the base with gossamer-like wool. . . (b)

a Annual or biennial. Panicle dense, spikelets subsessile. Nos. 1

a Perennial. Panicle loose, spikelets long-pedicelled. Nos. 2, 3

b Spikelets 2- or 3-flowered, on slender pedicels. Nos. 4–7

b Spikelets mostly 5-flowered, ovate, short-pedicelled. Nos. 8, 9

** Spikelets 2–4-flowered, loosely pedicelled. Panicle large. Nos. 10–12

** Spikelets 3–5-flowered, subsessile, panicles rather dense. Nos. 13, 14

1 *P. annua* L. Low (3–8'), tender, spreading; culms flattened; lvs. 2–4' by 1–3"; pan. 2–3', dense; spikelets ovate-oblong, nearly sessile, loosely 5–7-fldw., 2–3½"; fls. lanceolate, acutish. ① ② Fields and lawns, forming a soft, dense turf. Com. Eur.

2 *P. flexuosa* Muhl. Culms erect, 12–20'; lvs. linear, 2–5'; pan. very thin and open; branches filiform, often flexuous, long (3–8'), bearing the spikelets near the end; fls. 3–6, lance-linear, 3½", 3-veined, remote. α Woods, Va., Ky., and S.

3 *P. hexantha* Wood. Weakly erect, 1½–2½', leafy to the top; branches of the thin panicle filiform, suberect, straight, 2–4'; spkl. few, terminal, oblong, 3–4"; fls. six (5–7), oblong, 1½", 5-veined, very obtuse. α Meadows, Atlanta, Ga.

4 *P. brevifolia* Muhl. Culm compressed, 1–2½', its lvs. generally short (½–3'), abruptly cuspidate, root lvs. long, pointed; pan. loose, branches filiform, spreading; spikelet ovate, purplish; fls. 3 or 4, 3½", lanceolate, 5-veined, webbed. α Pa. to Ill.

5 *P. debilis* Torr. (d) Culms terete, weak, 1½–2½'; pan. loose, some spreading, branches capillary, in 2's and 3's; spkl. (a) few, ovate; fls. (7) 3(3–4), broadly oblong, very obtuse, 1½", the glumes ovate, 1"; ligule oblong, acute. α Woods, R. I., and W.

6 *P. dinantha* Wood. (a) Culm compressed, very slender, 1½–2½'; lvs. long, 1" wide; ligule short, truncate; pan. slender, branches in 1's and 2's, suberect; spkl. (b) ovate; fls. (c) 2(1–3), linear-oblong, acute, 1½"; gl. ½ as long. α Fields, Ala. May.

7 *P. laxa* Hænke. Culms tufted, 6–8'; lvs. erect, 1–2½', very narrow; pan. open 1–2½' long; spkl. few, 3½" long; glumes acuminate, as long as the (3) purplish fls. (1½"); lower pale villous on the keel. α Mountains, N.

- 8 *P. alpina* L. Culms erect, 6–12'; lvs. broad-linear, 1–2' by 2–3"; panicle equi-ovoid-oblong, loose, with rather large (3") ovate spikelets; flowers about 5(4–5) ovate. α Isle Royal, L. Superior (Porter), C. W., and North.
- 9 *P. compressa* L. *Blue G.* Plant bluish green; culm compressed, decumbent at base, rigid, 12–18'; pan. contracted, 3' by 1', or less; spikelets glomerate, ovate oblong; fls. 3–7, 1" long. α Pastures, etc.: common. May, June.
- 10 *P. sylvestris* Gr. Culm compressed, erect, 1–2f; lvs. linear, soft; pan. oblong pyramidal, thin; branches flexuous, the middle longest; spkl. oval, 1½"; fls. about 2, lance-oblong, 1", obtuse. α Woods, meadows, N. Y. to Va., and W.
- 11 *P. caesia* Sm. (*P. nemoralis* Torr. *P. aleodes* Gr. *P. Guadini* K.) Culm compressed, 18–30', sheathed to near the top; pan. large (6–12' long), loose, roughish; spkl. lance-ovate, 2–2½"; fls. 2 or 3, lance-linear, acute, as long as the very acute glumes (1½–1¾"); pales obscurely veined. α Woods, N. H. to Penn., and Wis.
- 12 *P. serotina* Ehrh. *Poor Meadow. False Red-top.* Culms erect, weak. 2–2f; lvs. narrow, flat, long; ligules elongated, torn; pan. large, open, capillary; spkl. 2 or 3-fld., 1½–2' long, often tawny; gls. and fls. acute, narrow. α Wet, N. July.
- 13 *P. trivialis* L. *Rough Meadow G.* Culms roughish backward, 20–30'; lvs. rough-edged, the lower elongated; ligules long, pointed; pan. dense, lance-shaped, 2–5', spkl. subsessile, 2–3-fld., fls. oblong, acute, strongly 5-veined. α N. Jn., Jl.
- 14 *P. pratensis* L. *Spear G. June G.* Smooth; culm 1–2f, terete; ligules short, truncate; pan. open, egg-shaped, 8–10'; spkl. ovate, subsessile, 2", about 4-flowered; fls. ovate, acute, close. α Abundant and valuable April, May.

46. **BRYZOPYRUM**, Link. Spikelets ∞ -flowered, compressed, crowded in a spikelike panicle. Glumes unequal. Pales awnless, sub-coriaceous, not carinate, obsolete many-veined. α Leaves mostly rolled, smooth and rigid. Fls. dioecious.

B. *spicatum* Hook. (a) Culm rigid, erect, 10–20', branched at base, beset with many bayonet-shaped lvs., 1–3', the highest exceeding the short, spikelike panicle (a); spkl. (b, c) 7–9-fld. (d, pistillate flower, e, a stamen.) Salt marshes, Conn. to Car. July.



47. **GLYCERIA**, Br. MANNA G. Spikelets ∞ -fld., teretish or turgid, rachis jointed. Glume subequal, pointless. Pales awnless, webless, herbaceous, the lower mostly 7-veined, rounded on the back, not carinate. Grain free. α Smooth grasses in wet places, with creeping rhizomes and simple panicles. Sheaths mostly fistular (not split).



- \S Salt marsh grasses. Lower pale 5-veined.
 Stigmas sessile, simply plumed.....Nos. 1, 2
- \S In fresh swamps, etc. Lower pale 7-veined.
 Stigmas doubly plumose....(a)
- α Spikelets linear-lanceolate, in a very simple panicle.....Nos. 3, 4
- α Spikelets linear-oblong, in compound, spreading panicles.....Nos. 5, 6
- α Spikelets ovate, short, turgid....(b)
- β In slender appressed panicles.....Nos. 7, 8
- β In an open, recurved panicle.....Nos. 9, 10

- 1 *G. maritima* Wahl. Culm 1-1½f, terete; lvs. rolled; pan. erect, dense, the branches in pairs; spkl. terete, about 5-flwd., fls. obtuse. α Mass. June.
- 2 *G. distans* Wahl. Culm 1-2f, terete, firm; lvs. flat; pan. spreading, the branches fasciated in 3's-5's; spkl. oblong, sessile, 3(3-6)-flowered. α N. Y.
- 3 *G. fistans* (L.) Culm flattened, 3-5f; lvs. broad-linear; ligule very large; pan. secund, virgate; spkl. linear, 3-10"; fls. 7-12, obtuse. Wet. June.
- 4 *G. acutiflora* Torr. Culm flattened, 1-2f; lvs. narrow; pan. long, raceme-like; spkl. linear, 9-12"; fls. 4-6, distant, acute. α Wet places, Penn., and N. June.
- 5 *G. aquatica* (L.) (g) Stout, leafy, 3-5f; lvs. broad, soft; pan. diffuse, with spreading, flexuous branches in 3's-5's; spikelets (A) purple, 2-3", with 6-8 ovate, obtuse flowers (B). α Wet places, Pa., and N. A handsome grass.
- 6 *G. pallida* Trin. Weak, ascending, 1-2½f; lvs. flat, with long ligules; pan. capillary, spreading; spkl. few, 3"; fls. 5-9; lower pale 5-toothed at apex, upper 2-toothed; the veins conspicuous. α Swamps, Va., and N. June.
- 7 *G. nervata* Trin. Culm 3-4f; lvs. broad-linear, ligules torn; pan. large, diffuse, branches in 2's and 3's, capillary, pendulous in fruit; fls. about 5, in the ovate-oblong spikelet, conspicuously veined. α Wet, N. June.
- 8 *G. elongata* Trin. Culm terete, erect, 3f; lvs. narrow, ligule very short; pan. raceme-like, nodding, 8-10'; branches solitary or in 2's, appressed; spkl. tumid, of about 2 obtuse, 5-veined fls. Meadows, N., M., and W. July.
- 9 *G. obtusa* (Muhl.) Pan. dense, oblong, erect, 3-4'; spkl. ovate, acute, thick, of 5-7 ovate, obtuse fls.; lower pale obscurely 7-veined; culm 3-8f, lvs. often longer, dark green. α Swamps, Penn., and N. Aug., Sept.
- 10 *G. Canadensis* Trin. (m) Panicle large, 6-8' long, branches flexuous, in half-whorls, spreading or recurved; spkl. (n) broad-ovate, 6-8-flwd.; upper pale (o) very obtuse, lower acute and longer. α 3-4f. Shady, N. July.

48. **BRIZA**, L. **QUAKING G.** Spikelets cordate, 6-9-flowered. Glumes 2, unequal, roundish. Pales ventricose, lower one cordate, embracing the shorter roundish upper one. Grain beaked. Paniculate, spkl. large, drooping on slender pedicels.



- 1 *B. media* L. Pan. erect, spreading; spkl. soon cordate, of 5-9 flowers; gl. smaller than the greenish-purple veinless flowers. α Meadows, coastward, N. Eng. to Penn. May. (b, c)
- 2 *B. maxima*. Pan. nodding at top; spikelets oblong-cordate, of 13-17 flowers. α Gardens. Cultivated for the curious spikes, which are light-brown, hyaline, 1' in length. From Europe.
- 3 *B. minor*. Pan. erect, diffuse; spkl. triangular, 5-7-flwd.; glumes larger than the flowers. $\textcircled{1}$ From Europe. Small and pretty.

49. **UNIOLA**, L. **UNION G.** Spkl. compressed, and two-edged, 3-20-flwd. Lower fl. or fls. neutral, of 1 pale, similar to the 2 carinate gls. Pales awnless, the lower wing-keeled, upper doubly so. Sta. 1 or 3. Grain free. α Smooth, erect, often branching.



- \S Spikelets 6-16" long, in large open panicles, drooping. Nos. 1, 2
- \S Spikelets 2-6", subsessile, in slender, spikelike panicles. Nos. 3, 4
- 1 *U. latifolia* Mx. (a) Culm 2-4f; lvs. very broad, 1-1' wide; spikelets oblong-ovate, 9-12", flat, 9-13-flowered, drooping on slender pedicels; glumes (c) unequal, much smaller than the fls. (b) Sta. 1. α Dry woods, M., W. Elegant. August.

3 *U. paniculata* L. *Sea-side Oats*. Culm 4–8f; lvs. long, narrow, rolled, fringed at throat, spikelets ovate, short-pedicelled, 12–20-flwd.; lower pale obtuse, 3-veined; stamens 3. \times Sand-hills, coastward, Va. to Fla. July.

3 *U. nitida* Baldw. Culm wiry, 2–8f; lvs. narrow, flat; pan. simple; spkl. sub sessile, broad, with about 7 long-pointed fls. Sta. 1. \times Ga. to La.

4 *U. gracilis* Mx. (d) Slender, 2–4f; lvs. broad-linear, flat; pan. long, simple. branches solitary, appressed; spkl. (c) 2", 2–4-flwd. Sea-coast, N. Y., and South.

50. **PHRÁGMITES**, Trin. REED. Fls. 3–6, the lowest sterile and monandrous; rachis beset with long silky hairs. Gl. acute, keeled, very unequal. Lower pale subulate, silky villous at base. Sta. 3. Grain free.

2' Tall; lvs. broad and flat; panicle diffuse.

P. communis Trin. Culm erect, 6–12f, near 1' thick; lvs. 1–3' broad; pan. effuse, spkl. (a) 4–5-flwd., erect; fls. (b) colored, as long as the white hairs. Ponds. July.

51 **ARUNDINÁRIA**, Rich. CANE. Spkl. flattened, 5–12-flwd., fls. all σ , trian-

drous, remote. Gl. (a) small. Lower pale lance-ovate, rounded, awn-pointed. *Stigmas* (b) 3. Grain (c) free. $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{3}{4}$ Tall, branching, leafy. Flowers in spikes or panicles.

A. macrospérma Mx. (a) Culm woody, from strong running root-stocks, 10–20f high, with fascicled branches; lvs. lanceolate, 1f and less; spkl. 1–24' long, sub sessile on leafless axillary or radical branches (from the rhizome) Swamps, Va. to Ky., and S., forming the *brakes*.

A. tecta. Culm 2–10f; lvs. lance-linear; spikes mostly radical.

52. **LEPTÚRUS**, Br. Spikelet 1 on each joint of the filiform rachis impressed into a cavity, 1- or 2-flwd. Gl. coriaceous, acute, subulate. Pales acute, subequal. Stam. 3. Grain linear, free. ① Culm branching, leaves very narrow. Spikes solitary or panicle.

L. paniculatus N. (c) Culm ascending, 10–18f; lvs. near the base, filiform-subulate, short; rachis $\frac{1}{2}$ of the culm, the slender spikes 2', alternate, remote; spkl. 2", gls. lateral, shorter than the pales. Illinois to Louisiana.

53. **HÓRDEUM**, L. BARLEY. Spkl. 3 at each joint of the rachis, 2-flowered, the lateral imperfect or abortive. Gl. 2, subulate awned, collateral, all 6 in front of the cluster. Lower pale long-awned, both adhering to grain.

54. *H. jubatum* L. *Squirrel-tail* G. (a) Culm terete, 2f; lvs. broad-linear; spikes 2–3' long; spkl. (b) with the lateral fls. neuter, the 7 awns 6 times (2') as long as the flowers. ② Marshes, N. Eng. to Mo., and N. June.



- 3 *H. pusillum* N. Culm ascending, 4–12'; lateral fls. awnless; centra. fl. with 3 subequal awns (?); spike linear, 1–2' long. ③ Ohio, and W. May.
- 3 *H. vulgare*. *Four-rowed B.* Culm 2–4f; lvs. broad, auricled at base; spike thick 2–4'; fls. all fertile, fruit in 4 rows. ① Cultivated. May.
- 4 *H. distichum*. *Two-rowed B.* Culm and leaves as above. Lateral fls. abortive; fruit arranged in two rows. ① More common in cultivation. June.

54. *ELYMUS*, L. *LYME G.* *WILD RYE.* Spikelets 2–4 at each joint of the rachis, 2–6-flwd. Gl. 2, subulate, placed on the outer side of their spikelet, forming an involucre to the group, sometimes minute, or obsolete. Pales coriaceous, involving the grain, the lower acute or awned. (See Addenda.)

§ *Elymus proper*. Involucre present, consisting of the conspicuous glumes... (a)

§ *Graminiferum*. Invol. glumes small or minute, or obsolete..... No. 6

a Spikelets 5–8-flowered, soft-pubescent, without awns..... No. 5

a Spikelets 1–5-flowered, hard, rough, with conspicuous awns... (b)

b Spikelets glabrous, merely rough, 2- or 3-flowered..... Nos. 1, 3

b Spikelets hispid with hairs, 1–3- or 2–5-flowered..... Nos. 2, 4

- 1 *E. Virginicus* L. Culm erect, 3–4f, smooth; lvs. broad, flat, scabrous; spike 3–5' long, thick, erect, often sheathed at base; gl. lance-linear, strongly veined, tipped (as well as the 2 or 3 fls.) with short (6–10') awns. 2 Banks. August.

β. *arcuatus*. (a) Glumes thickened and connate-arcuate at the base. 8.

- 2 *E. Europæus* L. Culm erect, 3–5f; lvs. broad, flat, scabrous; spike suberect, 6–8', exserted; spkl. in 3's, 2-flowered, scabrous, each with 4 long (1½–2') straight awns; glumes linear, 5-veined. 2 River banks, South.

- 3 *E. Canadensis* L. (b) Spikes 4–8' long, rather loose, nodding, hairy; spikelets (b) in 3's and 3's, 2–6-flwd.; awns of the flowers (c) usually curved, longer than (7–13") those of the lance-linear glumes; culm 3–5f. 2 Banks. August.

- 4 *E. striatus* Willd. Spike 2–4' long, dense, suberect; spikelets in pairs, 1–3-flwd., hispid-pubescent; awns subequal, 3 or 4 times longer than the flowers. 2 Banks and rocky woods. Culm slender, 2–3f. August.

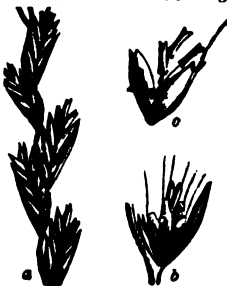
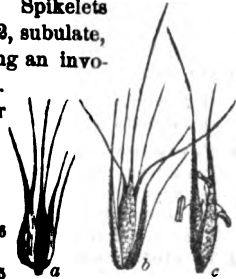
β. *villosus*. Culm 3–4f, sheaths villous, and the glumes very hairy.

- 5 *E. mollis* Trin. Culm 2–4f, stout, soft-pubescent above, as well as the erect 5–8' spike; spikelets in pairs, about 7-flwd.; leaves and sheaths smooth. Shores. N.W.

- 6 *E. Histris* L. *Hedgehog G.* Glabrous, tall (3–4f); spike erect, 4–6'; spikelets remote on the flexuous rachis, widely divergent, 2- or 3-flwd.; fls. subulate, ½' long their awns straight, 1' or more; glumes commonly rudimentary. Mr. J. Wolf sends specimen from Illinois with awn-like glumes 4–8" long. 2 Woods. July.

55. *LOLIUM*, L. *DARNEL G.* Spkl. ∞ flwd., sessile, remote, placed edgewise to the axis, the terminal one with 2 glumes, the lateral with but 1. Pales herbaceous, the lower awned or mucronate.

- *L. perenne* L. *Ray Darnel*. (a) Smooth, simple, 1–2f; spike 5–9'; spkl. 15–20, oblong, 5–6', awnless. 2–12-flowered, flowers exceeding the glume. 2 Fields. May. June. 6



3 *L. temuléntum* L. *Poisonous D.* Smooth, 2f, simple; lvs. rough-edged; spike 5-7-flwd., remote on the scabrous rachis, shorter or not longer than their glume; fls. twice shorter than their awn. ① Fields. Pa., and N. Grain poison. (b, c)

4 *A. Canadense* (Mx.) Fls. awnless! or some of them short-awned; glume 1' long much exceeding the flowers. Wayne Co., N. Y. *E. L. Hankinson.*

66. **TRÍTICUM**, L. WHEAT. Spikelets sessile in 2 rows on the teeth of the rachis, and sideways to it, its upper fls. abortive. Gl. 2, equal, opposite, mucronate. Pales 2, the lower awned or mucronate. Spike simple, rarely branched.

§ **AEOPTRUM**. Glumes lanceolate, acute or awn-pointed. Nos. 1, 2

§ **TRÍTICUM**. Glumes ovate-oval, obtuse or truncate. Nos. 3, 4

1 *T. repens* L. *Couch G. Quick G.* (a) Culms trailing at base, then erect, 1-2f, from long creeping rhizomes (Fig. 257, p. 78); spike (a) erect, 2-6'; spikelet remote, lance-oblong, 5-7-flowered; awns short or 0. 2 A vile weed, in gardens, etc. June, July. (b, a flower.)

β. *dasytachyum*. Glauous; spikelets hoary-pubescent. Lake shores. N-W

2 *T. violáceum* Hornm. Erect, 2-3f; root fibrous; spike slender, dense, 2-4'; spkl. closely imbricated, 3-5-flwd.; awns 1-3' long, straight. Mts., Pa. (*Porter*), & N.

3 *T. caninum* L. *Dog's Couch G.* Ascending, 2-3f; rt. fibrous; sp. dense; spkl. 5-7-flwd.; awns (6'') twice longer than the pale, some recurved. 2 Fields, Del. to Wis.

4 *T. vulgare*. *Common Wheat.* Culm firm, 2-6f; leaves broad-linear; spike somewhat 4-sided; spkl. crowded, broad, 4-flwd.; gl. blunt, round-convex; flowers often awned; grain free. ① ② Varies as Summer Wheat, with awns, and sown in spring; and Winter Wheat, without awns, sown in autumn.



67. **SECÀLE**, L. RYE. Spikelets single on the teeth of the rachis 2-3-flwd., the 2 lower fls. fertile, sessile opposite, the upper one abortive. Gl. 2, opposite, subulate. Pales 2, herbaceous, the lower awned.

5. **CEREÀLE**. Culm firm, 4-6f high; lvs. glaucous; spike linear, flattened, 2-6', nodding; lower pale and its long straight awn ciliate-scabrous. ① ② Said to be native in the steppes of Caucasus. Cultivated from earliest times.

68. **LEPTÓCHLOA**, Beauv. Spkl. 3-∞-flwd., subsessile, in one sided, slender spikes. Gl. 2, keeled, awnless. Pales membranous, awnless or awned, the lower keeled, 3-veined. Lvs. flat and soft. Pan. composed of many long, slender spikes. Aug., Sept.

§ Spikelets 2-4-flowered. Lower pale simply

acute. Nos. 1, 2

§ Spikelets 6-10-flowered. Lower pale mu-

cronate and notched. Nos. 3, 4

1 *L. mucronata* K. Culm ascending, 2-3f; leaves broad-linear; pan. 1f or more; spikes filiform, 2-4', floriferous from base; spikelet of fls. minute, shorter than the mucronate glumes. ① Fields, Va. to Ill., & S.

2 *L. filiformis* R. & S. (b) Tall, stout; pan. 1-2f; spikes filiform, straight, suberect, 5-8', very many; spkl. of fls. (d) exceeding the acute glumes. ①? S-W.

3 *L. fascicularis* (Lam.) (a) Tall, stout; pan. oblong, dense, 2-15'; spikes 2-3'; spkl. (c) lance-oblong, 2-3', short-pedicelled; lower pale strongly 3-veined, the veins excurrent into 2 teeth and a cusp between Marshes, N Y a and W



4 *L. Domingensis* Link. Culms simple, slender; lvs. linear-filiform; spikes few (6-12), distant; spikelets nearly as in No. 3. S. Fla. (*Chapman*). Oct.

59. **GYMNOPOGON**, Beauv. Spikes setaceous, corymbously panted. Spkl. remote, 1-flwd., with an awn-like rudiment. Gl. 2, keeled, lance-linear. Lower pale with a straight awn near the tip. 2 Low, reed-like.

1 *G. racemosum* B. (a) Culm ascending, 1½-2½'; lvs. lanceolate from a broad base, short; spikes erect but soon spreading, thread-form, 5-8', floriferous from base; gl. (b) pungent; fertile flower and abortive rudiment (c), both long-awned. Sands, N. J., and S.

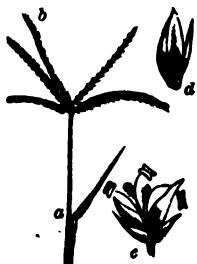
2 *G. brevifolium* Trin. (d) Culm 8-16'; lvs. 1-3'; spikes bristle-form, 4-6', flower-bearing only above the middle; fertile fl. awned (e), rudiment not. Md., and S.



60. **MANISURUS**, L. LIZARD-TAIL G. Spikes terminal and lateral, their short stalks involved in sheaths. Spkl. in pairs, 1-flwd., the lower ♀, the upper neutral, consisting merely of 2 empty subequal glumes. ♀ Glumes coriaceous, the lower rounded, concave. Pales hyaline, thin. ①

M. granularis Swtz. Culm 2-3½', branching; sheaths hairy; leaves flat; spikes 1-1½', colored; spkl. minute, the perfect globular, its gl. tessellated. Waysides, S. §

61. **OYNODON**, Rich. BERMUDA G. Sp. digitate, one-sided. Spkl. 1-flwd. (c), with a rudiment. Gl. 2 (d), persistent. Pales 2, membranous, the lower keeled. Rudiment an awn-like pedicel.



C. dactylon Pers. (a) Diffusely creeping, sending up short branches; narrow lvs. and sheaths hairy; spikes (b) 4 or 5, 2-3' long, spreading. 2 Waste grounds. Evergreen. Pa., and S. §

62. **OHLORIS**, Swtz. (*Eustachys*, Desv.) Spikes digitate-fasciculate, rarely few. Spkl. sessile along one side of the rachis, 2-8-flwd., the lower 1 or 2 fls. ♀, the rest neutral or ♂. Gl. 2, persistent, acute or short-awned. Lower pale keeled, mucronate or awned below the tip. Culms flattened, often branched. Leaves obtuse.

1 *C. petraea* (Thunb.) Culms 1-2½'; lvs. linear, 2-4', flat, on carinate sheaths; spikes 3-6, straight, erect; spkl. 2-flwd., brown, ciliate, bearded at base. 2 Brackish. S.

2 *C. glauca* (Chapm.) Glaucons, stout, 2-5½'; leaves 12-24' by ¼'; spikes about 20 spkl. roundish, upper flower obovate; pales brown. ① Marshes, Fla. Aug. +

3 *C. floridana* (Chapm.) Slender, 2½'; lvs. glaucous, 2-4'; spikes 1 or 2; spkl. 2 flwd., light brown, middle flower ♂, upper neutral, both smooth. Barrens, Fla., Jl. +

4 *C. radiata*. From E. Ind. Cultivated for ornament. Culms leafy at base, scape like, bearing at top numerous long, slender, radiating spikes; spikelets 2-flowered, with 2 long awns, the fertile flower bearded at base, the sterile club-shaped.

63. **ELEUSINE**, Gaert. CRAB G. YARD G. Spikes digitate, uni lateral. Spikelet 5-7-flwd., sessile. Gl. obtuse, the lower smaller. Pales

awnless, lower carinate, upper bicarinate. Grain ovate-triquetrous, free, loose in its pericarp. Lvs. flat.

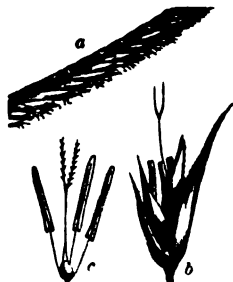
E. Indica L. Culms clustered, ascending, 2-6-12'; leaves linear; spikes (a) 2-4, rarely 1, linear, straight, spreading, 2-4' by 2"; spl. (b) closely imbricated on the under side of the rachis, smooth; fruit brown. ① Waysides: common M., S-W. August.



64. DACTYLOCTENIUM, Willd. **EGYPTIAN G.** Spikes several, digitate, unilateral. Spl. 2-∞-fld. Gl. compressed-carinate, the upper awned. Pales boat-shaped, acute-mucronate. Grain roundish, free.

D. Egypticum Willd. Culms creeping and ascending, 1-1½'; lvs. ciliate at base; spikes commonly 4 (cruciate), pointed; spl. 2-fld. ① Fields: com. Va. to Fla. §

65. SPARTINA, Schreb. **MARSH G. CORD G.** Spl. flat, 1-fld., closely imbricated in a double row on one side of the triquetrous rachis, forming dense spikes. Glumes keeled, coriaceous. Pales awnless. Style very long. 2 Rigid marsh grasses.



* Upper glume decidedly awned. Lower pale rough-hispid on the keel No. 1

* Glumes merely pointed... (a)

 a Lower pale rough-hispid on the keel..... Nos. 2, 3

 c Lower pale smooth. Spikes 1-12..... Nos. 4, 5

1 **S. cynosuroides** Willd. Culm 2-4', slender but firm; lvs. long, narrow, involute-filiform above; spikes 5-30, in a raceme-like panicle, each 2-4' long; upper glume with its awn 8-10", lower glume and subequal pales 4-5". Brackish soils. August.

2 **S. polystachya** Willd. Culm 4-8', ½-1' in diameter; leaves broadly linear, flat, spikes 20-50, in a dense panicle, and 2-4'; upper pointed gl. 6", lower gl. 2-3", half as long as the equal pales. Salt marshes, chiefly southward. Aug., + (a,b,c)

3 **S. gracilis** Hook. Culm 1-2'; lvs. rolled, rigid, rush-like; spikes 15-30, very short (½), closely imbricated into a spike-form panicle. Swamps, Fla. July, August.

4 **S. Juncæa** Willd. Culm 1-2', slender; leaves rolled and rush-like or setaceous; spikes 1-6, subsessile, 1-1½' long; upper glume 4", lower 1½", pales 2½"; whole plant glabrous except the rough-keeled upper glume. Marshes along the coast.

5 **S. alterniflora** Loes. **Soft Marsh G.** Culm 2-5', juicy; leaves channeled, long; spikes 3-12, sessile, appressed, their rachis produced and pointed; upper gl. lin., obtuse, smooth as well as the entire plant; lower ½ as long. Salt marshes August.

66. BUTELOUA, Lagasca. **MUSQUITE G.** Spl. sessile in two rows on one side of the rachis, forming dense spikes. Glumes keeled, the lower larger. Flowers several, the lowest 5, the rest abortive. 5 Lower pale 3-toothed, upper 2-toothed. Abortive flowers awned.



§ **ATHERODON**. Spikes numerous and short, forming an erect, virgate, one-sided raceme; spikelets 4-8..... No. 1

§ **ONCHODON**. Spikes 1 or few, dense; spl. ∞ .. Nos. 2, 3

- 1 *B. curtispéndula* (Mx.) (c) Culm ascending, 1—2f; leaves lance-linear; spikes 20—40, near $\frac{1}{2}$ ' long, deflexed; spkl. (a) 2-flwd., abortive fl. 1-awned. \times M., W. JI.
- 2 *B. hirsúta* Lag. Culm tufted, 1f; leaves at base lance-linear, flat; spikes 1—3; glumes (b) glandular-hispid, shorter than the 3 awns of the smooth (c) sterile flower. ① Sandy soils, Wis., and S.
- 3 *B. oligostácha* (N.) Culm filiform, 6—12'; lvs. at base subulate-setaceous; gl. and lower pale downy, equaling the 3 awns of the villous ster. fl. \times Wis., and W.

67. **OTÈNIUM**, Panner. TOOTH-ACHE G. Spkl. (b) 4—5-flwd., closely imbricated on one side of a flat rachis, middle fl. \varnothing , the upper and lower sterile. Upper gl. exterior, with an awned tubercle on the back. Lower \varnothing pale awned near the apex, silky-fringed below. Spike solitary, recurved.



C. *aromáticum* (Mill.) Culm rigidly erect, 3—8f; leaves involute-setaceous above; scorpoid spike (a) 4—6', very dense, the short, stout, divar. awns arranged in 3 rows. \times Sandy swamps, Va., and S. Curious. Herb. pung.

68. **TRIPSACUM**, L. SESAME G. Spikes δ above, \varnothing below. Gl. coriaceous. δ Spkl. 2-flwd., inner fl. neuter. \varnothing Spkl. 2-flwd., the lower abortive. Outer gl. covering the fls. in a cavity of the thick-jointed rachis, with an aperture each side at base.



T. *dactyloides* L. Culm: solid with pith, 4—6f, stout; lvs. broad and flat; spikes (5—8') 2 or 3 together at top, and solitary in the sheaths, sometimes, in

β . *monostáchyon*, solitary at the top also. \times Banks and shores, Penn. to Ill.



69. **ZEA**, L. INDIAN CORN. δ Fls. awnless. δ Fls. in a terminal panicle of racemes; spkl. (a) 2-flwd. \varnothing Fls. embedded in the thick axillary spadix (cob), which is enveloped in many bracts (husks); spikelets (b) 2-flowered, 1 fertile. Glumes roundish. Pistil thread-form (silk), very long, green. ① Culm solid.

Z. *Mays* L. Culm stout, erect, 5—15f, smooth, with many ample lin.-lanceolate lvs. Native of S. Am. Cultivated in many varieties. Grain always in even 8—34 rows in the ear, golden yellow, varying to br.-purple or pearl-wh. β . *JAPÓNICA*. Leaves variegated with stripes of white and green. Gardens.



70. **ROTTBÉLLIA**, Br. RAT-TAIL G. Spkl. in pairs at each joint of a terete spike, one sessile in a cavity of the rachis, 2-flwd., the other pedicelled, abortive. Lower fl. of the sessile spkl. abortive. Gl. 2, subequal, the outer concave, coriaceous. Pales hyaline. 2 Spikes pedunculate. Culm solid.

- 1 *R. cylíndrica* (Mx.) Pedicellate spkl. a minute rudiment; \varnothing glume ovate acute, obscurely impressed-dotted in lines; spikes *cylíndric*, slender, single

culm terete, slender, 3–4f., with very narrow involute-setaceous leaves. Dry barrens, Fla. to La. July. + (*R. campéstris* N.)

3 *M. rugosa* (N.) Pedicellate spkl. neutral; γ gl. lanceolate, transversely rugous, spikes 2–3, terminal and axillary; culm compressed, 2–4f. Swamps, S. Sept. +

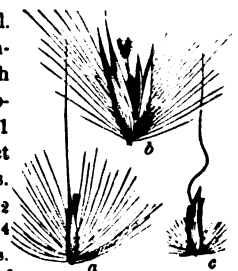
3 *M. corrugata* Baldw. (a) Pedicellate spkl. (d) staminate; γ gl. (c) ovate, deeply reticulately pitted; spikes 2–6, colored; culm compressed, 2–4f. Low lands. S.

71 **STENOTAPHRUM**, Trin. Spike flattened. Spkl. 2-flwd., in pairs at each joint, em-
bedded, one pedicelled and sterile, the other ses-
sile and constructed like *Panicum* (p. 391). γ
Culm branched.



✓ 3. *dimidiatum* (Thunb.) (a) Smooth, leafy, decum-
bent, 2–3f.; leaves (b) lance-linear, flat; spikes single, lateral and terminal, 3' by 3',
joints not separating. Low lands, S. June. +

72. **BRIANTHUS**, Rich. PLUME G. Spkl.
all fertile, 2-flwd., in pairs at each joint of the slender
rachis, one sessile, the other pedicelled, both
involucrate at base with a tuft of hairs. Gl. sub-
equal, exceeding the fls. Lower fl. neutral, of 1
hyaline pale, upper of 2, 1-awned. γ Stout, erect
grasses, with flat leaves and tawny silky panicles.



§ Hairs of the invol. much longer than the spkl. Nos. 1, 2

§ Hairs of the involucre short or none Nos. 3, 4

1 *B. alopecuroides* Ell. Culm (8–10f.) and broad lvs.
silky-hirsute; panicle dense, oblong, 12–30'; hairs of
the invol. twice longer than the (3/4') spkl., thrice shorter than the straight awn which
is terminal on its pale. Wet pine-barrens, N. J., W. and S. (a, b)

2 *B. contortus* Ell. Culm (4–6f.) and broad-linear leaves glabrous; panicle oblong,
6–10'; hairs of the invol. thrice longer than the (3/4') spkl., twice shorter than the
contorted awn issuing from the base of the 2-cleft pale. Wet grounds, S.

3 *B. brevibarbis* Mx. Culm and leaves as in the last; panicle dense, 8–14'; hairs
shorter than the (4/4') spkl.; awn some twisted, 8–10''; pale bifid. Low grounds, S. (c)

4 *B. strictus* Bald. Culm (4–7f.) and long, narrow (3–5') leaves glabrous; panicle
strict, spike-form, 10–20', reddish brown; awn straight; invol. almost 0. Banks, S.

73. **SACCHARUM**, L. SUGAR-CANE. Spkl. all fertile, awnless, in
pairs, one sessile, the other pedicellate, 2-flwd., lower fl. neuter, of a single
pale, upper fl. γ of 2 pales. Gl. 2, subequal. Pales 2, hyaline. Sta. 1–3.
 γ Gigantic tropical grasses with branching panicles. Spikelets cinct red
at base with long silky hairs.

2. *officinale* L. Culm solid, short-jointed, erect, 8–20f.; lvs. many, broad and flat, pan.
1–2f., of numerous racemes, richly clothed with the long, white, silky involu-
crate hairs. Native of S. Asia. Cultivated far South.

74. **ANDROPOGON**, L. BEARD G. Spkl. in pairs at each joint of
a slender rachis (a), one on a plumose-bearded pedicel (d) imperfect, the
other (c) sessile, 2-flwd. Lower flower of 1 empty pale, upper flower γ
of 2 hyaline pales, the lower tipped with an awn. Sta. 1–3. γ Culms
erect, branched, coarse. Flowers spiked.

- Hairs copious silky, longer than the gl. Sta. 1 Nos. 1-3
- Hairs shorter than the glumes. Sta. 3 (1 in No. 4).... (a)
- a Spikes digitate. 2-4 together at summits..... Nos. 4, 5
- a Spikes single, one at the top of each branch..... Nos. 6-8
- a Spikes clustered, paniculate; awns very long..... No. 9
- 1 *A. macrochirus* Mx. Culm erect, 2-3f, much branched; spkl. very delicate, in pairs, with a spathe, very many, forming a dense leafy, silky panicle; sterile spikelet only a pedicel; ν awn a straight bristle, 8", hairs 4". Wet grounds, N. Y., and S. Sept. +
- 2 *A. Virginicus* L. Culm triangular, tall (3-5f), the upper half loosely paniculate and nodding; spikes (like No. 1, light and feathery, 1', two from each spathe) scattered; sterile spikelet a mere pedicel; awns 9"; spathe 3'. Dry soils. Sept., Oct.
- 3 *A. argenteus* Ell. Culm purplish, slender, 1-3f; branches 1 or 2 at each upper node, each with a pair of spikes 12-15" long at top; fls. concealed by the silvery-white hairs; awn 7-8". No spathe. Dry soils, Va., and S. Sept., Oct.
- 4 *A. tetrastychus* Ell. Culm erect, 2-3f; leaves and sheaths very hairy; branches 1 or 2 at each node, each with 4 (rarely 3) spikes at top; sterile spikelet an awnlike glume only; glume serrulate; awn 4 times its length. Low lands, S. Sept.
- 5 *A. furcatus* Muhl. *Forked spikes*. Culm erect, 4-7f; lvs. and sheaths glabrous; spikes purplish, digitate, in 2's-5's, 3-5' long; spkl. appressed, the stalked one δ ; awn of the ν flower bent, 8-10" long. Meadows and prairies: common. August.
- 6 *A. tener* (Nees). Culms 2-3f, slender, rigid; leaves narrow, rigid; spikes erect, 2, slender; spkl. appressed; pedicellate fl. neuter; ν awn bent, 4-6". Dry barrens.
- 7 *A. ciliatus* (Nutt.) Culms 3-4f, with long linear lvs.; spikes 2-3', on long pedicels; hairs close-pressed, white; spkl. awnless, the stalked one δ , Damp, S.
- 8 *A. scoparius* Mx. *Broom G.* (a) Culm 3f, erect, with erect, often fasciated branches; lvs. more or less hairy; spikes single on the filiform pedicels, loose, 6-12-flowered, hairs spreading nearly as long as the fls.; ν awns 6" long, twisted; stalked flower (b) neuter, or (in *f. Halesi*) (d) staminate. In dry fields, forming tufts.
- 9 *A. melanocarpus* (Muhl.) Culms 4-8f; lvs. glabrous; spikes numerous, clustered; spkl. many, large, each from a subulate spathe, the 2 lower spathes longest, glume-like ν awn 3-4' long, twisted. Fields, Ga., Fl. Sept. +

75. SORGHUM, Pers. **BROOM CORN**. Spkl. in 2's and 3's, panicled, the middle spkl. complete, 2-flwd., lower fl. abortive. Lateral or lower spk. sterile. Glumes coriaceous, pales membranous. Sta. 3. Otherwise like *Andropogon*. Culms simple.

- 1 *S. nutans* (L.) *Indian G. Wood G.* Culm 2-4f; pan. elongated, 10-20", narrow, nodding; spkl. all tawny, the sterile reduced to mere pedicels in contact with the ν , all bristly ciliate; awn contorted, longer than the flower. α Dry: common.
- 2 *S. SACHARATUM*. *Broom Corn*. Culm thick, solid, 6-10f; leaves broad, downy at base; panicle large, diffuse, with the slender branches whorled; ν glumes hairy, persistent. ① E. Indies.
- 3 *S. VULGARE*. *Indian Millet*. Culm erect, 6-12f, round, solid; leaves broad, keeled pan. compact, erect, oval; glumes and pales caducous, fruit naked. ① E. Ind.—The *Sugar Sorghum* is regarded as a variety of this species.

76. COIX LACRYMA. **JOB'S TEARS**. Culm 1-2f, solid, with erect, slender branches clustered in the upper sheaths; leaves lanceolate. Spikelets few in the short spikes, awnless, the lowest enclosed in an involucre which becomes ovoid, bony polished, and bluish-white, likened to a falling tear. ① Gardens. From E. Indies

SUBKINGDOM, CRYPTOGAMIA,

OR FLOWERLESS PLANTS. Vegetables destitute of true stamens and pistils, gradually descending to a mere cellular structure, with reproductive organs of 1 or 2 kinds, producing, instead of seeds, minute, dust-like bodies (spores) having neither integuments nor embryo.

PROVINCE, ACROGENS. Flowerless plants, having a regular stem or axis which grows by the extension of the apex only, without increasing in diameter, generally with leaves, and composed of cellular tissue and scalariform ducts. (Ferns, Mosses, Club-mosses, Horsetails, &c.)

ORDER CLVI. MARSILIACEÆ. PEPPERWORTS.

Herbs creeping or floating, with the *leaves* petiolate or sessile, circinate in vernalion. *Fruit* (sporocarps) situated at the base of the leaves or leaf-stalks, containing the capsular *sporangies* of one kind with 2 kinds of spores, or of 2 kinds with the different spores separated.

- * Leaves compound, on slender petioles, with 4 leaflets. Stems creeping.....MARSILIA 1
- * Leaves simple, grass-like, radical. Stem a corm.....ISÔETES 2
- * Leaves minute, lobed, imbricated. Stem filiform, floating free.....ASOLLA 3

1. **MARSILIA**, L. Sporocarps at the base of the leaf-stalks, of one kind, 2-celled, cells transversely many-celled, separating into two lobes at maturity. Sporangia inserted on each horizontal partition, of 2 kinds, some 1-spored, others co-spored. χ Stems creeping and rooting. *Leaves* petiolate, apparently radical, of 4 whorled leaflets, resembling clover.

- 1 *M. quadrifolia* L. Lfts. round-cuneiform, as broad as long, glabrous; sporocarps oblong, smoothish, 1, 2, or 3 on each short peduncle, as large as a peppercorn. χ Petioles 3–5' high. Margin of pond, Litchfield, Conn. (Prof. Eaton). Leaves floating.
- 2 *M. vestita* Hook & Grev. Lfts. cuneiform-obovate, longer than broad, glab.; sporocarps glob.-oval, $\frac{3}{4}$ ", hispid, 1 only on each short ($\frac{3}{8}$ ") peduncle, 2-toothed on back. S-W
- 3 *M. uncinata* Braun. Lfts. cuneiform-obovate, hispid, petioles 1–3' high; sporocarps $\frac{2}{3}$ ", subsessile at the base of the petioles, clothed with rust-colored wool. Iowa

2. **ISÔETES**, L. QUILLWORT. Sporocarps oval, 1-celled, of 2 kinds, sessile in the axils of the radical lvs. and adhering to them. Spores in the outer sporangia larger, globular; in the inner minute, powdery. χ Leaves linear, grass-like, clustered on the short corm.

- * Species growing under water, generally wholly submerged, in ponds, &c. Nos. 1–3
 - * Species growing in shallow water, or in damp grounds, emerged..... Nos. 4–7
- 1 *I. lacustris* L. Lvs. 2–6', subulate, rigid, erect-spreading; sporocarps round-ovate, unspotted, the larger spores with crested ridges. Varies with the leaves setaceous, subulate and recurved, the sporocarps rarely a little spotted. N.

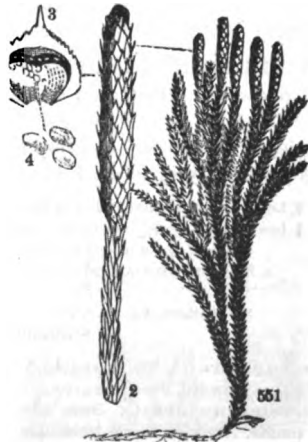
- 4 *I. echinóspora* Dur. Lvs. subulate, 3—10', red at base, 15—30 in number; spore carps round-ovate, spotted, larger spores echinate with minute points. N. J., Pa. & N
- 5 *I. flaccida* Shutt. Lvs. *flaccid*, 1—2' long, almost filiform, yellowish green; spore carps oblong-ovate; spores not netted, minutely roughened. Ponds and lakes. Fla.
- 6 *I. riparia* Eng. Lvs. 10—30 in number, 4—8', lin.; sporocarps oblong, spotted; spores with a band of crested ridges, ash-colored; leaves emerged. Del. R. (Porter), and N
- 7 *I. saccharata* Eng. Leaves few (7—15), subulate-filiform, 2—3', recurved; spore carps ovate, spotless; spores minutely tubercled. Wicomico R., Md. (Canby, Porter).
- 8 *I. melanópoda* J. Gay. Leaves very slender, 8—10', carinate on the back, brown at base; sporocarps brown; spores smooth, smaller than in No. 5. Ill. (Prof. Porter).
- 9 *I. Engelmanni* Braun. Leaves 25—100, 10—30' long, filiform-linear, weak; spore carps oblong, spotless; spores honeycombed all over. Shallow waters, E. and W.
- β. gracilis*. Leaves about 10, very flaccid, lf. N. E. to Ill. (J. Wolf).
- γ. calida*. Lvs. very numerous, 2l, from a stock 6"—1' thick. Del. & Pa. (Porter).

3. **AZÓLLA**, Lam. Small floating plants, with filiform stems and minute imbricated leaves or fronds. Sporocarps of 2 kinds, sessile on the under side of the branches, the smaller sterile, filled with *antheridia*, the larger fertile, thin, containing *sporangia* on stalks, each with several spores.

A. Caroliniana Willd. Lvs. ovate-oblong, obtuse, fleshy, $\frac{1}{2}$ ", reddish beneath; sterile fruits 1 or 2 at the base of the fertile, and many times smaller. Still waters, N. & W.

ORDER CLVII. LYCOPODIACEÆ. CLUB MOSS.

These are interesting evergreen creepers or runners, rarely erect, branching, abounding in ducts, with the *leaves* small, numerous, crowded, entire, lanceolate or subulate, 1-nerved. *Fruits* sessile, axillary or crowded into a spike, 2-valved, containing few rather large spores, or numerous minute ones appearing like powder.



551, *Lycopodium dendroideum*. 552, A single spike. 553, A scale with its axillary sporangium bursting. 554, Spores.

1. **LYCOPÓDIUM**, L. CLUB MOSS. Spore-cases all of one kind, 1-celled, reniform, opening transversely, 2-valved; spores numerous, minute, sulphur-yellow.—Leaves in 4, 8, or 16 ranks.

- § Fruit in pedunculated spikes (the fertile branches nearly leafless)...(a)
- § Fruit in sessile spikes (the branches leafy throughout)...(b)
- § Fruit scattered, axillary, forming no distinct spike.....Nos. 1, 2
 - a Leaves of the spike bract-like, discolored.....Nos. 2, 4
 - b Leaves of the spikes and stems all alike.....Nos. 5, 6
 - c Spikes several (3—6) on each peduncle.....Nos. 3, 10
 - c Spike solitary on each peduncle.....Nos. 7, 8
- § *L. Selago* L. *Mr Club Moss*. Erect, 2—6', fastigiate branching; lvs. covering the branches, all alike, entire, acute and pungent, awlless. Tops of high mountains, N.

- 2 *L. lucidulum* Mx. *Shining C.* Ascending, forking, 8–16'; lvs. in 3 rows, linear lanceolate, denticulate, shining, spreading or reflexed, pointed, large for the genus (3–4'), the fruitful ones like the rest, as in No. 1. Damp woods.
- 3 *L. inundatum* L. *Marsh C.* Stem creeping, often submersed, the simple solitary ped. 1–3' (Conn., Mr. Bowles) or 4–7' (Mass., Dr. Ricard); leaves soft and fine, curving upward; spike solitary, 1–1½' long, leafy. Swamps, Can. to Car.
- 4 *L. alopecuroides* L. Sterile branches decumbent, shorter than the tall (7–80') erect fertile ones; leaves crowded, subulate, awned; spikes leafy, 2–3' long. Swamps in pine-barrens, N. J. to Fla. and La.
- 5 *L. annötinum* L. Creeping, branches twice forked, ascending 6–8'; leaves in 5 rows, lance-linear, spreading, denticulate; spikes solitary. Woods, N.
- 6 *L. dendroideum* Mx. *Tree C. Ground Pine.* Erect, about 8', with its erect branches spirally arranged, forked and crowded; lvs. lance-linear, in 6 equal rows; spikes several but solitary, 1½', yellow-brown. Woods. Very elegant.
ß. obscurum. Branches spreading; spikes 1 or 2, greenish brown.
- 7 *L. Carolinianum* L. Stem and branches creeping and rooting; lvs. appearing 2-ranked, the lateral spreading while the others are appressed, lanceolate; peduncles simple, 2–4', bearing each a single spike. Barrens, N. J., and S.
- 8 *L. subimbricatum* Willd. *Ground Fir.* Long, creeping; branches erect, short, with fastigate branchlets; lvs. terete-subulate; ped. short. White Mts., and N.
- 9 *L. complanatum* L. *Festoon Ground Pine.* Long, trailing; branches repeatedly forking, fan-shaped, spreading; leaves 4-ranked, the marginal connate, diverging, the others distinct, appressed; peduncles long, with 4–6 spikes. Woods.
- 10 *L. clavatum* L. *Common C.* Extensively creeping, branches ascending; leaves scattered, incurved, bristly-acuminate; peduncles erect, remotely bracted, 3–5', bearing a pair of straight spikes ½' long. In shades: common.

2. SELAGINÉLLA, Spr. DWARF CLUB MOSS. Fruits of two kinds, viz., *antheridia*, which are 1-celled, opening at apex; and *oöphoridia*, larger containing 1–4 (rarely 6) globous-angular grains.—A large genus. The species are cultivated in every greenhouse. Spikes quadrangular, bracts in 4 rows. (*Lycopodium* L.)

§ Leaves all alike and similarly imbricated all around. Native..... Nos. 1, 2

§ Leaves of 2 kinds, in 4 rows, those of the 2 lateral rows larger and spreading, of the 2 intermediate rows superficial, small, appressed... (a)

a Slender rootlets produced along the stems.—α Leaves unequal-sided... Nos. 3–5

—α Leaves equal-sided... Nos. 6–8

No rootlets, &c.—γ Stems erect, frond-like, simple, stalk-like below... Nos. 9–11

—γ Stems diffuse, branched from the base... Nos. 12, 13

- *S. rupestre* (L). Sts. ascending, 2–4', divided into numerous tufted, mossy branches; leaves crowded, fine, blue-green, ciliate; spike indistinct, 6". Rocks.
- 2 *S. selaginoides* (L). Stem filiform, creeping, branches suberect, 3–6', the fertile simple, 1-spiked; leaves lanceolate, yellow-green, ciliate. Woods, N.
- 3 *S. apus* Spr. Stem weak, loosely branched, with hair-like rootlets near the base; leaves ovate, slightly oblique, acutish, the smaller ones pointed. Damp. †
- 4 *S. stolonifera*. Sts. producing long threadform rootlets below, 3–4-pinnately branched; branchlets 2–4" broad; lvs. imbricated, ovate, entire, obtuse, the smaller ones with a filiform straight point. The older stems become zigzag. 6–10'. Com. (S. Mertenail.)
- 5 *S. denticulata* (or *Kraussiana*). Prostrate, delicate, remotely and somewhat 3-pinnately branched; leaves 1", oblong-ovate, minutely denticulate, acute, distant on the stem, crowded on the branchlets; smaller leaves with reflexed points. Very common.
ß. variegata. Ends of the branchlets with their leaves white. Rootlets hair-like
- 6 *S. crenolata* (or *cristata*). Long-creeping, with hair-like rootlets, 2–3-pinnately branched

branchlets crowded, short, 2' wide; leaves crowded, oblong, entire, obtuse, the smaller ones with an *uncinate* (reflexed) slender point.

- 7 *S. SERPENS*. Stems prostrate, with hair-like rootlets, 2-3-pinnate; branchlets short and crowded, 1" wide; lvs. crowded, round-ovate, cordate, obtuse, entire, the smaller acute.
- 8 *S. DELICATISSIMA*. Sts. creeping, 5-8', rooting, filiform, loosely 2-3-pinnate, 1" wide; leaves ovate, obtuse, ciliate, not crowded, the middle ones scarcely smaller, acute.
- 9 *S. CAULESCENS*. Glabrous, suberect, 12-18', 3-4-pinnately branched, fern-like, and lan- ceolate in outline; branchlets close, 1½" wide; leaves close, ovate, entire, very acute, the points turned upward; smaller leaves mucronate; stem straw-colored.
- 10 *S. WILDENOVII*. Like the last as to stems and branches, but they are finely pubes- cent, and the leaves are less crowded, ovate, and obtuse. 6-12', ovate in outline.
- 11 *S. ERYTHROPUS*. Stems red, with scattered, appressed leaves; frond wide-spread, somewhat palmate, with crowded branchlets and leaves, branchlets 1½" wide; leaves ovate-oblong, oblique, obtuse, ciliate, the smaller with long straight points.
- 12 *S. CUSPIDATA*. Stem or frond 3-6', densely and somewhat dichotomously branched; branchlets 1" wide; leaves closely imbricated, all nearly alike, elliptical, ciliate, bristle-pointed, with the point inclined upward.—A variety (perhaps the fertile stems) are lanceolate in outline, 2-3-pinnately branched.
- 13 *S. LEPIDOPHYLLA*, *Resurrection Moss*, is a roundish ball when dry. In a cap of water it soon expands into a dense circle of dark-green, densely 2-3-pinnate fronds, with innumerable oval, obtuse, entire leaves. From Lower California.

3. **PSILOTON**, R. Br. Sporangia sessile, 8-celled, imperfectly 8-valved by terminal chinks, filled with farinaceous spores.—Stem fork-branched, with alternate, minute leaves, as if leafless.

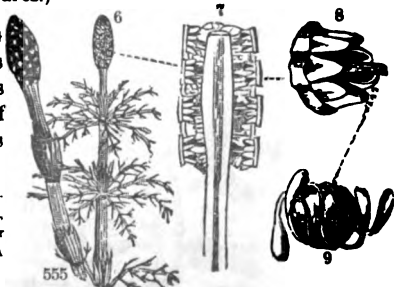
P. triquetrum Swtz. Stem erect, 8-10', many times forked, and, with the branches, 3-angled; leaves remote, ½"; fruit 3-lobed, sessile along the branches. E. Fla

ORDER CLVIII. EQUISETACEÆ. HORSETAILS.

Plants leafless simple stems, or with whorled branches. *Stems* striate-sulcate, jointed, fistular between, and separable at, the joints. *Sheaths* dentate, crowning each internode. Fructification a dense, oblong-cylindric, terminal, and cone-like spike, composed of 6-sided, peltate scales, arranged spirally, bearing beneath 4-7 spore-cases, which open laterally. *Spores* globular, each with 4 *elaters* attached, involving them spirally, or open when discharged. (See Figures.)

EQUISETUM, L. SCOURING RUSH. Character the same as that of the order.—The sheaths may be regarded as a whorl of united lvs. The cuticle abounds in silex.

555, *Equisetum arvense*. 556, *E. sylvaticum*. 557, Section of the spike, enlarged. 558, A peltate scale with 7 sporanges beneath (or one compound sporange), magnified. 559, A spore with its elaters highly magnified.



‡ Species fruiting in Spring and decaying before the following Winter... (a)

‡ Species fruiting in Summer and lasting through the following Winter... (b)

- a Fertile stems never branching, the sterile with simple, whorled branches. Nos. 1, 2
 a Fertile stems at length, like the sterile, with compound, whorled branches. Nos. 2, 4
 b Stems with whorls of simple branches from the middle joints. Nos. 5, 6
 b Stems mostly simple, large, 30-40-furrowed. Nos. 7-9
 b Stems always simple, very slender, 3-6-furrowed. Nos. 10, 11
- 1 *E. arvense* L. Fertile stems erect, 6-8', simple; sterile 12-14-furrowed, with simple, ascending, 4-angled branches; sheath cut into long dark-brown teeth; spike 6-12", oblong. Can. to Va. and Ky. The sterile stems appear after the fertile.
β. serotinum. Sterile plant also producing a late spike of fruit. Pa. (Porter).
- 2 *E. Telmateia* Ehr. *Ivory H.* Sterile stem 2-5', white, about 30-furrowed, its 20 branches 4-angled; fertile stems simple; sheaths with subulate teeth. L. Superior.
- 3 *E. sylvaticum* L. Stems 12- or 13-furrowed, both kinds with compound, inflexed, angular branches, 9-16'. Woods and low grounds. North.
- 4 *E. pratense* Ehr. Stems 10-12-furrowed, both kinds soon producing simple, straight branches, in several whorls; branches 3-angled. N. W.
- 5 *E. limbum* L. *Piper*. Stems 2-3', smooth, erect, 15-30-striate, mostly with a few irregular, simple, 5-sided branches near the middle; sheaths white above, with 15-30 teeth, tipped with black. Shores and swamps.
- 6 *E. palustre* L. Sta. 1-1½', erect, with 6-8 prominent striae; branches few, sheaths with as many pointed teeth as striae. Marshes, N. Rare in the United States.
- 7 *E. laevigatum* Brunn. Stems 2-3', erect, simple or some branched; sheaths long (6-7"), close, green, with 20-25 black teeth; branch sheaths 8-toothed. Miss. River.
- 8 *E. robustum* Brunn. Sta. 2-4', very stout, some branched above; sheaths short (3-4"), close, with 40 (in the branches 11) deciduous teeth, and a black band near the base, rarely with another above. River banks, W. States to California.
- 9 *E. hyemale* L. *Scouring Rush*. Stems all simple, erect, 2', very rough with siliculous points; sheaths ashy-white, black at base and summit, short (3-5"), with about 30 subulate, awned, deciduous teeth. Common in wet shades.

- 10 *E. variegatum* Schleicher. Simple (branched from base), slender, straight, 6-12', 5-9-furrowed; sheaths very short, with brown bristle-tipped teeth. N. Rare.
- 11 *E. scorpioides* Mx. Sta. tufted, 2½'-form, 4-8', recurved, 3-4-furrowed; sheaths black, teeth 3 or 4, scarious and bristle-tipped. Woods, Penn., and N.

ORDER CLIX. FILICES. FERNA

Stem a perennial, creeping, horizontal rhizome, or sometimes erect and tree-like. *Fronds* (fruit-bearing leaves) variously divided, rarely entire, with mostly forked veins and circinate vernation. *Fruit* occupying the back or margin of the fronds arising from the veins. *Sporangia* (spore-cases) of one kind, scattered, or clustered in *sori*, 1-celled, containing numerous minute spores.

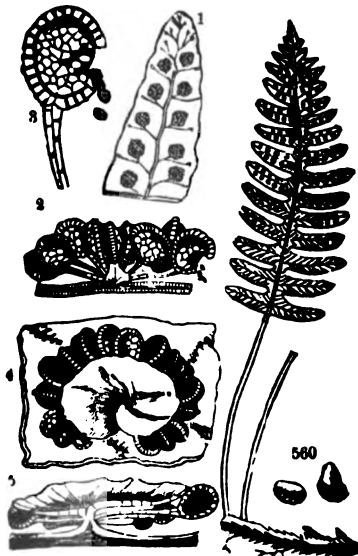


Fig. 560. *Polypodium vulgare*, frond pinnate. 561. A leaflet of the frond enlarged, showing the sori. 562. One of the sori enlarged, showing the sporangia. 563. One sporangium further magnified, bursting and discharging its spores. 564. A series of sori arranged along the margin of a leaflet. 565. Side view of the sori.

A large and interesting Order, distinguished for their elegant, plume-like foliage. They are usually a few inches to a few feet high, but some of the Tropical species, as the Cyathæe, are 15 to 25 feet, vying with the Palms in size and beauty.

The *stipe* is the stalk of the frond, and the *rachis* its continuation through it. The *pinnae* (or *pn.*) are the first divisions of a divided frond (often called leaflets). *Pinnula* (or *pnl.*) are the first divisions of the pinna when further divided. *Segments* (*seg.*) are the final divisions, and the partial divisions of the segments are *lobes*, &c. The *sori* (fruit-dots) are either *naked*, or covered with an *indusium* (see cut).

§ POLYPODIACEÆ. THE TRUE FERNS, with fronds mostly radical, circinate in bud. Sporangia in *sori*, pedicellate, with a vertical, elastic ring, opening transversely... (f)

§ CYATHEACEÆ. THE TREE FERNS, with fronds on an erect trunk. Sporangia as in § 1... (d)

§ HYMENOPHYLLACEÆ. FELLWOOD FERNS; sporangia in a cup and on a thread... (d)

§ SCHIZACEÆ. Very slender vines or fronds. Sporangia with a ring-crown at apex... (d)

§ OSMUNDIACEÆ. Fronds stout, radical. Sporangia with no ring, 2-valved... (b)

§ OPHIOGLOSSACEÆ. Frond single (in our species), on an erect stem. Sporangia with no ring... (m)

• Fruit in a spike. Frond entire, reticulate-veined... OPHIOGLOSSUM. 1

• Fruit in a panicle. Frond divided, fork-veined... BOTRYCHIUM. 2

• Fronds pinnate or bipinnate, with straight, forked veins... OSMUNDA. 3

• Fronds palmately lobed. Stems climbing, 2-4f... LYCIDIUM. 4

• Fronds linear-filiform, undivided, a few inches high... SCHIZEA. 5

• Fronds 2-parted, middle division sterile, the lateral paniculate... ARISTIDA. 6

• Fronds pellucid or opaque. Sporangia with a transverse ring... TRICHOMANES. 7

• Fruit-dots in little round cups. Trunk and leaves smooth... CYATHEA. 8

• Fruit-dots becoming entirely naked. Fronds prickly or hairy... ALLOPHILA. 9

• Fruit-dots enclosed in the reflexed tip of the lobe, with two valves... § BALANTHUM. 22

• Sporangia scattered singly all over the surface (not in *sori*), naked... (g)

• Sporangia collected in dots (*sori*) growing from the veins... (A)

• Fronds simple or pinnate. Pinnae on short petioles... ACROSTICHUM. 10

• Fronds forked at the summit, entire below, the sterile different... FLATTOCHUM. 11

• *Sori* (fruit-dots) naked, having no covering of any kind... (B)

• *Sori* involved (at first) in the rolled segments of the panicle fertile frond... (m)

• *Sori* not involved, but invested with special coverings (called *indusia*)... (n)

• Fronds smooth or scaly, never powdery. *Sori* distinct, roundish... POLYPODIUM. 12

• Fronds covered with powder on the back. *Sori* in many dorsal lines... GYMNOGRAMMA. 13

• Fronds powdery or scaly on the back (bipinnate). *Sori* in a marginal line... NOTOLAENA. 14

• Fronds linear, simple. *Sori* in a continuous line on the split margin. Fls... VITARIA *lanceata*

• Fertile frond bipinnate, segments berry-like. Veins reticulated... OROCLEA. 15

• Fertile frond pinnate, pinnae moniliform. Veins forking... STREPTOPTERIS. 16

• Fertile fronds bipinnate, segments oblong, soon opening... ALLOSORUS. 17

• *Sori* marginal, *indusia* only the reflexed altered margin of the frond... (c)

• *Sori* marginal, *indusium* double—a scale combined with the margin... (p)

• *Sori* dorsal, oblong or linear, *indusium* attached to the side of a vein... (q)

• *Sori* dorsal, round or roundish, *indusium* on the back or the tip of a vein... (x)

• Fronds of 2 kinds, the fertile contracted. *Sori* continuous to apex... LOMARIA. 18

• Fronds all similar, smooth. *Indusia* continuous all around. *Stipe* green or brown... PTERIS. 19

• Fronds woolly, &c. *Sori* separate or continuous. *Stipe* brown, hairy... CHEILANTHES. 20

• Fronds smooth. *Sori* separate. *Stipe* black and polished... ADIANTUM. 21

• *Indusium* a 2-lipped cup at the edge of the segments... DICKSONIA. 23

• *Indusium* an entire cap or goblet at the edge of the segments... DAVALLIA. 23

• *Sori* parallel to the mid-vein, the *indusia* opening toward it... (r)

• *Sori* oblique to the mid-vein, borne laterally on the veinlets... (s)

• *Sori* linear, nearly continuous, in 2 rows, sunk in the frond... WOODWARDIA. 24

• *Sori* oblong, remote, in two rows and superficial. *Stipes* black... DOODIA. 25

• *Sori* linear, in 1 double row, the whole length of the segment... BLECHNUM. 26

• *Sori* oblong, in 1 short double central row. Frond finely cleft... ONYCHIUM. 27

• *Indusia* single, regularly arranged, in 2 rows... ASPLENIUM. 28

• *Indusia* single, scattered irregularly. Frond simple or lobed... CAMPOSOEUR. 29

• *Indusia* double, regularly arranged. Frond simple... SCOLOPENDRIUM. 30

- * Indusium upform, fringed, fixed beneath all around the sord. WOODSIA. 31
 * Indusium oodform, fixed by the base and 2 sides. CHESTNUT. 32
 * Indusium reniform, opening only toward the margin of the segm. Fla. N. NEPHROLEPIS exilis. 33
 * Indusium round-reniform, fixed in the midst, open all around. ASPIDIUM. 35

1. OPHIOGLÓSSUM, L. ADDER'S TONGUE. Sporangia roundish, naked, opening transversely, arranged in two rows along the margins of the fertile, contracted, spike-like frond. Veins reticulated.

- 1 O. vulgatum L.** Root of thick fibres; stem simple, bearing 1 oblong-ovate, entire, smooth frond, 2-3', with no mid-vein, and a terminal spike, 1-2'. A curious little plant, in low grounds. Vernation straight, as in all this section,—not circinate.
2 O. bulbosum L. Root a globular corm; frond ovate to reniform, on the stem close to the ground. Wet pine-barrens, N. J., and S. Often 2 stems from 1 corm.

2. BOTRYCHIUM, Swartz. MOONWORT. GRAPE FERN. Sporangia subglobose, 1-celled, 2-valved, distinct, coriaceous, smooth, adnate to the compound rachis of a racemous panicle. Valves opening transversely.

- § Frond ternately divided, segments palmately veined. Nos. 1, 3
 § Frond pinnately divided, segments pinnately veined. Nos. 3-5
1 B. lunarioides Swtz. Scape 8-12', bearing a stalked frond near the base and a panicle of numerous little 3-ranked spikes at the top; frond in 3 bipinnatifid divisions; segment obliquely lanceolate, crenulate. Shady pastures and woods.
 β. *dissectum*. Frond more numerous dissected, almost tripinnatifid.
2 B. simplex Hitchcock. Frond simple, or 3-lobed or parted, segm. broad-wedge obovate, small, incised or subentire, unequal; spike compound, interrupted, small. Dry hills, Vt., Mass. Whole plant 3-6'. Frond 6-12", short-stalked, near the base.
3 B. neglectum Wood. Frond 1-2', simply pinnate, with oval or ovate incised pinnae, short-stalked, on upper part of stem, which is 5-8' high. Pan. 1-2'. N. H., Vt., to Pa.—Prof. Porter regards both this and No. 2 as var. of *B. matricarifolium* Braun
4 B. lanceolatum Anget. Frond bipinnatifid, closely sessile, triangular in outline with lanceolate, incised segments; panicle 2- or 3-pinnate. N. J., Pa., to L. Sup. (O. B. Wheeler). Certainly distinct from No. 3.
5 B. Virginicum L. Battlemate Fern. Stem 1-2f, with the large (5-8') triplin., tri angular frond sess. at or above the middle; ultimate segm. obtuse, 2-5-toothed; pan. decomposed, 3-6', reddish br. A beautiful Fern, in damp woods, not uncommon. Jn., Jl.

3. OSMUNDA, L. FLOWERING FERN. Sporangia globular, half 2-valved, roughened on the surface somewhat in lines, pedicellate and clustered on the lower surface of the frond or a portion of it, which is more or less contracted into the form of a panicle. Spores green. Tall, handsome Ferns. Veins forked, straight. June.

- § Frond bipinnate with distinct pinnae, the upper part contracted and fertile. No. 1
 § Frond pinnate with pinnatifid pinnae, partially or separately fertile. Nos. 2, 3
1 O. regalis Mx. A large and beautiful Fern in meadows and swamps; fronds 3-4f, glabrous, bipinnate, fruiting above in an ample panicle; pinnae with 6-9 pairs of distinct, oblong, serrulate, subsessile leaflets; fruit rust-colored.
2 O. cinnamome L. Sterile fronds pinnate, in clumps 3-5f; pinnae pinnatifid with ovate-oblong, obtuse, entire segments; fertile frond bipinnate, pinnae all contracted, panicled, clothed with cinnamon-colored wool.
3 O. Claytoniana L. Fronds ample, 2-2f, smooth, pinnate, the pinnae lance-linear, pinnatifid, some of the intermediate ones fertile, contracted and raceme-like.

4. LYGODIUM, Swartz. CLIMBING FERN. Sporangia sessile, arranged in 2-ranked spikelets issuing from the margin of the contracted frond, open

ing on the inner side from the base to the summit. Indusium a scale-like veil covering each sporange. (Fig. 310.)

L. palmatum Swts. Smooth throughout; stem flexuous, thread-like or wire-like, climbing 2-5f; fronds palmately 5-7-lobed, 2 on each short stipe, lobes entire, obtuse; upper fronds contracted, fertile, each a cluster of spikelets. Abundant in a swamp in Windsor, Conn. (Dr. Wm. Wood); also rarely found in N. J., Ky., and S.

5. SCHIZÆA, Sm. Sporangia oval, crowned with a ring at top, sessile, opening laterally. Indusium continuous, formed of the inflexed margins of the lfts., which are contracted, spike-like, crowded at the top of the frond.

8. pusilla Ph. Fronds clustered, simple, linear-filiform, tortuous, 2-6f, the fertile bearing a few little spikelets at top in two rows. Barrens, Quaker Bridge, N. J. Aug.

6. ANEÏMIA, Swtz. Sporangia sessile, crowned with a ring, in 1-sided paniced spikes, in partially or wholly fertile fronds. Indusium none. Fronds erect.

1 A. adiantifolia Sw. Fronds 6-12f, on a slender stipe, 2-parted, the middle division sterile, 2- or 3-pinnate, the lateral ones fertile panicles on long stalks. S. Fla. †

2 A. MANDIOCOÏNA. Fronds 12-15f, long-stiped, 2-parted like the other, but the sterile division simply pinnate with lance-oblong serrulate pinnae. S. America.

7. TRICHOMANES, L. Sporangia with a transverse complete ring, and arranged on the base of a thread-like receptacle, which is *in* and exserted from a cup at the edge of the pellucid frond.

1 T. radicans Sw. Fronds thin and delicate, 6f, lance-ovate, bipinnatifid, pinnae triangular, obtuse, very oblique at base; receptacle exserted. South. Rare.

2 T. ELLEANS. Sterile frond pinnate, fertile, long-linear, edged and fringed all around with the thread-like receptacles and their cups. From S. America.

8. CYÂTHEA, Sm. Sori globular, on the veins, wholly enclosed in an indusium, which soon opens and remains cupform. Sporangia subsessile on an elevated receptacle. 3 With cylindrical trunks.

C. ARMORICA. Trunk 10-20f, unarmed, simple, crowned with a spreading tuft of bipinnate fronds 6-8f long, gracefully arched; pinnule again pinnatifid or lobed, caps in 2 rows, smooth, round, entire. Grows near Panama! †

9. ALSÓPHILA ÁSPERA. Another Tree Fern, from W. Indies, cult by Mr. Buchanan, at Astoria, N. Y., under the name of *Hemitelia horrida*. Trunk 6-10f, bearing a splendid crown of fronds 4-5f long, arched and spreading, tripinnate. Pin. deeply lobed, lobes obtuse, each with a double row of fruit-dots, which at first are covered with jagged scales, but finally naked. Stipe and rachis prickly.—**A. PHUOLATA**, very elegant, with a trunk near 1f, clothed with light-brown woolly hairs, and a crown of light-green bipinnate fronds, 2f long, is growing with the other.

10. ACROSTICHUM, L. Fronds simple or pinnate. Sporangia scattered (not in sori), occupying the under surface of the whole or a part of the frond. Veins netted.

A. aureum L. A noble Fern, 2-6f high, coriaceous, evergreen, pinnate, with alternate, lance-oblong, entire pinnae. Swamps, Fla., and in conservatories.

11. PLATYCHERIUM, Desv. STAG-HORN FERN. Fronds coriaceous, net-veined, forking at the summit. Sporangia in large patches on the under surface of the frond. From Africa, &c.

P. ALONÓKHYS. Sterile fronds roundish, lobed, spreading; fertile erect, 10—12', dark green above, pale beneath, fruiting on its 3—4 lanceolate segments. Curious.

12. POLYPODIUM, L. POLYPODY. Sori roundish, scattered on various parts of the under surface of the frond, with no indusium (cover or involucre).—Ferns of various habit.

- Fronds simple and entire, pinn-veined, with cross veinlets.....Nos. 1, 2
 - Fronds pinnatifid or pinnate, with forking veinlets.....Nos. 3—4
 - Fronds bipinnatifid, the veinlets forked (*Phlebocarpus*).....Nos. 7—9
 - 1 **P. Phyllitidis** L. Fronds lance-linear, 1—2', pointed, thin and papery, with the fruit-dots arranged in a double row between the veinlets. Fla., and W. Indies. †
 - 2 **P. Lixua.** Fronds lance-ovate, 6—12', obtuse, smooth above, rusty-downy beneath, and there covered with the innumerable sori, in rows. China.
 - 3 **P. incanum** Ph. Fronds deeply pinnatifid, 2—6', thick, clothed with whitish scales beneath; pinnae oblong-linear, the upper fruitful; sori distinct and separate; veins invisible. Grows on the mossy bark of trees, W. and S.
 - 4 **P. vulgare** L. Fronds deeply pinnatifid, smooth, 6—12', pinnae linear-oblong, alternate, sori large, in 2 rows, distinct, yellow-brown. On shady rocks.
 - 5 **P. Plumula** Willd. Fronds lance-linear, 1½×1¼'; pinnae linear-oblong, very numerous, attached to the hairy rachis by a broad base. Fla., and cultivated.
 - 6 **P. aneuripodia.** Fronds lin.-lanceolate, 18'×2', bright green; pn. oblong attached to the chaffy rachis by the mid-vein only, the base auricled on the upper side.
 - 7 **P. Phlegopteris** L. *Beck P.* Frond bipinnatifid, longer than wide (3—6'), the lower pinnae curved, but scarcely larger than the middle ones; sori all marginal, about four on each segment; stipe hairy. Woods, Can. to Penn., and W.
 - 8 **P. hexagonopterum** Mx. Frond bipinnatifid, broader than long, rachis peculiarly winged; lower panicle much enlarged, deflexed; sori partly marginal, many on each segment; stipe smooth. Woods. Rather common.
 - 9 **P. Dryopteris** L. *Ternate P.* Frond ternate, the divisions stalked and bipinnate, light green, thin and delicate; sori marginal. Woods, Penn., and N.
- β. calochroum.* Divisions of the frond more rigid, erect. Northward.

13. GYMNOGRAMMA, Desv. Fronds 2—3-pinnate, covered beneath with a white or yellow farinaceous powder. Sori arranged in rows along the veins. A beautiful genus, much cultivated. Tropical America.

- *Golden Ferns*,—the fronds yellow-powdery beneath.....Nos. 1—3
- *Silver Ferns*,—the fronds white-powdery beneath, 2-pinnate.....No. 4
- 1 **G. TRIANGULARE.** Stipes clustered, slender, 3—12', polished, ebony-brown; frond 5-angled, 1—2', pedately pinnate; pinnae triangular-oblong, finally the fertile covered with the russet sori beneath. Common in California. Very fine.
- 2 **G. SULPHUREA.** Stipe and rachis brown, at first powdery; frond 6—10', lanceolate, bipinnate; pinnae lanceolate; segments cuneate, cut-lobed, crenate at the obtuse apex. From Jamaica (Rev. E. Wilson), and cultivated. Very delicate.
- 3 **G. CHEYSOPHYLLA.** Frond triangular-lanceolate, bipinnate; pinnae lanceolate, nearly contiguous; pinnae cut-crenate-lobed. Golden yellow beneath.
- β. MENTHANI.* Pinnae rather remote, narrow lanceolate, long-pointed.
- 4 **G. CALOMELANOS.** Frond 2—3', lance-ovate, stipe and rachis brown, polished; segments entire or with a single tooth, cream-white beneath.
- β. PERUVIANA* has the lower segment hastate-lobed and very rich green.

14. NOTHOLAENA, Br. Frond 1—2-pinnate, scattered, coriaceous (chaffy, or powdery beneath. Sori marginal, linear, continuous, naked. Sporangia short-stalked.

- 1 *N. NIVA*. Very delicate, 6—12", bright green above, covered with a dense white powder beneath; frond bipinnate; pinnae roundish, top one lobed; stipe black. Mex.
- 2 *N. ECKLONIANA*. Rare and beautiful, clothed in white wool-like scales, bipinnate pinnae ovate, remote, pinnule pinnatifid, oblong, segments roundish. South Africa.

15. *ONOCLEA*, L. SENSITIVE FERN. Fronds scattered, net-veined, the sterile broad, the fertile contracted and paniced, its convolute segments berry-like, enclosing the sori, which are otherwise nearly naked.

3. *sensibilis* L. Fronds 1—2f, common in low grounds, very sensitive to frost. The fertile dark-brown in color. Sterile fronds deeply pinnatifid, with few oblong entire or lobed pinnae, the upper confluent. July.

s. obtusiloba. Fertile frond partially metamorphosed, the segments partly revolute on the fruit. Wendell, Mass. (Mrs. Piper), to N. Y. and Penn.

16. *STRUTHIOPTERIS*, Willd. OSTRICH FERN. Fronds clustered, the sterile bipinnatifid, fork-veined, fertile much contracted, brown, with the pinnae revolute into a necklace form, enclosing the sori, which are otherwise destitute of an indusium.

5. *Germanica* Willd. Sterile fronds in a circular clump, 3—5f; pinnae numerous, long and crowded, with numerous oblong segments; fertile fronds much smaller, their crowded pinnae 1—3" long, appearing later in the season.

17. *ALLOSORUS*, Bernh. Fronds small, 2—3-pinnate, fork-veined; the fertile some contracted, margins of the leaflets reflexed and meeting over the confluent sori, but soon opening.

- A. *acrostichoides* Spr. Fronds in tufts, bipinnate, 3—4', pale green with whitish stripes; seg. oblong, the sterile crenate, the fertile entire, petiolulate, 2—3" long. Isle Royal, in L. Superior (Prof. Porter). W. to Washington Terr. (Rev. Mr. Gray).

18. *LOMARIA*, Willd. Fronds clustered, forms, the fruitful contracted. Sori marginal, linear, continuous; ino. A linear, scarious, the reflexed edge of the frond, opening toward the mid-vein.

- 1 *L. SPICANT*. Fronds pinnate, long, and narrow, the fertile nearly solitary in the midst of the numerous sterile ones, and twice as tall (3—3f) as they; stipe purple, polished. Europe, Oregon. Very elegant. (*Blechnum boreale*.)
- 2 *L. CIBBA*. Fronds oblong-lanceolate, pinnate, pinnae linear-falcate, 1—3', their broad bases almost confluent.
- 3 *L. OLIATILLA*. Fronds oval to oblong; pinnae oblong, slightly lobed, truncate at apex, ciliolate-spinescent with the projecting veins.

19. *PTERIS*, L. BRAKE. Sori borne on the ends of the veins forming a marginal line or band, covered with the membranous, reflected edge of the frond. Fronds once to thrice pinnate, or decompound.

- α *PTERIS proper*. Sori a mere line. Stipes greenish or pale... (α)

- β *PELLÆA*. Sori forming a broad band. Stipes purple or brown... (β)

- α Frond triangular, twice or thrice pinnate, lowest pinnae long-stalked.....No. 1
- β Frond pedately pinnate, the pinnae few and long.....Nos. 2, 3
- γ Frond pedately bipinnatifid, the pinnae numerous.....No. 4
- δ Frond simply pinnate, with numerous long pinnae.....No. 5
- ε Frond pedate and pinnatifid, as broad as long, 5-angled.....No. 6
- ζ Fronds pinnate, pinnae few, the lower again divided. Native.....Nos. 7, 8
- η Fronds simply pinnate, or completely tripartite Cultivated.....Nos. 9—11

- 1 *P. aquilina* L. *Common Braks*. Frond 3-parted, branches bipinnate, segments oblong, obtuse, the terminal often elongated. Abundant everywhere. 2-6f.
β. caudata. The terminal segment linear-oblong. Common South.
- 2 *P. Crética* L. Pale-bright-green, 1-1½f, smooth; pinnae lin.-lanceolate, the lower ones 2-parted and petiolulate, serrulate; fertile longer, linear. Fla. Cultivated.
β. albi-lanceata. Pinnae white-banded in the midst along the mid-vein
- 3 *P. serrulata*. Bright green, 1-1½f; pinnae long-linear, decurrent on the rachis, except the lowest pair, which are 2- or 3-parted and short-stalked. China.
β. cristata. Each segment expanded at apex into a fan-shaped blade.
- 4 *P. quadrifurcata*. Frond ample, ovate, 1-3f; smooth; pinnae distinct, pinnatifid lobes contiguous, oblong, obtuse, with the forked veins conspicuous. Jamaica.
β. abeyia. Pinnae whitened in the midst along the mid-vein.
- 5 *P. longifolia* L. Tall, 2-3f, rigid; pinnae lance-linear petiolulate, obliquely truncate at base; stipe, rachis, and mid-veins chaffy-hairy. Fla., and cultivated.
- 6 *P. pedata*. Bright green, 4-6f. Frond 3-parted, as broad as long; lateral pinnae 3-parted, all deeply lobed, sori in a broad band all around. From the W. Indiae.
- 7 *P. gracilis* Mx. Delicate, smooth and shining, 4-6f; fronds lanceolate, the sterile bipinnatifid, fertile bipinnate with narrow segments. Rocks, Vt., and W.
- 8 *P. atropurpurea* L. *Rock Braks*. Coriaceous; rachis hairy; lower pn. ternate or pinnate; segments opposite, oblong, margins conspicuously revolute, with edges often meeting behind, as in *Allosorus*, 2-6-12'. On lime rocks, N. and S.
β. Alabamensis (Buckley). Taller (10-20'), bipin. below, some pn. 3-auriculate. S.
- 9 *P. acundifolia*. Stipe, rachis, and chaffy hairs purple, 1-1½f; frond narrow, simply pinnate; segments small, round or oval, alternate. From New Zealand.
- 10 *P. trichomanes*. Bright green, 2-3f, tripinnate; pn. or segments linear-oblong, obtuse, serrulate, the lower ones again pinnatifid. From N. S. Wales.
- 11 *P. hastata*. Frond bipinnate, 12-18'; pinnae cordate-hastate; segments ovate, the terminal ones much larger, oblong or hastate, or 3-lobed. Varies much. From S. Afr.

20. **CHEILANTHES**, Swt. **LIP FERN**. Fronds small, mostly 2-3-pinnate, chaffy or hairy, mid-vein central. Sori on the ends of the veinlets, distinct, or some confluent, covered by an interrupted or continuous indusium from the edge of the frond. Stipes brown.—Hardly distinct from the preceding genus.

- 1 *C. vestita* Sw. *Indusium separata*,—the reflexed, unchanged tips of the ovate segm.; fronds 5-12', bipinnate, lin.-oblong, hairy; pn. cremately lobed. Rocks, M. and S., rare.
- 2 *C. tenerrima* Link. *Indusium continuus*,—the membranous margin of the small, obtuse segm.; fronds tripinnate, lance-oblong, rusty, 12-18'. N. C., and W.

21. **ADIANTUM**, L. **MAIDEN-HAIR FERN**. Sori oblong or roundish, marginal. Indusia membranaceous, formed from the reflexed margins of distinct portions of the frond, and opening inwardly. Stipe ebony-black, polished. Ultimate segments often dimidiate, the mid-vein on the lower margin.—A large and beautiful genus, much cultivated.

- Fronds pedately divided, the divisions 1-3-pinnate; segments oblique....Nos. 1-4
- Fronds pinnately divided 2-4 times; segments subequilateral.....Nos. 5-6
- Fronds simply pinnate, with very large opposite oblique segments.....No. 9

- 1 *A. pedatum* L. Very smooth; branches of the regularly pedate frond pinnate; segments rhombic-oblong, 1', toothed on the upper side, obtuse at apex; sori oblong-lunulate, 8-14'. Damp, rocky woods. Our most elegant native Fern.
- 2 *A. punctatum*. Stipe rough-pubescent; pn. 5-7, irregularly pedate, hispid beneath 6-8' long; segments oblong, 6-8'', contiguous; sori round, crowded. N. Hol. H

- 5 *A. TRAPEZIOFÓRME*. Frond imple, decomposed, glabrous, 2f; segments light green, large (12—18" × 6—10"), *trapezoidal*, some of them fan-shaped; sori lunulate on 2 of the 4 margins; stipe jet-black. Superb! Jamaica (Rev. S. B. Wilson).
- 4 *A. SANCTA-KATRINA*, has large obliquely fan-shaped segments cut-lobed and toothed, with the veins uncommonly distinct. Cultivated in Bridgman's Garden, Astoria.
- 5 *A. Capillus-Veneris* L. Delicate, bright green, 6—18", smooth, thrice pinnate at base; segments round-cuneate, lobed, or the sterile toothed; sori reniform, one on each lobe; stipe and branches *capillary*. Lime-rocks, S.; rare. Eur. Cultivated.
- 5 *A. CUNCRATUM*. Very delicate, 1f, 4 times pinnate at base, bright green; segm. very numerous, sharply cuneate, 2-4-cut-lobed, 4—6"; sori round-reniform. Brasil.
- 7 *A. ETHIOPIUM*, *TINOTUM* and *CALLÓPODES*, are greenhouse species or varieties, with roundish segments more or less oblique and lobed, 4—7", with rounded sori, 6—12".
- 8 *A. ALATUM*, has the rachis narrowly winged, segm. sessile, obovate-long-wedge-shaped at base, coarsely toothed at apex. (Greenhouse of Bridgman & Wiegand.)
- 3 *A. MACROPHYLLUM*. Stipe jet-black, simple, bearing about 2 pairs of large, opposite, thick leaflets, and an odd one; leaflets triang.-hastate, oblique; sori linear. Jamaica.

22. *DICKSONIA*, L'Her. *DICKSON'S FERN*. Sori marginal, roundish, distinct, terminating a vein. Indusium double, the proper one cup-shaped, opening outward, the other formed of a reflected lobule of the margin, and opening inward.

- 1 *D. PILIOSCULA* Willd. Frond bipinnate, lanceolate, 2—2f, with minute glandular hairs; pn. sessile, lanceolate; segm. finely pinnatifid, lobes toothed, each with a minute round sorus. Rocky pastures. Stipe yellowish.
- 2 *D. (BALANTIUM) ANTÁCTICA*. A beautiful tree-fern from New Zealand, 3—30f, crowned with many long, heavy, dark-green, tripinnate fronds; pn. and pul. sessile; segm. oval, 6-crenate; sori globular, with 2 distinct valves. (Buchanan's Conserv.)

23. *DAVALLIA*, Smith. Sori globous, marginal, on the end of a vein, in a goblet or pyxis, half of which is formed by the scarious indusium opening outward. Root-stock creeping above ground, chaffy.

- 1 *D. TENUIFOLIA*. Fronds delicate, 6—10', tripinnate with few pinnae, triangular-lanceolate; rachis narrowly winged; segments spatulate, toothed. China.
- 2 *D. CANARIENSIS*. *Hare's-foot*. Fronds 2-parted, decomposed, ultimate segments elliptical, decurrent, bearing 1 pyxis. 1—2f. Canaries.
- 3 *D. DISSECTA*, is very different, irregularly pinnatifid, or almost entire.

24. *WOODWARDIA*, Sm. Sori straight, linear-oblong, on transverse veinulets, parallel to the mid-vein, in 2 rows. Indusium from the same veinulet, opening inwardly.

§ *LORINSERIA*. Fronds of 2 forms, net-veined throughout.....No. 1

§ *ANCHISTEA*. Fronds all similar, netted only close to mid-vein.....Nos. 2, 3

- 1 *W. angustifolia* Sm. Fertile fronds pinnate, with distant linear pinnae covered with the fruit beneath; sterile lance-oblong in outline, deeply pinnatifid; segm. oblong, 2—2f. Resembles *Onoclea*. Mass. (Dr. S. Bowles), and S.
- 2 *W. Virginica* Mm. Fronds glabrous, lanceolate, pinnate; pinnae remote, pinnatifid, lance-linear; segments oblong, obtuse, 2—3f. Swamps, E. and S.
- 3 *W. JARÓNICA*. Rachis chaffy; frond triangular, as broad as long; pinnae lanceolate pinnatifid, with ovate segments. Bright green. 1—2f.

25. *DOODIA ASPERA*. Fronds rough, lanceolate, pinnate, 1f, in clumps, the caudex a few inches above ground. Pinnae oblong-linear, contiguous, with spine-cent teeth. Sori in 1 or 2 rows each side.—*D. CAUDATA* has linear-lanceolate, pinnate fronds, with remote serrate segments, the terminal one elongated. Both from Australia.

26. BLECHNUM, L. Sori continuous on the cross veinulets, close to and parallel with the mid-vein. Indusium opening inward.

B. serrulatum Mx. Fronds pinnate, lanceolate, erect; pinnae sharply serrulate, those of the fertile fronds contracted. Florida.

27. ONYCHIMUM LUCIDUM (or **JAPONICUM**). Delicately beautiful, from E. Ind., and of the earliest culture. Fronds 1–2½, alternately pinnate 3 or 4 times into innumerable linear-acute segments 2 or 3½ long. Few of the segments fertile with an oblong bivalved sorus on the mid-vein half its length.

28. ASPLENIUM, L. **SPLLENWORT**. Sori linear or oblong, straight (curved in No. 9), separate, regularly arranged, oblique to the mid-vein, each arising with its indusium from the forward side of a lateral vein and opening forward. Veins forked or pinnate.

- * Fronds simple and entire, with regular linear fruit-dots..... No. 1
- * Fronds simply pinnate.—a Pinnae roundish, nearly as broad as long..... Nos. 2, 3
- c Pinnae long,—much longer than wide..... Nos. 4, 5
- * Fronds partly bipinnate, with few divisions. Ferns small, 2–8' high..... Nos. 6, 7
- * Fronds twice pinnate, with very many divisions. Large native Ferns..... Nos. 8, 9
- * Fronds twice or thrice pinnate. Exotic Ferns cult. in conservatories... Nos. 10–13
- 1 **A. nidus**. *Bird's-Nest*. Fronds thick and rigid, polished green, tongue-shaped, obtuse, 3–4½, clustered in a circle, forming as it were a nest. Oahu, &c. A noble Fern.
- 2 **A. flabellifolium**. Fronds very delicate, long and narrow (12–16'); rachis prolonged some ½ beyond the pn., and rooting at the end; pn. broad-cuneate, lobed and toothed, remote and alternate on the rachis. Australia. Suitable for baskets.
- 3 **A. Trichomanes** L. *Dwarf S.* Frond 3–8', lance-linear, in tufts; pn. roundish, small, sub sessile, bearing several sori each; stipe and rachis polished-black. Rocks.
- 4 **A. ebeneum** Willd. *Ebony S.* Fronds 8–14', erect, lance-linear; pn. lance-oblong, 1½, some curved, serrate, auriculate on the upper side; stalk polished-brown. Dry
- 5 **A. angustifolium** Mx. Fronds 2–2½, in tufts, the inner fertile; pn. lance-linear, alternate, short-stalked, 2–8', of a thin texture; stalks green. Woods, E. and S.
- 6 **A. Ruta-muraria** L. *Wall-rue*. Very small and delicate, 2–3', 2-pinnate at base, pinnate above; pn. petiolulate, cuneate, erose-dentate, few, 3–4". Dry rocks.
- 7 **A. montanum** Willd. Glabrous, 2-pinnate; tufts 4–8'; pn. oblong-ovate, parted into a few (5 or 6) 2- or 3-toothed segm.; rachis green, winged. On cliffs, Penn., & S.
- 8 **A. thelypteroides** Mx. *Silvery S.* Fronds ample, ovate-acuminate, 1½–3½; stipe pale; pinnae lance-linear, pointed, distinct, sub sessile; segments oblong, obtuse, serrate, sessile on the winged rachis, with 2 rows of linear distinct sori. Shady banks.
- 9 **A. Filix-femina** Bernh. *Lady Fern*. Fronds ample, 1–2½, lance-oblong; pn. lanceolate-acuminate, rachis *not winged*; pnl. lance-linear, cut-pinnatifid; segments minute, sharply 2-toothed; sori oblong, curved, finally confluent. Moist woods.
- 10 **A. GOVINEANA**. Slender and weak (in conservatories), 1½, lanceolate-acuminate; pn. lanceolate, long-pointed, stalked; rach. winged; seg. acute, sharp-serrate; sori oblong.
- 11 **A. BELANGERI**. Fronds lance-linear, 1–2½ x 2–3', pinnate with deeply pinnatifid pinnae, segments linear, small, and very numerous, each with a sorus. From Java. Stipe stout, green. The upper base (or axillary) segments are 2-parted.
- 12 **A. SULAZZERI**. Frond lanceolate, bipinnate, 1–2½; pn. lanceolate from a broad base, deeply pinnatifid; seg. oblong, cut-lobed and toothed, bearing 1–6 bold sori, — 1 to a lobe. Often produces young plants from bulblets on the upper surface. N. Hol.

29. CAMPTOSORUS, Link. **WALKING FERN**. Frond lanceolate, entire, or pinnatifid, with the apex prolonged and inclined to root. Veins more or less netted. Sori oblong, irregularly scattered, with the indusium lateral on the veinlets. (Antigramma, C-B.)

- 1 *C. rhizophyllus* Lk. Frond 6—12', subentire, at base stipitate, cordate, or truncate, or somewhat auriculate, the apex attenuated in a long thread-like acumination, arched, and rooting at the point. Rocky woods. Not common.
- ✓ 2 *C. pinnatifidus* (Nutt). Frond 4—8', abrupt at base, pinnatifid, with a long attenuated apex inclined to root; sori large, at length confluent. Pa. to Tenn. Rare.
- ✓ 3 *C. ebemoides* (R. R. Scott). Fronds 4—10' long, pinnate at base, pinnatifid above, tapering and rooting at apex; rachis black. Pa. to Ala. Rare.

30. **SCOLOPÉNDRIUM**, Smith. HART'S-TONGUE. Sori linear, transverse, scattered; indusium double (arising from 2 contiguous parallel veins), occupying both sides of the sorus, opening lengthwise along the middle.

S. officinarum Willd. Frond simple, ligulate, acute, entire, cordate at base, 8—15'; stipe chaffy, 3—5'. Shady rocks, Chittenango, N. Y. (Sartwell).

31. **WOODSIA**, Brown. ROCK POLYPOD. Sori roundish, scattered; indusium fixed beneath the sorus, early opening above it, with a multifid or fringed margin, including the pedicellate spore-cases, like a calyx. Small, tufted ferns, with pinnated fronds.

- § Indusium closed over the sorus at first, toothed when open.....No. 1
 § Indusium concealed under the sorus, fringed with cilia.....Nos. 3—4
- 1 *W. obtusa* Torr. Fronds 6—12', lance-oblong, smoothish, almost tripinnate; pn. distant, sessile; segments pinnatifid, lobes rounded, toothed, each bearing a round fruit-dot, which dots at length almost meet. Rocks and cliffs. Vt. to Car., and W.
- 2 *W. ilvénis* Br. Frond 4—7', lanceolate, ~~bipinnate~~, the stipe, rachis, mid-veins and their bristly chaff rust-colored; pn. oblong-obtuse, sessile, with 13—17 obtuse, subentire segments. Dry or rocky woods, in tufts. Stipe as long as the frond.
- 3 *W. glabella* Br. Frond glabrous, lance-linear, 2—5', *pinnate*; pn. ovate, very obtuse, 2—4', 3-7 lobed, the upper only crenate. Cliffs, N. Y., Vt., and N. No chaff.
- 4 *W. Oregana* Eaton. Frond glabrous, lance-elliptic, 2—8', *pinnate*; pn. pinnatifid, obtuse; segments ovate, obtuse, denticulate; indusia with very short cilia. L. Sup.

32. **CISTOPTERIS**, Bernh. BLADDER FERN. Sori roundish. Indusium hood-shaped, vaulted, fixed by the broad base (or by the base and sides), soon opening toward the forward end of the frond and thrown off.—Delicate Ferns, 2-3-pinnate.

- 1 *C. fragilis* Bernh. Frond lance-oblong, 6—10', on a slender stipe of the same length, with open divisions; pn. lance-ovate; segments pinnatifid below, only serrate above, oblong, with prominent veins and 4—10 sori. Shady rocks. Common.
- 2 *C. bulbifera* Bernh. Frond long-lanceolate, 12—18', the stipe shorter; pn. triangular-ovate, the lowest pair longest; segments oblong, obtuse, pinnatifid below, toothed above, 1 sorus to each lobe. Bears some bulblets. Shades.

33. **ASPIDIUM**, L. SHIELD FERN. Sori orbicular, scattered, terminal or lateral on the pinnate veins. Indusium orbicular, peltate or reniform with a deep sinus, covering the sorus, opening all around.

- § **ASPIDIUM**. Indusium round, entire, centrally peltate. Pinnæ mostly auricled on the upper side at base.— α Fronds simply pinnate.....Nos. 1—4
 — α Fronds bipinnate.....Nos. 5, 6
- § **NEPHRODIUM**. Indusium roundish, with a sinus on one side (subreniform).. (α)
 α Frond simply pinnate, with a few large pinnæ. Cultivated.....No. 7
 α Frond once-and-a-half pinnate.— γ Segments thin, quite entire.....Nos. 8—11
 — γ Segments thick, finely serrate.....Nos. 12, 13
 α Frond twice pinnate.— ϵ Segments bluntly lobed, or crenate or entire...Nos. 14, 15
 — ϵ Segments sharply serrate or lobed or toothed...Nos. 16, 17

- 1 *A. acrostichoides* Sw. Frond narrow-lanceolate, 15—18'; stipe chaffy; pn. mucate-lanceolate, ciliate-serrulate, 1—2', auriculate on the upper side at base, the upper covered with fruit, smaller than the sterile. Rocky shades. Common.
β. fastuosum. Segments incised and sharp-toothed, most of them fertile. N. Y., &c.
- 2 *A. Lenchitis* Sw. Frond linear-lanceolate, rigidly erect, 8—18'; pn. triangular-ovate, auricled on the upper side at base, longest (1') in the middle, gradually lessened to apex and base, all densely fertile. Lake Superior, and N.
- 3 *A. MUNITUM.* A splendid Fern from California, growing in clumps, 3—5f, smooth rigid, evergreen, lance-linear; segm. oblong-falcate, spinulous-serrate; sori 2-rowed
- 4 *A. FALCATUM.* Frond thick, rich green, lanceolate, pinnate, 2—3f high, with ample, lance-acuminate pinnae. A noble, hardy Fern from Japan.
- 5 *A. FLORIDANUM* (Hook). Rigidly erect, lance-oblong, pinnate and barren below, bipinnate, fertile, and contracted above; lower pinnae cut-pinnatifid; indusia large, round, petiole, as in No. 1. Ga., Fla., La. (A. Ludoviciana C.B.)
- 6 *A. aculeatum* Sw. *β. Braunii.* Fronds in tufts, dark green, 2—3f, pinnate, lanceolate, narrowed both ways; stipe short, shaggy with large scales; segm. ovate-falcate, auricled on the upper side, bristle-tipped. Mts., Vt. (Batou), N. Y.
- 7 *A. PODOPHYLLUM* (or *SEROLDII*). Fronds of two forms, thick, smooth, pinnate, with a few large oblong pinnae, in the fertile contracted and covered with sori. China.
- 8 *A. Thelypteris* Sw. *Lady Fern.* Frond lance-ovate, 10—16'; pn. narrow, distant, deeply pinnatifid, the lowest pair as long as any; margins reflexed in fruit.
- 9 *A. Novaboracensis* Willd. *New York Fern.* Frond elliptic-lanceolate, 12—18'; pn. narrow, gradually shortening from the middle both ways; segm. oblong, obtuse, flat; sori close to the margin, at length confluent. Moist woods: com. Delicate.
- 10 *A. patens* Sw. Frond soft and thin, downy with rusty hairs, lance., 12—18'; pn. linear-oblong, pinnatifid; segm. oblong, obtuse, entire; sori scattered. Dry, Fla.
- 11 *A. MOLLE*, from S. Afr. and S. Am., is divided just like *A. patens*, and equally hairy but is larger, finer, with straw-colored stipes, and the sori in regular marginal rows.
- 12 *A. cristatum* Sw. Frond narrowly lanceolate, some 2f x 6'; pn. deeply pinnatifid, triangular-oblong or -ovate, acute; segm. toothed, bearing a single row of large sori each side of the mid-vein. A beautiful dark-green Fern, common in woods.
- 13 *A. Goldianum* Hook. Frond oval or ovate, about 15 x 10', stipe same length; pn. broad (1½—2'), deeply pinnatifid; segm. subfalcate, crenate. Woods, E. and W.
- 14 *A. fragrans* Sw. Fronds linear-lanceolate, 6—12', tapering both ways, bipinnate; stipe short, chaffy; pn. ovate-oblong, 1—10"; segm. lin.-oblong, with a dozen roundish crenatures or lobes; sori confluent. Rocks, Northern Mich. and Wis.
- 15 *A. marginale* Sw. Fern ovate to lance-ovate, thick, glabrous, 1—2f, bipinnate, stipe very chaffy at base; pn. lanceolate; segm. oblong-falcate, obtuse and entire at apex, the lower crenate-lobed; sori round, at or near the margin. Rocky woods.
- 16 *A. Filix-mas.* Fern lanceolate, 1—3f; stipe very chaffy; pn. triangular-lance.; segm. oblong, obtuse, serrate at apex; sori near the mid-vein. N. J. to Va. ? N. W.
- 17 *A. spinulosum* Willd. Stipe elongated, soon smooth, the chaff deciduous; frond 1—2f, ovate, acuminate, nearly or quite tripinnate; pinnae lanceolate, acuminate, the lower longest; pnl. oblong, acutish, segm. mucronate-serrate. Woods and pastures
β. dilatatum. Stipe permanently chaffy; frond triangular-ovate; pnl. obtuse.
γ. Boottii. Stipe chaffy; frond oblong-lanceolate; pnl. rather acute.

LATIN INDEX:

INCLUDING ALSO A GLOSSARY OF THE GENERA.

Abelmoschus, 63. From the Arabic; a grain
Alces, 313. The ancient name. [of musk.
Atropa, 379. Greek, delicate.
Adrotanum, 184. *Adelanthum*, 184.
Achillon, 61. Name of obscure origin.
Aca'ia, 99. *Gr.*, to sharpen; sc. the spines.
Aca'ypha, 396. *Gr.* word for the Nettle.
ACANTHACEÆ, 333.
Acanthus, 333. Classic for spine or thorn.
Acer, 74. The ancient name, sharp or strong.
Acerates, 373. *Gr.*, without horns.
Achata, 173. *Gr.*, without chaff.
Achillea, 133. Named for Achilles.
Achimenea, 319. Meaning unknown.
Acnella, 130. *Gr.*, a point; sense doubtful.
Acnida, 289. *Gr.*, negative of *stinging*.
Acnium, 22. The ancient Greek name.
Acorus, 318. *Gr.*, a remedy for sore eyes.
ACROGENÆ, 413.
Acroetichum, 419. *Gr.*, a row at the top?
Actæa, 23. *Gr.*, resembling the Elder.
Actinomeris, 173. Altered from the next.
Actinomeris, 173. *Gr.*, partly radiate. [ate
Actinospermum, 132. *Gr.*, seed pappus radi-
Adenocaulon, 160. *Gr.*, with stipitate glands.
Adiantum, 422. *Gr.*, not wetted by rain.
Adlumia, 33. Named for *John Adlum*.
Adonia, 19. Sacred to Adonia.
Æchynomene, 37. *Gr.*, modest, or sensitive.
Æsculus, 74. Name ancient and obscure.
Æthusa, 140. *Gr.*, to burn; poisonous.
Agapanthus, 345. *Gr.*, a lovely flower.
Agathæa, 160. *Gr.*, good, or excellent.
Agave, 333. *Gr.*, admirable.
Ageratum, 156. *Gr.*, fadeless; long in flower.
Agrimonia, 108. *Gr.*, prize of the field?
Agrostemma, 54. *Gr.*, crown of the field.
Agrostis, 334. *Gr.*, of the field. & 336.
Vilanthus, 72. *Chinese*; tree of Heaven.
Aira, 395. *Gr.*, a weapon; misapplied.
Albizia, 82. For an Italian botanist.
Alchemilla, 116. Arabic, *'al-kh-milya*.
Aletris, 335. *Gr.*, a miller's wife; sc. mealy.
Alisma, 335. Celtic, *alis*, water.
ALISMACEÆ, 332.
Allamanda, 371. To Dr. Allamand, of Leyden.
Allium, 343. Celtic, *all*, hot or burning.
Allosorus, 431. *Gr.*, changing sorus, or sori.
Alnus, 308. Celtic, *al lan*, near the river.
Alonsoa, 322. To Zanoni Alonso.
Alopocoma, 337. *Gr.*, fox-tail. [Spain.
Aloysia, 336. To Maria Louisa, Queen of
Alpinia, 731. To P. Alpini, an Ital. botanist.
Alnus, 56. *Gr.*, in the grove. *Alsophila*, 419.
Althæa, 60. *Gr.*, to cure; sc. medicinal.
Alysseum, 40. *Gr.*, allaying anger.

AMARANTACEÆ, 333.
Amarantus, 333. *Gr.*, unfolding.
AMARYLLIDACEÆ, 333.
Amaryllis, 333. Dedicated to that nymph.
Amblygonum, 333. *Gr.*, around the joint
sc. ochrom.
Ambrosia, 174. *Gr.*, food of the gods.
Amelanchier, 110. The French name.
Amianthum, 346. *Lat.*, flowers pure, or white.
Ammannia, 134. To John Ammann, a Russian.
Ammobium, 134. *Gr.*, living in sand.
Amorpha, 93. *Gr.*, formless or deformed.
Ampelopsis, 78. *Gr.*, resembling the Vine.
Amphianthus, 333. *Gr.*, flowers of two forms.
Amphicarpæa, 37. *Gr.*, fruit of two forms.
Amphicarpum, 391. *Gr.*, fruit of two forms.
Amsonia, 370. To Chas. Amson, of S. C.
Amygdalus, 103. The ancient name.
Amyris, 73. *Gr.*, myrrh; perfumed gum.
ANACARDIACEÆ, 73.
Anacharis, 334. *Gr.*, uncommonly.
Anagallis, 313. *Gr.*, laughing, cheering.
Ananassa, 336. The name in Guinea is *anas*.
Anantharia, 373. *Gr.*, beardless.
Anchusa, 334. A name of obscure origin.
Andromeda, 301. Like Andromeda of old
bound by the waters' edge.
Andropogon, 410. *Gr.*, a man's beard.
Androsace, 311. *Gr.*, a man's buckler. [cencu.
Anelmia, 419. *Gr.*, naked; sc. the inflores.
Anemone, 17. *Gr.*, wind; or Wind-flower.
Anethum, 136, 139. *Gr.*, burning, stimulating.
Angelica, 157. Name of excellence.
ANGIOSPERMÆ, 15.
ANONACEÆ, 33. [the bristles of the pappus
Antennaria, 185. *Lat.*, antennæ; alluding to
Anthemis, 133. Flowering abundantly.
Anthoxanthum, 365. *Gr.*, yellow flower.
Antigramma, 434. *Gr.*, like writing.
Antirrhinum, 223. *Gr.*, like the nose.
Anychia, 57. Altered from *Paronychia*.
APETALÆ, 373.
Aphyllon, 317. *Gr.*, without leaves.
Apium, 140. Celtic, *apon*, water.
Apectrum, 338. *Gr.*, without a spur.
APOCYNACEÆ, 339.
Apocynum, 370. *Gr.*, repelling dogs.
Apoxon, 130. *Gr.*, without beard; no pappus.
Apteris, 335. *Gr.*, without wings.
AQUIFOLIACEÆ, 307.
Aquilegia, 33. *Lat.*, an eagle; petals like
Arabis, 37. Originally from Arabia.
ARACEÆ, 317.
Arachis, 173. *Gr.*, without branches.
Aralia, 143. Of unknown meaning.
ARALIACEÆ, 143.

- Archangelica*, 187. Name of excellence.
Archemora, 186. A fanciful name.
Arctostaphylos, 301. *Gr.*, Bear's Grape.
Arophyllum, 96. *Gr.*, arched leaf.
Arenaria, 55, (57). *Lat.*, a sand plant.
Arctusa, 351. Named for that nymph.
Argemone, 32. Remedy for sore eyes.
Arisema, 318. Of unknown meaning.
Aristida, 368. *Lat.*, an ear of wheat.
Aristolochia, 278. *Gr.*, good in parturition.
ARISTOLOCHACEÆ, 278.
Armenacea, 103. Originally from Armenia.
Armeria, 2 J. J. Latin for the Sweet-William.
Armoracia, 41. Native of Armorica.
Arnica, 188. *Lat.*, lamb's skin.
Aronda, 112. [the staminate spikes awned.
Arrhenatherum, 296. *Gr.*, male-point—4. c.
Artemisia, 184. To Artemis.=Diana.
ARTOCARPEÆ, 296.
Arundinaria, 404. Altered from the next.
Arundo, 398. *Lat.*, a reed. *Celt.*, ara, water.
Aearum, 278. Meaning unexplained.
ASCLEPIADACEÆ, 371.
Asclepias, 273. *Lat.*, *Ascalapius*.
Acyrum, 48. *Gr.*, soft to the touch.
Asimina, 36. Of unknown meaning.
Asparagus, 347. *Gr.*, tearing; some are thorny.
ASPHODELEÆ, 341. [Indistinct.
Aspidium, 425. *Gr.*, a little shield; sc. the
Asplenium, 424. *Gr.*, without the spleen.
Aster, 161. *Lat.*, a star.
ASTEROIDEÆ, 152.
Astibe, 114. *Gr.*, not shining; opaque.
Astragalus, 94. *Gr.*, the vertebra.
Atragens, 16. *Gr.*, black-born.
Atriplex, 267. *Lat.*, black and straggling.
Atropa, 264. To Atropos, one of the Fates who
AURANTIACEÆ, 71. [cut the thread of life.
Avena, 206. *Celt.*, *atan*, to eat?
Ayenia, 58. To the Duke of Ayen.
Aralia, 208. *Gr.*, arid; grows in dry places.
Azolla, 413. *Gr.*, killed by drought.
Baccharis, 171. Dedicated to Bacchus.
Baldwinia, 182. To Dr. Wm. Baldwin.
Balota, 243. *Gr.*, to cast away; ill-scented.
BALSAMINEÆ, 67.
Baptisia, 84. *Gr.*, to dye.=to color.
Barbarea, 56. Dedicated to St. Barbara.
Bartonia, 268. To Dr. B. S. Barton, of Phila.
Batatas, 259. Indian name of Potato.
Batis, 302. The Indian name.
Batrachium, 19. *Gr.*, the frog; amphibious.
Begonia, 121. To Michael Begon, French, a
BEGONIACEÆ, 131. [promoter of Botany.
Bejaria, 304. To M. Bejar, a Spanish botanist.
Bellis, 165. *Lat.*, *bellus*, pretty.
Benzoin, 200. Fragrant like benzoin.
BERBERIDACEÆ, 37.
Berberis, 37. The ancient *Arabic* name.
Berchemia, 77. To M. Berchem, a French bot.
Berlandiera, 172. To M. Berlandier, French.
Beta, 306. *Celt.*, *bett*, signifying red.
Betonica, 249. *Celt.*, *beatonic*.
Betula, 208. From *betu*, its Celtic name.
BETULACEÆ, 207.
Bidens, 180. *Lat.*, two-toothed; sc. the seed.
Bigelovia, 199. To Dr. Jacob Bigelow, Boston.
Bignonia, 218. To Abbe Bignon, librarian to
BIGNONIACEÆ, 218. [Louis XIV.
Bletha, 161. *Gr.*, *bleto*, to live.
Blacknum, (421) 424. *Gr.*, *blacknum*. [calyx.
Blephilla, 245. *Gr.*, eyelash; sc. the fringed
Wetia, 229. To Louis Blot, a Spanish botanist.
- Blitum*, 296. *Gr.*, *bliton*,=inspired. [M D
Bocconia, 32. To Paolo Boccone, a Sicilian
Boehmeria, 310. To G. R. Bohmer, German
Berhaavia, 279. To Boerhaave, of Holland.
Boltonia, 166. To J. B. Bolton, an English bot.
BORRIGINACEÆ, 260. [Ing'
Borrago, 251. Altered from *cor ago*=nourish
Borreria, 147. To J. W. Borrer, F. L. S.
Borrchia, 171. To Olof Borrich, Danish.
Botrychium, 418. *Gr.*, a cluster of grapes.
Boussingaultia, 295. To J. B. Boussingault &
Bouteloua, 408. [cel. Gerard naturalist.
Bouvardia, 150. To Dr. Bouvard, of Paris.
Boykinia, 114. To Dr. Boykin, of Georgia.
Brachycheta, 169. *Gr.*, short hair; sc. pappus.
Brasenia, 29.
Brasica, 40. *Brassic* was the Celtic name.
Brickellia, 158. To Dr. Brickell, of Savannah.
Briza, 403. *Gr.*, to nod; sc. the spikelets.
Brizopyrum, 402. *Briza* and *pyrus* (wheat).
BROMELIACEÆ, 335. [the Wild Oat
Bromus, 397. *Gr.*, food; anciently applied to
Broussonetia, 299. To P. N. V. Broussonet, Fr
Browallia, 221. To J. Browallius, of Abo.
Bruncella, 246. *German*, a throat-disease.
Brunfelsia, 221. To Otto Brunfels, of Menz's
Brunnichia, 250. To F. Brunnich, Danish.
Bryonia, 120. *Gr.*, to grow (sc. rapidly).
Bryophyllum, 119. *Gr.*, growing from the leaf
Buchnera, 230. T. J. G. Buchner, German.
Bucloya, 291. To S. B. Buckley, Texas.
Bumelia, 210. Greek name of the Ash.
Bupleurum, 138. *Gr.*, ox-rib.
Burmanna, 226. To one Burmann, German
BURMANNIACEÆ, 226.
Bursera, 72. To Joachim Bursar, Naples.
BURSERACEÆ, 72.
BUTOMACEÆ, 323.
Buxus, 298. *Gr.*, dense? sc. the wood.
CABOMBEÆ, 25. Cabomba, 20.
Cacalia, 186. *Gr.*, exceedingly pernicious.
CACTACEÆ, 122.
Cakile, 42. The Arabic name.
Caladium, 219. Altered from Calla.
Calamagrostis, 386. *Calamus-Agrostis*.
Calamintha, 243. *Gr.*, beautiful Mint.
Calampella, 219. *Gr.*, pretty vine.
Calandrinia, 60. To J. L. Calandrin, Italian.
Calceolaria, 222. *Lat.*, a little slipper.
Calendula, 188. *Lat.*, *calenda*, the first of the
Calla, 218 (219). *Gr.*, beautiful. [month
Callistrum, 161. *Gr.*, beautiful flower.
Callicarpa, 226. *Gr.*, beautiful fruit.
Callierhol, 60, 61. A Greek name.
Callistachys, 100. *Gr.*, beautiful spike.
Callistemon, 122. *Gr.*, beautiful stamens.
Callistephus, 165. *Gr.*, beautiful crown.
CALLITRICHACEÆ, 301.
Callitriche, 301. *Gr.*, beautiful hair.
Calluna, 200. *Gr.*, to sweep; sc. a broom.
Calochortus, 242. *Gr.*, beautiful grass.
Calonyction, 260. *Gr.*, "good-night."
Calophanes, 234. *Gr.*, appearing beautiful
Calopogon, 230. *Gr.*, appearing beautiful beard.
Caliba, 21. Syncope for *calathos*, a goblet.
CALYCANTHACEÆ, 25.
Calycanthus, 25. *Gr.*, calyx flower.
Calyocarpum, 27. *Gr.*, calyx fruit.
Calypso, 236. Dedicated to that nymph.
Calyptanthus, 121. *Gr.*, calyptra flower.
Calyptegia, 230. *Gr.*, calyx covered.
Camassia, 243. *Indian*, *Qnamass*.
Camelina, 41. *Gr.*, dwarf Flax.

- Jamella* 23. To Geo. J. Kamei, a Moravian monk.
CAMELLIACEÆ, 64.
Campanula, 176. *Lat.*, a little bell.
CAMPANULACEÆ, 196.
Campotorus, 424. *Gr.*, curved sorus.
CANELLACEÆ, 8.
Canna, 333. Celtic for cane or mat.
Cannabis, 301. The ancient name.
CAPPARIDACEÆ, 44.
Capparis, 44. Arabic for capers
CAPRIFOLIACEÆ, 144.
Caprifolium, 145. *Lat.*, goat-leaf.
Capsella, 42. *Lat.*, a little capsule. [qualities.
Capsicum, 363. *Gr.*, to bite; sc. its pungent
Cardamine, 37. *Gr.*, heart-subdning.
Cardiospermum, 75. *Gr.*, heart-seed.
Carex, 368. *Lat.*, to want; upper spike want-
Caricæ, 356. [ing seed.
Carpophorus, 156. *Gr.*, chaff-bearing.
Carpinus, 307. *Celtic*, head-wood; sc. good
Carthamus, 189. *Arab.*, to color. [for yokes.
Carum, 138. From *Caria*, in Asia Minor.
Carya, 304. *Gr.*, the walnut.
CARYOPHYLLACEÆ, 53.
Cassia, 88. *Heb.*, ketidloth; *Lat.*, cassia.
Cassiope, 301. *Gr.*, the mother of Andromeda.
Cassys, 390. [Thessaly.
Castanea, 306. From *Castanea*, a province in
Castilleja, 333. To Don Camilleja, a Spanish
Catalpa, 318. The Indian name. [botanist.
Catananche, 192. *Gr.*, from necessity (must
be admired).
Caulophyllum, 37. *Gr.*, stem-leaf.
Ceanothus, 77. *Gr.*, to prick; plant spiny.
Cedronella, 346. *Gr.*, fragrant like cedar.
Cedrus, 314. From the river Cedron, in Judæa.
JELASTRACEÆ, 75. [all winter.
Celastrus, 76. *Lat.*, winter; the fruit remains
Celosia, 368. *Gr.*, burnt; appearance of the fls.
Celtis, 399. Ancient name for the Lotus.
Cenchrus, 394. *Gr.*, oriental name of Millet.
Centaurea, 186. To the centaur Chiron.
Centradenia, 133. *Gr.*, spur-gland; sc. the ap-
Centrosema, 93. [pendages of the anthers.
Centunculus, 313. Ancient Latin name.
Cephalanthus, 150. *Gr.*, head-fl.; fls. in a head.
Cerastium, 54. *Gr.*, a horn; the shape of the
capules. [native region.
Cerasus, 103. From *Cerasus*, in Pontus, its
Ceratiola, 303. *Gr.*, a little horn; sc. the
CERATOPHYLLACEÆ, 302. [stigma.
Ceratophyllum, 303. *Gr.*, horn-leaf. [fruit.
Ceratocarpus, 367. *Gr.*, horn-rush; sc. the
Cercis, 88. *Gr.*, a shuttle; sc. the legume.
Cereus, 133. *Lat.*, wax; the shoots are plastic.
Cestrum, 365. *Gr.* name for Betsy.
Cherophyllum, 137. *Gr.*, rejoice, leaf; lvs. fra-
Chamaelirium, 349. *Gr.*, dwarf fly. [grant.
Chamaemelum, 163. The Greek name.
Chamaerops, 317. *Gr.*, dwarf stem. [1st.
Chaptalia, 194. To M. Chaptal, a French chem-
Chapmania, 87. To Dr. A. W. Chapman. the
CHARACEÆ, 14. [Southern botanist.
Chelanthus, 423. *Gr.*, lip-flower; sc. the in-
Chelidonium, 33. *Gr.*, hand-flower; [dustum.
Chelidonium, 31. *Gr.*, a swallow; flowers
with the arrival of that bird.
Chelone, 334. *Gr.*, tortoise; form of the
CHENOPODIACEÆ, 364. [flower.
Chenopodium, 287. Altered fr. *Chenopodium*.
Chenopodium, 335. *Gr.*, goose-foot; shape of
the leaf. [ter-green.
Chimaphila, 306. *Gr.*, lever of winter: win-
- Chiococca*, 147. *Gr.*, winter berry
Chionococca, 199. *Gr.*, winter-born.
Chionanthus, 376. *Gr.*, snow (white) flower.
Chloris, 407. *Gr.*, green.
Chorosema, 100. *Gr.*, dance, drink; found
near a spring in a thirsty land—N. Holland.
Chrysanthemum, 184. *Gr.*, golden flower.
Chrysobalanus, 101. *Gr.*, golden acorn, or fr.
Chrysogonum, 173. *Gr.*, golden joint; fls. in
the axilla.
Chrysopsis, 170. *Gr.*, golden appearance.
Chrysosplenium, 118. *Gr.*, golden spleen (wort).
Chthamalia, 374. *Gr.*, on the ground; trailing
Cicer, 35. *Gr.*, strength; its nourishing quad-
CICHORACEÆ, 152. [fls.
Cichorium, 190. Greek name, adopted from the
Cicuta, 141. Name unexplained. [Egyptians.
Cimicifuga, 32. *Gr.*, bug-repelling.
Cineraria, 160. *Lat.*, ashes; clothed with ash
colored down. See also 187.
Cinna, 355. An ancient name of a grass.
Circea, 123. To the enchantress Circe.
Cirsium, 189. The old Greek name.
Cissus, 78. The Greek name for the Ivy.
CISTACEÆ, 47. [sium inflated.
Cistopteris, 425. *Gr.*, bladder fern; sc. inde.
Citharexylum, 235. *Gr.*, harp-wood; fiddle
Citrullus, 130. Derived from the next. [wood.
Citrus, 71. From Citron, in Judæa.
Cladastria, 84. *Gr.*, brittle branches?
Cladium, 367. *Gr.*, a branch or twig.
Clarkia, 126. To Captain Clark, the pioneer
traveller in Oregon.
Claytonia, 59. To John Clayton, of Virginia.
Clematis, 16. *Gr.*, a tendril; the petioles act
Cleome, 44. *Gr.*, to shut; fls. closed. [as such
Clethra, 204. The Greek name of the Alder.
Clianthus, 100. *Gr.*, the flower of glory.
Clintonia, 193. 346. To Gov. Je Witt Clinton.
Clitoria, 98. A fanciful name. [of N. Y.
Clusia, 8. To Charles de l'Écluse, of Artois.
Cnicus, 189. *Gr.*, to prick.
Cnidoscolus, 296. *Gr.*, nettle-prickle.
Cobaea, 258. To B. Cobo, a Spanish botanist.
Cocculus, 27. *Lat.*, cochineal; berries red.
Colx, 411. A Greek name of a grass. [try.
Colchicum, 348. From Colchia, its native coun-
Coleus, 239. *Gr.*, a sheath; of the stamens.
Collinsia, 325. To Z. Collins, of Philadelphia.
Collinsonia, 241. To Peter Collinson, F. R. S.
Colomia, 257. *Gr.*, glue; referring to the seeds.
Colocasia, 319. [mens.
Colubrina, 76. *Gr.*, snake; the twisted sta-
Colutea, 96. [character.
Comandra, 291. *Gr.*, hair stamens; see the
Comarum, 107. Greek name of the Arbutus.
COMBRETACEÆ, 12. [mous Dutch botanists
Commelyna, 353. To J. and G. Commelyn, fa
COMMELYNACEÆ, 353.
COMPOSITÆ, 152. [Bishop of London.
Comptonia, 309. To Henry Compton, Low
CONIFERÆ, 312.
Conioselinum, 140. i. e., Conium-Selinum.
Conium, 139. *Gr.*, dust; unexplained.
Conobea, 226. Name unexplained.
Conoclinium, 160. *Lat.*, conical receptacle
CONOIDEÆ, 311.
Conopholis, 217. *Gr.*, scale, cone.
Conostyis, 335. *Gr.*, cone, style.
Consolida, 22. *Lat.*, styles all in one?
Convallaria, 346. *Lat.*, a valley.
Convolvulus, 260. *Lat.*, to entwine, or involve
Conyza, 171. Unexplained.

- Coptis**, 21. *Gr.*, to cut; sc. the cleft leaves.
Coffallorhiza, 386. *Gr.*, coral-root.
Cochorus, 64. *Gr.*, to purge; laxative.
Cordia, 260. To E. Cordius, a Germ. botanist.
Corema, 308. *Lat.*, a broom; sc. the habit.
Coreopsis, 178. *Gr.*, bug-like; sc. the seeds.
Coriandrum, 141. *Gr.*, bug; from the odor.
Corispermum, 287. *Gr.*, bug-seed.
CORNACEÆ, 142. [of the wood.
Cornus, 143. *Lat.*, a horn; from the hardness
Coronilla, 87. *Lat.*, a little crown.
Corydalis, 33. Greek name for Fumitory.
Corylus, 307. *Gr.*, a helmet; the involucre fr.
Corythium, 332. *Gr.*, a helmet; sc. the flower.
Cosmanthus, 255. *Gr.*, elegant flower.
Cotula, 172. The old Latin name.
Cranichis, 380. Derivation uncertain.
Crantzia, 135. To Prof. Crantz, Eng.
Crassula, 119. *Lat.*, thick; leaves fleshy.
CRASSULACEÆ, 117. [ness of the wood.
Cratæge, 110. *Gr.*, strength; from the hard-
Crinum, 333. The Greek name of the Lily.
Crocus, 337. The name in *Chaldeæ*.
Croonia, 339. To H. B. Croom, of Florida.
Crotalaria, 90. *Gr.*, a rattle; sc. the sds. in pod.
Croton, 297. *Gr.*, a tick; sc. the seeds.
Crotonopsis, 297. Croton-like.
CRUCIFERÆ, 34. [are in the sheaths.
Crypsis, 387. *Gr.*, concealed; as the flowers
CRYPTOGAMIA, 412. [the calyx].
Cryptotaenia, 138. *Gr.*, concealed border (of
Ctenium, 409. *Gr.*, a comb; sc. the beard.
Cucumis, 131. *Lat.*, crooked? (fruit).
Cucurbita, 130. *Lat.*, crookedness; the fruit.
CUCURBITACEÆ, 129.
Cunila, 240.
Cuphea, 123. *Gr.*, curved; sc. the capsule.
Cupressus, 315. *Gr.*, equal growth; referring
CUPULIFERÆ, 304. [to the reg. branches.
Cuscuta, 260. Name from the Arabic.
Cyathæa, 419. *Gr.*, little cup; sc. Indusium.
CYCADACEÆ, 311.
Cycas, 312. A name in Greek for a Palm.
Cyclamen, 212. *Gr.*, circular; sc. the leaves.
Cycloloma, 235. *Gr.*, circle, border (of the cal.)
Cydonia, 112. From Cydon, in Crete.
Cynara, 188. *Gr.*, a dog; involucre spiny.
Cynodon, 407. *Gr.*, dog tooth; sc. the spikelets.
Cynoglossum, 251. *Gr.*, dog tongue; sc. the lvs.
Cynthia, 191. A name of Diana.
CYPERACEÆ, 356.
Cyperus, 357. A name of Venus.
Cypripedium, 336. *Gr.*, Venus's slipper.
Cyrrilla, 205. To Dom. Cyrrillo, M. D., Naples.
Cyrtanthera, 235. *Gr.*, curved flower.
Cytisus, 100. First found in Isl. Cythrus.
Dactylis, 398. *Gr.*, a finger; spikes digitate.
Dactyloctenium, 408. *Gr.*, finger comb; the
 spikes digitate-pecuinæ.
Dahlia, 166. For A. Dahl, a Swedish botanist.
Dalea, 93. For Thos. Dale, an English botanist.
Dalibarda, 105. To Dalibard, a Fr. botanist.
Danthonia, 396. To M. Danthoine, a Fr. bot.
Daphne, 202. A nymph transformed by Apollo.
Dasytoma, 220. *Gr.*, hairy mouth; sc. the cor.
Datura, 265. From the Arabic, *Tibotara*.
Daucus, 189. The Greek name.
Davallia, 428. M. Davall, a Swiss botanist.
Decumaria, 116. *Lat.*, decem, ten; fls. 10-parted.
Delphinium, 22. *Gr.*, a dolphin.
Demaria, 37. *Lat.*, a tooth; the root toothed.
Desmanthus, 82. *Gr.*, bundle (of) flowers.
Desmodium, 99. *Gr.*, a bead; sc. the lemnisc.
- Deutzia**, 116. For Deutz, a Dutch botanist.
DIALYPETALÆ, 15. [the pod
Diamorpha, 119. *Gr.*, peculiarly formed; sc
Dianthera, 234. *Gr.*, two anthers.
Dianthus, 52. *Gr.*, the flower of Jove.
Diapensia, 258. *Gr.*, flowers by 5's; 5-cler.
Diarrhæna, 399. *Gr.*, two rough (keels in th.
Dicentra, 33. *Gr.*, two spurs. [pales.
Dicerandra, 242. *Gr.*, anthers two-horned.
Dichondra, 260. *Gr.*, two grains (carpels).
Dichromena, 364. *Gr.*, two-colored. [amist
Dicksonia, 423. To Jas. Dickson, cryptog
Dicliptera, 234. *Gr.*, double-valved (capsule)
Dictamnus, 70. Greek name of the Ash.
Didipilis, 124. *Gr.*, twice double.
Dielis, 33. *Gr.*, two wings.
Diervilla, 146. To M. Dierville, M.D., French
Digitalis, 228. *Lat.*, finger of a glove.
Digitalaria, 389. *Lat.*, a finger; sc. the spikes
Diodia, 149. *Gr.*, wayside (plants).
Dionæa, 51. A name of Venus.
Dioscorea, 338. To Pedacius Dioscorides, s
DIOSCOREACEÆ, 338. [Greek physician.
Diospyros, 209. *Gr.*, the pear of Jove.
Diphollis, 210. *Gr.*, two scales (bet. the petals).
Diphyllæia, 23. *Gr.*, two-leaved.
Diplopappus, 164. *Gr.*, double pappus.
DIPSACEÆ, 151. [hold water.
Dipsacus, 151. *Gr.*, to thirst; the leaf-axils
Dipteracanthus, 234. *Gr.*, 2-winged Acanthus.
Dirca, 292. *Gr.*, a fountain.
Discopleura, 141. *Gr.*, disk, ribs (united).
Dodecatheon, 211. *Gr.*, twelve deities (flowers).
Dodonæa, 74. To R. Dodonæus, M. D.
Dolichos, 98. *Gr.*, long; sc. the twining stems.
Doodia, 423. To S. Doody, botanist, London.
Downingia, 195. To J. Downing, florist, &c.
Draba, 41. *Gr.*, acid or biting; sc. the leaves
Dracocephalum, 246. *Gr.*, dragon head.
Dracopsis, 176. *Gr.*, dragon-like.
Dracunculus, 184. *Gr.*, little dragon.
Drosera, 51. *Gr.*, dew (-drops on the leaves;
DROSERACEÆ, 50.
Dryas, 105. *Gr.*, Oak nymph; sc. its leaves.
Dulichium, 356. First found on that island.
Duranta, 235. To Castor Durant, 1580.
Dysodia, 181. *Gr.*, ill-scented.
Eatonia, 400. To Prof. Amos Eaton, the well-
EBENACEÆ, 209. [known botanist.
Eccremocarpus, 218. *Gr.*, pendent fruit.
Echeveria, 119. To M. Echeverri, botanic artist.
Echinacea, 175. *Gr.*, hedgehog; sc. the spines.
Echinocactus, 132. *Gr.*, hedgehog cactus.
Echinocystis, 129. *Gr.*, hedgehog bladder; fr
Echinodorus, 323. *Gr.*, hedgehog sac; carpels
Echinosperrum, 251. Hedgehog seed.
Echites, 271. *Gr.*, a viper; the smooth shoots
Echium, 251. *Gr.*, a viper; sc. the seeds.
Eclipta, 172. *Gr.*, deficient; sc. no pappus.
Ehretia, 250. To D. G. Ehret, German artist.
ELÆAGNACEÆ, 292.
Elæagnus, 292. *Gr.*, the olive; resemblance.
ELATINACEÆ, 61.
Elatine, 51. *Gr.*, the fir; resemblance.
Eleocharis, 269. *Gr.*, marsh delight.
Elephantopus, 156. *Gr.*, elephant's foot.
Eleusine, 407. A name of Ceres.
Elliotia, 205. To Stephen Elliott, S. Car.
Elisia, 254. To Joseph Ellis, F. R. S.
Elodes, 60. *Gr.*, a marsh. [in the sheath.
Elymus, 405. *Gr.*, enveloped; sc. the spikes
Elytraria, 222. *Gr.*, enveloped; the sds. in bracts
EMPETRACEÆ, 302.

- Empetrum*, 308. *Gr.*, on a rock.
ENDOGENÆ, 316.
Enselenia, 271. To Aloysius Enslen.
Epidendrum, 331. *Gr.*, on a tree.
Epigæa, 300. *Gr.*, on the earth; trailing.
Epilobium, 124. *Gr.*, on the pod (sc. the fls.)
Epiphegus, 217. *Gr.*, on the Beech (roots).
Epiphyllum, 133. *Gr.*, on a leaf (sc. the fls.)
EQUISETACEÆ, 415.
Equisetum, 415. *Lat.*, horse-hair.
Eragrostis, 400. *Gr.*, lovely grass.
Erectites, 186. *Gr.*, to trouble.
Erianthus, 410. *Gr.*, wool-flower.
Erica, 300. *Lat.*, the old name.
ERICACEÆ, 197.
Erigenia, 140. *Gr.*, spring-born.
Erigeron, 165. *Gr.*, in spring (early) old.
Eriocaulon, 355. *Gr.*, woolly stem.
ERIOCAULONACEÆ, 355.
Eriogonum, 280. *Gr.*, woolly joint.
Eriophorum, 362. *Gr.*, wool-bearing.
Eriothalia, 147. *Gr.*, to grow green.
Eriodea, 147. *Gr.*, branched; much branched.
Erodium, 68. *Gr.*, a heron's (bill).
Erophila, 41. *Gr.*, lover of Spring.
Eryngium, 135. *Gr.*, to belch; a remedy.
Erysimum, 39. *Gr.*, to draw (blisters).
Erythraea, 267. *Gr.*, red; sc. the flowers.
Erythrina, 97. Same as the last.
Erythronium, 341. Ditto.
Escallonia, 116. To Escallon, Spanish.
Echscholtzia, 33. To Eescholtz, German.
Eucalyptus, 121. *Gr.*, well covered; sc. the cal.
Eugenia, 122. To Prince Eugene, of Savoy.
Eulophus, 141. *Gr.*, handsome crest.
Eunymus, 76. *Gr.*, well named.
Eupatorium, 158. Named for Eupator.
Euphorbia, 293. To Euphorbus, of Mauritania.
EUPHORBIACEÆ, 293.
Euphrasia, 262. To the Muse Euphrosyne
Eustachys, 407. *Gr.*, handsome spike.
Eustoma, 267. *Gr.*, handsome mouth.
Euloca, 253. *Gr.*, fruitful.
Ezonus, 238. *Gr.*, well closed.
Evolvulus, 260. *Lat.*, to roll out, to trail.
Ezocaria, 236. *Lat.*, to blind; the poisonous
EXOGENÆ, 15. [Juice destroys the sight.
Exostemma, 147. *Gr.*, stamens exerted?
Faba, 86. *Gr.*, to eat.
Fabiana, 265. To F. Fabiana, of Valencia.
Fagopyrum, 224. *Gr.*, beech-nut wheat.
Fagus, 307. The ancient name.
Fedia, 151. From *fedus*, a kid.
Fenzlia, 257. To Dr. Fenzl, a botanic author.
Festuca, 399. *Celt.*, *fest*, pasture.
FICOIDEÆ, 133.
Picea, 299. The ancient Latin name.
Filago, 185. *Lat.*, thread-spinning; the plant
FILICES, 416. [is clothed in cotton.
Fimbristylis, 263. *Gr.*, fringed style.
Flerkea, 68. To Flerke, a German botanist.
FLORIDEÆ, 323.
Feniculum, 189. *Lat.*, a kid; why?
Forestiera, 277. To M. Forestier, French.
Forsteronia, 270. To T. F. Forster, an Eng. bot.
Forsythia, 276. To Mr. Forsyth, horticulturist.
Fothergilla, 120. To J. Fothergill, M.D., Lond.
Fragaria, 106. *Lat.*, fragrant; sc. the fruit.
Franciscoa, 231. To Francis, Emperor of Aust.
Franklinia, 65. [plants in the South.
Fraseria, 268. To John Fraser, collector of
Fraxinus, 277. *Lat.*, a hedge; hedge plants.
Fritillaria, 248. *Lat.*, a chess-board.
Frœlichia, 280. To J. A. Frœlich, a Germ. bot.
Fuchsia, 127. To Leonard Fuchs, German.
Fuirena, 359. To G. Fuiren, Danish.
Fumaria, 34. *Lat.*, smoke; sc. the smell.
FUMARIACEÆ, 33.
FUNGI, 14.
Funkia, 345. To Henry Funk, German.
Gaillardia, 181. To M. Gaillard, French.
Galactia, 97. *Gr.*, milk.
Galanthus, 334. *Gr.*, milk-flower.
Galax, 206. *Gr.*, milk; flowers milk-white!
Galeopsis, 248. *Gr.*, weasel-like; sc. the fl.
Gallinsoga, 172. To M. Gallinsoga, Madrid.
Galum, 148. *Gr.*, milk (to curdle).
GAMOPETALÆ, 144.
Gardoquia, 246. To Diego Gardoqui, Spanish.
Gaultheria, 201. To Dr. Gauthier, Quebec.
Gaura, 126. *Gr.*, superb. [French chemist
Gaylussacia, 198. To Gaylussac, the celebrated
Gazania, 181. *Lat.*, riches (richness).
Gelsemium, 269. Italian for Jessamine.
Gerista, 90. *Celt.*, a bush.
Gentiana, 267. To Gentius, king of Illyria.
GENTIANACEÆ, 266.
GERANIACEÆ, 67.
Geranium, 68. *Gr.*, crane's (bill); sc. the fruit
Gerardia, (230) 231. To John Gerard, English.
Gesneria, 219. To Conrad Gesner, German.
GESNERIACEÆ, 219. [of G. urbicum
Geum, 108. *Gr.*, to give relish; sc. the root
Gilia, 267. To P. S. Gill, Spanish.
Gillenia, 104. Named for A. Gille, German.
Ginkgo, 316. The name in Japanese.
Ginseng, 142. The name in Chinese.
Gladolus, 338. *Lat.*, a little sword; sc. the lvs
Glaucium, 31. *Gr.*, glaucous (in color).
Glaux, 212. Ditto.
Glechoma, 246. An old Greek name.
Gleditichia, 83. To Prof. G. Gleditsch, Berlin
Glotidium, 93. *Gr.*, tongue; sc. the pods.
Gloxinia, 219. To P. B. Gloxin, of Colmar.
GLUMIFERÆ, 356.
Glyceria, 402. *Gr.*, sweet; sc. the herbage.
Gnaphalium, 185. *Gr.*, soft down.
Godetia, 126. To M. Godet, French.
Gomphrena, 289. *Gr.*, a club; sc. the flowers.
Gonolobus, 274. *Gr.*, angular pods.
GOODENIACEÆ, 216.
Goodyera, 330. To John Goodyer, English.
Gordonia, 65. To Alex. Gordon, London.
Gossypium, 63. *Arabic*, a softness.
GRAMINEÆ, 380.
GRAMINOIDEÆ, 336. [bearded as base
Graphephorum, 398. *Gr.*, pencil-bearing; 2a
Gratiola, 227. *Lat.*, grace (medicinally).
GROSSULACEÆ, (113).
Grossularia, 117. Name of doubtful meaning
Guettarda, 147. To Etienne Guettard, French
Gnissacum, 67. The aboriginal name.
GUTTIFERÆ, 5.
Gymnadenia, 226. *Gr.*, naked gland.
Gymnocladus, 89. *Gr.*, naked branches.
Gymnogramma, 420. *Gr.*, naked writing (sori)
Gymnopogon, 447. *Gr.*, naked beard.
Gymnosperma, 311. *Gr.*, naked seeds.
Gynandropis, 44. *Gr.*, like gynandria.
Gynertium, 298. *Gr.*, style woolly.
Gyneophila, 53. *Gr.*, loving chalk (cliffs).
Habenaria, 236. *Lat.*, thong, = the long spar
Habrothamnus, 265. *Gr.*, a gay branch.
HÆMODORACEÆ, 335.
Halenia, 268. A personal name.
Halesta, 206. To S. Hales, D.D., F.R.S.

HALORAGACEÆ, 120.

HAMAMELACEÆ, 120.

Hamamelis, 120. *Gr.*, (flower) with the fruit.

Hamelia, 147. To H. L. Duhamel. [berg.

Hardenbergia, 99. To the Countess of Harden.

Hedeoma, 241. The Greek name for Mint.

Hedera, 142. *Cell.*, a cord.

Hedychium, 331. *Gr.*, sweet snow (white fls.)

Hedysarum, 87. An old Greek name.

Helenium, 181. Dedicated to Helen.

Helianthella, 177. Diminutive of *Helianthus*.

Helianthemum, 47. *Gr.*, Sun-flower.

Helianthus, 176. Ditto.

Helichrysum, 186. *Gr.*, golden sun.

Heliophytum, 251. *Gr.*, Sun-plant.

Heliopsis, 175. *Gr.*, sun-like.

Heliotropium, 250. *Gr.*, turning (with) the sun.

Helleborus, 21. *Gr.*, killing (poisonous) food.

Helonias, 349. *Gr.*, a marsh.

Helosciadium, 140. *Gr.*, marsh umbel.

Hemaledia, 419.

Hemerocallis, 345. *Gr.*, beauty of a day.

Hemicarpha, 363. *Gr.*, half (of the) chaff.

Hepatica, 18. *Gr.*, of or resembling the liver.

HEPATICÆ, 14.

Heraclum, 135. Sacred to Hercules.

Herpestis, 226. *Gr.*, a creeper.

Hesperis, 39. *Gr.*, the evening. [anthers.

Heteranthera, 350. *Gr.*, other (two kinds of)

Heterotheca, 170. *Gr.*, other (2 kinds of) fruits.

Heuchera, 115. To Dr. H. Heucher, Wittenbg.

Hibiscus, 62. From *ibis*, the stork.

Hieracium, 191. *Gr.*, *hierax*, the hawk.

Hierochloa, 395. *Gr.*, holy Grass.

HIPPOCASTANEÆ, 73.

Hippomane, 293. *Gr.*, horse madness.

Hippophae, 293. *Gr.*, horse destroyer.

Hippuris, 121. *Gr.*, mare's tail.

Holcus, 395. *Gr.*, to contract (thorns).

Holosteum, 54. *Gr.*, all bone (by antithesis).

Honkenya, 56. A personal name.

Hordeum, 404. *Gr.*, heavy (sc. bread).

Hottonia, 211. To Prof. P. Hotten, of Leyden.

Houstonia, 149. To Wm. Houston, M.D., Eng.

Hoya, 275. To Thos. Hoy, F. L. S.

Hudsonia, 48. To Wm. Hudson, F. R. S.

Humea, 194. To Lady Hume, of Wormleybury.

Humulus, 301. *Lat.*, on the ground, = trailing.

Hyacinthus, 344. A boy killed by Zephyrus.

Hydrangea, 116. *Gr.*, a water-vessel.

Hydranthellium, 228. *Gr.*, a little water-flower.

Hydrastis, 23. In or near water.

HYDROCHARIDACEÆ, 334.

Hydrocleis, 323. *Gr.*, enclosed in water.

Hydrocotyle, 135. *Gr.*, a water-vessel.

Hydrolea, 255. *Gr.*, water, oil; sc. an oily

HYDROPHYLLACEÆ, 253. [water-plant.

Hydrophyllum, 254. *Gr.*, water leaf.

Hygrophila, 234. *Gr.*, loving moisture.

Hymenopappus, 181. *Gr.*, membranous pap-

Hycoscyamus, 264. *Gr.*, hog-bean. [pus.

Hypelate, 74. Unexplained.

HYPERICACEÆ, 48.

Hypericum, 49. Not satisfactorily explained.

Hypobrychia, 124. [the pod].

Hypoxis, 334. *Gr.*, sharp under; (the base of)

Hyptis, 239. *Gr.*, resupinate; sc. the cor. upper

Hysopus, 241. The old Hebrew name. [lip.

Iberis, 42. From Iberia, now Spain.

Ilex, 207. The ancient name.

Illicium, 24. *Lat.*, alluring; sc. the perfume.

Iysanthes, 227. *Gr.*, mud-flower. [touched.

Impatiens, 69. *Lat.*, impatient; not to be

Indigofera, 95. *Lat.*, indigo-bearing.

Inula, 171. A corruption of *Hellenium*.

Iodanthus, 36. *Gr.*, violet-flower.

Ipomæa, 259 (260). *Gr.*, like bindweed.

Ipomopsis, 257. *Gr.*, like *Ipomæa*.

Iresine, 299. *Gr.*, *ciros*, wool.

IRIDACEÆ, 336.

Iris, 336. From its varied colors.

Isanthus, 239. *Gr.*, equal (regular) flower.

Isatis, 43. *Gr.*, to smooth (the skin); a cor-

isoetes, 412. *Gr.*, equal (all the) year. [metic.

Isopappus, 170. *Gr.*, equal pappus.

Isopyrum, 20. *Gr.*, equal wheat.

Itea, 115. Greek name of the Willow.

Iva, 174. Leaves resembling the Greek *Iva*.

Iria, 337. *Lat.*, bird-lime; sc. sticky.

Jacquemontia, 258. To Victor Jacquemont.

Jasminum, 275. *Gr.*, violet smell; sc. fragrant.

Jatropha, 296. *Gr.*, physician, food; sc. medi-

calinal.

Jeffersonia, 28. To President Thos. Jefferson.

JUGLANDACEÆ, 303. [walnut.

Juglans, 304. *Gr.*, the nut of Jove; sc. the

JUNCACEÆ, 350.

Juncagineæ, 323. [of these rushes.

Juncus, 351. *Lat.*, to join; ropes were made

Juniperus, 314. *Cell.*, rough or rude.

Jussæa, 125. To Antoine Jussieu, the elder.

Justicia, 235. To J. Justice, a Scotch botanist.

Kallstromia, 67. A personal name.

Kalmia, 200. To Prof. Peter Kalm, of Abo.

Kennedy, 99. To Mr. Kennedy, of Ham-

mersworth.

Kerria, 104. To Mr. Kerr, botanist, Ceylon.

Kœleria, 396. To Prof. Kœler, of Mayence.

Kœlreuteria, 75. To J. G. Kœlreuter, German

Kosteletzky, 62. A personal name. [botanist.

Krameria, 80. To J. G. and W. H. Kramer, Ger.

Krigia, 191. To Dr. David Krig, German.

Kuhnia, 158. To Adam Kuhn, of Pennsylvania.

Auhnietaria, 93. From Kuhn.

Kyllingia, 359. To P. Kylling, Danish, 1690.

LABIATÆ, 237. LABIATIFLORÆ, 153, 155.

Laburnum, 91. The old Latin name.

Lachnocaulon, 355. *Gr.*, wool-stem.

Lachnanthes, 355. *Gr.*, wool-flower.

Lactuca, 198. *Lat.*, *lac*, = milk; sc. milk-weed.

Lagenaria, 130. *Lat.*, a bottle; sc. the gourd.

Lagerstromia, 123. To Marcus Lagerstrom,

Laguncularia, 1. *Lat.*, a small bottle. [Ger.

Lamium, 248. *Gr.*, throat; sc. gapping-flowers.

Lampsana, 190. A personal name.

Lantana, 237. Old Latin name for *Laburnum*.

Lapithæa, 266.

Laportea, 300. To M. Laporte, French.

Lappa, 190. Old Latin name of Burdock.

Larix, 314. *Cell.*, fat or resinous; from *lar*.

Lathyrus, 85. *Gr.*, stimulating.

LAURACEÆ, 290. [made of lavender.

Lavandula, 239. *Lat.*, to wash; from the use

Lavatera, 60. To the two Lavaters, of Zurich.

Leavenworthia, 38. To Dr. Leavenworth, U.S.A.

Lechea, 47. To G. Leche, Sweden, 1760.

Ledum, 304. An old Greek name. [nist.

Leersia, 383. To J. D. Leers, a German bota-

LEGUMINOSÆ, 80.

Leioophyllum, 204. *Gr.*, smooth leaf. [Florida.

Leitneria, 309. To Dr. Leitner, collector in

Lemna, 319. The Greek name of some water-

LEMNACEÆ, 319. [plant.

Lens, 100. The seeds are shaped like a *lens*.

LENTIBULACEÆ, 215.

Leonotis, 246. *Gr.*, lion's ear; sc. the flower

- Leontodon*, 191. *Gr.*, lion's-tooth; sc. the lvs.
Leonurus, 249. *Gr.*, lion's-tail; sc. the spike of flowers.
Lepachis, 176. From *lepis*, *Gr.* word for scale.
Leptidium, 42. *Gr.*, a little scale; sc. the sill.
Leptocaulis, 140. *Gr.*, slender stem. [*cles.*]
Leptochloa, 406. *Gr.*, slender grass.
Leptopoda, 182. *Gr.*, slender foot or stem.
Leptostiphon, 257. *Gr.*, slender tube; sc. the flowers.
Lepturus, 404. *Gr.*, slender tail; sc. the spikes.
Lepuropetalon, 115. *Gr.*, hawk petal. [*ida.*]
Lespedeza, 89. To M. Lespedez, Gov. of Flor.
Leucanthemum, 183. *Gr.*, white flower.
Leucas, 238. *Gr.*, whiteness; sc. of the flowers.
Leucojum, 334. *Gr.*, white violet.
Liatris, 157. A name unexplained.
 LICHENES, 14.
 LIGULIFLORÆ, 152, 153.
Ligusticum, 140. Originally found in Liguria.
Ligustrum, 276. *Lat.*, *ligare*, to tie; sc. its LILIACEÆ, 341. [*flexible branches.*]
Lilium, 342. *Celt.*, *li*, whiteness.
Limnanthemum, 268. *Gr.*, marsh-flower.
Limnanthes, 68. Ditto.
Limnobium, 334. *Gr.*, marsh-life.
Limncharis, 323. *Gr.*, marsh-joy.
Limocella, 228. *Gr.*, little mud (plant).
 LINACEÆ, 66. [*resembles.*]
Linaria, 223. From *linum*, flax; which it
Lindera, 290. Name unexplained.
Linnea, 144. To the great naturalist, Carl von
linum, 66. *Celt.*, *lin*, a thread. [*Linuseas.*]
Liparis, 329. *Gr.*, *liparos*, unctuous.
Lipocarpa, 383. *Gr.*, oil chaff; why?
Lippia, 236. To Ang. Lippi, French traveller.
Liquidambar, 120. *Lat.*, liquid amber.
Liriodendron, 26. *Gr.*, lily-tree; sc. tulip-tree.
Listera, 329. To Dr. Martin Lister, English.
Lithospermum, 252. *Gr.*, stone-seed.
Loasa, 128. Name unexplained.
 LOASACEÆ, 128. [*to James I.*]
Lobelia, 194. To Matthew Lobel, physician
 LOBELLIACEÆ, 194. [*list.*]
 LOGANIACEÆ, 969. (Jas. Logan, Eng. bota-
Loiselouria, 203. A mythological name.
Lolium, 405. The Celtic name is *loloa*. [*sori.*]
Lomaria, 421. *Gr.*, the edge; position of the
Lonicera, 145. To Adam Lonicer, Germ., 1580.
Lophanthus, 245. *Gr.*, crest-flower.
Lophiola, 335. *Lat.*, diminutive; little crest.
Lophospermum, 228. *Gr.*, crest-seed.
 LORANTHACEÆ, 291. *Lorinseria*, 371.
Ludwigia, 127. To Prof. C. D. Ludwig, Lelpsc.
Lunaria, 40. *Lat.*, the moon; sc. the silicles.
Lupinus, 90. *Lat.*, a wolf; devours the soil?
Luziola, 388. *Lat.*, *lux*, light; sparkling with
Luzula, 351. *Germ.*, the glow-worm. [*dew.*]
Lychnis, 54. *Gr.*, a lamp (wick).
Lycium, 264. The old Greek name.
Lycopersicum, 262. *Gr.*, wolf-peach.
 LYCOPODIACEÆ, 413.
Lycopodium, 413, (414). *Gr.*, wolf-foot.
Lycopels, 251. *Gr.*, wolf-like; the flower is
 fancied to resemble a wolf's eye.
Lycopus, 240. *Gr.*, wolf-foot.
Lygodesmia, 193. *Gr.*, flexible band.
Lygodium, 418. *Gr.*, a flexible (vine).
Lythymachia, 312. *Gr.*, dissolution of strife;
 LYTHRACEÆ, 123. [*sc. loose-strife.*]
Lythrum, 123. *Gr.*, black blood; sc. purple.
Macbridea, 247. To Dr. Jas. McBride, of S. C.
Macclura, 290. To Wm. Macclure, Pennsylvania.
Macranthera, 230. *Gr.*, long anthers.
Macrotis, 23. *Gr.*, long ears; sc. racemes.
Madia, 173. The name in Chili.
Magnolia, 24. To Prof. Pierre Magnol, Mont-
 MAGNOLIACEÆ, 24. [*pellier, France.*]
Majanthemum, 346. *Lat.*, May-flower.
Malachodendron, 65. *Gr.*, Mallow-tree.
 MALPIGHIACEÆ, 8.
Malus, 112. *Lat.*, the apple. [*=sof.*]
Malva, 60. Altered from the Greek *malache*
 MALVACEÆ, 59.
Malvastrum, 61. From *Malva*.
Malvaviscus, 62. *Lat.*, glue mallow.
Mammillaria, 132. *Lat.*, *mamma*, nipple; sc.
 the protuberances. [*Ayres.*]
Mandevilla, 271. To H. B. Mandeville, Buenos
Manisurus, 407. *Gr.*, lizard's-tail. [*1550.*]
Maranta, 331. To B. Maranti, M. D., Venice.
Marrubium, 249. *Hebrew*, bitter juice.
Marshallia, 182. To Humphrey Marshall, Phila.
Marsilia, 412. To Count F. Marsigli, Belogna.
 MARSILIACEÆ, 412. [*bridge, 1765.*]
Martynia, 219. To Prof. John Martyn, Cam-
Marula, 183. Meaning unexplained.
Matricaria, 183. An anatomical word. [*1750.*]
Matthiola, 38. To Dr. P. A. Matthioli, Italy.
Maurandia, 223. To Prof. Maurandi, Cartha-
Mayaca, 354. Name unexplained. [*gena.*]
Maytenus, 76. The Chilean name.
Meconopsis, 32. *Gr.*, poppy-like.
Medeola, 340. From *Medea*, the sorceress.
Medicago, 92. An ancient name. [*branches.*]
Melaleuca, 122. *Gr.*, black (trunk), white
Melampyrum, 238. *Gr.*, black wheat.
 MELANTHACEÆ, 347.
Melanthera, 174. *Gr.*, black anthers.
Melanthium, 348. *Gr.*, black flower.
 MELASTOMACEÆ, 122. [*Ash.*]
Melia, 65. The Greek name for the Manns
 MELIACEÆ, 65.
Melica, 400. *Italian*, from *mel*, honey.
Melilotus, 92. *Lat.*, honey lotus.
Melissa, 243. *Lat.*, a bee; yields honey.
Melocactus, 133. *Gr.*, melon cactus.
Melothria, 130. The old Greek name.
 MENISPERMACEÆ, 26.
Menispermum, 26. *Gr.*, moon-seed.
Mentha, 240. Minthe, daughter of Coccyton.
Mentzelia, 128. To C. Mentzel, of Brandenburg
Menyanthes, 268 (269). *Gr.*, moon-flower.
Menziesia, 201. To Archibald Menzies, F.L.S.
Mercurialis, 297. Dedicated to Mercury.
Mertensia, 253. To Prof. F. C. Mertens, Bremen
Mesembryanthemum, 133. *Gr.*, mid-day flower
Metastelma, 274. *Gr.*, with a girdle.
Micranthemum, 227. *Gr.*, minute flower.
Microstylis, 329. *Gr.*, minute style.
Mikania, 160. To Prof. Joseph Mikan, Prague
Milium, 391. *Lat.*, a thousand (seeds).
Mimosa, 82. *Gr.*, a mimic; sc. its motions.
Mimulus, 226. *Gr.*, an ape; sc. its flowers.
Mimosa, 210. *Gr.*, ape-like.
Mirabilla, 278. *Lat.*, wonderful; sc. the fls.
Mitchella, 143. To Dr. John Mitchell, Va.
Mitella, 112. *Lat.*, a little mitre; sc. the fruit
Mitreola, 269. Ditto.
Modiola, 61. *Lat.*, a little measure or cup.
Monchma, 56. To the Germ. botanist, Monch
Moringia, 65. To Dr. P. H. G. Mörhring, Germ.
Mollugo, 58. Name applied by Pliny. [*1780.*]
Moluccella, 246. Natives of the Moluccas.
Monarda, 245. To Dr. N. Monardes, Seville.
Monoclea, 206. From *monos*, = one; sc. 1 fl

- Monetropa**, 306. *Gr.*, one, turning; flowers *Montala*, 339. [turned one way.]
- Morinda**, 147. *i. e.*, Indian Mulberry.
- Morus**, 300. *Cell.*, black; sc. the fruit.
- Muhlenbergia**, 385. To Rev. Henry Muhlen-
MULIBACEÆ, 153. [berg, D. D.]
- Mulgédium**, 193. Meaning unknown.
- Musa**, 331. To Antonius Musa.
- MUSACEÆ**, 331.
- Muscul**, 344. From *moechus*, musk.
- MUSOI**, 14.
- Myginda**, 76. To Francis von Mygind, Germ.
- Mylocarium**, 305. *Gr.*, mill-nut; form of the fruit.
- Myosotis**, 353. *Gr.*, mouse-ear; sc. the lvs.
- Myosurus**, 30. *Gr.*, mouse-tail; sc. the torus.
- Myrica**, 309. *Gr.*, (On the banks of) flowing
MYRICACEÆ, 308. (rivers).
- Myriophyllum**, 121. *Gr.*, a thousand leaves.
- MYRSINACEÆ**, 10. (*Gr.*, myrrh.)
- MYRTACEÆ**, 151.
- Myrtus**, 122. *Gr.*, perfume.
- Nabalis**, 192. The meaning unknown.
- NAIADACEÆ**, 320.
- Najas**, 320. *Gr.*, a water-nymph.
- Napea**, 61. *Gr.*, dell-nymph. [on the nerves.]
- Narcissus**, 332. From *narkē*, stupor; its effect
- Nardosmia**, 160. *Gr.*, smell of nard, or spike-
- Narthecium**, 351. *Gr.*, a rod, or wand. [nard.]
- Nasturtium**, 36. *Lat.*, twisted nose; on ac-
Naumburgia, 212. [count of its acridity.]
- Negundo**, 74. Of unknown meaning.
- Nelumbium**, 29. Nelumbo is the *Cingales*
- Nemastylis**, 337. *Gr.*, thread style. [name.]
- Nemesia**, 232. An old name revived.
- Nemopanthus**, 203. *Gr.*, grove-flower.
- Nemophila**, 254. *Gr.*, loving the grove.
- Nepeta**, 245. From Nepet, a town in Tuscany.
- Nephrodium**, 425. *Gr.*, the kidney; sc. the sori.
- Nephrolepis**, 418. *Gr.*, kidney scale.
- Neptunea**, 53. Dedicated to Neptune.
- Nerium**, 271. *Gr.*, humid; sc. the habit.
- Nesaea**, 124. The name of a sea-nymph.
- Neurophyllum**, 136. *Gr.*, nerve-leaf.
- Nevinsia**, 104. To Rev. R. Nevius.
- Nicandra**, 263. [duced tobacco into France.]
- Nicotiana**, 265. To John Nicot, who intro-
- Nierembergia**, 264. To J. E. Nieremberg.
- Nigella**, 21. *Lat.*, black; the seeds. [Spanish.]
- Nolina**, 263. *Lat.*, a little bell; sc. corolla.
- Nolina**, 343. To P. C. Nolin, American.
- Notholena**, 420. *Gr.*, false cloak; the indusia.
- Nuphar**, 29. The Arabic name of Water-lily.
- NYCTAGINACEÆ**, 279.
- NYMPHACEÆ**, 23.
- Nymphæa**, 29. *Gr.*, a water-nymph.
- Nysæa**, 143. The name of a water-nymph.
- Obione**, 297. *Gr.*, a shield; the round leaves.
- Obolaria**, 263. *Gr.*, a piece of money.
- Ocimum**, 238. *Gr.*, to smell; strong-scented.
- Oenothera**, 125. *Gr.*, wine-hunting; incentive
- OLACACEÆ**, 10. [to wine-drinking.]
- Oldenlandia**, 150. To H. B. Oldenland, Danish.
- Olea**, 276. The Greek name of the Olive. [1695.]
- OLEACEÆ**, 276.
- Omphalodes**, 251. *Gr.*, navel-like.
- ONAGRACEÆ**, 124.
- Oncidium**, 335. *Gr.*, a tamor; sc. the form of the depressed stem.
- Oncoclea**, 431. *Gr.*, closed vessel; sc. the fruit.
- Onopordon**, 189. *Gr.*, an ass, to explode; its supposed effects.
- Oncosodium**, 308. Compared to the Onoclea.
- Onychium**, 424. *Gr.*, the finger nail; a *snoca*
[ui name.] [the frond]
- Ophioglossum**, 418. *Gr.*, serpent's tongue; sc
- Opilismenus**, 393. *Gr.*, strong weapon, cock
- Opuntia**, 132. From Opus, in Locria. [spar]
- ORCHIDACEÆ**, 325.
- Orchis**, 326. Name a physiological conceit.
- Origanum**, 242. *Gr.*, mountain joy.
- Ornithogalum**, 343. *Gr.*, bird milk.
- OROBANCHACEÆ**, 317. [sc. the Vetch]
- Orobns**, 100. *Gr.*, to excite (neurish) the ox;
- Orontium**, 318. Name adopted from the Greek
- Orthodanum**, 96. *Gr.*, a true gift.
- Oryza**, 333. The Arabic name is *erwa*, = Rice.
- Oryzopsis**, 388. *Gr.*, Oryza-like, = Rice-like.
- Osmanthus**, 276. *Gr.*, fragrant flower.
- Osmorhiza**, 137. *Gr.*, fragrant root.
- Osmunda**, 418. *Osmunder* was a Celtic divinity
- Ostrya**, 307. *Gr.*, a scale; sc. the scaly catkins.
- Otophylla**, 231. *Gr.*, ear-leaf.
- OXALIDACEÆ**, 67. [taste.]
- Oxalis**, 67. *Gr.*, acid; the plant has a sour
- Oxybaphus**, 279. *Gr.*, acid dye.
- Oxycoenus**, 199. *Gr.*, acid berry.
- Oxydendrum**, 203. *Gr.*, acid tree.
- Oxyria**, 230. *Gr.*, acid.
- Pachysandra**, 298. *Gr.*, thick stamens.
- Paeonia**, 23. To the physician Paeon. [ance.]
- Prepalanthus**, 355. *Gr.*, dust-flower; its appear-
- Palafoxia**, 181. To Palafox, a Spanish general
- PALMACEÆ**, 316.
- Panax**, 142. *Gr.*, all-healing; sc. the Ginseng.
- Pancratium**, 333. *Gr.*, all-potent.
- Panicum**, 391. *Lat.*, a panicle.
- Papaver**, 32. *Lat.*, pap, or thick milk; Poppy
- PAPAVERACEÆ**, 31. [seeds were used in pap]
- PAPILIONACEÆ**, 80. [for children.]
- Pardanthus**, 337. *Gr.*, leopard flower. [cality.]
- Parietaria**, 301. *Gr.*, a wall; their frequent lo-
- Parnassia**, 115. Mt. Parnassus was feigned their
- nativity. [dy for salom.]
- Paronychia**, 57 (58). *Gr.*, near the nail; reme-
- Parthenium**, 173. *Gr.*, a virgin; sc. its medi-
cinal properties. [Millet.]
- Paspalum**, 389. One of the Greek names for
- Passiflora**, 129. *Lat.*, passion-flower; the floral
- organs resembling the *Cross* and *nails*.
- PASSIFLORACEÆ**, 129. [its form.]
- Pastinaca**, 136. *Lat.*, a garden dibble; from
- Paulownia**, 225. To Paulownia, princess of Rus-
- Pavia**, 75. To Prof. Pavi, Leyden. [sia.]
- Pedicularis**, 232. *Lat.*, a louse; sc. Lousewort.
- Pelargonium**, 68. *Gr.*, a stork; sc. Stork-bill.
- Pellaea**, 421. *Gr.*, little cup. [character.]
- Peltandra**, 318. *Gr.*, shield anther; from the
- Pencilaria**, 333. *Lat.*, a pencil; sc. the spikes.
- Penthorum**, 119. *Gr.*, five bounds; sc. 5 styles.
- Pentstemon**, 224. *Gr.*, five stamens.
- Perilla**, 240. A word unexplained.
- Periploca**, 274. *Gr.*, intertwining.
- Persea**, 390. Adopted from the Egyptian.
- Persicaria**, 383. *Lat.*, Peach-like.
- PETALIFEREÆ**, 316. [mema.]
- Petalostemon**, 93. *Gr.*, petals (joined to) sta
- Petiveria**, 264. To Dr. J. Pettiver, F. R. S.
- Petunia**, 264. Adopted from the Brasil's *petas*.
- Pencedanum**, 126. *Gr.*, parched pine; sc. its
- Phaca*, 94. *Gr.*, to eat; food. [resinous smell]
- Phacelia**, 355. *Gr.*, a bundle; sc. the flowers.
- PHÆNOGAMIA**, 15.
- Phalaris**, 344. *Gr.*, brilliant; its shining seeds
- Pharbitis**, 269. Meaning not known.
- Phaseolus**, 246. *Lat.*, a little boat; sc. the pods

- Phelipsea*, 317. To L. & J. Phelipaux, French.
Philadelphus, 116. Adopted from Aristotle.
Phlegopteris, 368. *Gr.*, burning wing or fern.
Phileum, 387. Adopted from the Greek.
Phlomis, 248. *Gr.*, flame; used for lamp-wicks.
Phlox, 256. *Gr.*, flame; the appearance of the fls.
Phorodendron, 291. *Gr.*, thief of the tree; tree.
Phragmites, 404. *Gr.*, a hedge; its use. [thief.
Phryma, 236. The meaning unknown.
Phyllis, 225. [on the leaf-like stems.
Phyllanthus, 297. *Gr.*, leaf-flower; the flowers.
Phyllocactus, 133. *Gr.*, leaf Cactus. [leaves.
Phyllocladon, 319. *Gr.*, leaf-tree; immense.
Phyllodoce, 201. A mythological name.
Phyllis, 263. *Gr.*, a bladder; sc. the calyx.
Physostegia, 247. *Gr.*, bladder covering; calyx.
Phytolacca, 284. *Gr.*, plant lac; the crimson.
PHYTOLACCAEAE, 284. [fruit.
Pilea, 300. *Lat.*, a cap; one of the sepals.
Pimpinella, 139. Altered from *bipinnate*.
Pinckneya, 150. To Gen. Pinckney, of S. Car.
Pinguicula, 215. *Lat.*, fat; the greasy leaves.
Pinus, 312. The ancient Greek name.
Piriqueta, 139. Meaning unknown.
Piscinia, 779. To M. Pisco, M. D., Amsterdam.
Pistia, 318. Meaning unexplained.
Pisum, 86. *Celt.*, *pis*, = a pea.
PITTOSPORACEAE, 9.
Planera, 399. To J. Planer, a German botanist.
PLANTAGINACEAE, 215. [in footpaths.
Plantago, 313. *Lat.*, the sole of the foot; grows
PLATANACEAE, 384.
Platanthera, 326. *Gr.*, broad anther.
Platanus, 303. *Gr.*, ample; the branches & lvs.
Platycerium, 419. *Gr.*, broad horn; the split.
Platycodon, 197. *Gr.*, broad bell. [frond.
Pilea, 349. *Gr.*, the Pleiades; seven white fls.
Pithecia, 171. Meaning unexplained.
PLUMBAGINACEAE, 214. [der of the eyes.
Plumbago, 215. A cure for *plumbago*, a disease.
Poa, 401. The general Greek word for grass.
Podocarpus, 318. *Gr.*, fruit-stalks (long).
Podophyllum, 28. *Gr.*, foot leaf; duck's-foot.
PODOSTEMIACEAE, 302.
Podostemum, 302. *Gr.*, foot stem?
Podostigma, 273. *Gr.*, foot (stalked) stigma.
Pogonia, 330. *Gr.*, beard; flowers fringed.
Poiraciana, 99. To M. de Poinci, gov. Antilles.
Polanisia, 44. *Gr.*, many unequal (stamens).
POLEMONIACEAE, 366.
Polemonium, 367. *Gr.*, war; Pliny says that
 two kings fought for its honors.
Pollanthes, 384. *Gr.*, polished flower.
Polyanthes, 394. *Gr.*, many flowers.
Polycarpon, 57. *Gr.*, much fruit.
Polygala, 78. *Gr.*, much milk; effect on goats.
POLYGALACEAE, 78.
POLYGONACEAE, 280.
Polygonatum, 346. *Gr.*, many joints.
Polygonella, 353. From *Polygonum*.
Polygonum, 353. *Gr.*, many joints.
Polymnia, 173. The name of one of the Muses.
Polypodium, 420. *Gr.*, many feet (roots).
Polypogon, 386. *Gr.*, much beard.
Polypremum, 369. *Gr.*, many stems.
Polypteris, 181. *Gr.*, many wings.
Polytenia, 136. *Gr.*, many fillets (vittæ).
Pontederia, 350. To Prof. Julius Pontedera.
PONTEDERIACEAE, 350. [of Padua.
Ponthieva, 330. To M. de Ponthieu, W. India.
Populus, 311. The *arce populi* of the Romans.
Portulaca, 59. *Lat.*, to carry milk, or juice.
PORTULACACEAE, 59.
Potamogeton, 321. *Gr.*, neighbor of the river.
Potentilla, 107. *Lat.*, powerful (in medicine).
Poterium, 108. *Lat.*, a cap; used in cool drinks.
Primula, 311. *Lat.*, the first; early flowering.
PRIMULACEAE, 310.
Prinos, 308. The Greek name of the Holly.
Priva, 385. Derivation unknown. [dulona.
Proceras, 247. *Gr.*, to suspend; sc. fls. pen.
Proserpinaca, 180. *Lat.*, to creep; sc. the roots.
Prunus, 101. The old Greek name.
Psilocarya, 364. *Gr.*, slender Carex.
Psilotum, 415. *Gr.*, naked (of leaves).
Psoralea, 92. *Gr.*, scurfy; from the appeal.
Psycotria, 147. *Gr.*, *psyché*, life? [ance.
Ptelea, 71. The Greek name for the Elm.
Pteris, 421. *Gr.*, a wing; the fronds.
Pterocaulon, 171. *Gr.*, winged stem.
Pterospora, 307. *Gr.*, winged seed.
Pulsatilla, 17. A coined name.
Punica, 133. *Lat.*, of or near Carthage.
Pycnanthemum, 241. *Gr.*, dense flowers.
Pyrethrum, 184. *Gr.*, fire; taste of the roots.
Pyrola, 305. From *Pyrus*, pear-tree; its lvs.
Pyrrhopappus, 193. *Gr.*, flame-colored pappus.
Pyrrularia, 393. Meaning unexplained.
Pyrus, 113. *Pereus* was the Celtic word for Pear.
Pyridanthera, 358. *Gr.*, box anther. [cyamos.
Quamoclit, 253. Resembles the bean-vine, =
Quercus, 305. The orig. name, from the Celtic.
Randia. To J. Rand, a London botanist.
RANUNCULACEAE, 15. [phibious.
Ranunculus, 19. *Lat.*, a little frog; sc. am.
Raphanus, 42. *Gr.*, quick to appear; rapid.
Reseda, 45. *Lat.*, to calm, or soothe. [growth.
RESEDACEAE, 44.
RHAMNACEAE, 78.
Rhamnus, 77. The old name, from the Celtic.
Rheum, 281. First found on the banks of the
 River Rha (Volga).
Rhexia, 123. *Lat.*, a rupture; an astringent.
Rhinanthus, 323. *Gr.*, snout-flower.
RHIZOPORACEAE, 3.
Rhodantha, 138. *Gr.*, rose-flower.
Rhododendron, 308. *Gr.*, rose-tree.
Rhodora, 304. *Gr.*, the rose; sc. the color.
Rhus, 72. From the Celtic *rhudd*, red.
Rhynchosia, 96. *Gr.*, a beak; flower beaked.
Rhynchosepora, 365. *Gr.*, beak-seed.
Rhytigiocsa, 234. *Gr.*, wrinkled tongue.
Ribes, 117. Adopted from the Arabic.
Richardia, 319. To L. C. Richard, French.
Ricinus, 297. *Lat.*, a tick; sc. the seeds.
Rivina, 284. To A. Q. Rivinus, of Saxony.
Robinia, 395. To Jean Robin, bot. to Henry IV.
Rochea, 119. To M. de la Roche, French.
Rosa, 108. *Celt.*, red; the prevailing color of
ROSACEAE, 101. [the flowers.
Rosmarinus, 344. *Lat.*, dew of the sea.
Rottboellia, 409. To C. F. Rottboell, Danish.
Roubieva, 388. To G. J. Roubieu, French.
ROXBURGHACEAE, 339.
Rubia, 148. *Lat.*, red; the color of the roots.
RUBIACEAE, 147.
Rubus, 104. *Celt.*, red; color of the fruit.
Rudbeckia, 175. To Prof. Olaf Rudbeck, Upsal.
Ruellia, 233. To John Ruella, bot. to Francis I.
Ruellia, 188. To Mr. Regel, collector in Fl.
Rumex, 281. *Lat.*, to suck; the lvs. alloy thurst.
Ruppia, 321. To H. B. Ruppia, German.
Russelia, 235. To Alex. Russel, M. D., F. S. A.
Ruta, 70. *Gr.*, to flow; Eng., *Rue*.
RUTACEAE, 70.
Rutid, 317. Word not explained.

- Sabbatia, 266. To L. Sabbati, an Italian bot.
 Saccharum, 410. The Arabic name is *soukar*.
 Sageretia, 76. To M. Sageret, Fr. [Eng., *sugar*.]
 Sagina, 56 (55). *Lat.*, fatness; for pasturage.
 Sagittaria, 333. *Lat.*, an arrow; shape of the
 SALLIACEÆ, 309. [leaves.]
 Salicornia, 287. *Lat.*, salt horn; the locality
 and shape. [Salisbury, Eng.]
 Salisburia, 316. To the distinguished R. A.
 Salix, 309. *Celtic*, near the water. [style.]
 Salpiglossis, 221. *Gr.*, tube tongue; sc. the
 Salvia, 233. *Lat.*, salt; grows in salt marshes.
 Salvia, 241. *Lat.*, *salvo*, to save; salutory.
 Sambucus, 146. *Lat.*, a musical instrument,
 made of elderwood.
 Samolus, 213. *Celtic*, pig's food. [juice.]
 Sanguinaria, 31. *Lat.*, blood; filled with red
 Sanguisorba, 103. *Lat.*, to absorb (stanch)
 Sanicula, 135. *Lat.*, to heal. [blood.]
 SANTALACEÆ, 291.
 SAPINDACEÆ, 73.
 Sapindus, 75. Sapo Ildicus; Indian soap.
 Saponaria, 53. *Lat.*, soap; sc. Soapwort.
 SAPOTACEÆ, 310. [corona.]
 Sarcostemma, 272. *Gr.*, fleshy crown; the
 Sarracenia, 30. To Dr. Sarrasin, of Quebec.
 SARRACENIACEÆ, 30.
 Sarsaparilla, 290. The aboriginal name.
 Satureja, 242. The Arabic *Sattar*, a labiate
 SAURURACEÆ, 301. [plant.]
 Saururus, 301. *Gr.*, lizard-tail.
 Saxifraga, 113. *Lat.*, to break a stone; grow-
 ing in the clefts of rocks.
 SAXIFRAGACEÆ, 113.
 Scabiosa, 152. *Lat.*, the itch; which it cures.
 Scavola, 216. *Lat.*, the left hand; sc. the corolla.
 Scandix, 137. The Greek name of an eatable
 plant. [a German botanist.]
 Schaefferia, 76. To Jos. Christian Schaeffer.
 Schenckseria, 234. To John and Jas. Schenck-
 ser, German. [flowers.]
 Schisma, 419. *Lat.*, to cut; applied to the
 Schizandra, 35. *Lat.*, to cleave (the stamens).
 Schisanthus, 221. *Lat.*, cut flower.
 Schisopetalon, 40. *Lat.*, cut petals.
 Schisostylis, 337. *Lat.*, cut style.
 Schœnocaulon, 343. *Gr.*, rush-stem.
 Schœnolirion, 344. *Gr.*, Rush-lily.
 Schollera, 350. To one Scholler, a Germ. bot.
 Schrankia, 82. To F. de Paula Schrank, Germ.
 Schwalbea, 233. To one Schwalb, Germ. bot.
 Schweinitzia, 207. To Rev. Lewis de Schweit-
 nitz, North Carolina.
 Scilla, 343. *Gr.*, to injure; bulb poisonous.
 Scirpus, 261. *Celt.*, *ors*, rushes.
 SCITAMINEÆ, 331.
 Scleranthus, 58. *Gr.*, hard flower.
 Scleria, 307. *Gr.*, hard; referring to the fruit.
 Sclerolepis, 156. *Gr.*, hard scales.
 Scolopendrium, 425. *Lat.*, a centipede; its
 appearance beneath.
 Scrophularia, 224. Good in the scrofula.
 SCROPHULARIACEÆ, 220. [sc. the calyx.]
 Scutellaria, 246. *Lat.*, a little cup, or vizor;
 Scutia, 76. *Lat.*, a shield. [dian.]
 Sebastiania, 293 (296). Dedicated to St. Sebas-
 tian, 406. The ancient name of Rye.
 Sedum, 118. *Lat.*, to sit; habit of the plants.
 Selaginella, 414. Diminutive, from Selago,
 club-moss. [ley.]
 Sellinum, 130. *Sellinus* is the Greek for Para-
 sempervivum, 119. *Lat.*, to live forever.
 Senecio, 187. *Lat.*, an old man; the receptacle
 Sequoia, 315. The Indian name. [naked.]
 Sericocarpus, 160. *Lat.*, silken fruit.
 Sesamum, 219. From the Egyptian, *Semseu*.
 Sesbania, 93. The Arabic name is *Sesban*.
 Sesuvium, 133. Not explained.
 Setada, 334. *Lat.*, a bristle; sc. the involucre.
 Seutera, 274. Not explained.
 Seymeria, 230. To Henry Seymer, English.
 Shepherdia, 223. To John Shepherd. Liver-
 Shortia, 206. To Dr. Short, Kentucky. [pool.]
 Sibbaldia, 107. To Prof. Robert Sibbald, Edin.
 Sicyos, 130. The Greek for Cucumber. [burgh.]
 Sida, 61. Adopted from Theophrastus.
 Sideroxylin, 210. *Gr.*, iron-wood. [tions.]
 Silene, 53. *Gr.*, saliva; from the viscous secrete
 Silphium, 172. Adopted from the Greek.
 Simaruba, 72. The name in the West Indies
 SIMARUBACEÆ, 71. [beage-plants.]
 Sinapis, 40. A general name in Greek for cab
 Siphonochia, 55. *Gr.*, tube, and Anychia.
 Sisymbrium, 99 (87). The old Greek name
 Sisyrinchium, 237. *Gr.*, pig-snout; sc. the
 spathe.
 Slum, 141 (140). From a Celtic word for water
 SMILACEÆ, 233.
 Smilacina, 346. Derived from Smilax.
 Smilax, 233. *Gr.*, a scraper; from its rough
 SOLANACEÆ, 261. [noses.]
 Solanum, 262. Etymology doubtful.
 Solea, 45. To W. Sole, of England.
 Solidago, 168. *Lat.*, to unite; good for wounds
 Soliva, 185. To Salvator Soliva, M. D., Spain.
 Sonchus, 194. *Gr.*, hollow; its stems are ho
 Sophora, 100. Adopted from the Arabic. [low
 Sorbus, 112. Old name for Mountain Ash.
 Sorghum, 411. The Italian name is Sorghi.
 SPADICIFLORÆ, 316. [like leaves.]
 Sparganium, 330. *Gr.*, a fillet; for the ribbon
 Spartina, 403. *Gr.*, a rope; the use of its
 Spartium, 90. *Gr.*, a rope; use of its twigs.
 Specularia, 196. *Lat.*, a mirror; suggested by
 the flowers.
 Spergula, 57. *Lat.*, to scatter (its seeds).
 Spergularia, 57. From Spergula.
 Spermacoce, 149. *Gr.*, seed-points; the pod
 pointed with the calyx lobes.
 Sphenogyne, 173. *Gr.*, wedge-shaped pistil.
 Spigelia, 260. To Prof. Adrien Epigellus, Pa-
 dua, 1630. [brow.]
 Spilanthes, 180. *Gr.*, spot-flower; the dark
 Spinacia, 237. *Lat.*, a spine or prick.
 Sphæra, 103. *Gr.*, to wind; sc. the wreaths.
 Spiranthus, 229. *Gr.*, spiral fls.; spike twisted
 Spirodelia, 319. *Gr.*, spiral bait; or c-k-nest.
 Sporobolus, 234. *Gr.*, to cast the seeds; drop-
 Sprekelia, 234. A personal name. [seed.]
 Stachys, 248. A spike (of flowers).
 Stachytarpha, 235. *Gr.*, spikes dense. (dam
 Stapelia, 275. To Dr. Boderus Stapel, Amster
 Staphylea, 74. *Gr.*, a cluster (the scarlet fr.)
 Statice, 215. *Gr.*, to stop; an astringent.
 Stellaria, 55. *Lat.*, a star.
 Stenanthium, 249. *Gr.*, narrow flower.
 Stenotaphrum, 410.
 Stephanotis, 275. *Gr.*, crown, or, crown
 with ear-shaped segments.
 Sterculia, 63. *Lat.*, *sterous*; from its odor.
 STERCULLIACEÆ, 63.
 Stillinga, 226. To Dr. Benj. Stillingree, Eng
 Stipa, 333. *Lat.*, something silky or feathery
 Stipulicida, 57. *Lat.*, cut stipules.
 Stekesia, 134. To Dr. Jonathan Stekes, Eng

- Strelitzia**, 331. To the Queen of George III., of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.
- Stroptopus**, 347. *Gr.*, twisted foot (-stalk).
- Strumpha**, 147. A personal name.
- Struthiopteris**, 421. *Gr.*, ostrich-wing (fern).
- Stuartia**, 66. To John Stuart, Marquis of Bute.
- Stylisma**, 260. Refers to the two styles.
- Stylosanthes**, 87. *Gr.*, style, flower; style long.
- STYRACACEÆ**, 308.
- tyrar**, 209. The Arabic name is *Asethlac*.
- ubularia**, 42. *Subula* is the Latin for an awl.
- ullivantia**, 114. To Wm. S. Sullivan, Ohio.
- wietenia**, 66. To Gerard van Swieten, Hol-land.
- SURIANACEÆ**, 8.
- Symphoricarpus**, 144. *Gr.*, to accumulate fruit.
- Symphytum**, 262. *Gr.*, to cause to unite; heal.
- Symplocarpus**, 318. *Gr.*, connected fruit. [ing.]
- Symplocos**, 309. *Gr.*, connected (stamens).
- Syndandra**, 247. *Gr.*, united anthers.
- Syndesmon**, 17. *Gr.*, with a bond.
- Synthyris**, 236. *Gr.*, door (valves) closed.
- Syringa**, 276. *Gr.*, a pipe; the slender shoots are filled only with pith. [rod.]
- Tageles**, 198. Dedicated to Tages, a Tuscan.
- Tallium**, 59. From *thalta*, a green branch?
- Tamarix**, 64. Found on the river Tamaris.
- TAMARISCINÆÆ**, 63. [France.]
- Tanacetum**, 183. Altered from *Athanasia*?
- Taraxacum**, 193. *Gr.*, a cathartic.
- TAXACEÆ**, 315.
- Taxodium**, 315. *Gr.*, like the Yew.
- Taxus**, 316. *Gr.*, the bow; used for making.
- Tecoma**, 216. The Mexican name. [flowers.]
- Telanthera**, 289. *Gr.*, complete or perfect.
- Tephrosia**, 94. *Gr.*, ash-colored (herbage).
- Tetragonotheca**, 175. *Gr.*, four-angled en-teranthera.
- Tetranthera**, 291. *Gr.*, four anthers. [velope.]
- Tenacium**, 239. To Tencon, founder of Troy.
- Thalia**, 323. To J. Thalis, M. D., Germ., 1585.
- Thalictrum**, 18. *Gr.*, to grow green.
- Thaspium**, 183. From the Isle of Thaspia or Thapsus.
- Thaë**, 65. *Thaë* is the Chinese for Tea.
- THEOPHRASTACEÆ**, 210.
- Thermopsis**, 85. *Gr.*, like a Lupine. [F. R. S.]
- Thunbergia**, 233. To Charles P. Thunberg.
- Thuya**, 315. *Gr.*, *thyou*, a sacrifice; the wood *Thuyopsis*.
- Thuyopsis**, 315. Like *Thuya*. [so used.]
- THYMELACEÆ**, 322. [Thyme is reviving.]
- Thymus**, 245. *Gr.*, courage; the smell of *Thysanella*.
- Thysanella**, 282. *Gr.*, *thysanotus*, fringed.
- Tiarella**, 118. *Flara*, a Persian diadem. [burg.]
- Tiedmannia**, 186. To Prof. Tiedmann, Heidel-berg.
- Tigridia**, 337. *Lat.*, like a tiger; fls. spotted.
- Tilia**, 64. Etymology unknown.
- TILLACEÆ**, 64.
- Tilia**, 118. To M. A. Tili, Italian.
- Tillandsia**, 335. To Prof. Elias Tillands, Abo.
- Tipularia**, 238. *Lat.*, *Tipula*, the crane-fly.
- tofieldia**, 249. Dedicated to a Mr. Tofield.
- Torreyia**, 316. Dedicated to Dr. John Torrey.
- Tournefortia**, 250. To Joseph P. de Tournefort.
- Tradescantia**, 353. To J. Tradescant, gardener.
- Tragia**, 296. To Jerome Bock Tragus, German.
- Tragopogon**, 191. *Gr.*, goat's beard; the pappus.
- Trantvetteria**, 19. To one Trantvetter, Germ.
- Tribulus**, 67. *Gr.*, 3-pointed; sc. each carpel.
- Trichostylis**, 363. *Gr.*, triple style.
- Trichomanes**, 419. *Gr.*, soft hair; the stipes.
- Trichostema**, 239. *Gr.*, hair stamens.
- Frionspia**, 363. *Gr.*, 3-cusped; the chaff.
- Trientalis**, 212. *Lat.*, *triens*, 3 inches (high).
- Triplium**, 91. *Lat.*, three-leaf; lvs. 3-foliate.
- Triglochin**, 324. *Gr.*, three points; pod 3-angl.
- Trigonella**, 100. *Gr.*, 3-angled; so the corolla.
- TRILLIACEÆ**, 340.
- Trillium**, 340. Parts of the plant all in 3s.
- Trosteum**, 144. *Gr.*, three bones (bony seeds).
- Tripsacum**, 409. *Gr.*, to thresh.
- Trisetum**, 397. *Lat.*, three bristles (awns).
- Triticum**, 406. *Lat.*, *trito*, to rub or grind.
- Tritoma**, 245. *Gr.*, three-cutting; lvs. 3-edged.
- Trollius**, 21. German, *trol*, something round.
- Tropaeolum**, 69. *Gr.*, trophy; shield and hel-
- Troximum**, 193. *Gr.*, something eatable. [met.]
- TUBULIFLORÆ**, 152, 163.
- Tulipa**, 341. The Persian name is *Thouban*.
- Turnera**, 129. To Wm. Turner, M. D., London.
- TURNERACEÆ**, 128. [1590]
- Turritia**, 36. *Lat.*, a tower; remarkably erect.
- Tussilago**, 160. *Lat.*, *tussis*, a cough; cure for.
- Typha**, 320. *Gr.*, a marsh; the habitas.
- TYPHACEÆ**, 319.
- ULMACEÆ**, 298.
- Ulmus**, 298. The Saxon name was *uim*.
- UMBELLIFERÆ**, 133.
- Uniola**, 403. *Lat.*, unity; many fls. in one?
- Urtica**, 300. *Lat.*, to burn (*uro*); stinging.
- URTICACEÆ**, 298.
- Utricularia**, 216. *Lat.*, *utriculu*, a little bladder.
- Uvularia**, 247. Used for diseases of the *uvula*.
- Vaccinium**, 198. The ancient name.
- Vachellia**, 99. Not explained.
- Valeriana**, 150. To King Valerius.
- VALERIANACEÆ**, 150.
- Valerianella**, 151. Derived from *Valeriana*.
- Vallisa**, 270. To F. Vallesio, phys. to Philip II.
- Vallisneria**, 335. To Ant. Vallisner, Italy.
- Vallota**, 323. To Pierre Vallo, French. [root.]
- Veratrum**, 348. *Lat.*, true black; the fls. or.
- Verbascum**, 223. *Lat.*, beard; plant woolly.
- Verbena**, 235. From the Celtic *beryan*.
- VERBENACEÆ**, 235.
- Verbesina**, 180. Same meaning as *Verbena*.
- Vernonia**, 155. To Wm. Vernon, collector in North America.
- Veronica**, 229. Not well explained.
- Vesicaria**, 42. *Lat.*, a blister; the inflated pods.
- Viburnum**, 146. *Lat.*, to tie; twigs pliant.
- Vicia**, 86. *Lat.*, *vincio*, to bind; its tendrils.
- Victoria**, 30. To Queen Victoria, of England.
- Vigna**, 96. To Dominic Vigni.
- Vilfa**, 324. Of unknown meaning.
- Vinca**, 270. *Lat.*, *vinculum*, a band.
- Vincetoxicum**, 274. Meaning unexplained.
- Viola**, 45. The old Latin name.
- VIOLACEÆ**, 45.
- Visiana**, 276. To Prof. Visiani, Patavia.
- VITACEÆ**, 77.
- Vitex**, 237. *Lat.*, *vincio*, to bind; branches flex-
- Vitis**, 77. Celtic, *gwyd*, = best of trees.
- Vittaria**, 417. *Lat.*, *vitta*, a ribbon; its form.
- Waldsteinia**, 107. To Franz de Waldstein.
- Waltheria**, 63. To Prof. A. F. Walther, Leipzig.
- Warea**, 29. To Mr. Ware, its discoverer.
- Whitlavia**, 265. A personal name.
- Wigand**, 445. A personal name. [ranta]
- Wigandia**, 266. To Bishop Wigand, of Pome-
- Wistaria**, 96. To Prof. Caspar Wistar, Phila-
- Wolffia**, 319. A personal name.
- Woodia**, 425. To Joseph Woods, English.
- Woodwardia**, 423. To Thomas J. Woodward.
- Xanthium**, 174. Said to dye the hair yellow.
- Xanthosoma**, 318. *Gr.*, yellow mouth.
- Xanthoxylum**. See *Zanthoxylum*.
- Xanthorrhiza**, 183. *Gr.*, dry flowers.

Xerophyllum, 349. *Gr.*, dry leaf. [monk.
Ximenia, 10. To F. Ximenes, a Spanish
Xylocopa, 145. *Gr.*, wood borer; hard wood.
XYRIDACEÆ, 354.
Kyria, 354. *Gr.*, acute; sc. the leaves.
Yucca, 345. The Peruvian name. [Italy.
Zannichella, 331. To John J. Zannichelli.
Zanthorhiza, 31. *Gr.*, yellow root.
Zanthoxylum, 70. *Gr.*, yellow wood.
Zauschneria, 135. A personal name.

Zea, 409. *Gr.*, see, to live; plants nutritive.
Zephyranthes, 333. *Gr.*,ephyr flower.
Zigadenus, 343. *Gr.*, joined glands (on the
petals).
Zinnia, 173. To Prof. John G. Zinn, Gottingen
Zizania, 353. A Greek name adopted.
Zizia, 133 (139). To J. B. Zizi, German.
Zornia, 85. To John Zorn, Bavaria.
Zostera, 331. *Gr.*, a riband; sc. the long lvs.
ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ, 64.

ENGLISH INDEX.

Abies Poplar.	311	Banana	331	Black Grass	339
Acacia, Rose.	95	Banberry	33	Black Haw	147
ACANTHACEÆ	333	Banyan	339	Black Horseweed	339
Acorns	33	Barley	401	Black Jack	333
AOROGENS	412	Basil	(333, 343) 341	Blackroot	171
Adam and Eve	333	Bass-wood	64	Black Snakeroot	33
Adder's-tongue	418	Bastard Toad-Flax	391	Black Thora	111
Agrimony	108	Bath-flower	349	Bladder Champion	35
Alder	(306) 306	Bay	34, 65, 194, 308, 350	Bladder Fern	337
Alexanders	138	Bayberry	339	Bladder-nut	74
All-seed	57	Hay-galls	330	Bladder-pod	33
Almond	103	Bayonet Rush	353	Bladder Senna	35
Aloe	333	Bean	(306) 35	Bladderwort	336
Alum-root	115	BEAN CAPERS	35	Blazing Star	137, 349
AMARANTHES	336	Bear-berry	301	Bleeding-heart	33
Amaranth, Globe	339	Beard Grass	410 336	Bleed Thistle	139
AMARYLLIDS	333	Beard-tongue	334	Blite	333
American Centaury	336	Bear's Grass	345	Blood-root	31
American Laurel	300	Bear's Thread	345	BLOODWORTS	335
Angelica	137	Bed-straw	143	Bluebell	135
Angelica-tree	143	Beech	337	Blueberry	135
Angelico	140	Beechdrops	(307) 317	Blue-curls	343, 339
Anise	(34) 139	Beet	335	Blue Dangles	133
ANONADS	36	Beetleweed	336	Blue-eyed Grass	337
Apple	113	Beggar-ticks	130, 331	Blue Flag	335
Apple Haw	111	BEGONIADS	131	Blue Grass	337
Apple of Peru	333	BELLWORTS	136	Blue-hearts	330
Apple of Sodom	333	Bellwort	347	Blue Palm-tree	337
Apricot	103	Bent Grass	334	Blusa	149
ARALIADS	143	BERBERIDS	37	Bog Rush	337
Arbor-vitæ	315	Berberberry	37	Boneset	(149) 133
AROIDS	317	Bergamot	345	Borage	331
Arrow Grass	334	Betony	349	BORAGACEÆ	339
Arrow-head	336	Bhotan Pine	313	Boston Iris	335
Arrow-root	313	Big Laurel	34	Bottle-brush	133
Arrow-wood	146	Bilberry	139	Bouncing Bet	3
Artichoke	(177) 138	Bindweed	(333) 330	Bourneat	110, 109
ASCLEPIADS	371	BINDWEEDS	333	Bowman's-root	104
Ash	(73, 113) 371	Birch	333	Box Elder	74
Ash Maple	74	BIRCHWORTS	337	Boxwood	333
Aspen	311	Bird's-nest	333, 337	Brake	331
Aster	130	Birchwort	333	Bramble	134
ASTERWORTS	133	BIRTHWORTS	333	Bridal Rose	135
Atamaseo Lily	333	Bishop's-cap	113	Brier	(33, 335) 109
Auriclea	311	Bishopweed	141	Broccoli	33
Avena	105	Bitter Grass	37	Broom Grass	337
Awilwort	43	Bitter-nut	334	BROMELIADS	335
Bachelor's Button	133	Bittersweet	333	Brooklime	339
Balm	(73, 341, 311) 343	Bitter Vetch	109	Broom	33, 139
Balm-of-Gilead	73, 311	Black Alder	333	Broom Corn	311
Balsamine	70	Blackberry	104	Broom Grass	311
Baltimore Belle	109	Blackberry Lily	337	Broom-sage	337

ENGLISH INDEX.

BROOMRAPES	317	Cedar-of-Lebanon.....	314	Grape Myrtle.....	1
Bryony.....	113	Celandine.....	31	Creeping Greenhead.....	137
Buck Bean.....	368	Celery.....	140	Cress.....	36, 37, 38, 39, 40
Buck-eye.....	74	Century.....	306	Crest-flower.....	336
Buckthorn.....	77	Century Plant.....	334	Crookneck Squash.....	139
BUCKTHORNS	76	Chaff-seed.....	333	CROWBERRIES	303
Buckwheat.....	324	Chamomile.....	188	Crowberry.....	303
Buckwheat-tree.....	206	Chaste-tree.....	337	Crowfoot.....	19
Buffalo-berry.....	338	Chest.....	397	CROWFOOTS	15
Bugbane.....	23	Checkerberry.....	301	Crow Garlic.....	3-4
Bugleweed.....	340	CHEENOPODS	103	Crown beard.....	159
Bugloss.....	(251) 352	Chenopodium.....	(363, 363) 363	Crown Imperial.....	343
Bull Rush.....	361	Cherry Laurel.....	103	CRUCIFERS	3
Burdock.....	(173) 190	Chesquered Lily.....	343	Cruckoo-flower.....	3
Burnet.....	166	Chervil.....	137	Cucumber.....	(180) 18
Burning-bush.....	76	Chest.....	397	Cucumber-root.....	34
Burr Grass.....	394	Chestnut.....	306	Cucumber-tree.....	34
Burr Marigold.....	180	Chick Pea.....	85, 86	CUCURBITS	139
Burr Reed.....	330	Chickweed.....	54, 55	Cudweed.....	185
Burr-seed.....	251	Chickweed Wintergreen.....	312	Culver's Physic.....	339
BURSERIDS	72	Chicory.....	190	Cup-plant.....	173
Bush Clover.....	89	China Aster.....	165	Cupeed.....	97
Bush Honeysuckle.....	146	Chinquapin.....	307	Currants.....	117
Bush Trefoll.....	66	Chokeberry.....	113	Cutflower.....	331
Buttercups.....	19	Chokecherry.....	102	Cut Grass.....	338
Butterfly-weed.....	373	Christmas Rose.....	31	CYCADS	311
Butternut.....	303	Cinnamon Fern.....	366	Cypress.....	(357) 316
Butterweed.....	187	Cinquefoil.....	107	Cypress Vine.....	358
BUTTERWORTS	215	Ciron.....	(71) 130	Daffodil.....	333
Button-bush.....	150	Civoe.....	344	Dahlia.....	165
Buttonwood.....	303	Cleavers.....	148	Dahoon.....	307
Cabbage.....	40	Climbing Boneset.....	160	Daisy.....	165
Cactus.....	132	Climbing Fern.....	418	Dandelion.....	(191) 193
Caecut.....	132	Cloverweed.....	174	DAPHNADS	302
Cale.....	40	Clondberry.....	105	Darnel.....	405
Calaminth.....	243	Club.....	(39, 92) 91	Daughter-of-Spring.....	140
Calamns.....	319	Club Moss.....	413	Day Lily.....	345
Calico-bush.....	300	CLUB MOSSES	413	Deadly Nightshade.....	364
California Poppy.....	32	Club Rush.....	361	Deerberry.....	198
CALYCANTHS	25	Cock's-comb.....	268	Deer-grass.....	132
CAMELLIAS	64	Cockspur Grass.....	398	Deer's-tongue.....	157
Campion.....	53, 54	Coccol Plum.....	101	Dewberry.....	195
Canada Thistle.....	190	Coffee Bean.....	85	Dickson's Fern.....	423
Canary-bird.....	69	Coffee-tree.....	83	Dill.....	135
Canary Grass.....	394	Cohush.....	97	Ditch Grass.....	331
Candleberry.....	309	Colic-root.....	336	Ditch Moss.....	334
Candytuft.....	43	Colocynth.....	181	Dittany.....	340
Cane.....	404	Colt's-foot.....	180	Dock.....	351
Canterbury Bells.....	196	Columbine.....	33	Dockmackie.....	146
CAPERS	66	Columbo.....	363	Dodder.....	340
Caper Spurge.....	296	Comfrey.....	362	Dogbane.....	370
CAPPARIDS	44	Cone-flower.....	175	DOGBANES	309
Caraway.....	138	CONIFERS	312	Dog Fennel.....	161, 183
Cardinal-flower.....	195	Coontie.....	312	Dogwood.....	73, 143
Cardoon.....	188	Coral-root.....	338	Doorweed.....	332
Carnation.....	52	Coriander.....	141	Dragonhead.....	246
Carolina Beech-drops.....	207	Corn Cockle.....	54	Dragon-root.....	31
Carpet Grass.....	43	Cornel.....	143	Drop-flower.....	138
Carpet-weed.....	58	CORNELS	143	Dropeed.....	335, 336
Carrian-flower.....	375, 339	Corn Flag.....	338	Dry Strawberry.....	307
Carrot.....	139	Cotton.....	68	Duckmeat.....	319
Cassena Tea.....	303	Cotton Grass.....	362	Dundee Rambler.....	109
Caster-oil Plant.....	297	Cotton Rose.....	185	Dutchman's Pipe.....	373
Catalpa.....	318	Cotton Thistle.....	139	Dwarf Clubmoss.....	414
Catchfly.....	53	Cottonwood.....	311	Dwarf Dandelion.....	191
Catchfly Grass.....	383	Couch Grass.....	406	Dwarf Pink.....	149
Cat-gut.....	94	Cowbane.....	136	Dyer's Broom.....	90
Catmint.....	245	Cowslip.....	(311) 31	Dyer's Cleavers.....	148
Catnep.....	246	Cow-wheat.....	363	Dyer's-weed.....	45
Cat-tail.....	387, 330	Crab Grass.....	300, 407	Ear-drop.....	35, 197
Candiflower.....	40	Crab Tree.....	113	Earth-galls.....	138
Cayenne Pepper.....	263	Craberry.....	(146) 199	EBONADS	335
Cedar.....	314, 315	Crane's-bill.....	63	El-grass.....	339

Egg-plant	368	Forclove	(330) 238	Hair Grass	344, 345
Egantine	(110) 109	Fortall	394, 397	Hardhack	106
Egyptian Calla	319	Fraxinella	70	Hare-bell	196
Elder	(74, 142, 174) 146	French Mulberry	266	Hare's-foot	91, 423
Elocampane	171	Fringe Grass	392	Hare's-tongue	423
Elephant's-ear	181	Fringe-tree	278	Haw	(146, 147) 111
Elephant's-foot	156	FROGBITS	324	Hawthorn	110, 111
Elm	398	Front-plant	47	Hawkweed	191
Enchanter's Nightshade	126	FUMEWORTS	33	Hazelnut	307
Endive	191	Fumitory	34	Heart's-case	47
ENDOGENS	316	GALEWORTS	308	Heart-seele	76
English Mint	183	Gale	303	Heath, Heather	300
English Moss	118	Galingale	367	HEATHWORTS	127
Eternal Flower	186	Gargetweed	284	Hedgehog	28
Evening Primrose	125	Garden Orache	287	Hedgehog Grass	405
Everlasting	185	Garlic	543	Hedge Hysop	237, 245
Everlasting Pea	82	Gay-feather	157	Hedge Mustard	30
EXOGENS	15	Gentian	267	Hedge Nettle	248
Eyebright	232	GENTIANWORTS	266	Hedge Bindweed	263
False Dogfennel	181	GERANIA	67	Hellotrope	260
False Flax	42	Geranium	68	Helibore	(348) 21
False Goldenrod	168	Germander	239	Hemlock	(139, 141) 312
False Hellebore	348	GESNERWORTS	219	Hemp	(269) 301
False Mermald	68	Gilia	257	Hemp Nettle	201
False Nettle	300	Gill-over-the-ground	246	Henbane	264
False Pennyroyal	239	Ginger, Wild	278	Henbit	248
False Pimpernel	212	GINGERWORTS	281	Herb Robert	66
False Redtop	398, 402	Ginseng	142	Hercules' Club	142
False Rice	323	Glasswort	287	Herd's Grass	287
False Rocket	36	Globe Amaranth	289	Heron's-bill	66
False Rue-Anemone	20	Globe-flower	(104) 21	Hickory	304
False Syringa	116	Glue Mallow	62	High Cranberry	146
False Violet	105	Gnatbane	171	High-water Shrub	174
False Wallflower	39	Goat's-beard	104	HIPPURIDS	120
Felwort	263	Goat's Rue	94	Hoarhound	(159, 248) 249
Fennel	139	Golden Alexanders	138	Hobble-bush	146
Fennel-flower	21	Golden Bartonis	128	Hogweed	174
Fenugreek	109	Golden-chain	91	HOLLYWORTS, Holly	207
FERNs	416	Golden Club	318	Hollyhock	69
Fescue Grass	399	Golden Fern	420	Honesty	40
Festoon Pine	414	Goldenrod	166	Honewort	128
Fetter-bush	202	Goldthread	21	Honey Locust	69
Feverfew	183	Good-king-Henry	296	Honeysuckle	144-6
Feverwort	144	Good-night	260	HONEYBUCKLES	144
Fig	299	Gooseberry	117	Hoop-petticoat	223
Figwort	294	Goosefoot	265	Hop	301
FIGWORTS	230	GOOSEFOOTS	284	Hop Hornbeam	207
Filbert	307	Goosegrass	107, 148	Hornbeam	207
Finger Grass	399	Gourd	130	Horn Pondweed	282
Fireweed	186	GRAMINOIDS	266	Horn Poppy	321
Fir	313	Grape	77	HORNWORTS	202
Fir Balsam	314	Grape Fern	418	Horse Balm	241
Flag	318, 336	Grape Hyacinth	344	Horse Chestnut	74
Flaming Pinxter	308	GRASSES	390	Horsemint	340, 245
FLAXWORTS, Flax	66	Grass of Parnassus	118	Horse Nettle	263
Flacbane	165	Grass Pink	330	Horse Radish	41
Fleur-de-lis	337	Grass-poly	123	Horse-tail	415
Flitweed	39	Greek Valerian	267	Horse-weed	174
Floating-heart	268	Green Brier	238	Hound's-tongue	261
Florida Arrowroot	312	Green Dragon	318	Houseleak	119
Florn Grass	384	Green-head	150	HOUSELEAKS	11"
Flower-de-luce	386	Green Violet	45	Huckleberry	192
Flowering Fern	418	Gromwell	252	Hyacinth	344
FLOWERING PLANTS	15	Ground Cherry	263	Hydrangea	116
FLOWERLESS PLANTS	412	Ground Fir	414	HYDROPHYLLS	268
Flower-of-an-hour	63	Ground Pine	414	Hysop	(237, 245) 241
Fly-poison	348	Ground Ivy	245	Immortal-flower	196
Fogfruit	326	Ground-nut	96, 142	Indian Corn	409
Fod's Parsley	140	Groundsel	187	Indian Cree	69
Forget-me-not	253	Groundsel-tree	171	Indian Cucumber-root	244
Forked Spike	411	Guava	122	INDIAN FIGS	31
Fowl-meadow	402	Gum-tree	(120) 143	Indian Mallow	51
Fowl-o'-dead	270	GYMNOSPERMS	311	Indian Nut	413

Indian Physic.....	104	Lime-tree.....	(148) 64	MILKWORKS, Milkwort, 7	
Indian Pipe.....	206	Linden.....	64	Milk Vetch.....	94
Indian Rice.....	388	LINDENBLOOMS.....	64	Millet.....	391, 393, 394
Indian Shot.....	332	Lion's-ears.....	249	Millfoil.....	(121) 182
Indian Tobacco.....	195	Lion's-foot.....	192	Mint.....	(183, 245) 240
Indian Turnip.....	318	Lion's-heart.....	247	Mistletoe.....	291
India-rubber tree.....	299	Lip Fern.....	422	Mitrewort.....	113
India Wheat.....	284	Liquorice.....	148	Mockernut.....	304
Indigo Plant.....	(84) 95	Live-forever.....	118, 119	Mock-Orange.....	116
Inkberry.....	208	Liver-leaf, Liverwort.....	181	Molucca Balm.....	245
Innocence.....	149, 225	Lizard-la'.....	407, 301	Moneyswort.....	212
IRIDS.....	336	LOASADS.....	123	Monkey-flower.....	236
Ironweed.....	155	LOBELIADS.....	194	Monk's-hood.....	22
Ironwood.....	307	Loblolly Bay.....	65	Moon-seed.....	26
Ivy.....	(73, 188) 142	Locust.....	(83) 95	Moonwort.....	418
Ivy, Poison.....	78	Long Moss.....	335	Morello.....	102
Jack-in-the-pulpit.....	318	Loose-trife.....	212	Morning-glory.....	260
Jacobaea.....	187	LOOSESTRIFES.....	(127) 123	Moss Campion.....	53
Jacobaea Lily.....	334	Looseed.....	236	Moss Pink.....	267
Japan Globe-flower.....	104	LORANTHS.....	291	Mother Carey.....	183
Japan Quince.....	112	Lousewort.....	262	Motherwort.....	242
Japan Rose.....	65	Love.....	140	Moth Mullein.....	228
Japonica.....	65	Love-lies-bleeding.....	239	Mountain Ash.....	112
Jersey Tea.....	77	Lucerne.....	92	Mountain Fringe.....	23
Jerusalem Artichoke.....	177	Langwort.....	253	Mountain Heath.....	201
Jerusalem Cherry.....	262	Lupine.....	90	Mountain Mint.....	245
Jerusalem Sage.....	248	Lychnidea.....	256	Mountain Sorrel.....	260
Jessamine.....	(260, 392) 275	Madder.....	(238) 148	Mourning Bride.....	157
Jewelweed.....	69	MADDERWORTS.....	147	Mouse-ear Chickweed.....	54
Jimson-weed.....	265	Mad-dog Skull-cap.....	247	Mouse-tail.....	29
Job's-tears.....	411	Madwort.....	40	Moving-plant.....	89
Jonquil.....	333	MAGNOLIADS.....	24	Mud Purslane.....	51
Judas-tree.....	88	Mahogany.....	66	Mudwort.....	226
July-flower.....	38	Maldenhalr.....	422	Mugwort.....	184
June Grass.....	402	Maize.....	409	Mulberry.....	(105, 236, 290) 300
Juniper.....	314	Mallow.....	60-63	Mullein.....	228
Kidney Bean.....	96	MALLOWS.....	59	Mullein Pink.....	54
Knap-weed.....	189	Mangel-wurzel.....	285	Muscadine.....	78
Knawel.....	53	Manna Grass.....	402	Musk Melon.....	121
Knot Bindweed.....	283	Maple.....	74	Musk-plant.....	226
Knotgrass.....	282	MAPLEWORKS.....	73	Mustard.....	(36, 39) 40
Labrador Tea.....	204	Mare's-tail.....	121	Myrtle.....	(123, 204, 300) 122
Lady-Fern.....	424, 426	Marigold.....	(31) 189	MYRTLEBLOOMS.....	121
Lady's Eardrop.....	127	Marjoram.....	242	NAIADS.....	230
Lady's Mantle.....	108	Marsh Cress.....	36	Nailwort.....	87
Lady's Slipper.....	326	Marsh Elder.....	174	Narcissus.....	322
Lady's Tress-es.....	329	Marsh Mallow.....	60	Nasturtion.....	66
Lamb Lettuce.....	151	Marsh Marigold.....	21	Navelwort.....	251
Larch.....	314	Marsh Rosemary.....	215	Neapolitan.....	47
Larkspur.....	39	Marvel-of-Peru.....	279	Neckweed.....	220
Laurel.....	24, 102, 200	MARVELWORKS.....	279	Nec-a'ine.....	108
LAURELS.....	290	MASTWORTS.....	204	Nelumbo.....	29
Laurestine.....	147	Matrimony-vine.....	264	Nettle.....	(248, 263, 296) 300
Lavender.....	239	May Apple.....	26	Nettle-tree.....	250
Lead Plant.....	93	May-flower.....	200	NETTLEWORKS.....	223
Leadwort.....	215	May-weed.....	182	New York Fern.....	436
LEADWORTS.....	214	Meadow-Rue.....	18	Nightshade.....	(123, 254) 252
Leaf-cup.....	172	Meadow-sweet.....	104	NIGHTSHADES.....	251
Leather-flower.....	17	Medick.....	92	Ninebark.....	103
Leather-leaf.....	202	MELANTHS.....	347	Nipplewort.....	190
Leather-wood.....	292	MELASTOMES.....	122	Noisette.....	110
Leek.....	344	Melic Grass.....	400	Nonesuch.....	92
LEGUMINOUS PLANTS.....	80	Melilot.....	92	Nutmeg-flower.....	21
Lemon.....	71	MENISPERMADS.....	36	NYPHIADS.....	26
Lentil.....	100	Mercury.....	295	Oak.....	305
Lettuce.....	(151, 192) 198	Mermald.....	66	Oak, Poison.....	72
Leverwood.....	307	Mermald-weed.....	120	Oak-of-Jerusalem.....	295
Lignum-vitæ.....	67	MESEMBRYANTHS.....	122	Oat.....	(347) 396
Lilac.....	276	Mexican Tea.....	285	Ogechee Lime.....	142
Lily.....	(333-4, 337, 345) 342	Mexican-vine.....	285	Okra.....	98
Lily-of-the-valley.....	346	Miami-mist.....	255	Oil-nut.....	202
LILYWORTS.....	341	MIGNONETTES.....	44	Oil-seed.....	212
Lime.....	71	Milkweed.....	272	Oleander.....	272

Ureaster	268	Pipecostwa.	306	R. enmatism-root.	2
Uvula	276	Pitcher-plant.	30	Rhubarb	237
OLIVEWORTS	276	Plane-tree.	308	RIBWORTS	213
ONAGRADS	194	Plantain.	(322, 330)	Rice.	255
Onion.	248	Plum.	101	Richweed	300
Opium Poppy.	32	Plume Grass	410	Riverweed	302
Orache.	267	Poet's Narcissus.	353	Robin's Plantain.	166
Orange.	(116, 399)	Poison Haw.	146	Rock Cress.	37
ORANGEWORTS	71	Poison Hemlock	139	Rocket	(36, 43) 39
ORCHIDS	235	Poison Ivy	73	Rock Polypod.	425
Orris-root.	237	Poison Oak.	73	ROCK ROSES, Rock Rose	47
Ossage Orange.	239	Poke.	264	Roman Wormwood.	184
Oxide.	(143)	Pokewort	264	Rose	(31, 105) 108
Ostrich Fern.	421	Polar-plant.	173	Rose Acacia.	95
Oxeye.	(171)	Polypody	(273)	Rose Apple	122
Oxheart.	108	Pomegranate.	123	Rose Bay	134, 203
Pachy.	29	Pond Lily	29	Rose Campeon	54
Painted-cup.	223	Pond Spice.	291	Rosemary.	(302, 315, 306) 244
Palmetto.	217	Pond-weed	231	ROSEWORTS	101
PALMS	216	PONTEDERIADS	350	Rosin-weed	173
Pampas Grass	295	Poor-man's-weather-glass	213	Rue	(12, 94, 375) 70
Panic Grass	291	Poplar	311	Rue Anemone.	(30) 18
Pansy.	45	Poppy.	32	RUEWORTS	70
Paper Mulberry	269	POPPYWORTS	31	Rush.	361, 413, 353
Pappoose-root	26	Possum Haw	147	Rushes	260
Parley.	128	Potato	(339) 262	Rutland Beauty	260
Parley-plant.	108	Poverty Grass	338	Rye	406
Parusip.	(141)	Prairie Burdock	173	Saffron	189, 237
Partridge-berry	148	Prairie Queen	109	Sage	248, 244
Pasque-flower	17	Prickly Ash	70	Saltwort.	212, 237, 268
Passion-flower.	129	Prickly Pear	132	Sampshire	237
PASSIONWORTS	129	Prickly Poppy	32	SANDALWORTS	261
Pawpaw.	25	Pride-of-India	65	Sand-hill Rosemary	208
Pea.	(53, 86) 85	Pride-of-Ohio	211	Sand Myrtle	204
Peach.	108	Pride-of-the-Meadow	104	Sand Orache	237
Peasut.	87	Prim	278	Sand Reed	267
Pea.	112	Primrose.	(125) 211	Sand Spurry	37
Peartwort.	55	Primrose-peerless.	233	Sandwort	55
Pea-vine.	97	Primworts	210	Sanicle	122
Pecca-nut.	304	Prince's-feather.	263	Sarsaparilla.	142, 225
Pellitory	301	Prince's Pine	206	Sassafras	260
Pencil-flower.	87	Privet.	276	Satin-flower.	41
Pennyroyal.	(239) 241	Puccoon	262	SAURURADS	207
Pennywort.	125, 268	Pumpkin	130	Savory	242
Pepper.	263	Purple Cone-flower.	175	Saxifrage.	113
Pepper-and-Salt.	140	Purple Jacobaea	187	SAXIFRAGES	112
Pepper-bush.	204	Purslane.	(51, 127, 133) 59	Scabiah.	152, 182
Pepper-grass.	48	PURLANES	58	Scarcity	265
Peppermint.	240	Purly-root.	263	Scorpion Senna.	377
PEPPERWORTS	412	Quake Grass	403	Scotch Broom.	100
Pewinkle.	270	Quamaah.	242	Scouring Rush	415
Persimmon	209	Quassia.	71	Scratch-grass.	264
Pettimorrel	142	QUASSIAWORTS	71	Screw-stem.	268
Phoenix's-eye.	19, 52	Queen-of-the-Prairie	104	Scuppernong.	28
Phlox.	(26) 258	Quillwort.	412	Scurvy-grass.	39
PHLOXWORTS	255	Quince.	112	Sea Aster	164
Pickeral-weed.	250	Radish	43	Sea Oxeye	171
Pie-plant.	261	Ragged Lady.	21	Sea Purslane	128
Pigmy-weed.	118	Ram's-head	236	Sea Rocket	42
Pignut	304	Raspberry	105	Sea Wormwood.	158
Pigweed.	(259) 265	Rattle-pod	90	Sea-wrack.	221
Pimpernel	213	Rattlesnake Fern	418	SEDGES, Sedge.	255, 257
Pine	212	Rattlesnake Plantain.	230	Seed-box.	127
Pineapple	225	Red Bay	230	Self-heal.	242
Pine-sap.	206	Red-bud.	83	Seneca Snakeroot.	79
Pink.	(54, 203, 237, 230) 53	Red Oslar	143	Senna	(37, 95) 53
Pink-root	239	Red Pepper	262	Sensitive Brier.	129
PINKWORTS	53	Red-root.	(77) 235	Sensitive Fern.	421
Pinweed	47	Redtop.	264	Sensitive Pea	53
Plantar-bloom	208	Red-wood.	215	Sensitive Plant.	53, 58
Pipes	416	Reed	(365) 404	Serpent Cucumber	121
Pipe-wood	202	Reed-mace.	220	Service-tree	110
Pipeworts	255	Resurrection Moss	415	Sesame Grass	408

Shadow-tree	71	Standing Cypress	397	Tick-seed	177
Shad-blower	110	Staghorn Fern	419	Tiger-flower	337
Shagbark	304	St. Andrew's Cross	46	Timothy	(304) 397
Shamrock	51	Star Anise	34	Toad Flax	(301) 223
Sheep-potato	200	Star-of-Bethlehem	343	Tobacco	(195) 202
Sheep Sorrel	351	Star-grass	324, 335	Tomato	(303) 202
Shell-flower	338	Star Thistle	189	Tongue-grass	43
Shepherd's-purse	62	STARWORTS	301	Toothache Grass	469
Shield Fern	435	St. John's wort	49	Touch-me-not	62
Shrub Trefoil	71	ST. JOHN'S-WORTS	48	Torch wood	72
Sickle-pod	37	Stock	35	Tower Mustard	22
Sidenaddle-flower	39	Stone-crop	118, 119	Trailing Arbutus	30
ILK COTTONS	65	Stork's-bill	62	Tree Fern	419, 42
Silk-tree	52	St. Peter's-wort	45	Tree Hibiscus	68
Silk-weed	272	St. Peter's-wreath	103	Tree of Heaven	73
Silver-berry	222	Strawberry	(107) 105	Tree Orchis	321
Silver Fern	430	Strawberry Blite	396	Trefoil	71, 35
Silver-weed	107	Strawberry Tomato	353	TRILLIADS	340
Single-seed Cucumber	120	Succory (Chicory)	190	Trumpet-flower	318
Skullcap	256	Sugar-berry	369	Trumpet-leaf	30
Skunk Cabbage	318	Sugar Cane	410	Trumpet Milkweed	198
Sloe	147	Sugar-tree (Maple)	74	Trumpet-tongue	321
Slipper-flower	232	SUMACH, Sumac	72	Trumpet-weed	156
Smartweed	263	Summer Savory	343	Tuberose	324
Smoke-tree	73	SUNDEWS, Sundew	59	Tulip	141
Smooth Langwort	222	Sunflower	78	Tulip-tree	32
Snails	32	Supple Jack	77	Turk's-cap	343
Snake-head	304	Swamp Laura	302	Turmeric-root	22
Snake-root	32, 73, 122, 378	Swamp Pink	302	Turnip	40
Snappedragon	323	Sweet Basil	325	Turnip Beet	225
Snappedragon Catchfly	53	Sweet Brier	102	Turtle-head	324
Snice-wort	123	Sweet Cicely	127	Twayblade	329
Snowball	145	Sweet Fern	300	Twin-flower	144
Snowberry	144	Sweet Flag	512	Twin-leaf	36
Snowdrop	324	Sweet Gale	300	Twist-foot	347
Snowdrop-tree	308	Sweet Gum	120	TYPHADS	319
Snow-flake	324	Sweet Pea	56	UMBELWORTS	122
Soapberry	75	Sweet Pepperbush	304	Umbrella-leaf	32
Soapwort	52	Sweet Potato	359	Umbrella-tree	35
SOAPWORTS	210	Sweet Reed	355	Unicorn-plant	219
Soft Grass	295	Sweet-scented Clover	32	Valerian	(307) 120
Solomon's Seal	248	Sweet-scented Shrub	35	Vanilla-plant	127
Sorrel	(67) 321	Sweet Sultan	129	Vegetable Marrow	120
Sorrel-tree	308	Sweet Vernal Grass	355	Vegetable Oyster	121
SORRELWORTS	320	Sweet Viburnum	147	Venus' Comb	127
Southernwood	124	Sweet William	54, 52	Venus' Flytrap	51
Sow-Thistle	194	Swine Cress	42	Venus' Looking-glass	197
Spanish-daggers	345	Sycamore	74, 302	Vervain	205
Spanish-needles	199	SYCAMORES	302	Vetch	(94) 100, 86
Spear Grass	401	Tacmebac	311	Victoria Lily	30
Spear-mint	240	Tallow-tree	326	VINES	77
Spearwort	19	Tamarac	314	VIOLETS, Violet	(105) 45
Speedwell	222	TAMARISES	62	Viper's Bugloss	251
Spice-wood	350, 321	Tausy	123	Virginia Creeper	76
Spider-flower	44	Tansy Mustard	39	Virginia Lass	109
SPIDERWORTS	352	Tares	32	Virginia Snakeroot	212
Spinach, Spinage	207	Tassel-flower	122	Virginia Stonecrop	115
Spleenwort	(123) 424	Tassel-tree	122	Virgin's-bower	32
Sponge-tree	32	Tea	(77, 204, 206) 25	Wake Robin	340
Spoonwood	300	TEAWORTS, Tea-Rose	54, 55	Walking Fern	424
Spring-beauty	59	TRABELWORTS, Teasel	151	Wall-flower	(209) 35
Spruce	312	Thimbleberry	105	Wall Rue	424
Spruce	309	Thistle	129	Walnut	324
Spruce Nettle	222	Thorn	110	WALNUTS	222
SPURGEWORTS	322	Thorn Apple	325	Water-carpet	112
Spurry	57	Thoroughwax	122	Water Cress	36
Squash	120	Thoroughwort	122	Water-feather	311
Squaw-root	217	Threadfoot	302	Water Hemlock	141
Squill	242	THREADFOOTS	302	Water Hemp	209
Squirrel Corn	32	Three-birds	223, 320	Water Hoarhound	242
Stach-tree	76	Three-seed Mercury	322	Water-leaf	254
STAFF-TREES	73	Thrift	215	Water Lily	32
Stagger-bush	302	Thyme	242	Water Melon	122

Water Milfoil.....	131	Wild Elder.....	142	Woodbine.....	148
Water Nymph.....	330	Wild Foxglove.....	230	Wood Creee.....	34
Water Parsnip.....	141	Wild Ginger.....	278	Wood Nettle.....	208
Water Pepper.....	333	Wild Indigo.....	84	Wood Sorrel.....	67
WATER PEPPERS.....	51	Wild Liqueurice.....	148	Woolmouth.....	208
Water Pimpernel.....	318	Wild Oats.....	347	Worm-seed.....	202
WATER PITCHERS.....	30	Wild Pink.....	54	Wormwood.....	184
WATER PLANTAINS.....	322	Wild Potato.....	359	XYRIDS.....	354
Water Plantain.....	238	Wild Rosemary.....	308	Yam.....	326
Water Purslane.....	127	Wild Sarsaparilla.....	142	Yarrow.....	188
Water Smartweed.....	283	Wild Sensitive-plant.....	83	Yellow-eyed Grass.....	354
Water Target.....	39	Wild Service.....	110	Yellow Jessamine.....	309
Wax-plant.....	275	Willow.....	309	Yellow Phlox.....	39
Whahoo.....	399	Willow-herb.....	194	Yellow Pond-lily.....	39
Wheat.....	406	WILLOW-WORTS.....	314	Yellow Poppy.....	39
Wheat-thief.....	353	Wind-flower.....	17	Yellow Rattle.....	235
Whistlewood.....	74	Winter-berry.....	308	Yellow-root.....	5
White Bay.....	94	Winter Creee.....	39	Yellow-seed.....	4
White Lettuce.....	192	Winter-green.....	301, 305	Yellow Sweet Salkan.....	139
White-tipped Aster.....	120	Witch Grass.....	339	Yellow-wood.....	8
Whitewood.....	166, 188	Witch Hasel.....	190	Yew.....	314
Whitewood.....	25	WITCH HAZELWORTS.....	120	YEWB.....	315
Whitow-grass.....	41	Woad.....	43	Yulan.....	25
Wild Basil.....	243	Woad-waxen.....	90	Zigadene.....	346
Wild Bergamot.....	245	Wolfbane.....	23	Zizia.....	139
Wild Bugloss.....	351	Wolf berry.....	145		

ADDITIONAL INDEX.—LATIN AND ENGLISH.

<i>Agropyrum</i>	406	<i>Cunninghamia</i>	315	<i>Pteris</i>	397
<i>Airypsis</i>	396	<i>Decodon</i>	134	Quick Grass.....	408
ALGÆ.....	14	<i>Deyuzia</i>	386	Ragged Robin.....	54
Allepice.....	121	Dicotyledonous Plants.....	15	Rat-tail Grass.....	439
Aleophilla.....	419	Dog's Bent.....	334	Rescue Grass.....	397
Althæa.....	65	<i>Rehmannia</i>	282	Ribbon Grass.....	394
Alstromeria.....	334	Egyptian Grass.....	408	Saw Grass.....	397
Amethystea.....	339	<i>Eulhamia</i>	167	Sea-side Oats.....	404
<i>Amphipha</i>	396	Feather Grass.....	388	Seven Grass.....	396
<i>Anchisa</i>	423	Gardener's Garters.....	398	Seven Sisters.....	199
Aplos.....	96	Gardenia.....	445	<i>Silvestria</i>	104
<i>Atheropogon</i>	406	German Ivy.....	188	Spiked Rush.....	359
Avicennia.....	235	Giant-of-Battle.....	110	Squirrel-tail Grass.....	404
<i>Balanium</i>	423	Glumaceous Endogens.....	356	Star Chickweed.....	55
Beach Pea.....	86	<i>Gymnostichum</i>	405	Stellate.....	147
Beach Plum.....	102	Gypsum Fluk.....	53	Striped Grass.....	396
Belladonna.....	354	<i>Hyporum</i>	367	<i>Shada</i>	397
Bengal Grass.....	394	Ice Plant.....	133	Tarragon.....	186
Bermuda Grass.....	407	Indian Grass.....	411	<i>Tindaria</i>	353
Bird-seed.....	395	<i>Lorinseria</i>	423	Torenia.....	396
Black Oat-grass.....	388	Lyme Grass.....	405	<i>Tovaria</i>	398
Blue-joint.....	387	<i>Madaria</i>	173	<i>Trichochloa</i>	395
Bottle Grass.....	394	Mahernia.....	445	<i>Trichophorum</i>	393
<i>Bractelytrum</i>	385	<i>Mariscus</i>	387	<i>Trichodium</i>	394
Brompton Stock.....	38	Marsh Fleabane.....	171	Tupelo.....	143
Burr-flower.....	354	Marsh Grass.....	408	Union Grass.....	400
Byronima.....	8	Meadow Beauty.....	122	<i>Urolepis</i>	396
Cape Jessamine.....	445	Meadow Grass.....	401	<i>Vaccaria</i>	52
Carduus.....	445	Monocotyledonous Plants.....	316	<i>Villana</i>	400
Chenopora.....	368	Monopetalous Exogens.....	144	Water Locust.....	83
<i>Chondrostium</i>	408	Moss Plant.....	201	Weather Grass.....	398
<i>Chrysanthrum</i>	166	Mountain Rice.....	388	Whip Grass.....	397
<i>Chrysoma</i>	166	Muskil Grass.....	408	White Thorn.....	111
<i>Anchona</i>	147	Nut Grass.....	358	Wild Rye.....	406
Clementine.....	109	Nut Sedge.....	387	<i>Hindocoria</i>	398
Clot-grass.....	359	Oat Grass.....	396	<i>Winterica</i>	94
Cloth-of-gold.....	110	Orchard Grass.....	398	Wood Grass.....	411
Coccolobus.....	380	Pavonia.....	62	Wood Rnss.....	393
CONVOLVULACEÆ.....	358	<i>Poinsettia</i>	396	Yard Grass.....	400
Cord-grass.....	406	Polypog Grass.....	388	Youland-of-Aragon.....	134
Cow Parsnip.....	136				

A D D E N D A.

Page 42. After V. (*Vesicaria*) *Shórtii*, add,

- 3 V. *Leseurii* Gray. Pubescent; stems many, ascending 6-10'; lvs. oblong, claying, with a sagittate base; flowers yellow, in lengthening terminal racemes; silicles roundish, hispid, twice longer than its style; seeds 1-4 in each cell. Meadow-Tena. (*Mr. Hamlin*.)

Page 63. After S. (*Sterculia*) *platanifolia*, add,

2. **MAHERNIA VERTICILLATA.** A shrubby perennial from S. Africa, cultivated in conservatories. It has slender, vine-like branches, small pinnatifid leaves and stipules forming verticilla. The flowers are small, yellow, bell-form, very sweet-scented, with 5 petals, stamens, and styles.

Page 68. After O. (*Oxalis*) *versicolor*, add,

- 7 O. *canua*. Leaflets 3, obcordate; scapes bearing umbels of many large, yellow, drooping flowers; styles very short. S. Afr.

Page 69. After T. (*Tropæolum*) *perigrinum*, add,

- 5 T. (*CHYMOCARPUS*) *PENTEPHYLLUM*. Climbing high; lvs. digitate, of 5 small lfts.; fls. curious, green and red, the spur 1' long; sepals valvate; petals 3, small; carpels 3 round berries. From Buenos Ayres.

Page 74. After A. (*Acer*) *macrophyllum*, add,

- 9 A. *PLATANOIDES*. *Norway Maple*. Tree 40-50'; leaves bright green both sides, as broad as long, 5 lobed, lobes toothed and short-acuminate; corymbs nearly erect; fruit smooth, 2' long, wings very diverging.

Page 106. After G. (*Geum*) *album*, add,

G. interum, a variety with yellow flowers, rarely occurs in Pennsylvania.

Page 111. After C. (*Cratægeus*) *spatulata*, insert,

- 9a C. *Pyracantha* Pers. Shrub 10', thorny; lvs. evergreen, lance-ovate or oblong, crenulate-serrate, smooth and shining. § Near Philadelphia, and southward.

Page 146. After D. (*Diervilla*) *sessilifolia*, add,

- 4 D. *JAPONICA*, *§. ROSEA*. *Wiegelia*. Shrub from Japan, 4-6', with straight branches lvs. oblong-ovate, acuminate, large; flowers funnel-form, rose-colored, 1' broad, covering the plant in Spring; ovaries and pods linear. Common in cultivation.

Page 150. After *Bouvardia*, add,

11. **GARDENIA FLORIDA.** *Cape Jessamine*. From China. Much cultivated South. Shrubby evergreen, 3-4'. Lvs. elliptical, acute both ways, very smooth. Flowers white, corolla 5-lobed or often many-lobed and double, salverform, 2' broad.

On page 175, after E. (*Echinacea*) *atrórubens*, add,

- ✓ 4 E. *Porteri* (Gray). Leaves lanceolate to lance-linear, remotely toothed, the highest entire; heads corymbed, 1' broad; scales about 9, lance-linear; rays 6-8, ovate-lanceolate, yellow; chaff spinoscent. Stone Mountain, Ga. Prof. Porter. Has the habit of *Endbeckia*, but its chaff is plainly that of *Echinacea*.

On page 190, before Lappa, may be inserted,

99a **CARDUUS NUTANS**, L. Bristles of the pappus *not plumous*, nearly naked. Stem 2f, slender; lvs. narrow, sinuate-spinescent, decurrent, 2-3'. Heads few, large, nodding, purple. Ach. linear-oblong, rugulous, 2'', crowned with a many-bristled deciduous pappus three-quarters of an inch long. Harrisburg, Pa. (Prof. Porter). § Eur.

Page 208. After P. (Prinos) *laevigatus*, add,

9a **P. pubescens** Mx. Shrub 6-8f, with smooth, virgate branches; lvs. large, ovate, acuminate, serrulate, soft pubescent beneath; clusters umbellate, axillary, shorter than the petioles; berries dark red, 2-3'' in diameter. Alleghanies, Pa.

Page 281. Next before R. (Rumex) *crispus*, insert,

1 **M. patiens** L. *Patient* Dock. Stem 2-5f, stout; leaves lance-oblong, 6'-8f, valves large (2-3''), broad-cordate, one of them bearing a small grain or *all* naked. Grows at New Baltimore, N. Y. (*Dr. Howe*). § Eur.

Page 388. Next before S. (Stipa) *avenacea*, insert,

1 **S. Richardsonii** Link. Culm 15-20', very erect and slender; lvs. shorter, sub-form; pan. loose, 3-4'; glumes near 2'', acutish; pales not bearded at the blunt base, the crooked awn about 6'' in length. Mt. Marcy, N. Y. (*O. H. Peck*)

Page 394. After C. (Cenchrus) *tribuloides*, add,

2 **C. echinatus** L. Differs from No. 1, in the *globular, purplish*, downy involucre, beset above with rough, stiff bristles, and cleft into 8-10 segments inclosing 2-3 flowers; grain brown. South.

Page 44. After C. (Cleome) *pungens*, add,

2 **C. integrifolia** Nutt. Smooth, glaucous, 1-2f; lvs. 2-foliate, lfts. lance-oblong, entire, mucronate; rac. dense; calyx 5-toothed; pet. rose-color, subsessile, 4''; stam. 6, equal; pod much longer than its stipe. Banks of the Mississippi R., N Illinois. (*Mr. V. Fries*) and Westward.

Page 340. After T. (Trillium) *cernuum*, add,

β. *atrorubens*. Petals brownish purple, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate. Hanover, Indiana. (*Mr. A. H. Young*.)

Page 291. After Phorodendron, insert,

2. **ARCEUTHOBium**, Bieb. Differs from Phorodendron in having its anthers 1-celled, the ♀ perianth 2-toothed, the herbage yellowish and *caless*.

1. **Oxycedari**, β. *abigenum* (Wood). Found growing on the branches of small starved spruce-trees (*Abies nigra*), in a marsh in Sandlake, N. Y. (*O. H. Peck*). Stems 2-9'', jointed, each joint terminating in a truncated sheath. Fls. terminal and opposite; berry some 2-angled. The variety α grows on Fines and Cedars in Cal. and Oreg. and is much larger.

Page 133. Under Sesuvium, insert,

2. **pentandrum** Ell. Lvs. spatulate-obovate; fls. sessile; *stamens* 5. ♂! Seacoast, E. Hampton, L. I. (*J. S. Merriam*), Cape May (*C. F. Parker*), Cape Henlopen *Dr. Ledy*, to Fla. Hitherto mistaken for *S. Portulacastrum*.

Page 164. After 45 A. (Aster) *ericoides*, insert,

β. *villosus* (Mx.) Stem, branches, and often the leaves villous-hirsute.

Page 167. After 8 S. (Solidago) *latifolia*, β. *pubens*, insert,

β. *villosa* (DC.) Upper racemes elongated and spreading. Ill. (*Mr. Wolf*.)

Page 168. After 30 S. (*Solidago*) *Canadensis*, insert,
β. scabra. Stem and leaves scabrous; leaves narrow, rigid, subentire.

Page 173. After 6 S. (*Silphium*) *scaberrimum*, insert,
β. edessia. Leaves nearly all sessile, lance-oblong to ovate. (S. *Radula* N.) III.

Page 180. After 5 B. (*Bidens*) *connata*, insert,
β. petiolata. Leaves more or less petiolate. (B. *petiolata* N.) III. (Mr. Wolf.)

Page 288. After 10 P. (*Polygonum*) *Careyi*, insert,
 10a P. *persicarioides* K. Glabrous, 2-4f: stip. ciliate; lvs. lin.-lanccolate, sub sessile, spotted, not acrid; spikes linear, erect, pale-purple; sta. 6-8; styles 3-cleft; ach. 3-angled, shining. Low ground. III. (Mr. Wolf.) New to our flora.

Page 346. At bottom insert,

22a **MYRSIPHYLLUM** **ASPARAGOIDES**. A delicate vine, twining and climbing, from S. Africa. Cult. Branches very slender and smooth. Lvs. 1' or more, ovate, pointed, thin, and polished. Ped. in pairs, with an empty bract-like one. Fls. similar to those of *Asparagus*, 6-parted, white. Filaments flattened. Popularly called *Smilax*.

Page 405. After E. (*Elymus*) *Virginicus*, *β. arcuatus*, add,
γ. villosus. Flowers villous-pubescent. (E. *villosus* Muhl.) III. (Mr. Wolf.)

ORDER LXXX. OLACACEÆ.

Trees or *shrubs* chiefly tropical, with alternate, ex-stipulate, petiolate, entire *leaves*, regular, hypogynous *flowers*, and drupe-like *fruit*; represented in our limits by the following genus only.

XIMENIA, Plum. Calyx small, 4-toothed. Petals 4, woolly within, barely united at the base. Stam. 8. Style 1, Ovary 4-celled, with several ovules, but forming a 1-seeded drupe. ♂ ♂ Thorny. Flowers axillary, single or in small corymbs.

X. *Americana* L. Leaves smooth, coriaceous, oval or oblong, obtuse; peduncles several-flowered, shorter than the leaves; petals oblanceolate, thick, spreading above, 4-5' long.—Fls. from Picolata (Mr. Fry) and S. Fls. yellow, fragrant. Drupe as large as a plum, yellow, well-flavored. Thorns $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch.

Page 76, under *Celastraceae*, insert,

3. **PACHYSTIMA**, Raf. Petals and stam. 4, inserted on the throat of the 4-lobed calyx. Style very short, expanded at base into the disk which covers the ovary and lines the calyx tube. Caps. oval, 2-celled, seeds 2-4, inclosed in a white dissected aril.—Low shrubs, with opposite, crowded short-petioled, evergreen leaves, and minute axillary flowers.

P. *myrsinites* Raf. *β* Canbyi (Gray). Stems and branches creeping, ascending, bark blackish; lvs. oblong and linear-oblong, obtuse, with a few minute teeth; caps. obtuse.—Mountain bogs, Wytheville, Va. (H. Shreve.) Stems 6-18'. Lvs. 6-9'. margins revolute.

Page 334, after R. (*Ruellia*) *strepens* L., insert,

A *calycanthas* (Eng. and Gr.). Flowers crowded in the axils, with corolla reduced to a slender tube with an obsolete lip-shaped border, or quite apetalous, fertile lined in the bud.—In ponds, Mount Carmel, Ill. (Dr. Schrank.)

Page 258, under *Lithospermum*, insert,

8 *L. lutescens* Coleman. Minutely strigous; lvs. imbecillate, pointed, roughish above, about 5-veined; sepals subulate, shorter than the conspicuous yellow corolla.—Grand Rapids, Mich. (*N. Coleman*.) Allied to *L. latifolium*.

9 *L. tuberosum* Engelm. Hispid-bristly, erect, branching; lvs. obovate-oblong, dotted above with white glands, the upper lance-oblong; calyx lobes linear, as long as the yellowish corolla, twice as long as the polished nutlet.—Fla. to La. (*Dr. Jear.*)

Page 256, under *Hydrophyllaceae*, insert,

8. *NAMA*, L. Calyx 5-parted. Cor. tubular-funnelform, 5-cleft, Stam 5 equal, included, styles 2 distinct. Caps. oblong. Seeds co, pitted.—Hairy diffuse herbs. Lvs. alternate, entire. Fls. cyanic.

N. Jamaicensis L. Pubescent, prostrate, branched; stems angular; lvs. obovate, obtuse; fls. 1-3 in the axils; calyx lobes linear, as long (5/7) as the corolla; caps. 2, then 4-valved and the placentae free.—Ditches, etc., Baton Rouge, La. (*Dr. Jear.*)

Page 268, under *Solanum*, insert,

14 8. *verbascifolium* L. Shrubby, hoary-tomentous; lvs. large, ovate-oblong, entire; cymes dense-flowered, on a long stout forking peduncle; flowers in bud obovoid, cor. lobes obtuse; anthers lin.-oblong; ovary woolly.—Piscata, Fla. (*Mr. Fry*) and southward.

Page 140, after 8 *A. (Apium) nodiflorum*, read,

8a *A. angustifolium* Wood. Weakly erect 8-20'; lvs. pinnate, elongated; lfts. toothed, cut, or pinnatifid, oblong in outline; ped. as long as the rays; invol. and involucres 5-7-bracted; fr. round-oval, ribs and vittae obscured by the thick pericarp.—Wet places, Peoria, Ill., (*Dr. Stewart*) and W. Used as celery. (Stam, L. Berula, Ktch.)

Page 178, after *Silphium*, insert,

41a. *ACANTHOSPERMUM*, Schrank. Heads radiate, rays (small, ♀ fertile, disk & sterile. Invol. herbaceous, inner scales closely investing the ray cypselæ. Recep. chaffy. Cyp. few, oblong, without pappus, each enclosed in the hardened prickly scale.—① Diffusely branching. Lvs. opposite, toothed or incised. Fls. yellow.

A. xanthoides DC. Stems creeping, rooting at base; scabrous-pubescent; lvs. ovate or obovate, the lower petiolate; heads stalked; rays about 5; cyp. 5, spreading, 6" long, the sack muricate.—Atlanta, Ga. (*T. B. Goulding*.) § 8. Am. Jl. Aug.

Page 287, after *Vitex*, may be inserted,

7. *OLERODENDRUM*, L. Corolla salverform, limb some unequal, 5-cleft. Drupe baccate, of 4 (or fewer) 1-celled, 1-seeded drupes.—Shrubs or trees. Lvs. simple, entire, opposite or ternate. Cymes axillary, or terminal, trichotomous.

C. Siphonanthus R. Br. Glabrous, virgate, erect 4-8'; lvs. whorled in 2s and 4s, long-lanceolate, pointed at both ends; cymes once or twice trichotomous; cor. white, tube 4' long, limb 1' broad; stam. long-exserted.—Macon, Ga., naturalised in fields, waysides. (*Dr. J. Mercer Green*.)

Page 358, after 17 *C. (Cyperus) divergens*, read,

17c *C. Weldii* Wood. Glabrous, slender, erect 2-8'; lvs. at base, narrowly linear, 2', of the invol. 2'; rays about 5, very unequal, each bearing a dense globular head; spikes many, 4-5-flowered, oblong, scales imbricated, obtuse, 9-11-veined; rachis broadly winged.—Anna, Ill. (*J. Wolf*.)

Page 30, after *N. tuberosa*, insert,

- 4 *N. flava*, Leitner. Yellow Water-Lily. Leaves ovate-orbicular, lobes acutely pointed; root-stocks erect; flowers yellow.—Figured in Audubon's "Birds of America," 1843. Otherwise unknown until re-discovered by *Mrs. Mary Treat*, May, 1877, in the St. Johns River, Fla. (See *Meehan's Native Flowers and Ferns*, Series 2, p. 121.)

Page 206, in place of genus 29, insert,

29. **SHORTIA**, T. & G. Calyx of 5 ovate, distinct, imbricated sepals. Corolla of 5 oblong-obovate, crenulate petals, united at base. Stamens 5, included, inserted on the base of the corolla and alternating with the petals; anthers innate, cordate. Style slender, persistent on the roundish, 3-celled, 3-valved capsule. Seeds numerous and small.—Plant glabrous, acaulescent, with the round-oval, crenate-dentate leaves on long petioles and shorter than the scapes. Each scape bears several small bracts above, and 1 white flower.

S. galacifolia T. & G.—High mountains of Carolina. *Michaux*, A.D. 1780. Re-discovered in 1878, by *Geo. M. Hyams*, in McDowell Co., N. Car. ! Scapes about 3' high. Flowers white, near 1' diam. Leaves 1—2' long, resembling those of a *Pyrola* more than *Galax*.

Halleck's Psychology and Psychic Culture

By REUBEN POST HALLECK, M.A. (Yale)

Cloth, 12mo, 368 pages. Illustrated Price \$1.25

This new text-book in Psychology and Psychic Culture is suitable for use in High School, Academy and College classes, being simple and elementary enough for beginners and at the same time complete and comprehensive enough for advanced classes in the study. It is also well suited for private students and general readers, the subjects being treated in such an attractive manner and relieved by so many apt illustrations and examples as to fix the attention and deeply impress the mind.

The work includes a full statement and clear exposition of the coördinate branches of the study—physiological and introspective psychology. The physical basis of Psychology is fully recognized. Special attention is given to the cultivation of the mental faculties, making the work practically useful for self-improvement. The treatment throughout is singularly clear and plain and in harmony with its aims and purpose.

"Halleck's Psychology pleases me very much. It is short, clear, interesting, and full of common sense and originality of illustration. I can sincerely recommend it."

WILLIAM JAMES,
Professor of Psychology, Harvard University.

Copies of Halleck's Psychology will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers:

American Book Company

New York
(193)

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

Text-Books in Geology

By JAMES D. DANA, LL.D.

Late Professor of Geology and Mineralogy in Yale University.

DANA'S GEOLOGICAL STORY BRIEFLY TOLD . . . \$1.15

A new and revised edition of this popular text-book for beginners in the study, and for the general reader. The book has been entirely rewritten, and improved by the addition of many new illustrations and interesting descriptions of the latest phases and discoveries of the science. In contents and dress it is an attractive volume, well suited for its use.

DANA'S REVISED TEXT-BOOK OF GEOLOGY . . . \$1.40

Fifth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Edited by WILLIAM NORTH RICE, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Geology in Wesleyan University. This is the standard text-book in geology for high school and elementary college work. While the general and distinctive features of the former work have been preserved, the book has been thoroughly revised, enlarged, and improved. As now published, it combines the results of the life experience and observation of its distinguished author with the latest discoveries and researches in the science.

DANA'S MANUAL OF GEOLOGY . . . \$5.00

Fourth Revised Edition. This great work is a complete thesaurus of the principles, methods, and details of the science of geology in its varied branches, including the formation and metamorphism of rocks, physiography, orogeny, and epeirogeny, biologic evolution, and paleontology. It is not only a text-book for the college student but a hand-book for the professional geologist. The book was first issued in 1862, a second edition was published in 1874, and a third in 1880. Later investigations and developments in the science, especially in the geology of North America, led to the last revision of the work, which was most thorough and complete. This last revision, making the work substantially a new book, was performed almost exclusively by Dr. Dana himself, and may justly be regarded as the crowning work of his life.

Copies of any of Dana's Geologies will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York
(177)

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

ELEMENTARY NATURE STUDY

Abbott's A Boy on a Farm 45 cents

Two stories by Jacob Abbott, revised, and in new and attractive form. They are admirably suited for young readers. The illustrations are numerous and pleasing.

Bartlett's Animals at Home 45 cents

The object of these stories is to arouse the interest of children in certain representative individual animals, and by so doing to awaken a love for Natural History in general. The illustrations are attractive and true to life.

Bradish's Stories of Country Life 40 cents

These recollections of a childhood spent on a northwestern farm aim to emphasize the attractiveness of life in the country, and to add to its charm by awakening an intelligent interest in its many activities.

Dana's Plants and Their Children 65 cents

A series of easy lessons on the wonders of Plant Life, as entertaining for children as stories. These studies in nature are not only interesting and instructive in themselves, but they teach the child to see, to think, and to observe for himself.

Holder's Stories of Animal Life 60 cents

This book is intended to serve either as a first book on Zoölogy or as a supplementary reader. The author has aimed to create in young students an enthusiastic interest in Nature Study by presenting some of the most remarkable phases of animal life.

Kelly's Short Stories of Our Shy Neighbors . . 50 cents

This book furnishes children with entertaining and instructive reading in the field of Natural History. It tells about the living creatures that dwell near us and yet are oftentimes strangers. It does this in the form of stories, written in a pleasing and attractive style, and copiously illustrated.

Monteith's Some Useful Animals 50 cents

The subjects here treated assist both in Nature Study and in learning to read. The moral lessons derived from the actions of animals are vivid and engaging, and much useful and interesting information is imparted.

Needham's Outdoor Studies 40 cents

This book is suitable for pupils in the intermediate or grammar grades. May be used as a guide for field work as well as a reader in Nature Study, and it will pave the way for more advanced text-book study and for laboratory work in the higher grades.

Pyle's Stories of Humble Friends 50 cents

These stories are about animals and birds familiar to the children. They are simple in style and sympathetic in treatment. The many pictures, drawn by the author, are vividly illustrative of the incidents described.

Stokes's Ten Common Trees 40 cents

A series of simple nature lessons for young children, familiarly treating and giving a few definite impressions of what trees are and how they live.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

Lessons in Physical Geography

By CHARLES R. DRYER, M.A., F.G.S.A.

Professor of Geography in the Indiana State Normal School

Half leather, 12mo. Illustrated. 430 pages. . . . Price, \$1.20

EASY AS WELL AS FULL AND ACCURATE

One of the chief merits of this text-book is that it is simpler than any other complete and accurate treatise on the subject now before the public. The treatment, although specially adapted for the high school course, is easily within the comprehension of pupils in the upper grade of the grammar school.

TREATMENT BY TYPE FORMS

The physical features of the earth are grouped according to their causal relations and their functions. The characteristics of each group are presented by means of a typical example which is described in unusual detail, so that the pupil has a relatively minute knowledge of the type form.

INDUCTIVE GENERALIZATIONS

Only after the detailed discussion of a type form has given the pupil a clear and vivid concept of that form are explanations and general principles introduced. Generalizations developed thus inductively rest upon an adequate foundation in the mind of the pupil, and hence cannot appear to him mere formulae of words, as is too often the case.

REALISTIC EXERCISES

Throughout the book are many realistic exercises which include both field and laboratory work. In the field, the student is taught to observe those physiographic forces which may be acting, even on a small scale, in his own immediate vicinity. Appendices (with illustrations) give full instructions as to laboratory material and appliances for observation and for teaching.

SPECIAL ATTENTION TO SUBJECTS OF HUMAN INTEREST

While due prominence is given to recent developments in the study, this does not exclude any link in the chain which connects the face of the earth with man. The chapters upon life contain a fuller and more adequate treatment of the controls exerted by geographical conditions upon plants, animals, and man than has been given in any other similar book.

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

The book is profusely illustrated by more than 350 maps, diagrams, and reproductions of photographs, but illustrations have been used only where they afford real aid in the elucidation of the text.

Copies sent, prepaid, on receipt of price.

American Book Company

New York

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

(112)

American Literature

BY

MILDRED CABELL WATKINS

Flexible cloth, 18mo, 224 pages . . . Price, 35 cents

THE eminently practical character of this work will at once commend it to all who are interested in forming and guiding the literary tastes of the young, and especially to teachers who have long felt the need of a satisfactory text-book in American literature which will give pupils a just appreciation of its character and worth as compared with the literature of other countries. In this convenient volume the story of American literature is told to young Americans in a manner which is at once brief, simple, graceful, and, at the same time, impressive and intelligible. The marked features and characteristics of this work may be stated as follows :

Due prominence is given to the works of the real makers of our American literature.

All the leading authors are grouped in systematic order and classes.

Living writers, including minor authors, are also given their proper share of attention.

A brief summary is appended to each chapter to aid the memory in fixing the salient facts of the narrative.

Estimates of the character and value of an author's productions are often crystallized in a single phrase, so quaint and expressive that it is not easily forgotten by the reader.

Numerous select extracts from our greatest writers are given in their proper connection.

Copies of Watkins's American Literature will be sent prepaid by the publishers on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York

Cincinnati

Chicago

(92)

REVISED EDITIONS

Webster's Practical Dictionary80

Overton's Applied Physiology

By FRANK OVERTON, A.M., M.D.

Late House Surgeon in the City Hospital, New York City.

OVERTON'S APPLIED PHYSIOLOGY—Primary . . .	30 cents
OVERTON'S APPLIED PHYSIOLOGY—Intermediate . . .	50 cents
OVERTON'S APPLIED PHYSIOLOGY—Advanced . . .	80 cents

These books form a complete series for the study of physiology in all grades. The Primary Book follows a natural order of treatment and presents the elementary facts and principles of physiology in so simple a way as to bring them within the comprehension of children. The Intermediate Book is designed to be a complete elementary text-book in itself and an introduction to the advanced study of anatomy and physiology. The Advanced Physiology is designed to meet the requirements of teachers and schools for a text-book of Physiology and Hygiene for Higher Grades, which should combine the latest results of study and research in biological, medical, and chemical science and the best pedagogical methods of science teaching. The book represents a new and radical departure from the old-time methods pursued in the teaching of physiology.

The fundamental principle of the series is that the study of anatomy and physiology should be the study of the *cell*, from the most elementary structure in organic life, to its highest and most complex forms in the human body. The effects of alcohol and other stimulants and narcotics are treated very fully in each book of the series.

Illustrations and outline diagrams are inserted wherever needed to explain the text.

Copies of Overton's Physiologies will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York
(150)

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

Manual of the Constitution of the United States

By ISRAEL WARD ANDREWS, D.D., LL.D.
Late President of Marietta College

Reset, and Revised to 1901 by
HOMER MORRIS, LL.B., of the Cincinnati Bar.

Cloth, 12mo, 431 pages Price, \$1.00

The development of Civil Government in the United States during the past twenty-five years has rendered necessary the thorough revision and resetting of Andrews's Manual of the Constitution—a text-book which, in spite of numerous competitors published during the past decade, has continually increased in favor with teachers and students.

The book has been brought up to date in all particulars—including especially the more recent interpretations of the Constitution by the courts, and the important statutes calculated to produce permanent political effect. The utmost care, however, has been taken to keep to the original design of the book; and those familiar with the work will find that no violence has been done to its original character.

Andrews's Manual grew out of the necessities and experiences of the class room. For the proper instruction of the student in the important subject of Civil Government, a clear exposition of the great principles of the Constitution is needed, with a summary of the legislative provisions in which they have been embodied. The author embodied in the work that kind—and, so far as space would allow, that amount—of information on the various topics which an intelligent citizen would desire to possess.

As the value of a work of this kind depends in large measure upon its accuracy, it is proper to say that in nearly every instance the statements touching the legislation or other action of the government have been taken from official publications.

Copies sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of price by the Publishers :

American Book Company

New York
(188)

Cincinnati

Chicago

White's Geometry

By JOHN MACNIE, A.M.

Edited by EMERSON E. WHITE, A.M., LL.D., Author of "White's Series of Mathematics," "White's School Management," etc.

White's Elements of Geometry—Plane and Solid . . .	\$1 25
White's Elements of Plane Geometry—Separate75
White's Key to Elements of Geometry . . .	1.00

This New Geometry is specially designed for use in High Schools, Academies, and College Preparatory Schools. In scope, it is sufficiently elementary for beginners in the study and complete enough to meet fully the entrance requirements of Colleges, Universities, and Technical Schools.

As a text-book it represents the best ideals and results of sound mathematical instruction. An endeavor has been made to present the elements of Geometry with a logical strictness approaching that of Euclid, while taking advantage of such improvements in arrangement and notation as are suggested by modern experience. In its preparation the authors have adopted as guiding principles: (1) to leave no obscure term undefined; (2) to assume nothing not perfectly evident; (3) to prove everything at all doubtful by reference to admitted principles. Great care has been taken in the wording of the definitions. In the case of a few terms for which no definitions quite free from objection have as yet been proposed, those have been chosen which are best suited to the comprehension of the beginner. The usual order of treatment has been followed and only such propositions and corollaries have been admitted as are important in themselves or have a bearing on subsequent demonstrations and studies.

Exercises for original and laboratory work have been carefully selected with a view to exemplifying important principles, and are, with few exceptions, of such slight difficulty as not to discourage the learner of average ability. The working exercises are graded and in the first sets ample assistance is afforded the student by means of references and diagrams.

Copies of will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price.

American Book Company

New York

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

(68)

STORER AND LINDSAY'S

Elementary Manual of Chemistry

By F. H. STORER, S.B., A.M., and W. B. LINDSAY, A.B., B.S.

Cloth, 12mo, 453 pages. Illustrated. Price, \$1.20

This work is the lineal descendant of the "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry" of Eliot and Storer, and the "Elementary Manual of Chemistry" of Eliot, Storer and Nichols. It is in fact the last named book thoroughly revised, rewritten and enlarged to represent the present condition of chemical knowledge and to meet the demands of American teachers for a class book on Chemistry, at once scientific in statement and clear in method.

The purpose of the book is to facilitate the study and teaching of Chemistry by the experimental and inductive method. It presents the leading facts and theories of the science in such simple and concise manner that they can be readily understood and applied by the student. The book is equally valuable in the classroom and the laboratory. The instructor will find in it the essentials of chemical science developed in easy and appropriate sequence, its facts and generalizations expressed accurately and scientifically as well as clearly, forcibly and elegantly.

"It is safe to say that no text-book has exerted so wide an influence on the study of chemistry in this country as this work, originally written by Eliot and Storer. Its distinguished authors were leaders in teaching Chemistry as a means of mental training in general education, and in organizing and perfecting a system of instructing students in large classes by the experimental method. As revised and improved by Professor Nichols, it continued to give the highest satisfaction in our best schools and colleges. After the death of Professor Nichols, when it became

necessary to revise the work again, Professor Lindsay, of Dickinson College, was selected to assist Dr. Storer in the work. The present edition has been entirely rewritten by them, following throughout the same plan and arrangement of the previous editions, which have been so highly approved by a generation of scholars and teachers.

"If a book, like an individual, has a history, certainly the record of this one, covering a period of nearly thirty years, is of the highest and most honorable character."

—From *The American Journal of Science*.

Copies of this book will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price, by the Publishers:

American Book Company

New York

Cincinnati

Chicago

(161)





1

2

3

